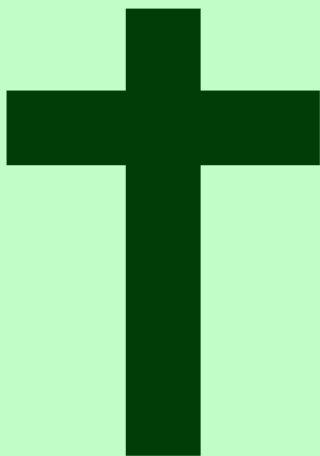


Angkentye Mwerre



Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern
Arrente language of Australia

Angkentye Mwerre
Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern Arrente
language of Australia

copyright © 2002-2014 Wycliffe Bible Translators

Language: Eastern Arrente (Arrernte, Eastern)

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share and redistribute this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not sell this work for a profit.

You do not change any of the words or punctuation of the Scriptures.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2019-05-14

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 11 Nov 2022 from source files dated 22 Nov 2019
26bd077a-984c-5596-a099-f37f2651f363

Contents

Genesis	1
Exodus	86
Ruth	124
Matthew	130
Mark	203
Luke	242
John	323
Acts	378
Romans	443
1 Corinthians	475
2 Corinthians	509
Galatians	532
Ephesians	544
Philippians	558
Colossians	568
1 Thessalonians	576
2 Thessalonians	583
1 Timothy	588
2 Timothy	599
Titus	606
Philemon	611
Hebrews	613
James	640
1 Peter	648
2 Peter	658
1 John	664
2 John	672
3 John	674
Jude	676
Revelation	679

Genesis

Ngkarteke apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneme

¹ Lyetenyenge akwele, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ngkarteke apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneke. ² Urreke Ngkarteke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe arrpmernetyenhenge, apmere ahelhe nhenhe re arltwe anthurre anekenge, arneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke. Arrekwele anthurre re ingwemerte anthurre aneke. Ingwemertele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlike, kwatye-arlike arteke. Rlike akngerre anthurrele wernetyame angkulye akantyere ingwemerte anthurre areye utepe-utepe-irretyame kwatye artepele.

Arkte arrekwele nhenhe-arle

³ Ngkarte anteme angkeke, "Alkngenthe pwarrryaye!" Kenhe arratyte alkngenthe iparrpe pwarrryerleng. ⁴⁻⁵ Re areke alkngenthe pwarrryentye Rarle aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. Kele imerte Re alkngenthe pwarrryentye arritnye akemele "Arkte," arltenyentye ingwemerte akalkelhe-ilemele, kele imerte Re ingwemerte arritnye akemele "Ingwe." Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingwemerte-irremele ingwemerte rarle aneke, ingweleme anteme irreke. Alakenhe arkte anyente arrwekele nhenhe re aneke.

Arkte atherrame anteme

⁶ Kele imerte Ngkarte kwatyeke angkeke, "Kwatyaye akalke-irraye, atherrame mpwemele itepele-ante atherre akenhe mpwelekenge mpepele kwatyeke arrangkwe anetyenhenge, kwatye awenge arrpenhe kwenele kwatye awenge arrpenhe akertnele." ⁷ Kele yanhe-ngentyele alakenhe rarle ratherre irreke. Re arrkngerte arrerneke ikwere-atherre, ratherre urlerteke-urlerte anetyeke. Kwatye arrpenhe arrkngerte ikwerenge akertnyenyele inteke, kenhe kwatye arrpenhe arrkngerte ikwerenge kwenele. ⁸ Ngkarteke arrkngerte mpwepeke renhe "alkere" arritnye akeke. Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingwemerte-irremele ingwemerte rarle aneke, ingweleme anteme irreke. Kele imerte ingweleme-irreke arkte-irremele, arkte atherrame ntetye-alpeke.

Arkte urrpyete anteme

⁹ Kele Ngkarte angkeke, "Kwatye ingkirreke kwenele-arle inteme ahelhe yanhenge akalke-irremele intaye ahelhe ararrtye irretyenhenge!" Kenhe alakenhe-arle irrerleng Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ¹⁰ Ngkarteke anteme apmere ararrtye yanhe renhe arraterleng "ahelhe" atniweke, kenhe kwatye Rarle apurtelhe-ileke yanhe renhe Re "kwatye alaye" atniweke. Ngkarteke areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke.

¹¹ Yanhe iperre-ngentyele Ngkarte angkeke, "Ahelhe-ngentyele arne-arlike, merne-akerte-arlike, arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-ngentyele ange ikwerenhe-arrpe-arle urlerteke-urlerte, name atherrke-arlike arrpenhe-arrpenhe lyapewarraye!" Alakenhe-arle irrerleng Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ¹² Ahelhe-ngentyele name atherrke-arlike, arne atningke areye, arrpenheme ange-akerte areye-arlike, arne atningke merne ange itekenhe-arrpe-arle urlerteke-urlerte. Ngkarteke areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ¹³ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arkte-irretyemele arkte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arkte urrpyete anteme-arle.

Arkte number 4

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Ngkarte Re imerte angkemele, "Alkngenthe atningke akertnenge arrataye, alkerele pwarrryetyeke, itne-arle arkte ingwenge akalkelhe-iletynhenge! Alkere akertnele akwete anaye ingkirrekele itelaretyeke ilengare itne unernte-werretyete." Alakenhe-arle irrerleng Ngkarte angkeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ngkarteke alkngenthe akngerre atherrame arrpmerneke. Re arrpmerneke alkngenthe arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere arleng pwarrryetyeke, arlengge-arle. Kele imerte re alkngenthe akweke-ulkere arrpmerneke ingwele anteme pwarrryetyeke. Re kwerralye ingkirreke-arlike arrpmerneke. ¹⁷ Re alkngenthe atningke alkereke arrerneke, arlengge, atnyentye, kwerralye areye, ahelhe-werne-atheke itne pwarrryerlente-anetyeke. ¹⁸ Re arlengge arrerneke arkteke akngerrepate anetyeke, atnyentye uthene kwerralye uthene arrerneke ingweke akngerrepate anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle Re alkngenthe atherrame alkereke arrerneke, arkte uthene ingwe uthene ikwere-atherrenge-arrpe akalke-akalke anerle-anerretyete. Ngkarteke areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ¹⁹ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke,

ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte urrpetye arrpenhe nhenhele arlte awethe arrpenhe anteme aneke.

Arlte number 5

²⁰ Kele imerte Ngkarte angkemele, "Ayenge ahentye-aneme kwatye alayeke akngerre-irraye irrpennge arrpe-anenhe-akerte-arlke iwenhe-iwenhe arrpenhe kwatye alaye-arenye areye-akerte-arlke. Ayenge ahentye-aneme thipeke iwenhe-iwenhe apeke arrantherre kele alkereke-irretyeke. Ayenge thipe arrekatherre ahentye-aneme atningke-irraye." ²¹ Kele imerte Ngkartele irrpennge areye-arlke, kwatye-arenye akngerre-arenye areye-arlke arrpmerneke, arrpenhe ingkirreke kwatyele anenhe-anenhe re arrpmerneke. Re thipe arrpe-anenhe anthurre arrpmerneke alkereke-irretyeke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ²² Ngkarte itneke mwerre angkemele, "Ayenge arrekatherre ahentye-aneme atningke anthurre akngerre-irraye, akweke areye atningke atnyenewarrraye! Arrantherre kwatye alaye-arenye atningke-irraye kwatye mpwanke-irretyeke. Arrantherre thipe areye-arle atningke anthurre akngerre-irraye, alkere mpwanke-irraye." ²³ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte arrpenhe nhenhele number 5 anteme-arle.

Arlte number 6

²⁴ Kele imerte Ngkarte angkeke, "Ayenge ahentye-aneme apmere arrpe-anenheke ahelheke itethe areye atningke-irretyeke. Kere arlkwentye akngerre areye-arlke, kere arlkwentye akngerre-nhwenye areye-arlke, kere ingke-akerte areye-arlke, arrentye areye-arlke arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye, arrpenhe nterte areye-arlke, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlke. Ingkirreke anthurre ayenge ahentye-aneme atningke-irretyeke." Alakenhe-arle irrekenge Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ²⁵ Kele Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre aknganeke. Rarle kere iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingke-akerte areye-arlke, arrentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-arlke arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye, arrpenhe nterte areye-arlke, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlke, re arrpmerneke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke.

²⁶⁻²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete Ngkarte angkemele, "Anwerne tyerrtye mpwarewarreye anwerne-arteke. Itne anteme-arle ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anetyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele: kwatye-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, thipe alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, arrentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye-arlke, arrpenhe nterte areyeke-arlke, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areyeke-arlke, akngerre-arlke akweke areyeke-arlke ingkirreke anthurreke." Kele Ngkartele tyerrtye areye aknganeke Re-arteke anthurre anetyeke, Re urreye uthene marle uthene aknganemele.

²⁸ Kele imerte Ngkarte itneke mwerre angkemele, "Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ampe areye atnyenetyeke, ayenge ahentye-aneme ampe atningke anthurre atnyenetyeke itne-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irretyeke ahelhe nhenhe arrpe-anenhele. Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenheke akngerrepate anetyenhenge renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Arrantherre ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerrirretyenhe, kwatye-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, thipe ingkirrekeke-arlke, arrpenhe ahelhe-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, arne iwenhe-iwenhe ingkirrekeke apeke." ²⁹ Kele imerte Re angkemele, "Araye, The arrenhantherrenhe merne antheme arlkwetyeke, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke, merne ntange-akerte areye, arne alhengkweltye merne-akerte, ingkirreke alakenhe renhe arlkwenhe-arkwenhe-arle. ³⁰ Kele The name atherrke ahelhe yanhe ikwere arrernemele kere alhengkweltye ahelhe-arenye ingkirrekeke, thipe alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke, arrpenhe iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirrekeke atherrke arlkwenhe-arkwenhe itneke." Alakenhe-arle irrerlengge Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke.

³¹ Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re mpwareke-arle mwerre anthurre aneke. Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte nhenhele number 6 uyerreke.

2

Arlte number 7

¹ Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkarte ingkirreke mpwarentye uyerreme. Re alkere, ahelhe, arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre-arle mpwarentye uyerreme. ² Arlte six-pele-iperre, kele Re ingkirreke mpwarentye uyerreke-arlengge. Arlte arrpenhele, arlte number 7, Re imerte arrernelheke Ityerremele. ³ Kele imerte Ngkartele arlte nhenhe renhe arrpenhe ulkere-arle mpwaremele, ikwerenhe-arrpe-arle. Re renhe arlte apurrke

mpwareke tyerrtye areyele-arle Ngkarte itelarerrirretyeke. Alakenhe Re aknganeke Rarle ingkirrenyeke mpwarenty uyerreke-arlengle arle 7-nge ltyerrelemele aneke.

^{4a} Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhele ileme nthakenhe-arle Re alkere uthene ahelhe uthene aknganeke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre re aknganeke.

^{4b-5} Ngkartele ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneke. Ayeye nhenhe arne ingkirreke-akerte Rarle arrpmerneke. Kenhe apmere ahelhe akenhe arltwe ware-arle aneke, arne areye-arlike arne atherrke areye-arlike lyapetyakenhe ahelhenge Ngkartele-arle kwatye yernetyakenhe akwetenge ahelhele urntetyeke. Kenhe Re akenhe tyerrtye areye aknganetyakenhe akwete ahelhe renhe atyerte-ilettyeke kartene mpwaretyehenge. ⁶ Kwatye pintye ahelhe-ngentyele arrateke ahelhe terte mpwaremele.

Ngkartele artwe arrekwelenye aknganeme

⁷ Kele imerte Ngkartele ahelhe ineke ahelhe yanhenge tyerrtye aknganeke. Ngkartele imerte alhe renhe pewe-ilemele renhe itethe-ilemele, kenhe tyerrtye re akenhe arratye-arle itethe-irrerlengle.

Kartene Eden arritnye aneme-akerte

⁸ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye Ngkartele kartene arrpmerneke ikngerre-ampinyeke apmere Eden arritnye ikwere atniweke. Kele imerte Re tyerrtye nhenge kartene ikwere arrernemele. ⁹ Kele imerte Ngkartele arne mwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye ahelhe-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele arrerneke, arne merne mwerre-akerte areye-arle arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle, arne arrpenheme akenhe mwerre aretyeke ware-arle. Kartene mpepe ikwerele Re arne impene atherre ngkernemele lyapelhe-ileke, arne anyentele itethele-anthème-arle, kenhe arne arrpenhe re akenhe tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthème itne-arle itelarerrirretyehenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye.

¹⁰⁻¹⁴ Lhere apmere Eden-ele awenge alheme kartene yanhe anhemele arne ingkirrenyeke lyapelhe-ilemele. Kele imerte lhere akalke-irremele lhere four-peleke. Lhere arrekwele Pishon arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Havilah-ele. Apmere yanhele gold uthene apwerte mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye uthene, ankerne ikwemeye-arteke anthurre ntyentye aneke. Lhere arrpenhe Gihon arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Cush-ele. Lhere arrpenhe Tigris arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Assyria ikngerre ampinyele. Lhere arrpenhe Euphrate arritnye aneke.

¹⁵ Kele imerte Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenge inemele apmere Eden ikwere arrerneke, kartene ikwere urrkaperle-anetyeke ahelhe atyerte-ilemele arne-arlike lyapelhe-ilettyeke, renhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe alkngarre-ileke, “Arne atningke kartenele aneme, mwerre unte merne annge areye arne yanhe areyengentyele arlkwetyeke, kele unte arlkwe. ¹⁷ Kenhe arne anyente tnerlengle unte ikweringe merne annge arlkwetyeke-kwenye-arle. Kenhe arne yanhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthème itne-arle itelarerrirretyehenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye. Arne renhe impaye! Merne annge arne ikweringe arlkwetyele! Unte apeke yanhe-ngentyele merne annge arlkwetyehenge, arle yanhe ikwerele kele unte iparrpe anthurre ilweme-arle.”

¹⁸ Kele imerte Ngkarte awethe angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe anyente-arenye aneme, alakenhe mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. The kele ikwere atyewe mwerre aknganetyehene, irlkwatherre ikwerenhe. Tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere arratye mwerre anetyehenge.”

¹⁹ Urreke Re marle aknganetyehenge, Ngkartele ahelhe-ngentyele kere areye arrpenhe ingkirreke aknganeke, thiye alkere-arenye ingkirreke-arlike Re aknganeke. Re imerte itenhene artwe ikwere-werne akngetyeke imernemele re aretyeke, arritnye iwenhe renhe apeke itnenhene atniwetyehenge. Kele arritnye iwenhe apeke artwe re itenhene antheke, nhenhe kele arritnye itneke akwete-ante aneke. ²⁰ Artwe re imerte kere arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike thiye alkere-arenye itnenhene-arlike arritnye antheke.

Kenhe irlkwatherre artwe-kenhe anetyakenhe akwete. ²¹ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye Ngkartele artwe renhe ankwe-ileke, artwe re ankwe akngerre anteme interlengle. Re ankwe akngerre interlengle Ngkartele utyipme anyente ulte ikwerenhenge ineke, altywere renhe tyelkele martemele anteme. ²² Utyipme yanhenge, rarle artwe ikweringe inemele, Ngkartele marle anteme aknganeke. Kele imerte Re arelthe artwe ikwere-werne akngeke renhe anthelemele.

²³ Kenhe artwele arelthe aremele, re angkeke, “Araye! Nhenhe-athewe irlkwatherre atyinhe anthurre re. Ngkartele utyipme atyinhe inemele, tyelke atyinhe uthene marle irlkwatherre atyenge aknganetyeke. Renhe kele arritnye “arelhe” aketyeke, rarle artwengentyele-arle aknganekenge.” ²⁴ Alakenhe ikweringe artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe

uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe-aketyeke. Anewarte ratherre anyente-irremele, ratherre tyerrtye anyente-arteke.

²⁵ Kenhe arlre yanhe ikwerele artwe uthene arelhe uthene tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante anthurre anerle-anerreke, apure-irrerle-anerretyange.

3

Ayeye anewarte atherre-akerte Ngkarteke-arle akangkwe-irrerle-anerretyakenhe

¹ Kenhe apmwe re akenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge ilyernpenye ulkere Ngkarte-le-arle mpwarekenge. Arlre anyentele apmwele arelhe renhe ularele apayuthnetye-alheke, "Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Yanhe-ame arratyte akwele Ngkarte-le-arle ileke, 'Mpwele merne annge arne ingkirreke-ngentyele kartene nhenhenge arlkwetyale anetyeke?'"

² Kenhe arelhe re akenhe apmwe ikwere angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe, yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe! Ngkarte-le ilerneke ileke mwerre akwele merne annge ingkirreke kartene nhenhenge-ntyete arlkwerle-anerretyete. ³ Kenhe arne anyente ware kartene mpwepele aneme, ikwerenge-ntyete kwenhe Ngkarte-le ilernenhe alkngarre-ileke, 'Mpwele arne yanhenge arlkwetyale anetyeke, mpwele arne renhe anptyale anetyeke. Mpwele apeke merne annge arne mpwepele yanhe-ngentyele arlkweme kele ilwerle-anerretyehenge!'"

⁴ Kenhe apmwe re akenhe angkeke, "Arratyte anetyakenhe! Mpwele apeke merne annge yanhe arlkwerle-anerremele kenhe mpwele ilwerle-anerretyete arrangkwe-arle! ⁵ Ngkarte-le mpwele alakenhe mpwaretyeke-kwenye ileke Rarle itelaremele mpwele-arle merne annge ikwere iperre-ngentyele arlkwemenge, akaltye anthurre irretyenhele. Kele imerte mpwele Ngkarte-arteke anteme anerle-anerremele, mpwele-arle itelaretyehenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye. Kele mpwele apeke yanhe itelareme, mpwele Ngkarte-arrpe-arteke anerle-anerretyehenge." Alakenhe-arle apmwe ularele angkeke.

Arelhe uthene artwe uthenele akurne mpwareme

⁶ Apmwe re angkeke-arle iperre arelhe re arne renhe arerle-anemele itirreke, "Arne nhenhe apeke mwerre anthurre merne annge nhenhe apeke mwerre arlkwetyeke anteye." Re awethe itirremele, "Ayekaye, the apeke merne nhenhe arlkwemele, ayenge kele Ngkarte re-arteke antime irremere." Kele imerte re alhemele merne annge renhe arne nhenge kartene mpwepenge inemele arlkwemele. Re imerte akweke apeke akngemele artwe anewikwe renhe anthetyeke. Kenhe artwe anewikwele akenhe merne renhe anteye arlkwerleke-arle. ⁷ Kele ratherre-arle arlkwerle-anerreke-arle iperre kele iparrpe anthurre akaltye anteme anerle-anerreke. Kele ratherre imerte arerle-aneke akaltye aneke ratherre-arle tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante anthurre anteme anerle-anerremele. Iparrpe anthurre apure anteme irrerle-anerremele. Kele imerte utyerrke arlpelhe anteme ratherre inemele, arlpelhe anyenteke-ilemele alpele mpwarerle-anerreke ikwere-atherrenhe-arrpe tyerrtye akethe artelhetyeke.

Artwe uthene arelhe uthene Ngkarteke anyente-irreme

⁸ Kele angwerre-angwerle ratherre Ngkarte awerle-anerreke kartenele irrerntenge untherlengge. Kenhe ratherre Ngkarte-ketye alengke-iwelherle-anerreke, arne artnele.

⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe artwe ikwere antangkeke, "Nthenhe-ame unte?"

¹⁰ Artwe re tyerneke, "The ngenhe kartenele untherlengge aweke, ayenge atere-irreke anteme, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge ngkwengetye alengke-iwelheke anteme."

¹¹ Kenhe Ngkarte-le renhe apayuthneke, "Angwenhele-ame ngkwenge ileke unte-arle tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante aneme? Unte-ame merne annge arne yanhe-ngentyele ineke renhe arlkweke? Unte-ame itelareme Tharle ngenhe ileke arne yanhe impetyeke, merne annge arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyale?"

¹² Kenhe artwe angkirtnerlengge, "Ngkarte-aye, arelhe nhenge unte-arle ayenge irkwatherre atyenge antheke, re-thewe ayenge merne annge arne yanhe-ngentyele antheke arlkwetyeke, kele the arlkweke."

¹³ Kenhe Ngkarte-le anteme arelhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame unte mpwareke?"

Arelhe angkirtnerlengge, "Apmwe rarle atyenge urrtiyirremele ilekengge. Alakenhe ikwerenge the merne annge arlkweke anteme."

Ngkarte-le apmwe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁴ Kele imerte Ngkarte-le apmwe ileke, "Unte marle yanheke akurne mpwarekenge, The ngenhe-ante artimperre-iweme, kenhe kere arrpenhe areye artimperre-iwetyakenhe.

Kele arlthe nhenhe-ngentyele-arle unte kele atnerthele artnerre-akemele, ulpmernte arlkwerle-apetyeke. Kele alakenhe rarle ngkwenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. ¹⁵ Kele arelthe yanhe uthene ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itnekenge ingkirreke-arlke akwetethe-arle ngkwenge ahele uthnerrerle-anetyenhe ilengareke-atwetye apeke. Kele lyete-ngentyele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle apmwe areye-arlke akwetethe ahele uthnerrerle-anetyenhe. Tyerrtye areye akaperte ngenhe ulthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe renhe alkngrurrke-arle uthnetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele apmwe renhe artimperre-iweke.

Ngkartele arelthe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁶ Kele imerte arelthe renhe re ileke, “Kenhe arlthe nhenhenge-ntyete The ngenhe rilkerte akngerre anthetyenhe unte ampe akweke atnyenyenhenge. Unte anewe ngkwihinheke alhirrtyenhe, kenhe arrangwe-arle, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge akngerrepare anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele areltheke nhenge angekeke.

Ngkartele artwe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele imerte artwe renhe anteme Ngkartele ilemele, “The ngenhe ileke merne arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyale anetyeke, arne nhenge kartene mpwepele tnerleng. Kenhe unte akenhe Atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anewangkweke-tetye akangkwe-irremele, merne annge yanhe arlkwemele. Alakenhe ikweringe The ahelhe ingkirreke renhe artimperre-iweme, renhe akurne-ilemele ngkwenge-ketye. Ahelhe arppe-anenhele arne akurne areye lyapeme, arne lyeke-akerte areye-arlke lyapemele. Kele lyete-ngentyele unte ilwetyeke-atwetye unte arnterre anthurre urrkapetyenhe merne lyapelhe-ilemele arlkwetyeke. Unte merne kartene nhengenge awethe arlkwetyeke anetyakenhe, merne arppenhe pwetye-arenye ware-ante-arle unte arlkwetyenhe. ¹⁹ Lyete-ngentyele unte arnterre anthurre urrkapemele antyeye akngerrele anteme merne ngkwihinhe lyapelhe-iletyeke ware. Kenhe unte apeke arnterre urrkapetyakenhe kele imerte unte angayakwe re anteme, atnerthe ulthetyakenhe anteme anerle-anetyenhe. Unte warrke akwete mpwarerle-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye, unte kele-arle ilweke iperre ahelhe anteme irretyenhe. The ngenhe ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke unte ahelhe irrirtnetyenhe.” Kenhe alakenhe rarle Ngkarte artwe yanhe ikweringe angekeke.

Ngkartele Adam uthene Eve uthene kartene-ngentyele aywepeme

²⁰ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete artwele arelthe anewikwe renhe “Eve” arritnye antheke, Eve ileme “itethe” re, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre ikweringe-ntyete aneme lyete. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkartele Adam ikweringe uthene, anewikwe utheneke mantere kere yenpe-ngentyele mpwareke, ratherre artelhetyeke.

²² Nhenhe ikweringe-ntyete Ngkarte angekeke, “Araye, ratherre merne arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwerle-annerke-arle iperre anwerne-arteke anteme-irreke, kele ratherre re itelareme iwenhe apeke mwerre-akerte, iwenhe apeke akurne-akerte. Alakenhe ikweringe anwerne renhe-atherrenhe kartene nhenhe-ketye arratelhe-ilemele yernetyeke. Ratherre apeke merne arne yanhenge-arlke arlkweme, arne nhenge itethe anthemenge-arle, ratherre itethe akwete-ante anemere ilwetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe irreketyenge, anwerne renhe-atherrenhe apmere nhenhenge arratelhe-ilemele aywepeme.” ²³ Kele imerte Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apmere Eden kartene ikweringe arratelhe-ilemele aywepeke, ratherre apmere arppenhele ahelhe atyerte-ilemele merne-arlke lyapelhe-iletyeke, artwe-arle ahelhe ikweringe mpwarekenge. ²⁴ Renhe-atherrenhe aywepekarle-ipperre, Ngkartele apmere Eden kartene ikweringe ikngerre-ampinyeke arlpelhe-akerte alkere-arenye ikweringe areye ngerneke, itne arne arrirrle ure-akerte atnyenerleng, kartene renhe akayake-iletyeke, tyerrtye areye apetyewarreketyenge arne yanhe-ngentyele inerrirreketye arne nhenge itethe-arle antheme.

4

Ayeye Cain uthene Abel uthene-akerte

¹ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Eve Adam-nge inteke re anteme ampe-akerte irremele. Urreke re ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, Cain arritnye atniwemele. Kenhe Eve angekeke, “Atyinhe ampe akweke urreye inteke Ngkarte Akngerre-arle atyengenge anekenge.” ² Kele imerte, re awethe ampe-akerte-irremele. Kele ampe urreye arppenhe atnyeneke Abel arritnye anteme re atniwemele, re atyikwe Cain-kenhe.

Abel amangkemele akngerre-irremele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe Cain amangkemele akngerre-irremele, re kartene mpwareke merne atherrke lyapelhe-iletyarte arlkwetyeke. ³ Kele arlthe arppenhele anteme Cain-ele merne kartene ikweringe-ngentyele akngetyeke Ngkarte renhe anthetyeke. ⁴ Kenhe Abel re akenhe

kere akngetyeke Ngkarte renhe anthetyeke, re yepe-yepe akweke mwerre akngerre akngetyemele, rarle atweke-arle itemele. Re tyelke itemele, antere mwerre-arlike Ngkarte anthetyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte Abel-kenheke ante-arle akangkeke. ⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte Cain-eke akangketyakenhe, merne ikwerenhe ikwele-aremele. Kele imerte Cain ahele anthurre irreke, inngerre arrpenhe anthurre irremele, alhwarrpe anthurre irremele.

⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele Cain apayuthneke, "Unte-ame iwenhenge ahele-irreke? Iwenhenge-ame unte ahele-irremele inngerre arrpenhe anthurre irrerle-alheke? ⁷ Unte apeke arraty mpwarerleng, Ayenge ngkwenge akangketyenhe. Kenhe unte apeke arraty mwerre mpwaryakenhe, kele imerte arelhaye akurne-irreketyenge! Unte ilelhetyeke arne akurne areye mpwaryale, arne akurne nhenge areye unte mpwaryeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe unte apeke akurne akwete mpwarerle-anemele kele akurne ngkwenge irretyehenge." Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte Cain-eke angkeke.

⁸ Kenhe Cain atyeye ikwerenhe Abel-eke angkeke, "Mpe, ilerne apmere arne artnerne alherretyekaye!" Kele imerte ratherre arnperle-alherremele. Apmere akethele anerle-anerremele, Cain re atyeyikwe-werne ularre-irreke, renhe irrerlkng atwemele.

⁹ Kele urreke, Ngkarte apetyemele Cain apayuthneke, "Nthenhe-ame atyeye ngkwihne Abel?"

Re apele angkirtnerleng, "Yekwe! The atyeye atyinhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Yanhe-arle warke atyinhe anetyakenhe. Tharle itelaretyakenhe re nthenhele-arle."

¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte Cain-eke angkeke, "Iwenhenge-ame unte atyeye ngkwihneke akurne anthurre mpwareke? The alhwe atyeyangkwe-kenhe ahelheke-arleke areme. Alhwe ikwerenhe ahentye-arteke ahelhenge arlkerleng Atyenge-werne. Alhwe yanhele Atyenge ilemele unte-arle atyeyangkwe irrerlkng atwekeng. ¹¹ Kele lyete-ngentyele, The ngenhe artimperre-iweme. Unte atyeyangkwe irrerlkng atwerleng, alhwe ikwerenhe ahelhele inteme. Alakenhe ikweringe unte ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyemele arne ngkernetyeke, itne uyarne lyapeme Tharle ahelhe akurnelhe-illang ngkwengeketye. ¹² Unte merne-akerte areye ngkwenge-arrpe lyapelhe-ilettyeke arrangkwe anteme. Unte merne ange areye ahelheke ngkernetyenhe, kenhe itne akenhe merne-akerte irretyakenhe, arrangkwe. Unte atyengetye alhetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anange-irreme, apmere ngkwihne-kwenye anteme, ahelhe nhenhele-arle talkwe ware unthepe-arle-unthetyenhe."

¹³ Kenhe Cain imerte Ngkarteke angkeke, "Nhenhe apele lterrke anthurre mpwaryeke! Unte apeke piweme ayenge uyarne aneme. Atyenge-ame nthakenhe-irretyenhe?"

¹⁴ Lyete unte ayenge ngkwengetye, apmere atyinhenge-arlike yerneme, Ngkwengele-arleng anetyeke arrangkwe. The ahelhe uyarne atyete-ileme arne ngkernetyeke. Ayenge apmere-kwenye, ahelhele talkwe ware anteme untherle-anetyenhe ipenye-arteke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke ayenge aremele, re ayenge kele irrerlkng-ante ware atwetyenhe."

¹⁵ Kenhe Ngkartele renhe ileke, "Arrangkweyaye! Artwe angwenhele apeke ngenhe irrerlkng atwemele, The ngkwenge artwe renhe-arlike, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe six-pele areye-arlike irrerlkng atwetyenhe." Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Cain-eke-arlike imperre uthneke, artwe arrpenhele renhe aremele irrerlkng atweketye.

¹⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyale Cain re akenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere Edenenge ikngerre-werne-atheke alheke apmere Nod ikwerele aneke.

Ayeye Cain-eke-artweye areye-akerte

¹⁷ Cain anewikwenge inteke-arle iperre ratherre ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Enoch arritnye. Cain-ele warle atningke arteke apmere akngerrele, apmere yanhe renhe "Enoch" atniweke, alerikwe arritnye-arteke. ¹⁸ Kenhe Enoch amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Irad arritnye antheke. Kenhe Irad amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Mehujael arritnye antheke. Kenhe Mehujael amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Methushael arritnye antheke. Kenhe Methushael amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Lamech arritnye antheke.

¹⁹ Kenhe Lamech amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe atherre akemele. Anewe arrekwelenye Adah arritnye aneke. Anewe arrpenhe ikwerenhe Zillah arritnye aneke. ²⁰ Anewe arrekwelenye Lamech-kenhele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke Jabal arritnye antheke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irremele, rarle tyerrtye arrekwelenye ilthe akngerrele aneke-arle, pweleke atningke-arlike atnyeneke. ²¹ Kenhe Adah re akenhe ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke, atyeye Jabal-eke. Jubal arritnye ikwerenhe aneke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irremele, rarle tyerrtye arrekwelenyele lyre-le flute

ngkelhe-ngkelhe-iletyarte. Kenhe anewe Lamech-kenhe arrpenhe Zillah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke Tubal-Cain arritnye antheke. Tubal-Cain amangkemele akngerre-irremele, re tool areye iron-ngentyele-arlike bronze-ngentyele-arlike mpwaretyarte. Kenhe Zillah-ele akenhe ampe marle atnyeneke, ²² Naamah arritnye antheke.

²³ Arlike anyente Lamech-ele anewe ikwrenhe atherreke angkeke, “Adah uthene Zillah uthene ayenge mwantye awerle-anerraye, anewe atherre atyinhe ayenge lyete nhenhe awerle-anerraye! Artwe apmerrkele ayenge atweke ayenge akurne mpwaremele, tharle renhe irrerlkngge atweke anteme. ²⁴ Kele artwele apeke ayenge irrerlkngge atwemere tharle artwe apmerrke nhenge atwekenge, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe atyenge artwe renhe atwetyenhe, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe 76-pele areye-arlike atwetyenhele. Mpwele itelareme, Ngkarte-arlike angkekenge, artwe angwenhele-arlike apeke Cain irrerlkngge atwemele, re Cain-eke artwe renhe-arlike, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe 6-pele areye-arlike, irrerlkngge atwetyenhe. Ayenge akwele Cain-enge aknggerre awethe-ulkere.”

Adam uthene Eve uthenele ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke

²⁵ Adam uthene Eve uthenele ampe arrpenhe awethe atnyeneke. Ratherre ampe urreye anyente atnyeneke Seth arritnye antheke. Kenhe Eve akenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge ampe urreye arrpenhe antheke, tharle ampe arrpenhe atyenge Abel aparlike-ilekenge, artwe nhenge Cain-ele irrerlkngge atwekarlengge.” ²⁶ Kenhe Seth akenhe amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Enosh arritnye antheke. Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele angketyeke-irreke.

5

Adam-eke-artweye areye-akerte

¹ Ayeye nhenhe Adam-akerte, arritnye areye ampe ikwrenhe-akerte, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike-akerte. Lyetenyenge Ngkartele-arlike nhenge tyerrtye areye mpwareke Re-arteke anetyeke. ² Re urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke, Re imerte ikwere-atherre arne mwerre areye mpwaremele, renhe-atherrenhe “tyerrtye areye” arritnye antheke.

³ Kenhe Adam re arrule akngerrele anekenge, year 130-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Seth arritnye antheke. Seth amangkeke akngerre-irremele, anyikwe Adam-arteke re aneke. ⁴ Adam re year 800-pele awethe aneke. Kenhe Seth inteke-arlike-iperre, Adam-ele ampe akweke arrpenhe atningke renhe anteme atnyeneke, marle uthene urreye uthene areye. ⁵ Re ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 930-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

⁶ Kenhe Seth re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 105-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Enosh arritnye antheke. ⁷ Kenhe Seth re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 807-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ⁸ Kenhe re ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 912-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

⁹ Kenhe Enosh re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 90-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Kenan arritnye antheke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Enosh re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 815-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹¹ Kenhe Enosh ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 905-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹² Kenhe Kenan re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 70-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Mahalalel arritnye antheke. ¹³ Kenhe Kenan re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 840-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Kenan ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 910-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹⁵ Kenhe Mahalalel re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 65-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Jared arritnye antheke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Mahalalel re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 830-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Mahalalel ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 895-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹⁸ Kenhe Jared re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 162-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Enosh arritnye antheke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Jared re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 800-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ²⁰ Kenhe Jared ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 962-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

²¹ Kenhe Enoch re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 65-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Methuselah arritnye antheke. ²²⁻²⁴ Kele Enoch itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 300-pele awetheke-atwetye, Methuselah inteke-arle iperreng. Enoch atyewe mwerre Ngkarteke akwetethe ikwerenge anerle-aneke. Enoch itethe akwete aneke year 365-peleke-atwetye, kele arlthe anyentele Ngkarteke apele renhe iparrpe alkere akertne-werne-atheke akngeke. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe renhe uyarne arerrirreke.

²⁵ Kenhe Methuselah re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 187-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Lamech arritnye antheke. ²⁶ Kenhe Methuselah re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 782-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ²⁷ Kenhe Methuselah ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 969-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

²⁸ Kenhe Lamech re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 182-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke. ²⁹ Lamech alere ikwerenhe Noah arritnye atniweke. Re angkemele, "Ngkarteke ahelhe nhenhe akurnelhe-ilekenge anwerne-arle arnterre anthurre urrakapewarreme merne arlkwerirretyeke anwernenhe apurrkele-antherleng. Kenhe Noah re akenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilyetyenhe anwerne-arle arnterre urrakapewarremenge." ³⁰ Kenhe Lamech re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 595-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ³¹ Kenhe Lamech ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 777-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

³² Kenhe artwe Noah rarle year 500-pele anekenge-ntyete, re alere urrpetye atnyeneke Shem, Ham, Japheth arritnye itnekenhe antheke.

6

Ayeye tyerrtye areye akurne-irrerirreme-akerte

¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irremele. Ampe itnekenhe areyele-arlike ampe arpenhe atningke atnyenewar-reke, itne-arlike atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. Kenhe arpenhemele marle mwerre akngerre atnyenewar-reke. ² Kenhe artwe arpenheme ingkirreke akeme "Alkere akertnyene-arenye areye." Alkere-arenye areyele marle mwerre akngerre yanhe areye arerrirremele itneke alhirreke, itne imerte marle areye akngakemele nhenge areyeke itne-arle ahentye-anemele itnenhe anewe akemele. ³ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe aremele ingkirreke-arle irremenge Re angkeke, "Kwerrene renhe Tharle itnenhe antheke itneke-arlike akwete-ante anetyakenhe, iwenhenge-arle itne mpwarewarrerleng. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye ware. Kenhe lyete nhenhenge-ntyete tyerrtye areye year 120-peleke-atwetye ware itethe anetyenhe."

⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye akngerre-apenhe, artwe areyele "Akertnyene-arenye areye" akeke, marle mwerre akngerre areyenge intemele, itne ampe areye atnyenemele Nephilim arritnye aneke. Ampe nhenhe areye amangkemele akngerre-irreke, lterrke atwentye akngerre areye aneke. Ayeye ahinpenyenge artwe nhenhe areye lterrke atwentye akngerre areye anerrirretyarte.

Tyerrtye areyele akurne akwete mpwarewarrtyarte

⁵ Nhenge Ngkarteke itnenhene aremele arraty alhwarrpe anthurre irreke itne-arle akwetethe itirrewarrerleng akurne mpwarewarrtyeke anteme itne mwerre mpwaretyeke itirrewarrtyakenhe anthurre. Ngkarteke aretyeke tyerrtye areye-arle akurne anthurre anerrirremenge. ⁶ Ngkarte alhwarrpe-irreke itirremele, "Iwenheke-ame the tyerrtye nhenhe areye mpwareke apmere ahelhe nhenheke arrernemele anetyeke." ⁷ Re imerte angkemele, "Ayenge arraty alhwarrpe anthurre anteme-arle Tharle itnenhene ingkirreke aknganeke-iperreng. The tyerrtye ingkirreke atwetyenhe tharle mpwareke. The kere ingkirreke atwetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anerrirremeke, kere ingkirreke, arrentye akweke areye, thipe ingkirreke alkere-arle unthentye akngerre areye-arlike. The nhenhe mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle ayenge alhwarrpele-antherleng anthurre. Itne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele."

⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Ngkarteke mwantyele areke rarle mwerre-arle aneke. Artwe nhenhe re akenhe Noah arritnye aneke. Re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye aneke. Kenhe Noah re akenhe atyewe mwerre Ngkarteke aneke.

Ayeye Noah-akerte

⁹⁻¹³ Ayeye nhenhe Noah-akerte. Noah alere urrpetye atnyeneke, Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene.

Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhele akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne atwerreke, akurne itneke-arrpe mpwarewarretyarte, mwantye ulkere-irrerirretyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe kwene aremele areke arne akurne anthurre itne-arle mpwarewarremenge. Itne akwetethe akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-anetyame. Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke, "Araye, tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme. Tharle tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhele uyerrelhe-iletynhe."

Ngkartele Noah ileme arne boat akngerre anthurre-arteke mpwaretyeke

¹⁴ Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke, "Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme arne boat akngerre-apephe anthurre mpwaretyeke. Renhe mpwaretyeke arne lterrke mwerre-ngentyele, gopher arritnye akeke. Iperthe akweke areye kwene ampinyeke, akethe-ampinyeke martemele anteye, arne ankerele-arteke arteleme martemele kwatye irrpetye. Arne boat akngerre-apephe kwene ikwerele unte apmere akweke areye mpwaretyeke atningke kwenele anerre-arlke-irretyenhe tnerre-arlke-irretyenhe. ¹⁵ Renhe artele akngerre anetyeke anteke anthurre, nhenhe-arteke: 150 metres arlpentye, 25 metres anteke, 13 metres akertne-atheke. ¹⁶ Boat akertneke anteme unte warle artepe akngerre anthurre artaye kwatye irrpetye. Kele boat ake mpepe mpwaraye 45 centimeters akertnele aneme warle artepe arpenhenge anetyeke. Kele boat kweneke unte apmere akweke areye artetyeke akertne-antepe kwene-antepe anetyeke arpenhe kweneke, arpenhe mpepeke, arpenhe akertneke. Kele altywere anteke akngerre anyente artetyeke, ingkirrekele irrpinyewarreyeke."

¹⁷ Ngkarte awethe angkeke, "Kenhe Tharle kwatye urewe akngerre anthurre ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe. Kwatye urewe nhenhele anteke-irretyenhe apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe anthurre arteleme. Itethe areye ingkirreke anthurre uyerrelhe-ilettyeke, ahelheke anentye akngerre areye, alkereke anentye akngerre areye-arlke, ingkirrenyeke akethe ante arrernetyenhe. Kwatye urewele itnenhene ingkirrenyeke atwetyenhe kele itne ingkirrenyeke ilwerrirretyenhe anteme. ¹⁸ Kele antime, Noah itirretyalaye! The apele ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhilemele. Atere-irretyale. Unte-arlke, anewe ngkwinhe-arlke, alere ngkwinhe areye-arlke, anewe itnekenhe areye-arlke, arrantherre ingkirrenyeke boat ikwere antyetyeke itethe akwete anetyeke."

¹⁹ Ngkartele Noah ileke, "Unte anteye kere ingkirreke arpe-anenhe akngetyeke, urreye anyente marle anyente ikngale boat kwene ikwere akwernetyeke, itne-ante itethe anetyenhe. ²⁰ Kele thiye arpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre ngkwenge-arlenge akngetyenhe, kere arpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre antime, alhengkwele arnterrentye arpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre anteme, marle uthene urreye uthene alakenhe. Itne ingkirreke ngkwenge-werne apetyewarremele unte itnenhene itethe atnyenetyeke. ²¹ Unte merne arpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenhe arrekantnerrenhe-arrpe-arlke ingkirrekeke apurtelhe-ilettyeke boat ikwerele atnyenemele, kwatye urewele-arle ahelhe arrpe-anenhe arlerenge, arrantherre ingkirrekele boat kwenele merne arlkwetyeke atnyenetyenhe."

²² Kenhe Noah re akenhe ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke-arteke.

7

Ngkartele Noah akwetante mpwaretyeke ileme

¹ Kenhe arne nhenge boat akngerre-apephe mpwareke-arle-iperre Ngkartele Noah renhe ileke, "Kele boat ikwere antyemele alhaye, unte ngkwenge-artweye areye-akerte. Ngenhe anyente-ante-arle The areke arratye anerle-anerlenge, kenhe arpenhe ingkirrekele akurne anthurre-arle mpwarerlte-aneme. ² Kenhe kere arpenhe ingkirreke-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye, kere arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe areye-ngentyele. Marle seven-pele uthene urreye seven-pele uthene inetyeke alhaye boat ikwere itnenhene akwernemele, seven-ekte-seven. Kele imerte kere arpenhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye, kere arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-kwenye areye-ngentyele. Marle anyente-ante ware, urreye anyente-ante ware yanhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye kele boat ikwere itnenhene akwernemele, atherreke-atherre. ³ Kele rante-rante mpwaraye thiye areyeke. Kenhe thiye areye-arlke arpenheke-arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye urreye seven-pele marle seven-pele anteme boat kwene ikwere akwernemele. Alakenhe rarle The arpenheme itethe atnyenetyeke. Kwatye urewe akngerre iperrele nhenhe

areyele, kere nhenhe areye-arlike, thipe nhenhe areye-arlike atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele. ⁴ Kele arlte seven-pele uyerrenherlenge, The kwatye akngerre yernetyenhe. Arlte 40-peleke ingwe 40-peleke akwete anthurre re kwatye urnterle-anetyeke. Alakenhe rarle The ingkirrenyeyeke anthurre akethe-iletienhe Tharle mpwareke areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke, kwatye urewele.”

Kwatye urewe akngerre apetyeme

⁵ Kele imerte Noah re akenhe ingkirreke aweke-arle-iperre re mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke.

⁶⁻¹⁶ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke kwatye urewe akngerre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-nerne apetyetyenhenge, artwe Noah re ampwe anthurre irreke, re year 600-pele aneke. Kele Noah re-arlike, anewe ikwerenhe-arlike, alere urrpetye-arlike itnekenhe anewe areye-arlike, ingkirrenyeye boat kwene ikwere-nerne irrperirreke kwatye urewe akngerre-ketyenge. Kere arpe-anenhe areye-arlike, arrentye areye-arlike, thipe arpe-anenhe areye-arlike marle uthene urreye uthene atherreke-atherre, itne ingkirreke Noah ikwerenge apurte-irrerirreke boat ikwere intyeye, Ngkartele-arle ilekenge. Kele ingkirreke boat kweneke irpenheke-arle iperre Ngkartele boat arriwe martemele. Kele arlte seven-pele uyerrenhekenge, kenhe kwatye akngerre antetyeke tharte-irreke. Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerrele re akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe arterlenge, Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke-arteke.

Kenhe Noah year 600-nge aneke boat-eke irrpemele kwatye urewe akngerre-ketyenge. Kenhe atnyentye anyente uyerrenheke arpenhe akngerre-irrerlenge, arlte 17-pelenge iperre kwatye akngerre anthurre ahelhe nhenheke-arlike urnteke. Kwatye akngerre ahelhe-ngentyele-arlike arrateke apmere arpe-anenhele anteke-irremele kele apmere ahelhe nhenhe renhe arteke. Kele kwatye re akwete urntepe-urntemele, arlte 40-pele, ingwe 40-peleke-atwetye.

¹⁷⁻²⁰ Kenhe kwatye akwete urnterle-anemele akertne-ame-akertne-irremele arlte 40-peleke-atwetye, ingkirreke anthurre arteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlike, apwerte antherrtye areye-arlike artemele. Kwatye akertne-ame-akertne-irrerlenge boat akenhe akertne-irreke kwatye artepe inteme. Kwatye urewele apwerte akngerre ingkirreke arteke, kwatye re apele apwerte akertnyeye akertnele aneme, metre 7-pele apwerte akertnyenge.

²¹⁻²³ Arratye apelaye itethe ingkirreke anthurre aheye angkenhe-angkenhe areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerirreme-arle, kere ingkirreke-arlike, arrentye ingkirreke-arlike, thipe ingkirreke-arlike, iwenhe-iwenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhekwarle-irrerirreke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerirreke ilwerrirremele, Ngkartele-arle ilekenge-arteke. Re ingkirreke anthurre kwatye urewe akngerrele atweke. Kenhe Noah-ante arpenhe areye-arlike ikwerenge aneke, itne-ante ware itethe akwete aneke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe kwatye urewe-ketye itetheke mpwareke.

²⁴ Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerre nhenge ahelhe nhenhele arrule ulkere-arle interle-aneke ingkirreke artemele arlte 150-peleke-atwetye, nhenge atnyentye 5-peleke-atwetye.

8

Kwatye urewe akngerre akweke-ame-akweke-irreke uyerremele anteme

¹ Ngkarte Noah ikwere alngwirretyakenhe, ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlike kere arpenhe ingkirrekeke-arlike ikwerele-arlenge boat akngerrele anerlte-anerlenge, itneke akwete itirremele. Kele Re rlike akngerre anthurre anteme yerneke, apmere arpe-anenhele wernetyeke. Kenhe kwatye re akenhe akweke-arle-irrirrtenge. ² Ngkartele marteke kwatye ahelhe-ngentyele-arle aterle-anetyame, Re kwatye akertne-ngentyele ingkirrenyeyeke marteke awethe urntetyeke arrangwe anteme-arle. ³ Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerre-arle ahelhe arpe-anenhele intetyame, re imerte mwantye akweke-ame-akweke-irreke. Arlte 150-pele iperre kwatye urewe re kele akweke anteme-irreke. ⁴ Atnyentye seven-pele uyerrenheke, arlte 17-enge, boat akngerre re kele apwerte akngerre akertnyeyeke arrernelheke, apwerte antherrtye nhenge Ararat arritnyeke-arlike. ⁵ Kwatye re akwete akweke-ame-akweke-irrirrtenke atnyentye arpenhe urrpetye-atwetye. Kele imerte, apwerte akertnyeye areyele arratintyemele.

⁶⁻⁷ Arlte arpenhe 40-pelenge akarelheke-arle-iperre, Noah-ele boat akngerre kwene-ngentyele window renhe altywere-ilemele, thipe angepe renhe anteme yerneke ahelhe ararrtye-irrerlenge aretyeke. Kenhe angepe re alheke alkereke-irrerle-anemele kwatye-arle uyerretyenheke akarelhemele.

⁸ Kenhe Noah re akenhe thi pe arrpenhe nturrerte-arteke renhe yerneke, aretyeke ithwenge apeke kwatye ingkirreke kele uyerrekeke apeke, arrangwe apeke. ⁹ Kenhe nturrerte re apele uyarne untheke arrernelhetyeke, kwatye-arle ahelhe arrpe-anenhele interleng akwete. Thi pe nturrerte-arteke imerte Noah ikwere-werne apetyalpeke. Noah-ele ilt ye akertne-ilemele nturrerte arrernelhetyeke, awethe boat akngerre kwene-werne irrirtneke.

¹⁰ Re arlte 7-pele arrpenheke akarelheke-arle-iperre, re awethe thi pe nturrerte-arteke yanhe renhe yerneke, ahelhe ararrtye-irrerleng aretyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe nturrerte alkereke-irremele alheke angwerre-angwerrele ikwere-werne apetyalpemele, olive irlpelhe atherrke akngetye-alpeke rarle inerne. Kenhe Noah-ele irlpelhe atherrke yanhe areke-arle-iperre re itelaremele kwatye uyerrreleng-arle, ahelhe ararrtye arraterleng. ¹² Re arlte 7-pele awetheke akarelhekeng-ntyeye re thi pe nturrerte-arteke renhe awethe yerneke. Nturrerte-arteke re apele apetyalptyakenhe anteme-arle aneke.

¹³ Kenhe Noah re year 601-pele anekenge-ntyeye atnyentye akwerre irrerleng kwatye urewe ingkirreke-arle kele ahelhe nhenhele intemele uyerrekeng. Kele imerte re arne boat artepe renhe irlwemele re imerte akertneng akwete aremele ahelhe lyete-ante re ararrtye-irrerleng. ¹⁴ Kele atnyentye arrekweleny uyerrenhekeng, Noah akarelheme atnyente arrpenhe uyerrenhetyeke, kenhe ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke akenhe ararrtye anteme.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkarte Noah ikwere-werne-atheke angkeke, “Kele boat akngerren-nyentye atnarnpaye, unte anewe ngkwinhe-arlike, alere ngkwinhe areye-arlike, anewe itnekenhe areye-arlike. ¹⁷ Kere-arlike, arrpenhe itethe ingkirreke-arlike boat-eng arratelhe-ilye, thi pe areye-arlike, arrentye akweke areye-arlike. Kele itne boat akngerren-nyentye atnarnpewarreke-arle iperre itne ingkirreke awethe atningkame-atningke-irretyeke, akweke areye atnyentyeke apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele anerrirretyehenge.”

¹⁸ Kele Noah-ele renhe aweke-arle-iperre re boat akngerrenge atnarnpeke, anewe ikwerenhe-akerte, alere ikwerenhe areye-akerte itnekenhe anewe areye-akerte anteye. ¹⁹ Itethe arrpenhe ingkirreke boat akngerrenge atnarnpeke, kere ahe akngerre areye-arlike, arrpenheme atnyente areye-arlike, thi pe ingkirreke-arlike, arrentye akweke nhenge areye-arlike, marle uthene urreye uthene, itne aharlele atnarnpemele.

Noah Ngkarteke akangkentye aneme

²⁰ Noah-ele boat akngerrenge-nyentye atnarnpekeng re apwerte ilperre-ilperre akngerre ineke, renhe akertneke-arleke kere ampetyeke Ngkarteke, altar arritnye. Re kere arrpe-anenenge anyente ineke, thi pe arrpe-anenenge anyente ineke, nhenhe areyenge Ngkarteke mwerre-arle anthetyeke. Noah-ele itnenhe atweke apwerte ilperre-ilperreke-arleke arrernemele, urele itemele, itnenhe itemele Ngkarteke anthetyeke. Alakenhe renhe Noah Ngkarteke akangkeme. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkarteke ntyernemele kere unpe mwerre renhe iterleng, Re akangkeke. Re itirreke, “The apmere ahelhe akurne-ileke kwatye urewe akngerre yernemele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle akenge anerlte-anemenge. Kenhe The akenhe awethe apmere ahelhe nhenhe akurne-iletyakenhe anteme anetyenhe, The ingkirreke aheye angkenhe-angkenhe areye-arle awethe atwetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areye-arle arrule akwekeng-nyentye ilwetyek-atwetye akurne-ante renhe mpwarerlte-anemele. Kenhe The akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe ante arrernetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe tyerrtye areye akurne-iletyeke. ²² Apmere ahelhe nhenhe akwete anerleng, arne ingkirreke akwetethe rante-rante anerlte-anetyenhe. Arlte uthene ingwe uthene akwetethe aneme, urinpe uthene alhwerrpe uthene akwetethe aneme, ahurraty uthene atherrkenye uthene akwetethe aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akwetethe arne anng areye ngkerneme, merne mpeng areye inemele.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkarteke Noah-eke alhileke.

9

Ngkarteke Noah-eke alhileme

¹ Kenhe Ngkarte Noah-eke alere ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike mwerre aneke, itneke angkemele, “Ayenge arrekatherre ampe atningke atnyentyeke ahentye-anemele, ikwere iperrenge ayenge ahentye-anemele ampe itnekenhe areyeke atningkame-atningke-irretyeke, arrantherre awethe akngerre-ilerretyeke apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele anteke-irrerirremele anerrirretyehenge, arrekatherre-artweye-akerte. ² The arrenhantherrenhe kere arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate arrerneme, thi pe arrpe-anenheke, arrentye arrpe-anenheke, thi pe alkereke irrenhe-irrenhe areye, kere kwatye arenye ingkirrekeke-arlike. Itne arrekatherretye atere-irrerirretyenhe. ³ Arrwekele The

arrenhantherrenhe merne-ante ware arkwerrirretyeke antheke, kenhe lyete-ngentyele the arrenhantherrenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike antheme arkwerrirretyeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe arrantherre kere arrpe-anenhe atwerrirremele arkwerrirretyeke.

⁴ “Awerrirraye! Arrantherre kere atwerrirremele, urreke renhe arkwerrirretyehenge, arrantherre itnekenhe alhwe altyiwemele ahelheke. Kere alhwe-akerte akwete arkwerrirretyeke, alhwele-arle itnenhe itethe akwete atnyenerlenge. ⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe irrerlknge atweme, kenhe The akenhe renhe atwerlenge. Alakenhe rarle, kere ahe akngerrele apeke tyerrtye uthnemele irrerlknge atweme, kenhe The akenhe kere renhe-arle atwerlenge. ⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrpenhe renhe ahe akngerrele irrerlknge atweme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele renhe-arle irrerlknge atwerlenge. Kenhe The apele tyerrtye areye Ayenge-arrpe-arteke mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwenge arrantherre atwerrirretyeke tyerrtye renhe-arle arrpenhe renhe atwerlenge. ⁷ Ayenge aphantye-aneme arrantherre ampe atningke awethe atnyenetyeke tyerrtye atningke apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe anteke-irrerirretyeke anerrirretyehenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke arrpenhe itneke-arlike.

⁸ Kele imerte Ngkarte Noah-eke alere ikwernenhe urrpetyeke-arlike awethe angkeke, ⁹ “Lyete the arrenhantherrenhe arratyeh alhilemele angkeme ngkwenge arrekantherre-artweye areyeke-arlike. ¹⁰ The arrenhantherrenhe alhileme, kere arrpe-anenheke-arlike, thiye arrpe-anenheke-arlike, arrentye arrpe-anenheke-arlike, kere kwatye-arenye areyeke-arlike, itethe ingkirrekeke-arlike boat akngerrenge-ntyehle arrekantherrenge arraterlenge. ¹¹ Ayenge uternelheme, The awethe kwatye urewe akngerre yanhe-arteke yernetyakenhe ahelhe nhenhe artetyeke. Kele arrangkwe awethe anetyeke. The awethe kwatye urewe akngerre alakenhe-arteke yernetyakenhe itethe ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhele akethe ante arrnetyeke.”

¹² Ngkartele itneke ileke, “Lyete The arne alkere akertneke arrnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletyeke The alhilentye akngerre Atyinhe atnyenetyeke, arrekantherre-artweye areyeke-arlike, itethe ingkirreke atningkeke-arlike. ¹³ The angkulyeke mpwelarre renhe akertne anthurreke arrnetyenhe, yanhe renhe arerrirremele arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletyeke alhilentye akngerre Atyinheke. ¹⁴ The alkere angkulyehle arteleme kenhe mpwelarre mpepenge arraterlenge, ¹⁵ The imerte itelaremele Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenhe uternelhemele, itethe ingkirrekeke-arlike kenhe kwatye urewe akngerrele apmere ahelhe nhenhe awethe artetyeke arrangkwe anteme, awethe arrenhantherrenhe akethe ante arrnetyeke, arrangkwe anteme. ¹⁶ Kele nhenge mpwelarre re akenhe angkulyehle arraterlenge The renhe artetyenhe irlpangkemele alhilentye akngerre yanheke. Alhilentye akngerre yanhe re akwete-ante anerleantetyenhe, uyerretyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle.”

¹⁷ Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke, “Impene anthurre nhenhe re. Mpwelarre arraterlenge re aheye angkenhe-angkenhe ingkirreke irlpangkelhe-iletyenhe, Ayenge-arle alhilentye akngerreke uternelhemele.”

Ayeye alere urrpetye Noah-kenhe akerte

¹⁸ Artwe Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat akngerrenge-ntyehle atnarnpewarreke. Alere ikwernenhe Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene arritnye. ¹⁹ Alere urrpetye nhenhe areyengentyele tyerrtye areye anteme atningke-ame-atninge-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-nerne-atheke anteke-irremele anerrirretyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alere urrpetyeke-artweye.

²⁰ Kenhe Noah re akenhe nthakenhakenhe itelareme merne apeke lyapelhe-iletyeke. Kele imerte merne kripethe areye anteme ngkernemele kartene akngerre ikwere. ²¹ Merne kripethe mpenge-irrerlenge, renhe areye akeke ngkwarle mpwaremele. Ngkwarle antyweke-arle iperre akaperte arerte-irreke re mantere irlwelhe-ilemele tyerrtye akethe inteke apmere ikwernenhele. ²² Kenhe alere ikwernenhe Ham, Canaan-eke anyikwe, apmereke irrpemele anyikwe renhe areke tyerrtye akethe yanhele interlenge, re apmere-ngentyehle arratemele kake ikwere-atherreke iletyeke alheke. ²³ Kenhe Shem uthene Japheth uthene ratherre antyame inerle-annerreke renhe pwerlepe akertnele atnyenerle-annerremele. Kele ratherre apmereke irrpemele ampetyehle akngerle-annerremele akngye ikwere-atherrenhe antyameke athenemele. Ratherre renhe arerle-annerretyakenhe tyerrtye akethe interlenge.

²⁴ Kenhe arlte arrpenhele Noah re akeme-irreke re akaltye-irremele alere ingkernenye Ham-ele tyerrtye akethe renhe arekenge, renhe apurele-anthemele. ²⁵ Kenhe Noah re akenhe ikwere ahele-irreke alakenhe angkemele, “The Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke Canaan renhe, alere Ham-kenhe-arle, akurne mpwaretyehenge! Kenhe lyete-ngentyehle re

kikwe areyeke akwetethe arnterre urrkapetyeke. ²⁶ Kenhe the akenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe Shem arntarnte-aretyeke. The Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe Canaan uternetyeke Shem-eke arnterre urrkapetyeke, mane-kwenyeye. ²⁷ The Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe apmere atningke Japheth anthetyeke. Kenhe Japheth uthene Shem uthenele apmere akngerre yanhe ratherre-arrpe akalkelhe-ilerretyeke. Kenhe Canaan re akenhe Japheth ikwere arnterre urrkapetyeke, Japheth-ele renhe akwete uternetyenhe anteme-arle.”

²⁸ Kenhe kwatye akngerre yanhe uyerrekenge Noah re itethe akwete anerle-aneke year atningkeke-atwetye, year 350-pelenge awethe. ²⁹ Kenhe re ampwe anthurre irremele re ilweke, year 950-peleke-atwetye re aneke-arle.

10

Ayeye tyerrtye areye-akerte Noah ikwerenge-ntyeye-arle

¹ Ayeye nhenhe alere Noah-kenhe urrpetye-akerte, Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene arritnye. Artwe urrpetye nhenhele anewe-akeke ampe atningke atnyeneke.

Ayeye Japheth-eke-artweye areye-akerte

² Kenhe Japheth re akenhe alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, Tiras uthene. Kenhe nhenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke.

³ Kenhe alere Japheth-kenhe Gomer arritnye aneke, re alere urrpetye atnyeneke Ashkenaz, Riphath, Togarmah arritnye antheke.

⁴ Kenhe alere Japheth-kenhe arrpenhe Javan arritnye aneke, alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, Rodanim uthene arritnye antheke. ⁵ Kenhe nhenhe areye-ngentyele arrpenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke, tyerrtye nhenhe areye Japheth-eke-artweye areye. Kenhe arrpenheme itne kwatye alaye akngerre itepele anerrirretyarte, kenhe arrpenheme apmere akweke areye kwatye mpepele anerrirretyarte. Itne anyenhengenge areye anteye ingkirreke anerrirretyarte, angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkemele anerrirretyarte.

Ayeye Ham-eke-artweye areye-akerte

⁶ Kenhe Ham re akenhe alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Cush, Egypt, Put, Canaan uthene arritnye antheke.

⁷ Alere akngerrepate Ham-kenhele nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, Sabteca uthene. Kenhe Raamah re akenhe alere atherre-akerte, Sheba uthene Dedan uthene arritnye antheke.

⁸ Kenhe Cush re akenhe alere atnyeneke Nimrod arritnye. Artwe nhenhe re akenhe ilyenpenye kere atwetyeke, rarle arrwekele anthurre. ⁹ Ngkartele renhe lterrke mpwareke rarle atwentye akngerre anetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye ingkirreke akwete angkeme, “Re ilernpenye anthurre artwe Nimrod aneke-arteke.” ¹⁰ Artwe Nimrod nhenge apmere nhenhe areyeke akngerrepate aneke: Babylon, Erech, Accad, Calneh uthene. Apmere nhenhe areye apmere akngerre Shinar-ele aneke. ¹¹ Kele imerte Nimrod re apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye impemele re alheke, apmere arrpenhe Assyria-werne alheke. Yanhe ikwerele re apmere arrpenhe areye arteke Nineveh, Rehoboth-ir, Calah uthene. ¹² Re anteme apmere arrpenhe akngerre mpwareke Resen arritnye. Apmere nhenhe re Nineveh uthene Calah uthene mpwepele aneke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyewarremele apmere yanhele anerrirreke.

¹³ Kenhe alere Ham-kenhe arrpenhe Egypt arritnye aneke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irreke alere seven-pele atnyeneke: Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim, ¹⁴ Pathrusim, Casluhim, Caphtorim uthene. Urreke tyerrtye apmere Philistia-arenye areye artwe nhenge Caphtorim-eke-artweye areye.

¹⁵ Alere ingkerneny Ham-kenhe, Canaan arritnye aneke, amangkemele akngerre-irreke alere atherrame atnyeneke. Alere arrekwelenye Sidon arritnye aneke, arrpenhe akenhe Heth arritnye aneke. ¹⁶⁻¹⁹ Anyenhenge atningke Canaan-engentyele arrateke, artwey-nhenge areye arritnye alakenhe: Heth, Jebus, Amor, Girgash, Hiv, Ark, Sin, Arvad, Zemar, Hamath uthene. Artwey-nhenge nhenhe areye Canaan ikwerenge-ntyeye atningke-ame-atningke-irremele, itne imerte apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anteke-irrerirremele. Arrpenheme ayerrere-werne atheke alherlthe-iwemele apmere Sidon-eke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenheme antekerre-werne atheke alherlthe-iwemele apmere Gaza-eke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenheme ikngerre-werne atheke alherlthe-iwemele Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zebaiim utheneke-atwetye, apmere yanhe Lasha itwele.

²⁰ Nhenhe areye Ham-kenheke-artweye areye aneke, itne apmere yanhe areyele anyenhengenge anerrirretyarte. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhenge areye akalkeke-akalke anerrirretyarte angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkerirremele.

Ayeye Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte

²¹ Kenhe Shem re akenhe kake Japheth-kenhe aneke, re-arlike akngeye aneke alere Eber-kenhe areyeke.

²² Artwe Shem nhenge re alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, Aram uthene. Kele imerte nhenhe itneke-ngentyele arrpenhe areye anteme atningke-ame-atningke-irrerirreke. Kele imerte itnekenhe anyenhengenge yanhe ikwerele anerrirretyarte.

²³ Artwe Aram nhenge re alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Uz, Hul, Gether, Mash uthene arritnye antheke.

²⁴ Kenhe Shem-akenhe alere arrpenhe Arpachshad arritnye, re akenhe alere arritnye Shelah atnyeneke, kenhe Shelah re akenhe alere atnyeneke Eber arritnye-arle.

²⁵ Kele imerte Eber re alere atherre-akerte, Peleg uthene Joktan uthene arritnye antheke. Kenhe Peleg arritnye ileme "akalke-irreme." Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, Peleg itethe anerlunge, tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreke akalke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irreke.

²⁶⁻²⁹ Kenhe artwe Joktan re akenhe alere atningke atnyeneke, itnekenhe arritnye aneke: Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, Obal, Abimael, Sheba, Ophir, Havilah, Jobab uthene, yanhe areye kele. Nhenhe areye ingkirreke alere areye Joktan-kenhe.

³⁰ Kenhe apmerele Shem ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyarte, alturle ampinye-ngentyele apmere Mesha arritnye-werne atheke, ikngerre-werne atheke apwerte antherrtyeke-atwetye, apmere Sephar arritnye ikwereke-atwetye.

³¹ Shem-eke-artweye areye apmere arrpenhe yanhe areyele anyenhengenge anerrirretyarte, apmere itnekenhe-arrpele anyente ikwerele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhenge areye akalkeke-akalke anerrirretyarte angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkerirremele.

³² Arritnye nhenhe areye anyenhengenge ingkirreke artwe Noah-ngentyele, alerikwe areye-ngentyele. Kenhe kwatye akngerre uyerreke-arlunge-ntyete, Noah-ek-artweye, alerikweke artweye-arlike atningke-ame-atningke-irremele ingkernenye areye, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irrerirremele, ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-werne itne akalke-irrerirreke. Itnekenhe-arrpe anyenhengenge anerrirretyarte.

11

Tyerrtye Babylon-arenyele apmere arlpentye akngerre arterrirme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, arrekwenye areye itne angkentye anyente ware angkerirretyarte, itne ingkirreke angkentye rante-rante angkerretyarte. ² Ikngerre ampinyele itne anerrirretyarte iperre, itne apmere yanhe impemele aname-irreke ahelhe akethe akngerre-werne apmere Shinar-ele, yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. ³ Itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anemele angkerreke, "Anwerne ahelhe urrkngelge arne brick areye mpwarewarretyeke, ure akngerrele itemele itne lterre-irretyenhenge. Kele imerte anwerne apmere arlpentye akngerre renhe mpwarewarremele." Kele itne ahelhe urrkngge-ngentyele brick areye mpwarewarreke, apwarte-kwenye-arle, itnenhe urele lterre-ilemele. Itne imerte tar mpwaremele, itnenhe anyentelhe-iletyeke, kwentye-kwentye itnenhe artemele. ⁴ Itne anteme angkerreke, "Yewe, anwerne warle atningke arteye, anwerne apurte anteme anetyeke atningke anthurre-arle anwerne irremenge, anteke-irretyakenhe anerlte-anetyeke. Kele anwerne anteme warle arlpentye akngerre anthurre mpwepenge arteye alkere akertneke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akweke iperre areye apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe arerrirremele itne itelarerrirretyenhe anwernenhe tnakwarretyenhenge."

⁵⁻⁷ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe akertne-ngentyele atarnpetyekerleke apmere akngerre areye-arlike warle arlpentye akngerre nhenge itne-arle artetyame renhe aretyeke. Re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, "Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, itne ingkirreke-arle angkentye anyente-ante angkemme, itne ingkirreke-arle awerreme-arle. Itne apeke alakenhe renhe akwete mpwaremele, kele imerte itne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-anemele itne mpwaretyeke, arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe arrkngerte-iletyeke. Mpe, anwerne itneke-werne-atheke atarnpetyekerleye angkentye itnekenhe akalkele-iletyenhe itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele, itne anteme uye awerreyenhe."

⁸⁻⁹ Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye irrarnpelhe-ileke. Kele itne warle areye-arlike warle arlpenye akngerre-arlike artentye impelheke, itne-arle uye awerretyarte. Kenhe apmere yanhe re akenhe Babel arritnye-arle aneke tyerrtye areyele-arle uyarne awerretyartenge. Kele itne apmere arrpe-anenhele anteme aneme irrarnpeke-irrarnpe anthurre re anteme.

Ayeye Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Ayeye nhenhe Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte. Shem itethe aneke year 100-peleke-atwetye, re anteme alere atnyeneke Arpachshad arritnye, rarle inteke year atherrame iperre kwatye urewe akngerre uyerrekenge-ntyete. Arpachshad akweke interleng-arle iperre artwe Shem re akenhe year 500-pele awethe aneke, urreye areye marle areye-arlike arrpenhe atnyenemele.

¹²⁻¹³ Kenhe Arpachshad re akenhe year 35-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Shelah arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Shelah inteke-arle iperre, Arpachshad year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 403-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlike arrpenhe atnyeneke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe Shelah re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Eber arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Eber inteke-arle iperre, Shelah year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 403-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlike arrpenhe atnyeneke.

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kenhe Eber re akenhe year 34-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Peleg arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Peleg inteke-arle iperre, Eber year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 430-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlike arrpenhe atnyeneke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kenhe Peleg re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Reu arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Reu inteke-arle iperre, Peleg year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 209-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlike arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe Reu re akenhe year 32-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Serug arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Kele imerte Arpachshad year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 207-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlike arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²²⁻²³ Kenhe Serug re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Nahor arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Nahor inteke-arle iperre, Serug year atningke awethe anekenge, 200-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlike arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe Nahor re akenhe year 29-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Terah arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Terah inteke-arle iperre, Nahor year atningke awethe anekenge, 119-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlike arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²⁶ Kenhe Terah re akenhe year 70-pele aneke-arle iperre, re alere urrptye atnyeneke. Itnenkenhe arritnye aneke, Abram, Nahor, Haran uthene aneke.

Ayeye Terah-eke-artweye areye-akerte

²⁷⁻³² Ayeye nhenhe artwe Terah-eke-artweye areye-akerte. Terah-ele alere urrptye atnyeneke, Abram, Nahor, Haran uthene arritnye. Kenhe Haran re akenhe alere Lot arritnye atnyeneke. Haran re ilweke anyikwe Terah itethe akwete anemenge. Haran apmere Ur-ele ilweke, apmere akngerrele Chaldea-arenye areyeke, apmere yanhe nhenge nthenhele-arle re inteke-arle.

Haran re akenhe itethe akwete anemele re marle akweke atherre-akerte, Milcah uthene Iscah uthene. Kenhe Milcah re akenhe Nahor anewe akeke, Nahor kake Haran-kenhe aneke. Kenhe Abram-ele akenhe anewe akeke arelthe Sarai arritnye. Kenhe Sarai re akenhe ampe uyarne atnyenetyarte. Re uyarne atnerte-atnerte-irreme.

Arlte anyentele Terah apmerye Ur-ngentyele aname-irreke. Re alerikwe Abram, anewikwe Abram-kenhe Sarai, arrange-arrege ikwerenhe Lot arritnye apmere yanhen-gentyele akngeke. Itne apmere arrpenhe Canaan-werne alhetyeke-irreme. Kenhe urreke-arle apmere yanheke irretyenhenge itne apmere arrpenhe ikwere irretye-alheke Haran arritnyeke. Kele yanhe ikwerele itne akwete anteme anerrirretyarte.

Kenhe Terah re akenhe ampwe-irremele year 205-pele aneke-arle iperre re ilweke apmere yanhe Haran ikwerele.

12

Ngkartele Abram ileme apmere ikwerenhe imperle-alhetyeke

¹ Ngkartele Abram renhe ileke, "Apmere ngkwinhe imperle-alhaye, apmere akng-eye ngkwinhe-kenhe inpe imperle-alhemele, ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike imperle-alhaye, The apmere arrpenhe ngkwenge imernetyenhenge anetye-alhetyeke. ² Yewe, The ngenhe ampe atningke anthurre anthetyenhe, ngkwenge-artweye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge. Arritnye ngkwinhe akngerre anteme irretyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye

areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele ngenhe tnakewarreyenhe. The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anemele. Kenhe unte akenhe arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe itneke akangkentye anemele. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye areye apeke ngkwenge akangkemele aneme, ngenhe arntarnte-aremele, kele Ayenge itneke akangketyenhe itnenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe itne apeke akurne ngkwenge mpwarewarreyenhe, kenhe Tharle itneke akurne mpwaretyenhe. Kenhe ngkwengenge ayenge tyerrtye areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele akangketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.”

⁴⁻⁵ Kele Abram akenhe YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irreke. Apmere Haran ikwenge-nyele Abram imperle-alheke anewikwe Sarai-akerte-arlike alere atyeyikwe-kenhe Lot-arlike, urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte-arlike. Re ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye akngetyeke, kamule areye-arlike, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike, tangkeye areye-arlike arne iwenhe-iwenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke itne-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmere Haran ikwerele-arle atnyenwarreke. Re itnenhe apmere arrpenhe Canaan arritnyewerne akngeke. Nhenge Abram year 175-pele aneke re apmere Haran imperle-alheke.

⁶ Kenhe itne alherlte-iwepiwemele apmere Canaan ikwere arratyte irrperrirreke, kenhe tyerrtye atningke akenhe kele-arle anerlte-anetyame, Canaan-arenye areye. Kele itne alethe alherlte-iwemele akwete apmere Shechem-eke-irreke. Apmere nhenhe itwele-arle arne ameke-ameke akwele tneke, arne nhenge Moreh-kenhe. Abram apmere yanhe ikwerele ngkernelheke. ⁷ Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele arratemele Abram ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apelaye Tharle ngenhe anthetyeke ngkwenge-artweyeke anetyenhe.” Kenhe Abram re akenhe akangkeke anthurre, re imerte apwerte areye inemele aharle-iwemele akertneke-arlike kere itetyeke YAHWEH renhe tnaketyenhe.

⁸ Yanhe ikwenge-nyele Abram ikwere-artweye areyenge impemele antekerre-werne atheke alheke apmere apwerte-apwerte-werne ikngerre ampinyele apmere Bethelenge. Yanhe ikwere irremele itne apmere mpwepele mpwareke Bethelenge ikngerre ampinyele, kenhe apmere arrpenhe Ai re akenhe alturle-ampinyele. Re awethe anteye-arle apwerte arrpenheme inemele aharle-iwemele YAHWEH renhe tnaketyenhe. ⁹ Kele imerte Abram ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere yanhe impemele antekerre-werne atheke apmere ahurratyte Negev-werne alethe alhemele.

Abram ikwere-artweye areye-arlike apmere Egypt-eke irrpeme

¹⁰ Kenhe apmere Canaan ikwerele ararrtye anthurre aneke, kwaty-arlike urntetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye merneke arrangkwe anteme anerirreke. Kele Abram apmere yanhe imperle-alhemele antekerre-werne alheke apmere Egypt-werne-atheke yanhe ikwerele anetyeke. ¹¹⁻¹² Kenhe urreke apmere ikwere irrpetyenhe re apmere arrpenhe akweke ikwere ngkernelheke Egypt itereke. Yanhe ikwerele re anewikwe Sarai ikwere angkeke, “Unte apele arelhe mwerre akngerre, kele Egypt-arenye areyele ngenhe aremele apeke itne itirreyenhe, ‘Ayekaye, arelhe nhenhe re mwerre akngerre,’ itne apeke ngkwenge alhirreyenhe. Kele imerte itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ngenhe kwenye. ¹³ Alakenhe irrekyenhe, itneke ilaye, ‘Nhenhe apele kake atyinhe-arle.’ Unte apeke alakenhe angkerlenge, kele itne ayenge atwetye-kwenye-arle, ayenge mwerre anetyenhe.”

¹⁴ Kele itne apmere Egypt-eke irrperrreke, kenhe Egypt-arenye areye itne akenhe Sarai arratyte arerrirremele angkerrirreke, “Ayekaye, arelhe nhenhe re arratyte mwerre akngerre.” ¹⁵ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyele Sarai arerrirremele, itne akngerrepate itnenhe iletetye-alheke arelhe mwerre akngerre nhenge-akerte. Kenhe re itneke ileke apmere ikwerenhe-werne renhe akngetyetyeke. Itne renhe inetyete-alheke apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngetyewarremele. ¹⁶ Pharaoh Abram-eke akangkentye aneke Sarai-iperre, kele imerte re renhe yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye, kamule areye, tangkeye areye-arlike antheke, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme-arlike.

¹⁷ Kenhe YAHWEH re akenhe Pharaoh-eke akangkentye anetyakenhe rarle Sarai Abram-engentyele rakerlenge. Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh rikerte-ileke, arpenhe areye-arlike ikwenge-arle anerlte-anetyame, Re ingkirreke rikerte-ileke anteye. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kele Pharaoh Abram-eke antangelheke. Re apetyerlengente arteke, Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ularele urrtiryreke? Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte atyenge iletakenhe arelhe nhenhe-arle anewe ngkwinhe aneme? Unte arelhe nhenhe ayenge apale antheke atyeye ngkwinhe akwele, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge anewe-arle. Nhenheyaye, renhe iparrpe akngirtneleme alhaye.”

²⁰ Ikwere iperrele, Pharaoh-ele urrkapentye ikwerenhe areye uterneke Abram uthene anewikwe uthene aywepetyeke. Kele imerte Abram uthene ikwere-artweye areye uthene impelheke, arne ingkirreke itnekenhe akngerlte-iwemele.

13

Abram uthene Lot uthene-kenhe areye akalke-irremele alheke akerte

¹⁻² Apmere Egypt-ngentyele, Abram itneke-akerte alpeke ayerrere-ikngerre apmere ahurratyte Negev-werne. Re atnyeneke mane-arlike atningke, pweleke areye-arlike, kamule areye-arlike, merne akngerre-arlike, arne arrpenhe atningke-arlike. Kele Lot-eke-artweye areye inpe, ikwerenge apurte Negev-werne alherlte-iweke.

³⁻⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, itne ayerrere anteme alheke, apmere arrpe-anenhele inteke. Itne alpeke apmere arrkatye ikwere-werne apmere Bethel uthene Ai uthene mpwepele Abram-arle aneke arrekwele, rarle apwerte areye kwentye-kwentye-ileke YAHWEH-eke, ameke-ameke ikwere. Yanhe anthurreke Abram-ele YAHWEH utyernemele tnaeke.

⁵ Alere atyeyikwe-ke Abram-kenhe Lot arritnye, re-inpe arne atningke atnyentyarte, pweleke areye-arlike, yepe-yepe areye-arlike, urrkapentye akngerre atningke areye-arlike. Ratherre arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke. ⁶⁻⁷ Apmere ikwerele, arrekwele anetyarte tyerrtye Canaan-arenye areye, arrpenhe areye-arlike, Perizzite areye, yanhe ikwerele itne-arlike apmere-ampinye ikwerele. Atherrke akweke ware anetyarte pweleke areyeke, arrpenhe areyele-arlike arlkwetyeke, kwatyte akweke ware-arlike aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, urrkapentye akngerre Abram-kenhe areye ante urrkapentye akngerre Lot-kenhe areye ahele angkerreke atherrkeke-arlike kwatyteke-arlike arrangwenge. Itne uyarne apurte anetyarte apmere anyente ikwerele, atherrke-arlike kwatyte-arlike akweke warenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne ahele angkerretyeke-irreke.

⁸ Yanhenge anteme, Abram Lot-eke angkeke, "Anwerneke-artweye kwenhe anyente aneme, urrkapentye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ilterrerlengye ipmentyete aretyale. ⁹ Apmere ahelhe kwenhe akngerre aneme anwerne ingkirrekeke. Apmere nhakwe araye ikngerre, antekerre, alturle, ayerrere uthene. Apmere ngkwenge akngakaye. Unte apeke alturle-werne alheme, ayenge ikngerre-werne-arle alhetyenhe."

¹⁰⁻¹³ Kele, Lot-ele apmere renhe areke. Re ahelhe akethe areke lhere anteke kwatyte akngerre-akerte interlengye. Re areke arne akngerre atningke lhere iterele, lhere renhe-arle akenhe ileme Jordan, re antekerre-werne inteme apmere Zoar-werne-atheke. Apmere re mwerre akngerre nhenge Eden-arteke aneme nhenge YAHWEH-elarle mpwareke Adam uthene Eve utheneke, nhenge apmere arrpenhe Egypt-arlike-arteke. Kele Abram uthene Lot uthene akalke-irrerle-annerreke. Lot-ele apmere ahelhe akethe nhenge akngakeke lhere akngerre-akerte interlengye, antekerre-ikngerre-werne atheke aname-irreke apmere yanhele anetyeke, apmere nhenge Sodom itwele. Nhenhe renhe-arteke aneke, urreke Ngkartele apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene akethe ante arrernetyenhenge tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle akurne anthurre anerrirretyartenge. Kenhe Abram akenhe apmere Canaan-ele anetyarte.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyete, Lot-arle kele alhekenge, YAHWEH Abram-eke angkeke, "Irrt-warre anthurre araye apmere ayerrere-atheke, antekerre-atheke, ikngerre-atheke, alturle-atheke. The ngenhe antheme apmere ahelhe nhenhe ngkwenge akwerrke areye uthene ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike. Kele apmere rarle ngkwenge-arle, ngkwenge-artweye areyeke-arlike akwete-ante anetyeke. ¹⁶ Ngkwenge akwerrke areye atningke-irretyenhe yerre areye-arteke. Angwenhele ampe ngkwinnhe areye alngke ikwerenhele anyente-ame-anyente aretyeke arrangwe-arle, itne-arle atningke anthurre anerrirrerlengye. ¹⁷ Unthetyeke alhaye apmere arrpe-anenhele, irrtwarre antekerre-atheke, alturle-atheke, ayerrere-atheke, ikngerre-atheke. The apele ngenhe, ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike apmere nhenhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe."

¹⁸ Kele, Abram alhetyeke-irreke alturle antekerre-atheke. Apmere arrpenhe atningkele re anetyarte. Re apetyeke apmere arrpenhe-werne apmere Hebron, yanhele anetyarte. Apmere Hebron ikwerele aneke arne ameke-ameke akngerre atningke. Arne nhenhe areye artwe Mamre-kenhe. Yanhe ikwere Abram-ele apwerte areye kwentye-kwentye-ileke YAHWEH-eke renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke.

14

Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-ele artwe Lot arntwirrkeme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke artwe anyente re akenhe apmere Babylon-eke Akngerrepate-arle aneke, Amraphel arritnye aneke. Arioch Akngerrepate aneke apmere Ellasar-ekarle. Kedorlaomer apmere Elam-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, Tidal apmere Goiim-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke. ² Akngerrepate four-pele itne thultye areye itnekenhe-arlike apetyewarreke atwerirretyeke Akngerrepate arrpenhe five-pele areyenge ante thultye itnekenhe areyenge. Arritnye itnekenhe aneke, Bera, Birsha, Shinab uthene Shemeber uthene-arlike. Kenhe Bera akenhe apmere Sodom-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, kenhe Birsha akenhe apmere Gomorrah-ekarle Akngerrepate aneme, Shinab apmere Admah-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, kele Shemeber akenhe apmere Zeboiim-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke. Artwe arrpenhe Bela-karle Akngerrepate aneke. Arritnye arrpenhe aneke apmere ikwere Zoar-arle.

³ Nhenge Akngerrepate four-pele thultye itnekenhe-akerte apetyewarremele Akngerrepate five-pele itnekenge atwerretyeke, Akngerrepate five-pele itne thultye itnekenhe areye-akerte apurte-irreke lhere Siddim-enge. (Lyete anwerne apmere nhenhe ileme, "Kwatye Alaye Apirnte." Arrangkwe-arle kwatye kwene ikwerele aneme.) ⁴ Urreke alakenhe irretyehenge, Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer kwenhe akngerrepate aneke Akngerrepate five-pele arrpenhe itneke year 12-peleke-atwetye. Year arrpenhele anteme itne ikwere urrkapetyakenhe anteme aneke. Itne renhe atwetyeke angkerreke. ⁵ Alakenhenge year arrpenhele anteme, Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-ele ileke Akngerrepate Amraphel, Arioch, Tidal uthene artwe thultye itnekenhe apurtelhe-ilettyeke Akngerrepate arrpenhe itnekenge atwerretyeke. Akngerrepate four-pele itne akenhe alheke thultye itnekenhe-akerte apmere Ashteroth-karnaim arritnye-werne tyerrtye Rephaite areyenge atwerretyeke. Thultye areye Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhele tyerrtye Rephaite areye atweke. Kele itne alheke apmere Ham-werne tyerrtye Zuzite areye-arle aneke-werne itnenhene atwetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne apmere Shaveh Kiriathaim-werne alheke tyerrtye Emite areye atwetyeke. ⁶ Kele anteme, thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye alheke apwerte antherrtye apmere Edom-werne apmere El Paran arritnye-werne. Apmere arerrke akngerre itwele. Thultye akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Horite areye atwetyeke. ⁷ Yanhe-ngentyele, thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye alheke apwerte antherrtye-ngentyele apmere En Mishpat-werne. Arritnye arrpenhe aneme nhenheke Kadesh-arle. Thultye akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Amalekite areye uthene Amorite areye uthene atwetyeke. Tyerrtye Amorite areye anetyarte apmere Hazazon-Tamar-ele.

⁸ Akngerrepate five-pele itne Sodom-arenye, Gomorrah-arenye, Admah-arenye, Zeboiim-arenye uthene Bela-arenye-arlike itne awerrirreke Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-arle apetyeme Akngerrepate urrpetye arrpenhe areye-arlike-akerte itnenhe atwetyeke. Arraty anteme, itne alheke lhere Siddim arritnye-werne atwerretyeke. ⁹ Apmere yanhenge, itne akngerre atwerreke Akngerrepate areye Kedorlaomer-enge, Tidal-enge, Amraphel-enge, Arioch-enge uthene thultye areye itnekenhenge. Thultye apurte four-pele itne atwerreke thultye apurte five-pele itnekenge. ¹⁰ Lhere akngerre Siddim itwele aneke ahelhe urrkng akngerre aneke. Angwenhe apeke-arle akertnele untheke, kele re iperte urrkng ikwere atnyemele ilwemele-arle. Atwerrentyetele-ureke, Akngerrepate Sodom-arenye uthene Gomorrah-arenye uthene thultye ikwere-atherrenhe areye-arlike atere unterlre-iweke. Itne ahelhe urrkng ikwere atnyeke, ingkirreke-ante itne ilweke, yanheke-ante. Akngerrepate urrpetye arrpenhe itne thultye itnekenhe-arlike atere unteke apwerte antherrtye akertne-werne ilweme-ketyenge.

¹¹ Kele yanhenge Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer thultye ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke Sodom-werne Gomorrah-werne-arlike itne anyelkngele ineke arne ingkirreke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye-ngentyele. Itne merne-arlike ingkirreke anyelkngele ineke. ¹² Yanhenge arrekwele aneke, Lot-arle anetyarte apmere Sodom-ele. Re akenhe alere kikweke Abram-kenhe aneke. Kele thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele Lot akngerlre-iweke jail-werne. Itne arne ingkirreke Lot-kenhe areye-arlike anyelkngele ineke. Kele imerte itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele. ¹³ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Sodom-engentyele alwirreke. Re alheke Abram-eke ilettyeke re akenhe Hebrew-arle aneke Kedorlaomer-elarle Lot akngenge arne ikwerenhe areye-arlike. Ikwereenge anteme, Abram apmere Hebron-ele aneme, arne akngerre anyente itwele aneke, arne nhenge Mamrenhe Amorite-arle aneke. Mamre re akenhe kake akngerrepate aneke Eshkol uthene Aner atherreke-arle. Arrwekele akenhe, itne Abram-eke angkeke tyerrtye areye apeke renhe atwetyeke apetyerlenge, itne renhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele anetyeke.

Abram-ele Lot akngirtneme thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye-ketye

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Nhenge Abram-ele aweke-arle iperre Akngerrepate areyele alerikweke ayernerlenge rakeke, re artwe atwerrentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke Mamre uthene kake ikwerenhe atherre uthene itnekenhe thultye areye-arlike itne atwirtnyetyeke itnenhene. Kele, itne irraweye alheke ayerrere-werne, apmere Dan arritnye-werne. Dan itwele aneke, Kedorlaomer thultye ikwerenhe areye-akerte angathele inteke. Abram uthene thultye 318 ikwerenhe areye, itne aperteke ingwe mpwepele, ingke akantyele alhemele atweke itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne kwene-akerle untemele arnterre arlkemele anthurre. Kele thultye Abram-kenhe areyele thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye irnterre anthurre atweke. Thultye Abram-kenhe areyele itnenhe urrpyetye atweke. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aterele-anthemele alwerneke apmere Damascus-enge anpere-irrenhemele ayerrere-werne-atheke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne itnenhe alwerneke apmere arrpenhe Hobah-werne. ¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele atwerreke-arle ipenhe Abram-ele Lot inirtneke ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlike arelthe-arlike arne areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike ingkirreke. Re antekerre akngirtneke apmere akngerre Sodom ikwere-werne.

Melchizedek mwerre ankeme Abram-eke

¹⁷ Apmere Sodom ikwerele, Akngerrepate arrpenhele aweke ayeye Abram-akerte, re renhe aretyeke apetyeke. Mpwepenge ratherre anyente-irreke apwerte atwatye Shaveh arritnye aneke. Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe ileme, "Apwerte Atwatye Akngerrepate-kenhe."

¹⁸ Akngerrepate arrpenhe apetyeke Salem-engentyele Melchizedek arritnye aneke. Re akenhe Akngerrepate anetyarte tyerrtye Salem-arenye areyeke. Re akenhe kwertengerle aneke urrkapentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Re Abram-eke arratetye-alheke, re renhe mpwepeke renhe aremele. Re Abram merne uthene ngkwarle akweke uthene antheke, imerte ikwere akangkemele. ¹⁹ Re anteme angkeke Abram-eke, "Ayenge Ngkarteke ankeme ngkwenge, Ikwere re kwenhe akngerre anthurre aneme akertnele.

Ngkarte re akwele aknganeke alkere-arlike ahelhe nhenhe-arlike.

Unte kwenhe akangkentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe Ikwere-nyele ware.

²⁰ Kele unte-arle renhe mwerre akeme nhenge Rarle ngenhe ameke-arerlunge itethe atnyenemele atwerrekerlunge ureke."

Alakenhe-arle re Abram-eke angkeke. Kele ikwenge anteme, arne Abram-elarle ineke King four-pele nhenge areye-ngentyele, re yakwethe ten-peleke-arlunge arrerneke, ten-pele ikwenge-nyele re Melchizedek anyente antheke ikwere akangkemele.

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Akngerrepate Sodom-arenye anteme Abram-eke angkeke, "Tyerrtye atyinhe areye ayenge anthintye-alpaye, Kedorlaomer-arle akngeke areye atwerreke-arlele ureke nhengenge. Arne itnekenhe mane-arlike, kele ngkwenge anteme atnyenaye."

²² Abram ikwere alakenhe angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe, tharle arne yanhe areye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenhe anthurrenge, YAHWEH-ele ayenge angkerlunge aweme, YAHWEH-elarle arne ingkirreke arrerneke nhenheke arrule, the ngkwenge arratye ileme YAHWEH-eke arratye alhilemele: ²³ The kwenhe arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle, string anyenteke apeke ingke-kenhe anyenteke apeke, arrangkwe-ante. Tharle arne yanhe areye arrangkwe-arle akngetyeke unte apeke ayeye ilerle-apeketyenge arrpenhe areyeke unte-arle ayenge arne areye antheke. Ayenge-arle alakenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle. ²⁴ Thultye atyinhe areyele kele-arle merne arlkweke. Nhenhe areyeke merne akweke anthaye. Kele imerte merne-arlike arne arrpenhe-arlike anthemele arrpenhe nhenhe areye Mamre uthene Eschol uthene Anerkenhe-arlike, nhenge itne anteme arne yanhe areye-akerte apmere itnekenhe-werne alptyenhenge." Kele, arne itneke-akerte merne-arlike-akerte itne akalke-irremerle alperlte-iweke.

15

YAHWEH-ele Abram arratye akeme

¹ Yanhe iperre, akngerre-arle atwerreke iperre, Abram-ele altyerre areke, altyerre ikwenge re areke YAHWEH apetyerlunge imerte ikwere angkemele, "Abram, atere-irretyale! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge alkwerte-arteke, alkwertele-arle ilpelhentye akngerre, tharle ngenhe arntarnte-aremele itnenhe arrkngente-iweme, The imerte ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre anthemele."

² Kenhe Abram-ele renhe apayuthneke, "Yewe, YAHWEH, kele mwerre-arle unte apeke ayenge arne mwerre nhenhe anthemele, kele lyete ayenge aneme ampe urreyeke arrangkwe. Angwenheke anteme the arne atyinhe areye anthyenhe ayenge ilwemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe-ame the anthyenhe? Ayenge apeke alereke-arlike arrangkwe

ilwemele, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhele-arle arne areye ineme atyenge-ngentyele. Nhenhe Eleazar arritnye aneme, apmere Damascus-arenye. ³ Unte kwenhe ayenge alere anthetyakenhe. Ayenge ilweme alereke arrangkwe akwete, nhenge Eleazar, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe arrpenhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke, rarle arne atyinhe areye ingkirreke ineme.”

⁴ YAHWEH anteme Abram-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe-arle arraty kwenye-arle. Eleazar yanhele-arle arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Unte-arle alere ngkwinhe anyente-arle atnyenetyenhe. Rarle kwenhe arne ngkwinhe ingkirrenyeke inetyenhe.”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, YAHWEH-ele anteme Abram kwene-ngentyele akethe-werne tyerreke ilthe-ngentyele. Re Abram-eke angkeke, “Akertne nhakwe araye kwerralye akertne nhakwe areye, nthakentye-ame unte areme? Alakenhe akwele ngkwenge akwerrke areye anetyenhe, kwerralye areye-arteke.”

⁶ Kele, Abram YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irreke re angkekenge. Rarle arraty itelareke iwenhe YAHWEH-ele ikwere alhileke-arle altyerrenge rarle akwerrke atningke anthurre atnyenetyenhe. Yanhenge anteme, YAHWEH-ele Abram arraty akeke rarle ikwere akangkwe-irrekenge, Re ikwere anteme angkeke, “Unte apele atyenge arraty aneme.”

⁷ Ikwere iperre, YAHWEH ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge-arle YAHWEH. The akwele ngenhe yerrele akngeme apmere Ur-enge apmere akngerre Babylon-engentyele. Tharle ngenhe apmere nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme unte apmere nhenhele akwete-ante anerle-anetyeke.”

⁸ Abram-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Kele YAHWEH, the kwenhe arraty itelaretyakenhe iwenhe unte-arle angkeme atyenge apmere nhenhe-akerte. Nthakenhe-ame the itelareme apmere atyinhe nhenhe?”

⁹ YAHWEH Abram-eke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele mwerre, Tharle ngkwenge imerneme angkentye arraty atyinhe. Pweleke marle anyente inemele akngetyaye, nanikute anyente-arlike, yepe-yepe urreye anyente uthene, year urrpetye aneke areye. Itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye. Thiipe atherre-arlike akngetyaye, urelyarre anyente, uthene apelkere anyente uthene.”

¹⁰ Kele, Abram-ele inetye-alheke imerte akngetyemele YAHWEH-werne. Yanhe-ngentyele, re pweleke ahentye akeke, nanikute uthene yepe-yepe-arlike. Pwelekeke-amparre re akitye-ileke mpewenge tyarrpemileme, nanikute uthene yepe-yepe uthene-arlike re akitye-ileke mpewenge. Thiipe atherre, re mpankwe akwete-arle impeke, mpewenge aktyakenhe-arle. Yanhe-ngentyele, re akalke-ileke itnenhe akerte arraty atherrame arrerneke. ¹¹ Abram-ele anemele aretyame kere itnenhene irretyele inemeketyenge. Itne kwene-irremele ineme-ketyenge. Alakenhe-irreme-ketyenge, re kere itnenhe aretyame, kele re aywepeke irretye itnenhe.

¹² Kele uterne-arle irrekenge, re apurrke-irremele ankwe anteme inteke. Rarle ankwenge ingwele anthurre anteme-irreke. Yanhe-ngentyele re atere anthurre irreke iwenhenge apeke. ¹³ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ampe ngkwinhe areye, ampe arrpenhe areye-arlike, ampe arrpe-anenhe, itne-arle ipenye-arle anetyenhe apmere arrpenhe ikwere. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye-arle ampe ngkwinhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle anetyenhe. Itne-arle itneke ahele-irreme urrkapetyeke uternetyenhe. Itne kwenhe itnenhe atwerlre-anetyenhe year 400-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, urreke-arle The atwirtneleme ahele akngerre areye, itne-arle ampe ngkwinhe areye arnterre urrkapetyeke mpawerrarlenge akngerre anthurre ware ante apele. Kele the ampe ngkwinhe areye apmere yanhe-ngentyele tyerreleme akngeme. Nhenge itne apmere yanhe imperlenge, itne arne ingkirreke akngerneme arrpenhe nhakwenge areye-kenhe, arne itnekenhe areye, mane itnekenhe-arlike. ¹⁵ Kele unte Abram, unte pele itethe anetyenhe artwe ampwe-ante irretyeke-atwetye, arrpenhele ngenhe akurne-ilityakenhe. Urreke, arlenge-arlentyele unte akangkentyele ilwetyenhe, ngkwenge-artweyele ngenhe iperteke arteme. ¹⁶ Lyete apmere nhenhenge Canaan-ele, Amorite areyele akurne akwete-arle irrerlre-anetyenhe. Urrekeke-atwetye The itnenhe impeme, yernetyakenhe. Urreke ampe ngkwinhe areye apmere nhenhe Canaan-werne apetyalperlre-iwetyenge, itne Amorite areye aywepetyenhe, tyerrtye akurne areye.”

¹⁷ Uterne-arle-irrekenge anteme, ingwemerte anthurrenge Abram akarre-irreke, re imerte aremele arne atherre amperlenge, anyente ure alepe-arteke-arle aneke arrpenhe akenhe tyampite-arteke kwatyte urinpe anthurre-arle irremenge. Arne ratherre mpwepe-werne-irreke kere akerte arratyenge mpwepele. ¹⁸ Kere ikwere-akertele YAHWEH Abram-eke alhileke angkemele, “Apmere nhenhe Egypt-nge ayerrere atheke-arle aneme lhere akngerre ikngerre atheke Thiipe akngerre Euphrates-werne atheke, The ampe ngkwinhe areye anthetyenhe. ¹⁹⁻²¹ Tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe apmere

nhenhele-arle aneme, nhenge Kenite areye, Kenizzite areye, Kadmonite areye, Hittite areye, Perizzite areye, Rephaimite areye, Amorite areye-arlike, Canaanite areye-arlike, Girgashite areye uthene Jebusite areye-arlike, apmere itnekenhe the itnekenge inemele tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye antheme.”

16

Ayeye arelhe Hagar arritnye ikwere ampikwe Ishmael uthene-akerte

¹⁻³ Abram aneke year ten-pele anthurreke-atwetye apmere Canaan ikwerele. Anewe ikwerenhe Sarai arritnye aneke, re ampeke arrangkwe akwete aneke, arrangkwe anteye. Arelhe arrpenhe aneke apmere Egypt-arenye Hagar arritnye re Sarai-ke urrakapeme. Urreke Sarai alheke Abram-werne ikwere angkemele, “YAHWEH-ele kwenhe ayenge ayakeke ampe atnyeneketye, ayenge kwenhe ampeke arrangkwe akwete aneme. Hagar-werne alhaye, mpwele interretyeke apurte. Re apeke ngkwenge ampe atnyenetyeke, kele ampe renhe ayenge anthaye the amangkelhe-ilettyeke atyenge-arrpe.” Kele Abram re alheke arelhe arrpenhe Hagar ikwere-werne.

⁴ Kele, Abram uthene Hagar uthene ratherre apurte inteke. Yanhe-ngentyele, Hagar re atnerate-atnerate anteme irreke ikwenge. Re arelheke anteme rarle atnerate-atnerate anteme irreke, re itelarelheke rarle akwele Sarai-nge awethe mwerre ulkere anthurre akwele aneke re akangkeke anthurre. Kele re Sarai arelhe ampwe renhe arrkentye anthurre ileke. Sarai re ahele anthurre awelheke Hagar-arle renhe arrkentye ilekenge. ⁵ Kele, Sarai re alheke Abram-werne, re anteme ikwere ahele angkeke, “Re ayenge areme arelhe ampwe, re ayenge arrkentye ilemele atherrele ileme ayenge-arle ampeke arrangkwe anemenge. Ngkwenge-ngentyele akwele re ayenge arrkentye ileme. The ngenhe renhe antheke. Atyenge ratherre anemele anteme ayenge arrkentye ilemele ayenge akwetethe kele re itelarelheme rarle atnerate-atnerate aneme. Ayenge apeke-arle akurne-irreke apale alhemele YAHWEH-ketye, unte apeke-arle apale alheke ikwere-ketye. Ayenge akutne! Akarelhetyeke YAHWEH-eke angwenhe-arle ikwere mwerre anemeke.”

⁶ Abram anteme Sarai-ke angkirtneke, “Re kwenhe ngkwenge urrakapentye akngerre. Nthakenhe apeke renhe ilaye!” Kele, Sarai re anteme ahele alheke Hagar-werne, re renhe tnyante atweke. Yanhe-ngentyele, atweke-arle ipenhe, Hagar alwirremele unteke Abram utheneke-artweye areye-ketyenge.

⁷ Sarai-le-arle renhe tnyante atweke ipenhe, Hagar iwerre ahurratyale alhemele apmere Shur-werne-atheke. Iwerre itwele re kwatye ngentye aretye-alheke. Ikwerele anteme re anetyame apurke anthurre. YAHWEH-ele alkere-arenye ikwere-werne yerneke. ⁸ Alkere-arenyele areke Hagar renhe imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Hagar, unte urrakapentye akngerre marle Sarai-kenhe. Nthenhenge-ame unte apetyeke, nthenhe-werne-ame unte alheme?”

Hagar untege alkere-arenye ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge-arle alwirremele alheme akngerrepate atyinhe-ketye rarle atyenge ahele-irremenge.”

⁹ Alkere-arenye re awethe Hagar ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepate ngkwinhe-werne alpaye urrakapemele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle ngenhe ileme, kele mpware ante akiwarre-irretyale. ¹⁰ The ngenhe ampe atningke anthurre antheme, angwenhele-ame itnenhe alngelge anyente-ame-anyente areme? ¹¹ Ayenge awaye, unte kwenhe kele atnerate-atnerate anteme, urreke unte ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe. Unte renhe Ishmael arritnye anthetyeke nhenge YAHWEH-ele itelareke akngerrepate ngkwinhe ngkwenge ahentye anetyakenhe, re ngenhe artnerlenge aweke. ¹² Ampe ngkwinhe lterrke anetyenhe, atwentye akngerre tangkeye-arteke anetyenhe. Re amangkemele, re alhetyeke ahentye re alheme nthenhe apeke. Re unthemele, angwenhele renhe uternetyeke arrangkwele. Rarle tyerrtye areye atweme akwete anetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele renhe atwirtnetyenhe anteye. Re ikwere-artweye areye-ketye arlenge ulkere anepanetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Hagar-eke angkeke untege alkere-arenye re.

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele, Hagar re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “The-ame arratyale Ngkarte areke?” Yanhe-ngentyele, Hagar-ele YAHWEH arritnye antheke “El-Roi,” alakenhe ileme “YAHWEH-ele ayenge areme.” ¹⁴ Nhenhe ikwenge anteme, tyerrtye areyele iletartye kwatye ngentye renhe Beer-lahai-roi, alakenhe ileme “kwatye ngentye Ngkarte-kenhe, Rarle thewe ayenge areme.” Ngentye re aneke apmere ratherre mpwepele apmere ratherre Kadesh uthene Bered uthene arritnye anerle-anerreke.

¹⁵ Kele Hagar YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irremele alpeke akngerrepate ikwerenhe-werne. Yanhenge, ikwenge anteme Hagar-ele ampe akweke atnyeneke urreye akweke Ngkartele-arle ileke-arteke. Re Abram antheke, Abram-ele ampe akweke renhe

arritnye antheyenhenge re anteme renhe arritnye antheke urreye akweke renhe Ishmael. ¹⁶ Abram kwenhe artwe ampwe aneke year 86-pele aneke nhenge Ishmael-arle intekenge.

17

Ngkarteke Abram-eke alhileme rarle ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe

¹ Ikwere iperre Abram year 99-pele anteme aneke, YAHWEH ikwere awethe arrateke imerte awethe ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge-arle LTERRKE ANTHURRE-ARLE, tyerrtye areyele-arle El-Shaddai ilepileme! Angkentye Atyinhenge ularre mwerrentye aneme, Ayenge akwetethe apentemele apale alhetyale. ² Ayenge uternelheme ngkwenge-artweye atningke anthurre-arle antheye. The mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele.”

³ Nhenge Abram-ele aweke Ngkarte angkerlenghe, re amperele-arlenghe tneke ikwere, urlele imerte ahelhe anpemele. Ngkarte imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ⁴ “Lyete ayenge ngkwenge uternelheme. Unte kwenhe akngeye anetyenhe tyerrtye atningke areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele. The mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele. ⁵ Arlte lyetenge anteme, arritnye ngkwinhe-arle Abram anetyakenhe-arle. The arritnye arrpenhe antheme anteme Abraham, Tharle ngenhe akngeye atningke-kenhe anteme-arle mpwareye apmere arrpe-anenhele. ⁶ Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele ngenhe akngeye ilyetenhe, King arrpe-anenhe-arlike angwenhe anetyenhe ngkwenge-ngentye. ⁷ Akwete-ante Ayenge angkeme arratye alhilentye atnyenemele, ngkwenge-arlike tyerrtye ngkwinhe areyeke-arlike. Lyete Ayenge ngkwenge Ngkarte aneme, yanhenge ayenge ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke Ngkarte anetyenhe. ⁸ The anteme ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike apmere nhenhe Canaan antheyenhe, nthenhele-arle unte-arle lyete ipenyenhe aneme. Apmere nhenhe-arle ngkwenge akwete-ante-arle ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke-arlike, Ayenge Ngkarte itneke akwete-arle anerle-aneme.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Ngkarte awethe Abraham-eke angkeke, “Abraham, unte kwenhe Ayenge akwete-ante apentetye Atyenge akwetethe akangkwe-irrerle-anemele The ngenhe ilerlenghe unte-arlike ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke-arlike Ayenge akwetethe apentetye. Arrantherre arrekatherrenhe artwe areye artwe-ilyetye kwenhe, ingkirreke anthurre. ¹¹ Kele The areme arrantherre apeke-arle artwe arrekatherrenhe artwe-irrekenghe, kele The apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme mpwarerlenghe Tharle arrenhantherrenhe ileke. Kele The itelareme arrantherre-arle nhenge areye akngaketyenhe Ayenge apentetye. ¹²⁻¹³ Nhenhe apele angkentye Atyinhe-arle. Lyete nhenge ampe urreye akweke intemele, kele unte renhe artwe-ilyetye week anyentenghe iperrele. Urrkapentye akngerre arrekatherrenhe areye apmere arrekatherrenhenge-arle inteke areye-arlike, iparrpe itnenhe artwe-ilyetye, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike apmere arrpenheke-arle arrantherre ineke areye-arlike, itnenhe-arlike iparrpe artwe-ilemele. Nhenge The aremele arrekatherre-artweye uthene urrkapentye akngerre areye uthene artwe-irreke-arle, kele The itelareme arrantherre-arle nhenge areye akngakemele Ayenge apentetye. ¹⁴ Angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayakemele itnenhe artwe-ileketye, itne-arle angkentye Atyinhe-arle ultakeme. Alakenhe ikwerenghe anteme, itnenhe aywepaye arrekatherrenhe areye-ketye.”

¹⁵ Kele Ngkarte awethe angkeke Abraham-eke, “Kele ngkwenge anewe, The renhe arritnye akngarte-iweme. Renhe unte Sarai awethe ilyetye. Lyete-ngentye unte renhe arritnye arrpenhe antheyeke renhe Sarah akemele. ¹⁶ The renhe arntarnte-areme ikwere akngakemele aneme, The renhe urreye akweke-arle anthe. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe meye akeme, atningke apmere arrpe-anenhe-kenhe, King atningke anetyenhe apmere arrpenhe atningke-arenye ikwere akwerrke areye-kenhe.”

¹⁷ Nhenge re aweke Ngkarte alakenhe angkerlenghe, Abraham amperele-arlenghe tneke, re imerte arrkene atherremele ikwere-arrpe. Imerte ikwere-arrpe angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe year 100 pele aneme. Kele atyenge anewe re akenhe year 90-arle. Nthakenhe-ame ilerne, artwe ampwe uthene arelhe ampwe uthenele ampe atnyenetye?” ¹⁸ Kele, Abraham-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke, “Atyenge alere Ishmael, renheke-amparre akngakaye, unte renhe ampe antheyenhenge apmere-arlike.”

¹⁹ Ngkarte Abraham-eke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, The Ishmael akngaketyeke arrangkwe-arle arne ngkwinhe areye antheye. Arratye-arle anewe ngkwinhe arrekwelenye-arle Sarah, re kwenhe ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe anteye. Unte renhe Isaac arritnye antheye. The alere yanhe akngakeme ampe atningke atnyenetye, renhe-ante ware the angkentye Atyinhe anthemele ileme akwete-ante. Ayenge-arle ikwere alngwirretyakenhe-arle.

²⁰ “Kele ngkwenge alere Ishmael-arle, The ngenhe aweke-arle angkerlenge. Yewe, The renhe lterrke ilemele arntarnte-aremele, re ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe atyengenge ularre. Tharle renhe urreye 12-pele anthurre-arle anthetyenhe. Itne-arle tyerrtye atningkeke-arlike itneke akwerrrke areyeke-arlike akngerrepate anetyenhe. ²¹ Urreke year anyentenge iperre, Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke renhe atnyenemele, ikwere-ante ware ayenge yewe angkeme. Kele-arle ayenge ngkwenge angkeke.” ²² Kele-arle Ngkarte angkeke iperre, Re Abraham imperle-alheke.

²³ Ngkarte-arle akertne alpekenge anteme, Abraham-ele ikwere-artweyeke uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye Ishmael urreye akweke nhenge-arlike. Yanhe anthurrenge, Ishmael-eke-amparre re artwe-ileke, arppenhe ingkirreke anthurre anteme re artwe-ileke. ²⁴⁻²⁷ Arlre anyentele itne ingkirreke artwe-irreke. Abraham aneke year 99-pele anteme, ikwere alere Ishmael year 13-pele aneke.

18

Ipenye urrpetyele Abraham arerlte-alpeme

¹ Uterne akngerrele angwerrele Abraham anetyame ilthe arriwe altywerele arne ameke-ameke areye Mamre-kenhele itwele, YAHWEH-arle ikwere awethe arratekenge, ² kenhe re akenhe renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle YAHWEH-arle anekenge, re areke artwe urrpetye ware tnerlenge. Angathele re aremele-arteke ikwere-werne-atheke arnekarnare unteke, inngerre kwene-irremele ahelhe-werne-atheke. ³ Imerte angkemele anyenteke, “Akngerrepate, apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye the ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akangkemele anemele. ⁴ The arppenhe ileme ngkwenge kwatye akngetyetyeke unte ingke alhewelhetyeke, kele unte arne ntarntengele ankwete-tyenhenge. ⁵ The ngkwenge merne ineye ngenhe lterrke-iletyeke unte alhetyenhenge anteme. Ayenge ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke unte-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyerlenge.”

Kele artwe urrpetye itne akangkemele anetyeke angkeke.

⁶ Abraham iparrpe alheke ilthe ikwerenhe-werne imerte Sarah-eke angkemele “Iparrpaye! Merne ulpe inaye yakwethe akngerrele-arlengge merne athetyeke.” ⁷ Alakenhe-arle angkeke ipenhe, Abraham unteke pweleke ikwerenhe areye-werne imerte pweleke mwerre anthurre akweke anyente inemele, re imerte antheleme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Urrkapentye akngerrele iparrpe atweke kele itetyeke anteme. ⁸ Kele kere mpengenge anteme, re yoghurt ineke, werlatye-arlike, kere-arlike, imerte kere-arlike renhe antheleme ipenye itnenhene.

Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, re arne atnartenge itneke itwele tneke. ⁹ Nhenge itne arlkweweke-arle iperrele itne angkeke “Nthenhe-arle-ame ngkwenge anewe?”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Re kwenhe yanhe ilthe kwenele.”

¹⁰ Ipenye anyente urrpetye itnekenge akenhe YAHWEH-arle aneke, re anteme angkeke, “Ayenge apetye-alperlengge alakentyele year-enge, Sarah-ele kele ampe urreye akweke anteme atnyenlerlengge.”

Kenhe Sarah akenhe Abraham ingkernele-arle aneke, awerle-anemele ilthe arriwengentyele. ¹¹ Abraham uthene Sarah atherre kele ampwe ratherre anteme, Sarah kele ampwe anthurre anteme ampe atnyenetyeke. ¹² Re akenhe atherremele ikwere-arrpe angkerlengge, “Abraham ilerne kwenhe ampwe atherre anteme ilerne kwenhe ampe atnyenetyeke kwenye-arle. Ayenge atyepye-atyepye anetyakenhe aneme.”

¹³ YAHWEH-ele anteme Abraham apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame Sarah atherreke? Iwenheke-arle-ame re apateme ampwele ampe atnyenetyeke? ¹⁴ Ayenge-arle YAHWEH-arle! The arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarentyepye akngerre. Nhenge ayenge apetye-alpemele alakentyele year arppenhe nhakwele, the ilekenge, Sarah-ele kele alakentyele ampe urreye-akerte anteme anetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kele Sarah atere-irremele urrtiyirreke, “Ayenge-arle atherretyakenhe-arle.”

Kele YAHWEH angkerlengge, “Yanhe-arle arratye anetyakenhe-arle. Unte-arle atherreke-arle!”

Abraham Ngkarteke angkeme apmere Sodom-eke

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, ipenye urrpetye itne alherlte-iweke apmere akertne-werne apmere akngerre Sodom-werne kwene-akerle aretyeke, Abraham itnekenge alheke.

¹⁷ Nhenge itne-arle alhetyamenge YAHWEH ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “The Abraham-eke ileye nthakenhe-arle The mpwarentyenhe, ¹⁸ ikwere akwerrrke areye kwenhe akngerre anthurre anetyenhe itnekenge anteme The arne mwerre akngerre mpwarentyenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke apmere nhenhele. ¹⁹ The kwenhe renhe akngakeke rarle ikwere akwerrrke areye akaltyele-anthetyeke Atyenge akangkwe-irretyeke, Atyenge

arratye mpwaretyeke mwerre-arlike anetyeke. Kele The Abraham ikwere atningke antheme, Tharle ikwere arratye ileke-arteke.”

²⁰ Kele YAHWEH Abraham-eke angkeke, “Abraham, tharle aweke tyerrtye areye apmere Sodom-arenye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areye-arlike akurne-irrerirremele arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlthe-aneme. ²¹ Kele The-arrpe anteme aretyeke alheme tyerrtye itnenhe itne akurne apeke-arle itne arratye apeke anemeke. Arrangkwenge apeke itne, Ayenge kele akaltye anetyeke ahentye-aneme.”

²² Artwe nhenge atherre alherreke apmere Sodom-werne-atheke. Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe Abraham-enge-arle aneke.

²³ Abraham YAHWEH-werne apetyemele ikwere angkemele, “YAHWEH, nhenge unte tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye atwemele, unte-ame tyerrtye mwerre areye-arlike atwetyenhe? ²⁴ Unte-ame apmere yanhe ataketyenhe tyerrtye 50-pele apeke mwerre anerlenghe? ²⁵ Unte-arle itnenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle Unte tyerrtye arrpenhe akurne itnenhe-ante atwemele. Unte-arle tyerrtye areyeke itirreme nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke apmere nhenhenge, Unte akenhe kele arratye-iletyeke-arle.”

²⁶ YAHWEH angkirtneke alakenhe, “The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 50-pele areme Sodom-eke, kele The apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle itneke-akertenge.”

²⁷ Abraham angkirtneke, “Nhenhe ayenge ngkwenge akwenpe anteme angkeme, the ngenhe awethe apayuthneye. Kele ayenge atyene anetyakenhe urlpmernte uthene arlpmenye uthene-arteke kwenhe ngkwengenge ularre. ²⁸ Kele apeke tyerrtye mwerre 45-pele ware apeke anerlenghe-artaye. Unte-ame tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ikwere atakemere?”

YAHWEH akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere yanhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 45-pele ware aremele.”

²⁹ Urrpetye-ngare anteme Abraham angkeke YAHWEH-eke, “Kele tyerrtye mwerre areye apeke 40-pele ware anerlenghe-artaye?”

YAHWEH alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “The apmere yanhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 40-pele ware arerlenghe.”

³⁰ Abraham angkeke, “Atyenge ahele-irretyale. YAHWEH, the apeke-arle ngenhe apayuthnemele 30-pele apeke tyerrtye mwerre areye aneke apmere ikwerele.”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 30-pele ware arerlenghe.”

³¹ Kele imerte Abraham angkemele, “Atyenge ahele irretyale, YAHWEH, the apeke ngenhe awethe apayuthnemele unte apeke tyerrtye mwerre 20-pele apeke aretye-alhemele?”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 20-pele ware arerlenghe.”

³² Abraham awethe angkeke, “Atyenge ahele-irretyale, kele the ngenhe anyente-ngare ware apayuthneye. Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye mwerre 10-pele ware aretye-alheke-artaye apmere ikwere.”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 10-pele ware arerlenghe.”

³³ Nhenge YAHWEH-arle Abraham-eke angkeke iperre, Re alheke. Abraham anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeme.

19

Ayeye apmere Sodom akurne-akerte

¹ Ingwe ikwerele artwe nhenge atherre apmere Sodom-werne apetye-alherreke. Yanhe ikwerele Lot aneke, apmere Sodom arriwe ikwerele anemele re renhe-atherrenhe areke imerte akeme-irremele, akaperte kwene-irremele rarle itelarekenge ratherre-arle impene anthurre aneme. ² Re angkeke, “Akngerrepate atyinhe atherre, ayenge urrkapentye akngerre mpwele-kenhe. Ayenge akangkemele mpwele apmere atyinhe-werne apetyerlenghe. Mpwele ingke alhewelhetyeke, anemele ingwele, ingwenhe akenhe, mpwele akeme-irremele imerte alhemele.”

Kele ratherre ikwere angkerle-anerrerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ilerne apmere akethele inteme, apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte irrepirreme ikwerele.”

³ Kenhe Lot re akenhe akwete angkeke ratherre apmere-werne alpetyeke-atwetye. Kele ratherre Lot-kenhe apmereke irreke-arle re merne mpwareke, merne arlware-ilentye akngerre-kwenye-akerte, kere-arlike iteke, itne apurtele anteme arlkweke.

⁴ Urreke-arle Lot uthene ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe ratherre-arlke ankwere-irretyenhenge, artwe arpe-anenhe Sodom-arenye areye-akerte, ingkernenye ampwe-arlke, apetyeke apmere ikwerenhe akethele tnerirreke. ⁵ Imerte arlkerrirremele, “Ipenye ngkwinhe atherre-artaye? Akethe-werne yernaye, anwerne itnenhe anyetyenhenge!”

⁶ Lot re akethe-werne alhemele arriwe marteke. ⁷ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Atyewe areye-aye, akurne alakenhe mpwaretyalaye! ⁸ Arelhe awenke atherre atyinhe aneme artwenge-arle intetyakenhe arrekwelenge. The renhe-atherrenhe akethe-werne akngetyetyenhe, arrantherre imerte nthakenhe apeke re irremele ikwere-atherre. Kele artwe yanhe atherre impetyeke atherre-arle apmere atyinhe-werne-arle apetyerlenghe renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-arle-areme.”

⁹ Tyerrtye areye itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Anwerneke arrkngerte tnyetale! Unte apele itepe-iperre. Unte anteme akwele anwerne iletetyeke nthakenhe irretyeke! Anwerne ngkwenge akurne awethe arntwarre anthurre mpwaretyeke itneke-arle anwerne mpwaretyenhe.”

Tyerrtye areye Lot-eke akwete ahele-irreke. Kele arratyte ante, itne Lot ankerte-iwemele arriwe-werne atheke unterlte-iweke ultaketyeke akwele. ¹⁰ Kele artwe atherre apmere kwenele-arle anerle-anerreke-arle Lot renhe tyarre-inerle-anerreke, imerte apmere kweneke arrernemele, arriwe imerte martemele. ¹¹ Ratherre imerte artwe arpe-anenhe renhe pwenge ilerle-anerremele, itne apele arriweke uyarne unthemele irreke.

¹²⁻¹³ Artwe atherre imerte Lot-eke angkemele, “YAHWEH-elarle arne akurne areye aweke-arle tyerrtye Sodom-arenye areye-akerte, re anteme ilernenhe yerneke apmere renhe akethe ante arrernetyeke. Ngkwenge-artwenge areye, ngkwenge akwerrke areye-arlke apmere nhenhenge-ntyete akngaye. Ingkirreke anthurre ngkwinhe areye apmere nhenhele-arle aneme, awenke-arlke, apmerrke-arlke, arelhe ngkwinhe, alere areyele-arle anewe aketyenhe areye-arlke.”

¹⁴ Lot imerte alhemele artwe arelhe awenke ikwerenhe atherreke-arle anewe aketyenhe-werne imerte angkemele, “Iparrpaye nhenhenge arratetyekaye! YAHWEH-ele kwenhe apmere nhenhe ataketyenhe.” Kenhe itne akenhe itirrerlenghe arrkene-arle akwele re angkeke, imerte tnyante atherremele.

¹⁵ Arle arrpenhele artwe atherre Lot athekelhe-ileke iparrpe irretyeke. Ratherre angkeke, “Iparrpaye ngkwenge anewe uthene marle awenke ngkwinhe atherre-arlke-akerte imerte arratemele alhemele nhenhenge-ntyete! Arrangkwege apeke, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anteye atweme apmere nhenhe re atakerlenghe.”

¹⁶ Arrekwele, Lot ware tnyetame yanhe ikwerele. Kele YAHWEH-ele renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneke. Kele artwe atherrele Lot akngeke, anewe ikwerenhe-arlke, ikwerenhe awenke atherre-arlke iltyle inemele apmere ikwewenge-ntyete. ¹⁷ Kele itne arntwarre anteme irreke kele apmere yanhe akethele anteme, artwe atherre angkeke, “Iparrpaye, untaye alkgarelhetyale. Apwerte atwatye-arlke ngkernelhetyale. Apwerte-werne atheke untaye, unte-arle mwerre anetyenhenge.”

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Lot angkirtneke alakenhe, “Unte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneke. Unte kwenhe anwerne itethe-ileke, kele anwernele apwerte-apwerte-werne yernetyalaye. Apmere yanhe arntwarre anthurre-eyaye, kele YAHWEH-ele anwerne-arle urreke arrernelhetyenhenge akwete apmere renhe ataketyeke, kele anwerne ilwemele. ²⁰ Apmere arrpenhe akweke-arle angathe yanhe unte apeke anwerne yanhe-werne yerneme kele anwerne kele mwerre-arle aneme.”

²¹ Kele re angkirtneke, “Kele, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alhaye, tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle. ²² Iparrpaye, untaye! Kele the awethe mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle arrantherre nhakweke irretyeke-atwetye.”

Apmere yanhe arritnye aneke Zoar anteme Lot-arle ileke apmere akwewenge akwele.

YAHWEH-ele Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene kele atakeme

²³ Uterne kele arrateke anteme Lot-arle apmere akweke Zoar ikwere-irrekenge anteme. ²⁴ Kele YAHWEH-ele yerneke arne sulphur amperlenghe kwatye-arteke alkerenge Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne. ²⁵ Re apmere renhe-atherrenhe atakeke tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerele aneke areye-arlke, apmere ahelhe itnekenhe-arlke, arne-arlke, atherrke-arlke lyapekeke-arle.

²⁶ Kenhe anewikwe Lot-kenhe renhe-arle apenteke alkgarelheke apmere ikwere-werne kele re ilweke yanhe ikwere, Ngkartele renhe apirnte-werne akngarte-iweke ingkwepeye arlpentye-arteke tnerlenghe.

²⁷ Ingweleme anyente ikwerele anteme Abraham akeme-irreke apmere-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle re tneke-arle YAHWEH-eke angkemele. ²⁸ Re akertnenge kwene-werne areke Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne atheke imerte aremele ure rerrrke akngerre-arteke, apmere arpe-anenenge akwerte arraterlenghe.

²⁹ Nhenge Ngkarteke atakerlenghe apmere yanhe atherre apwerte atwatyele-arle nhenge Lot-arle anetyarte, Re itelareke rarle Abraham-eke angkeke Lot arntarnte-aremele ure akurne akngerre ikwere-ketye.

Moab uthene Ammon uthene-akerte

³⁰ Ikwerenge anteme, Lot uthene marle awenke ikwerenhe atherre apwerte akertnerne alheke rarle atere-irrekenge apmere Zoar ikwerele anetyeke. Itne apurte anerrirretyarte iteye kwelele. ³¹ Arlre anyentele anteme marle akngerre atyeye ikwerenheke alakenhe angkeke, "Ilerneke-artweye kwenhe ampwe anthurre anteme, artweke-arlke kwenye ilerneke arrangkwe anewe akemele ampe atnyenetyeke. ³² Ilerneke-artweye ngkwarlele arerte-iletyeke-aye! Kele ikwerenge intetyenhenge atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe ampe atnyenetyenhenge." ³³ Ingwe ikwerele ratherre ikwere-atherre-artweye ngkwarlele arerte-ileke, marle akngerrepatate ikwere iwelheke atnyameke. Kenhe re akenhe itelaretyakenhenge rarle ikwerenge iwelhekenghe aneke akeme-irremele.

³⁴ Arlre arrpenhele marle akngerre re angkeke atyeyikwe ikwerenheke angkeke, "Ayenge-arle atyenge-artweyenghe-arle ingwele inteke. Renhe awethe ngkwarlele arerte-ileye lyete ingwele, unte anteme ikwerenge iwelhetyeke intetyenhenge, ilerne apurtele ampe atnyenetyenhenge." ³⁵ Ingwe ikwerele ratherre ikwere-atherre-artweye ngkwarlele awethe arerte-ileke, kele imerte marle ingkernenye anteme ikwerenge inteke. Awethe re itelaretyakenhe aneke re kwenhe irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele ngkwarlele iperrenge.

³⁶ Alakenhenge-arle marle awenke Lot-kenhe atherrele ampe urreye atherre atnyeneke. ³⁷ Marle akngerrepatate ampe urreye ikwere Moab arritnye antheke, kele re akenhe Moab-arenye areyeke-artweye-arle. ³⁸ Marle ingkernenye akenhe ikwere ampe urreye Ben-Ammi-arle arritnye antheke, re akenhe Ammonite areyeke-artweye-arle aneke.

20

Abraham uthene Sarah uthene apmere Gerar-ele

¹ Abraham apmere yanhe imperle-alhemele alheke antekerre-werne re apmere arrangkethe Negev-werne, rarle anetye-alpeke-werne Kadesh uthene Shur uthene mpwepele. Yanhenge re alheke anteme apmere Gerar-werne. ² Nhenge rarle yanhele anemele re tyerrtye areyeke ileke anewikwe-arle Sarah-arle, re akwele yaye ikwerenhe. Kenhe Akngerrepatate Abimelech Gerar-arenye Sarah ineke apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-werne akngemele.

³ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Abimelech-eke altyerrenge-arle apetyerlenghe imerte ikwere angkemele, "Awaye! Unte kwenhe ilwetyenhe arelhe unte-arle ineke yanhe kwenhe kele anewe-akerte."

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Abimelech akenhe ikwerenge intetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkeke, "Ayenge atwatyale! Ayenge-arle Sarah-enge intetyakenhe-arle. Abraham-elarle ileke rarle akwele yaye ikwerenhe, kenhe re-arlke angkeke Abraham akwele kake ikwerenhe. Ayenge-arle akurne irretyeke kwenye-arle aneke, ayenge-arle itirreke apele mwerreke-athene."

⁶ Ngkarte Abimelech-eke angkeke altyerre arrpenhenge:

"Kele The itelareme unte mwerre akwele mpwaremeke-athene. Alakenhenge akwele The ngenhe ayakeke Sarah-enge inteme-ketyenge akurne-arle irreme-ketye. ⁷ Kele arelhe yanhe ikwere anewe-werne iparrpe yernirtnaye rarle kwenhe Atyenge angkemenge, re kwenhe Atyenge angketyenhe ngkwenge arrkngente angketyenhe-arlke. Kele, unte apeke renhe ikwere anewe anthirtnetyakenhe, kele unte ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke ilwerlenghe."

⁸ Ingweleme anteme Abimelech re akeme-irreke-arle urrkapentye ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele, re anteme itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle-irreke altyerre ikwerenhenge kele itne atere-arle-irrerlenghe. ⁹ Abimelech imerte Abraham-eke anteme antangelhemele apetyetyeke:

"Araye unte-arle anwerneke mpwareke! Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akurne irretyakenhe-arle. Ngkarte anteme ahentye-aneme atyenge akurne mpwaretyeke tyerrtye atyinhe areye-arlke ngkwenge-ngentyele ware. ¹⁰ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreke ngkwenge anewe-akerte urrirremele?"

¹¹ Abraham angkirtnerlenge:

“Ayenge urrtiyirreke ayenge-arle itirrekenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe apmere nhenhele, ayenge itirreke arrpenhele ayenge-arle atwerrirretyenheke anewe atyinhe inetyenhenge. ¹² Kele, arraty-arle akenhe. Re kwenhe arraty yaye atyinhe. Akngeye ilerne-kenhe anyente aneme, meye ilerne-kenhe akenhe arrpenhe-arle. ¹³ Ngkartele ayenge ileke apmere akngeye atyinhe-kenhe impemele alhetyeke unthemele, the renhe ileke, ‘Unte apeke atyenge arraty ahentye-aneme unte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletaye ayenge atyeye ngkwinhe-arle.’”

¹⁴ Abimelech-ele anteme Abraham yepe-yepe areye antheke, pweleke-arlike, urreye uthene marle uthene urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlike. Re Sarah yernirtneke ikwerererne. ¹⁵ Abimelech-ele Abraham ileke re apmere arerle-anetyeke apmere nthenhele-arle re anetyeke ahentye-aneme. ¹⁶ Re anteme Sarah-eke alakenhe angkeke, “The atyeye ngkwinhe antheke ngkweltye silver 1000-pele anthurre tyerrtye areyeke imernemele unte-arle akurne-irretyakenhe-arle.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele Ngkartele ayakeke anewe Abimelech-kenhe-arlike urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike ampe atnyeneme-ketye Abimelech-elarle Sarah inekenge, anewe Abraham-kenhe. Kele Abraham-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke Abimelech mwerre-iletaye itne anteme ampe anteme atnyenewarreyeke.

21

Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneme

¹ YAHWEH-arle mwerre-arle aneke Sarah-eke rarle angkentye ikwerenhe atnyeneke-arle. Rarle mpwareke Rarle angkeke-arteke akwete-arle. ² Kele Abraham ampwe anthurre antye nhenge aneke, Sarah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke. ³ Abraham-ele alere ikwerenhe Isaac arritnye antheke, nhenge arritnye re ileme “rarle atherreme-arteke.” ⁴ Week anyentenge urreye akweke nhenge inteke-arle-iperre, Abraham-ele akweke renhe artwe-ileke angkentye itnekenhenge ularre, YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke.

⁵ Abraham akenhe year 100 apele-arle aneke Isaac-arle intekenge, ⁶ Sarah imerte angkemele, “Ngkartele ayenge atherretyeke mpwareke. Kele tyerrtye areyele alakenhe-akerte awemele itne atyenge atherretyenhe.” ⁷ Kele imerte re angkemele, “Angwenhele apeke-ame itelaremere tharle Abraham-eke ampe atnyenetyenhe. Kele the akenhe ampe antheke-arle artwe ampwe apeke ikwere.”

⁸ Kele Isaac akngerre anteme irreke mikwekenge werlatye impelhemele anteme, arle ikwerele anteme Abraham-ele merne akngerre iteke itne apurtele anteme arlkwetyeke.

Abraham-ele Hagar uthene Ishmael uthene yerneme

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akangkemele merne arlkwetyamenge apurtele, Sarah-ele areke ampe Hagar-kenhe Ishmael, Isaac-enge arrkene-irrerlenghe. Re imerte Abraham-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe arelhe urrkapentye akngerre Egypt-arenye ampe urreye yanhe-kenhe uthene aywepetyeke! Ayenge ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke, ayenge Isaac-eke ahentye-aneme arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke.”

¹¹ Abraham-ele nhenhe awemele re akngerre itirreke Ishmael-eke. ¹² Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Abraham-eke angkerlenghe, “Abraham, itirretyale urrkapentye akngerre arelhe ngkwinheke urreye akweke yanheke-arlike. Kele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke renhe Sarah-ele ngenhe ileke, Isaac-enge-arle tyerrtye atningke irretyenhenge tharle ngenhe alhileke-arteke. ¹³ Kele, urrkapentye akngerre yanheke ampe urreye-arle ngkwenge alere-arlike-arle, kele the ikwere akwerreke areye akngerre atningke anthurre ileme.”

¹⁴ Ingwe-athene arrpenhele Abraham-ele Hagar antheke yakwethe kwatyekerte, merne-arlike, re ikwere-arlike pwerlepeke utyernemele. Re anteme renhe urreye ikwerenhe-akerte yerneke.

Ratherre apmere ahurratyale untherle-anerreyeke apmere Beersheba itwele. ¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre kwatyekerte arrangwe irreke, Hagar-ele anteme ikwere ampe ulyeke arrerneke. Re itirreke akweke rarle akwele ilwetyenheke arne artnartenge ikwere merne-arlike kwatyekerte-arlke arrangwenge akwele. ¹⁶ Kele re aneke arntwarre anthurrele, rarle ahentye-anetyakenhe akweke renhe ilwerlenghe aretyeke. Re imerte tnyante artnemele irrare anthurre anekenge.

¹⁷ Nhenge Ngkartele urreye akweke renhe artnerlenghe aweke, alkere-arenye Ngkartekenhe Hagar-eke arlikeke alkere akertne-ngentyele imerte angkemele, “Hagar, iwenheke-ame unte arnterre itirreke? Atere-irretyalaye. The kwenhe aweke ampe urreye ngkwinhe artnerlenghe. ¹⁸ Renhe akemelhe-ilaye ilye arntwirrkemele, The kwenhe

renhe akngerreke-artweye iletienhenge.”¹⁹ Kele Ngkartele anteme ikwere kwatye iperte imerneke itwele-arle aneme. Re anteme alheke kwatye iperte ikwere-werne yakwetheke kwatye akngerre theleke, imerte ampe urreye ikwerenhe anthemele antywetyeke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre Ishmael-eke aneke renhe mwarrantye-arlike arntarnte-aremele re amangkerlenge anteme. Rarle amangkemele artwe akwete re ilyernpenye anthurre anteme kere atwetyeke. Re anetyarte apmere ahurratye Paran arritnyele, mikwele-arle anteme arelhe awenke ikwere ineke Egypt-nge re anewe aketyeke.

Abraham yewe angkerreme Gerar-arenyeke akngerrepatenge

²² Abraham-arle apmere antekerrele akwete aneke apmere Canaan-ele, Abimelech uthene akngerrepatye thultye ikwerenhe areye-kenhe Phicol apetyeke Abraham-werne imerte angkemele, “Ngkarte-arle ngkwengenge akwetethe aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele unte-arle mwantyele-arlike mwarrantye-arlike mpwarerle-anetyeke.”²³ Kele ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme atyenge uternelhetyeke unte-arle atyenge akwetethe mwerre anetyeke atyenge-artweye areyeke-arlike, ayenge-arle ngkwenge mwerre anetyarte-arteke apmere nhenhele ipenye-arteke.”²⁴ Kele yanhenge, Abraham ikwere uternelheke re itneke mwerre anerle-anetyeke.

²⁵ Abraham ahele angketyame Abimelech-eke, urrkapentye akngerre Abimelech-kenhe areye ahele-irrerlenge itnenhe ayakeke kwatye ngentye-werne apetyeme-ketye, Abraham-elarle tnyekenge. Re Abimelech-eke angkeke, “Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele anwerne kwatye ngentye anyente apetyewarreme-ketye ayakeke.”

²⁶ Kenhe Abimelech akenhe alakenhe angkirtnerlenge, “The kwenhe nhenhe lyete-ante aweme, iwenhenge-ame unte arrekwele angketyakenhe? Tharle itelaretyakenhe angwenhele-arle alakenhe mpwareke.”²⁷ Abraham-ele Abimelech antheke yeye-yeye uthene pweleke-arlike, kele ratherre ipeltye-ilerreme ahele-irreke-arle iperre, apurte anteme-irreke.

²⁸ Abraham-ele yeye-yeye marle arppenhe areye akngakeke yeye-yeye ikwerenhe areye-ngentye,²⁹ Kenhe Abimelech-ele apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte yeye-yeye yanhe areye akalkelhe-ileke?”

³⁰ Abraham-ele renhe ileke, “Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme yeye-yeye seven-pele nhenhe areye akngetyeke imernetyeke, unte-arle yewe ayngkengenge tharle kwatye ngentye nhenhe tnyeke.”³¹ Ratherre anteme apmere renhe Beersheba arritnye antheke anteme, ratherre-arle apurte irremele yewe angkerrekenge ipeltye-ilerreke.

³² Kele ratherre-arle ipeltye-ilerreke-arle iperre, Abimelech uthene Phicol nhenge akngerrepatye rarle thultye areyeke uthene alperreke apmere Philistia-arenhe areyewerne.³³ Abraham-ele arne irrkepe-arteke ngkerneke apmere Beersheba-le imerte Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke Ngkarte nhenge akwete-arle anerle-aneme, re renhe arritnye ileme YAHWEH.³⁴ Kele Abraham apmere ikwerele anetyarte arrule anthurrekatwetye apmere Philistia-arenhe areye-kenhele.

22

YAHWEH-ele Abraham arrkernemele ileme Isaac atwetyeke

¹ Year arpe-anenhe ipenhe, kele Isaac apmerrke anteme irrerlenge, Ngkarte ahentye-anemele aretyeke Abraham apeke-arle ikwere akangkwe-irrentye anemeke, ikwere angkeke, “Abraham-aye!”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Wertaye?”

² YAHWEH angkeke, “Isaac inetyeke alhaye, alere ngkwinhe anyente-awerne, unte-arle ikwere-ante ahentye anthurre aneme! Renhe akngaye apmere Moriah arritnyewerne, the ngkwenge apwerte antherrtye akngerre imernetyenhe. Unte yanhe ikwere irremele, Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme alere ngkwinhe atwetyeke imerte urele itemele apwerte aharleke-arleke. Atyenge nhenhe mpwaraye.”³ Kele Abraham ingwe-athnele akeme-irreke ure atwetyeke. Re saddle arnerneke tangkeye-ke-arleke imerte arnpenhemele Isaac-akerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre-arlike-akerte apmere Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke ikwere-werne.

⁴ Arlte urrpetye-iperre Abraham-ele areke arlenge anthurre apmere renhe.⁵ Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre ileke, “Nhenhele anerle-anerraye tangkeye-akerte, atyenge alere ilerne-arle alherremenge Ngkarteke utyernemele tnaketyeke. Urreke ilerne apetye-alperretyenhenge.”

⁶ Kele Abraham-ele ure utyerneke Isaac untyeke-arleke, re akenhe ure aperrke uthene nayeye uthene-arle atnyeneke. Kele ratherre alherremele,⁷⁻⁸ Isaac anteme angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, ilerne atnyeneme ure aperrke uthene ure arletye uthene atnyeneme

ure itetyeke, kenhe nthenhe-arle akenhe yepe-yepe atwetyeke urele itemele apwerte aharleke-arleke itetyeke?”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Ngkartele-arle arntarnte-aremele yepe-yepe akwerrrke iler-nenhe antheme.”

Kele ratherre apurte alherreke anteme. ⁹ Kele apmere ikwere ratherre arrernel-heke Ngkartele-arle ileke ikwerele, Abraham-ele apwerte areye apurtele-ileme, ure akertneke-arleke arrernemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, re ikwere alere arntwirrkemele, ayernemele renhe atheneke ure akertneke-arleke. ¹⁰ Re anteme nayepe ineke, imerte akertne-ilemele ikwere alere atanthetyeke. ¹¹ Kele alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arlkeke alkere akertne-ngentyele, “Abraham! Abraham!”

Re angkirtneke, “Kweye!”

¹² Kele utnenge alkere-arenye ikwere angkeke, “Urreye yanhe atwetyalaye, renhe atwetyale anetyeke! Kele lyete the arratye itelareme unte Ngkarteke akangkwe-irreme, unte kwenhe ngkwenge alere anyente renhe impene atwetyeke aneke.”

¹³ Kele utnenge alkere-arenye rarle angkeke-arteke, Abraham-ele atnyenemele imerte yepe-yepe urreye aremele rulye-rulye ikwerenhenge-arle mwernelheke arne alarteke-arleke. Re alheke imerte yepe-yepe renhe inemele imerte atwemele ikwere alere impemele.

¹⁴ Abraham-ele anteme apmere renhe arritnye antheke, “YAHWEH-ele ilernenhe antheme iwenhe apeke ikwere ilerne ahentye-aneme.” Lyete-arlke anteme tyerrtye areye angkeme, “Apwerte YAHWEH-kenhe anwerne antheme.”

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arlkeke awethe anteme alkere akertne-ngentyele: ¹⁶ “YAHWEH-ele ngkwenge nhenhe alhilentye impene mwerre ngenhe mpwaretyeke unte-arle ngkwenge alere anyente-awerne akwenpele anthetyeke anekenge: ¹⁷ ‘Tharle ngenhe arne mwerre atningke antherle-anetyenhe. Ayenge ngkwenge mwerre anthurre anerle-anetyenhe artweyehenge areye atningke anthurre anthemele, kele yanhenge anteme unte akngerreke-artweye aneme kwerralye alkere anemenge-arlke irntwarre, yerre areye-arteke anemenge irntwarre anthurre. Itne atwerretyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyenge, itne apmere itnekenhe-arlke inemele arrpenhe areye anepanetyarte. ¹⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ayenge apayuthnetyenhe itneke arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke, the ngkwinehe-artweye areye mwerre mpwareke-arteke. The nhenhe itneke mpwaretyeke, unte-arle atyenge akangkwe-irrerleng.’”

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Abraham alpeke urrkapentye akngerre nhenge atherre-werne itne-arle apurte apetyeke, itne apurte anteme alperlte-iweke apmere Abraham-kenhe-werne Beersheba-le.

Ampe Nahor-arenye areye-akerte

²⁰⁻²³ Kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-ele anewe-akeke Milcah, urreke ikwenge-ntyele tyerrtye anyentele Abraham-eke ileke Milcah-elarle ampe urreye areye atnyeneke. Ratherre urreye eight-pele anthurre atnyeneke. Uz-arle arrekwenyene: Buz anteme, kele Kemuel anteme Aram-eke-artweye-arle irreke: kele ikwere-atherre alere five-pele arrpenhe areye aneke: Chesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, Bethuel-arlke rarle Rebekah-kenhe akngeye irreke. ²⁴ Kenhe Nahor-ele anewe arrpenhe re akenhe alere four-pele atnyeneke: Tebah, Gaham, Tahash uthene Maacah uthene.

23

Ayeye Sarah rarle ilweme-akerte

¹⁻² Nhenge Sarah-arle year 127-pele irrekenge, re ilweke apmere Kiriath-Arba arritnyenge apmere Canaan-ele. Apmere re arritnye arrpenhe Hebron. Abraham irpenheke ilthe kwene-werne imerte Sarah anewe ikwerenheke tnyante artnemele ilwenge-arle. Re atyalangke ikwerenhe itwele aneke irrare anthurre.

³ Kele Abraham artneke-arle iperre, re alheke atyalangke rarle intetyame-ngentyele akngerrepatte areye tyerrtye Hittite areye-werne apmere anyente ikwenge-ante. Itne apmere arriwele anerrirretyame nthenhele-arle itne-arle akwetethe angkerremele anepaneme ikwerele. Abraham alhemele itneke angkeke, ⁴ “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe arrekantherrenhe kenhe ayenge akenhe ipenye-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke apmere akweke ware ayenge maneke anthetyeke the anewe atyinhe iperteke artetyeke.”

⁵ Hittite areye itne Abraham-eke angkirtnerleng alakenhe, ⁶ “Artwe ampwaye, unte kwenhe akngerrepatte anthurre anwerneke aneme. Anwerne-arrpele apmere atnyeneme anwerneke-artweye areye-kenhe. Unte apeke anwernenhe apayuthneme,

arrangkwele ngenhe ayakeme anewe ngkwinhe ahelhe irrare anwerne-kenhele arte-menge. Mwerrantye ngenhe antheme unte ngkwenge anewe artetyeke.”

⁷ Itnenhe aweke-arle iperre Abraham amperere-arlenge tneke imerte Hittite areyeke tyernemele, ⁸ “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye anthurre anemele the apeke atyenge anewe artetyeke apmere arrekantherrenge, kele Ephron-eke angkaye atyenge-ngentyele. Rarle alere Zohar-kenhe. ⁹ Kenhe Ephron re akenhe amperere-arte-tyeke inteye akwekeke Machpelah arritnye. Re apeke atyenge mwerre apeke angkemele inteye renhe atnyentyeke, kele the renhe mane-arle antheme. Arrantherre mwantyele arelhewarraye the renhe mane antherlenge kele arrantherre itelarentyeke inteye yanhe kele atyinhe anteme. Kele the anewe atyinhe ikwereke artetyenenge.”

¹⁰ Artwe nhenge Ephron, re anetyame Hittite akngerrepate areye-akerte gate arriwele. Re Abraham angkerlenge aweke, re angkeke, ¹¹ “Artwe ampwaye, ayenge awaye kele tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyeke ayenge ngkwenge angkerlenge. The ngenhe ahelhe-arlike inteye akweke-arlike anthetyenhe. The ngenhe anthetyenhe unte ngkwenge anewe ngkwinhe iperteke artetyeke.”

¹² Abraham re awethe amperere-arlenge tneke Hittite akngerrepate itekenge arrekwelele. ¹³ Re Ephron-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, ayenge awaye. Tharle apmere yanhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle mane anthetyakenhe-arle. Me, mane nhenhe inaye unte-arle amperere-arte-tyeke! The anewe atyinhe iperteke artetyeke ahentye-aneme.”

¹⁴ Kele Ephron Abraham-eke angkeke, ¹⁵ “Artwe ampwaye, ayenge ngkwenge ahele angkerretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe! Unte apeke ayenge apwerte mane 400-pele anthetyeke, kele the ngenhe apmere anthetyenhenge unte anewe ngkwinhe artetyeke yanheke.”

¹⁶ Kele, Abraham yewe angkeke Ephron-eke, re renhe apwerte mane antyapere antheke. Hittite akngerrepate areye itne renhe areke alakenhe mpwarlenge. Re itnenhe ularele anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arratye kwenhe, Hittite akngerrepate areye-arle gate arriwele anetyame, itne Abraham aretyame Ephron mane antherlenge. Abraham-ele Ephron mane antheke iperre, Ephron-ele apmere akweke renhe sell-eme-ileke ikwere apmere Machpelah renhe. Machpelah aneke ikngerrele apmere arpenhe Mamre arritnyenge. Kele, Abraham-arle amperere-arte-tyeke aneke inteye-arlike arne areyeke-arlike yanhe-arle tnekeke. ¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Abraham-ele apmere renhe imperle-alheke anewe ikwerenhe iperteke artetyeke apmere Machpelah ikwerele apmere arpenhe Mamre itweke. Apmere yanhe Mamre, apmere akngerre Canaan-ele aneke. Ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areyele apmere renhe Hebron anteme arritnye antheke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kele akaltye anteme aneke inteye apmere ikwerele Abraham-kenhe anteme aneme.

24

Ngkartele imerneme urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenheke nthenheke anewe Isaac-eke inetyeke

¹ Abraham kele artwe ampwe anthurre anteme aneke. Kenhe YAHWEH-ele renhe arne atningke anthurre antheke renhe akwetethe arntarnte-arlike-aretyarte. ² Arlike anyentele, Abraham antangelheke urrkapentye akngerre atyeperre ikwerenheke imerte angkemele, “YAHWEH-nge arrekwele atyenge uternelhaye. ³ Rarle nhenge alkere uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhe utheneke akngerrepate, atyenge uternelhaye unte-arle anewe akngaketyakenhe atyenge alereke Isaac tyerrtye nhenhe Canaan-arenye areyengentyele. ⁴ Kele anteme, apmere-werne alpaye nthenhele-arle ayenge inteke-arle, anewe ikwere aretyeke atyenge-arte-tyeke areyenge.”

⁵ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe apayuthnerlenge, “Kele arelhe awenke the akngakeme, re apeke apale angkerlenge-artaye apmere ikwerenhe impetyakenhe atyenge apetyetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anteme ayenge irretyenhe? Kele the Isaac yerneye re-arrpe aneweke aretyeke?”

⁶ Abraham angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe! Renhe akngirtnetyale nhakwe-werne, nthakenhe apeke irremele. ⁷ YAHWEH kwenhe arne arpe-anenheke akngerrepate aneme alkere akertnele ayenge kwenhe re tyerrelheke apmere ayenge-arle inteke-ngentyele nhenhe-werne akngetyemele atyenge ilemele rarle atyenge-arte-tyeke apmere nhenhe antheme akwete-ante. Alakenhe renhe-arle the Isaac yernirtnetye-kwenye apmere yanhe-werne ayenge-arle apetyeke. Unte alpemele aneweke aretyeke atyenge alereke, YAHWEH-ele utnenge alkere-arenye yerneme arrekwele ngkwenge imernetyeke unte atyenge alere anewe inetyenhenge. ⁸ Unte apmere ikwere irremele unte arelhe renhe aretye-alhetyenhe. Kele arelhe re apeke ayene-irrerlenge, kele unte angkentye

nhenhe atnyenetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle. Kele alere atyinhe akwete akngirtnetyale nhakwe-terne.”⁹ Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-eke uternelheke rarle arraty mpwaretyenhe rarle ilekenge.

¹⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyeye anteme, urrkapentye akngerre re kamule ten-pele inemele ikwerenge akngetyeke alethe alhemele. Re arne mwerre akngerre atningke inemele apurthelhe-ilemele angkeke, arne nhenge areye Abraham-kenhe, arne gold uthene silver uthenenge-arle mpwareke, mantere mwerre akngerre areye-arlike, arne nhenhe itnenhe re kwentye-kwentye-ilemele kamule areyeke-arlike utyerneke. Kele re arnpenheke urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlike itne apurte alethe alherlte-iweke apmere ayerrere Syria-terne, kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-arle aneke-terne.

¹¹ Kele re apmere ikwere itweke anteme irreke nthenhele-arle Nahor aneke ikwere-terne re ngkernelhemele kamule areye ltyerreyeke arrerneke kwaty ngentye apmere akweke itepele. Kele angwerrele anthurre anteme, arelhe awenke urrpetye apetyeke apmere angathenge-ntyeye kwaty itne akwetethe inepineme ikwere-terne. ¹² Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele areke arelhe awenke itne apetyerlengye kwaty-terne-atheke re Ngkarteke angkeke apayuthnemele alakenhe:

“YAHWEH, unte kwenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe, Ngkarte nhenge rarle utyernemele tnakerlengye. The ngenhe apayuthneme unte ikwere mwerre anetyeke angkentye ngkwinhe atnyenemele ayenge ipmentye Isaac aneweke aretyeke lyete. ¹³ Arelhe awenke itne lyete ware apetyetyenhe kwaty ngentye nhenhe-terne itne kwaty inetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne nhenheke-irremele the marle anyente apayuthnetyenhe atyenge kwaty inetyeke. Kele re apeke kwaty inemele atyenge anthemele the antywetyeke re atyenge akangkentye-arlike ilelhome anteme kele kamule areye-arlike kwaty anthemele, kele the itelareme renhe-arle unte ineke Isaac-eke anewe anetyeke. Kele alakenhe-arle the itelaretyenhe unte-arle akngerrepate atyinheke alhilentye ngkwinhe atnyeneme.”

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Nhenge rarle YAHWEH-eke akwete angketyamenge, marle mwerre akngerre arlwekere-arenye apetyeke kwaty ikwere-terne kwaty-kenhe untyele akngemele, Rebekah arritnye aneke. Marle nhenhe artwenge arrekwele intetyakenhe. Re ampe Bethuel-kenhe, alere kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-kenhe anewikwe Milcah uthenekenhe. Nhenge Rebekah apetyemele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-enge anpere alheke, imerte kwaty ngentye-terne alhemele. Re kwene irremele tyampite ikwerenheke kwaty theleke anteme. Kele re kwaty thelemele tyampite ikwere, akertne-ilemele untyeke arrernemele untyeme-irremele alheke. Kele re alpemele. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe unteke marle ikwere-terne imerte angkemele, “Kwaty akweke ayenge anthaye.”

¹⁸ Kele re tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle akangkemele-arle ngenhe kwaty anthetyeke.” Re tyampite iparrpele untyenge-ntyeye atnarnpelhe-ilemele renhe iltyele arntwirrkeke rarle antywetyenhenge. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kele rarle antywerlengye ipenhe, arelhe re angkeke, “Urreke, the kwaty inetyeke alheme kamule ngkwinhe areyele kwaty antywemele alyure anetyeke.” Kele re iparrpe alheke kwaty inetyeke thelemele tyampite-ngentyele urne akweke-arlike kamule areye atnyenheke. Re akwete-akwete kwaty inemele akngernetyeke kamule areyele awethe antywetyeke. ²¹ Rarle kwaty inetyamenge urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe angketyakenhe aneke, kele re areke ingkirreke Rebekah-ele mpwarerlengye, rarle ahentye-ankenge itelaretyeke marle nhenhe apeke-arle YAHWEH-ele akngakeke.

²² Kele kamule areyele kwaty antyweke-arle ipenhe, urrkapentye re alheke yakwethe ineke kamule-ngentyele, gold iltye-kenhe mwerre akngerre, gold amulte-kenhe akngerre atherre-arlike. Re akngemele Rebekah antheke. Re iltye-kenhe antheke alhe ikwerenheke gold amulte-kenhe-arle. ²³ Re imerte renhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye angwenhe-ame akngye ngkwinhe. Re-ame apmere atnyeneme anwerne lyete ingwele intetyeke?”

²⁴ Re angkirtnerlengye, “Akngye atyinhe-arle Bethuel-arle, Nahor uthene Milcah utheneke alere. ²⁵ Anwerne-arle apmere atnyeneme-arle unte-arlike urrkapentye ngkwinhe areye-arlike intetyeke, anwerne atherrke-arlike atningke atnyeneme kamule areyeke-arlike.”

²⁶ Kele urrkapentye akngerre re akaperte kwene-irremele YAHWEH-eke angkeke, ²⁷ “YAHWEH, Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe-aye, ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle ayenge ikwere-artweye areye-terne akngetyekenge alhilentye ngkwinhe arraty atnyenemele.”

²⁸ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe uthene Rebekah uthene-arle angkerreke iperre, Rebekah apmere-terne unteke ikwere-artweye areyeke ilyetke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle irrerlengye. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Re apmereke irreke re ikwere-artweye areyeke

ileke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle irreke. Nhenge rarle kake ikwerenhe Laban-ele awetyame re imerte awemele nthakenhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe-arle angkeke, re imerte aremele iltye-kenhe alhe-larlenge, amulte-kenheke irrperlenge. Yanhenge rarle angkeke ipenhe, Laban re unteke apmerenge arratemele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe renhe arneke-arnare-irretyeke, re alhemele urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alheke kwatye iterele kamule ikwerenhe areye-akerte urrkapentye akngerre arpenhe areye-arlike. ³¹ Laban re anyente-irretyeke alheke ikwere angkeke, "Tharle itelareme-arle YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe mwantyele akngetyeke nhenhewerne. Atyengenge apmere-werne apetyaye. Ahelhe akethele akwete anetyale. The arrekantherre apmere atnyenemele warle anwerne-kenhele, kamule arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlike ltyerreyeke merne atherrke-arlike arlkwetyeke."

³² Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe kwatye ngentye imperle-alheke Laban-akerte apmere-werne alhemele. Ratherre arratetye-alheke apmere Laban-kenheke, urrkapentye akngerre Laban-kenhele kamule-ngentye arne areye atnarnpelhe-ileke imerte itnenhe merne atherrke anthemele arlkwetyeke. Kamule itne arlkwerlenge kele urrkapentye itne kwatye apmere kwene-werne akngkeke, urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe areye ingke alhewelhetyeke. ³³ Ingke-arle itne alhewelheke iperre, urrkapentye akngerre Laban-kenhele merne itneke akngetyeke arlkwetyeke. Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe angkerlenge Laban-eke, "Urreke the arlkwetyehenge, the arrekantherre ilettyeke iwenhenge ayenge apetyeke."

Laban akenhe angkirnerlenge "Kele ilaye, iwenhenge unte apetyeke."

³⁴ Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele renhe alakenhe ileke: "Ayenge-arle urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe. ³⁵ YAHWEH kwenhe mwerre anthurre irrerlenge. Re renhe yepe-yepe atningke antheke, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke, kamule areye-arlike, tangkeye areye-arlike, silver akngerre uthene gold akngerre uthene, urrkapentye akngerre atningke-arlike. Re kwenhe mwerre anthurre arne rarle mpwareme areyeke YAHWEH-elarle renhe arntarnte-arerleng-arle akwetethe. ³⁶ Kenhe Sarah akenhe, akngerrepate atyinheke anewe, re kwenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe ampwe anthurre irremele-ante. Kele re arelhe ampwe-irremele urreye akweke atnyeneke, akngerrepate atyinhele akenhe ikwere alere arne atningke antheke. ³⁷ Ayenge akngerrepate atyenge alhilelhomele the akwele iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke re ayenge ilerleng. Re anteme atyenge ileke, 'Ayenge nhenhele anetyale anewe akngaketyeke arelhe apmere nhenharenye areyenge, apmere Canaan-arle aneme nthenhele-arle anwerne lyete anepaneme kwenhe. ³⁸ Kele alpaye, apmere nhenge-werne atyinheke-artweye areye-arle anerlitaneme, anewe inetyeke alere atyinheke atyenge-artweye areyenge.'

³⁹ "Kele the akngerrepate atyinhe apayuthneke, 'The arelhe awenke renhe aremele ngkwenge alereke, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irretyenhe re apeke mwernte-irrerleng, atyengenge apetyalptyakenhe?'

⁴⁰ "Akngerrepate atyinhe akenhe angkerleng, 'The kwenhe akwetethe YAHWEH awenhe-awenhe ikwere akangkwe-irremele, the itelareme re utnenge alkere-arenye yernetyenhe unte-arle unthemele aretyeke atyenge-artweye areye itweke. ⁴¹ Kele unte renhe areke-arle ipenhe itne ikwere ayakemele unte renhe akngetye-alperleng, kele unte alhilentye atyinhenge impentye anetyeke.'

⁴² "Rarle atyenge alakenhe ileke ipenhe the apmere impemele alheke anwerne-arle anetyarte imerte kwatye ngentye nhenge-werne apetyemele. Ayenge-arle nhenge arrekwele apetyenhe, ayenge nterte-arle irreke tneke YAHWEH-eke apayuthnemele, 'YAHWEH, akngerrepate atyinhe Ngkarte Abraham-kenhe-aye, the ngenhe apayuthneme atyenge imernetyenhe nthakenhe the anewe aretyenhe ikwerenhe alerikweke, ⁴³ nhenge ayenge kwatyele anekenge.' The YAHWEH apayuthneke atyenge imernemele tharle itelaretyeke. Ayenge ikwere angkemele, 'Kele arelhe awenke apetyemele apmere itwenge-ntyete kwatye inetyeke ngentyenge-ntyete, the renhe apayuthnetyenhe kwatye inetyeke imerte ayenge akweke anthemele antywetyeke. ⁴⁴ Re apeke ayenge kwatye anthemele imerte re angkemele kamule atyinhe areye kwatye anthetyeke-arlike, kele the itelareme marle wenke nhenhe re athewe unte-arle ineke-arle alere akngerrepate atyinhe-kenhele anewe aketyenhenge.'

⁴⁵ "Urreke-arle ayenge YAHWEH-eke angkeke ipenhe, Rebekah apetyerleng kwatye-kenhe untyete akngernerle-apemele. Re ngentye-werne apetyemele kwatye ineke yakwethe ikwerele theleke. Yanhenge re yakwetheke-arle theleke ipenhe re untyeke-arlike utyerneke the renhe kwatye antywetyeke apayuthneke. ⁴⁶ Re iparrpele yakwethe

untuyenge atnarnpelhe-ileke atyenge angkemele, 'Nhenhe kwatye antywyetyeke. Unte-arle antyweke iperre the kamule ngkwinihe areyeye kwatye inetyenhenge.' Kele the kwatye renhe antyweke, yanhe-ngentyele re kamule areye anteme kwatye antheke. ⁴⁷ Kele kamule areyeye kwatye antyweke iperre the renhe apayuthneke angwenhe-ame ikwerenhe akngeye, kele re angkirtnerlenghe, 'Akngeye atyinhe-arle Bethuel-arle Nahor uthene Milcah utheneke alere.' Nhenhe awemele-arteke ayenge alheke ikwere ilyte-kenhe gold-akerte ineke alhe-ke imerte arrernemele, re imerte amulte-kenhe areye-arlke ilyte akantyeye-arlke arrernemele. ⁴⁸ Kele ayenge akaperte kwene-irremele ahelheke amperele-arlenghe tremele YAHWEH utyernemele tnakeke, Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe. Ayenge akangkeke arnterre ayenge-arle YAHWEH-ale akngetyeke akngerrepate atyenge-artweye areye-werne, the itnenhe ampe marle itne-kenheke apayuthnetyenhenge ikwere-artweye areye marle re anewe antyeyeke alere akngerrepate atyinhe-kenheke. ⁴⁹ Ayenge anteme ilyetyeke ahentye-aneme unte apeke arratye-arratye apeke mpwaretyeke akngerrepate atyinheke. Unte-ame ikwere mwerre anemele renhe Rebekah antheme ithwenge apeke, the apeke marle awenke arrpenheke unthemele aretyeke?"

⁵⁰ Kenhe Laban uthene Bethuel uthene angkirtneke, "Kele anwerne itelareme YAHWEH-elarle nhenhe mpwareke, kele anwerne mpwaretyeke YAHWEH-arle ileke-arteke. ⁵¹ Anwerne nhenheke akangkeme anthurre. Kele anteme apmere nhenhe impemele akngerrepate ngkwinihe Abraham-werne alpaye Rebekah-arlke akngemele re alere akngerrepate ngkwinihe-kenhe anewe aketyenhenge, YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke." ⁵² Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe akangkemele akaperte kwene-irreke YAHWEH-eke angkemele. ⁵³ Kele itne-arle angkerreke ipenhe urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe alheke arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye inetyeke imerte Rebekah anthemele, mantere nhenge, arne arrpenhe areye silver uthene gold uthenenge-arle mpwareke. Re arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye antheke kake ikwerenhe meye ikwerenhe-arlke.

⁵⁴ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe uthene artwe areye ikwerele-arlenghe uthenele merne uthene kere uthene arlkweke kwatye antywemele-arlke, imerte anemele inteke yanhe ikwerele. Ingwe-athnele anteme itne akeme-irremele, urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe Rebekah-eke-artweye areyeye angkeke, "Ayenge apeke alpyetyeke Rebekah-akerte akngerrepate atyinhe-werne lyete-ante?"

⁵⁵ Kele Laban uthene mikwe uthene ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, "Rebekah anwerneke impemele arlte ten-pele awethe anetyekaye, kele re ngkwengenge alpyetyenhenge."

⁵⁶ Re akenhe angkerlenghe, "Ayenge awethe ayaketyalaye awethe anetyeke. YAHWEH-ale ayenge kele-arle arratye-ilekenge anewe inetyeke alere akngerrepate atyinhe-kenheke. Kele anteme anwerne impeme lyete alpyetyeke."

⁵⁷ Ratherre angkerle-anerrerlenghe, "Mpe, Rebekah-eke-amparre apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe-arle re irretyenhe." ⁵⁸ Alhemele itne renhe apayuthneke, "Unte-ame ahentye-aneme apmere nhenhe impemele alhetyeke artwe nhenhenge lyete?"

Re angkirtnerlenghe, "Yewe, ayenge ikwerenge alhetyeke lyete."

⁵⁹ Kele itne yewe angkerreke Rebekah arelhe ampwe-arlke iparrpe alhetyeke urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe-akerte artwe areyenge-arlke. Arelhe ampwe nhenhe akenhe atyewe-arle aneke ikwere-artweye areyeye re akenhe Rebekah akwetethe-arle arntarnte-aretyarte ampe akwenge-ntyete re amangelhe-ileke. ⁶⁰ Ingkirreke itne YAHWEH-eke angkeke Rebekah ikwere, "Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme ngenhe ampe atningke anthetyeke atyemeye-arlke Re akwetethe anteme arntarnte-aretyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeye itnenhe uyarne atweme itne apetyerlenghe atwetyeke." ⁶¹ Kele ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arle YAHWEH-eke angkeke ipenhe, Rebekah arelhe awenke arrpenhe areye-arlke arratyeke irreke apmere impemele alhetyeke. Itne akethe-werne alhemele kamule-ke antyerlte-alheke urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlke kele alheke urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge.

⁶² Yanhenge akenhe Isaac apmere Beer-lahai-roi-ngentyele apetyalpemele, apmere Negev-ale anetyame. ⁶³⁻⁶⁵ Ingwe anyentele re akethele unthetyame itirremele, re areke tyerrtye areye arlengenge apetyerlenghe kamule-nge ikwere-werne atheke. Re arnpenheke itneke-werne-atheke. Nhenge Rebekah-ale renhe apetyerlenghe areke; Re iparrpe ngkernemele kamule ikwerenhe-ngentyele atnarnpemele, imerte urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe apayuthnemele, "Angwenhe-ame artwe yanhe ularre apetyeme?"

Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe angkerlenghe "Re kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhe Isaac." Kele Rebekah-ale mantere ineke re inngerre artelhetyeke, nhenge arelhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyeye mpwaretyarte alhilyente itnekenhele areketyenge.

⁶⁶ Kele Isaac itnenge apurte-irremele, urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele ileke ikwere nthakenhe-arle irreke-akerte.

⁶⁷ Ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele Rebekah akngeke ilthe ikwerenhe, ikwere anewe anteme aneke re ikwere arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneke. Nhenge Isaac-arle irrare anthurre anetyarte meye ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilekenge kele Rebekah anewe ikwerenhe anteme, re akangkentye anteme awethe aneme.

25

Abraham-ele arelhe arrpenhe anewe akeme Keturah arritnye

¹ Nhenge Sarah ilweke-arle iperre kele Abraham-ele arelhe arrpenhe Keturah arritnye anewe akeke, ² ratherre ampe urreye six-pele atnyeneke: Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak uthene Shuah uthene. ³ Ikwerenge, alere anyente Abraham-kenhe Jokshan arritnye aneke re anewe akerte-irreke imerte urreye atherre atnyenemele Sheba uthene Dedan uthene. Kele Dedan amangkeke anteme, re anewe inemele ampe urreye urrpetye atnyeneke anteme: Asshurim, Letushim, Leummim-arlke. ⁴ Alere arrpenhe Abraham-kenhe, Midian re anewe inemele, urreye five-pele atnyeneke: Ephah, Ephraim, Hanoch, Abida uthene Eldaah uthene. Ampe nhenhe areye Keturah-kenhe aneke.

⁵⁻⁶ Nhenge Abraham-arle itethe akwete anekenge, re arne mwerre areye antheke Hagar uthene Keturah utheneke alere. Re imerte itnenhe yernemele apmere ikngerrele anetyeke rarle ahentye anetyakenhe itne Isaac uthene apurte anetyeke. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Abraham-arle ilwekenge anteme, re arne ikwerenhe ingkirreke impeke, arne ingkirreke re atnyeneke Isaac-eke.

Abraham-arle ilweme-akerte

⁷⁻⁸ Abraham aneke artwe ampwe anthurre irreye re uyerremele year 175-pele anekenge. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ikwere alerikwe atherre, Isaac uthene Ishmael uthenele renhe iperteke arteke apmere Hebron-enge ikngerreke Machpelah inteye ikwere. Apmere nhenhe Mamre-nge ikngerre aneke apmere Abraham-arle manele ineke Ephron, alere Zohar-kenhenge, artwe Hittite re aneke. Ikwere alere atherrele renhe iperteke arteke ikwere anewe Sarah itweke. ¹¹ Nhenge Abraham-arle ilwekenge, Isaac apmere Beer-lahai-roi ikwerele anetyarte. Ngkartele akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyarte Isaac-eke, re akngeye Abraham-eke mpwaretyarte-arteke.

Ayeye nhenhe alere 12-pele Ishmael-kenhe akerte

¹² Ayeye nhenhe Ishmael-eke-artweye-akerte. Ishmael re akenhe alere akngerrepate Abraham-kenhe-arle. Meye ikwerenhe Egypt-arenye aneke, Hagar arritnye. Hagar re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Sarah-kenhe anewikwe Abraham-kenhe-arle anemeke.

¹³⁻¹⁵ Nhenhe-arle akenhe alere 12-pele itnekenhe arritnye: Arrekwelonye akenhe Nebaioth arritnye aneke. Ikwerenge anteme Kedar, kele Abdeel anteme, kele Mibsam anteme, Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, uthene Kedemah uthene. ¹⁶ Kele alerikwe itne amangkeke, itne akalke-irremele alheke apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke. Apmere arrpenhe areyele itne itne-kenheke-artweye areyeke akngerrepate aneke. Apmere 12-pele itnekenge arritnye rante-rante areye aneke alere 12-pele itnekenhe-arteke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Ishmael akenhe arruleke-atwetye aneke re uyerreke artwe ampwe anthurre irrekenge, year 137-pele aneke. ¹⁸ Alere 12-pele Ishmael-kenheke-artweyele, itne itne-arrpeke-artweye atnyeneke, itne anerrirretyarte mpwepele apmere atherrele, apmere ikwere-atherrenhe Havilah uthene Shur uthene arritnye. Apmere yanhe-arle anetyarte angathe aneke ikngerrele apmere Egypt-nge apmere Assyria-werne atheke. Ishmael-kenheke-artweye areye arlengene anerrirretyarte ikwere atyeyikwe-kenheke-artweye areye-ketye itne-arle atwerrentye akngerrenge.

Ayeye nhenhe Isaac-akerte

¹⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Isaac-akerte, alere Abraham-kenhe-arle. Itelareme Abraham-arle alere Isaac arritnye atnyeneke.

²⁰ Nhenge Isaac-arle year 40-pele anekenge, re arelhe anewe akeke Rebekah arritnye, ampe Bethuel-kenhe. Re yaye aneke Laban-eke, ratherre apmere Paddan-Aram-arenye. ²¹ Kenhe Rebekah re akenhe ampe uyarne-arle atnyeneke alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele YAHWEH apayuthneke ratherre ampe atnyenyeteke. YAHWEH-ele aweke Isaac re angkerlengene. Yanhenge anteme, Rebekah atnerate-atnerate-irreke, rante-atherre-akerte. ²² Rebekah-ele ampe akweke atherre awelheke atnerate kwenele akngelherlengene, re akenhe itirreke ratherre-arle atwerreke. Re-arrpe itirreke, "Twenhenge-arle-ame ayenge alakenhe awelheme?" Alakenhenge anteme, Rebekah akngerre itirremele angkeke YAHWEH-eke nthakenhe-arle irremeke.

²³ Kele YAHWEH-ele Rebekah tyerneke, “Ngkwenge ampe urreye atherre intemele imerte apurthe amangkemele, arrekwelenye urrkapetyenhe ingkernenyeke. Ampe urreye ratherre ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye akalke-akalke anetyenhe apurte anetyange. Ratherre atyewe anetyakenhe. Akwerrke ingkernenye-kenhe areye lterrke anetyenhe, itne akenhe kake ikwerenhe areyenge lterrke ulkere. Alakenhe akwele unte awelheme urreye akweke ratherre angkelhe-illerrerlenghe.”

²⁴ Akwengerenye-nyetele, kele angathe anteme irreke Rebekah-ele ampe akweke atherre atnyenetyeke. Akweke ratherre arratyane aneke atherre atnerthe kwenele. ²⁵ Nhenge akweke arrekwelenye intekenge; yenpe ikwerenhe athetheke aneke, re alte athetheke tyerrtye ikwerenheke-arleke atnyeneke alte antyame akngerre-arteke. Akngeye uthene meye uthenele Esau arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe re angkeme “alte arlpentye akemele-arteke.” ²⁶ Kele Esau-arle intekenge, kele kake akweke ikwerenhe anteme inteke. Ampe ingkernenye-arle intekenge, arrekwelenye ingkernenyele ingke atnware arntwirrkeke. Alakenhenge anteme anyikwe uthene meyikwe uthenele Jacob arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe re angkeme “Ingke Atnware-arle Arntwirrkeme akemele-arteke.” Nhenge Rebekah-arle ampe akweke nhenhe atherre atnyenekenge, Isaac akenhe year 60-pele-arle aneke.

²⁷ Nhenge ratherre amangerle-anerremele, Esau akenhe irlkngenyenye anthurre-arle, re ahentye anetyarte ulyenyenye alhetyeke. Kenhe atyeyikwe Jacob akenhe apmererele anerle-anetyarte ware ilthe ikwere-artweye-kenhe itwele. ²⁸ Kenhe Isaac-ele akwetethe kere Esau-elarle akngetye-alpetyarte arlkwetyarte. Isaac arnterre Esau-ke ahentye-anetyarte ikwere-arle kere itemele akngetye-alpetyartenge. Kenhe Rebekah akenhe Jacob-ekarle arnterre ahentye-aneke Esau-ke kwenyenye.

Atyeyikwele ularele ileme kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe akngeye-kenhe mane-arlke arne ingkirrenyeke-arlke inetyeke

²⁹ Arle anyente ikwerele, Jacob-ele kere kwatyenye athetheke iteke tyampite akngerrele. Kenhe Esau re akenhe ulyenye ipenhe apetyalpeke, kereke angayakwe anthurre. ³⁰ Re Jacob-eke angkeke, “Aye, ayenge angayakwe anthurre-eyaye! Iparrpe ayenge anthaye the kere kwatyenye athetheke yanhe arlkwetyeke!” Alakenhe akwele arritnye arppenhe Esau-kenhe ineke “Edom,” alakenhe ileme “Athetheke.”

³¹ Jacob kake ikwerenheke angkeke, “Unte kake atyinhene. Ilerneke-artweye ilwerlenghe, unte arne arrpe-anenhe inetyenhe, unte anteme arntarnte-aretyenhenge. The akenhe anetyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. Unte-ame ahentye-aneme ayenge anthetyeke arne ingkirreke akngeye-kenhe? Unte apeke ayenge ingkirreke anthemele, kele the ngenhe kere kwatyenye athetheke akweke-arle anthirtname arlkwetyeke.”

³² Esau-ele atyeyikwe tyerneke, “Aye, ayenge angayakwe ilweme lyete, tharle arne akngeye-kenhe areye anetyeke arrangkwe-arle, ayenge kele ilwekenge. Nthakenhe anteme the renhe iletynhe!”

³³ Kele Jacob akenhe kake ikwerenheke angkirtnerlenghe, “Atyenge uternelhayenye, unte atyenge arne ingkirreke akngeye-kenhe anthemele, kele the ngenhe kere kwatyenye antheme-arle arlkwetyeke.” Kele, Esau uternelheke arne ingkirreke akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe-kenhe anthetyeke arne-arlke, mane-arlke. ³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyenye, Jacob merne uthene kere kwatyenye uthene antheke kake ikwerenhe arlkwetyeke. Kele Esau-ele arlkweke ipenhe, re akeme-irremele alheke. Alakenhe Esau-ele atyeyenye ikwerenhe arne areye mane-arlke antheke, akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe areye. Esau apale itirreke arne areye akngeye ikwerenhe-kenheke, rarle itnenhene ipmentye-iweke. Re arne impene yanhe areyeke mwantye itirretyakenhe, re itnenhene arntwirrketyeke, arerte-irretyakenhe, rarle kake akngerrepate akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe, re arne impene yanhe areyeke itirretyakenhe, itne akurne-arteke akwele.

26

Isaac-ele Abimelech-eke ularele ileme

¹ Ikwere iperre anteme apmere yanhele, itne merne-arlke kere-arlke atnyenetyakenhe aneke kwatyenyeke arrangkwenge, tyerrtye atningke angayakwe aneke. Nhenhe aneke nhenge Abraham-arle itethe anekenge-arteke. Isaac-ele apmere ikwerenhe impemele alheke apmere Egypt-nerne atheke. Ikwere-nerne atheke alhemele re ngkernelheke apmere Gerar arritnyeke imerte Abimelech-eke angkemele. Re tyerrtye apmere Philistia ikwere-arenye areyeke akngerrepate aneke. ² Isaac apmere ikwere irretye-alheke, YAHWEH-ele renhe ileke, “Apmere Egypt-nerne alhetyalaye. The ngkwenge imernene nthenhele-arle unte anetyeke. ³ Lyeteke ware apmere nhenhele anaye,

kele Ayenge ngkwengenge aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele. The ngenhe anthemme apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte anetyeke ampe ngkwwinhe areyeye-arlke arrenge-arrenge ngkwwinhe areyeye-arlke. Nhenhe apele The ngkwenge-artweye Abraham-eke-arle angkentye arratye ilekenge-arle. ⁴ Yewe, The ngenhe akwerrke atningke anthurre anthetyenhe, The itnenhe atningke-ileme. Itne apele kwerralye areye alkerele-arle aneme-arteke anetyenhe, atningke anthurre-arle tyerrtye areyeye arritnye ilettyeke. Ayenge itneke mwerre anetyenhe. Kele tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele akangketyenhe ngkwenge-artweye areyekenge, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye. ⁵ The alakenhe ngkwenge mpwareme akngeye ngkwwinhe Abraham-arle atyenge akwetethe awelhetyartenge. Re Atyenge akangkwe-irretyarte imerte Atyenge mpwaremele iwenhe The renhe ilerlenghe. Re Atyenge akangkwe-irretyarte mpwaretyartele Tharle renhe akaltyele-antheke-arlke. Re arratye angkentye atyinhe apentetyarte.” Alakenhe-arle YAHWEH Isaac-eke angkeke.

⁶ Kele Isaac-ele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH-ele ikwere ilekenge imerte anemele Gerar ikwerele, rarle apmere Egypt-erne alhetyakenhe-arle. ⁷ Rebekah, anewe Isaac-kenhe-arle, re arelhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. Nhenge Isaac-arle apmere Gerar ikwerele anetyame artwe apmere yanhe-arenye areyeye Isaac apayuthneke anewikwe-akerte alakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame arelhe yanhe?”

Isaac-ele itnenhe ularele ileke alakenhe, “Yanhe-arle yaye akweke atyinhe-arle.” Re akenhe itneke-ketye atere-arle-irreke. Re urrtiyirremele ileke, re kwenhe arratye ilettyakenhe re ikwerenhe anewe aneke. Rarle urrtiyirremele ileke rarle itirremenge itne renhe atweme-ketye imerte anewe ikwerenhe akngemele rarle mwerre akngerre anthurrenge.

⁸ Isaac apmere Gerar ikwerele akwete anthurre aneke. Ikwerenge anteme, Abimelech, tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyeye akngerrepate-arle aneke, renhe aretyame apmere arriwe ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Re Isaac areke Rebekah arrwantyerlenghe akwakemele.

⁹ Abimelech-ele anteme artwe ikwerenhe areye yerneke Isaac inetyeke. Isaac re apetyeke arteke, Abimelech ikwere angkerlenghe, “Aye, arelhe nhenhe-ame arratye ngkwenge anewe! Iwenheke anteme unte anwernenhe ularele ileke? Unte-arle anwerneke ileke yanhe yaye akweke ngkwwinhe akwele.”

Isaac-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle atere-arle-irreke ayenge itirreke arrpenhele apeke ayenge atweketyenge imerte arelhe ikwere-arrpe akngetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Kele, Abimelech angkeke Isaac-eke, “Unte kwenhe alakenhe irretyale anetyeke. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte urrtiyirreke anwerneke? Artwe nhenhe areyeye apeke-arle arelhe awenke nhenhe inetyeke aneke imerte ikwerenge intemele apeke. Angwenhele apeke-arle arelhe yanhe ineke, kele akurne anthurre-arle aneme, Ngkartele anwerne ingkirreke atwetyeke-arle!”

¹¹ Kele Abimelech-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye alkngarre-ileke, “Angwenhele artwe yanhe-arlke apeke anewikwe-arlke apeke anpeme, the thultye atyinhe areye ilettyenhe renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke!”

Isaac arne atningke-akerte anetyame

¹² Ikwerenge anteme, Isaac-ele annge areye ngkerneke merne lyapetyeke. Urreke uternenge anteme re merne mpenge areye ineke arne areyenge rarle lyapelhe-ilekengentyele. Arne itne merne annge akngerre anthurre lyapeke, re inemele annge mpenge awethe anthurre-ulkere re ngkernekenge. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele arntarnte-areke renhe lterrke-ilemele. ¹³ Isaac akenhe arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke, re imerte arne awethe-ame-awethe inemele. ¹⁴ Re urrkapentye akngerre atningke atnyeneke, arelhe areye uthene artwe areye uthene, itne ikwere arrule anthurreke-atwetye warrke-irrekenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apmere Philistia-arenye areye akenhe ingkerte-arle irrerlenghe rarle yepe-yepe uthene pweleke uthene atningke atnyenekenge. ¹⁵ Itne kwatye ngentye areye marteke, ahelhele artemele. Kwatye ngentye nhenhe areye akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele tnyeke, arrekwele akngeye Isaac-kenhe Abraham re itethe akwete anerlenghe.

¹⁶ Kele Abimelech apetyemele Isaac-eke angkeke, “Apmere atyinhe-ngentyele alhaye, apmere arrpenhe-erne! Unte tyerrtye ngkwwinhe areye-akerte, arrantherre anwerneke lterrke anthurrenge!”

¹⁷ Kele Isaac, ikwere-artweye areye-akerte alheke ikngerre-erne atheke lherele anemele apmere Gerar-enge arntwarre.

Akngeye ikwerenhe-arteke, Isaac ahele angkerreme tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyenge kwatye ngentye-akerte

¹⁸ Arrule anthurre lhere yanhe ikwerele, akngeye Isaac-kenhe Abraham-ele kwatye ngentye areye tnyeke. Kele rarle ilweke iperrenge, tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyeye

itnenhe marteke ahelhele arteleme kwatye ngentye itnenhe. Kele Isaac-arlike ikwere-artweye areye-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe ikwere-akerte areye-arlike, itne akenhe here ikwere-werne alhemele ngentye arrpenhe tnyerleng-arle, re imerte ngentye itnenhe arritnye anthemele arritnye akngeye ikwerenhele-arle antheke-arteke anteye. Alakenhenge anteme ngentye itne Isaac-kenhe anteme aneke. ¹⁹ Arlike anyentele, urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areyele ngentye arrpenhe tnyerrirreke here ikwere. Yanhe ikwere anthurreke itne kwatye atelenge areke ahelhe-ngentyele atelenge. ²⁰ Artwe Gerar-arenye areyele akenhe pweleke areye-arle arntarnte-aretyame apmere ikwerele. Itne urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areyeke, pweleke areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ahele angkerreke, itneke angkeke, "Kwatye yanhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe!" Isaac-ele kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye atheke "Esek," angkentye Hebrew-enge alakenhe-arle ileme, "Itterrentye akngerre," itnarle ilterrekenge kwatye ngentye ikwere ahele angkerrekenge. Yanhenge anteme, Isaac ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne kwatye ngentye renhe impemele. ²¹ Kele arlengenge ulkere, Isaac-kenhe areye kwatye ngentye arrpenhe-arle tnyerleng, kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe kwatye ngentyeke arlkareke. Kele Isaac-ele akenhe kwatye ngentye renhe "Sitnah-arle" arritnye antheke, alakenhe ileme "Atwerrentye Akngerre" itne-arle atwerrekenge kwatye ngentye ikwere. ²² Ikwere ipenhe, Isaac tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne, kwatye ngentye arrpenhe-arle tnyerleng. Arrpenhe rante-rante areye itnarle kwatye ngentye nhenhe itnekenge akngetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge anteme Isaac-ele kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye antheke "Rehoboth" alakenhe ileme "Apmere Anteke Anwerne Anetyeke." Re angkeke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeke, "YAHWEH-elarle anwernenhe apmere nhenhe antheke! Anwerne nhenhele akangkentye anerlte-anemele atningke-irretyeke!"

²³ Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Isaac tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte aname-irreke Rehoboth-enge-nteyele imerte ikngerre atheke alhemele apmere Beersheba-le anetyeke. ²⁴ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere arrernelhemele, ingwe anyente ikwerele YAHWEH-ele arraterleng Isaac-eke altyerrenge imerte ikwere angkemele, "Ayenge kwenhe, Ngkarte akngeye ngkwinhe Abraham-eke-arle angkeke. Re kwenhe atyenge akwetethe akangkwe-irretyarte. Atere irretyale. Ayenge ngkwengenge-arlike-arle aneme. The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngenhe Iterrke ilemele. Ayenge akngeye ngkwinheke angkeke tharle renhe ampe atningke anthetyenhe arrangeke-arlike! Alakenhenge anteme the ngenhe ampe atningke antheme arrange-arlike, ayenge-arle angkeke arteke." ²⁵ Kele Isaac-ele apwerte areye Iyernte-arrernemele kere re itetyeke YAHWEH-eke. Re imerte YAHWEH-eke akangkemele alyelhemele, re imerte tyerrtye areyeke ilemele YAHWEH-arle mwerre-arle. Yanhe-ngentyele, Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte yanhe ikwerele ilthele intheke, kele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kwatye ngentye arrpenhe tnyetyeke-arle alherlte-iwerleng.

²⁶ Ikwere ipenhe Abimelech apetyeke apmere Gerar-engentyele Isaac-eke angketyeke. Artwe arrpenhe atherre ikwerenge apetyeke: Ahuzzath akalyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwerenhe uthene Phicol renhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre uthene, re akenhe thultye Abimelech-kenhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle aneke. ²⁷ Isaac-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke arrekwele. Unte kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele aywepeke."

²⁸ Itne Isaac-eke angkeke, "Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe arrule arepareme, kele anwerne itelareme YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe arntarnte-areme. Anwerne imerte angkerremele, 'Alhetyekaye Isaac aretyeke, anwerne angkerretyeke alheye apmere uthene kwatye nhenhe uthene-akerte, anwerne ipeltye-irremele anteme anetyenhenge, ilterretyale atwerretyale-arlike anetyeke, kele nterte mwerre anteme anetyeke.' Alakenhenge kwenhe anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyeke. ²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe ngkwengenge atwerretyakenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe mwerre aneke ngkwenge, anwerne imerte ngenhe atwerretyakenhe ware yernemele. Anwerneke alhilele unte-arle anwernenge atwerretye-kwenye. Kele lyete akenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge mwerre anthurre-arle aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele, Iterrke-ilemele."

³⁰ Kele, Isaac-ele merne mwerre mpwaremele iteke itneke ingkirrekele arlkwemele antywemele anteme. ³¹ Arlike arrpenhele anteme, itne uternelherreke arne akngele iwenhe apeke ikwere awethe atwerretyale anetyeke. Ngkartele itnenhe alakenhe mpwarerleng areke. Kele Isaac itneke artwaremele angkeke kele itne alperleng anteme. Kele itne atyewe nhenge mwerre anteme aneke.

³² Arlike ikwerele, urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areye apetyalpemele ikwere angkeke, "Anwerne kwatye ngentye tnyeke, imerte kwatye aremele!" ³³ Kele, Isaac-ele

kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye anthemele “Shibah.” Lyete ulkere itne apmere renhe arritnye ileme “Beersheba,” alakenhe ileme “Apmere anwerne-arle uternelherreke.”

³⁴ Kele year 40-pele anteme aneke alere Isaac-kenhe Esau-eke, re arelhe atherre ineke anewe ikwere-arrpe. Arrekwele iperre kenhe arritnye aneke Judith. Re ampe Beerikenhe aneke, Re akenhe aneke tyerrtye “Hittite” areyeye. Arelhe arrpenhe akenhe arritnye aneke Basemath-arle. Re akenhe ampe Elon-kenhe. Re akenhe Hittite-ante-arlke. ³⁵ Arelhe nhenhe atherrele, Esau-ele ineke-arle, ratherre Isaac uthene Rebekah uthene akangkentye mpwaryakenhele renhe-atherrenhe urewampe anthurre ileke.

27

Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenheke ularele ileme

¹ Isaac artwe ampwe anthurre anteme irreke. Alkngye atherre akenge anteme irreke, re arsyakenhe anteme aneke irrkaye-irrkaye ware. Yanhe-ngentye, re ileke tyerrtye anyente alhetyeke alere akngerrepatte ikwerenhe Esau inetyeke. Kele Esau re apetyeke, Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge alere.”

Esau angkirtneke, “Wertaye?”

² Kele Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Kele ayenge artwe ampwe anthurre anteme, ayenge apeke-arle ilwetyenhenge. ³ Alhaye irrtiyarte ngkwinhe inetyeke imerte ulyenye alhemele. Kere atwetyeke alhaye the arlkwetyeke. ⁴ Unte apetyalpemele kere itetyeke ayenge-arle ahentye-aneme ulkere imerte itemele ayenge anthemele the arlkwetyeke. Kele tharle kere arlkweke iperrenghe, the ngkwenge anteme antheme arne atyinhe areye ngkwinhe anteme anetyeke. Ayenge ngkwenge alyelhetyenhe arne mwerre areye-akerte ngkwenge-arle mpwaryenhe alakenhe urreke irreyenhe ngkwenge. The alakenhe mpwaryetyeke ayenge ilwetyenye.” ⁵ Kele, Esau alheke, ulyenye unthetyeke.

Nhenge Isaac-arle alakenhe akngetyamenge Esau-eke, ratherre itirreke ratherre akwele atherre-arrpe-arle akwele aneke ratherre-arle angkerretyamenge. Kenhe Rebekah-ele akenhe itwenge awetyame nterte-ntertele, ratherre apale aneke rarle itwele ntyamenge akethele, arrangkwe. ⁶ Rebekah alheke ampe arrpenhe Jacob-eke ilyetyeke, “Aye, the awerne akngeye ngkwinhe angkerlenge kake ngkwinhe Esau-eke. ⁷ Re Esau ileke ikwere ulyenye alhetyeke, nhenge re apetyalpemele kere mwerre itetyeke. Re Esau-eke angkeke, ‘YAHWEH-ele ayenge ayeye mwerre antheke, nhenge urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge ayenge ngkwenge alyelhetyenhe unte ngkwenge akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe.’ Alakenhe-arle re Esau-eke angkeke. ⁸ Kele ayenge anteme awe, atyenge akangkwe-irraye ayenge ngkwenge angkerlenge. ⁹ Apmere nhenge-werne alhaye urrkapentye akngerre areyele-arle yeye-yeye areye arntarnte-areme-werne nanikute atherre inaye, atyenge akngetye-alpemele the itetyenhe Isaac-ele arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arteke. ¹⁰ Imerte akngemele akngeye ngkwinhele kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke. Kele, urreke re ilwetyenhenge re alyeme ngenhe kake ngkwinhe kwenye mwerrele. Unte akwete-ante atnyenetyeke.”

¹¹ Kenhe Jacob angkeke meye ikwerenheke, “Urrekaye, Urrekaye! Kake atyinhe Esau-arle alte akngerre anthurre-arle. Ayenge-arle yenpe urlkere-arle alte kwenye-arle!

¹² Akngeye atyinhele apeke ayenge anpemele, kele re itele-arle-areme ayenge Esau kwenye-arle! Kele re ayenge angkentye mwerre arne areye anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. Re ayenge alyemele apale-arle atyenge angkeme tharle renhe ularele ilekenge!”

¹³ Meye ampe ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeye ngkwinhele apeke ngenhe alyerlenge, kele re ayenge anyente-ante alyetyeke unte-arle apale irrekenge. Kele ayenge-ante awaye, nanikute atherre inetyeke alhaye.”

¹⁴ Kele, Jacob alheke nanikute akweke atherre inetyeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe akngetye-alpeke meye ikwerenhe-werne. Rebekah-ele ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ileke kere renhe, imerte mwerrantye anthurre itemele Isaac-ele arlkwentye akngerre-arteke akwete. ¹⁵ Kele, Rebekah alheke mantere Esau-kenhe inetyeke mwerre akngerre areye apmere kwenele-arle anetyarte areye. Kele mantere renhe antheke irrpetyeke. ¹⁶ Kele re ilye Jacob-kenhe imartiweke nanikute altele ite urlkere-arlke imartiweke re anpetyenhenge alte akngerre anthurre renhe kake ikwerenhe-arteke. ¹⁷ Re imerte Jacob merne uthene kere uthene-akerte yernemele rarle itemele Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenheke akngetyeke.

¹⁸ Jacob-ele kere uthene merne uthene akngye akngeye ikwerenheke imerte angkemele, “Akngeye-aye.”

Isaac-eke ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Angwenhe-ame unte, Esau apeke Jacob apeke, angwenhe-aye?”

¹⁹ Jacob-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle Esau-arle akngerrepate ngkwihne. Ayenge ulyenye alheke, the ngkwenge kere akngetyeke, unte-arle ayenge ileke-arteke. Akeme-irraye kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke, the ulyenyenge akngetye-alpeke. Unte atyenge alyelheme arne mwerre areye-akerte tharle inetyeke, atyenge-arle urreke irretyenhe.”

²⁰ Kenhe Isaac-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte kere ineke, nthakenhe-arle iparrpe ware?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “YAHWEH-ele atyenge imerneke nthenheke kere atwetyeke.”

²¹ Kele Isaac Jacob-eke angeke, “Alere, itwe-irraye, the ngenhe anpetyenhenge. The ngenhe anpemele, kele the itelareme unte arraty-arle alere Esau atyinhe.”

²² Kele Jacob angathe-irreke akngeye ikwerenhe itwele. Isaac-ele renhe anpemele angeke, “Unte angkeme Jacob-arteke, kele the ngenhe anpemele kele unte amulte Esau-arteke alte akngerre-arle.”

²³ Kele, Isaac-ele renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe aneke rarle amulte alte akngerre anekenge kake ikwerenhe Esau-arteke. Nhenge Isaac-ele renhe anpeke re itirreke Esau-eke-athene. Kele Isaac ikwere angeke, “Nhenge apeke-arle Esau-arle amulte alte akngerrenge, kele lyete, urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge, the ikwere iletienhenge arne mwerre areye-arle ikwere anetyenhe.”

²⁴ Urreke re ikwere arne mwerre areye-akerte alyelhetyenhenge, re anyente-ngare awethe apayuthneke, “Unte arraty alere atyinhe Esau-arle?”

Jacob angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, ayenge Esau-arle.”

²⁵ Kele Isaac ikwere angeke, “Kele mwerre, atyenge alere! Kere awethe atyenge akngetyaye the arlkwetyeke, the ngenhe angkentye mwerre atyinhe anthetyenhenge.” Kele Jacob-ele kere awethe akngetyemele Isaac-eke, kele re arlkwemele, ngkwarle antyeweke-anteye.

²⁶ Kele akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac angeke ikwere, “Angathe-irraye, the ngenhe arrwanyetyeke.” ²⁷ Kele, Jacob apetyemele renhe arrwanyetyeke. Isaac-ele renhe ntyerneke mantere Esau-kenhe, kele re ikwere mwerrantye angeke Jacob-eke. Re alakenhe alyelheke, “Aye! Alere atyinhe mwerre anthurre ntyeme apmere nthenhele-arle YAHWEH-arle apetyeke-ngentyele-arteke atherrke-arle mwerrantye anemenge-arteke!

²⁸ “The Ngkarte apayuthneme ngkwenge-akerte kwatye akngerre yernetyeke re arne areye lyapelhe-iletienhenge. Kele unte annge atningke anteme inetyenhenge arne re lyaperleng, kele annge areye lyaperleng, kele unte ngkwarle antywemele merne arlkwetyenhenge.

²⁹ “The Ngkarte ngkwenge-akerte apayuthneme Re ngenhe tyerrtye apmere arpen-anenheke akngerrepate arrernetyeke. Itne apetyemele ngkwenge artepe arrnel-hemele itne ngenhe akngerrepate anteme ileme. The Ngkarte apayuthneme unte kake akweke ngkwihne areyeye akngerrepate anetyeke. Alere meye ngkwihne-kenhe areye ngkwenge artepe arrnelhetyenhe. Angwenhele ngenhe akurne-ilemele ilyentye akngerre, Ngkartele renhe atwetyenhenge. Angwenhe apeke ngkwenge mwerre aneme, Ngkarte itneke-arle mwerre anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Isaac alyelhetyame, re anteme Jacob angkentye ingkirreke mwerre antheke. Re apale itirreke Jacob-arle Esau akwele anekeke. Kele Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenhe iparrpele imperle-alheke.

³⁰ Kele Jacob-arle alhekenge, kake ikwerenhe Esau apetyalpeke ulyenye-ngentyele.

³¹ Re kere akemele akngetyeke itemele akngeye ikwerenheke. Esau ikwere angeke, “Akngeye-aye, akeme-irraye kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke tharle ngkwenge atwetyeke alheke, kele unte angkentye mwerre atyenge anthetyenhenge akwete-ante atnyenetyeke.”

³² Kele renhe akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac-ele apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame unte?” Esau angkirtnerleng, “Ayengeyaye, Esau!”

³³ Nhenge Isaac-ele nhenhe aweke arteke, re arrewetyeke anteme irreke. Re Esau apayuthneke, “Aye, angwenhe anteme yanhe ulyenye atyenge alheke? Angwenhele ayenge kere antheke urreke unte apetyetyenhenge? The kwenhe kele kere arlkweye, the anteme artwe renhe angkentye mwerre antheke. The angkentye renhe inirtetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle ngenhe anthetyeke, arrangkwe! Arne mwerre nhenge areye-arle, angkentye ikweringe anetyenhe artwe arpenhe ikwere anteme.”

³⁴ Nhenhe Esau-ele aweke, re arnterre anthurre artneke, re ahele anthurre awelheke imerte akngeye ikwerenheke angkemele, “Akngeye-aye! Ayenge-arle-artaye? Ayenge-arle alyaye mwerre areye atyenge irretyenhenge.”

³⁵ Kele Isaac akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Ngkwenge atyeyele atyenge ularele iletieke apetyeke. Re akwele kele angkentye mwerre renhe ineke ngkwenge-ketye.”

³⁶ Esau anteme angkeke akngeye ikwernenheke, “Arritnye Jacob-kenhe-arle, “Akwetethe-arle ularele ilentye akngerre-arle.” Arratye apelaye. Re kwenhe ayenge atherre-ngare ularele ileke. Arrule re ayenge uterneke arne areye ngkwinhe anthetyeke ikwere unte ilwerleng. Kele lyete akenhe re angkentye mwerre ngkwinhe akngeke atyenge-ketye!” Kele Esau-ele ikwere-artweye apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye, arne mwerre apeke atyenge-werne irretyenhenge?”

³⁷ Isaac ikwere angkirtneke, “Tharle renhe kele-arle akngerrepatte-arlike mpwareke ngkwenge-arlike-arle re akngerrepatte. Kake akweke ikwernenhe areye-arle ikwere-arle urrkapetyenhe, the kwenhe ikwere arne atningke-arle arratye ileke, merne-arlike ngkwarle-arlike akngerre. Atyenge alere-aye, tharle ngkwenge arne apeke awethe anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. The arne awetheke arrangkwe atnyeneme ngenhe anthetyeke.”

³⁸ Kele Esau akenhe renhe akwete anthurre akayake-ileke, “Unte apeke-arle arne mwerre anyente arppenhe-arle atnyeneme ayenge anthetyeke. Akngeye-aye, mwerre anyente ware ayenge anthaye! Atyenge ilaye atyenge-arle arne mwerre areye anetyenhenge?” Yanhenge, Esau arnterre artneke.

³⁹ Kele Isaac-ele ileke Esau-eke nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenhe. Isaac alakenhe alyelheke, “Unte kwenhe apmere irntwarre anthurrele anepanetyenhe apmere mwerre-ketye kwatye-arlike-arle akweke anthurre aneme ikwerele. ⁴⁰ Unte kwenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyenge-arle akwetethe atwerrlerle-anetyenhe irrewwe ngkwinhe areyele arppenhe itnenhe atwerlte-anetyenhe, unte kwenhe ngkwinhe atyeyeke urrkaperle-anetyenhe, ayernentye akngerre-arteke. Kele unte ikwere-ketye atyeyeke irreme, re ngenhe ipmentyele-arle areme, rarle ngenhe ayaketyeke kwenhe, arrangkwe-arle.”

⁴¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Esau Jacob-eke ahentye anetyakenhe anteme aneke re angkentye impene akngeye ikwernenhe-kenhe ularele ilemele inekenge. Esau re-arrpe-arle nterte-nterte itirreke, “Akngye atyinhe ingwenhe warele ilwetyenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheke ikwere. Kele the Jacob-arle atwetyenhe.”

⁴² Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhele akenhe Rebekah-eke ileke Esau-arle aperteke Jacob renhe atwetyeke. Rebekah-ele anteme yerneke tyerrtye anyentele Jacob inetyeke alhetyeke. Kele re apetyalpeke, Rebekah ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge awaye, kake ngkwinhe Esau ahele anthurre awelheke. Re kwenhe nterte-nterte itirreme nthakenhe ngenhe iletyeke atwemele. ⁴³⁻⁴⁵ Esau-ele ngenhe lyete apeke atwemele, kele tyerrtye arppenhele-arle renhe atwetyenhe, the apeke mpwele aparle-iletyeke. Alakenhe irreme-ketye kake atyinhe aneme apmere Haran-ele Laban arritnye, apmere nhenhe impemele iparrpe alhaye re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge! Ikwerele urreke anaye kake ngkwinhe ahele kwenyenge akwete, re ngkwengenge atwerrtye-kweny anetyenhenge. Urreke anteye kake ngkwinhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyeke arrangkwe. Re alknwirreme anteme unte-arle ikwere arne areye inekenge. Kele the urrkapentye akngerre anyente anteme ngkwenge yerne unte apetyalpekyeke ikwere-werne.”

⁴⁶ Kele Rebekah anewe ikwernenhe Isaac-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhe arelhe Hittite apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeye. Ampe ilerne-kenhe Esau-ele kele arelhe Hittite akurne atherre anewe akeke. Kele Jacob-ele apeke arppenhe anewe akemele, kele ayenge ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle itneke ahentye anetyakenhe anthurrenge.”

28

Isaac-ele Jacob yerneme apmere Mesopotamia-werne aneweke unthetyeke

¹ Kele Isaac-ele yerneke Jacob inetyeke alhetyeke ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Jacob apetyemele ilthe kwene-werne irppenheke, Isaac ikwere angkeke renhe lterre-iletyeke: “Arelhe apmere nhenhe Canaan-arenye areye anewe aketyale. ² Nhenhetetye mpwaraye. Kele iparrpe alhaye apmere Paddan-Aram-werne, apmere nthenhele-arle atyangkwe Bethuel-arle aneme-werne. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte-arle marle meyeye-artweye areye-ngentyele anewe aketyeke. Pmarle Laban-ele marle wenke areye atnyeneme. Yanhe areye-ngentyele ngkwenge anewe inaye.”

³ Kele Isaac alereke alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele, ngangkere arne arrpe-anenhele atnyenemele, ngkwenge arratye-arratye mpwaretyeke arne areye mwerre ngkwenge anetyeke. Re ngkwenge mwerre aneye, unte-arle ampe atningke atnyenetyenhenge Ikwerenge ularre ware. Lyete the ngenhe ngkwenge alakenhe apayuthneme. Kele urreke ngkwinheke-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe apmere arpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irremele anetyeke. ⁴ The ngenhe ngkwenge apayuthnetyenhe ampe ngkwinhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke ngenhe-arlike ampe ngkwinhe areye-arlike

Itterke-iletayeke arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe arntarnte-areke-arteke. Ngkartele arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe Abraham ahelhe nhenhe alhilemele anthetyeke, ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arlike. Kenhe lyete unte apmere nhenhele anepaneme ipenye-arteke. Urreke-arle Ngkartele ngenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthetyenhe rarle arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe alhileke. Ahelhe nhenhe ngkwenge anetyenhe, ngkwenge-artweye areyeke-arlike, rarle alhileke-arteke.”

⁵ Kele Isaac-ele Jacob yerneke. Kenhe Jacob imperle-alhemele alheke apmere Paddan-Aram-werne apmarleye ikwerenhe Laban-arle anetyarte-werne. Laban-arle kake akngerrepatate Rebekah-kenhe aneke. Akngweye itnekenhe Bethuel-arle aneke, re akenhe apmere Aramea-elarle anetyarte. Rebekah akenhe meye aneke Jacob uthene Esau utheneke.

Esau-ele arelhe Ishmael-arenye anewe akeme

⁶ Esau-ele aweke-arle iperre, Isaac-elarle Jacob-eke mwerre alyelheke, renhe yernemele Paddan-Aram-werne anewe akwele inetyeke. Esau-ele awethe aweke Isaac-ele-arle Jacob ilekenge arelhe Canaan-arenye inetyale. ⁷ Esau-ele aweke anteye Jacob-arle ikwere-artweye atherre akangkwe-irrekenge imerte alhemele apmere Paddan-Aram ikwere-werne. ⁸ Alakenhenge-arle Esau-ele itelareke akngweye ikwerenhe-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke arelhe atherre Canaan-arenyeke re kele anewe akeke arrekwele-arle. ⁹ Kele Esau arelhe arppenhe anewe aketyeke anteme-arle itelareke. Nhenhenge anteme re alheke kake akngweye ikwerenhe-kenhe Ishmael-werne anteme imerte marle wenke ikwerenhe Mahalath anteme anewe akemele. Re akenhe yaye aneke Neboiath-ekarle, arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe.

Jacob-ele altyerre areme apmere Bethel-eke

¹⁰ Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-akerte rarle apmere ikwerenhe impeke apmere Paddan-Aram-werne alhemele. Nhenge Jacob-ele apmere ikwerenhe Beersheba imperle-alhemele, Haran-werne atheke. ¹¹ Ingwe arppenhele anteme, mpwepele alhepalhemele, uterne-arle irrepkenge anteme, re inete anteme. Re apwerte aremele ineke rtunke imerte arrrernemele kele re ankwe-irreke. ¹² Re imerte altyerre anteme aremele, re areke iwerre akertne-werne atheke alherlengge apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-werne. Jacob-ele utnenge alkere-arenye areye areke alkere-ngentyele atnarnpemele iwerreke arnpemele apetyewarremele, kele awethe itne akertne-werne-atheke alperle-iwemele. ¹³ Re imerte akertne-atheke aremele Ngkarte akertne anthurrele tnerle-anerlengge iwerre ikwerenge! YAHWEH imerte Jacob-eke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle YAHWEH-arle Ngkarte anyente re arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe Abraham-elarle apentetyarte, utyernemele tnaeke. Ayenge-arle anyente rarle akngweye ngkwinhe Isaac-elarle apentetyarte, utyernemele tnaeke rarle. Ahelhe nhenhe unte interlengge, The ngenhe antheme ampe ngkwinhe areye-arlike, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye-arlike. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye itne atningke anthurre irretyenhe yerre areye-arteke. Itne irrarnpe-irretyenhe alturle-atheke ikngerre-atheke ayerrere-atheke imerte antekerre-atheke anteme. Unte ngkwinhe areye-arlike Atyenge akangkwe-irremele areye-arle, ngkwengenge ularle ngkwenge akwerrke ayenge, The itnenge arne mwerre areye mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye arpe-anenheke apmere ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁵ Ayenge nhenhele ngkwenge aneme, The ngenhe arntarnte-areme nthenhe-werne apeke-arle unte alhemenge. The ngenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne urreke akngetye-alpeme. The ngenhe impetyeke arrangkwe-arle. The ngenhe alhileke ipenhe, unte-arle inetyenhe-arle Atyengenge ularle.”

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kele Jacob iparrpe akeme-irreke anteme altyerrele re areke iperre. Re atere-irreke apatemele re-arpe angkeke alakenhe, “Arraty anthurre apelaye, YAHWEH-arle nhenhele aneme, tharle alakenhe arrekwele itelaretyakenhe! Apmere ameke-ameke nhenhele-arle ayenge aterele-arle-antheme! Nhenhe kwenhe apmere Ngkarte-kenhe, iwerre nhenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhe akertne-werne-arle alpeme.” Re imerte ankwe anteme iwelhirtnemele.

¹⁸ Ingwe athnele anteme, Jacob akeme-irreke. Re apwerte nhenge ineke rarle rtunke inete, re imerte ahelheke ngkernemele, re imerte antere anteme thelemele Ngkartele angkemele. ¹⁹ Jacob-ele apmere renhe arritnye antheke “Bethel,” alakenhe ileme “Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe.” Arrekwele, tyerrtye areyele iletartye “Luz.”

²⁰ Nhenge Jacob-arle tnyamenge re Ngkartele akngentye akngerre nhenhe alhileke, “The Ngkarte apentetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge ahentye-aneme re ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke akurne-ketyenge-arlike ayenge alethe alhemenge. Ayenge ahentye-aneme re ayenge merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke, mantere-arlike. ²¹ Kele, ayenge atnerte atyenpe irretye kwenye anetyeke akngerre itirretyale anteye. Urreke anteme ayenge

akngeye atyinhe kenhe apmeme-werne apetyalpetyenhe anetyeke anteme. YAHWEH-arle atyinhe anetyenhe akwetethe anthurre anteme. ²² Apwerte nhenhe-arle apmeme anetyenhe nthenhele-arle tyerrtye areye apetyewarreyenhenge anetyenhe Ngkarte renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyeke anetyenhe. Ngkarteke the inerneme ayenge-arle akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme. Iwenhe apeke-arle the ineme, the arne yanhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele yakwethe ten-peleke kwernemele, kele yakwethe anyente anteme the Ngkarte anthetyenhe.”

29

Jacob apmeme Haran-werne alheme

¹ Apmeme Bethel-engentyele Jacob akwete alheme apmeme Haran-werne atheke. Yanhe-ngentyele, re apmeme ikwere irrpenheke tyerrtye atningke-arle anetyame-werne, itnarle itnenhene aketyarte ikngerre-arenye areye.

² Re apmeme yanheke irreme, re kwatyte ngentye aretye-alheke. Apwerte akngerre-arle kwatyte ngentye renhe akertne arteke. Kenhe yepe-yepe areye akenhe urlerteke-urterte interriryenhe apurte-apurte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne kwatyte ngentye-werne antywetyeke alhetyarte. ³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyarte apurtelhe-ilemele, yepe-yepe itnenhene itne kwatyte anthetyeke akngetyarte. Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye anyente-irrerirremele itne apwerte akngerre renhe-arle itne anamelhe-iletartye yepe-yepe itnekenhe kwatyte anthetyenhenge antywetyeke. Kwatyte-arle itne antyweke ipenhe, arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele apwerte nhenge artirtnetyarte kwatyte ngentye renhe.

⁴ Jacob-ele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye apayuthneke “Nthenhe-arenye-ame arrantherre?”

Itne angkirtnerlenge alakenhe, “Anwerne-arle apmeme Haran-arenye-arle.”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Jacob-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame artwe Laban arrityenhe akaltye, arrange-arrange ikwernenhe, Nahor-arle?”

Itne angkirtneke, “Ye, anwerne-arle ikwere akaltye-arle.”

⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame mwerre aneme?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Ye, rarle mwerre-arle. Araye! Nhenhe-werne apetyerlenge ampe awenke ikwernenhe Rachel. Re yepe-yepe akngeye ikwernenhe-kenhe areye akngernerle-apeme.”

⁷ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob itneke angkeke, “Urrekaye! Uterne akertne akwetenge. Ingwe-arle irretyakenhe akwete yepe-yepe areye ankweke athenetyale. Kwatyte-arle itnenhe anthaye ikwere ipenhe imerte itnenhe akngirtnemele atherrre anteme arlkwetyeke angwerre-angwerre irretyete.”

⁸ Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Anwerne-arle kwenhe yepe-yepe areye kwatyte antywetyeke anthetyakenhe akwete, anwerne kwenhe akarelhemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arpenhe areyeke itne-arle yepe-yepe arpenhe areye-arle akngetyemeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne ingkirreke apwerte nhenhe anamelhe-iletaryenhenge yepe-yepe areyele kwatyte antywetyenhenge.”

⁹ Jacob-arle yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyeke angketyamenge, Rachel apetyeke yepe-yepe anyikwe-kenhe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene-akerte. Re akenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anteye-arle. ¹⁰ Jacob-ele renhe areke arteke, re kwatyte ngentye ikwere-werne alheke, imerte apwerte akngerre renhe anamelhe-ilemele imerte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene kwatyte antheleme, Rachel akenhe altyeyleye ikwere-arle aneke, ampe pmarle-kenhe. ¹¹ Yanhe ipenhe re alhemele Rachel arrwantyete, re imerte arrangemele rarle akangkentye anthurre-arle awelhekenge ikwernenhe areyenge apmemeke irretyete-alheke. ¹² Yanhe iperre anteme re Rachel-eke ileke, “Ayenge kwenhe altyelangwe ngkwinhe. Rebekah meye atyinhe re yaye Laban-kenhe.” Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel apmeme-werne untemele akngeye ikwernenheke iletartye.

¹³ Nhenge Laban-ele ayeye Jacob-akerte aweke alere atyeye-kenhe-arle, re ikwere arnekarnare irreke. Laban-ele Jacob akwaketye-akemele Jacob renhe arrwantyete arreyenenge atherre-ante. Re anteme renhe apmeme ikwernenhe-werne akngirtneke. Yanhenge Jacob angkeke Laban-eke ilelhemele-arlike. ¹⁴ Laban ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ampatye atyinhe, unte kwenhe alhwe anyente-ngentyele tyerrtye anyente-ngentyele.” Arratyete anteme, Jacob aneke Laban-enge atnyentye anyenteke ikwere urrakpemele.

Nthakenhe-akerte-arle Laban-ele Jacob-eke ularele ileme

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban angkeke Jacob-eke, “Unte kwenhe ampatye atyinhe. Kenhe unte apeke atyenge urrkaperlenge, kele the ngenhe pay-eme-ileme iwenhe apeke ikwere unte-arle ahentye-aneme renhe. Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge antheye unte atyenge urrkaperlenge?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Laban-ele akenhe ampe marle atherre atnyeneke. Marle akngerrepate ikwerenhe Leah arritnye aneke, kele ikwere atyeye akenhe Rachel-arle aneke. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Leah-arle mwerre akngerre anetyakenhe, alknge alernnge-alernnge irrerle-anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe Rachel akenhe mwerre arrpenhe-ulkere-arle aneke, Jacob akenhe ikwere-arle ahentye anthurre aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele, re Laban apayuthneke, “Kele mwerre-ame unte atyenge marle ingkernye ngkwinhe Rachel antheme? Ayenge apeke ngkwenge year seven-peleke-atwetye urrkapetyeke, yanhe ikwerenge unte renhe ayenge antheyenhe.”

¹⁹ Laban ikwere kele yewe angkeke imerte renhe ilemele, “Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke Rachel impemele, renhe inetyakenhe-arle, kele re artwe arrpenhe-arle ineme ayenge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte renhe anewe aketyeke unte atyengenge anerle-anetyenhe.” ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob urrkapeke Laban-eke year seven-pele anthurreke-atwetye Rachel anewe aketyenhe. Re akenhe itirreke year seven-pele itne-arle akweke ware athene rarle marle ikwere arnterre anthurre-arle ahentye-anekenge.

²¹ Ikwere ipenhe, year seven pele-arle anteme urrkapeke ipenhe, Jacob Laban-werne alhemele angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Ayenge-arle year seven-peleke-arle urrkaperle-aneke unte-arle atyenge uternelhekenge. Rachel ayenge anthaye the renhe anewe aketyenhe.” Laban ikwere yewe angkeke.

²² Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban-ele ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke, itne anteme merne uthene kere uthene apurtele arlkwerirreke. ²³⁻²⁴ Ingwe ikwerele itne-arle merne arlkweke ipenhe, Laban-ele Rachel akngetyetyakenhe aneke Jacob-eke. Ikwereenge akenhe re-tetye Leah-arle akngetyeke, marle akngerrepate ikwerenhe-arle ilthe Jacob-kenhe-werne. Ingwemertenge Jacob apale itirreke Rachel-eke akwele, re anteme ikwerenge inteke. ²⁵ Ingweleme anteme Jacob apateke anthurre. Rarle itirreke re akwele Rachel-enge-arle intekeke-athene, kele Leah-enge-arle akenhe re inteke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re Laban-eke anteme angketyeke alheke, “Aye, nthakenhe-ame unte atyenge irreke? Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge urrtiyirremele ileke alakenhe? Ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre-arle urrkapeke the Rachel akwele anewe aketyenhe, Leah kwenye.”

²⁶ Laban ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle anwerne apmere nhenhenge mpwareme. Apmere anwerne-kenhenge-arle yaye akngerrepate anewe akeme marle ingkernye arrekwele, alakenhe-arle angkentye anwerne-kenhe. ²⁷ Leah-enge anaye week anyenteke arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke unte renhe anewe anteme aketyenhe, yanhe-ngentyele kele the ngenhe Rachel anteme antheyenhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe unte apeke Rachel anewe akemele, ayenge ahentye-aneme unte atyenge year seven-pele awetheke urrkapetyeke.”

²⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob yewe angkeke Laban-eke imerte Leah-enge anemele week anyenteke. Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban-ele Rachel anteme renhe antheke anewe aketyeke. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Jacob anteme alheke intetyeke anewe ikwerenhe Rachel-enge. Rarle Leah-eke akweke ware-arle ahentye-aneke. Re akenhe Rachel-eke-arle arnterre ahentye-aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re Laban-eke year seven-pele awetheke urrkapeke.

Kenhe Laban-ele Leah arelhe urrkapentye akngerre antheke, Zilpah arritnye. Ikwere iperre, Laban-ele arelhe anyente Rachel antheke Bilhah arritnye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe.

Ayeye nhenhe anewe Jacob-kenhe areye uthene ampe ikwerenhe areye uthene akerte

³¹ Ikwere ipenhe Jacob-ele Rachel anewe akeke ipenhe, YAHWEH Ngkartele areke rarle Rachel-eke arnterre ahentye-aneke, Leah-eke kwenye. Yanhe-ngentyele re ahentye-aneke Leah ampe antheyeke. Re mwantye-mwantye itirreke Leah-akerte rarle ampe renhe antheyeke. Kele ikwere atyeye akenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe-arle. ³² Leah atnerte-atnerte-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re angkeke, “YAHWEH mwantye-mwantye itirreke atyenge ayenge-arle irrare anekenge atyenge anteme re ampe urreye antheke. Kele atyenge anewe anteme atyenge itirretyenhe.” Alakenhenge anteme, Leah-ele alere ikwerenhe Reuben arritnye antheke. Arritnye Reuben ileme “Ampe urreye atyinhe araye!”

³³ Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte ampe urreye arrpenhe anteme atnyenemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, re angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ayenge

aweke atyenge anewe atyinhe-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe akwetenge alakenhenge anteme ayenge YAHWEH-ele ampe urreye antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Simeon arritnye antheke. Arritnye Simeon ileme “Re ayenge aweke.”

³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyenemele. Ikwere ipenhe re-arrpe angkeke, “The kwenhe anewe atyinhe ampe urreye urrpetye antheke kele ayenge apeke re angathe arntwirrkeme anteme apeke.” Alakenhenge anteme re ampe urreye ikwerenhe Levi arritnye antheke. Arritnye Levi ileme “Re Ayenge Angathe Arntwirrkeme.”

³⁵ Ikwere ipenhe Leah-ele ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke, re angkemele, “Lyete-ulkere ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele tnaketyeke.” Akweke re akenhe Judah arritnye-arle, arritnye yanhele-arle ilemunge “Re Ikwere Akangkemele Tnakeme.” Alakenhe ikweringe re ampe urreye ingkernenye ikwerenhe Judah arritnye antheke. Kele re ampe atyernetyakenhe anteme irreke.

30

¹ Ikwerele-ureke nhenge Leah-elarle ampe areye atnyeneke iperre, Rachel-ele akenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe-arle ikwera anewe Jacob-eke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re ingkerte-irreke yaye ikwerenheke re imerte Jacob-eke angketyeke alhemele, “Unte apeke atyenge ampe anthetyakenhe, kele ayenge itethe akwete anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle!”

² Jacob ikwera ahele-irreke imerte ikwera angkemele “Aye, ayenge-ame Ngkarte? Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkartele-ante kwenhe ampe anthentye akngerre! Re akwele ngenhe ayakeme ampe atnyenetyakenhe, ayenge kwenye!”

³ Rachel anteme ikwera alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenheyaye, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe Bilhah akngaye imerte ikweringe intemele. Re ampe ikwerenhe atnyenemele, re ayenge anthetyenhenge. Yanhenge anteme re atyinhe anteme aneme the renhe amangelhe-iletayeke.”

⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel-ele Bilhah renhe antheke Jacob anewe akemele ikweringe intetyeke.

⁵ Bilhah re atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke re anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Jacob ikwera. ⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel angkeke, “Ngkartele arratyte imerneke ayenge-arle arratyte aneke. Re kwenhe atyenge akangkwe-irreke ayenge-arle angkekenge, nhenge rarle Leah-eke akangkwe-irreke-arteke, re anteme ayenge ampe urreye antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Rachel-ele urreye akweke renhe Dan arritnye antheke. Arritnye Dan ileme “Re Ayenge Aremele Ayenge Arratyte Akeke.”

⁷ Yanhe iperre, Bilhah re awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke re imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Jacob-eke. ⁸ Rachel angkeke, “Ayenge akwetethe-arle yaye atyinhenge ahele akerrreme ampe areye anewe atyinheke atnyenetyeke. The anteme impeme.” Alakenhe anteme Rachel-ele ampe urreye akweke renhe Naphtali arritnye antheke. Naphtali ileme “Re Ayenge Ayaketyeke Aneke.”

⁹ Kele ampe urreye four-pele-arle atnyeneke iperre Leah-ele ampe awethe atnyenetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re arelhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe Zilpah antheke Jacob rarle anewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. ¹⁰ Ikwere ipenhe, Zilpah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke re Leah anthetyenhenge Jacob-eke anthetyenhenge. ¹¹ Leah angkeke, “Alakenhe ware kwenhe arne mwerre areye atyenge irreke!” Alakenhenge anteme re ampe renhe Gad arritnye antheke. Arritnye Gad ileme “Atyenge-arle Mwerre-irreke.”

¹² Ikwere iperre, Zilpah-ele ampe urreye akweke arrpenhe atnyeneke Leah-eke re Jacob anthetyenhenge. ¹³ Leah angkeke, “Ayenge-arle lyete akangkentye anthurre aneme. Arelhe atningkele anteme ayenge akangkentye aketyenhe.” Alakenhe anteme, re ampe urreye akweke renhe Asher arritnye antheke. Asher ileme “Ayenge akangketyeke mpwareke.”

¹⁴ Ikwere-arlike ipenhe anteme, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele merne inetyame, Reuben alheke itne-arle urrkapetyame ikwera-werne imerte arne akweke aremele itnarle ileme “mandrake areye” arlpelhe-akerte. Tyerrtye areye itirretyarte nhenge arelhele apeke mandrake renhe arlkwemele, arlpelhe areyele itnenhe alpeleme-ilemele atnerte-atnerte-arle-irretyeke. Reuben-ele arne arlpelhe renhe ineke imerte meye ikwerenhe Leah-eke akngirtneleme. Rachel-ele areke re alakenhe mpwarerlunge imerte alakenhe Leah-eke angkemele, “Atyenge alhwarre-irraye, arne arlpelhe akweke ayenge anthaye urreye ngkwinhe-arle inekenge.”

¹⁵ Leah angkirtneke, “Impaye! Unte kwenhe kele anewe atyinhe akngeke atyenge-ketyenge. Unte apeke urreye atyinhe kenhe arlpelhe mandrake areye akngetyeke-arlike ahentye-aneme, arlpelhe nhenge areyele ngenhe alpe-eme-ileme atnerte-atnerte-irretyeke!”

Rachel ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke ayenge arne arlpelhe urreye ngkwihinhe-kenhe anthemele, kele unte lyete Jacob-enge inteme-arle lyete ingwele the ngkwenge arratyete ileme.” Yanhe-ngentyete, Leah kele yewe angkeke Rachel-eke.

¹⁶ Ingwe ikwerele, Jacob-arle urrkapentye iperre apmere-werne apetyalpeke, Leah alheke ikwere arnekarnare irremele. Re anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, “The Rachel arne arlpelhe antheke atnerte-atnerte irretyeke, Reuben atyenge urreyete-arle ineke areye. Ilerne kwenhe apurte inteme lyete ingwele.” Kele, ingwe ikwerele, Jacob Leah-enge inteke.

¹⁷ Alakenhe urreke anetyenhenge, Leah-ele Ngkarte-arlike arrekwele apayuthnetyarte re atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhenge. Ngkartele renhe aweke angkerlenghe, arratyete re atnerte-atnerte-irreke awethe, re urreye arrenhe atnyeneke. Kele re ampe urreye five-peleke-artweye aneke. ¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyete, Leah angkeke. “Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke angkeke atyenge ampe anthetyeke. The antheke arelhe urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe Zilpah re renhe anewe akemele atnyenetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge Ngkartele ampe urreye arrenhe antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Issachar arritnye antheke. Issachar arritnye ileme “Re Ayenge Antheke.”

¹⁹ Ikwere-arle ipenhe, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte urreye akweke arrenhe atnyenemele. Re anteme ampe urreye six-pele anteme atnyeneke. ²⁰ Ikwere-ipenhe anteme re angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkartele kwenhe atyenge arne impene anthurre antheke arratyete mwerre anthurre. Tharle anewe atyinhe ampe urreye six-pele-arle antheke. Yanhenge anteme re atyenge arne impene anthetyenhe!” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Zebulun arritnye antheke. Zebulun arritnye ileme “Arne Impene Atyenge.”

²¹ Ikwere-iperre, Leah-ele ampe marle akweke anteme atnyeneke renhe Dinah arritnye antheke.

²² Ikwerele-ureke anteme, Rachel-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe atnerte-atnerte mpwaretyeke Ngkarte akenhe Rachel-eke alkngwirretyakenhe-arle. Rarle itele-arle-areke tyerrtyete areye-arle ikwere mwerrantye angketyakenhe re anteme renhe mwerre-ileke re ampe anteme atnyenetyeke. ²³ Rachel atnerte-atnerte-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele. Akweke renhe anteme re Joseph arritnye antheke, re anteme angkeke, “Tyerrtyete areye kwenhe atyenge akurnentye angkerreke nhenge the ampe atnyenetyakenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe ayenge-arrpe apure-irreke. Kele lyete akenhe ayenge Ngkartele akangkentye anthurre-arle mpwareke, apure-irretyete. ²⁴ Kele ayenge akenhe ahentye-aneme ayenge YAHWEH-ele ampe arrenhe anthetyeke.” Alakenhenge anteme Rachel-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Joseph arritnye antheke. Joseph ileme “Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrenhe atnyenetyeke.”

Jacob-ele apmarleye ikwerenhe Laban ularele ileme

²⁵ Kele Joseph-arle inteke ipenhe, Jacob ahentye-aneke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpetyeke, re anteme Laban-werne alheke apayuthnetyeke re renhe impemele alpetyeke.

²⁶ Re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge anthaye anewe atyinhe areye ampe areye-arlike atyinhe ayenge apmere atyinhe-werne alpetyenhenge. The arne atyinhe areye atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre urrkapekenge. Unte itelareme kele arratyete-arle.”

²⁷ Kenhe Laban akenhe angkerlenghe, “Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye, kele nhenhele anaye, alhetyete. The ngkarte akweke atyinhe areye apayuthneke itne atyenge ilerlenghe ngkwenge-akerte. Unte nhenhele anerle-anerlenghe, YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe lterrke ileke arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhenge kwenhe re ayenge-arlike arntarnte-areke. ²⁸ Kele atyenge ilaye. Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge antheye unte-arle nhenhele atyengenge anetyenhenge?”

²⁹⁻³⁰ Jacob angkirtneke, “Unte ayenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre urrkapeke. Arrule urreke ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, unte kwenhe yepete yepete urrpetyete ware atnyeneke. Kele ayenge anteme apetyete yepete-areye areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-aretyamele, kele itne atningke anteme-arle-irrerlenghe unte anteme atningke anteme atnyeneme. Nthenhele apeke-arle ayenge ngkwenge urrkapeke, YAHWEH-ele ngenhe lterrke-ilemele ngenhe arntarnte-areke. Kele ayenge-arle-artaye? Ilengare-arle-ame unte atyenge mwerre angkeme ayenge yernirtnemele atyinhe areye the-arrpele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

³¹ Ikwerenge-ntyale, Laban-ele renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge anthetyenhe?”

Jacob-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyale. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte atyenge arne anyente ware mpwaretyeke. Unte apeke atyenge yewe angkeme kele ayenge apetyalpeleme yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. ³² The yepe-yepe itnenhe akngakemele urrperle areye inetyenhenge; yepe-yepe ntenye-ntenye urrperle-akerte areye-arlike the akngaketyenhenge. The nanikute ntenye-ntenye-akerte areye-arlike. Alakenhe ware-arle the ngenhe apayuthneme the itnenhe atyenge-arrpe atnyenyetyeke. The itnenhe kele arntwarre anthurre-werne arntarnte-aretyeke akngirtnetyenhenge. ³³ Ikwerenge, nhenge unte anteme apetyemele ayenge arerle-alpetyeke, unte ayenge itelareme the ngkwengenge anyelkgele inetyakenhe. Unte-arrpe akngakemele aretyeke. Unte apeke areme nanikute urrperle areye-arlike ntenye-ntenye-akerte areye-arlike kele unte itelareme tharle ngkwengenge anyelkgele inetyakenhe-arle. Kele unte apeke yepe-yepe mperlkere areye aremele kele unte itelaretyeke tharle ngkwenge-ntyale anyelkgele-arle ineke.”

³⁴ Laban-ele Jacob awemele alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre! Kele mpe, alhetyekaye nanikute areye uthene yepe-yepe areye uthene akngaketyeke.” ³⁵ Kenhe, arlte anyente ikwerele, Laban akenhe yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-werne alhemele nanikute areye-arlike-werne imerte akngakemele mperlkere-akerte areye marle uthene urreye uthene, alakenhenge ntenye-ntenye arlpentye-akerte areye apeke. Re yepe-yepe urrperle areye-arlike akngakeke. Re anteme yepe-yepe areye itnenhe akngakeke alere ikwerenhele arntarnte-aretyeke. ³⁶ Yanhe-ngentye Laban ikwerenhe areye-akerte aname-irremele alheke yepe-yepe areye-arlike, nanikute ikwerenhe areye-arlike-akerte arlte urrpetye alhemele irntwarre Jacob-ketyenge.

Yanhe-ngentye, Jacob-ele yepe-yepe Laban-kenhe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-areke yanhe ikwerele.

³⁷ Jacob-ele walye akeke arne poplar-nge, arne almond-nge uthene, arne plane-ngentye-arlike. Kele imerte walye areye yenpe parlike-iwemele. Walye areye arlkenye mperlkere-akerte nthenhele-arle rarle yenpe parlike-iweke. ³⁸ Re anteme arne tipe areye iperteke-arlike arrernemele kwaty ngenye nthenhele-arle yepe-yepe areyele-arle kwaty antywetyarte. Re alakenhe mpwareke rarle itelaremele alakentye-ntyale-arle itneke anewe akerryentye akngerrenge. ³⁹ Nanikute urrperle marle areye urreye urrperle areye-arlike apurte-irretyarte arrekwele arne arlkenye-akerte itnekenge. Alakenhenge anteme nanikute itne atnerte-atnerte-irreke, akweke areye akenhe ntenye-ntenye-akerte-arle apeke, arlkenye-akerte-arlike apeke inteke. ⁴⁰ Kenhe yepe-yepe akweke areye akenhe, Jacob-ele akngerrre areye-ngentye-arle akngakeke. Re itnenhene utepelhe-ileke itne nanikute urrperle Laban-kenhe areye aretyenhenge uthene ntenye-ntenye areye-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge yepe-yepe Jacob-kenhe areyele akweke ntenye-ntenye areye atnyenyetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye akngaketyarte Laban-kenhe areye-ketyenge. ⁴¹⁻⁴² Nhenge atyepye-alyepe lterrke ulkere areye-arle apurte-irretyarte anewe akerryetyeke, Jacob-ele akenhe arne arlkenye mperlkere-akerte areye arrernetyarte itneke arrwekeleke itne aretyenhenge. Kele akweke ulkere itne atnerte-atnerte-irrerlengge, kele akweke itnekenhe akenhe ntenye-ntenye-akerte, lterrke anthurre anteye interlengge. Itne akenhe Jacob-kenhe-arle aneke. Kele alyepe-alyepe areye apurte-irremele anewe-akerryetyeke re itnenhe arne arlkenye mperlkere-akerte areye arrekweleke arrernetyakenhe-arle. Nhenge alyepe-alyepe areye atnerte-atnerte irremele, akweke itnekenhe ntenye-ntenye-kwenye akenhe alyepe-alyepe anthurre-arle inteke. Nhenhe areye Laban-kenhe areye-arle aneke. ⁴³ Alakenhenge-arle nanikute Jacob-kenhe areye-arlike yepe-yepe areye-arlike atningke irreke. Re nanikute-arlike yepe-yepe-arlike atningke atnyeneke, arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike urrkapentye akngerrre atningke re atnyeneke. Kamule-arlike tangkeye-arlike atningke.

31

Jacob alwirreme Laban-ketyenge

¹ Ikwere iperre Jacob-ele aweke ikwere-arle Laban-eke alere areye tyele angkerreke ikweretye, “Urreke Jacob apetyetyenhenge akngeye anwerne-kenhele arne arunthe atnyeneke, kenhe re akenhe anteme arne ingkirreke akngeye anwerne-kenhe-nge rakeke. Re arne akngeye anwerne-kenhele mpwareke re arne itnenhe ikwere inetyenhenge.” ² Kenhe Laban akenhe atyewe mwerre Jacob-kenhe-arle anetyarte, kele

Jacob-ele Laban aretyarte, re alakenhe itirretyarte, “Laban apeke-arle atyenge awethe ahentye-anetyakenhe apeke-arle.” ³ YAHWEH anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, “Alpaye apmere ngkwihinhe-werne ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne. Kele ayenge ngkwengenge anetyeke.”

⁴ Kele imerte, Jacob Rachel uthene Leah utheneke antangelheke ratherre apetye-alherretyeke rarle yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-aretyame-werne. ⁵ Ratherre apetye-alherreke arteke re angkeke, “Akngeye mpwele-kenhe atyenge mwerre ulkere anetyarte, kele lyete akenhe re atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme-arle. Kele mwerre. Ayenge-arle atere anetyakenhe-arle aneme, Ngkarte, anyente re akngeye atyinhe Isaac-ele-arle apentetyarte, rarle akwetethe-arle atyengenge anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele mpwele itelareme ayenge-arle arnterre urrikaepeke akngeye mpwele-kenheke. ⁷ Re kwenhe ayenge maneke alhileke anthetyeke tharle yepe-yepe ikwernenhe areye arntarnte-aretyartenge. Kele re akenhe ayenge ularele ileke 10-ngare anthurre, mane anthetyakenhe akwete. Re ayenge akurne-ileke. Ngkartele renhe ayakeke ayenge atwetye, ayenge arntarnte-aremele. ⁸ Arrekwele akenhe, Laban atyenge angkeke, ‘Unte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene ntenye-ntenye areye interlengenge atnyenetyeke unte-arle atyenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyartenge.’ Kele yanhe-ngentyele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akenhe ntenye-ntenye-ante areye-arle inteke. Kele imerte re akurrkngenge akngarte-iwelhemele atyenge angkemele, ‘Kele unte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene ntenye-ntenye-kwenye-ante areye interlengenge atnyenetyeke unte-arle atyenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyartenge.’ Kele yanhe-ngentyele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akenhe ntenye-ntenye-kwenye-ante areye-arle interlengenge. ⁹ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akngeye mpwele-kenhe-ketye ineke, imerte ayenge anteme anthemele.”

¹⁰ Jacob anteme anewe ikwernenhe atherreke angkeke, “Ikwerenge nhenge yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene-arle anewe akerrityame. The altyerre areke. The altyerre ikwerenge areke nanikute urreye areye apurte-irrerlengenge nanikute marle areyeye. Nanikute ntenye-ntenye-kwenye areye itne akenhe nanikute marle areyenge apurte-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe nanikute arlkenye-akerte itne ante-arle arppenhe itnekengenge apurte-irremele anewe akerrityeke. ¹¹ Kele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente atyenge altyerrengenge angkeke, ‘Jacob-aye!’ Ayenge utnenge alkere-arenye ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Wertaye?’ ¹² Kele utnenge alkere-arenye atyenge angkerlengenge, ‘Nanikute urreye areye araye. Arlkenye-akerte yanhe areye-arlike ntenye-ntenye areye-arlike ware apurte-irremele anewe akerrityeke marle areyenge. Tharle ngenhe arntarnte-aretyame, tharle itelareme Laban-elarle ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarekengenge. ¹³ Ayenge-arle Ngkarte anyente-arle ngkwenge apmere Bethel-eke imernelheke. Apmere nhenge unte-arle apwerte nhenge ngkerneke, unte imerte antere anteme akertneke thelemele. Yanhe ikwere-arle unte atyenge alhileke unte-arle ayenge apentetyenhe. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte apmere nhenhenge arratetyeke, apmere unte-arle akweke inteke-werne alpaye.’ Alakenhe-arle utnenge alkere-arenye re atyenge altyerrengenge angkeke.”

¹⁴ Kenhe Rachel uthene Leah uthene akenhe Jacob-eke ahele-irremele angkerlengenge, “Akngeye ilerne-kenhe apeke ilwerlengenge, kele ilerne arne ampenye ikwernenhe areye inetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. ¹⁵ Rarle ilerneke mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrangwe-arle. Rarle ilerneke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneke nhenge ilerne-arle apmere arppenhe-arenye-arteke. Rarle ilernekenhe ngenhe antheke apwerte maneke ware-arle. Rarle mane ingkirreke akurne-arle-ileke nhenge ilernekenhe ware anthemele. ¹⁶ Alakenhenge-arle Ngkartele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute atningke-arlike ikwerenge-ntyeye ineke, akngeye ilernekenhe-ngentyele, kele ilerne-kenhe anteme-arle akenhe ampe ilerne-kenhe areye-kenhe-arlike. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme unte iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irraye ilerne ngenhe apentetyenhe!”

¹⁷ Kele Jacob alethe alhetyeke irreke ampe areye-arlike anewe areye-arlike ikwernenhe kamule-ke utyernemele. ¹⁸ Itne apmere renhe impemele alpeke Canaan-werne. Isaac akenhe apmere Canaan ikwerele akwete-arle aneke. Re yepe-yepe areye-arlike nanikute areye-arlike akngenge thakemenele-arteke. Re akngenge arne ingkirrenyeye ikwernenhe rarle Paddan-Aram-enge atnyeneke.

¹⁹ Kele aletheke anteme irretyeke aneke Jacob ikwernenhe areye-akerte Canaan-werne, Rachel alheke apmere akngeye ikwernenhe-kenhe-werne ngkarte-apartetye akweke

areye apworte-ngentyele-arle mpwareke anyelkgele inetyeke akngeye ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Laban akenhe apmerele anetyakenhe-arle aneke. Re kele alheke yepe-yepe areye althetyeke.

²⁰ Jacob akenhe Laban-eke ilelhetyakenhe-arle alheme. Rarle renhe ularele ileke re ikwere-ketye urntetyehenge Laban-ele renhe ayakeketye. ²¹ Alakenhe-arle re arne ngkirreke ikwerenhe akngeke. Itne anteme apmere Laban-kenhe imperlthe-alheke, Euphrates lhere akngerre renhe anperele arenherlthe-iwemele, itne imerte alhemele apmere apworte akngerre-werne Gilead arritnye apmere re.

Laban Jacob-eke interteke irreme

²² Arlthe atherre iperre, tyerrtye arrpenhele Laban-eke ileke Jacob-arle alwirreke ikwere-artweye-akerte. ²³ Kele Laban-ele artwe ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele interteke-irreke Jacob-kenhe areyeke. Kele week anyentele anteme re itnenhe apmere apworte-apworte apmere Gilead-eke areke. ²⁴ Ingwe anyente ikwerele anteme, Ngkarte Laban-eke angkeke altyerrengenge, re renhe alkgarre-ileke, "Ayenge awaye! Jacob atwetyale anetyeke!"

²⁵ Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte apworte-apwortele inteke apmere Gilead-enge. Laban artwe ikwerenhe areye-akerte inteke apmere ikwerele itwele-ante. ²⁶ Laban anteme Jacob-werne apetyemele angkeke, "Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge ularele ileke? Iwenhenge-ame unte marle atyinhe atherre akngetyeke ayernentye akngerre atherre-arteke akwele? ²⁷ Iwenhenge-ame unte nterte-nterte atyenge-ketye alwirreke? Unte apeke-arle ayenge ilekenge, kele the ngkwenge merne-arlike kere-arlike-arle akngerre itemele anwerne ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke. Anwerne-arle akangkentye-arle aneme, anwerne-arle tururle ltere atwemele, guitar-arlike-arteke. ²⁸ Kele, unte itnenhe akngeke, atyenge-ketyenge alwirrelhe-ilemele. The akenhe atyemeye atyinhe areye marle atyinhe atherre-arlike arrwantyetyakenhe ware aneke, arrangkwe-arle. The apele itnenhe atwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Unte ayenge irrarele-antheke unte-arle apale mpwarekenge. ²⁹ Ayenge apeke-arle ahentye-aneke, kele the ngenhe atweme-arle. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge ingwele ileke ngenhe atwetyale anetyeke. ³⁰ Kele the itelareme unte irrare irrentye akngerre akngeye ngkwinheke apmere ngkwinheke-arlike. Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe unte ngkarte-apartetye akweke atyinhe areye anyelkgele ineke?"

³¹ Jacob angkirtneke, "Ayenge-arle ilelhetyakenhe apetyeke ayenge-arle ngkwenge-ketye atere-irreke. Ayenge itirreke unte-arle akwele ampe ngkwinhe atherre atyengenge rakeme-ketyenge. ³² Kele ngkarte-apartetye akweke ngkwinhe areye unte-arle tnakemenge, ayenge kele akutne-arle. Kele unte antyame-arlike anwerne-kenhe aretyeke-arle. Ilerneke-artweyeke areye nhenhe aneme, itne ilernenhe aweme-arle. Anwerne apurtele areme kele unte apeke ngkarte-apartetye akweke nhenge areye ngkwinhe areme, antyame angwenhe-kenhele, kele the artwe atyinhe areye ileme renhe atwetyeke anyelkgele-arle inekenge." Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele Laban ileke, re akenhe akutne-arle aneke anewe ikwerenhe Rachel-elarle arne impene akweke nhenge areye anyelkgele inekenge.

³³ Kele Laban apale untheke arne nhenge itneke. Ilthe Jacob-kenhe-urrke re areke, kele imerte ilthe Leah-kenhe kwene anteme aremele. Kele re imerte ilthe urrkapentye akngerre atherre Bilhah uthene Zilpah uthene-kenhe-werne alhemele, kele re arrangkwe areke. Re imerte ilthe Rachel-kenhe-werne anteme alhemele arne nhenge itneke unthetyeke. ³⁴ Kenhe Rachel-ele akenhe arne impene nhenge areye arrekwele anyelkgele ineke. Urreke Laban ilthe Rachel-kenheke irrpetyehenge, Rachel-ele apenhe arne nhenge areye alengke-iweke yakwethe kamule-kenheke-arle. Rarle irrpenehenge re akenhe akertnele-arle intetyame. Laban irrpenehemele ilthe Rachel-kenhe-werne re untheke apmere arrpe-anenhele untheke, kele re arne impene akweke nhenge itneke uye apale untheke, arrangkwe.

³⁵ Rachel imerte angkemele, "Akngeye-aye, ayenge rilkerte awelheme, ayenge uye-arle tneme." Kele Laban-ele renhe ipmentyele impeke, re imerte akethe-werne arratemele, imerte apmere arrpe-anenhe aremele, re uye untheke arne impene akweke itneke.

³⁶ Jacob ahele anthurre irreke Laban-eke. Re ikwere-werne atheke nentye-nentye alheke imerte angkemele, "Aye, atyenge angkaye! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge apale angketyakenhe akurne mpwaretyakenhe iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge alwerneme? Atyenge ware ilaye! ³⁷ Unte kwenhe antyame anwerne-kenhe-arlike ilkareke, unte arne ngkwinhe areye aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Unte apeke arne ngkwinhe areye arraty arerlenge, kele atyenge unte imernetyeke-arle! Nhenhe arrekweleke arrernetyeke

atyinhe areye ingkirrekele aretyeke. Kele itne aretyenhenge angwenhele arratyete ilemeke apeke!

³⁸ “Ayenge awaye! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge year 20-peleke-atwetye urrkapeke. Yanhenge anteme yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene inteke ilweke-arle anetyakenhe, itne attingke-irreke-arle. The akenhe yepe-yepe urreye anyente-ante apeke arlkwetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ³⁹ Nhenge akngwelye artnwerele-arle yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arlkwekenge, tharle ngenhe ularele iletakenhe-arle, tharle ngenhe yepe-yepe atyinhe-arle antheke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele-arle ngkwinhe areye arltele apeke ingwele apeke anyelkgele inerrirretyarte, unte akenhe ayenge-arle uternetyarte the atyinhe anyente ngenhe anthetyeke. ⁴⁰ Ayenge-arle uterne akngerrele ureke urrkapetyarte, irrernete akngerrele-arlike ayenge-arle ingkwe ilweke, tyerrtye atyinhe tharre anthurrenge, ayenge-arle ankwe-arlike mwerre intetyakenhe-arle. ⁴¹ Ayenge-arle ngkwenge arlte arrpe-anenhele-arle urrkapeke year 20 peleke-atwetye. Ayenge-arle ngkwenge urrkapeke year 14 peleke-atwetye ampe marle ngkwinhe atherreke ware. Yanhenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge year 6 peleke-atwetye urrkapeke yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye ngkwinhe areyete. Unte-arle ayenge 10-ngare anthurre-arle ularele ileke. Unte-arle atyenge alhileke mane anthetyeke yepe-yepe ngkwinhe areye-arle arntarnte-arekenge. Kele unte apale-arle angkerlenge unte-arle ayenge akweke ware-arle mane anthetyarte. ⁴² Kele Ngkarte atyinhe arrange-arrege atyinhe Abraham uthenele-arle apentetyarte, rarle atyinhe lyete akwete-arle aneme. The apeke-arle renhe atnyenetyakenhe, kele unte ayenge iltte ante-arle yernemere. Kele Ngkarte ayenge arnterre urrkaperlenge-arle areke, re anteme ngenhe areke atyenge ahele untherlenge. Alakenhenge anteme ngenhe Ngkarte ayakeke ingwele ayenge atwetyale!”

Jacob uthene Laban uthene yewe angkerreme atwerretye-kwenye anetyeke

⁴³ Kele Laban angkeke ampatye ikwerenheke, “Arelhe nhenhe atherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe atherre, ampe itnekenhe akenhe atyinhe-arle. Yepe-yepe yanhe areye-arlike nanikute areye-arlike kwenhe atyinhe. Kele the ngenhe ayaketyeke arrangkwe-arle ampe atyinhe arrange-arrege atyinhe areye-arlike raketyeke. Kele itnenhe akngaye. ⁴⁴ Ngkartenge ularre alhiletaye ilerne awethe atwerretyale anetyeke. Apwerte nhenhe areye ilerne apurtele-iletaye itne ilernenhe irlpangkelhe-iletaye awethe atwerrekyete.” Jacob kele mwerre-arle angkeke.

⁴⁵ Arratyete, re apwerte akngerre ngkerneke renhe-atherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletaye ratherre angkerrekeke. ⁴⁶ Re artwe ikwerenhe areye ileke apwerte akweke areye itepe arrpe-anenheke arrernetyeke. Itne merne-arlike arlkweke yanhe ikwerele. ⁴⁷ Laban-ele apmere renhe arritnye antheke angkentye ikwerenhele “Jegar Sahadutha,” alakenhe ileme “Apwerte lyernte-ipeke anwernenhe irlpangkelhe-iletaye.” Kele Jacob-ele ileke angkentye ikwerenhele “Galeed” alakenhe ante-arle ileme “Apwerte lyernte-ipeke anwernenhe irlpangkelhe-iletaye.”

⁴⁸ Kele Laban angkeke ampatye-ampatyete ikwerenhe Jacob-eke, “Urreke anwerne apmere nhenhe aremele, ilerne itelareme ilerne-arle alhilerreke, ilerne-arle awethe atwerretyakenhe anetyeke.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re apmere nhenhe “Galeed” ileke. ⁴⁹ Kele Laban alakenhe angkeke, “Ilerne apeke akalke-irreme, ayenge ahentye-aneme YAHWEH ilerneke arelheteyeke, ilerne apeke awethe atwerreketye!” Alakenhenge anteme apmere yanhe arritnye arrpenhe-akerte aneke “Mizpah.” Alakenhe ileme Hebrew-enge “Re llerneke Arelheme.” ⁵⁰ Laban ikwere awethe angkeke, “Itelaretyeke nhenhe, alngwirretyale. Ngkarte anwernenhe lyete arntarnte-areme. Unte apeke marle atyinhe atherre atwerlenge, unte apeke arelhe arrpenhe apeke inerlenge, ayenge apeke-arle akutene aneme. Kele Ngkarte ante-arle ngenhe areme akurne-irrerlenge. ⁵¹⁻⁵² Apwerte nhenhe araye the lyernte-arrerneke, kele ilerne akwetethe itelaretyeke atwerretyale anetyeke. Ayenge-arle apwerte nhenhe-arenyenge anpere alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle ngkwenge atwerretyeke, arrangkwe. Unte akenhe apwerte yanhe areyenge atyengenge atwerretyeke anpere alhetyale anetyeke-arle. ⁵³ Ngkarte Abraham uthene Nahor uthenele-arle apenteke, kele re areme-arle nthakenhe-arle ilerne irreme. Unte apeke ayenge atwemele, Ngkarte areme ilerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge. Re itelaretyenhe ilerne apeke arratyete mpwarerle-anerrenlenge.”

Kele Jacob Laban-eke angkeke, “Ngkartenge arrekwele-arle, anyente re akngeye atyinhe Isaac-ele-arle apentetyarte, the arratyete ngenhe alhileme ayenge apwerte nhenhe areyenge anpere alhetyakenhe apmere ngkwinhe-werne ngenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe.” ⁵⁴ Kele Jacob-ele yepe-yepe anyente atwemele iteke Ngkarte-werne atheke. Re anteme ileke artwe ikwerenge-arle aneke areye ikwerenge arlkwetyeke. Kele itne-arle arlkweke

iperre, itne apwerte-apwerte yanhele inteke. ⁵⁵ Kele ingweleme anteme, Laban-ele arrange-arrenge ikwerenhe areye arrwanyemele. Ampe ikwerenhe atherre-arlike imerte itneke angkemele, “Ngkartele arntarnte-aremele arrekantherre mwerre mpwaretyenhe.” Kele re alpeke anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne.

32

Jacob ahentye-aneme kake ikwerenhe Esau aretyeke

¹ Jacob-arle alethe alpetyame ikwerenhe areye-akerte arne-arlike atningke-akerte, utnenge alkere-arenye areye ikwere arrateke. ² Jacob-ele itnenhe areke, re-arrpe angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!” Re anteme apmere renhe arritnye antheke “Mahanaim.” Arritnye Mahanaim ileme “Apmere atherre.”

³ Nhenge Mahanaim-enge, Jacob-ele ayeye-akerte areye yerneke kake ikwerenhe Esau-werne. Ikwerele ureke, Esau akenhe apmere Seir-ele aneke, apmere akngerre Edom arritnye. ⁴ Urreke re itnenhe yernetyenenge, re angkentye nhenhe antheke, “Angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge atyeye Jacob-engentyele. Unte-arle atyenge akngerrepate aneme ayenge ngkwenge akangkwe-irreme nthakenhe-arle unte atyenge angkemeke. The ngkwenge iletyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irreke. Ayenge-arle apmere Laban-kenhele anetyarte, kenhe lyete-ulkere ayenge-arle kele apetyalpetyeke aneke. ⁵ The pweleke areye-arlike, tangkeye areye-arlike, yepe-yepe areye-arlike, nanikute areye-arlike atyinhe atnyeneme-arle. The arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike atningke atnyeneme atyenge urrkapentye akngerre areye. The angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge yerneme unte atyenge mwerre anetyenenge.” Kele artwe Jacob-kenhe areye alheke Esau-eke iletyeke nhenge rarle ikwere-werne-atheke apetyetyamenge.

⁶ Kele-arle Esau areke iperre artwe Jacob-kenhe areye apetyalpeke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kake ngkwinhe Esau mpwepeke areke, re kwenhe artwe 400 pele ikwere-akerte atnyeneme.”

⁷ Jacob-ele nhenge aweke, re atere anthurre irreke. Re itirreke Esau-ele akwele renhe atwetyeke-arle apetyemenge. Alakenhe irreme-ketye re ikwerenhe areye akngakeke, ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilemele, yepe-yepe-arlike kamule areye-arlike pweleke areye uthene nanikute areye uthene-arlike-arle re akngakeke. ⁸ Jacob re-arrpe itirreke, “Esau-ele apeke arrpenhe nhakwe areye atwemele, kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe atere-arle unterlter-iverlenghe.”

⁹ Re anteme Ngkarteke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe Ngkarte atyinhe Isaac uthenele arrange-arrenge atyinhe Abraham uthene apententye akngerre. Ayenge awaye, ayenge akunye apenhe! YAHWEH, unte ayenge ileke apmere nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyeke apmere atyinhe-werne tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne-arlike. Unte atyenge angkeke unte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre anetyenhe. ¹⁰ Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge mwerre anthurre akwete aneme, ayenge akngerre kwenye-arle? Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge akwete arntarnte-areme. Arrule anthurre ayenge-arle anpere alheke lhere Jordan-enge apmere Mesopotamia-werne, ayenge arne atneme anyente-akerte ware alheke. Kele lyete akenhe the arne atningke anthurre anteme-arle atnyeneme, aharle atherre ante akalkelhe-iletyeke anteme. ¹¹ Kake akngerre atyinhe Esau-arle apetyemenge ayenge atere-irreme re anwernenhe ingkirre atweme-ketye, arelhe-arlike ampe-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme-arle the ngenhe apayuthneme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke ikweretye. ¹² The ngenhe alakenhe apayuthneme unte-arle angkekenge atyenge mwerre anetyeke. Unte anteme angkeke ayenge atyemeye-arlike ampe-arlike atningke anthetyeke yerre areye-arteke. Atningke anthurre!”

¹³ Kele-arle Jacob Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re ingwe anyenteke aneke kele arle ingweleme anteme re kere ikwerenhe areye akngakeke kake ikwerenhe anthetyeke. ¹⁴ Re nanikute marle 200-pele apurtelhe-ileke imerte nanikute urreye 20-pele anteme apurtelhe-ilemele, kele imerte yepe-yepe marle 200-pele imerte yepe-yepe urreye 20-pele anteme apurtelhe-ilemele arppenheke arrernemele. ¹⁵ Kele re kamule marle 30-pele apurtelhe-ilemele akwete itnekenhe-arlike. Kele re pweleke 40-pele apurtelhe-ilemele pweleke urreye 10-pele-arlike imerte tangkeye marle 20-pele apurtelhe-ilemele tangkeye urreye 10-pele-arlike. ¹⁶ Re anteme artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ineke itne arne itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenenge apurtelhe-ilemele, re anteme itneke angkeke “Arrantherre lherele tyanemele alhaye arne nhenhe areye akngemele apurte akwete kake atyinhe anthetyeke. Itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele akngetyeke aharle anyenteke-anyente, irrtwarreke-irrtwarre.”

¹⁷ Kele imerte Jacob angkemele urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke, artwe nhengeke arrekwelenye areye arntarnte-aremenge, “Kake atyinhe apeke apetyemele ngkwenge

angkemele, re ngenhe apayuthneme angwenheke-arle unte urrkapeme. Rarle ngenhe apayuthneme nthenhe-arle unte alhemeke, re ngenhe apayuthneme angwenhe-kenhe nhenhe areye yepe-yepe, nanikute-arlike, tangkeye uthene kamule utheneke-arlike. ¹⁸ Re apeke ngenhe alakenhe apayuthnerlenghe, kele alakenhe ikwere angkirtnaye, 'Nhenhe areye-arle ngkwenge atyeve Jacob-kenhe-arle, rarle ngkwinhe urrkapentye akngerre anteme-arle. Rarle ngenhe arne nhenhe areye antheme unte ngkwenge atnyenyete. Unte anteme-arle akngerrepate ikwerenhe. Jacob-arle ingkerne-arle apetyemenge.' Alakenhe unte Esau-eke angketyeke."

¹⁹ Kele Jacob angkeke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke, "Unte alakenhe angketyeke re apeke arrekanttherre-werne apetyerlenghe. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, 'Jacob urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe anwernenge ingkerne apetyeme.'" Jacob re-arrpe itirreke, "The apeke arne nhenhe areye yernemele kake atyinheke, kele the renhe aremele, kele re apeke-arle atyengenge ipeltye-irremele, atyenge ahele-irretyakenhe aneme." ²¹ Jacob-ele artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arrekwele yerneke yepe-yepe-arlike kere arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlike, re akenhe ingkerne akwete-arle aneke.

Jacob-ele Ngkarte arntwirrkeme, rarle itirreke artwe arrpenheke-athene

²²⁻²³ Ingwe ikwerele ingwemertenge anteme, Jacob ankwenge-ntyale akeme-irreke, re anewe ikwerenhe atherre akemelhe-ileke, arelhe urrkapentye akngerre atherre uthene alere ikwere areye 11-pele ikwerenhe-arlike. Re itinhe arrekwele yerneke, itne lhere Jabbok-ekenge irntwarre-werne alheke, arne ingkirreke Jacob-kenhe itkenenge akngemele. ²⁴ Kele Jacob akenhe anyente-arle ingkerne aneke. Nhenge rarle anyente anekenge artwe anyente apetyemele renhe arntwirrkeke Jacob renhe, ratherre anteme ahelheke ntwirretyeke uye akwete. Ratherre arntwirrkeke akwete ntwirremele ingwartentye, nterte-arlike irretyakenhe. Artwe rarle Jacob ahelheke ntwetyeke ahentye-aneke. ²⁵ Re Jacob ingwartentye angkerte-iweme. Kele ingwe athnele anteme re Jacob alkgarlpe atweke ulyepere akertne-arlike wangketyeke ante artwe rarle uye Jacob ahelheke iwekenge, arrangwe-arle. ²⁶ Re anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, "Aye, ayenge impaye, uterne arrateme antemeyaye!"

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, "Kele, ayenge alhilaye unte ayenge arntarnte-aretyenheke ayenge lterreke-arlike atnyenemele akwetethe!"

²⁷ Artwe rarle renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?"

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, "Ayenge-arle Jacob-arle."

²⁸ Kele artwe re angkerlenghe, "The arritnye ngkwinhe akngarte-iweme Jacob-ententye, arritnye yanhe ileme "ularele mpwarentye akngerre" Israel arritnye-werne, unte-arle Ngkartenge atwerrekeke artwenge-arlike, unte kwenhe apurrke-irretyakenhe akwete anthurre alheke uyerretyeke ante. Israel arritnye ileme "Ratherre Ngkarte uthene-arle angkerte-iwerreke." "

²⁹ Kele Jacob anteme ikwere angkeke, "The ngenhe apayuthneme, iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?"

Artwe re angkirtneke, "Tharle arritnye atyinhe iletyeke arrangwe-arle." Kele artwele anteme Jacob alhileke rarle renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe renhe lterreke-arlike-ilemele akwete-anteke. Kele artwe re Jacob impemele alheke.

³⁰ Kele Jacob anteme angkeke, "The kwenhe inggerre Ngkarte-kenhe areke, ayenge anteme itethe akwete-arle!" Re anteme apmere renhe Peniel arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe ileme "inggerre Ngkarte-kenhe" rarle Ngkarte yanheke arekenge. ³¹⁻³² Nhenge uterne-arle akertne-irrekenge Jacob-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke alkgarlpe ikwerenhe rikerte anthurre aneke renhe-arle atwekenge, re tyertnemele alhetyame. Alakenhenge anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kere alkgarlpe yepe-yepe-kenhe arlkwentye akngerre kwentye, nanikute-arlike pweleke-arlike, yanhe-arle artwe nhengele Jacob alkgarlpe atwekenge.

33

Jacob uthene Esau uthene ipeltye-irritneme awethe

¹ Kele ikwere iperre Jacob-ele areke Esau uthene artwe 400-pele ikwerenhe areye-arlike arlengenge apetyerlenghe. Re iparrpele ikwerenhe areye akalkelhe-ileke aharle urrpetye-werne. ² Re marle urrkapentye akngerre atherre ampe areye-akerte arrekweleke arrerneke. Re Leah ampe ikwerenhe areye-akerte mpwepeke arrerneke. Kele imerte Rachel ampe ikwerenhe Joseph-akerte ingkerneke arrernemele. ³ Jacob imerte arrekwele alhemele Esau-werne atheke, ikwere anewe ampe areyele-arlike akenhe renhe apurtele ingkernenge apentewarrerlenghe. Re kake ikwerenhe Esau-werne angathe

anteme irreke, Jacob ikwere amperele-arleng tneleme akaperte kwene-irreke sevenngare anthurre.

⁴ Kele Esau akenhe arnekarnare unteke Jacob-eke. Ratherre anyente-irreme Esau-ele renhe akwaketye-akeme akangkemele, lyete nhenhe-ante-arle arerrerne iperre, re Jacob arrwantyeye arreyenng atherre-ante. Ratherre artnelhe-illerreke akangkemele akngerre anthurre. ⁵ Esau-ele areke arelhe areye apetyerleng ampe areye akenhe ingkerne, re anteme Jacob apayuthneke, “Nhenhe areye-ame ngkwinhe areye?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Yewe kake, itne-arle atyinhe-arle, Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre aneke, re anteme ayenge nhenhe areye antheke.”

⁶ Kele arelhe urrkapentye akngerre atherre anteme apetyeke ampe itnekenhe-akerte, imerte inngerre kwene-akerle tneleme ikwere. ⁷ Kele Leah anteme ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlke Esau-eke akaperte kwene-irreke. Kele Joseph uthene Rachel uthene menhenge anteme akaperte kwene-irreke Esau-eke. ⁸ Re imerte Jacob-eke angkerleng, “Apmwerrke the areke artwe ngkwinhe areyele nanikute uthene yepelyepe-arlke pweleke-arlke kamule-arlke tangkeye-arlke akngetyerleng. Iwenhenge-arleme unte atyenge-werne itnenhe akngetyeme?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Tharle ngenhe anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyawerrellye-arteke unte anteme atyenge akangketyeke.”

⁹ Kele Esau ayenelhemele ilelhemele, “Alakenhe mpwaretyalaye atyinhe kele-arle atningke anthurre. Kele atnyenaye ngkwenge-arrpe!”

¹⁰ Jacob akenhe ikwere akwete-arle angkerleng, “Aye, unte apeke atyenge ahele anetye-kwenye kele ngkwenge-arrpe akngaye! Kele alakenhe imerneme unte-arle atyenge itirremele. Kele imernemele alakenhe unte atyenge mwerre-arle aneme, Ngkarte-arle atyenge alakenhe mwerre aneke-arteke. ¹¹ Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre-arle aneke atyenge re arne atningke-arlke-arle antheke. Tharle nhenhe areye ingkirreke arlkwetyeke arrangwe-arle. Kele nhenhe areye akngaye ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenetyeke the ngkwenge akurne mpwarekeng.” Re akwete alakenhe Esau-eke angeke.

Kele Esau akangkwe-irreke Jacob-eke, imerte ikwere angkemele, “Kele. The itnenhe akngeme. ¹² Kele mpe. Ilerne apurte alperretyeke apmere atyinhe-werne. Ayenge arrwekelirreme.”

¹³ Kenhe Jacob mwernte-irremele renhe ileke, “Kake urreke-aye! Unte itelareme atyinhe areye-arle ingkirreke apurrke-ante-arle unthentye ipenhe. Yepe-yepe areye-arlke, kamule areye-arlke arpenhe areye-arlke apurrke unthentye ipenhe, akweke areyele akenhe werlatye akwete-arle antywerlte-apeme. The apeke akwete itnenhe arlke arpenheke-atwetye unthelhe-ilemele kele itne ilwerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁴ The ngenhe apayuthneme arrekwele alhetyeke, kake akngerre atyinhe. The ngenhe ingkernenge apenterle-apetyenhenge. Kele ayenge mwantye-arle alheme nhenhe areye-akerte. The itnenhe uternetyakenhe iparrpe alhetyeke, mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kake akngerre-aye, the ngenhe apmere Seir-eke urreke aretyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Kele Esau anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Kele. Mwerre-ame the artwe urrpetye atyinhe imperle-alheye arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyetye?”

Jacob angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, kele alakenhe mpwaretyale. Kele ingkirreke itnenhe akngaye. The ngenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.”

¹⁶ Kele Esau akangkwe-irreke arlke ikwerele anteme, re artwe ikwerenhe areye-akerte alpeke apmere Seir-werne. ¹⁷ Kele Jacob akenhe arnparrtye-irreke antekerre-atheke apmere Succoth-werne. Re ikwere irremele apmere ikwere arteke, ulye akweke areye anteme re arteke yepe-yepe, nanikute, pweleke, tangkeye-arlke ikwerenhe areyeke. Alakenhenge anteme re apmere renhe Succoth arritnye ileke. Arritnye Succoth ileme “Ulye akweke areye.”

¹⁸ Ikwere iperre Jacob-ele apmere Succoth renhe imperle-alheke apmere Canaan-werne anteme. Re apmere mpwareke Shechem-enge ikngerreke. Alakenhenge-arle YAHWEH-ele renhe mwerre akngetye-alpeke apmere Paddan-Aram-engentye apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-werne. ¹⁹ Ikwere ipenhe anteme re apmere renhe apwerte manele ineke. Re ngkweltye 100-pele antheke alere Hamor-kenhe areye apmerek-artweye anthetyeke apmere nhenge inetyeke. ²⁰ Kele Jacob apmere ikwerele aneke anteme, re apwerte areye Ilyernte-arrerneke Ngkarte tnaketyeke. Re anteme apmere renhe akeke El-Elohe-Israel. Arritnye El-Elohe-Israel ileme “Ngkarte-arle Israel-arenye areyeke Akngerrepat aneme.”

34

Ayeye nhenhe Dinah-akerte, ampe marle Leah-kenhe

¹ Dinah ampe Leah-kenhe aneke, akngeye ikwerenhe Jacob-arle. Arlte anyentele re aretyeke alheke arelhe areye apmere Canaan-arenye, itne arlenge kwenye ware anetyame. ² Re alhepalherlenge, artwe anyentele renhe aretyame. Shechem arritnye ikwerenhe aneke, alere Hamor-kenhe re akenhe Hivi areye-arle aneke ikwerenhe areyeye akngerrepate. Shechem-ele renhe aremele ikwere alhirreme, re imerte amultenge tyarre-inemele renhe akurne-ileke. Re renhe anterneme, marle-arle ahentye anetyakenhenge. ³ Ikwere imerte mwerrentye anteme angkemele rarle ikwere ahentye-aneke anewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. Re ikwere ahentye anthurre aneke, re ikwere mwerrentye angketyame re ikwere ahentye-anetyenhenge. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentye Shechem alpeke imerte akngeye ikwerenhe ilemele, "Unte alhemele apayuthneye Jacob the apeke ampe ikwerenhe Dinah anewe aketyeke." Kele Hamor yewe angkeke.

⁵ Ikwere akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele Jacob-eke ileke Shechem-elarle Dinah akurne-ilekenge. Kele Jacob akenhe nterte akwete-arle aneke ikwere alere areye-arle alethe alhekenge yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aretyeke. Rarle nterte-nterte akarelhetyame itne-arle apetyalptyenheke.

⁶ Yanhenge, Hamor ikwere alere Shechem uthene apetyalperreke apmere Jacob-kenhe-nerne. Hamor apetyeke layaketyeke Jacob alere ikwerenhele apeke Dinah anewe aketyeke. ⁷ Ikwere, tyerrtye arrpenhele ileke alere Jacob-kenhe areye nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Awemele arteke, itne apmere-nerne alpeke. Itne apatewarreke ahele anthurre awalhemele Shechem-elarle Dinah uternerlenge ikwenge intetyeke. Itne itirreke itneke-artweyeye areye-arle akwele apurele-anthekenge Israel-enge. Shechem kwenhe alakenhe irretyale renhe anptyale akurne anthurre mpwarelhemele.

⁸ Jacob uthene ikwere alere areye apurte-irreke, Hamor ilelheke iwenhenge-arle re angketyeke apetyeke: "Atyenge alere Shechem ahentye-aneme marle ngkwinhe anewe aketyeke, ratherre anewe akerrye. ⁹ Ngkwinhe areye uthene atyinhe areye uthenele kwenhe marle atningke anthurre atnyeneme. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe anwerneke alere areye anewe aketyeke antherretyeke. Anwerneke-artweyeye atningke-irremele anwerne ingkirreke apurte anerlte-anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Arrantherre akenhe apmere nhenhele akwete-ante anerlte-anetyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere akngerre anthurre. Unte alhetyeke ahentye-aneme apmere ikwere-nerne unte kele apmere inetyeke apmere mwerre apeke." Alakenhe-arle Hamor-ele Jacob ankeye-ankeye apayuthneke.

¹¹ Kele ikwere-artweyeye Hamor-arle angkeke ipenhe kele Shechem anteme angkeke Jacob-eke uthene alere ikwerenhe areye utheneke, "Yewe, atyenge mwerre anaye the anewe aketyenhenge marle wenke ngkwinhe. Ikwenge anteme, the ngenhe iwenhe apeke unte-arle apayuthneme renhe-arle anthetyenhenge. ¹² Arrantherre apeke ayenge maneke apayuthnemele, the arrenhantherrenhe antheme-arle arrantherre ayenge renhe anewe aketyeke antherlenge. Atyenge mwerre anaye the renhe anewe aketyenhenge!"

¹³ Kele alere Jacob-kenhe areye akenhe ahele anthurre-arle anerirreke Shechem-elarle yaye itnekenhe Dinah akurne-ilekenge. Kele itne ularele ilyetyeke ahentye-aneke Shechem uthene akngeye ikwerenhe uthene itne-arle akngerreke-arle nthakenhe renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke. Itne ikwere-atherre urrtirreke Hamor-eke alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁴ "Anwerne yaye anwerne-kenhe Shechem anewe aketyeke anthetyeke arrangwele-arle mpwelenhe kwenhe artwe-ilyetyakenhenge angkentye anwerne-kenhenge ularre. Anwerne apeke ipmentyele impemele unte Dinah anewe aketyeke, kele apure anthurunge-arle alakenhe! ¹⁵ Urreke unte yaye akweke anwerne-kenhe anewe aketyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke artwe-ilyetyeke. Arrantherre akenhe anwerne-arteke artwe-irretyeke, angkentye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe alakenhe. ¹⁶ Arrantherre apeke ingkirreke artwe-irremele, kele anwerne apmere nhenhele anerlte-anetyeke arrekantherrenge. Anwerne marle awenke areye anewe aketyeke antherretyenhenge anwerne apurte anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Kele arrantherre apeke ampe urreye akwete anetyeke artwe-irretye-kwenye kele anwerne alheme-arle apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye, anwerne-arle yaye anwerne-kenhe apmere arrpenhe-nerne akngeme."

¹⁸ Kele Hamor uthene Shechem alere ikwerenhe uthenele mwerre angkeke Jacob-arle angkekenge Shechem-ele akwele Dinah anewe aketyeke. ¹⁹ Shechem re iparrpe mpwareke iwenhe alere Jacob-kenhe areyele apayuthneke-arteke rarle marle wenke Jacob-kenheke arnterre ahentye-anekenge. Rarle itelareke artwe apmere yanhe-arenye itne-arle akangkwe-irrentye-akngerre akngeye ikwerenhe Hamor-eke rarle

itneke akngerrepat-arle aneke re anteme ahentye-aneke ikwere alere akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Shechem akenhe Hamor-kenhe impene anthurre-arle aneke.

²⁰ Kele Hamor apmere itnekenhe arriwe-werne alheke ikwere alere-akerte artwe areye-arle anetyame-werne apurte-irremele angkerrentye akngerre apmere ikwerewerne. Itne angkerreke nthakenhe-arle itneke Jacob angkekeke. ²¹ Itne alakenhe ileke, "Jacob alere ikwewene areye-arlike anwerneke mwerre anthurreyaye. Anwerne itneke angkeke nhenhe-werne apetyemele akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenhe-arle apmere anteke-arle itneke-arlike. Anwerne itnekenhe marle awenke areye-arlike anewe aketyenhenge, marle anwerne-kenhele akenhe itnekenhe-arle anewe aklerenge ante. Kele anwerne apurte anerlthe-anemele arne-arlike antherrerlthe-anetyenhenge. ²² Kele anwerne itnekenge apurte-irretyenhenge anyente ware mpwaretyeke. Anwerne-kenhe artwe areye artwe-irretyeke itne-arteke. ²³ Nthakenhe-ame itirreme? Anwerne apeke artwe-irremele pweleke areye-arlike yepe-yepe areye-arlike kele anwernenhe-arle antheme. Yewe, anwerne artwe-irretyekaye anwerne apurte anerlthe-anetyenhenge."

²⁴ Kele, itne yewe angkerreke Hamor uthene Shechem uthenenge. Itne apurte-irremele artwe-ilerretyeke.

²⁵ Arlthe atherre ipenhe, itne rlkerte anthurre awelheke. Itne ware intetyame-ante arelhetyakenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areye-ketye. Yanhe-ngentye, alere Jacob-kenhe atherre, Simeon uthene Levi uthene, kake Dinah-kenhe atherre, apetye-alherremele itnenhe nayepe arrirlpele atantherle-anerreke. Itnenhe ingkirreke irrerlknge atwemele. ²⁶ Ratherre apetye-alherremele Hamor uthene Shechem uthene irrerlknge ante atweke. Yanhe-ngentye itne Dinah akngirtneke apmere Shechem-kenhe-ketye. ²⁷ Lyete akenhe alere Jacob-kenhe areye alherlthe-iwemele irrpenheke apmere akngerre Hamor-kenhe-werne. Itne arerrirreke tyerrtye atyalangke areye apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele, itne alherlthe-iwemele arne ingkirreke rakewarreke. Itne alakenhe mpwareke Shechem-arle itneke apale irrekenge yaye itne-kenheke. ²⁸ Itne rakewarreke pweleke areye, yepe-yepe areye-arlike nanikute areye-arlike, tangkeye areye-arlike arne atningke anthurre tyerrtye itnekenhe. ²⁹ Itne arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe anyelkngel ineke apmere itnekenhe-ngentye, itne arelthe areye-arlike ampe areye-arlike ingkirreke rakeke akngirtnele apmere itnekenhe-werne.

³⁰ Nhenge kake areye apetyete-alpeke anyelkngel ipenhe-akerte apmere Jacob-kenhe-werne, Jacob itneke ahele-irreke. Re Simeon uthene Levi utheneke angkeke, "Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle! Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye, Canaan-arenye areye uthene Perizzite-arenye areye uthenele anwerneke ilkelhetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe, itne apeke awerlenge ratherre-arle Hamor uthene Shechem uthene irrerlknge atwekenge artwe arppenhe areye-arlike. Itne angketyenhe anwerne-arle akwele arnterte anthurre ntyentye akwele. Itne kwenhe atningke anthurre, kele anwerne-kenhe akwele artwe urrptye ware-arle atwentye akngerre. Itne awemele nthakenhe-arle-irreke itne apurte-irremele anwernenhe atwetyeke, itne anwernenhe ingkirreke-arle atwetyenhe."

³¹ Simeon uthene Levi uthenele akngye itnekenhe ilirtneke, "Aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ilernenhe alkngetherre ileme? Shechem-elarle yaye anwerne-kenhe-arle apurele-antheke. Rarle renhe uterneke ikwerenge intetyeke, arelthe akurne maneke ante interle-apentye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arteke!"

35

Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-arle apmere Bethel-werne alpeme-akerte ikwere akwerrke areye-akerte

¹ Ikwere ipenhe Ngkartele Jacob ileke, "Apmere nhenhe imperle-alhaye, apmere Bethel-werne aname-irraye ngkwihne areye-akerte, apmere tharle ngkwenge imerneke nhenge-werne, unte-arle urnteke nhenge Esau-ketyenge. Unte apmere ikwere irremele, apwete akngerre areye llyernthe-arrernaye unte atyenge tnaketyeke tharle ngkwenge mpwareke-ngentye."

² Kele Jacob anteme ileke ikwernenheke-artweye areye uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwernenhe areyeke-arlike, "Arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye-arlike ngkarte apwerte akweke areye-arlike atnyenemele apmere arppenhe-ngentye, ipmentyele impaye itneke artepe arrernelhetyale, kele Ngkarte anyente-ante apenterlthe-anaye. Mantere mwerreke irrperraye aletheke-arle irremenge arrantherre-arle Ngkartenge anyente-irretyenhenge.

³ Kele anwerne aname-irretyenhenge apmere apwerte-apwerte Bethel-werne. Yanhenge the apwerte areye apurte-ilettyenhenge, llyernthe-arrernetyeke Ngkartele rarle ayenge arntarnte-arekenge kake atyinhe Esau-elarle ayenge alwernenkenge ureke. Rarle ayenge akwetethe arntarnte-aretyartenge apeke-arle ayenge nthenhele apeke-arle ayenge

anekenge-arlike.”⁴ Kele tyerrtye areyele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle itnenhe Jacob-ele ileke. Itne apurte-irremele arne akurne itnekenhe areye Jacob antheke, ingkirrenyekenhe anthurre. Itne irlpe-kenhe itnekenhe-arlike ilywemele antheke. Jacob-ele arne itnenhe akngeke alhemele apmere akngerre Shechem-werne. Re iperte akngerre tnyeke arne oak angkweye itereke apmere Shechem itwela imerte arne akurne itnenhe iperteke arteleme.⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte-arlike Shechem-engentyele imperlthe-alheke apmere Bethel-werne. Itne alherlthe-iwepiwemele, Ngkarteletnenhene arntarnte-arerle-apeke. Tyerrtye apmere Canaan-arenye areyele itnenhe atwetyakenhe aneke Ngkartelet-arle itnenhe aterele-anthekenge Jacob uthene areye ikwerenhe-arenyenge-arlike.

⁶ Kele arlthe urrpetye ipenhe, Jacob uthene ikwere-artweye areye uthene apmere Luz-eke arrnelheke, kenhe Luz akenhe arritnye arrpenhe Bethel-eke. Apmere re akenhe Canaan-elarle.⁷ Yanhe ikwere-arle Ngkartelet imernelheke Jacob-eke arrekwele, re alwirreke kake ikwerenhe Esau-ketye. Jacob-ele apwerte areye lyernte-arnerneke Ngkartelet tnakemele, re imerte arritnye anthemele “El Bethel.” El Bethel alakenhe ileme “Apmere nhenhe ameke-ameke, apmere Ngkartelet-kenhe.”

⁸ Jacob-kenheke-artweye anyente aneke arelthe ampwe anthurre Deborah arritnye aneke. Rarlthe meye Jacob-kenhe Rebekah amangelhe-ileke. Nhenge Rebekah-arle ilwekenge anteme, Deborah re anteme anetyarte Jacob-kenhe areyenge. Itne-arle Bethel itwela anetyartenge arelthe ampwe re ilweke, itne renhe iperteke arteke arne oak arntartengeke apwerte antherrtye Bethel-enge kweneke. Itne apmere renhe ileke “Allon Bacuth.” Allon Bacuth ileme “Anwerne arteke arne oak itwela.”

⁹ Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte apmere Paddan-Aram-enge apetyalpeke iperre, Ngkartelet awethe Jacob-eke imernelheke, Re ayeye mwerre anthurre ikwere ileke, Re ikwere ileke rarle renhe lterrke-ileme arntarnte-aretyenhe akwetethe. Re awethe ileke nthakenhe-arle re arrekwele angkeke-arteke akwete, rarle apmere Canaan-werne atheke alpemenge.¹⁰ Re ikwere ileke, “Lyete Jacob arritnye ngkwinhe, kenhe lyeten-gentyele ngenhe tyerrtye areyele arritnye alakenhe awethe iletakenhe-arle. The arritnye ngkwinhe akngarte-iweme Jacob-enge, Israel-werne.”

¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartelet renhe ileke, “Ayenge El-Shaddai, Lterrke Anthurre Nhenge! Atningke anthurre irraye atyengenge! Ampe ngkwinhe areyele ampe atningke anthurre atnyenetyenhe apmere arpe-anenhele. Itne amangkemele itne akngerrepate arpe-anenhe anetyenhe apmere arpe-anenhele.”¹² Apmere nhenhe tharle antheke arange-arange ngkwinhe Abraham uthene akngeye ngkwinhe Isaac utheneke, the ngenhe anteme antheme, kele urreke unte ilwerlenge, the ampe ngkwinhe areye-arle antheme.”¹³ Ngkartelet angkentye nhenhe arraty-arraty ileke Jacob-eke. Kele rarle angkeke ipenhe, re alpeke akertne-atheke Jacob imperle-alhemele.

¹⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob-ele apwerte ulkere ineke imerte ngkernemele tnomele nthenhele-arle Ngkartelet ikwerenge angkekenge. Nhenge re apwerte renhe ahelheke ngkernemele, re ngkwarle uthene antere uthene apwerte akertneke theleke Ngkartelet akangkemele.¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele re apmere renhe “Bethel” arritnye antheke.

Rachel ilweme nhenge ampe Benjamin atnyenemele

¹⁶ Ikwere-arlike ipenhe Jacob-ele ikwerenhe areye-akertele Bethel imperlthe-alheke, itne imerte apmere Ephrath arritnye-werne alhemele. Jacob-eke anewe Rachel atnerte-atnerte-arle aneke, re atnerte akngelhemele untherle-anemele akwete. Re rilkerthe anthurre awalheke re itirremele rarle ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-iletynheke-atnene.¹⁷ Rachel re rilkerthe anthurre awalheke kenhe ampe akweke re akenhe intetyakenhe akwete-arle. Arelhe anyente Rachel-enge aneke re akenhe ampe akweke areye athenentye akngerre-arle. Ampe akweke re interlenge athenentye akngerre re Rachel-eke angkeke, “Atere-irretyale, unte kwenhe ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneme.”¹⁸ Rachel re akenhe rilkerthe akngerre akwete-arle awalheke, ilwetyeke-urletye. Urreke re ilwetyenhenge re ampe urreye ikwerenhe Ben-Oni arritnye antheke. Arritnye Ben-Oni akenhe alakenhe-arle ileme “Ayenge ampe atyinhele artnetyeke mpwareke.” Kele yanhe ipenhe akenhe Jacob-ele renhe arritnye arrpenhe-arle antherlenge “Benjamin.” Arritnye Benjamin ileme “Atyinhe impene anthurre.”

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele Rachel ilweke anteme. Jacob-ele atyalangke ikwerenhe akngeke, re renhe iwerre itereke iperteke arteke, iwerre nhenge Ephrath-werne atheke. Ephrath nhenge arritnye arrpenhe Bethlehem-eke.²⁰ Iperte ikwerenhe akertneke, Jacob-ele apwerte ulkere akngerre ngkerneke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhenge nthenhele-arle Rachel intemeke. Apwerte re akenhe aneme lyete-arlike.

Reuben Bilhah-enge inteme

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob (Israel arritnye anteme lyete aneme) ikwerenhe areye-akerte anetyarte apmere arrpenhe Migdal-Eder-nge anteme. ²² Itne-arle anetyartenge, alere arrekwelenye Israel-kenhe Reuben, re alhemele inteke Bilhah-enge. Bilhah akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe-arle aneke. Re akenhe anewe arteke-arle aneke Israel-eke. Israel-ele aweke nthakenhe-arle Reuben irreke.

Alere 12-pele Israel-kenhe akerte

²³⁻²⁶ Israel-ele alere 12-pele atnyeneke. Nhenhe-arle arritnye itnekenhe, itne ikwere inteke apmere Paddan-Aram-enge. Anewe ikwerenhe Leah-ele 6-pele atnyeneke: Reuben-eke-amparre akenhe arrekwelenye, Simeon anteme, Levi anteme, Judah, Issachar uthene Zebulun uthene anteme.

Anewe arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Rachel-ele ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke, Joseph uthene Benjamin uthene.

Urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe Bilhah-ele ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke Dan uthene Naphtali uthene.

Urrkapentye akngerre Leah-kenhe Zilpah-ele ampe urreye atherre anteye atnyeneke Gad uthene Asher uthene.

Isaac ilweme

²⁷ Ikwere iperre, Jacob alpeke Mamre-werne akngewe ikwerenhe Isaac-werne itethe akwete-arle anetyame-werne. Mamre apmere arrpenhe Kiriath-Arba itwele-arle, arritnye arrpenhe Hebron aneke-arle. Yanhe ikwerele-arle Abraham uthene Isaac uthene anetyarte ipenye-arteke arwekele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ Isaac aneke year 180-pele urreke re ilwetyenenge. Arratye, re kwenhe artwe ampwe anthurre-arle aneke. Ikwere alere Esau uthene Jacob uthenele renhe iperteke arteke.

36

Ayeye nhenhe Esau uthene ikwerenheke-artweye areye uthene-akerte

¹ Artwe nhenhe Esau, arritnye ikwerenhe arrpenhe Edom aneke. Ayeye nhenhe aneme ikwere-akerte alere ikwerenhe areye-arlke-akerte itne-arle inteke, re Canaan-ele anerlenge. ² Esau-ele arelhe apmere ikwerenhe-arenye anewe aketyakenhe-arle. Kele, re arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye-arle anewe akeke kele Canaan-arenye-ante angkentye arrpenhe angkentye akngerre. Anewe ikwerenhe arrekwelenye Adah arritnye aneke. Re akenhe ampe Elon-kenhe-arle aneke. Elon akenhe angkentye arrpenhe angkeme, Het areye-kenhe-arle. Esau-eke anewe arrpenhe Oholibamah aneke Re ampe Anah-kenhe-arle aneke, ikwere ipmenhe akenhe Zibeon-arle aneke Zibeon akenhe Hivite-arle aneke. ³ Anewe arrpenhe Esau-kenhe aneke Basemath arritnye. Re akenhe ampe marle Ishmael-kenhe-arle aneke artwe Nebaioth-eke atyeyikwe.

⁴ Anewe Esau-kenhe Adah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke Eliphaz arritnye. Yanhe-ngentyele, anewe arrpenhe Esau-kenhe Basemath-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke, arritnye ikwerenhe Reuel. ⁵ Anewe ikwerenhe arrpenhe Oholibamah-ele ampe urreye urrpetye atnyeneke, arritnye itnekenhe aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene. Alakentyele-arle alere Esau-kenhe aneke.

⁶⁻⁸ Nhenge itne-arle Canaan-ele anetyartenge, Esau-ele pweleke-arlke yepe-yepe-arlke atningke atnyeneke, alakenhe ante-arle kake ikwerenhe Jacob-ele atnyeneke. Itne kere atningke atnyeneke atherrke-arlke akenhe akweke anteme irreke apmere itne-arle anetyarte ikwerele. Kele, Esau aname-irreke kake ikwerenhe-ketye apmere arrpenhe merne-arlke atningke-arle aneme ikwere-werne kere ikwerenhe areye-akerte. Esau-ele anewe ikwerenhe areye akngeke, ampe marle areye, alere ikwerenhe urrkapentye akngerre nhenge areye-arlke, pweleke-arlke, yepe-yepe-arlke arne ikwerenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke. Re itnenhe akngeke arlenge anthurre Canaan-ketye apmere apwerte akngerre Seir arritnye-werne. Ikwerele itne akwete-ante anthurre anetyarte.

Esau ikwere akwerrke areye-akerte apmere Seir-ele anetyarte

⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Esau-akerte. Esau-arle apmere Seir-werne alpeke-akerte, ikwere akwerrke areye akngerre-ame-akngerre anteme irreke itne anetyarte, itne Edom arritnye akelhewarreke. Nhenhe akwerrke Esau-ke areye: ¹⁰⁻¹³ Alakenhe-arle arrekwele intelhe-ileke, Esau-ele alere atnyeneke anewe ikwerenhe Adah-eke. Eliphaz arritnye ikwerenhe aneke. Anewe alere arrekwelenye-kenhele ampe five-pele atnyeneke: Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam, Kenaz uthene.

Kenhe anewe arrpenhe Timna-ke, Eliphaz-ele alere arrpenhe atnyeneke, Amalek arritnye aneke.

Yanhe iperre, anewe arrpenhe Basemath-ele ampe urreye anyente atnyeneke, Reuel arritnye aneke. Kenhe Reuel anewe akerrremele, alere four-pele atnyeneke: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, Mizzah uthene.

¹⁴ Alakenhe intelhe-ilentye aneke. Mpwepe ipenhe anewe Esau-kenhe marle Oholibamah-kenhe aneke ipmenhe Zibeon-kenhe.

Oholibamah-ele alere urrepetye atnyeneke Esau-eke itnekenhe arritnye aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Tyerrtye Edom-arenye areyele akngerrepate itnekenhe Esau-arle aneke. Akngerrepate nhenhe itne aneke Eliphaz-kenhe areye-arle, Esau uthene Adah utheneke alere areye: Teman, Omar, Zepho, Kenaz, Korah, Gatam uthene Amalek uthene, itne Edom-arenye areyeke akngerrepate areye aneke.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aneke Reuel-kenhe areye-ngentyele Esau uthene Basemath uthene-kenhe: Arritnye itnekenhe aneke: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, Mizzah-arlke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aneke anewe Esau-kenhe Oholibamah-ngentyele. Itne aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene. Nhenhe itne Anah-eke ipmenhe areye-arle.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe Seir arritnye-akerte ikwerenhe areye-arlke-akerte angkentye arrpenhe areye ikwenge-arle anetyarteke

²⁰⁻²¹ Urreke-arle Esau ikwerenhe areye-akerte aname-irretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmerek-artweye areye itnekenhe Seir-eke akwerre areye-arle aneke. Artwe nhenhe Seir, Hor-arenye areye-kenhe-arle. Re-arlke tyerrtye atningkenge itne anetyarte apmerek Edom-ele. Alere Seir-kenhe areye arritnye aneke Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer uthene Dishan uthene.

²² Lotan alere atherre-akerte, Hori uthene Homam uthene. Yaye akweke Lotan-kenhe aneke, Timna arritnye anemele.

²³ Alere Shobal-kenhe areye, itne aneke Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho uthene Onam uthene.

²⁴ Zibeon alere atherre-akerte. Aiah uthene Anah uthene. Anah yanhe rarle akenhe kwatye pintye nhenge apmerek ahurratyetele areke kwatye urinpe ahelhe-ngentyele arraterlengge arrule akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe tangkeye areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

²⁵ Anah ampe atherre-akerte, Dishon uthene arelke Oholibamah uthene. Oholibamah anewe Esau-eke ante aneke.

²⁶ Alere Dishon-kenhe areye aneke, arritnye itnekenhe Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran uthene Keran uthene.

²⁷ Alere Ezer-kenhe areye, arritnye itnekenhe aneke, Bilhan, Zaavan uthene Akan uthene.

²⁸ Dishan alere atherre-akerte, arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Uz uthene Aran uthene.

²⁹ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye Horite areyeke akngerrepate anerirreke apmerek Seir-ele aneke: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, ³⁰ Dishon, Ezer uthene Dishan uthene.

Ayeye nhenhe akngerrepate areye apmerek Edom arritnye ikwerele-arle aneke areye-akerte

³¹ Apmerek Edom ikwerele, urreke Israel areyele Akngerrepate atnyenetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe-arle akngerrepate aneke arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe-werne. Nhenhe-arle akenhe arritnye itnekenhe: ³² Arrekwelke apmerek ikwere akngerrepate aneke Bela, Beor-eke alere. Re apmerek arrpenhe Dinhabah-engentyele-arle.

³³ Nhenge Bela-arle ilwekenge anteme, kenhe Jobab anteme-arle akngerrepate anerlengge, re anteme apmerek akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Zerah-ke alere-arle aneke apmerek Bozrah-arenye.

³⁴ Kenhe Jobab ilwekenge anteme, kele Husham anteme akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle akngerrepate irreke Re akenhe apmerek tyerrtye Teman-kenhe areye-ngentyele-arle.

³⁵ Kenhe Husham-arle ilwekenge kele Hadad anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke Re anteme apmerek ikwere akngerrepate aneke akngeye ikwerenhe Bedad-arle aneke, re akenhe thultye angkweye-arle aneke arrule-ngentyele, re akenhe apmerek Midian-arenye thultye areye-arlke-arle atweke apmerek Moab ikwere Haddad re akenhe Avith-kenhe-arle aneke.

³⁶ Kenhe Hadad-arle ilwekenge, kele Samlah anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle apmerek ikwerenheke akngerrepate anerlengge. Re akenhe Masrekah-arenye-arle aneke.

³⁷ Kenhe Samlah-arle ilwekenge, Shaul anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle apmerek akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Rehoboth-arenye-arle aneke, apmerek kwatye lhene akngerre itwele.

³⁸ Kenhe Shaul-arle ilwekenge, Baal-Hanan anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke, Re anteme-arle apmere ikwerenheke akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Pau-arenye-arle aneke. Akngeye ikwerenhe akenhe Achbor-arle aneke.

³⁹ Kele Baal-Hanan-arle ilwekenge, Hadar anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke, Re anteme-arle apmere ikwerenheke akngerrepate aneke, Anewe ikwerenhe akenhe Mehetabel-arle aneke, re akenhe ampe Matred-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe arritnye meye Matred-kenhe aneke Me-Zehab-arle.

⁴⁰⁻⁴³ Nhenhe-arle akenhe arritnye aneme akngerrepate areye Esau-ngentyele apmere Edom ikwerele-arle aneke. Timna, Alua, Jetheth, Oholibamah, Elah, Pinon, Kenaz, Teman, Mibzar, Magdiel uthene Iram uthene. Kele alere nhenhe areye amangkewar-remele, itne apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke alherlte-iweke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele itne akngerrepate areye anerrirreke itne-kenheke-artweye areyeke apmere itnekenhe arritnye aneke alereke akngerrepate itne-arteke.

37

Ayeye nhenhe Joseph uthene kake ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte

¹ Akngeye Joseph-kenhe Jacob anetyarte apmere Canaan-ele, apmere akngeye Jacob-kenhe Isaac-arle unthetyarte apmere arrpe-anenhele. ² Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-kenhe areye-akerte.

Alere Jacob-kenhe, Joseph re 17 years old aneke. Kake ikwerenhe areye akenhe meye urrpetye-ngentyele-arle, Leah, Bilhah, Zilpah. Bilhah uthene Zilpah uthene anewe Jacob-kenhe atherreke-urrke urrkapetyarte Leah uthene Rachel utheneke. Jacob-arle akenhe akngeye aneke urrye itneke. Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyele-arlke yeye-yeye areye-arlke nanikute areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyarte. Ikwere ipenhe Joseph ayeye-akerte apetyalpeke akngeye ikwerenheke iletayeke kake ikwerenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwarekenge iletayeke.

³ Jacob anteme (Israel-arlke renhe ileme) Joseph-eke arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneke alere arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere rarle artwe ampwe aneke Joseph-arle intekenge. Re ahentye-aneke Joseph akngerre anthurre ikwerenge anteme re ikwere mantere mwerre alkarle amulte arlpentye-akerte mpwareke. ⁴ Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele itelarerrirreke Jacob-arle ikwere arnterre ahentye-aneke. Ikwerege anteme itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyarte. Itne ikwere mwerrantye angketyakenhe anetyarte.

Joseph-ele altyerre atherre areme

⁵⁻⁷ Awethe ante alakenhe-irrekenge kake ikwerenhe areye ahele anthurre mpwareke. Ingwe anyentele Joseph-ele altyerre areke. Yanhe iperre re kake ikwerenhe areyeke ileke: “Nhenhe awerrirraye: Ingwele the altyerre areke. Anwerne apurte urrkapemele merne inerrirretyame. Anwerne name annge-akerte aketyame imerte ayernerlte-anemele anyenteke-anyente ahelheke imerte athenemele anwerne name annge-akerte areye urreke inetyehenge. Ikwerege anteme name tharle ayerneke akenhe tnerle-alheke tyerrtye-arteke re-arrpe akwete. Kele arrantherre-arle ayerneke areye akenhe tremele imerte kwene-irreme atyenge, atyinhe-arle atyepere anthurre-arle anekenge. Yanhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke.” Kele kake ikwerenhe areyele renhe awemele ahele anthurre irrerirreke awethe ulkere anteme.

⁸ Kele kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte-ame itirreme unte akwele anwerneke akngerrepate anetyeke?” Kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle altyerre nhenhe ilekenge.

⁹ Ikwerege Joseph-ele altyerre arrpenhe anteme areke. Ingweleme anteme re akeme-irremele angekeke kake ikwerenhe areyeke, “Ingwele the altyerre arrpenhe areke. The uterne areke, atnyentye, kwerralye 11-pele anthurre, itne atyenge kwene-irrerreke ayenge-arle atyepere anthurre anekenge.”

¹⁰ Kele Joseph alheke akngeye ikwerenhe Jacob-eke iletayeke altyerre ikwere-akerte. Nhenge akngeye ikwerenhele altyerre ikwere-akerte awemele, re Joseph-eke ahele-irreke, Jacob imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte kwenhe altyerre arerne anwerneke iletayale kwenhe anetyakenhe, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke altyerre nhenhe ileke? Meye ngkwinh, kake ngkwenge areye ayenge-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke, anwerne-arle ngkwenge artepe arrernehetyeke arrangwe-arle!” ¹¹ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye ingkerte anthurre irreke. Kenhe akngeye ikwerenhe Jacob akenhe akwete-arle itirreke nthakenhe-arle Joseph-ele altyerre areke.

Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye sell-eme-ileme apwerte mane inetyeke

¹²⁻¹⁴ Ikwere ipenhe Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Hebron-ele anet-yarte. Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele yepe-yepe areye akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe akngeke Shechem-werne itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Ikweringe anteme, Jacob Joseph-eke antangelheke imerte ikwere angkemele “Kake ngkwihne areyele yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-areme apmere Shechem-ele. The ngenhe apmere yanhe-werne yerneme. Itneke-werne alhaye, aretyeke yepe-yepe itnarle arntarnte-areme areye apeke-arle mwerreke. Imerte apetyalpemele atyenge ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle kake ngkwihne areye irreme, itne mwerre apeke?”

Joseph angkirtnerlunge akngeye ikwerenheke, “Yewe, kele ayenge Shechem-werne alhetyenhenge.” Kele Joseph-ele apmere yanhe imperle-alheke ayerrere-atheke imerte alhemele apmere Shechem-werne. Kele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele re Shechem-eke arrnelheke.

¹⁵ Re apateke nthenheke re itnenhe aretyenheke, apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele, re kake ikwerenhe-kenhe yepe-yepe areyeke untheke. Artwe anyentele renhe apayuthneke apatemele tnerle-anerlunge, “Iwenheke-ame unte areme?”

¹⁶ Joseph artwe ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge kake atyinhne areyeke apale untheme yepe-yepe-arle arntarnte-areme areyeke, unte apeke akaltye aneme nthenhele apeke-arle itne anemeke?”

¹⁷ Artwe re anteme Joseph-eke angkeke, “Ye, nhenhele akwele itne aneke, kele itne alheke-arle. Itne angkeke apmere Dothan itwe-werne akwele alhetyeke.” Ikwere iperre Joseph apmere ikweringe imperle-alheke Dothan ikwere-werne alhemele. Re ikwere arrnelhemele, kake ikwerenhe areye yepe-yepe areye-arlike areke irrtwarrenge akwete.

¹⁸ Kenhe kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe irrtwarrenge akwete-arle anareke. Iparrpe-iparrpe itne angkerreke nthakenhe renhe irrerlunge atwetyeke. Ahele itne angkerreke, ¹⁹ “Aye, araye, Joseph altyerre arenty akngerre nhenge apetyeme! ²⁰ Kele renhe atwerrirretyekaye, atyalangke renhe anwerne iperteke iwetyenhenge. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele apeke apayuthnemele ikwere, anwerne akenhe akngwelye artwewerele arlkweke-arle ilerlunge. Ye, kele renhe atwerrirre! Re kwenhe anwerneke akngerrepatate anetyakenhe. Ayeye-arle re anwerneke ileke altyerre ikwerenhe-akerte, kele arrangwe-arle anetyenhe.”

²¹ Kenhe kake itnekenhe Reuben-ele itnenhe aweke arretyerlte-anerlunge Joseph atwetyeke, re itnenhe ileke urreke akarelhetyeke. Re itneke angkeke, “Urrekaye, anwerne atwetyale anetyeke! ²² Renhe impaye, atwetyale! Nhenhe iperteke ware iwetyeke imerte impemele.” Alakenhe-arle Reuben angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeke. Reuben-arle itirreke renhe urreke tyerrtyeke iperte ikweringe-ntyale imerte yernirntemele akngeye itnekenhe-werne. ²³⁻²⁴ Itne akwete angkerrerte-anerlunge Joseph angathe-ame-angathe-irreke, kele kake ikwerenhele renhe arntwirreke. Itne mantere mwerre akngerre renhe ilywerrirreke re irrpokenge akngeye itnekenhe-arle ikwere mpwaremele antheke. Itne renhe akngemele alhwenge iperte akngerreke iwerrirreke.

²⁵ Yanhenge iperre itne anerrirreke, merne anteme itne arlkwerrirretyame, itne areke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyewarrerlunge apmere arlunge-arenye areye. Itne areke tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye apmere Midian-arenyenge, iwerre anyente ikwerele itne alheke iwerre apmere Gilead-engentyele apmere arrpenhe Egypt-werne atheke. Kamule areye yakwethe arrpe-anenhe-akerte aneke arne arunthe-akerte, itne arne itnenhe akngeke sell-eme-ilettyeke Egypt-werne. Yakwethe itnekenhele aneke arkipere-arteke-arlike, arne arrpenhe ikwemeye ntyentye akngerre areye-arlike.

²⁶ Kele Judah angkeke, kake ikwerenhe areye re ileke, “Anwerne apeke atyeye akweke atwerlunge akngeye anwerne-kenhe ularele ileme, kele arne mwerreke arrangwe anwerneke irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Kele anwerne apeke renhe tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye maneke anthemele, anwerne nhenhe itethe impetyeke-arle, renhe atwetyale. Akngeye ikwerenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe akngeye-arlike. Anwerne kele renhe nhenhe areye anthetyeke maneke ware renhe atwetyale.” Kake Judah-kenhe areye mwerre angkerreke.

²⁸ Ikweringe tyerrtye Midian-arenye itne apmere itne-kenheke itwe-irreke. Kake ikwerenhe areyele Joseph renhe iperte-ngentyele tyarre-ineke imerte renhe sell-eme-ilemele silver 20-pele anthurreke. Yanhe-ngentyele tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye itne aletheke irreke Joseph renhe-arlike itne akngeke Egypt-werne.

²⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Reuben alheke Joseph iperte-ngentyele tyarre-inetyeke, re areke iperte renhe imerte arrangwe-arle aremele. Re anteme mantere ikwerenhe alterremele

ahele-anthurre-irremele itneke. ³⁰ Re anteme kake ikwerenhe areye-werne alpemele, itnenhe ileke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe irreke nthenhe-ame re alheke? Ayenge akutne-arle nthenhe-werne-arle re alheke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye?”

³¹ Itne renhe tyernetyakenhe. Itne alhemele nanikute atwetyeke alheke itne-arle angerreke-arteke. Itne renhe akngetye-alpeke, imerte manere Joseph-kenhe nanikute alhweke-arleke akwerneke. ³² Itne imerte alpemele akngeye itne-kenheke ilettyeke, itne mantere renhe ikwere imerneke. Itne imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Anwerne mantere nhenhe kuttyeke arne artneke. Nhenhe akwele unte mpwareke ngkwenge alereke?”

³³ Jacob-ele mantere alhengke-aremele, re angkeke, “Ayekaye! Mantere nhenhe-arle alere atyinhe-kenhe-arle. Kele apeke-arle akngwelye artnwerele renhe uthnemele arlkweke. Kele ilweke-arle rarle re. Itne-arle renhe alterremele uthnerrirreke.” ³⁴ Jacob-ele anteme mantere ikwerenhe-arpe anteme alterreke, akayale arrangeke. Re anteme mantere urrperleke irrpeke, ahelheke arrernelhemele, alpmyeyle anteme artelhemele alhwarpe anthurre intetyame. Re ikwerele anemele akwete anthurre artnetyame. ³⁵ Alere-arlike arelhe-arlike ampe ikwerenhe areye untetyeke ikwere-werne ikwenge itne anerrirreke. Itne ingkirreke anthurre artnerrirreke. Itne renhe arrkernemele anthurre ntertelhe-ilettyeke alngwirrettyeke mpwaremele-arlike re alere ikwerenhe-arle ilwenge. Jacob alhwarpe akwete aneke, anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge imperrirraye atyenge alereke artnetyekaye. Ayenge-arle akwete-arle akaye artnerle-anetyenhe ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye ikwere ayenge interteke irrettyeke irrerilnge areye-arle aneme-werne. Yanhe ikwere-arle ayenge nterte-irremele anetyenhe.” Arratye, yanhenge anteme Jacob alhwarpe anetyarte arrule-ngentye alere ikwerenhe Joseph-eke.

³⁶ Nhenge Midian-arenye areyele Joseph akngeke Egypt-werne, itne Egypt-arteke irremele itne renhe sell-eme-ileke maneke artwe Potiphar arritnyeke. Kele Potiphar re akenhe artwe alartetye Pharaoh-ke-arle urrkapetyarte, Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepate atyeperre ikwere. Potiphar akenhe akngerrepate aneke thultye areyeke jail-le.

38

Ayeye nhenhe Judah-akerte arnemerre-arnemerre ikwerenhe Tamar uthene-akerte

¹ Yanhenge Judah kake ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheke apmere arpenhe-werne Canaan-enge. Re anetyarte artwe Hirah arritnyenge. Hirah akenhe apmere akweke-arenye-arle aneke, Adullam arritnye anekenge. ² Nhenge Judah-ele apmere ikwerele anetyarte, re areke marle Canaan-arenye anyente re ahentye-aneke anewe aketyeke. Akngeye ikwerenhe Shua arritnye aneke. Kele artwe re marle renhe anewe akeke, ratherre apurte anteme inteke. ³ Ikwenge anteme arelhe re atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, Judah-ele anteme urreye akweke renhe Er arritnye antheke. ⁴ Kele awethe anteme re ampe urreye akweke arpenhe atnyenemele Onan arritnye antheke. ⁵ Imerte urreye akweke arpenhe anteme atnyenemele imerte Shelah arritnye anthemele. Judah akenhe apmere Kezib arritnyele-arle aneke ikwerele ureke.

⁶ Alere arrekwenyene Judah-kenhe Er amangkeke anteme, Judah-ele arelhe anteme ikwere ineke re anewe aketyeke. Tamar arritnye ikwerenhe aneke. ⁷ Kenhe Er akenhe artwe akurne-arle aneke. YAHWEH-ele renhe areke akurne mpwarerlengge, re anteme renhe ilwetyeke mpwareke.

⁸ Kele Er-arle ilwenge anteme, akngeye ikwerenhe anteme angkeke atyeye ikwerenhe Onan-eke, “Kake ngkwinye Er-ele alere atnyenetyakenhe-arle aneke. Unte kwenhe Tamar-enge intetyeke re ngkwenge ampe atnyenetyenhenge. Kele ampe yanhe re Er-kenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye anwerne-kenhe-ngentye-arle alakenhe.”

⁹ Kele Onan akenhe alakenhe ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneke, alere yanhe-arle ikwerenhe anetyakenhenge. Re-arpe itirreke, “Ayenge apeke Tamar-enge intemele, re apeke ampe atnyenemele, ampe rarle atyinhe anetyakenhe-arle aneme.” Kele re alhemele Tamar-enge aneke, kele re ikwenge intetyakenhe-arle aneke. Alakenhenge-arle re atnerte-atnerte-irrettyakenhe aneke re ampe atnyenetyakenhe aneke anewe ilwekarle ikwere-arlike. ¹⁰ YAHWEH ahele-irreke rarle Onan arekenge Tamar-enge intetyakenhenge. Re anteme Onan ilwetyeke mpwareke.

¹¹ Judah anteme atere-irremele re-arpe anteme angkeke, “YAHWEH apeke alere ingkernenyene atyinhe anteme ilwetyeke mpwaretyenhe rarle Er uthene Onan uthene ilwetyeke mpwareke-arteke.” Re anteme alhemele Tamar-eke angkeke, “Alpaye

ngkwenge-artweye atherre-terne imerte anemele itnekenge akwete anthurra. Artwe arpenhe anewe aketyale. Atyenge alere Shelah kwenhe ampe urreye akweke ware-arle kele the ngenhe apayuthneme ikwere unte akarelhetyeke. Re amangkemele, unte renhe anewe aketyeke.” Kele Tamar re alpeke apmere ikwere-artweye atherre-kenhe-terne anetyeke.

¹²⁻¹⁴ Arrulenge arpenhele anewe Judah-kenhe, ampe Shua-kenhe, ilweke. Judah-arle akaye-akerte aneke ipenhe re atyewe ikwerenhe Hirah uthene alherreke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye aretyeke. Itne alte yepe-yepe areye-kenhe akerrirretyame. Tyerrtye arpenhele Tamar-eke ileke ampatye-ampaty ikwerenhe-arle Timnah-terne alheme yepe-yepe areye alte aketyeke. Re ayeye awemele arteke, re ahele-irreke Judah-eke re angkentye ikwerenhe atnyenyakenhenge. Kenhe Shelah akenhe artwe anteme-arle irrekenge. Kele Judah-ele akenhe renhe anewe anthetyakenhenge. Kele re itirreke nthakenhe irretyeke. Re anteme mantere ikwerenhe ilywelheke rarle warlekwerter anekenge re imerte mantere alkarle anthurra anteme irrpemele. Re anteme mantere akweke arrernemele inngerre ikwerenhe artelhemele renhe alhengke-arerrirretyakenhe anetyenhenge. Re anteme apmere Enaim arritnye-terne alheke, Timnah-terne atheke-arle anteme. Re ikwere irremele arteke arrernelheke iwerre itereke Timnah atheke ikwere. Judah-eke re akarelhetyame rarle anpere alhetyenheke.

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Judah anpere alheke Tamar-arle anetyamenge ikwerele. Re renhe areke imerte renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle anemele rarle inngerre ikwerenhe artelhekenge imartye re-arrepe anteme itirreke, “Angwenhe-arle-ame arelhe yanhe? The apeke renhe mane anthemele, re imerte atyengenge interle-apeke.” ¹⁶ Re akenhe itelaretyakenhe arelhe ampatye-ampaty ikwerenhe, Judah ikwere-terne alhemele ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme ngkwengenge intetyeke.”

Kele re ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge interlunge, iwenhe apeke renhe unte-arle ayenge antheme?”

¹⁷ Judah ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Unte apeke atyengenge interlunge, the ngkwenge nanikute akweke-arle yerneme.”

Kele Tamar anteme angkeke ikwere, “Kele mwerre. Kele iwenhe anteme unte ayenge anthetyenhe unte-arle angkentye ngkwinhhe arraty apeke atnyenemele imerte nanikute renhe ayenge anthemele?”

¹⁸ Judah ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe-ame ngenhe anthetyeke unte ahentye-aneme?”

Re ikwere angkirtneke alakenhe, “Arne nhenge ilye-kenhe string-akerte ngkwinhhe ayenge anthaye unte impaty ilentye akngerre ngkwinhhe, atneme ngkwinhhe-arlke.” Kele Judah-ele renhe ilye-kenhe impene atheke, atneme ikwerenhe-arlke. Kele ratherre apurte inkeke anteme. Tamar atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke.

¹⁹ Kele Judah-arle alhekenge anteme, Tamar apmere-terne anteme alpeke. Re mantere inngerre ikwerenhe ilywelheke, re imerte mantere rarle arrekwele irrpemele ikwere anteme irrpemele.

²⁰ Judah alpeke apmere arraty nhenge-terne arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele-arle yepe-yepe areye atnyenyame ikwere-terne. Re nanikute akwerrke ineke atyewe ikwerenhe Hirah imerte renhe anthemele ileke, “Nhenhe akngaye imerte arelhe arriwele-arle aneme nhenge anthemele Enaim-eke. Ilye-kenhe uthene atneme uthene atyinhe inetyeke alhaye ikwerenge-ntyale imerte atyenge akngetye-alpemele” Kele Hirah re alheke Enaim-terne ikwere arerle-apemele, re akenhe renhe aretyakenhe-arle. ²¹ Re artwe areye tnerlute-anetyamenge-arle areye apayuthneke, “Nhenhe-ame arelhe nhenge nhenhele-arle anetyarte, unte itelareme maneke-arle artwenge intentye akngerre nhenge?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Arelhe akurne re-arteke-arle nhenhe arrangkwe-arle.”

²² Kele Hirah-ele nanikute akwerrke renhe akngirtneke Judah-terne, imerte angkemele, “The kwenhe arelhe ikwere arrangkwe areke. Artwe nhakwe areyele atyenge ileke arelhe akurne alakenheke-arle arrangkwe-arle nhenhe.”

²³ Judah akenhe ikwere angkerlunge, “Kele unte unthetyeke alheke ikwere nanikute nhenhe anthetyenhenge tharle ngenhe ileke-arteke. Awethe ikwere alpetyale. Unte apeke alpemele, arpenhe areyele ilernenhe arrkentye-arle-ileme.”

²⁴ Atnyentye arpe-anenhe ipenhe artwe urrpetye apetyemele Judah-eke angkeke, “Aye! Ampaty-ampaty ngkwinhhe ngenhe Tamar akurne-irreke re kwenhe atnerte-atnerte anteme. Re apeke-arle artwenge intetyarte maneke-ante atheke.”

Kele Judah ahele anthurra irremele angkeke itneke, “Alherlute-iwaye renhe inetyeke imerte atyenge-terne akngetyemele imerte anwerne renhe arnele atwetyenhenge iperte-terne atheke!”

²⁵ Kele itne alherlthe-iwemele renhe inetyeke. Itne apmere ikwerenheke irretye-alherlenge, re itnenhe ayakemele ileke, “Urrekaye, the angkentye yernetyeke ahentye-aneme ampatye-ampaty atyinhe Judah-werne. Arne iltye-kenhe nhenhe-arlike atneme nhenhe-arlike akngaye ikwere imernetyeke. Renhe imerte apayuthnemele arne angwenhe-kenhe nhenhe areye. Ayenge-arle arne nhenhe areyeke artweyenge-arle inteke. Alakenhenge-arle ayenge atnerte-atnerte.”

²⁶ Artwe itne atneme uthene arne iltye-kenhe uthene Judah-eke imerneke, re arne ikwerenhe areye arraty alhengke-areke. Re artwe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle akurne anthurre-arle Tamar akenhe arelhe mwerre. The kwenhe alere atyinhe Shelah renhe anthetyakenhe, arrule-arle the renhe alhilekeke.” Re anteme Tamar apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngirtneke re ikweringe awethe intetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe.

²⁷ Atnyentye six-pele-iperre, Tamar-ele kele akweke atnyenetyeke anteme irreke. Arelhe arpenhe ikweringe aneke. Re itelareke Tamar-ele-arle ampe akweke atherre atnerte atnyeneke. ²⁸ Kele akweke ratherre intemenge, iltye akweke anyente-urrke arrateke. Arelhe re ampe akweke nhenhe mantere athethekele ayerneke iltye ikwerenhe. Re Tamar-eke angkeke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe apele arrekwele inteke-arle.” ²⁹ Kele ampe akweke re akenhe iltye atnerte Tamar-kenheke irrpirtnerlenge. Kele ampe akweke arpenhe rarle arrekwele arraterlenge. Arelhe re imerte ikwere angkemele, “Aye! Unte-arle arrekwele arrateke kake ngkwinhenge arrekwele-arle.” Itne renhe Perez arritnye antheke alakenhe ileme, “Unte-arle arrekwele arrateke.” ³⁰ Kele ampe akweke arpenhe anteme arrateke, mantere athethekele-arle iltye ayerneke re. Itne renhe Zerach arritnye antheke.

39

Ayeye nhenhe Joseph uthene anewe Potiphar-kenhe uthene-akerte

¹ Arrule anthurre nhenge Joseph-arle kake ikwerenhe areyele maneke antherreke tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areyeke, itne renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngerlthe-iweke. Itne artwe akngerre Potiphar arritnyeke renhe antheke. Potiphar re akenhe thultye-arteke-arle urrkapetyarte Pharaoh Egypt-arenyeke. Re akngerrepate atyeperre aneke urrkapentye akngerre areyeke-arlike urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyeke-arlike. Urrkapentye akngerre itnekenhe thultye-arteke areyele Pharaoh ilpemele. ² Joseph re urrkapetyarte Potiphar ikwerenhe apmerele, artwe re Egypt-arenye ikwere. Yanhe ikwerele areke akenhe YAHWEH-elarle renhe arntarnte-aretyarte. Joseph re kele mwerre anetyarte.

³ Potiphar-ele areke Joseph-arle mwerre urrkapetyarte. Potiphar-ele itelareke YAHWEH-elarle Joseph arntarnte-aretyarte Joseph-arle mwerrantye urrkapetyartenge. ⁴ Potiphar re akenhe akangkentye anthurre-arle aneke Joseph-eke renhe ileke, “Joseph, unte kwenhe urrkapentye akngerre mwerre anthurre. Kele unte-ante anteme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke the ngenhe apmere atyinheke akngerrepate arrerneme, atyenge-artweye areyeke uthene urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe areyeke-arlike. Lyetengentye unte arne ingkirreke atyinhe areye urrkapentye akngerre arpenhe atyinhe areyeke-arlike akngerrepate anemele arntarnte-aretyeke.” ⁵ Yanhe-ngentye, Joseph-ele Potiphar-eke-artweye areye-arlike arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyarte. YAHWEH Joseph-enge anerle-anetyarte, alakenhe ikweringe Potiphar-eke-artweyele arne atningke inerrirrekenge. Apmere ikwerenhe, YAHWEH-ele arne areye merne-arlike atningke-akerte lyapelhe-ileke. ⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe-arle Potiphar-ele Joseph ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate mpwareke. Potiphar kele akngerre itirretyakenhe-arlike anetyale. Re itirretyarte-ante merne iwenhe-arteke ware arlkwe-tyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe Potiphar-elarle Joseph jail-ke akwerneme-akerte

Joseph akngerre lterrke, mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. ⁷ Kenhe anewe Potiphar-kenhele renhe ntertele aretyarte ikwere itirremele-arlike. Arlthe anyentele re renhe ileke, “Joseph apetyaye, atyengenge intetyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe Joseph akenhe ayene-ileltheke, renhe awemele angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle ngkwenge intetyeke kwenye-arle! Ngkwenge anewe kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhe. Re ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe-arle antherlenge arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁹ Ayenge urrkapentye ingkirreke ikwerenhe areyeke akngerrepate. The kwenhe akngerrepate arpenhe atnyenetyakenhe. Ngkwenge anewe kwenhe ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe antheke. Re kwenhe atyenge-ketye alengke-iwelhetyakenhe. Unte kwenhe ikwere anewe. Ngenhe-ante kwenhe re ayenge

anthetyakenhe. Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge intemele, kele akurne anthurre-arle alakenhe, ayenge Ngkarte-ketye-arle akurne irreme.”

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Arlte arrpe-anenhele Joseph apmere Potiphar-kenhe-werne alhetyarte urrkapetyeke. Kenhe arlte arrpe-anenhele akenhe anewe Potiphar-kenhele Joseph apayuthnetyarte ikwerenge intetyeke. Re akenhe apale-iknge angkerlunge ikwerenge ayene-ilelhemele. Re ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyarte ikwere itwele-arle anetyakenhe. Arlte anyentele re alheke apmere Potiphar-kenhe-werne urrkapetyeke. Re anyente anthurre urrkapetyame. Artwe arrpenheke-arlike arrangkwe. ¹² Yanhengentyele, anewe Potiphar-kenhe apetyemele renhe tyartenge tyarre-ineke. Re renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame atyenge inteme?” Joseph ikwere-ketye intwarre-irreke, tyarte ikwerenhe akenhe alterrelherlunge-arle. Joseph apmere ikwere-ketye alwirremele unteke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe tyarte Joseph-kenhe atnyeneke. ¹³⁻¹⁵ Nhenge Joseph-ele tyarte renhe impemele apmerenge arratemele unteke, arelhe re ahele-irremele arnterre anthurre arlikeke urrkapentye akngerre akethele ntyamenge areyeye. Itne kwene-werne apetyemele, re itneke angkeke, “Tyarte nhenhe araye! Artwe Hebrew nhenge-kenhe anewe atyinhele-arle akngetyeke nhenge. Re apeke-arle renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke anwernenhe apurele-anthetyenhenge. Artwe rarle apetyeke nhenhe-werne urrkapetyeke, re ayenge ileke ikwerenge intetyeke. Ayenge arlkemele the renhe alwerneke. Re atere-irremele tyarte ikwerenhe imperle-alheke. Nhenhe akwele araye!”

¹⁶ Arelhe re tyarte renhe akwete atnyeneke, re akarelhetyame anewe ikwerenhe apetyalpetyeke. ¹⁷ Anewe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetyalperlunge, re ikwere ileke nthakenhe-akenhe anthurre-arle re ileke urrkapentye akngerre areye nhenge areyeye. Re anewe ikwerenheke ileke, “Artwe Hebrew urrkapentye akngerre nhenge Joseph, unte-arle akngetyeke nhenge, re apmere kwene-werne apetyeke, ayenge apurele-anthetyeke aneke. ¹⁸ Re angathe-irrerlunge ayenge anpetyeke, ayenge arnterre arlikeke, imerte renhe alwernemele. Re apmere-ngentyele atere unteke, tyarte ikwerenhe iwerle-alhemele. Nhenhe akwele!”

¹⁹ Nhenge pwathe Joseph-kenhe Potiphar-ele nhenhe awekenge, re ahele anthurre irreke ayeye warele ileke awemele. ²⁰ Re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Joseph-eke alhetyeke renhe re jail-ke akwernetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere-arle itne tyerrtye areye akwernetyarte itne apeke Pharaoh-eke akurne-irrerlunge. Thultye areyele Joseph ineke imerte renhe jail-ke akwernemele. Re ikwerele akwete anthurre anetyarte.

²¹ Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe Joseph-enge akwete-arle aneke, re jail-le anerlunge, ikwere mwerre anthurre-arlike anemele. Jail kwene ikwerele thultye akngerrepate anetyarte re thultye arrpenhe areyeye-arlke akngerrepate re anetyarte tyerrtye apeke alwirreketye akwele. Kenhe thultye re akenhe Joseph-eke ahentye-arle aneke YAHWEH-arle ikwerenge anekenge. ²² Thultye akngerrepatele Joseph akngakeke ayernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke. Thultye re Joseph ileke, Joseph-ele itnenhe arntarnte-areke jail kwenenge. ²³ Arratyape apelaye, YAHWEH-arle Joseph-enge aneke-arle. Nhenge re ayernentye akngerre areye arntarnte-aretyamenge, alakenhenge anteme thultye re itirretyakenhe anetyarte. Nhenge Joseph-arle jail-le anetyartenge, ikwere akurne-irretyakenhe aneke.

40

Artwe atherrele Joseph apayuthneme arratyape ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle altyerre ikwere-atherrenhenge irrekeke

¹⁻² Ikwere ipenhe, Pharaoh urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ahele-irreke ratherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Urrkapentye akngerre anyentele ikwere ngkwarle-arle akngetyetyarte. Arrpenhe re akenhe ikwere merne mpwarentyepetye akngerre-arle. Alakenhe-arle urrkapentye ikwere-atherrenhe aneke. ³ Kele-arle Pharaoh urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ahele-irrekenge, re renhe-atherrenhe jail-ke akwerneke Joseph-eke-arlike. Re thultye ileke renhe-atherrenhe kwene ikwerele atnyentyeke ilengareke-atwetye. ⁴ Thultye akngerrepatele Joseph ileke, “Artwe nhenhe atherre arntarnte-araye.” Kele, Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-areke arruleke-atwetye.

⁵ Ingwe anyentele, itne ingkirreke ankwe-arle intekenge, artwe ratherre altyerre atherre areke, artwe nhengele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye areyeye-arle ngkwarle inetyarte, kenhe arrpenhele-arle merne-arle itetyarteke. Ratherre altyerre arrpenhe atherre areke. ⁶ Ingweleme anteme Joseph alheke ikwere-atherre-werne. Rarle areke-arle inngerre arrpenhe anthurre-arle ratherre atnyenekenge. Re akutne aneke iwenhenge-arle

ratherre inngerre alhwarrpe alakenhe anekenge. ⁷ Kele, Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele inngerre arrpenhe anthurre lyete aneme?”

⁸ Artwe ratherre ileke, “Ingwele ilerne kwenhe altyerre akurne areke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe areke. Ilerne akutne iwenhe ilerne-arle arekeke angwenhele-ame ilerneke iletynhe?”

Joseph-ele ikwere-atherre ileke, “Ngkartele-ante kwenhe mpweleke ileme nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Kele atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-arle mpwele altyerre areke.”

⁹ Kele, artwele Pharaoh ngkwarle-arle akngetyetyarte re ileke, “Altyerre atyinhenge the areke arne kripethe lyaperlenghe ahelhe-ngentyele. ¹⁰ Walye urrpetye lyapeke arne kripethe ikwerenge-ntyeye. Arne re lyapemele arteke kele antethe mwerre-arle arraterlenghe. Tharle aretyame lyaperlenghe, merne annghe itne mpenge anteme irreke. ¹¹ The annghe kripethe itnenhe inemele arterte-ileke ngkwarle mpwaremele tyampiteke thelemele. The tyampite renhe Pharaoh-werne akngemele antywyetyeke anteme. Alakenhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke. Iwenhe-ame alakenhe ileme?”

¹² Joseph-ele ikwere ileke, “Tharle ngkwenge ileme iwenhe-arle unte areke. Kripethe walye urrpetye itnenhe ileme arlte urrpetye. ¹³ Arlte ingwenhe-ngentyele, Pharaoh ngkwenge apetyeme ngenhe jail-ngentyele tyerreytyeke unte ikwere urrkapetyenhenge. Urreke unte metye-metyeke irrpetyenhenge unte renhe ngkwarle anthyartye. Alakenhe-arle unte renhe ngkwarle awethe antherle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Kele ngenhe ipmentye ayweperlenghe, atyenge alngwirretyale. Atyenge mwerre anaye, Pharaoh-eke ilaye nthakenhe-arle atyenge irreke re ayenge jail-ngentyele tyerrelhe-iletynhenge. ¹⁵ Ikwere ilaye arrule anthurre, ayenge kwenhe Egypt-werne akngetyeke apmere atyinh Hebrew areye-arle anemenge-ntyeye. Ikwerenge, kele the kwenhe Pharaoh-eke apale mpwaretyakenhe, ayenge tyerrtye areyele jail-ke akwernekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele artwe ikwere ileke.

¹⁶ Artwe arrpenhele Pharaoh-eke-arle merne itetyarte, re aweke Joseph-ele ilerlenghe artwe arrpenhe nhenge akenhe altyerre re anteme itirreke Joseph-elarle mwerrantye altyerre renhe ilekenge athene. Kele re Joseph-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe altyerre areke ingwele. Altyerre atyinhenge the urtne urrpetye areke akaperte atyinhke-arleke. ¹⁷ Urtne itnekenge merne akngerre anthurre aneke mpenge areye tharle iteke Pharaoh-eke akwele. Kenhe thiye areyele-arle akenhe merne itnenhe arlkwerlenghe urtne akertnyenye-ngentyele. Nthakenhe-arle-ame alakenhe ileme?”

¹⁸ Joseph-ele ikwere ileke, “The ngkwenge ileme nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Urtne urrpetye itne ileme arlte urrpetye-arle. ¹⁹ Arlte ingwenhe iperre, Pharaoh ngkwenge antangketyenhe. Re anteme artwe ikwerenhe areye ileme ngenhe akaperte ultaketyeke imerte arneke irlpare arrernemele tyerrtye ngkwinhe! Thiye areyele anteme tyelke areye arlkwetyeke apetyeme tyerrtye ngkwinhe-ngentyele!” Alakenhe-arle ikwere Joseph-ele ileke.

²⁰⁻²² Ayeye nhenhe Joseph-elarle ileke-arle arratyte-arle. Kele arlte urrpetye iperre Pharaoh-ele ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye thultye areye-arlike merne akngerre arlkwetyeke apetyewarreytyeke Pharaoh ikwerenhe ampe akweke-arle re inteke arlte-arle anekenge. Itne-arle merne arlkwetyamenge, Pharaoh-ele thultye areye ileke artwe renhe-atherrenhe inetyeke, ngkwarle-arle ikwere anthyartye nhenge uthene merne-arle itetyarte nhenge uthene. Artwe ratherre apetyeke, re arrekwele ipenhe ileke “Yewe, unte apele apetyalptyeke atyenge ngkwarle akngetyerle-anetyeke.” Kele, artwe re ikwere ngkwarle akngetyetyarte. Pharaoh-ele imerte artwe arrpenhe nhenge ilemele, “The ileme thultye atyinhelhe ngenhe atwetyeke.” Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye uterneke renhe akaperte ultaketyeke imerte tyerrtye ikwerenhe arneke-arleke irlpare arrernemele. Arratyte Joseph-elarle ileke-arteke anthurre aneke. ²³ Artwe arrekwele iperre re, ngkwarle-arle akngetyarte re, rarle alngwirreke-arle Joseph-eke jail kwenele-arle re anemeke. Artwe yanhe re akenhe Joseph itelaretyakenhe Pharaoh-eke iletynakenhele. Joseph re anteme jail-ele akwete kwenele aneke.

41

Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele altyerre areme

¹ Joseph jail-ele aneke awethe year atherreke-atwetye. Rarle jail-ele akwete aneke Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele altyerre areke. Alakenhe-arle re altyerre areke: re areke rarle tnerle-anetyame kwaty lhere akngerre Nile arritnyele. ² Re pweleke antere akngerre seven-pele kwaty kweneke areke. Itne akenhe mwerre anthurre aneke antere akngerre areye. Pweleke itne akwele kwatyenge arratemele atherrke akwele arlkwerlte-apetyame lhere iterele akwele. ³ Re altyerre akwete arerle-anemele areke pweleke

ngkwerne-ngkwerne arrpenhe seven-pele awethe kwatye kweneke. Pweleke nhenhe itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne anthurre aneke akurne anthurre itne. Itne kwatye-ngentyele arratewarremele tnerirreke pweleke antere akngerre itneke itwele lhere iterele. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwerrirreke. Kele Pharaoh re akenhe ankwenge-ntyete akeme-irremele aneke anteme.

⁵ Pharaoh re awethe ankwe-irritneke imerte altyerre arrpenhe-arle aremele. Altyerre ikwerenge re areke arne altyeye-arteke lyaperleng. Altyeye arrpenhenge re areke merne alangkwe-arteke seven-pele lyaperleng, itne akngerre anthurre aneke mwerre akngerre-arle. ⁶ Altyeye arrpenhe akenhe lyapeke arrpenhe ikwere itwele, altyeye nhenge alangkwe mwerre akngerre-apehe anthurre areye-akerte-arle. Alangkwe seven-pele anthurre aneke altyeye anyente ikwerele. Rlike urinpe akngerrele werneke ikngerre-ngentyele, imerte arne altyeye itnenhe ampemele. ⁷ Altyeye seven-pele antyerrke itne altyeye mwerre arrpenhe areye arlkweke. Kele Pharaoh re ankwenge-ntyete akeme-irreke anteme. Re anteme re-arrpe angkeke, "Ayekaye! The altyeye-arteke areye areke akwele, kenhe the akenhe altyerre ware-arle areke!"

⁸ Ingweleme anteme, Pharaoh akngerre anteme itirreke nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Re ayeye yerneke artwe altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe areyeke, ngangkere areyeke-arlike renhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge. Itne apetyewarreke, re itneke ileke nthakenhe anthurre-arle re altyerre areke. Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhenge-ame the altyerre nhenhe atherre areke? Iwenhe ikwerenge?" Itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke nthakenhe Pharaoh-eke iletayeke.

⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, urrkapentye akngerre anyente anteme apetyeke Pharaoh ikwere-werne, anyente nhenge ikwere-arle ngkwarle akngetyetyarte nhenge, Josephenge-arle jail kwenele aneke, re Pharaoh ileke, "Ayenge akurne. The ngkwenge arrekwele iletayakenhe irreke, ayenge kwenhe alngkwirreke-arle. ¹⁰ Unte-ame itelareme unte atyenge uthene urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe uthene nhenge ilerneke ahele-irreke, ngkwenge merne itentye akngerre nhenge? Unte ahele-irremele ilernenhe jail-ke akwerneke. Kwene-arle jail-ele anekenge, thultye akngerrepatele ilernenhe arntarntaretyarte yanheke. ¹¹ Ingwe anyentele, ilerne altyerre arerle-anerreke. Altyerre atyinhenge the merne anng areye lyaperleng areke. Arrpenhe re akenhe merne areye-arle urneale aneme-arle altyerre areke. Ilerne akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle altyerre itne ilekeke. ¹² Yanhe ikwerele ureke, artwe Hebrew anyente uthene-arle akenhe anwerne jail-ele aneke. Rarle akenhe Potiphar-eke urrkapetyarte, thultye akngerrepate. Ilerne anteme altyerre ilerne-kenhe-akerte ileke ikwere, re imerte ilerneke arratye-arratye-ilemele. ¹³ Re ilerneke ileke akenhe kele arratye anthurre rarle aneke. Unte ayenge tyerrelhe-ileke jail-ngentyele ayenge urrkapetyenhenge, the ngkwenge akwetethe ngkwarle akngetyerle-anetyenhenge. Artwe arrpenhe nhenge ngkwenge merne itentye akngerre nhenge, unte-arle renhe atweke-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle artwe Hebrew re ilerneke arrekwele ileke. Unte apeke renhe apayuthnemele re imerte apeke ngkwenge altyerre ngkwinhe iletayeke."

¹⁴ Iparrpe anthurrele Pharaoh-ele ileke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alhetyeke Joseph jail-ngentyele tyerretyeke. Itne alhemele iparrpe renhe tyerreke. Urreke re Pharaoh aretyenhenge, Joseph althelhemele, alhewelhemele, mantere mwerreke-arlike irrpeke. Re imerte alhemele apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne, akngerre anthurre-arle akenhe apmere, re imerte ikwerenge arrekwele nemele.

¹⁵ Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, "Ingwele the altyerre atherre areke, arrpenheke arrangwele atyenge iletayeke nthakenhe-arle altyerre ratherre ileme. The ngenhe apetyetyeke ileke tyerrtye areyele-arle atyenge ileke ngenhe altyerreke apayuthnetyeke, unte anteme ileme iwenhe apeke-altyerre re aneke nthakenhe apeke. Arratye-ame alakenhe?"

¹⁶ Joseph ikwere angkirtneke, "Ayenge kwenye! Tharle ngkwenge altyerre ngkwinhe-akerte iletayeke arrangwe-arle, kenhe Ngkartele-ante-arle ileme unte akangketyenhenge."

¹⁷ Kele Pharaoh Joseph-eke angkeke, "Alakenhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke: Altyerre atyinhenge, the areke ayenge kwatye iterele tnerle-anerleng, lhere akngerre Nile-le. ¹⁸ The imerte aremele pweleke seven-pele anthurre kwatye kwenele tnerle-anerleng. Itne antere akngerre, mwerre anthurre aneke. Pweleke itne kwatyenge arratewarremele atherreke arlkwerle-apeke. ¹⁹ The imerte aremele pweleke seven-pele awethe kwatye kwenele tnerle-anerleng. Itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne anthurre areye-arle aneke akurne areye. The kwenhe pweleke alakenhe arrekwelenge apmere

Egypt-nge aretyakenhe. ²⁰ Kele imerte pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne kwatyenge ar-ratwarremele pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwerrirremele. ²¹ Ayenge itirrekeke-athene pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne-arle akwele antere akngerre irreyenheke pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwemele, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne akwete-arle aneke itne-arle kwatye kwenele arrekwele aneke-arteke. Yanhe-ngentyele ayenge akarre anteme irreke.

²² “Yanhe-ngentyele ayenge ankwe-irritneke, the imerte altyerre arppenhe anteme-arle aremele. Altyerre ikwerenge the areke altyeye areye-arteke lyaperleng. Arne altyeye ikwerele aneke alangkwe seven-pele anthurru, itne akenhe aneke alangkwe akngerre-apeenhe mwerre anthurru areye arne altyeye mwerrele. ²³ Altyeye arppenhe lyapeke alangkwe-arteke, arne ikwerenge arleng kwenye. Re akenhe alangkwe seven-pele ante-arle atnyeneke. Rlike urinpele ikngerre-ngentyele wernemele itnenhe ampeke. Itne antyerrre irreke, akurne ingkirreke. ²⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, alangkwe akurne itne alangkwe mwerre itnenhe seven-pele arlkwerrirreke. Ayenge imerte akarre anteme irremele. Ingweleme anteme the ngangkere areyeke ileke. Itne altyerre atyinhe atyenge ilytyakenhe aneke itne-arle altyerre nhenhe atherreke apatewarrleng-arle.”

²⁵ Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke, “Pweleke areye-arlike altyeye areye-arlike-arle unte altyerre ngkwinhenge areke, itne kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-ngentyele. Re kwenhe ngkwenge ilytyenhe nthakenhe-arle re apmere nhenhe ilytyenhe. ²⁶⁻³¹ Yewe, arraty apelaye! Pweleke seven pele uthene altyeye akngerre-apeenhe uthene unte altyerre areke, ileme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe merne arunthe akngerre anthetyenhe year seven-peleke-atwetye. Ikwerle ureke, tyerrtye areyele merne arunthe Egypt-nge arlkwetyenhe. Kele pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne seven-pele arppenhe nhenge areye altyeye antyerrre seven-pele-arlike unte altyerreng areke-arlike rlike urinpele-arle itnenhe werneke ampemele, ileme Ngkartele ngkwenge imernerle-aneme re awethe merne lyapelhe-ilyetyeke arrangkwe-arle year seven-pele awetheke-atwetye. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alngwirrewarreyenhe year mwerre arppenhe areyeke, itne anteme angayakwe anetyenhe. Itne anteme angketyenhe, ‘Anwerne kwenhe merneke arrangkwe anetyenhe apmere akurne nhenhe! Anwerne ingkirreke angayakwe ilwetyenhe-aye!’ Yewe, akurne anthurru akwele anetyenhe merne-arlike year seven-peleke arrangkwe anemele. ³² Ngkartele ngkwenge altyerre atherre imereneke nthakenhe-arle re ilytyenheke. Iwenhe-arle unte altyerre ngkwinhenge areke kwenhe arraty anetyenhe. Ngkarte-arle akaltye-arle aneke merne areye-akerte. Urreke anteme Ngkartele merne anthetyenhe year seven-peleke-atwetye. Yanhe-ngentyele merne awethe lyapetyeke arrangkwe anteme anetyenhe, arrangkwe anetyenhe year seven-pele awetheke-atwetye.”

³³ Yanhe-ngentyele Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke, “Ayenge awaye! Artwe anyente inaye akngerrepeate-arle anetyenhe, artwe akaperte arraty, tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke-arle akngerrepeate anetyenheke. Rarle itelaretyenheke nthenheke merne arunthe arrernetyeke uthene seven peleke itne lyaperlente-anetyeke. ³⁴ Artwe arppenhe areye-arlike inaye itne akngerrepeate areye anetyenheke apmere arpe-anenheke. Itnenhe ilaye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele merne inetyeke year seven peleke-atwetye lyaperleng-arteke. Ingkirrenyete inetyale, akweke ware. Itne apeke anng yakwethe five-pele apeke atnyerleng, anyente ware inaye itneke-ngentyele. Alakenhe itneke-ngentyele anng areye inaye. ³⁵ Merne ingkirreke akngerrepeate areyele-arle tyerrtye areye-ngentyele ineme year seven-pele ikwerele, itnenhe ilaye apmere warle akngerre areyeke arrernetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye arntarnte-aretyeke year seven-pele ikwerele tyerrtye areye angayakwele apeke anyelkng ineketyenge, merne-arle lyapetyakenhenge. ³⁶ Ikwerele ureke merne Egypt-nge lyapetyakenhenge, akngerrepeate areyele itnenhe akweke-ame-akweke ware anthetyeke itne angayakwe-irreketyenge. Alakenhenge-arle apmere akurne-irreketyenge merneke arrangkwe.” Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke.

Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele Joseph akngerrepeate arrerneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere Egypt-elarle anemeke

³⁷ Nhenge Joseph-ele ileke altyerre uthene merne uthene-akerte, Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele tyerrtye ikwere urrkapentye akngerre areyele-arlike renhe awerrirremele, itne ingkirreke mwerre angkerreke Joseph-arle itirrentye mwerre atnyenemenge. ³⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Pharaoh-ele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Artwe arppenhe apeke Joseph-arteke mwerre anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle Ngkartele-arle renhe utnenge lterreke-arle anthekenge!”

³⁹ Pharaoh imerte Joseph-eke angkemele, “Ngkartele kwenhe ngkwenge ileke mwerre-arlike akurne-arlike-arle anetyenheke anwerneke. Alakenhenge kwenhe unte akaltye anthurru aneme tyerrtye arppenhe areye-arteke kwenye. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe

ngkwengenge anepaneme. ⁴⁰⁻⁴¹ Lyete the ngenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere Egypt-ele akngerrepate mpwareme. Ayenge-ante-arle ngkwenge akngerrepate anetyenhe. Tyerrtye atyinhe areye-arle atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle, itne-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhe unte itnenhe ilerlenghe.” Alakenhe-arle Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke. ⁴² Kele Pharaoh-ele iltye-kenhe ikwerenhe ilyweke iltye ikwerenhe-ngentye, iltye-kenhele mpwaretyarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imernetyeke re apele akngerrepate aneme. Iltye-kenhe ikwerele akenhe aneke arkenye Pharaoh-kenhe. Kele re irlweke-arle ipenhe, re Joseph iltyeke-arleke arrerneke, re anteme Joseph mantere mwerre areye antheke irrptyeke, re imerte ite-kenhe gold antheke re arrernelhetyeke.

⁴³⁻⁴⁵ Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke, “Ayenge-arle Pharaoh! Kele lyete-ngentye tyerrtye nhenhe areye ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyeke unte itnenhe ilerlenghe. Unte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke nhenhe Egypt-nge unte iletyeke itne merne lyapelhe-iletyeke itneke nthakenhe apeke itne iletyeke. Urreke itne arne apeke lyapelhe-iletyenhenge, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe areye mpwaretyenhenge, itne ngenhe apayuthnetyeke-amparre. Itne apeke ngenhe apayuthnetyakenhe itne arneke arrangkwe mpwaretyakenhe merne lyapelhe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. The ngenhe arritnye arrpenhe antheme. Lyete-ngentye ngkwinge arritnye Zaphenath-Paneah anteme, alakenhe ileme “Ngkarte angkemele aneme.” The anteme ngenhe arelhe Asenath arritnye antheme, ngkwenge anewe anetyeke. Re kwenhe ampe Potiphra-kenhe, re arrawe-irrentye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle aneke apmere On-ele.” Yanhe-ngentye, Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke nanthele tyarre-inentye akngerre ikwerenheke antyerte-alhetyeke, thultye akngerrepate-kenheke-arleke. Re ileke tyerrtye areye nanthele tyarre-inentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe arrekwelele alhetyeke ingkornele-arle apetyetyamenge. Nhenge artwe areye-arle alhetyemenge, itne tyerrtye areyeke arlikeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke artepe arrernelhaye akngerrepate-arle apetyemenge!” Yanhe-ngentye, tyerrtye areyele kele Joseph itelarerrirreke, rarle akngerrepate aneke.

⁴⁶ Nhenge Pharaoh-elarle Joseph akngerrepate mpwareke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke, Joseph akenhe artwe apmerrke year 30-pele ware-arle aneke. Yanhe-ngentye, re apmere Pharaoh-kenhenge imperle-alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Egypt-ele aneme-werne rarle apmere ingkirreke aretyeke re akngerrepate aneke. ⁴⁷ Joseph apmere arrpe-anenhele unthetyarte, re unthemele akwete aneke year seven-peleke-atwetye. Ikwerele ureke, merne akngerre anthurre lyapeke apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye areyele merne annge akemele anyentelhe-ilemele Joseph antheke. ⁴⁸ Joseph urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, itne merne arrpenheme inemele tyerrtye areye-ngentye akngirtneke apmere warle akngerreke arrernetyeke apmere itne-kenheke. ⁴⁹ Itne merne akweke ware inetyakenhe, itne akngerre anthurre ineke. Apmere yanhenge merne akngerre, akngerre anthurre atnyeneke. Arrpenhele uyarne intelhe-ileme merne nthakentye itne arrerneke apmere akngerre ikwere akngerre anthurre-arle anekenge.

⁵⁰ Ikwerele ureke, urreke-arle ahurraty-irretyenhenge, anewe Joseph-kenhe Asenath-ele ampe urreye akweke atherre atnyeneke. ⁵¹ Joseph-ele alere arrekwelenye Manasseh arritnye antheke, imerte ikwere angkemele, “Itne ayenge akngyenge, atyenge-artweyenge rakemele, apmere nhenhe-werne ayenge akngetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere Egypt-arenye areyele ayenge urrkapetyeke uterneke. Kele mwerre. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre-arle aneke, kele ayenge akangkemele, Ngkarte-arle ayenge arne akurne areyeke alkgwe-ilerlenghe. Alakenhenge anteme the ngenhe Manasseh arritnye antheme.” Hebrew angkentyenge Manasseh angkeme-arteke “Alkgwe-ileme.” ⁵² Joseph-ele atyeye akweke Ephraim arritnye antheke imerte renhe ilemele, “Ayenge apateke nhenhe Egypt-nge. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Ngkarte-arle ayenge akweke atherre antheke. Alakenhenge-arle the ngenhe Ephraim arritnye antheme.” Hebrew angkentyenge angkeme “Ephraim,” angkeme-arteke “Ngkarte-arle ayenge alere atherre antheke.”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Year seven pele ikwere iperre merne mwerre anthurre lyapemele Egypt-nge, yanhe-ngentye Ngkarte-arle merne awethe lyapelhe-iletyakenhe aneke, alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele arrekwele ileke. Merne awethe lyapetyakenhe aneke Egypt-ele apmere arrpenhele-arlke, arrangkwe. Kenhe itne akenhe merne akngerre-arle awakeke arrernemele arlkwetyeke Egypt-nge Joseph-elarle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlke annge areye anyentelhe-ilerlenghe imerte warle akngerreke arrernemele ahurratyeke anetyeke. ⁵⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle angayakwe-irrerirreke itne apetye-warretyarte Pharaoh apayuthnetyeke, “Anwernenhe merne annge anthaye anwerne athetyeke merne mpwaremele!”

Re itneke angkirtnetyarte, “Alherlthe-iwaye, Joseph merne anngeke apayuthnetyeke, ikwewe imerte akangkwe-irremele.”

⁵⁶⁻⁵⁷ Yewe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre angayakwe aneke apmere Egypt-ele. Urreke itnenhe merne anthetyenhenge, Joseph-ele warle akngerre itnenhe altywere-ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itne-arle merne akngerre arrerneke. Tyerrtye areye apetyewarretyarte Joseph uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene-werne. Itne itnenhe mane anthetyarte merne inetyeke. Tyerrtye areye-arle angayakwe anthurre aneke, Egypt-arenye areye-ante kwenye. Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarretyarte apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Egypt-werne merneke arrangkwe-arle anekege apmere arrpe-anenhele, ahurraty akngerre-arle anekege.

42

Kake Joseph-kenhe areye Egypt-werne alheme merne inetyeke

¹ Nhenge artwe ampwe Jacob-ele aweke itne-arle merne atnyeneke apmere Egypt-ele, re alere ikwerenhe areyeke angeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arnterre arerrirte-aneme arne-arlke mpwaretyakenhele? ² Tharle aweke itne-arle akwele merne akngerre atnyeneme Egypt-ele, akeme-irraye alhetyeke Egypt-werne merne inetyeke anwerne itethe anetyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke nhenhele aneme alhetyakenhe, kele anwerne ingkirreke angayakwe ilweme-arle.”

³ Arratyape apele, kake ten-pele Joseph-kenhe itne kele aletheke irreke apmere akngeye itnekenhenge akenhe imperlthe-alhemele Egypt-werne merne inerrirretyeke. ⁴ Kenhe Jacob-ele ileke atyeyikwe Joseph-kenhe Benjamin alethe alhetyeke kwenye akurne apeke irreme-ketyenge. Jacob re-arrpe angeke, “The apeke Benjamin yernemere Egypt-werne, itne renhe atweketyenge. Kele the renhe nhenhele atnyeneme-arle.”

⁵ Tyerrtye atningke angayakwe anerrirreke Canaan-arenye areye-arlke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele itne anteme ingkirreke Egypt-werne alherlthe-iweke merne inetyeke. Kele, Jacob-eke alere itne akngeye itnekenhe imperlthe-alheke Egypt-werne alhemele tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkenge merne inetyeke alherlthe-iweke areyenge. Itne tangkeye areye akngetyeke merne itnekenhe akngernerlthe-apetyenhenge. Artwe ampwe Jacob re apmere ikwerenhele anetyame.

Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe

⁶⁻⁹ Tyerrtye itne Egypt-eke-arteke irreke, Joseph akenhe tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke akngerrepatte-arle aneke. Re itneke annge areye maneke anthetyame. Nhenge kake Joseph-kenhe areye anteme apetyewarreke renhe aretyeke itne kake akweke itnekenhe alhengke-aretyakenhe aneke. Itne ikwere akaperte kwene-irreke. Joseph-ele itnenhe itelareke, kenhe re akenhe itneke ilelhetyakenhe-arle aneke angwenhe-arle re aneke. Re itelareke arrule-arle re altyerre areke-akerte kake ikwerenhe areye aremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene-arlke-arle ikwere artepe arrernelheke. Re ahele-ahele itneke angeke, “Nthenhenge-ame arrantherre apetyeke?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Anwerne-arle apmere Canaan-enge-arle apetyeke merne inetyeke.”

Joseph-ele itneke ileke, “Arrangkwe, yanhe-arle arraty anetyakenhe-arle, arrantherre ularele-arle apetyeke anwernenhe aretyeke anwerne apeke-arle ilyelaye irremeke lterreke apeke-arle anwerne anemeke arrantherre apeke anwernenhe alyepe-alyepe aremele kele arrantherre anwernenhe atwetyeke apetyemele!”

¹⁰ Itne Joseph-eke angkirtnerlenghe, “Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle! Unte-arle anwerneke akngerrepatte aneme anwerne-arle anyelkgele inetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, anwerne-arle merneke ware-arle apetyeke anwerneke-artweye areyeke. ¹¹ Anwerne akngeye anyente-akerte. Anwerne-arle ngkwenge urrtiryetyakenhe-arle! Anwerne kwenhe nterte-ntertele arerlthe-apetyeke apetyetyakenhe.”

¹² Joseph-ele itnenhene ntertelthe-ileke, “Arrangkwe, yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle! Arrantherre-arle apetyeke anwernenhe aretyeke anwerne lterreke apeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke!”

¹³ Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Anwerne kwenhe ngkwenge arraty ileme! Anwerne kwenhe Canaan-arenye areye, anwerne akngeye anyente-akerte. Atyeye anwerne-kenhe anwernekenge apetyetyakenhe. Rarle akngeye anwerne-kenhenge-arle anerle-aneme rarle ingkernenye nhakwe-arle. Anwerne atyeye akweke arrpenhe-arlke-arle atnyeneke, rarle uyerreke-arrpe-arle arrule anthurre.”

¹⁴ Joseph itneke akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete aneke, re itnenhe ileke, “Awethe angketyale! Kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle apetyeke anwernenhe ulyanye-ulyanyele aretyeke anwerne apeke-arle lterreke anemeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke!

15-16 Kele mwerre-arle. Ayenge-arle arrekatherre angketyeke ahentye-aneme the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke mwerre apeke arrantherre akurne apeke. The aretyeke ahentye-aneme arrekatherre atyeyangkweke-arle arrantherre arratyapeke angkemeke. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ke akwerneme. Kele the anyente-arle yernirtneme apmere-werne re atyeye akweke renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Re apeke renhe akngetye-alpemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe apmere-werne yernirtnemele. Kele re renhe akngetyetyakenhe apmerele anemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe arratyapeke ileme the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ke akwete-ante impetyenhe!"¹⁷ Arratyapeke anteme, Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye jail-ke akwerneke. Re itnenhe martelhentye atyeneke arle atherrameke.

¹⁸ Ingweleme arpenhele Joseph-ele itnenhe ileke, "Arrantherre apeke atyenge akangkwe-irremele, the arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle ayenge kwenhe Ngkartenge mwerrentye anerle-aneme."¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge arratyapeke ileme, kele the anyente ware-arle jail nhenhele atnyeneme. Arrpenhe areye the yernirtneme merne-akerte arrekatherre-artweye areye anthetye-alpetyeke.²⁰ Yanhengentyele, atyeye akweke arrekatherrenhe atyenge-werne akngetyaye. Arrantherre apeke renhe atyenge-werne akngetyemele, kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle atyenge arratyapeke ileme. The arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle." Kake ten-pele itne mwerrentye yewe angkeke Joseph-eke.

²¹ Itne itelaretyakenhe aneke akngerrepate rarle Joseph aneke Joseph-arle itneke Egypt-arenye angkentyele angkekenge. Itne angkentye itnekenhenge angkerreke, "Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe rikerte-ileme anwerne-arle atyeye akweke anwernenhe Joseph atwengeke. Anwerne-arle renhe iperteke akwerekenge, re uye anwerneke angkeke renhe iperte-ngentyele tyerretyeye, renhe rikerte-iletakenhele, anwerne kwenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhenge-arle artwe nhenhele anwernenhe ileme Benjamin inetyeke."

²² Reuben itneke angkeke, "The arrenhantherrenhe ileke Joseph impetyeke atwetyeleke! Arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke! Arrangkwe, arrantherre renhe iperte akngerre ikwere renhe akwerneke. Alakenhenge-arle Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irreme!"

²³ Kake ten-pele itne itirreke Joseph-arle akwele Hebrew angkentyeke akutne anekeke-athene, re itneke Hebrew angkentye angketyakenhenge. Rarle itneke Egypt-arenye angkentye angkekenge, artwe arpenhele-arle ikwere iletayame. Kele re awerlengearle itne angkentye Hebrew angkerrlengenge.²⁴ Rarle itnenhe aweke-iperre, re itnenhe imperle-alhemele itneke artnemele anteme. Rarle artneke-iperre itneke apetye-alpemele angkeke, "Kele, apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne alperlertwe-iyaye. The anyente-arle jaille atnyeneme." Joseph-ele Simeon akngakeke imerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme renhe itye atherre ayernetyeke kake ikwerenhe areyele arerlengenge.

²⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph-ele itnenhe imperle-alheke. Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye iletaye-alheke, "Yakwethe itnekenhe inaye, merne akngerre anthurre arrernaye yakwethe itne-kenheke. Mane merneke-arle antheke nhenge, yakwethe itne-kenheke arrernirtnaye. Urreke itne alhetyenhenge itnenhe merne-arlike, anngenge-arlike, iwenhe apeke-arlike anthaye." Kele, urrkapentye akngerre areyele mpwareke Joseph-elarle itnenhe ileke-arteke.²⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, kake areyele yakwethe itnekenhe inemele tangkeye areyeke utyerneke. Itne anteme Egypt-ngentyele Canaan-werne aletheke-irrerreke. Itne akutne aneke mane-arle yakwethe kweneke-arle arrerneke-arle anekeke.

²⁷ Arlte anyentele itne alethe-irreke, imerte intemele ingwe anyenteke. Kake anyentele yakwethe altywere-ileke tangkeye akwele merne anthetyenhenge. Re yakwethe renhe altywere-ilemele, areke apatemele mane areye merne akertneke.²⁸ Re kake ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Ayakeye! Mane merneke-arle antheke rarle nhenhe! Ayakwethe atyinhe kwenenge! Tyerrtye arpenhele apeke-arle arrernirtneke."

Kake Joseph-kenhe areye atere anthurre irrerreke, itne apatemele arlkerreke, "Ayekeye! Nthakenhe-ame Ngkartele anwernenhe iletynhe? Anwerne ingkirreke kele ilwetyenhe!"

Alere Jacob-kenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alpeme merne akngerre-akerte

²⁹ Kake nine-pele itne aletheke-irrerreke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye Canaan-werne-athene merne anngenge itneke-akerte. Itne akngeye itnekenhe apmereke irremele ikwere ileke nthakenhe anthurre-arle irreke itneke Egypt-nge.³⁰ Itne ikwere ileke, "Anwerne-arle Egypt-werne alhekenge, apmere ikwere-arenye akngerrepatele apele

anwerneke ahele anthurre angeke. Re anwernenhe ilperneke anwerne-arle nterte-nterte akwele untherlre-apekeke itnenhe aremele lterreke apeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke akwele. ³¹ Anwerne renhe ileke, 'Arrangkweyaye, anwerne-arle ngkwenge urrtyirretyakenhe-arle! Anwerne-arle ntertele ingkirreke aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.' ³² Anwerne akngerrepatate yanheke angkerrireke, 'Anwerne kwenhe akngeye anyente-akerte. Ikwerenhe kwenhe alere eleven-pele anthurre aneme. Ten-pele ware anwerne nhenhe-werne apetyeke, anyente akenhe apmerele-arle ikwenge. Atyeye arpenhe anwerne-kenhe arrule-arle ilweke.' Alakenhe-arle anwerne ikwere ileke.

³³ "Akngerrepatate anwernenhe ileke, 'Arrantherre apeke atyenge mpwaremele the arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenghe kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle atyenge arraty-arle ileme. Kele arrekanttherre-artweye-werne alperlre-iwaye merne akngerre nthakentye-arle arrantherre-arle ahentye aneme-akerte. Anyente-arle imerte imperlre-alhemele nhenhe jail-ke. ³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, atyeye akweke arrekanttherrenhe imerte akngetyemele Egypt-werne, atyenge imernetyeke. Kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre apeke atyenge arraty ilerneke. Kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle Egypt-werne apetyetyakenhe ingkirreke ulyanye-ulyanye aretyeke. Arrantherre apeke atyeye akweke arrekanttherrenhe akngetyemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ngentyele nhenge anthirtnemele yernitnemele. Kele arrantherre Egypt-ele unthemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe inetyenhenge. Arrenhantherrenhe-arle ayaketyeke-arlike atwetyeke-arlike arrangkwe-arle.' Alakenhe-arle akngerrepatate anwernenhe ileke."

³⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, itne ayakwethe merne anng-akerte ineke, imerte ahelheke altyiwemele. Ahelheke itne altyiwemele, anyenteke-anyente itne mane nhenge areke. Itne atere anthurre irreke mane rarle anekenge merneke-arle antheke. Akngeye itnekenhele areke mane renhe re-arlike atere-irreke anteye. ³⁶ Re itnenhe ileke, "Ayekaye! Arrantherre-arle akwetethe ampe atyinhe areye atyenge-ngentyele rakeme! Arrekwele the alere atyinhe Joseph-urrike aparlpe-ileke, kele Simeon anteme jail kwenele aneme. Kele arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme Benjamin anteme yernetyeke Egypt-werne. Atyenge-ante akurne anteme irreme!"

³⁷ Yanhe-ngentyele, Reuben akngeye ikwernenhe angeke, "Benjamin ayenge anthaye the renhe imernetyeke Egypt-arenye akngerrepatate. The renhe mwantyele arnarntre-aretyenhenge. The renhe mwantyele mwerre akwete akngetye-alpetyenhenge. The apeke renhe akngetye-alpetyakenhenge, renhe Egypt-eke imperle-alhemele, kele unte ampe atyinhe atherre-arle atwetyeke!"

³⁸ Kele Jacob-ele renhe ilerlenghe, "Arrangkwe! Tharle Benjamin arrekanttherrenge yernetyeke kwenye-arle! The kele-arle kake ikwernenhe aparlpe-ilekenge. Benjamin-arle urreye akweke ingkernenye anyente-arle anewe atyinhe Rachel-kenhe. The apeke renhe ngkwengenge yerneme Egypt-werne, akurne apeke ikwere irreketyenge. Re apeke ilwerlenghe, ayenge irrare anthurre irretyenhe ilwemele, ayenge-arle ampwe anthurre anemenge."

43

Ayeye nhenhe kake Joseph-kenhe areye nhenge itne apmere Egypt-werne alpeme akerte

¹ Arrule anthurreke-atwetye merne lyapetyakenhe aneke apmere Canaan-elarle ahurraty akngerre anekenge tyerrtye areye akenhe angayakwe anthurre anteme-arle aneke. ² Jacob uthene ikwere-artweye areyele itne merne-arlike kere-arlike Egypt-nge-arle akngetyeke ingkirreke anthurrele arlkwerrireke. Itne-arle awethe anteme angayakwe anekenge Jacob alere ikwernenhe areyeke angeke, "Egypt-werne alperlre-iwaye, merne awethe inetyeke."

³⁻⁵ Alere Jacob-kenhe Judah ikwere angeke, "Egypt-arenye akngerrepatate nhenge kwenhe ahele anthurre angeke, re anwerneke alakenhe angeke, 'Atyeye akweke arrekanttherrenhe akngetye-alpaye, renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye. Arrantherre renhe akngetye-alpetyakenhenge, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe areyele ayenge arrantherre awethe aretyeke kwenye anteme ileme-ketyenge.' Alakenhe-arle Egypt-arenye akngerrepatate anwernenhe ileke. Unte apeke Benjamin ileme anwernenge alhetyeke Egypt-werne, kele anwerne alhemele-arle merne inetyeke. Kele unte apeke Benjamin anwernenge yernetyakenhenge, anwerne Egypt-werne alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle."

⁶ Re angeke Judah-eke, "Ayekaye! Iwengenge-ame arrantherre akurne-arteke nhenhe mpwaremele Egypt-arenye akngerrepatate nhengeke ileke atyeye akweke-arle arrekanttherrenhe atnyeneke? Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apurrkele-antheme!"

⁷ Alere Jacob-kenhe areye angkirtneke ikwere, "Akngerrepatate Egypt-arenye re kwenhe anwernenhe aremele akwete angeke arne arunthe-akerte apayuthnemele. Re

anwerneke angkeke, ‘Akngeye arrekanttherrenhe-ame itethe akwete? Atyeye akweke-ame arrekanttherrenhe aneme?’ Anwerne ikwere ileke ngkwenge-akerte atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe-arlike-akerte, anwerne itelaretyakenhe anwernenhe-arle iletynheke Benjamin Egypt-werne akngetyeteke.”

⁸ Kele Judah angkeke akngeye ikwerenheke, “Benjamin atyengenge yernaye, kake areye alherlte-iwetyenhenge Egypt-werne lyete angwerrele. Unte apeke anwernenhe lyete Egypt-werne yernemele, anwerne angaye ilwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Unte-arlike ampe anwerne-kenhe areye-arle merne akngerre-akerte-arle anemele. ⁹ Unte apeke Benjamin yernemele atyengenge Egypt-werne, the ngenhe ileme the renhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe. Tharle ngenhe ipmentyele aretyeke arrangkwe-arle re apeke rllkerite inerlinge. Ayenge apeke ikwere arrangkwe apetyalperlinge, unte apeke atyenge ahele-irretyeke apeke ayenge ilpernemele ilwetyeke-atwetye. ¹⁰ Iparrnye irrkwanthe-irretyale! Unte apeke-arle anwernenge Benjamin arrekwele Egypt-werne yernekenge, kele anwerne apeke-arle Egypt-werne alhemele atningke-ngare apetyalperlinge atningkengare merne-arlike atningke-akerte.”

¹¹ Jacob anteme itneke angkeke, “Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyeke anteme awethe. Kele Benjamin apeke arrekanttherrenge alhemele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye ikwere arne mwerre impene akngerlte-iwaye imerte renhe anthemele. Arne mwerre areye akngaye apmere nhenhenge-ntyete re arlkwetyeke: Ngkwarle untayampe-arteke, ange areye anwerne-arle pistachio akeme, almond areye-arlike arne kereke arrenntye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arlike. Antere tyerrtyeke arrenntye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arlike arne ikwemeye arpenhe areye mwerre ntyentye-arlike. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre-arle Egypt-werne arrekwele alheke merne inetyeke, arrantherre artwe renhe ayakwethe mane-akerte anyente antheke. Arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyalperlinge, arrantherre akngetye-alperlinge ayakwethe merne-akerte mane-akerte-arlike atnyeneke akwete-arle. Tyerrtye arpenhele apeke-arle apalele arrenneke. Arrantherre apeke merne akngerre awethe inetyeke alperlinge, mane ayakwethe atherrenge akngaye merne inetyeke. ¹³ Arrantherre Benjamin akngaye arrekanttherrenge. Egypt-werne iparrpe alperlte-iwaye merne inetyeke akngerrepataye ikwerenge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-arle LTERRKE ANTHURRE! The Renhe apayuthneme arrekanttherre-akertele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye ikwere re mwerre anetyeke arrekanttherre. The Ngkarte apayuthneme Benjamin uthene Simeon uthene-arle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke atyenge-werne akngetye-alperlinge. The apeke renhe-atherrenhe aretyakenhenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kele the Ngkarte arraty akwete itelaretyenhe.”

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyetele itne Canaan-engentyetele alperlte-iweke Egypt-werne. Itne arne mwerre impene areye-arlike, itnekenhe-arrrpe yakwethe mane-akerte atherrame, Benjamin-arlike akngaye. Iparrpe ware itne Egypt-ekere irreke. Itne arrennelhemele arteke Josephenge arrekwele tneke, apmere ikwerenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge Joseph-ele itnenhene aremele re alhengke-areke atyeye akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin. Joseph angkeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke, apmere arntarnte-arentye akngerreke, “Artwe yanhe areye apmere atynhe-werne akngetyaye. Kere pweleke atwetyeke alhaye imerte itemele. The artwe nhenhe areyenge kere arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme lyete.”

¹⁷ Kele, urrkapentye akngerre re alheke kere pweleke renhe atwemele imerte itemele. Re anteme alheke kake Joseph-kenhe areye inetyeke apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne ikwerenge kere arlkwetyeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe atyeyenhenge areye apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne alhemele, itne ikwere-ketye atere-irreke. Itne angkerreke, “Ayekeye! Iwengenge-ame re anwernenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngetyeke? Mane nhenge-arle yakwetheke apalele apeke arrennekenge nhenge anwerne apmere-werne alperlinge. Kele re apeke anwernenhe akngetyeke, re apeke-arle anwernenhe uternetyenhe ikwere urrkapetyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. Re apeke-arle tangkeye anwerne-kenhe areye apeke raketyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne itirrewarreke.

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyetele, itne alheke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere itwe-werne arriwele-arle ntetyame ikwere-werne. ²⁰ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwerne kwenhe arrekwele-arle nhenhe Egypt-werne apetyeke merne inetyeke. ²¹ Anwerne apmere-werne alperlinge merne-akerte, anwerne mpwepele inteke. Kele anwerne yakwethe altywere-ilemele areke, anyenteke-anyente anwerne mane areye areke itnenhene akngetye-alperlinge ngenhe anthetyeke. ²² Anwerne yakwethe arpenhe mane-akerte akngetyeke anwerne-arle merne awethe inetyenhenge. Kele anwerne itelaretyakenhe-arle angwenhele apeke-arle mane renhe arrennirnekeke arrekwele-arle anwerne apetyekenge.”

²³ Urrkapentye akngerre re angkirtneke, “Kele mwerre. Atere-irretyalaye. Ngkarte nhenge arrantherre akangkwe-irrentye akngerrele, Re apeke-arle arrernirtneke yakwethe itneke-arleke arrekwele. Kele-arle the mane nhenge atnyeneme arrantherre ayenge arrekwele anthekege.” Yanhe-ngentyele, urrkapentye akngerre re anteme Simeon kake itnekenhe tyerretyeke alheke jail-ngentyele imerte itneke-werne akngetye-ल्पemele.

²⁴ Kele nhenge urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhe apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne akngetyeke, re itnenhe kwatye antheke ingke alhewelhetyeke, re imerte tangkeye itnekenhe-arlike merne atherrke antheleme. ²⁵ Nhenge tangkeye itnekenhele-arle merne atherrke arlkwetyamenge, itne arne mwerre impene areye ineke itne-arle akngetyemele Joseph antheetyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre re anteme itnenhe ileke itne Joseph-enge merne arlkwetyeke arlte mpwepele.

²⁶ Nhenge Joseph apmere-werne apetye-alperleng, itne renhe arne itnenhe antheke akaperte kwene-irreremele. ²⁷ Joseph-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame mwerre awalheme, artwe ampwe akngeye arrekantherrenhe re-ame mwerre akwete, nhenge arrantherre-arle nhenge atyenge arrekwele ilekenge ipenhe? Re-ame mwerre? Re-ame itethe akwete?”

²⁸ Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Yewe, akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arle mwerre anthurte itethe akwete-arle. Rarle urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe-arle.” Itne ingkirreke akaperte kwene-irrerereke Joseph ikwere. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Kele Joseph akeme-irremele areke atyeye akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin. Ratherre akenhe meye anyente-akerte-arle aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele renhe aremele re ingkwe anthurte artneke. Re kake ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Nhenhe-ame atyeye akweke re arrantherre-arle atyenge ileke-akerte re?”

Joseph Benjamin-eke angkeke, “Apmerrike-aye, ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme re ngkwenge mwerre anetyenhenge.” Joseph-ele itnenhe iparrpe anthurte imperle-alheke itne renhe artnerleng areketyenge. Re alpeke apmere arrpenhe ikwerenhe-werne imerte nyante artneleme atyeye akweke ikwerenheke rarle ikwere arnterre ahentye-anekege. ³¹ Kele Joseph kwatyele inngerre alhewelheke nhenhe kake ikwerenhe areyele areketyenge rarle artnetyamenge. Re apetyalpeke kake ikwerenhe areye-werne imerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkemele, “Kere akngetyaye tyerrtye nhenhe areyele arlkwetyeke.”

³²⁻³³ Urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhele kere akngetye-alpeke apmere-werne. Joseph re anyente-arrpe anetyame table-le, re anteme ileke kake ikwerenhe areye ikwerenge arrekwele-arle anetyeke table arrpenhele. Re itnenhene arrerneke ikwerenge arrekweleke. Re kake akngerre ikwerenhe arrerneke ikwere akwangenyeke arrekweleke, re imerte kake akweke ikwerenhe anteme arrernemele ikwere akwe-arratyeke anetyeke. Re Benjamin arrerneke ingkerneke akwe-arratyeke. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame re itelareme angwenhe-arle kake akngerre aneme?” Itne Joseph alhenge-aretyakenhe akwete aneke. Tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areye table arrpenhele anerrirretyame Egypt-arenye areye. Egypt-arenye areye akenhe Hebrew areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe-arle aneke, itnekenge arlkwetyakenhe-arlike. Itne itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke Hebrew areyele-arle merne arlkwetyarte Egypt-arenye areyele arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge-arle itne kake Joseph-kenhe areyenge merne arlkwemele anetyakenhe. ³⁴ Urrkapentye akngerre areyele table Joseph-kenhengentyele merne inemele, itne artwe Hebrew itnenhene wanteke. Itne artwe itnenhene anyenteke-anyente merne antheke. Kele Benjamin kake akweke-arle itne merne antheke akenhe artwe atningkele arlkwetyeke. Itne itnenhene ngkwarle-arlike antheke. Yanhengentyele, kake Joseph-kenhe areyele merne ingkirre arlkwemele ngkwarle ingkirre antyeweke, itne arnterre akangketyeke-atwetye.

44

Areye nhenhe Benjamin-akerte nhenge rarle tyampite impene yakwethe kwene-ngentyele tyerreke-akerte

¹ Joseph-ele ileke apmerreke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe, “Yakwethe areye inaye itne-arle akngetyeke areye. Itneke merne akngerre anthurte arrernaye. Mane ngenhe-arle merne inetyeke antheke-arlike, yakwetheke arrernirtnaye merne ange areye-akerteke-arleke. ² Nhenhe-arle tyampite impene atyinhe, arrantherre itelareme tyampite silver nhenge. Renhe yakwethe atyeye akweke-kenheke arrernaye. Mane-arlike arrernirtnaye.” Kele, urrkapentye akngerrele tyampite impene uthene mane uthene yakwethe atyeye akweke-kenheke arrerneke.

³ Kele arle arrpenhele anteme, uterne arratekenge anteme, kake Joseph-kenhe areyele antyame-arlike anteme tangkeye-ke utyenneke. Urrkapentye akngerre apetyemele itnenhe ileke apmeme-terne alpetyeke. ⁴ Itne alpemele anteme alheke apmeme ikwerenge-ntyelē. Kele itne arlengē-irretyakenhenge akwete Joseph urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, “Artwe nhakwe areyeke interteke irraye, alakenhe itnenhe apayuthnaye, ‘Akngerrepate atyinhe-arle arrekanttherre mwerre-arle aneke. Nthakenhe-ame arranttherre ikwere irreke?’ ⁵ Tyampite silver ikwerenhe apeke-arle arranttherre anyelkgele ineke re antywenhe-antyywenhe. Tyampite yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre. Alakenhe-arle re altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe tyampite yanhe-ngentyele ware altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe tyerrtye areyeke. Arranttherre kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme!’ Unte itneke alakenhe ilettyeke!”

⁶ Urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhene apentemele iwerrele itnenhene ayakeke. Re itneke angkeke Joseph-ele ileke-arteke akwete, “Akngerrepate atyinhe kwenhe arrekanttherre mwerre anthurre aneke, nthakenhe-ame arranttherre ikwere irreke? Tyampite silver nhenge ikwerenhe kwenhe arranttherre anyelkgele ineke. Tyampite yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre. Tyampite yanhe-ngentyele ware kwenhe re tyerrtye areyeke altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe. Arranttherre ingkerre akurne anthurre aneme!”

⁷ Itne angkirtnewarreke ikwere, “Yanhe-arle arratyē anetyakenhe-arle! Iwengenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe alakenhe ilperneme? Anwerne kwenhe urrkapentye akngerre areye ware tyampite renhe-arle anwerne anyelkgele inetyakenhe-arle! ⁸ Anwerne-arle mane yakwethele-arle aremele itnenhe akngetye-alpeke, anwerne Canaan-eke irremele arteke-arle areke. Anwerne-arle ngenhe anthirtneke-arle. Iwengenge-arle-ame unte itirreme anwerne-arle gold apeke silver apeke akngerrepate ngkwinhe-kenhe anyelkgele inetyenhe? ⁹ Araye yakwethe kwenele anwerne-kenhe areye. Unte apeke arratyē inemele, angwenhele apeke-arle atnyenemenge, unte renhe irreriknge atwetyeke. Anwernenhe imerte unte ilemele anwerne ngkwenge ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke urrkapetyeke.”

¹⁰ Urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhe ileke, “Kele mwerre, arranttherre-arle angkemenge-arteke the mpwareme, the apeke tyampite renhe arratyē aremele yakwethe angwenhe-kenheke, the renhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele the renhe akngirtneme-arle re urrkaperle-anetyeke. Ayenge-arle arrekanttherre ahele-irretyakenhenge-arle kele apmeme-terne alperlte-iwetyeke.”

¹¹ Kele, itne iparrpe-iparrpele tangkeye areyenge arne areye atnarnpelhe-ileke, imerte ahelheke anteme arrernemele. Itne imerte yakwethe itnekenhe altywewere-ilemele urrkapentye akngerrele kwene aretyenhenge. ¹² Urrkapentye akngerre re kake akngerrepate-urke ilkaremele areke. Re tyampite renhe aretyakenhe aneke. Re arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arlike ilkaremele untheke, arrangkwe akwete. Yanhenge anteme re alheke akweke ingkernyenye-terne yakwethe Benjamin-kenhe-arlike aretyeke. Yakwethe Benjamin-kenheke arratyē re tyampite silver renhe areke. ¹³ Itne tyampite renhe aremele, mantere itnekenhe alterreke atnerite itnekenhe-arle akngarte-anthurre-iwenge. Itne imerte alhwarrpe-alhwarrpele ware anteme yakwethe itnekenhe ayerneke. Itne-arle imerte itnekenhe areye tangkeye areyeke utyernirtneke, apmeme Joseph-kenhe-terne alperlte-iwemele.

¹⁴ Joseph apmemele akwete aneke Judah areye-arle apetyalpekenge. Judah uthene kake ikwerenhe areye apmeme Joseph-kenhe kwene-terne irrpenhemele, itne kwene-irreke ikwere, inggerre ahelhe-terne-atheke. ¹⁵ Joseph-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-ame arranttherre tyampite atyinhe anyelkgele ineke? Arranttherre-ame itelaretyakenhe ayenge-arle ngangkere aneme? Arranttherre atyengenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe alengke-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngangkere atyinhe-akertele-arle the altyerrengenge aremele-arle. Kele the aketheke-arle areme angwenhele apeke atyenge-ketye alengke apeke iwerlengē.”

¹⁶ Judah imerte ikwere angkemele, “Akngerrepate, anwerne kwenhe ngkwenge uyarne angketyeke-irreme. Kele anwerne-arle iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe alethe impeme. Ngkartele ngkwenge ileke anwerne-arle akurne areye aneme. Arratyē kwenhe. Kele anwerne ngkwenge urrkapentye akngerre areye anetyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke, Benjamin-ante kwenye.”

¹⁷ Kele Joseph akenhe itneke angkerlengē, “Arrangkwe, the arrenhantherrenhe ayernentye akngerre-arteke ilettyeke kwenye-arle. The Benjamin anyente ware-arle ileme atyenge urrkapetyeke rarle tyampite atyinhe anyelkgele inekenge. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme alpetyeke akngēye arrekanttherrenhe-terne ikwere mwerre anerrirremele anteme.”

¹⁸ Judah alheke Joseph angathe-werne ilemele imerte ikwere angkemele, “Urrekaye! Ayenge ngkwenge arratyentye angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye. Tharle ngenhe itelareme lterrke Pharaoh Egypt-arenye-arteke, kenhe ayenge akenhe arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁹ Nhenge anwerne arrekwele nhenhe-werne apetyeke ngenhe aretyeke, unte anwernenhe apayuthneke, ‘Akngeye arrekanttherrenhe-ame itethe akwete? Arrekanttherrenhe atyeye akweke aneme?’ Alakenhe-arle unte anwernenhe apayuthneke. ²⁰ Anwerne ngkwenge ileke akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arle itethe akwete aneme, atyeye akweke-arlike-arle apmerele aneme ikwenge. Atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe-arle inteke akngeye anwerne-kenhe ampwenge anteme. Atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe meye, anwerne renhe aparlpe-ileke akweke atnyenerlenge. Alere arrenthe ikwerenhe, anwerne aparlpe-ileke. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe-nge ahentye anthurre-arle. Alakenhe-arle ngkwenge arrekwele anwerne ileke.

²¹ “Unte anteme anwernenhe ileke, ‘Atyeye akweke arrekanttherrenhe Benjamin akngetyaye renhe aretyenhenge.’ ²² Anwerne ngenhe ileke, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke arrangkwe-arle unte aretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe akngeye ikwerenhe-ngentyele akngetyemele, artwe ampwe re ilweme-arle.’ ²³ Kele unte anwerneke angkerlenge, ‘Iparrpe atyeye akweke arrekanttherrenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye! Arrantherre ikwere arrangkwe apetyalpeleme tharle arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-werne apetyetyeke kwenye ayakeme-arle merne-ketyenge-arlike.’ Alakenhe-arle unte anwernenhe ileke. ²⁴ Kele, anwerne alperlte-iwemele ileke akngeye anwerne-kenheke, ngkwinge urrkapentye akngerre, unte-arle Benjamin aretyeke ahentye-aneke. Alakenhenge anteme renhe irrarele-antheke rarle Benjamin-eke itirreke akurne-irreme-ketye.

²⁵ “Ikwerenge-ntyeye, anwerne-arle merne ingkirreke arlkwekenge, anwerne awethe angayakwe-irreke. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ileke, ‘Egypt-werne alperlte-iwaye merne awethe inetyeke anwerneke.’

²⁶ “Anwerne renhe ileke, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne Egypt-werne alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe kwenye. Anwerne apeke renhe nhenheke imperlte-ahemele ngkwengenge, akngerrepate Egypt-arenyeke anwerne renhe aretyeke arrangkwe-arle ileme.’ Alakenhe-arle anwerne akngeye anwerne-kenheke ileke.

²⁷ “Re anwerneke angkeke, ‘Arrantherre itelareme Rachel anewe atyinh, rarle ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke. ²⁸ Anyente arpenhele ayenge imperle-alheke aparlpe-irretyeke. Akngwelye areyele apeke-arle alterremele uthneke. Tharle renhe inngerre awethe-arlike aretyakenhe-arle. ²⁹ Lyete anteme arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme ampe Rachel-kenhe anyente awerne renhe yernetyeke ayenge-arle ikwere arnterre-arle ahentye-aneme. The apeke renhe yernemele arrekanttherrenge, re apeke ilweketyenge-arle. The renhe-arlike aparlpe-ilemele, ayenge akwetethe-arle artnerle-aneme ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye.’ Alakenhe-arle artwe ampwe akngeye anwerne-kenhe anwerneke angkeke.

³⁰ “Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Anwerne apeke Benjamin nhenheke impemele, apmere-werne alpemele ikwere kwenye, nthakenhe-ame akngeye anwerne-kenhe irretyenhe? Re kwenhe Benjamin-eke arnterre itirrenty akngerre. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ikwere kwenye alpetyakenhe. ³¹ Anwerne apeke alpemele apmere-werne atyeye-kwenye anwerne-kenheke, akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arle arraty irrare-irremele ilweme.

³² “The akngeye anwerne-kenheke ileke tharle Benjamin mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe. Alakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere angkeke, ‘The apeke Benjamin akngetye-alpetyakenhenge, kele unte ayenge-arle ilpernetyeke akwete ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye.’ Alakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere angkeke. ³³ Alakenhenge-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme unte Benjamin impetyeke ayenge-arle imerte ngkwenge urrkapemele ayernentye akngerre-arteke. Benjamin yernirtnaye alpetyeke kake ikwerenhe areyenge akngeye ikwerenhe-werne. ³⁴ Ayenge-arle Benjamin kwenye apmere-werne alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge apeke-arle ikwere kwenye alpetyeke aneke, kele the akngeye atyinh irrare anthurre-arle mpwareme. Tharle alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Judah angkeke Joseph-eke.

45

Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyeye ilhelme rarle Joseph aneme

¹ Nhenge Joseph-ele aweke Judah angkerlenge, re uyarne itirreke, re ingkwe anthurre artneke. Re ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe artnelhe-ilerleng aretyeke re anteme itneke Egypt-arenye angkentyele

angkeke, “Apmerenge arratewarraye, ayenge impemele artwe Hebrew nhenhe areyenge anyente.” Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne Joseph renhe imperlthe-alheke, re anyente kake ikwerenhe areyenge aneke. ² Re anteme tnyante anthurre artneke Egypt-arenye areyele akethele-arle tneke renhe awerrirreke artnerlenghe itne imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletaye alhemele apmere Pharaoh-kenhele aneke areyeke.

³ Joseph-ele anteme kake ikwerenhe areye Hebrew angkentye ileke, “Ayenge kwenhe Joseph! Akngeye atyinhe-ame itethe akwete?” Kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angketyakenhe aneke itne kwenhe apatewarremele ikwere-ketye atere-irreke.

⁴ Kenhe Joseph akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Atyenge-werne angathe-irraye. Arratye, ayenge-arle atyeye ngkwinhe Joseph-arle. Arrule anthurre kwenhe arrantherre ayenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye maneke antheke. Itne ayenge uterneke urrkapetyeke ayernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arteke. ⁵ Kele mwerre. Itirrewarretyalaye! Tharle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrekantherre-arrpe ahele-irretyale ayenge-arle nhenhe-werne yernekenge. Alakenhe rarle aneke Ngkartele-arle ayenge nhenhe-werne yernetyeke aneke arrekantherre arrekwele-irretyeke tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyeke angayakwe aneme-ketye. ⁶ Tyerrtye areye kwenhe angayakwe aneke uterne atherreke ware ahurratye akngerre-arle anekenge apmere Egypt-nge apmere arrekantherrenge-arlike. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ileme merne kwenye year five-pele awethenge lyapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Yanhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrtyele merne ange ngkernetyeke ahelheke arrangkwe-arle, tyerrtyele merne inetyeke arrangkwe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. ⁷ Alakenhe ikweringe-arle Ngkartele ayenge yerneke arrekantherrenge arrekwele. Ayenge apeke-arle yanhele anekenge nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhe, arrantherre ampe-arlike arrekantherrenhe kele angayakwe-arle anemele ilweme-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele apatewarretyenhe nthakenhe-arle akwele Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwarekenge. ⁸ The arrekantherre iletaye ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele atyenge mpwareke. Arrantherre-arle ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke uternetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Ngkartele kwenhe re-arrpe ayenge Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepate arrerneke. Ayenge-arle urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Pharaoh-kenhe. Tharle arne ingkirrenyeye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme apmere ikwerenhenge. Ayenge-arle akngerrepate aneme apmere arrpe-anenhe nhenhe Egypt-nge.

⁹ “Kele kake atyinhe areye, iparrpe alherlthe-iwaye apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye, imerte akngeye atyinhe akenhe apmere-werne alpemele ikwere ilaye, ‘Alakenhe-arle alere ngkwinhe Joseph angkeke anwerneke: Re illeltheke Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke. Re angkeke unte akwele Egypt-werne alhetyeke iparrpe anthurre akwele renhe aretyeke. ¹⁰ Unte apeke Egypt-werne apetyemele, kele re angkeke unte ikwere itwele anetyeke apmere Goshen arritnyele. Re angkeke unte ampe-arlike, ngkwenge ipmenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke akngetyeke. Re angkeke unte yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike akngetyetyeke, ngkwenge urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlike apurte anetyeke ikwere itwele. ¹¹ Re ileke merneke-arlike-arle arrangkwe-arle anetyenhe year five-pele arrpenheke-atwetye apmere arrpe-anenhele. Ikweringe-ntyeye re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe angayakwe unte ilweme-ketye.’ Alakenhe-arle unte akngeye atyinhe iletaye.”

¹² Joseph angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeke, “Ayenge araye! Arrantherre itelareme Joseph-arle ayenge arrekantherre angkerle-aneme ayenge-arle Hebrew angkentyele angkemenge-arle. Atyeye akweke atyinhe Benjamin-elarle ayenge areme-arle alknge ikwerenhe-arrpele. ¹³ Kele alhe anteme akngeye atyinheke iletaye atyenge-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye-arle atyenge akangkentye anthurre aneme ayenge-arle akngerrepate impene anemenge. Ikwere ilaye ingkirreke arrantherre-arle areke alknge arrekantherrenhe anthurrele. Iparrpe alhaye akngeye atyinhe inetyeke, nhenhe-werne imerte iparrpe akngetye-alpemele.”

¹⁴ Kele Joseph-ele kake akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin akwaketye-akemele, re imerte ikwere artnele. Benjamin-arlike ikwere artneke. ¹⁵ Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke arrwentyeke. Re itneke artneke akwaketye-akemele. Yanhe-ngentyele kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkerreke anteme.

¹⁶ Tyerrtye anyentele ileke Pharaoh uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye utheneke, “Artwe Hebrew nhenge areye Canaan-enge-arle apetyewarreke areye, kake Joseph-kenhe areye kwenhe!” Ayeye renhe awemele, itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ¹⁷ Pharaoh apetyemele Joseph-eke angkeke, “Kake ngkwinhe areye ilaye merne arrer-netyeke yakwethe itne-kenheke imerte tangkeye-ke arrernemele itne Canaan-werne alpetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Itnenhe ilaye akngeye itnekenhe akngetye-alyetyeke ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere atyinhe-werne. Nhenge itne Egypt-eke irretye-alpemele, the itnenhe

apmere mwerre anthurre antheme itne anerlthe-anetyeke itne merne-arlike mwerre arlkerwerlthe-anetyenhenge nhenhe-arle anwerne atnyeneme kere areye-arlike anwerne merne mwerre anthetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Urreke alhetyenhenge, wagon areye itnenhe anthaye itne akngetyeke. Nhenge itne Egypt-werne apetyalperlenghe, anewe-arlike ampe-arlike wagon itnekenhenge anerlthe-apetyenhenge apurrike-irreme-ketye. Akngeye itnekenhe-arlike wagon-eke antyemele apetyetyeke. ²⁰ Nhenge itne nhenhe-werne apetyalpemele, itnenhe ilaye merne-arlike, mantere-arlike arne ingkirrenyeye imperlthe-alhetyeke. Itnenhene ilaye arne itne-kenheke itirretyale nhenhe Egypt-nge-arle anwerne arne atningke atnyenemenge. Anwerne-arle itnenhe arne mwerre areye nhenhe-ngentyele-arle anthetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Pharaoh Joseph-eke angkeke.

²¹ Kele, Joseph-ele wagon pweleke-kenhe areye itnenhe antheke Pharaoh-elarle ileke-arteke. Re imerte merne-arlike atningke itnenhe anthemele aletheke. ²² Re itnenhe mantere mwerre areye antheke itne aletheke irrpetyeke. Re atyeyikwe Benjamin mantere five-pele anthurre antheke, re imerte renhe silver 300-pele anthurre anthemele. ²³ Joseph-ele itnenhe tangkeye urreye 10-pele antheke arne impene anthurre areye Egypt-ngentyele akngetyerlenghe. Re tangkeye marle 10-pele-arlike anthemele merne akngerre akngetyerlenghe arne mwerre akngerre arpenhe areye-arlike akngeye itne-kenheke. ²⁴ Joseph angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeye, “Arrantherre apmere-werne alperlthe-iwemele, ahele akerretyale anetyeke!” Kele itne renhe imperlthe-alheke anteme.

²⁵ Itne Egypt impemele alheke apmere akngeye itnekenhe Canaan-werne alpemele. ²⁶ Itne Canaan-eke-irremele, ikwere ileke, “Ngkwenge alere Joseph kwenhe ilwetyakenhe. Re kwenhe itethe akwete! Re kwenhe akngerrepate impene aneme Egypt-arenye areyeye.” Akngeye itnekenhe Jacob atnulkeke anthurre itnenhe awemele rarle itirreke ikwere-arle itne ularele ware-arle ilekeke-athene. ²⁷ Itne ileke nthakenhe-arle Joseph angkeke-arlike-akerte. Jacob-ele anteme areke pweleke wagon areye ikwere-arle Joseph-ele yerneke Egypt-ngentyele. Re anteme mwerre awelheke, atnerte ikwerenhe mwerre anthurre anteme-irreke. ²⁸ Re alere ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Arratye apeke kwenhe! Kele the arratye anteme itelareme alere atyinhe itethe aneme. Ayenge urreke ilwetyenhenge, ayenge Egypt-werne alhetyenhe renhe aretyeke.”

46

Jacob-ele ikwere-artweye areye Egypt-werne akngeme

¹ Jacob-ele ikwere-artweye areye arne-arlike ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele, apmere ikwerenhe imperle-alheke Egypt-werne-atheke. Re mpwepete inteke Beersheba-le. Re pweleke atweke imerte Ngkarte anthemele renhe tnakemele utyernetyeke akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac-elarle itemele anthetyarte-arteke Ngkarte anyente renhe. ² Ingwe ikwerele, Jacob-arle ankwe intekenge, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke. Re ikwere angkeke altyerrenghe, “Jacob-aye!”

Jacob ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Wertaye?”

³ Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anyente-arle ayenge akngeye ngkwinhe-arle utyernemele tnaketyarte re. Kele mwerre-arle unte Egypt-werne alhetyeke, Egypt-arenye areye-ketye atere-irretyale the ngkwenge mpwareme tharle ngenhe alhilekele-arteke. Unte arrenge-arrenge-arlike atningke atnyenetyenhe itne anteme atningke-irretyenyhe apmere nhenhele anemele. ⁴ Ayenge ngkwengenge alheme Egypt-werne. Unte ilwemele, alere ngkwinhe Joseph-arle ngkwengenge tnyetyenhe, rarle iltyele ngenhe alkgne martetyenhe. Ikwere-nyeye, the ngkwinhe areye Canaan-werne akngirtnyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke Jacob-eke altyerrenghe.

⁵ Arlthe arpenhele anteme, Jacob uthene tyerrtye ikwere-artweye areye-arlike impemele aname-irreke apmere Beersheba-ngentyele Egypt-werne atheke. Alere ikwerenhe areyeye ampe-arlike anewe itnekenhe-arlike utyerneke wagon areyeye itneke-arle yerneke areye Canaan-werne atheke. Itne wagon-ele anerlthe-apeke Egypt-werne-atheke alethe alhemele. ⁶⁻⁷ Itne ingkirreke akngeke, yeye-yeye areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike arne arunthe-arlike, arne atningke itne-arle apurtelhe-ilekenge Canaan-enge. Jacob alheke Egypt-werne alere ikwerenhe areye-akerte, ampe areye-arlike, arelthe areye-arlike. Re itnenhe Egypt-werne ingkirrenyeye akngeke.

Nhenhe arritnye-arle Jacob-kenheke-artweye areye-kenhe

⁸ Nhenhe arritnye-arle tyerrtye areye-kenhe Jacob-enge-arle apmere Egypt-werne alhemeke. Reuben, rarle arrekwelenye Jacob-kenhe-arle. ⁹ Alere arpenhe Reuben-kenhe areye arritnye aneke, Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron uthene Carmi uthene.

¹⁰ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Simeon arritnye aneke. Alere Simeon-kenhe areye Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar uthene Shaul arritnye aneke. Meye Shaul-kenhe Canaan-arenye-arle.

¹¹ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Levi-arle aneke. Alere Levi-kenhe areye aneke Gershon, Kohath uthene Merari uthene.

¹² Kenhe alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Judah-arle aneke. Alere Judah-kenhe areye akenhe aneke Er, Onan, Shelah, Perez uthene Zerah uthene. Er uthene Onan uthene apele apmere Canaan-enge ante-arle ilweke-arle. Alere Perez-kenhe Hezron uthene Hamul uthene-arle aneke.

¹³ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe areye akenhe aneke Issachar. Alere Issachar-kenhe aneke Tola, Puah, Jashub uthene Shimron uthene-arle.

¹⁴ Kenhe alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Zebulun-arle aneke. Alere Zebulun-kenhe aneke Sered, Elon uthene Jahleel uthene.

¹⁵ Leah-arle akenhe meye aneke Reuben-eke, Simeon-eke, Levi-ke, Judah-eke, Issachar uthene Zebulun uthene Jacob-arle akenhe akngeye itnekenhe aneke. Akweke itnekenhe inteke nhenge Jacob uthene Leah uthene apmere Paddan-Aram-ele anerle-anerretyarte. Ampe marle Jacob-kenhe yanhele-arle akweke inteke ante-arle. Ye, Jacob uthene Leah uthenele atnyeneke 33-pele anthurre tyerrtye areye yanhele-arle inteke areye.

¹⁶ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Gad-arle aneke. Alere Gad-kenhe areye aneke Zephon, Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi uthene Areli uthene.

¹⁷ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Asher-arle aneke. Alere Asher-kenhe areye akenhe Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi uthene Beriah uthene-arle aneke. Yaye itnekenhe arritnye Serah-arle aneke. Alere atherre Beriah-kenhe Heber uthene Malkiel uthene-arle aneke.

¹⁸ Zilpah-arle akenhe meye aneke Gad uthene Asher utheneke. Re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Leah-kenhe-arle aneke Laban-elarle Leah arrekwele antheke. Leah renhe antheke Jacob uthene ratherre intetyeke. Ye, Jacob uthenele areye 16-pele anthurre atnyeneke.

¹⁹ Anewe arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Rachel-arle aneke. Alere ikwerenhe atherre akenhe Joseph uthene Benjamin uthene-arle aneke. ²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle Egypt-ele anet-yartenge, re marle Asenath arritnye anewe-akeke. Ikwere akngeye akenhe Potiphara arritnye-arle aneke. Re akenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle aneke apmere On-ele. Alere Joseph-kenhe atherre aneke Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene.

²¹ Arritnye alere Benjamin-kenhe aneke Bela, Beker, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Mupim, Huppim uthene Ard uthene.

²² Jacob uthene Rachel uthene-ngentyele, tyerrtye 14-pele anthurre-arle inteke-arle.

²³ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Dan-arle aneke. Alere Dan-kenhe Hushim-arle aneke.

²⁴ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Naphtali-arle aneke. Naphtali ikwerenhe alere aneke Jahziel, Guni, Jezer uthene Shillem uthene.

²⁵ Bilhah meye aneke Dan uthene Naphtali utheneke. Re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe-arle Laban-elarle arrekwele antheke. Rachel-ele renhe antheke Jacob ratherre intetyeke. Jacob uthene Bilhah uthenenge ampe 7-pele inteke.

²⁶⁻²⁷ Ingkirrenyeke 70-pele apurte-irremele itne alherlte-iweke Jacob-enge Egypt-terne. Tyerrtye 70-pele nhenhe itneke-ngentyele anherre-anherre ikwerenhe areye-arlike alherlte-iweke. Re tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke pipe nhenhele-arle arritnye aneme areyenge alheke. Alere Joseph-kenhe atherre apele Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene Egypt-elarle akweke inteke atherre-arle.

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte Egypt-eke anteme irrpnewarreme

²⁸ Kele Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte Egypt-nge arlenge kwene anteme aneke, re alere ikwerenhe Judah ileke alhetyeke arrekwele Joseph-eke unthetyeke. Judah-ele Joseph ilettyeke alheke ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arle apetyewarremenge. Kele imerte, Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Goshen ikwere-terne alheke. ²⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele aweke arteke akngeye ikwerenhe-arle apetyeme, re urrkapentye akngerre areye ileke wagon akweke ikwerenhe inetyeke akngeye ikwerenheke arneke-arnare-irretyehenge. Re ikwere itweke-irreke arteke, renhe akwaketye-akemele. Re renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele akwete anthurre ikwere artnele.

³⁰ Jacob alere ikwerenheke angeke, "Kele the ngenhe inngerre areme. Kele the itelareme unte itethe anteme aneme. Alakenhenge akwele ayenge lyete ilwerlengge apeke, ayenge akangkentye-arle ilweme."

³¹ Kele Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe areye-arlike ileke, "Kele the Pharaoh-eke ilettyeke alheme arrantherre-arle kele apetyewarrekengge. The ikwere alakenhe ileme, 'Kake atyinhe areye akngeye atyinhe-arlike Canaan-engentyele

nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke atyengenge anetyeke. ³² Itne thakemene, yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike arntarnte-arentye akngerre. Itne arne ingkirreke akngetyewarreke.' Alakenhe-arle the Pharaoh-eke iletynhe. ³³ Re nhenhe awemele arteke re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye yerneme arrenhantherrenhe inetyeke renhe aretyeke arrantherre alhetyeke. Arrantherre apeke renhe aretyeke alhemele, re arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle apayuthnetyenhe, 'Warrke iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre mpwarentye akngerre?' ³⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe apayuthnemele, arrantherre akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle ilerleng, 'Anwerne-arle thakemene areye-arle. Anwerne-arle yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike-arle arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areye-arteke. Kele anwerne ngkwenge urrkapetyeke.' Alakenhe renhe iletynhe. Pharaoh-eke arrantherre alakenhe angkemele, re arrenhantherrenhe ileme arrantherre Gosherele anerrirretyeke tyerrtye areye-ketye arntwarrele Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge-arlike. Egypt-arenye areye-arle ilkelhetyakenhe-arle thakemene areyeke."

47

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Goshen-werne alheme

¹ Joseph apmere Goshen imperle-alhemele alheke Pharaoh renhe iletynhe, "Akngeye atynhe kake atynhe areye-arlike nhenhe Canaan-engentyele apetyewarreke. Itne yepe-yepe areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike itnekenhe akngetyewarreke. Goshen-ele akwele itne." ² Kele Joseph alpeke imerte kake five-pele ikwerenhe akngakemele Pharaoh renhe aretyeke.

³ Nhenge itne apmere Pharaoh-kenheke irrenhemele, re itnenhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-arteke warrke-ame arrantherre mpwarentye akngerre?"

Itne ikwere angkirtewarreke, "Anwerne-arle thakemene areye-arle. Anwerne-arle yepe-yepe-arlike, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arle arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areye-arteke. Anwerne ngkwenge lyete-ante urrkapewarreke. ⁴ Anwerne-arle ipenye areye ware anetyeke-arle apetyewarreke. Atherrkeke-arlike arrangkwe-arle apmere anwerne-kenhe Canaan yepe-yepe areyele apeke pweleke areyele apeke arlkwetyeke. Anwerne-arlike arrenhe areye-arlike-arle ingkirreke angayakwe-arle anerrirreke. Anwernenhe aywepetyale! Anwerne apmere Goshen-ele anerlte-anetyeke."

⁵ Pharaoh anteme Joseph-eke angkeke, "Yewe, akngeye ngkwihinhe kake ngkwihinhe areye-arlike ngkwengenge anetyeke apetyeke. ⁶ Apmere itneke akngakaye nhenhe Egypt-nge apmere mwerre itnenhe anthaye akngeye ngkwihinhe kake-arlike ngkwihinhe areye. Kele itne Goshen-ele anetyeke. Itne apeke thakemene mwerre areye, itne pweleke areye-arlike yepe-yepe areye-arlike atynhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme."

⁷⁻⁹ Joseph anyikwe Jacob inetyeke alheke, re anteme renhe akngirtneke Pharaoh aretyeke. Re apmere ikwereke-irremele Jacob-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke re Pharaoh ikwere mwerre anetyeke renhe arntarnte-aremele. Pharaoh-ele anteme Jacob apayuthneke, "Artwe ampwaye, year nthakentyeke-atwetye-ame unte itethe aneke?"

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, "Year 130-peleke-atwetye kwenhe ayenge aneke apmere arpe-anenhele ipenye unthemele. Akngeye atynhe, arrule anthurre itethe arleng ulkere-arle aneke, ayenge-arteke kwenye, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke, ayenge-apehe." ¹⁰ Jacob-ele awethe Ngkarte apayuthneke Pharaoh-eke mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke. Re anteme imperle-alhemele alheke.

¹¹ Kele-arle akngeye Joseph-kenhe uthene kake areye-arlike Pharaoh-eke angkeke iperre, Joseph-ele mpwareke Pharaoh-elarle renhe ileke-arteke akwete; re akngeye ikwerenhe kake-arlike ikwere-artweye areye apmere mwerre anthurre antheke. Apmere re akenhe apmere arrenhe akngerre Rameses-enge arleng kwenye-arle. ¹² Re anteme ikwere-artweye areye merne akwetethe anthurre anteme anthyarte. Itne anteme angayakwe irretyakenhe anetyarte.

Joseph-ele apmere rakeke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele imerte Pharaoh antHEMELE

¹³ Kwatyale-arlike anhetyakenhe akwete aneke Egypt uthene Canaan uthenele ahur-tye anthurre akwete aneke. Tyerrtye areye kele angayakwe anthurre anteme aneke merneke-arlike arrangkwenge anteme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe anteme itne apetyewarretyarte Joseph-engentyele merne inerrirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme merne anng nhenge areye-arle re warle akngerreke arrekwele arnerneke-arle. Itne mane itnekenhe ingkirreke anthurre renhe antheke, re imerte itnenhe merne-arle antHEMELE, kele

mane-arle itne ingkirre anthekege, Joseph-ele mane itnenhe apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-
werne akgemele, yanhe ikwerele atnyenetyarte. ¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye Egypt-arenye
areye uthene tyerrtye Canaan-arenye areye-arlike mane ingkirreke itnekenhe uyerrelhe-
ilekenge merne inemele. Itne Joseph-werne apetyewarreke, imerte ikwere angkerri-
remele, “Ayekaye! Anwernenhe merne arlkwetyeke anthaye! Anwerne kwenhe mane
ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileke! Unte apeke anwernenhe merne anthetyakenhenge, anwerne
ilweme-arle unte arerlenge!”

¹⁶ Joseph itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre maneke arrangkwe, kele mwerre. Ayenge
nanthe arrekatherrenhe anthaye, pweleke areye, yepe-yepe areye, tangkeye areye-
arlike. Yanhe areyeke the arrenhantherrenhe merne arlkwetyeke-arle anthyehenge.”

¹⁷ Kele alakenhe anteme itne mpwarewarreke. Tyerrtye areye Canaan-arenye uthene
Egypt-arenye areyele uthene nanthe areye-arlike akgetyeke, pweleke areye, yepe-yepe
areye, nanikute areye, tangkeye areye-arlike itne imerte Joseph anthemele. Yanhe-
ngentyele re itnenhe merne anteme antheke kere itneke. Year anyenteke-atwetye re
itnenhe merne antherle-aneke.

¹⁸ Kele year arrpenhele anteme, tyerrtye itne Joseph-werne apetyete-alpeke, itne
imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe maneke arrangkwe akwete.
Kele nanthe-arlike, pweleke-arlike, yepe-yepe-arlike, tangkeye-arlike, nanikute-arlike kele
ngkwinhe anteme. Iwenhe anteme-ame anwerne ngenhe anthyehene? Anwerne-
ame apmere anwerne-kenhe anteme ngenhe anthyehene anwernenhe-arlike apeke
unte ngkwenge inetyenhe. ¹⁹ Unte-ame areme? Anwernenhe ilwetyeke impetyalaye!
Unte areme apmere-arlike ahurratyehenhe. Arne-arlike lyapetyakenhe. Arne arpe-
anenhe ilwetyenhe anwerne-arlike apeke ilwetyenhe! Unte apeke anwernenhe merne
arlkwetyeke anthemele, kele anwerne-arpe ngkwenge anthelheme-arle, apmere-arlike
anwerne-kenhe. Pharaoh-kenhe anteme-arle anwerne anemele, anwerne anteme
ikwere ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke anteme urrakapeme. Anwernenhe merne
anng anthaye ahelheke anwerne-arle ngkernetyehenge. Anwerne apeke itnenhe
ahelheke ngkernemele, itne apeke atherrke lyapetyehenge. Kenhe anwerne apeke
anng areye ngkernetyakenhe, kele apmere ingkinyeke anthurre-arle intetyehenge.”
Alakenhe-arle tyerrtye itne Joseph-eke angkeke.

²⁰ Joseph-ele apmere ingkirreke tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele ineke, imerte Pharaoh
anthemele ahelhe-arle ahurratyehenhe anthurre anekenge tyerrtye itne arne arrpenheke
arrangkwe anthyetyeke anekenge merne inetyeke, itne anteme apmere itnekenhe
antheke. Alakenhenge anteme itne Joseph apmere akweke-ame-akweke antheke. Yanhe-
ngentyele apmere arpe-anenhe Egypt-ele Pharaoh-kenhe anteme aneke. ²¹ Tyerrtye
areye-arlike-arle Pharaoh-kenhe anteme aneke itne-arle merneke anthelheke Pharaoh-
eke. Joseph-ele itnenhe uterneke urrakapetyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke
merneke-ante atheke. Tyerrtye arpe-anenhe-arle Pharaoh-eke ayernentye akngerre-
arteke urrakapetyarte. ²² Artwe areye ngkarte-apartetye Egypt-kenhe areyeke urrakap-
yarte mane akwete-arle atnyeneye, urrakapentye iperre-arle itnenhe Pharaoh-elarle
antheke. Itne merne ineke mane urrakapentye iperre itnekenhele. Alakenhe ikwenge-
arle Joseph-ele apmere itnekenhe inetyakenhe itne ayernentye akngerre anetyakenhe
aneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke.

²³ Joseph imerte tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye. Arrantherre-
arlike apmere arrekatherrenhe-arlike kele Pharaoh-kenhe anteme-arle aneke. The
arrenhantherrenhe iltye antheke ikwere urrakapewarreyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe
anng antheme ahelheke ngkernetyeke. Anyenteke-anyente, arrantherre merne anng
apmere-werne akgaye. Ahelheke imerte ngkernemele lyapetyeke. ²⁴ Arratyape
lyaperlenghe merne anng areye mpenge-irremele, akemele lyernte-arrernaye lyernte
five-pele imerte arrernemele, Pharaoh imerte anyente anthemele, four-pele arrpenhe
imerte arrekatherre-arle atnyenemele arrekatherre-artweye-arlike ampe areyele-
arlike arlkwetyeke. Merne anng arrpenhe areye imerte ahelheke-arle ngkernirnelele
lyapetyeke.”

²⁵ Tyerrtye itne Joseph-eke angkeke, “Kele anteme, unte-arle angkeme-arteke anwerne
mpwareme. Unte apeke anwernenhe urrakapetyeke ileme, anwerne-arle Pharaoh-eke
urrakapentyenhe ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke merneke ware unte-arle anwerneke
mwerre anekenge anwernenhe itethe atnyenemele.”

²⁶ Joseph-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke angkentye tyerrtye ingkirreke akangkwe-irremele
anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle ayeye re aneme: “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke merne
anng ngkernemele ahelheke lyapetyeke, re imerte mpenge-irremele, itne imerte
lyernte-arrernemele, Pharaoh-eke anyente, four-pele arrpenhe akenhe itneke-arrpe.”

Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele intelhe-ileke Egypt-arenye areyele aretyeke. Alakenhe akwete-arle lyete-arlike mpwarerlthe-aneme. Kenhe artwe areye ngkarte-apartetye Egypt-kenhe areyeke urrakapetyarte-arle, angkentye nhenhe apentetyakenhe-arle Pharaoh-elarle apmere itnekenhe inetyakenhenge.

Joseph-ele akngeye ikwerenhe alhileke apmere ikwerenheke renhe iperteke artetyeke

²⁷ Kele-arle Joseph-ele ikwere-artweye areye anamelhe-ilekenge, tyerrtye Israel-arenye nhenge areye, apmere Goshen-ele itne aneke year 17-peleke-atwetye. Itnekenhe arne-arlike atningke-irremele aneke ampe areye-arlike atningke-irremele anthurre anteme.

²⁸ Artwe ampwe Jacob, re Goshen-ele aneke year 17-peleke-atwetye. Rarle ilwekenge anteme, re year 147-peleke-atwetye aneke-arle. ²⁹ Urreke re ilwetyenhenge, re Joseph-eke antangelheke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Joseph apetyeke-arle iperre Jacob ikwere angkeke, "Alere, ayenge kwenhe ilwetyenhe anteme. Unte apeke atyenge ahentye-aneme, atyenge arratyte ilelhaye. Atyenge arratyte ilelhaye ayenge ilwerlenge, unte ayenge nhenhe Egypt-eke iperteke artetyale. ³⁰⁻³¹ Tyerrtye atyalangke atyinhe inemele Egypt-ngentyele imerte ayenge akngirtneleme akngeye atyinhe areye-arle ipertele artelheme-werne itneke itwe ayenge artetyeke. Alakenhe ayenge ilaye!"

Joseph ikwere alakenhe angkirtnerlenge, "Yewe, the ngenhe akngirtneleme ngenhe apmere ngkwinheke artetyeke." Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob anteme iwelheke apurrke anteme antyameke, imerte Ngkarteke akangkentyele angkemele.

48

Jacob-ele ayeye alyeme arrenge-arrenge ikwere-atherrenhe Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene-kenheke

¹ Ikwere ipenhe, Joseph-ele aweke Jacob-arle rlkerte anthurre irrekenge, ingkwe ilwemele. Re alere ikwerenhe atherre akngeke, Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene, apmere Goshen-werne Jacob aretyeke. ² Nhenge Joseph apmerekere irretye-alhemele alere ikwerenhe atherre-akerte, tyerrtye arpenhele ilettyeke alheke Jacob-eke, "Alere ngkwinhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke ngenhe aretyeke." Jacob tyerrtye alyepe-alyepe anthurre intetyame, re intetyame nttye-arlike-akenhe. Nhenge Joseph apmere ikwereke-irreke arteke alere ikwere-atherre-akerte, Jacob mwantye anthurre akeme-irremele aneke.

³⁻⁴ Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, "Arrule anthurre Ngkarte lterrke anthurre rarle, atyenge imernelheke apmere Luz-enge apmere akngerre Canaan-enge. Re ayenge ileke rarle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe lterrke-ilemele akwetethe, re imerte ampe atningke ayenge anthemele itne imerte atningke anteme irremele. Re atyenge angkeke, 'Atyengenge ularre ware kwenhe unte ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe. The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme ampe ngkwinhe areyeke ampe itnekenhe areyeke anthetyeke. Itnekenhe anteme aneme akwetethe.' Alakenhe-arle atyenge Ngkarte angkeke.

⁵ "Joseph, ngkwenge alere atherre Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene-arle apmere nhenhe Egypt-elarle akweke inteke. Ayenge-arle ingkerne ante-arle apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke. Lyete ayenge ikwere-atherre altye-irreme, ratherre anteme atyinhe aneme Reuben uthene Simeon uthene-arteke. ⁶ Kele urreke, unte alere awethe atnyenemele, kele itne ngkwinhe-arle anetyenhe. Tharle itnenhe apmere anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne apmere Ephraim uthene Manasseh uthene-arle antheme ikwerele anetyeke-arle. ⁷ Arrule anthurre, ayenge-arle apmere Paddan-engentyele apetyalpemele, the anewe atyinhe aparlpe-ileke apmere nhenge Canaan-ele ilerne alhele-iwemele. Ayenge alhwarrpe anthurre irreke renhe iperteke arteleme iwerre itereke Ephrath-werne-atheke, ayenge ikwere ahentye anthurre aneke, alakenhenge anteme ayenge angkeme Ephraim uthene Manasseh utheneke." Alakenhe-arle Jacob Joseph-eke angkeke. Apmere yanhe Ephrath, lyete tyerrtye areyele Bethlehem ileme.

⁸ Kele Jacob-ele areke urreye ratherre Joseph-enge tnerle-anerrrrenge. Jacob-ele renhe apayutheneke, "Angwenhe-ame urreye nhenhe atherre?" Re angkeke alakenhe rarle pwenge anteme-irrekenge aretye-arlike-akenhe.

⁹ Joseph-ele anyikwe tyereneke, "Nhenhe-arle alere atyinhe atherre-arle Ngkartele-arle ayenge nhenhe Egypt-nge antheke-arle."

Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, "Ngkwenge alere atherre atyenge-werne akngetyaye ayenge ikwere-atherre alyelhentye impenele alyetyenhenge ilpentyeke ratherre akwete-ante atnyenerle-anerrettyenhenge."

¹⁰ Jacob-arle artwe ampwe anthurre-arle aneke, re anteme aretyakenhe aneke rarle pwenge-arle anekenge. Kele Joseph-ele urreye renhe-atherrenhe itwekelhe-ileke Jacob-werne. Jacob-ele renhe-atherrenhe akwaketye-akeke. ¹¹ Re imerte Joseph-eke angkemele, "Ayenge-arle itirreke unte-arle akwele ilwekeke-athene. Ayenge-arle itirreke

tharle akwele ngenhe awethe aretyenheke-athene, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre-arle aneke. Rarle ayenge akngetyeke alere ngkwinhe atherre aretyeke-arle.”

¹²⁻¹³ Joseph-ele ikwere alere atherre Jacob-enge arrwekele ngkerneke, re ilye akaperte ikwere-atherrenheke arrernemele alyelhentye impenele alyetyeke. Joseph akaperte kwene-irreke urreye ikwere-atherre ingkernele. Inngerre ikwerenhele ahelhe anpeke. Re akarelheke Jacob-eke ikwere-atherre alyelhetyeke. Manasseh akenhe kake akngerre Ephraim-kenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁴ Ikweringe anteme, Jacob-ele kwenhe ilye akwe-arratyete ikwerenhe Manasseh akaperteke arrernetyakenhe, kele arrangkwe-arle. Jacob-ele akenhe kele-arle Ephraim akaperteke arrerneke. Re ilye akwangenye ikwerenhe-arle Manasseh-eke arrerneke.

¹⁵ Jacob Joseph-eke-urrke alyelheke, alakenhe-arle re alyeke, “Arrenge-arrenge atyinhe Abraham uthene akngeye atyinhe uthenele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-arle apenterle-anerreke. Ngkartele-arle ayenge akwetethe arntarnte-arentye akngerre, arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arteke, alakenhe akwele. ¹⁶ Nhenge atyenge-arle akurne-irrerlenghe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-aretyarte. Lyete the Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe atherre arntarnte-aretyeke lterrke-ilemele. Nhenhe atherre atyenge-artweye-arteke. Nhenge ratherre amangkemele, ratherre ampe areye atyenge atnyenyenhe, arrenge-arrenge atyenge Abraham-eke akngeye atyenge Isaac-eke-arlike. The Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe atherre ampe atningke anthetyeke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele anerlitanetyeke. Itne anwerneke alkgwirretyeke kwenye anetyenhenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele alyeke urreye akweke ikwere-atherre.

¹⁷ Urreke Jacob-ele urreye ikwere-atherre alyelhetyenhenge, Joseph-ele areke akngeye ikwerenhe ilye arrernlenghe akwe-arratyete ikwerenhe Ephraim ingkernenyete arrernlenghe. Alakenhe re irrekenghe Joseph akangkentye anetyakenhe aneke. Re akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe ilye akwe-arratyete inemele Ephraim-engentyele imerte akaperte Manasseh-kenheke arrernetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Re Jacob-eke angkeke, “Akngeye, unte kwenhe apalele akwe-arratyete ngkwinhe arrerneke Ephraim akaperteke. Unte kwenhe Manasseh akaperteke arrernetyakenhe aneke. Re kake akngerrepate. Ilye akwe-arratyete Ephraim akaperteke arrernaye.”

¹⁹ Kenhe anyikwe ayene-ilelheke ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, the ilye akwe-arratyete apale arrernetyakenhe Ephraim akaperteke. Nhenge Manasseh anteme amangkemele, rarle akngerrepate anetyenhe, rarle ampe atningke atnyenyenhe arrenge-arrenge-arlike atningke. Kele atyeyikwe akenhe akngerrepate impene-arle anetyenhe Manasseh-enge arntwarre ulkere, tyerrtye Ephraim-kenhe-arle atningke-arle anetyenhe, itnekenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle anetyenhe.”

²⁰ Jacob awethe alyelheke Manasseh uthene Ephraim utheneke, “Urreke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ampe itne-kenheke alyelhetyenhe, alakenhe-arle itne angketyenhe, ‘Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ilyetyeke rarle Ephraim uthene Manasseh uthene mwerre-ileke-arteke.’” Alakenhe-arle Jacob alyelheke, Ephraim akngakemele rarle Manasseh-enge irntwarre-arle anetyenhenge.

²¹ Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, “Ayenge araye. Ayenge ilwetyenhe anteme. Ngkarte-arle ngkwengenge anetyenhe. Rarle ngenhe apmere akngeye ngkwinhe-kenhe-werne akngirtnetyenhe. ²² The ngenhe apmere antheke, tharle kake ngkwinhe areye arrekwele anthetyakenhe aneke. The ngenhe apmere Shechem arritnye-arle antheke. The apmere yanhe ineke tyerrtye Amorite areye-ngentyele-arle. The itnekenge ineke akngerre anthurre-arle atwerreke iperre.”

49

Jacob ayeye arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe alyeme alere ikwerenhe areyete

¹ Kele-arle Jacob re Ephraim uthene Manasseh utheneke alyelheke iperre, re alere arrpenhe ikwerenhe areyete antangelheke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne ikwereke irrerlenghe, re itneke angkeke, “Atyenge-werne angathe-irrerayete anyente-ame-anyente ayenge arrekantherre alyelhetyenhenge. The ileme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre irretyenhe urreke.” Re imerte alyemele anteme. ² “Atyenge alere areye, atyenge-werne angathe-irrerayete arrantherre ayenge awetyenhenge. Jacob-arle ayenge, akngeye arrekantherrenhe arritnye atyinhe akenhe Israel-arle.”

³ Reuben-eke-urrke Jacob-ele alyeke, “Reuben, unte alere akngerrepate atyinhe-arle, arrule anthurre ayenge-arle atyepete-aryepe-arlike anekenge. The meye ngkwinhe anewe

akeke, unte-arle ampe atyinhe arrekwelenye atyinhe aneke ayenge-arle artwe anteme-irrekenge. Alakenhenge anteme the itelareke ayenge-arle lterrke aneke. Unte-arle alere arrpenhe atyinhe nhenhe areyeke akngerrepate, unte arrpenhe atyeye areyenge lterrke ulkere. ⁴ Kele unte akenhe ahe-akngerre anthurre-arle. Angwenhele-arle-ame ngenhe ayaketyenhe unte akurne mpwarerleng? Arrule anthurre-arle unte arelhe anewe atyinhenge inteke, urrkapentye akngerre nhengenge-arle, unte-arle ayenge apurele-anthurre-arle-antheke. Alakenhenge anteme unte kake ngkwinhe areyeke akngerrepate anetyakenhe aneme.”

⁵ Kele Jacob-ele Simeon uthene Levi uthene anteme alyeke, “Simeon uthene Levi uthene, mpwele-arle atyeyenhenge-arle aneme. Mpwele kwenhe arraweye anthurre akwetethe-arle arrpenhe areye ahele-ahele akeme. Arrule anthurre, mpwele tyerrtye areye atweke nayepe akngerre mpwele-kenhele akemele. ⁶ Mpwele tyele-arle angketyarte tyerrtye nhakwe atwetyeke. Tharle mpwelenhe akayake-iletyakenhe-arle alakenhe-irrerleng. Arrule mpwele tyerrtye areye atweke mpwele-arle itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe anekenge. Mpwele nayepele alwerrkng pweleke-kenhe-arlike aketyarte itnenhe unthetyakenhe mpwaremele, mpwele-arle arrkerneke ware-arle alakenhe mpwarerle-anerreke, akurne anthurre-arle alakenhe. ⁷ Mpwele-arle apure-arlike anetyakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye, mpwele-arle ahele anthurre-arle lterrke anthurre-arlike-arle arrpenhe areyeke alakenhenge anteme the mpwelenhe Ngkarteke iletyenhe mpwelenhe artimperre-iwetyeke. Tharle mpwelenhe apmere ampe mpwele-kenheke-arlike anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle apmere atnyenetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle apmere kake itnekenhe-kenhele ware-arle anetyenhe the itnenhe antherleng.”

⁸ Jacob-ele Judah anteme alyeke, “Judah, kake ngkwinhe areye kwenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. Itne anteme ngkwenge artepe arrernelhetyenhe. Tyerrtye areye ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, unte apeke itneke ahele-irremele, unte itnenhe irrerlkng-arle atweme. ⁹ Unte kwenhe lion ahe akngerre-arteke, lion arrpenheke ahele unthemele imerte atwemele arlkwemele nhenge ulkere-arteke. Re itnenhe atwemele, imerte arlkwemele, apmere-werne anteme-arle apetyalpeleme. Imerte re ahelheke iwelhemele ankwe-intemele. Renhe-arle angwenhele akemelhe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle itne-arle atere-arle-irreme lion ikwere-ketye! Judah, alakenhe-arle unte lterrke anthurre. ¹⁰ The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme. Unte akngerrepate irreyeke unte lterrke akwete anemele ngkwengenge raketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ikwerege anteme ngkwenge alere areye arrange-arrege ngkwinhe areye-arle akngerrepate anetyenhe King areye-arteke. Yanhe-ngentye, tyerrtye ayente Shiloh arritye anteme apetyetyenhe. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye apetyetyenhe renhe awetyeke, itne anteme ikwere akangkwe-irreretyenhe, apwerte mane-arlike arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-werne akngetyewarremele. ¹¹ Judah, unte apmere renhe arntarnte-aretyeke, unte tangkeye ngkwinhe areye ayernetyeke itne arne kripethe itwele anetyeke arlpelhe areye arlkwetyeke arne kripethe atningke anthurre-arle lyapemenge. ¹² Alkng ngkwinhe athetheke anthurre irreyenhe ngkwarle iperre, artitye ngkwinhe mperlkere anetyenhe unte-arle werlatye antywemenge.”

¹³ Kele Jacob-ele Zebulun anteme alyeke, “Zebulun, apmere ngkwinhe ayerrere-werne atheke Sidon-eke-atwetye, kwatye alaye akngerre itwele. Apmere mwerre anetyenhe boat areye-arle tnerlita-anetyenhe.”

¹⁴ Kele Jacob-ele Issachar anteme alyeke, “Issachar, unte tangkeye lterrke-arteke-arle anetyenhe arne arunthe akngernentye akngerre-arteke. Kele apurrke anteme arne ulthentye areye-akerte iwelhemele yakwethe areye artepele akwete akngernemele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-arle unte anetyenhe, unte-arle apmere mwerreke-arle apale untherle-apetyenhe unte apurrke-irremele. Unte-arrpe angketyenhe, ‘Yewe, apmere nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre-arle!’ Arraty-arle yanhe! Apmere yanhele-arle unte arnterre anthurre-arle urrkapetyenhe ayernentye akngerre-arteke.”

¹⁶ Kele Jacob-ele Dan anteme alyeke, “Dan, kele-arlike ngkwinhe areye akweke anteye aneme, unte apele ngkwinheke-artweye areyeke akngerrepate anetyenhe, arrpenhe areye-arteke akngerrepate anyenhenge itne-kenheke apmere Israel-ele. ¹⁷ Unte-arle apmwe ahe-akngerre iwerre iterele-arle interle-aneme-arteke-arle anetyenhe. Tyerrtye apeke nanthenge apetyemele iwerre ikwerele, kele apmwe re apeke akweke anemenge, kele nanthe renhe ngkwerne-arle uthemele. Nanthe re rlkerte awelhemele anteme unteme, tyerrtye renhe ahelhe-werne atheke-arle iweme.”

¹⁸ Jacob anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “YAHWEH, the ngenhe apayuthneme unte anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhele-arle anwernenhe atweme-ketyenge.”

¹⁹ Kele Jacob-ele Gad anteme alyeke, “Gad, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe akwetethe atwetyeke-irretyenhe. Itne ngkwenge-ngentyele arrkernemele anyelkgele inetyeke, kele arrangkwe. Kenhe unte itnenhene alwernetyenhe atwetyeke.”

²⁰ Kele Jacob-ele Asher anteme alyeke, “Asher, apmere ngkwinhele merne mwerre atningke lyapetyenhe merne mwerre akngerrepatete arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arteke.”

²¹ Kele Jacob-ele Naphtali anteme alyeke, “Naphtali, unte-arle nanthe marle-arteke ipmentye aywepeke-arle iperre, akwerrke mwerre akngerre areye atnyenetyeke.”

²² Kele Jacob-ele anteme Joseph alyeke, “Joseph, unte apele tangkeye ahe akngerre-arteke anetyenhe kwatye pintye itwele, nhenge tangkeye ahe akngerre-arteke apwerte iterele aneme. ²³ Artwe areye ngkwenge-werne apetyeke atwetyeke. Itne irraweye anthurre apetyewarreke ngenhe althenemele irryarteke, kwetere-akertele-arlike. ²⁴ Kenhe unte akenhe atere arrewetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Unte nterte-nterte-arle tneke, unte imerte irryarte ngkwinhele itnenhe thilemele. Ngkarte atyinhe-arle lterrke anthurre-arle, Rarle ngenhe ngangkere antheke. Ngkarte atyinhe-arle Israel apwerte antherryte-arteke-arle. Rarle ngenhe lterrke-ileme-arle. Re yepeyepere arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arteke-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenheke ahentye-aneme-arteke. Re atyenge ahentye-aneme, re ngkwenge-arlike ahentye-anemele. ²⁵ Ngkarte atyinhe-arle ngkwengenge anetyenhe. Rarle lterrke anthurre-arle! Re ngenhe aremele arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe ngenhe lterrke-ilemele. Re ngkwenge kwatye yerneme alkere-ngentyele, kwatye pelhe-pelhe-arlike re ngenhe antheke ngkwenge aneweke ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe, pweleke areyele-arlike, yepe-yepe areyele-arlike, ngkwinhele nanikute areyele-arlike, ingkirrekele akwerrke atningke atnyenetyenhe. ²⁶ Ayeye nhenhe-arle the alyeme, ngkwinhe-arle aneme. Ayeye atyinhe-arle apwerte akngerrenge lterrke-ulkere, arrule-arle anetyame-arteke. Arne atningke unte-arle inetyenhe itne apwerte areye artetyenhenge. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele ngenhe akalkelhe-ileke kake ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele imerte ngenhe itneke akngerrepatete arrenemele. Ayeye nhenhe-arle ngenhe lterrke-arle-iletienhe, ngenhe lterrke atnyenemele.”

²⁷ Kele Jacob-ele Benjamin alyeke, “Benjamin, unte-arle akngwelye artnwere angayakwe-arteke-arle. Kereke ingweleme untherle-apemele. Itnenhe atwemele alterremele imerte arlkwemele. Ingwele re kere awethe atweme, imerte akngwelye akweke ikwerenhe areyeke akngetye-alpemele.”

²⁸ Jacob-ele alyelhentye akngerre 12-pele alyeke alere 12-pele ikwerenheke, apurteke 12-pele Israel-arenye. Re itelareke iwenhe-arteke-arle itne anerrirrekenge akurne apeke, mwerre apeke, atwerrentye akngerre apeke. Alakenhenge-arle re itelareke ayeye alyetyeke itneke-arpe.

²⁹⁻³² Jacob ikwere alere areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle ilwetyeke anteme-arle areme. Ayenge ilwemele, ayenge nhenhe Egypt-eke iperteke artetyale. Ayenge akngirtnaye inteye Ephron Hittite areyenge nhenge-kenhe-werne. Inteye re Machpelah-ele Mamrenge ikngerre Canaan-ele. Inteye yanhe renhe-arle Abraham-ele manele ineke Ephronenge. Yanheke-arle itne atyenge-artweye areye iperteke arteke. Inteye yanhe ikwere itne arrenge-arrenge atyinhe Abraham arteke anewe ikwerenhe Sarah uthene. Akngeye atyinhe Isaac anewe ikwerenhe Rebekah, meye atyinhe, anewe atyinhe Leah-arlike-arle ingkirreke yanheke iperteke arteke. Ayenge-arlike ikwere iperteke artetyeke.”

³³ Nhenge Jacob-arle alere ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkekenge, re antyameke iwelheke. Re iwelhemele, re aheye angketyakenhe aneke, re imerte ilwemele anteme.

50

Alere Jacob-kenhe areye akngeye itnekenhe iperteke arteme

¹ Nhenge Jacob-arle ilwekenge anteme, Joseph ikwere akertneke iwelhemele re arrwanyeke. Re akngeye ikwerenheke artnyame anteme. ²⁻³ Apmere Egypt ikwerele, ngangkerle anterele apernetyarte tyerrtye atyalangke areye arlte 40-peleke-atwetye urreke artetyenhenge. Imerte manterele ayernemele tyerrtye arnterte-irreme-ketyenge. Kele, Joseph ngangkere itneke angkeke, “Atyalangke akngeye atyinhe-kenhe akngaye, imerte iperteke arteleme.” Kele, artwe itne atyalangke Jacob-kenhe akngeye. Arlte 40 peleke-atwetye imerte anterele apernerlte-anemele, manterele ayernemele, arnterte ntyeme-ketye. Itne renhe iperteke arteke. Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye artnerirreke akngeye Joseph-kenheke irrare aneke arlte 70 peleke-atwetye.

⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph alhemele angkeke urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye-aneme, Pharaoh iletiekye alhaye, ⁵ Akngeye atyinhe-arle itethe anekenge, the renhe alhileke tharle renhe Canaan-werne

akngirtneyeke. The renhe ileke tharle renhe inteye ikwere-arrpe artekenge ikwere-werne. Ayenge alheye, the akngeye atyinhe arterle-alpetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentyeke apetye-anteme-alpetyenhenge.’”

⁶ Pharaoh-ele ayeye yernintye-alpeke Joseph-eke ilemele, “Mwerre-arle alakenhe. Mparayate unte-arle alhileke-arteke. Kele alhaye akngeye ngkwinhe apmere ikwerenheke artetyeke.”

⁷⁻⁹ Tyerrtye atningke alherlte-iweke Joseph-enge akngeye ikwerenhe artetyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areye-arlike alherlte-iweke, akngerrepate arpenhe Egypt-arenye areye-arlike Joseph-enge alherlte-iweke. Arrpenhe areye nanthe itnekenhenge-arlike alherlte-iweke, arpenhe areye wagon-akerte itnekenhenge-arlike alherlte-iweke. Joseph-kenheke-artweye areye, kake ikwerenhe areye-arlike, tyerrtye akngeye ikwerenhe-enge areye areye-arlike, alherlte-iweke Canaan-werne. Itne ampe itnekenhe iwerlte-alheke, yepe-yepe areye-arlike, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike Goshen-eke. ¹⁰ Itne Canaan-eke-irremele, itne apmere Atad arritnyewerne alheke, lhere Jordan-enge ikngerrele. Apmere nhenge itne merne ange areye arneke-arlike arrernemele imernte anthelke uthene renhe uthene akngakemele. Joseph aneke arlike 7-peleke-atwetye tyerrtye itnekenge. Ikwerere ureke, tyerrtye areye arnterre anthurte artnerirreke Jacob-eke, Joseph akenhe irrare-irrare anthurte-arteke arneke, re anteme urnteke anteme alyelhemele. ¹¹ Tyerrtye atningke areye Canaan-arenye arerirreke Egypt-arenye areye apmere irrareke apmere Atad-eke, itne imerte angkerremele, “Egypt-arenye yanhe areye kwenhe irrare anthurte awelhome, itne-arle arpenhe nhenge aparpe-ilekenge.” Alakenhenge anteme apmere re arritnye “Abel-Mizraim” Canaan-arenyeke angkentyenge ileme, “Egypt-arenye areye anerrirreme alhwarrpe-irremele.”

¹²⁻¹³ Ikwere-iperrele, alere Jacob-kenhe areyele renhe iperteke arerirreke, alakenhe-arle re arrwekele itneke ilekenge. Renhe inteye atheneke, apmere Machpelah-ele arritnye aneke. Ahelhe nhenhe Abraham-elarle ineke artwe Ephron-enge, rarle Hittite anekeke. Abraham ahelhe yanhe ineke rarle ikwere-artweye areye artetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ahelhe irrare-werne-irreke-arle iperrengge, Joseph arpenhe areye-arlike ingkirreke apmere Egypt-werne alperlte-iweke.

Joseph-ele ileke kake ikwerenhe areye rarle itnenhe arrilyakenhe anetyeke

¹⁵ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye angkerreke, “Anwerne kwenhe akngeyeke arrangwe anteme. Joseph apeke-arle anwerneke ahele akwete-arle. Re apeke-arle anwernenhe atwetyenhe anwerne-arle ikwere akurne mpwarekenge arrule, nhenge renhe-arle anwerne yerneke ayernentye akngerre-arteke Egypt-werne. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irretyenne?” ¹⁶ Itne ayeye yerneke Joseph-werne, ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke akngeye anwerne-kenhe ilwetyenhenge, re anwerneke angkeke, ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle akurne anthurte areye-arle! Arrantherre-arle Joseph-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrantherre imerte renhe atwemele. Joseph ilaye arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele impetyeke ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle akngeye anwerne-kenhe angkeke. Anwerne ngkwenge arnterre angkeme anwernenhe unte impetyeke akurne anwerne-kenheke alngwirretyeke, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Anwerne-arle Ngkarte anyente renhe-arle apententye akngerre akngeye anwerne-kenhele-arle apentewarret-yartenge.” Joseph-ele itnenhe awemele re artneke.

¹⁸ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye apetywarreke ikwere kwene-irreremele. Itne ikwere angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe ngkwinhe anteme. Anwerne-arle ngkwenge urrkapetyenhe-arle ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke.”

¹⁹ Joseph itneke angkeke, “Arrangwe, atyengenge atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge apele Ngkarte anetyakenhe-arle! Tharle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangwe-arle! ²⁰ Arrule anthurte, arrantherre ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, kele Ngkarte alngarte-iweke imerte mwerre mpwaremele. Rarle ayenge atnyeneke tyerrtye areyeke mwerre anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, itne-arle angaye ilwetyeke-arle aneke, kele arrangwe-arle. Unte ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ayenge mwerre-ileke, re ayenge akngakemele tyerrtye atningkeke mwerre anetyeke-arle itnenhe itethe atnyerityeke! ²¹ Alakenhenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ileme, atyengenge atere-irrerirretyalaye!” Kele Joseph angkentye mwerre itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme ampe arrenkantherrenhe areye-arlike.” Nhenge kake Joseph-kenhe areyele awerrirremele re alakenhe angkerlengge itne mwerre awelheke, itirrewarretyakenhe-arlike.

Joseph anteme ilweme

²²⁻²⁶ Joseph akngeye ikwere-artweye areye-arlike apmere Egypt-ele anetyarte arrule anthurteke-atwetye, re anteme ampwe anthurte irreke. Ikwere alere Ephraim-ele ampe

areye atnyeneke arrenge-arrenge ikwerenhe areye-arlke. Alere Joseph-kenhe Manasseh-ele alere-akerte, Makir arritnye aneke. Makir-ele ampe atningke atnyeneke. Kenhe Joseph ampe ikwerenhe areye altye-ileke.

Urreke re ilwetyenhenge, Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Ayenge kwenhe ilwetyeke-urletye anteme. Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe-arle arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Urreke anteme Ngkarte apetyemele arrekantherre-artweye areye-akerte arratelhe-iletienhe Egypt-ngentyele, arrenhantherrenhe apmere Canaan-werne arrwekelhe-ileme rarle alhileke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke Jacob-eke-arlke. Atyenge alhileherrirraye arrantherre-arle atyalangke atyinhe arrekantherrenge akngirtnetyeke Canaan-werne ayenge ilwerlenge."

Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph ilweke, re year 110-pele aneke. Apmere Egypt-ele, ngangkere areyele tyerrtye atyalangke anterele aperneke, itne renhe manterele imarteye-iwemele renhe arne kweneke arrerneke. Alakenhe-arle ayeye Joseph-akerte uyerreme.

Exodus

Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele akerte

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Egypt-werne alheme

¹⁻⁵ Artwe ampwe nhenge Jacob, arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke Israel. Nhenge re Canaan-engentyele impemele apmere Egypt-werne alhetyeke re alerikwe areye akngeke itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arlike, itnenhe ingkirreke 70 anteme. Nhenhe alerikwe arritnye areye-kenhe aneme: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, Benjamin, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher uthene. Kenhe alerikwe arrpenhe akenhe Joseph, re Egypt-nge kele-arle aneke, re apmere yanhe ikwerele ahinpe-ngentyele anetyarte.

⁶ Joseph apmere Egypt-nge uyerreke. Alerikwe areye-arlike itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arlike, Jacob-enge-arle apmere Egypt-werne apetyewarrekeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre uyerreke anteye. Itnekenhe kartweyekartweye apmere Egypt-nge arlengke-ulkere anetyarte uterne 400-eke-atwetye. ⁷ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye atningke-ame-atningke anthurre irreke. Itne lterrke anthurre irreke, ikwere-ipenhe atningke arrpenhe apmere arpe-anenhele Egypt-nge anerrirreke.

Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye Israel-arenye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe anerrirret-yarte itnenhe atwetyarte anteye

⁸ Arrule ikwerenge-ntyete artwe arrpenhe anteme Pharaoh aneke Egypt-arenye areyeke. Re ayeye Joseph-akerteke akutne aneke arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke. ⁹ Arle anyentele re akngerrepate government-kenhe areyeke angkeke, "Ayekaye, Israel-arenye areye arerrirraye! Itne kwenhe atningke anthurre, lterrke anthurre irrerlengle! Itne kwenhe anwernekenge lterrke anthurre ulkere! Itne apeke anwernenhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye!" ¹⁰ Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye apeke nhenhe-werne apetyeme anwernenhe atwerrerlengke-artaye? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreyenhe? Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apeke itnekenge apurte-irreketenyenge, itne anteme apeke anwernekenge atwerreme anwernenhe irrerlknge atweme anteye! Itne apmere arrpenhe-werne anteme alwirreme! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne itnenhe atningke-irreketenyenge ayakeye?"

¹¹ Arratye-arle, Pharaoh uthene akngerrepate government-kenhe uthene areyele Israel-arenye areye warrke-irretyeke uternetyarte ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. Itne artwe areye akngakeke Israel-arenye areye arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyeke itne apurke-irretyenhenge atwerretyeke itirretyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne itnenhe uterneke tanyipe akngerre atherre Pharaoh-eke artetyeke apmere Pithom uthene apmere Rameses uthene. Kele imernte Egypt-arenye areyele arne ingkirreke antelhe-iletartye tanyipe nhenhe atherreke arrernemele. ¹² Yewe, itne Israel-arenye areye akwetethe anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyarte. Itne itnenhe atwetyarte rlkerte-iletartye, itne itnenhene ayene-iletartye ampe akweke awethe atnyeneme-ketye, arrangwe-arle akenhe. Israel-arenye areyele akwetethe anthurre ampe atningke atnye-newarretyarte. Itne atningke-ame-atningke-irreke irrarnpe-irreremele Egypt ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Egypt-arenye areye itne-ketyenge atere-irreke. ¹³ Itne Israel-arenye areye atwemele itnenhe akwete anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyame Israel-arenye areyeke akurne anthurre anteme irrerlengle. ¹⁴ Itne itnenhe apmere brick areyele artetyeke uternetyame. Israel-arenye areyele ahelhe urrkngke uthene atherrke uthene anyente-iletartye brick areye mpwartyeke anteye apmere artetyeke. Itne kwenhe uternetyarte ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhenge, anng ntange areye lyapetyeke. Egypt-arenye areye itneke alhwarrpe awalhetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyartenge.

¹⁵ Yanhele aneke arelhe Hebrew atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe arrpenhe areye-arlhe mwerre-ilemeke nhenge itne ampe akweke mwerre mpwartyenhenge. Arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe aneke Shiphrah uthene Puah uthene. Urreke arelhe Israel-arenye areyele ampe akweke atnyenetyenhenge arelhe nhenhe atherre arelhe atnerte-atnerte areyenge anerle-anerretyarte. Arle anyentele Pharaoh angkeke arelhe nhenhe atherreke, ¹⁶ "Mpwele apeke arelhe Hebrew areyenge aneme, nhenge itne ampe akweke itnekenhe atnyenemenge, kele itne apeke marle atnyeneme renhe impe, irrerlknge atwetyale. Itne akenhe ampe urreye akweke apeke atnyeneme, urreye yanhe areye irrerlknge atwe!" ¹⁷ Kenhe arelhe yanhe atherrele akenhe Pharaoh awetyakenhele aneke ratherre-arle Ngkartele apentemele, Renhe-ante ware mwantyele awetyartele.

Kele ratherre anteme urreye akweke areye irrerlkngwe atwetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne akweke interlenge. ¹⁸ Kele imerte Pharaoh-ele anteme warrkene ikwerenhe anyente yerneke arelhe yanhe atherreke antangketyeke. Nhenge ratherre apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne apetyemele, rarle ikwere-atherre apayuthnekenge, "Iwenhenge-ame mpwele ayenge awetyakenhe aneke? The kwenhe mpwelenehe ileke ampe urreye akweke irrerlkngwe atwetyeke. Kenhe mpwele akenhe itenhe itethe-arle atnyenerlenge."

¹⁹ Arelhe yanhe atherramele renhe ileke, "Arelhe Israel-arenye areye kwenhe riterrke anthurre-arle, arelhe Egypt-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe. Itne ampe areye iparrpele atnyeneme. Urreke itne ampe akweke atnyenetyenhenge, itne ilernenhe apetyetyeke ileke itnekenge anetyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe ampe iparrpele atnyeneme ilerne yanhe ikwerele anetyakenhele!"

²⁰⁻²¹ Yewe, arelhe yanhe atherrele Ngkarte arratye awerle-anerretyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele arelhe yanhe atherre ampe atningke antheke. Kenhe akwete, arelhe Hebrew areyele akwetethe anthurre ampe atningke awethe atnyeneme.

²² Ikweringe-ntyete anteme, Pharaoh tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeko angkeke, "Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge arelhe Hebrew areyele ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele, itnenhe inaye lhere akngerre Nile-ke-arleke iwerrirraye kwatye urewele itnenhe akngetyeke alhekwarle-iletetyeke. Marle akweke areye impaye, irrerlkngwe atwetyale!"

2

Moses apmere Egypt-ele akweke inteme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe Hebrew anyente Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele aneke. Re marle anewe akeke anyenhenge ikwerenhe-ngentyele. ² Ikweringe-ntyete re anteme akngerre-apeenhe-irreke, ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele anteme. Re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke, mikwele renhe apmere kweneko alengke-iwetyarte Egypt-arenye areye-ketye itne apeke renhe irrerlkngwe atweme-ketyenge. ³ Atnyentye urpetye iperrele anteme, mikwe apaleke-arle-irreke ampe akngerre-werne apmere kweneko alengke-iwetyeke. Mikwele anteme arne akweke pmware-arteke ineko ikwere-arleke ankere arrernemele nhenge kwatye akertnele anteye intepintetyenhenge, kwatyeke irrpeme-ketye. Re urreye akweke renhe pmware kweneko-arleke akwerneke, re anteme renhe kwatye urewe ikwere-werne akngke kwatye pintyarre angketyarre nhenge-werne. Re renhe kwatyeke-arleke arrerneke kwatye pintyarre angketyarre mpwepe-mpwepeke tyerrtye areyele renhe areme-ketye. ⁴ Yaye akngerre urreye akweke-kenhele antengeke-irretyame. Re mikwe arerle-anetyame nhenge re pmware kwatyeke-arleke arrernerlenge. Re-arrpe anteme itirreke, "Nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe apeke atyenge atyetyeke?"

⁵ Ikwere ipenhe, marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme kwatye urewe-werne alhewelhetyeke apetyetyame. Re lhere iterele alhepalhemele arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe areyeko akerte kwatye pintyarre angketyarre itwele. Nhenge re alhepalhemele pmware yanhe areke kwatye akertnele intepinterlenge, re warrkene anyente ikwerenhe renhe inetyeke ileke ikwere. ⁶ Re renhe inemele marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngetyeke. Nhenge re renhe altywere-ilemele, re ampe urreye akweke kweneko areke. Re artnyamenge, re ikwere atnerne alhwarrpe awelheke. Re arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe ileke, "Araye! Ampe akweke nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye Hebrew areye-ngentyele!"

⁷ Yaye akngerre ampe urreye akweke ikwerenhe anteme apetyemele apayuthneke, "Wertaye? Unte-ame ayenge alhetyeke arelhe Hebrew-eko antangketyeke re nhenge ampe akweke yanhe ngkwenge arntarnte-aretyeke?"

⁸ Marle awenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme angkeke, "Yewe, mwerre anthurre! Renhe inetyeke alhaye!" Marle re alhemele meye ampe akweke-kenhe ineko renhe kwatye urewe-werne akngetyeke. ⁹ Marle awenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, "Ampe akweke nhenhe akngaye, renhe werlatye anthaye atyenge. The ngenhe ikwere apwerte ngkweltye anthetyenhenge." Re ampe akweke renhe apmere-werne akngirtneke arratye, renhe werlatye antheke. Re renhe amangelhe-ileke uterne atherreke apeke, urpetyeke apeke. ¹⁰ Ikwere ipenhele nhenge urreye akweke re merne uthene kere utheneke akaltye-irreke arlkwetyeke anteme, mikwe re renhe marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngirtneke, ikwere anthirtnele. Re ikwere altye-irreke ampe urreye ikwerenhe-arrpe-arteke anetyeke, renhe Moses arritnye antheke. Arritnye yanhe ileme, "The renhe kwatye-ngentyele arrattelhe-ileke."

Moses Egypt-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe Midian-werne alwirremele unteme

¹¹ Uterne arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Moses amangkeke, re artwe anteme aneke, Re akngerrepatate atyeperre anteme irreke apmere Egypt-nge. Arlte anyentele re apmewerne alheke Hebrew apmere-altye areyele warrke-irretyamenge. Re Egypt-arenye areye areke itnenhe warrke-irretyeke uternerlte-anerlunge. Artwe Egypt-arenye anyentele warrkene Hebrew anyente atwetyame. ¹² Moses-ele arekeke-amparre nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke yanhe ikwerele anekenge. Arrangkwe, re tyerrtye arrpenhe aretyakenhe aneke. Kele imerte re Egypt-arenye renhe irrerlkngge atweke. Re iparrpe iperte atnyemele renhe arteke. Re imerte apmere-werne alpemele.

¹³ Arlte arrpenhele anteme Moses apmere re-ante ikwere-werne alpeke anteme. Re artwe Hebrew atherre areke ahele angkerretyamenge. Nhenge anyentele anteme arrpenhe atweke, Moses anteme renhe ileke artwe yanhe arrpenhe renhe-arle atwekeke, "Aye! Iwengenge-ame unte artwe nhenhe atwerne? Mpwele kwenhe Hebrew atherrame anerle-anerreme!"

¹⁴ Artwele anteme tyerneke, "Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngakeke unte akwele akngerrepatate-arteke aneme ilernenhe atwerreme-ketye ayaketyeke? Unte-ame ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyenhe unte artwe nhenge Egypt-arenye irrerlkngge atweke-arteke?"

Nhenge Moses-ele yanhe awemele, re atere anthurre irreke ikwere-arrpe angkemele, "Ayekeye! Tyerrtye atningke apeke kwenhe akaltye aneme nhengeke the artwe nhenge irrerlkngge atweke." Re Egypt-ngentyele uyerremele unteke arlunge anthurre-werne alhemele.

¹⁵ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele awemele Moses-elarle artwe Egypt-arenye irrerlkngge atwekenge, re atwerrentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke Moses-eke unthetyeke alhetyeke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne ikwere uyarne untheke. Re Egypt-ngentyele kele alwirremele unteke. Re apmere Midian-werne atheke unthemele alhetyame. Ikwere irretye-alhemele re kwatye ngentye itwele anetye-alheke.

¹⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwere Midian-ele artwe Jethro arritnye aneke. Reuel arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke. Re kwertengerle tyatye-arenye aneke, re ampe marle seven atnyeneke. Itne yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aretyarte, itne yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye kwatye ngentye-werne antywyetyeke akngetyarte. Arlte anyentele, nhenge itne kwatye inetyeke apetyeke itne kwatye uyarne anthurre theleme urtne akngerreke-arteke yepe-yepe areyke. ¹⁷ Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areye apetyemele marle itnenhe aywepemele kwatye-ketye ilpetye-alheke. Nhenge Moses-ele itnenhe aremele re yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areye aywepeke, kwatye inemele anteme yepe-yepe marle-kenhe areyke.

¹⁸ Marle yanhe areye apmere-werne anteme alperlte-iweke Jethro akngeye itnekenhe-werne. Kenhe re akenhe itnenhe apayuthneke, "Iwengenge-aperte? Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre iparrpe apetyerre-alperne? Uterne kwene-irretyakenhe akwete. Ayenge itirreme arrantherre yepe-yepe kwatye anthetyemeke-athene kwatye ngentyele."

¹⁹ Marle itne renhe tyernirtneke, "Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele anwerne-ketye iwerre ilperne kwatye ngentye ikweringe. Egypt-arenye anyentele anteme itnenhe ayweperne. Re anteme yepe-yepe anwerne-kenhe kwatye antheke."

²⁰ Re itnenhe apayuthneke, "Artwe re anteme nthenhe? Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe ingkerneke imperlte-alherne? Renhe inetyeke alhaye re anteme anwernekenge arlkwetyenhenge." Ikwere-ipenhele itne Moses inetyeke alheke.

²¹ Nhenge Moses apmere Jethro-kenheke irreke, itne renhe ikngwerlunge, Moses anteme itnekenge anerle-anekeke. Urreke Jethro-le Moses marle ikwerenhe Zipporah antheke anewarte anetyeke.

²² Ikwere-ipenhele anteme, Zipporah-ele urreye akweke atnyeneke. Moses renhe Gershom arritnye antheke. Moses re-arrpe angkeke, "Ayenge kwenhe apmere nhenhele ipeny aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the alere atyinhe Gershom arritnye antheke." Gershom arritnye ileme "Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye."

²³ Uterne urpetye-iperre anteme Pharaoh re ilweke. Egypt-arenye areyele akenhe Hebrew areye warrke-irretyeke akwete anthurre uternetyame itnenhe rilkerte-anthurre-iletame atwemele-arlike. Kenhe Hebrew areye akenhe artneleme anthurre Ngkarteke inketyamele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke Egypt-arenye areye-ketye. ²⁴ Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe artnerlunge aweke, Re arrekwelenye itnekenhe areyke itirreke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob utheneke. Arrule anthurre Re itnenhe alhileke-arle nhenge Re itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe itne-kenheke artweye areye-arlike. ²⁵ Yewe, Ngkartele areke tyerrtye areye Israel-arenye ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke warrke-irrerlunge Egypt-nge, Re itneke alhwarrpe anthurre awelherlunge.

3

Ngkarte le Moses ileme tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyeke

¹ Moses-ele yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aretyarte arnteweye ikwerenheke. Itelareme, Jethro-arle kwertengerle tyatyate-arenye apmere Midian ikwewere. Arlre anyentele, Moses-ele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute areye uthene ahelhe arrangethele arrekwele-irretyame nhenge itne anteme apwerte ameke-ameke akngerreke itwe ulkere-anteme-irreke apwerte Sinai arritnye. ² Yanhe ikweringe alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arrateke, arne akwekeke tneleme Moses-eke imernelhemele. Arne akweke yanhe arlpelhe akngerre-akerte ure alkngethe-ante aneke. Moses apateke anthurre nhenge re renhe aremele ure alkngethe-ante anerlenge, re akenhe ampetyakenhe aneke uyerremele, arrangwe-arle. ³ Moses re-arrpe angkeke, "Ayenge apatemele anthurre! Arne nhenhe re kwenhe akwete ampeme, atherrke-atherrke akenhe akwete anemele. The itwenge-ulkerenge aretyeke alheme nthakenhe-arle irrerlenge!"

⁴ Nhenge arne mpwepele ampetyamele, mpwepe anthurre ikweringe-ntyete Ngkarte le Moses apetyerlenge areke. Re ikwere arlkeke, "Moses, Moses!"

Moses ikwere angkirtnerlenge, "Nhenheyaye ayenge."

⁵ Kele Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkeke, "Itwe-werne awethe apetyetalaye, yanhe ikwewerele ane! Ingke-kenhe irlwaye unte-arle tnele yanhe anthurre kwenhe apmere ameke-ameke aneme. ⁶ Ayenge kwenhe arrekwelenye ngkwinhe areyeye Ngkarte aneme, Ngkarte aneke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob utheneke, arrekwelenye ngkwinhe areye arrule anthurre-arle anerrirryarteke." Nhenge Moses-ele nhenhe renhe awemele re inngerre manterele artelheke rarle atere anthurre awelheke Ngkarte areme-ketye.

⁷ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, "The kwenhe Egypt-arenye areye areme nhenge itne tyerrtye Atyinhe areye atwerlenge itnenhe arnterle anthurre warrke-irretyeke uterneme. The itnenhe aweme atyenge arnterleng The itnenhe nhenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. The kwenhe itelareme itne-arle uyarne anthurre itirremenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ayenge alkere akertne-ngentyele apetyeke. Ayenge apetyeke itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke itnenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge akngetyeke. The itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyeke, itnekenge arrekwele-irremele apmere mwerre anthurre-werne akngetyeke merne arunthe anthurre-akerte-werne. The itnenhe apmere arrpenhe areye-arle anerlitaneme-werne akngetyenhe: Canaanite areye, Hittite areye, Amorite areye, Perizzite areye, Hivite areye, Jebusite areye-arlke. ⁹ Awerrirraye, The kwenhe Atyinhe areye artnerlenge aweke. The itelareme Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe warrke-irretyeke uterneme ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme The ngenhe Pharaoh-werne yerneme unte nhenge tyerrtye Atyinhe areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyenhenge apmere arrpenhe-werne akngemele. Iparre alhaye! Itnenhe inetyeke alhaye unte-arle itnekenge Egypt-ngentyele arrekwele-irretyenhenge!"

¹¹ Kenhe Moses Ngkarteke angkerlenge, "Ayenge akngerre anetyakenhe! Pharaoh-ele ayenge awetyakenhele anetyenhe! Nthakenhe-arle-ame the tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyenhe? The alakenhe uyarne anthurre mpwareme!"

¹² Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, "Ayenge ngkwengenge Egypt-werne alhetyenhe. Nhenge unte Atyinhe areye yanhe-ngentyele arratelhe-ilerleng itnenhe apwerte akngerre nhenhe-werne akngetyaye nhenge itne Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhenge Tharle ngenhe yerneke."

¹³ Kele Moses Ngkarteke angkirtneke, "Kweye? Ayenge apeke itneke-werne alheme alakenhe angkemele, 'Ngkarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurre apentetyarteke, Re ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke,' itne apeke ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhe. Itne ayenge alakenhe apayuthnemele, 'Iwenhe-ame arritnye Ikwerenhe, iwenhe-arteke-ame Re?' Alakenhe renhe itne atyenge angketyenhenge. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge itneke angketyenhe? Atyenge ilaye, iwenhe-ame arritnye Ngkwinhe?"

¹⁴ Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkeke, "AYENGE AKWETE-ANTE ANEME. Arritnye atyinhe aneme YAHWEH. Tyerrtye yanhe ilaye YAHWEH-ele ngenhe yerneke. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Itnenhe ilaye ayenge Ngkarte anyente re aneme arrekwelenye arrekanttherrenhe areyele-arle apentetyarteke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob uthenele. Itnenhe ilaye The ngenhe yerneme itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyeke. YAHWEH arritnye Atyinhe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Lyete-ngentyele itne Ayenge YAHWEH aketyeke. Artwe ampwe akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye inetyeke alhaye. Itnenhe ilaye Ayenge-arle ngkwenge imernelheke, iwenhe Ayenge ngkwenge angkerne. Itneke ilaye The areke-arle Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe arnterle warrke-irretyeke uternerleng itnenhe atwemele-arlke. ¹⁷ Ayenge-arrpe anteme angkeke, The Atyinhe areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele

akngetyetyenhe itne-arle itnenhe atwemenge itnenhe akurne anthurre ilemenga. Ayenge itnekenge arrekwele-irretyenhe apmere mwerre anthurre-werne akngetyenhele merne akngerre-arle aneme-werne. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele apmereke-artweye aneme, Canaanite areye, Hittite areye, Amorite areye, Perizzite areye, Hivite areye Jebusite areye uthene. The apmere ahelhe itnekenhe raketyenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anthetyenhe!”

¹⁸ Ngkarte anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte apeke ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke ileme, itne anteme ngenhe aweme. Ikwere-ipenhele unte uthene artwe ampwe akngerrepate Israel-arenye uthene, Pharaoh-werne alherlte-iwaye, ikwere alakenhe angkaye, ‘Anwerne Hebrew areyele Ngkarte apenteme, YAHWEH arritnye Ikwerenhe aneme. Re anwerneke imernelheke. Anwerne apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke arlte urrpetyeke, yanhe ikweringe anteme anwerne YAHWEH-eke kere iteme. Anwerne Renhe yanhe ikwerele tnaketyenhe. Mwerre-ame anwerne yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyeke?’ Alakenhe unte artwe ampwe akngerrepate yanhe areye-arlike Pharaoh-eke angketyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Pharaoh-ele ngenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe. Re arrenhantherrenhe mwerntelhe-iletienhe arrantherre ahelhe arrangkethe ikwere-werne alheme-ketye. Alakenhe irreketyenge anteme, The renhe uterneme ngenhe awetyeke. ²⁰ Utnenge Akngerre Atyinhele The renhe uternetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye impetyeke. The Egypt-arenye yanhe areye rilkerte-iletienhe atwemele anteye itne Atyenge-ketye atere anthurre irretyenhe. Ikwere-ipenhele Pharaoh-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele yernetyenhe.

²¹ “Yewe, Egypt-arenye areye arrekantherre-ketyenge, Israel-arenye areye-ketyenge atere anthurre awelthyenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme nhenge arrantherre Egypt impemele alhemele, arrantherre iltye-ante impemele alhetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe arne atningke anthurre anthetyenhe itne-arle arrekantherrenge atere awelhemenge. ²² Urreke arrantherre Egypt impemele alhetyenhe, arelhe Israel-arenye areyele arelhe Egypt-arenye areye apayuthnetyenhe itneke-arle itwele anekeke apeke itneke-arle warrke-irretyarte apmere itnekenhe. Itne itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe mantereke, ite-kenheke, iltye-kenheke, itne-arle silver uthene gold uthene-ngentyele mpwarekeke. Arelhe Egypt-arenye areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke arelhe Israel-arenye areye anthetyenhe, kele imerte arelhe Israel-arenye areye akenhe arne yanhe areye ampe itnekenhe areye anthetyenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele arne ingkirreke Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele inetyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkarte Moses-eke angkeke.

4

YAHWEH-ele Utnenge Ikwerenhe Moses antheme arne areye ilernpenye mpwaretyeke

¹ Kenhe Moses akenhe awethe YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Israel-arenye areyele ayenge awetyakenhe apeke. Itne apeke atyenge angkeketyenge, ‘Arrangkwe, YAHWEH ngkwenge imernelhetyakenhe!’ Nhenge alakenhe itne apeke atyenge angkeme-ketye, nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge itneke angketyenhe?”

² YAHWEH-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame iltyele?”

Moses ikwere angkirtneke, “Nhenhe anteme atyinhe.”

³ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ahelheke iwaye!” Kele, Moses atneme renhe ahelheke iweke. Arne re iparrpe anthurre apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke, Moses antyarlpe-iwelheke atere-irrekenge. ⁴ YAHWEH-ele renhe atyenpelhe-ileke ikwere angkemele, “Atere-irretyalaye, tile-nge arntwirrkaye.” Moses-ele anteme tile-nge arntwirrkeke. Iltye ikwernenhele apmwe renhe anpeke-arteke ampwe atneme-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhirtneke. ⁵ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nhenge unte Israel-arenye areye-werne alhemele, atneme ngkwinhe ahelheke iwetyeke The ngkwenge imerneke-arteke. Nhenge re apeke apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelhemele, tile-nge arntwirrkaye, re atneme-werne akngarte-iwelhirtneme anteme. Nhenge itne apeke ngenhe aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge, itne anteme angkentye ngkwinhe arratye itelaretyenhe. Unte itneke ileme Ayenge-arle, YAHWEH-arle ngkwenge imernelheke. Unte itneke iletiekye Ayenge-arle arrwekelenye areye itne-kenheke Ngkarte aneme, Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob utheneke-arle arrule anthurre apentetyarteke.”

⁶ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe mantereke-arleke akwernaye.” Kele, Moses-ele iltye ikwernenhe mantereke-arleke akwerneke. Nhenge iltye arrattelhe-ilelhemele, iltye ikwernenhe irrkentye akngerre irreke. ⁷ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe mantereke-arleke awethe akwernaye.” Moses-ele iltye

ikwerenhe mantereke-arleke awethe akwerneke. Nhenge re tyarre-inemele awethe re mwerre-irrekenge anteme irrkentye kwenye aneke.

⁸ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke Israel-arenye areyeke atneme yanhe renhe imerneme apmwe-werne-arle akngarte-iwelhemeke, itne apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, Tharle ngenhe yernekeke. Unte apeke itneke ilyte ngkwinhe imerneme irrkentye akngerre-arle irrekeke, nhenge re mwerre-irrerlengen awethe, itne apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete aneme. ⁹ Itne apeke ngenhe awetyakenhe akwete, lhene akngerre Nile-ngentyele kwatyte inaye, itnekenge alkngetherre ahelheke thelaye, re alhwe-werne atheke anteme akngarte-iwelheme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe YAHWEH-ketye mwernte akwete aneme, re-anteme Ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge arne nhenhe areyeke akutne aneme, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atnngke anthurreke angketyakenhe anetyarte. Unte atyenge imernelheke, ayenge kwenhe apekape angkentye akwete. Ayenge kwenhe arlenye apekape irrentye akngerre-arlike nhenge angkemele. Ayenge kwenhe apale-arle-irreme nthakenhe renhe the itneke ilyteke.”

¹¹ YAHWEH anteme awethe ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme. The kwenhe arrakerte ngkwinhe mpwareke. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme, the ngenhe anpetyeke nhenge unte imerte angketye-kwenye awetye-arlike-kwenye anetyenhenge. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme the ngenhe alknge pwenge-ilytyenhe. Unte apeke alknge pwenge aneme, the ngenhe alknge awethe altywere-ilyteke unte awethe aretyeke anetyenhenge. ¹² Atyenge ahele akwete angketyalaye! Arlenye apertape akwele ilelhetyalaye! Israel-arenye areye-werne alhaye! Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhenge. The ngenhe ilytyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere unte itneke angketyenhenge.”

¹³ Kenhe Moses re akenhe Renhe awetyakenhe akwete mwernte akngerre akwete anemele, re YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Ayenge akunye apenhe! Ayenge yernetyalaye! Tyerrtye arrpenhe yernaye!”

¹⁴ YAHWEH Moses-eke ahele-anteme-irreke, ikwere angkemele “Kele kwenhe! Kake akngerre ngkwinhe-arle-artaye? The renhe nhenhe-werne yerneme. Re Levi-kenheke-artweye aneme, re kwenhe ilernpenye angketyeke. Nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Ayenge mpwelekenge anetyenhe, The mpweleke ilytyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere angketyeke. The ngenheke-amparre arratyte-ileme nthakenhe-akenhe unte angketyenhenge, unte anteme angkentye Atyinhe Aaron-eke ilytyenhenge. Re ngenhe awetyenhenge imerte tyerrtye areyeke ngkwenge angketyenhenge. Unte ikwere Ngkarte-arteke angketyenhe. ¹⁷ Atneme ngkwinhe apmere Egypt-werne akngaye. Iwenhe re apeke ayenge ngkwenge angkemele anteme ngkwinhe-akertele itneke imernaye unte arne areye ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke itne ngenhe aretyenhenge itelaretyenhenge unte Utmenge Atyinhe atnyeneme.”

Moses apmere Egypt-werne alpeme

¹⁸ Ikwere-ipenhele, Moses arnteweyikwe Jethro-werne alpeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Arnteweye-aye, mwerre-ame ayenge apmere Egypt-werne alpeme? Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne alpetyeke ahentye-aneme itne apeke-arle itethe akwete anemeke aretyeke.”

Jethro ikwere angkirtneke, “Yewe, mwerre anthurre. Iparrpe alhaye. Ngkartele ngenhe arntarnte-areme.” ¹⁹ Moses apmere Midian-ele urreke ulkere aneke re arne areye akwete-ante mpwaretyeke alhetyenhe. YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Egypt-werne iparrpe alpaye. Artwe nhenge areye-arle ngenhe-arle irrerlknge atwetyeke angketyameke itne ingkirreke ilweke-arle.”

²⁰ Moses-ele anewe ikwerenhe alere ikwerenhe atherre inerle-alheke, itnenhe tangkeye-ke arnerneke. Re Egypt-werne atheke ingkele alheke, itne ingkerne apetyetyame tangkeye-nge. Moses atneme ikwerenhe-akerte alhetyame Ngkartele-arle renhe akngetyeke ilekenge.

²¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Nhenge unte apmere Egypt-eke irretye-alhemele, ayenge awaye angkerlengen. Ayenge awaye nhenge tyerrtye areyele ngenhe aretyenhenge unte-arle Utmenge Atyinhe atnyeneme. The Utmenge Atyinhe ngkwengeke-arleke kele akwerneke. Pharaoh-ele ngenhe aretyenhe nhenge unte arne areye Utmenge Atyinhele ilernpenye anthurre mpwarerlengen. The akenhe renhe ikerite-ilytyenhenge, re ngenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Re tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye Egypt-ngentyele irlwemele aywepetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²² Kenhe nhenge re apeke arrenhantherrenhe mwernte-ilemele, alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, “Unte kwenhe alere akngerrepate ngkwinheke ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe re-anteye ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke ahentye anthurre

aneme. ²³ Itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye aywepaye itne Ayenge apentyenhenge ayenge tnaketyenhenge anteye. The ngenhe alknarre-ileme, unte apeke itnenhe Egypt-ele akwete atnyentyenhe, The akenhe alere arrwekele-ipenhe ngkwinhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe anteme unte Pharaoh-eke iletayeke.”

²⁴ Ikwere-ipenhele anteme Moses Egypt-werne alheke anewe ikwerenhe uthene alere atherrame uthene-akerte. Itne mpwepeke interrirreke. Alere ingkernenye Moses-kenhe artwe-irretyakenhe akwete, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme YAHWEH-ele Moses irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Alakenhe irreketyenge, Moses ikwere anewe Zipporah-ele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlunge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Moses irrerlknge atwetyakenhe aneke Zipporah-ele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge mpwarekenge.

²⁷ Nhenge Moses itwe-ulkere akwete anekenge, YAHWEH Aaron-eke angkeke, “Apmere ahelhe arrangkethe-werne alhaye unte Moses aretyenhenge.” Kele Aaron anteme alheke Moses aretyeke mpwekeke akwete-arle apmere ahelhe arrangkethe-werne alhemeke. Re Moses areke apwerte ameke-ameke ikwerele Sinai arritnyele. Aaron anteme apetyeke Moses-eke arnekarnare renhe kwaketye-akeke. ²⁸ Moses-ele anteme Aaron-eke ileke YAHWEH angketyamenge-akerte urreke re Egypt-werne apetyalptyenhenge. Re Aaron-eke imerneke atneme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngetyeke ilekenge. Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge ileke arne areye Utnenge Ikwerenhele ilernpenye mpwaretyeke tyerrtye areyike alkngetherre anthurre. The apeke atneme nhenhe ahelheke iweme, re apmwe-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. The apeke iltye mantereke-arleke akwerneme, re irrkentye akngerre irreme. Alakenhe renhe Ngkartele atyenge mpwaretyeke ileke.”

²⁹ Ikwereunge anteme, nhenge Moses uthene Aaron uthene apmere Egypt-eke irremele, ratherre akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke. ³⁰ Aaron-ele anteme itneke ingkirreke anthurre iletayame YAHWEH-arle Moses-eke angkekeke. Nhenge Moses-ele atneme ahelheke iweke, re apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelherlunge. Nhenge re renhe kutyake re atneme-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhirtnekenge. Nhenge re iltye mantereke-arleke akwerneke, re irrkentye akngerre irremenge nhenge renhe tyarre-inemele awethe re mwerre-irrekenge anteme irrkentye kwenye aneke. ³¹ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyike aremele renhe alakenhe renhe mpwarerlunge, itne arratye itelareke YAHWEH-ele Moses yerneke arne nhenhe areye ilernpenye mpwaretyeke. Itne anteme angkerreke, “Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke itirreme. Re anwernenhe ipmentye impetyakenhele. Re Egypt-arenye areye areke nhenge itne anwernenhe atwerlunge.” Itne ingkirreke anthurre anteme ahelhe-werne kwene-irreme, itne anteme Renhe tnaake.

5

Moses uthene Aaron uthene Pharaoh-werne angketyeke alheme

¹ Moses uthene Aaron uthenele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyike imerneke-arle-iperre, nhenge Ngkarte-arle ilernpenye anthurre aneme, ratherre Pharaoh-werne aretyeke alherreke. Ratherre ikwere angkeke, “YAHWEH, Ngkarte Israel-arenye areyike-arle anemeke, Re kwenhe ngenhe nhenhe ileme, Tyerrtye atyinhe areye ipmentye aywepaye itne imperlte-alhetyeke. Itnenhe yernaye apmere arrangkethe mpwepeke-werne alhetyeke nhenge itne arrawe-irrentye akngerrele arlkwetyenhenge Ayenge tnaketyenhenge.”

² Kenhe Pharaoh re akenhe ayene-ilelheke, re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe-ame YAHWEH? Iwenheke-ame the Renhe awetyenhe? Ayenge Ikwere akutne-arle! The arrenhantherrenhe Israel-arenye areye apmere arrangkethe-werne yernetyakenhele aneme, arrangkwe-arle!”

³ Aaron uthene Moses uthene Ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte, anwerne Hebrew areyele-arle apentemeke, Re anwernenhe ileke apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke. Yanhe ikwerele anteme anwerne YAHWEH Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke kere tyawerrellye antheme. Unte apeke anwernenhe ayakame, Re apeke anwernenhe rlkerte-iletynhe anwerne ilweme anteme apeke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre apeke ilweme atwerrentye akngerre iperre.”

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe akwete anthurre ayene-ilelheke, re Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Ipmentye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame mpwele tyerrtye akwerreke ngkwenge areye ileme warrke itnekenhe impemele alhetyeke apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke? Itne kwenhe atningke! Alperlte-iwaye itnenhe ilaye warrke-irritnetyeke! The itnenhe yernetyakenhe alhetyeke! Iwenhenge-ame unte itnenhe warrke-irreme-ketye ayaketyeke ahentye aneme?”

⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyeye, arlte ikwerele-anteye, Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke-anteye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle uternemeke warrke-irretyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke, re itneke angkeke, ⁷⁻⁸“Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye name antyerrke anthetyarte ahelhe urrkngenge anyentelhe-ilyetyeke apmere artetyeke. Itne kwenhe brick atningke anthurre arlte arppe-anenhele mpwaretyarte. Lyete-ulkere anteme itne aname-atheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge arnterre apayuthneme, itne warrke itnekenhe imperlte-alhetyeke anteme apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke kere tyawerrellye Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Tharle itnenhe arratye itelaretyakenhe! Lyete-ngentye itnenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyale anetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye name antyerrke itnekenhe-arrpe inetyeke brick areye mpwaretyeke. Itnenhe uternaye brick atningke anthurre mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge arrantherre itnenhe name antyerrke yanhe anthetyarte. Itne apeke urrptye ware mpwareme-ketye, itnenhe alkngetherre ilaye, itne aname-atheke-ketye. ⁹ Yewe, itnenhe akwete warrke-irretyeke utnenge. Itnenhe awempeme-ilaye, itnenhe apurrkele-anthemele! Itne apeke alakenhe arnterre akwete warrke-irreme, kele itne Moses awetyakenhele aneme itneke urrtyirremele ilerleng!” Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

¹⁰ Arratye anthurre anteme warrkene yanhe areye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-werne alheke, itneke angkemele, “Pharaoh kwenhe angkerne re akwele arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyakenhe anetyenhe brick areye mpwaretyeke. ¹¹ Re angkeke arrantherre name antyerrke arrekantherre-arrpe untherlte-anetyeke. Re angkeke aname-atheke anetyale anaye. Re angkeke arrantherre brick atningke anthurre mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke akngerre anthetyarte.” ¹² Ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-nge untherlte-iweke arratye, name antyerrke inetyeke brick mpwaretyeke. ¹³ Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe uternetyame arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyeke, itneke angkemele, “Iparrpe warrke-irrerlte-anaye! Pharaoh angkeke brick atningke anthurre mpwarewarretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge anwerne name antyerrke anthetyartenge.” ¹⁴ Urreke nhenhe anetyenhenge, Egypt-arenye areyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye arrenheme akngakeke warrkene arrenhe areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke. Itne itnenhe ileke, “Apmere-alye arrekantherrenhe apeke aname-atheke irrerleng, itne apeke akweke ware warrke-irremele, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge!” Ikwere-ipenhele, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele brick atningke mpwaretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne name antyerrkeke apale untherlte-iweke akweke ware-ante. Kele imerte Egypt-arenye areyele akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye atweke itnenhe apayuthnemele, “Aye! Iwenhenge-ame apmere-alye arrekantherrenhe aname-atheke irrerleng? Itne kwenhe brick urrptye ware mpwareme, arunthe anetyakenhe arrekwele-arteke!”

¹⁵ Kenhe akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye Pharaoh apayuthnetyeke alheke, “Anwerne akunye-apeenhe areye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke ahele aneme? Anwerne kwenhe warrkene ngkwinhe areye ware! Iwenhenge-arle-ame warrkene ngkwinhe areyele anwernenhe atweme? ¹⁶ Artwe ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe anwernenhe name antyerrke anthetyakenhe. Itne kwenhe anwernenhe akwete anthurre uterneme brick atningke mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke! Anwerne kwenhe urrptye ware mpwareme, itne akenhe anwerneke ahele-irrerleng, anwernenhe atwemele anteye. Anwerneke ahele-irretyale anaye! Anwernenhe aname-atheke aketyale anaye! Warrkene ngkwinhe areyeke ahele-irraye itne-arle anwernenhe name antyerrke anthetyakenhenge!”

¹⁷ Pharaoh itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe aname-atheke ware! Arrantherre itirreme arrantherre-arle warrke-irretyakenhe akwele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyeke kere itetyeke YAHWEH tyawerrellye anthetyeke. ¹⁸ Warrke-irretyeke alperlte-iwaye! Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe akwete anthurre brick atningke mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke, nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke antekenge-arteke. Arrangkwe apeke the arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknge atwetyenhe!”

¹⁹ Nhenge akngerrepate Israel-arenye areyele nhenhe awemele, itne angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne-irreye? Anwerne apeke brick urrptye-urrptye ware mpwareme, artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areyele anteme anwernenhe irrerlknge atwerleng ingkirreke anthurre!” ²⁰ Ikwere-ipenhele, itne apmere Pharaoh-kenhe renhe impemele alheke, itne apmere Moses uthene Aaron uthene-kenhe-werne apeke, itneke-arle akarelhetyameke. ²¹ Itne Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe mpwelenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke! Pharaoh artwe ikwerenhe areye-arlke

kwenhe anwerneke ahele anthurre aneme mpwele-ngentyele ware. Mpwele Pharaoh ileke anwernenhe apmere arrangkethe-werne ipmentye aywepetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne anwernenhe ingkirreke irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye aneme.”

²² Kenhe Moses akenhe anyente-arenye alheke YAHWEH-eke angketyeke, Renhe apayuthnemele, “YAHWEH, iwenhenge-ame unte anwernenhe arlkarentye-ileme nhenhe Egypt-nge? Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye. Unte-ame ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke Unte anwernenhe arlkarentye-ilettyeke anteme? ²³ Ayenge kwenhe Pharaoh-werne angketyeke alheke Unte-arle ayenge ileke-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areyeke ahele-irreke, re itnenhe akwete anthurre atweme itnenhe arlkarentye-ilemele anteye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame Unte itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe?”

6

¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ayenge aretyenhe nhenge The Pharaoh ayaketyenhenge Israel-arenye areye akurne-ileme-ketye itnenhe atwerle-aneme-ketye. The ngangkerere renhe atwetyenhe nhenge re tyerrtye Atyinhe areye Egypt-ngentyele apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne ipmentye yernetyenhenge. Re tyerrtye areye yernetyenhe atyenge-ngentyele ware.”

² Ngkarte anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme. ³ Arrule anthurre Ayenge Abraham, Isaac uthene Jacob utheneke imernelheke. Ayenge itneke illeheke arritnye Atyinhe NGKARTE LTERRKE ANTHURRE ANEME-ARLE. Itne YAHWEH arritnyeke akutne aneke. ⁴ The itnenhe alhileke The itnenhe apmere Canaan itnenhe anthetyeke aneme. Arrule anthurre itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, itnekenhe anetyakenhe aneke. Apmere yanhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe aneke. ⁵ Lyete The awerne tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ampwangkewarrerlenge. The kwenhe itelareme Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe atwemenge itnenhe warrke-irretyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke uternemele. Ayenge tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke alngwirretyakenhe The apmere Canaan yanhe renhe anthetyeke alhileke-iperre.

⁶ “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Atyenge-akerte ilettyeke alhaye. Itneke alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH. The kwenhe Egypt-arenye areye ayaketyeke itnenhe atweme-ketye arnterre warrke-irretyeke uterneme-ketye anteye. Arrantherre itneke awethe warrke-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkerere Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngetyenhenge. The itnenhe akurne-ilettyenhe akurnentye anthurre. ⁷ Arrantherre tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anteme aneme, ayenge Ngkarte arrekantherrenhe anetyenhe. Arrantherre itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-arle Ngkarte YAHWEH aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngetyenhe, itne arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke awethe uternetyakenhe anetyenhenge. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe yerrele-akngetyenhe apmere ahele ikwere-werne The arrule anthurre Abraham, Isaac, Jacob utheneke alhileke-iperrele. The arrenhantherrenhe apmere yanhe renhe anthetyenhe. Apmere re arrekantherrenhe anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH.’ Alakenhe renhe unte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke angketyenhe.”

⁹ Kele Moses-ele anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke iwenehe renhe ilettye-alheke Ngkartele renhe angketyeke ileke. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke, arrangkewe-arle. Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe akwete anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyame, Israel-arenye areye itneke-arrpe alhwarrpe anthurre awalheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Moses arratyete itelaretyakenhe aneke. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh ilettyeke alhaye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye yernetyeke itnenhe mwernete-ilettyale.”

¹² Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Araye! Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kwenhe ayenge awetyakenhe! Pharaoh-ele ayenge awetyakenhe itanye! Ayenge kwenhe akutne, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye attingkeke arrekwele angketyakenhe aneke, iwenehe re-anteme ayenge ikwere angketyenhe?”

¹³ YAHWEH-ele Moses uthene Aaron uthene ileke, Israel-arenye areyeke-arlike Pharaoh-ekarlike awethe ilettyeke alheme. Itnenhe ilaye Tharle mpwelenhe ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-ilettyeke.

Nhenhe arritnye areye aneme anyenhenge Israel-arenye areyeke

¹⁴ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye anyenhenge areye apurte anetyarte. Nhenhe anteme arritnye itnekenhe aneme nhenge yanhe areye anyenhenge itnekenhe-arrpe areyeke akngerrepate-arle anekeke.

Alere akngerrepate Israel-kenhe Reuben arritnye aneke. Reuben alere 4-pele atnyeneke Hanock, Pallu, Hezron, Carmi. Artwe nhenhe areye anyenhenge four-pele areyeke akngerrepate aneke.

¹⁵ Alere Simeon-kenhe areye arritnye aneke: Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar, Shaul. Shaul-eke mikwe Canaan-arenye aneke. Artwe six-pele nhenhe areye anyenhenge six-pele areyeke akngerrepate areye aneke.

¹⁶ Levi itethe aneke uterne 137-eke-atwetye. Alerikwe areye arritnye aneke: Gershon, Kohath, Merari. Itne anyenhenge three-pele apurte anetyarte.

¹⁷ Gershon alere atherre atnyeneke, Libni, Shimei arritnye. Ratherre anyenhenge atherre apurte anetyarte.

¹⁸ Kohath itethe aneke uterne 133-eke-atwetye. Alere ikwerenhe areye-kenhe arritnye aneke, Amram, Izhar, Hebron, Uzziel.

¹⁹ Alere Merari-kenhe atherre arritnye aneke Mahli uthene Mushi uthene.

Anyenhenge nhenhe areye Levi-kenhe aneke.

²⁰ Artwe Amram-ele atyeyikwe akngwey ikwerenhe-kenhe Jochebed arritnye anewe akeke. Jochebed-ele Aaron uthene Moses uthene-akerte. Amram itethe aneke uterne 137-eke-atwetye.

²¹ Artwe Izhar arritnye aneke, alerikwe Korah, Nepheg, Zichri arritnye.

²² Artwe Uzziel arritnye, alerikwe Mishael, Elzaphan, Sithri.

²³ Artwe Aaron-ele akenhe Elisheba anewe-akeke, alere Amminadab-kenhe yaye akngerre Nahshon-eke re aneke, Elisheba-le ampe akweke Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, Ithamar atnyeneke.

²⁴ Artwe Korah, alere ikwerenhe areye-kenhe arritnye aneke Assir, Elkanah, Abiasaph. Alerikwe nhenhe areye akenhe anyenhenge three-peleke akngerrepate aneke Korah-kenhe.

²⁵ Eleazar, alere Aaron-kenhele arelthe anewe-akeke, akngwey ikwerenhe aneke Putiel. Re ampe akweke Phinehas atnyeneke.

Ye, nhenhe kwenhe arritnye anyenhenge areyeke akngerrepate Levi-kenhe aneke.

²⁶ Kenhenge yanhe atherre Aaron uthene Moses uthene, yanhe ikwere-atherre thewe YAHWEH-arle angkekeke, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilerle-anerraye. Anyenhenge-arrpe ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele akngetyaye.” ²⁷ Ratherre anteme Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alherreke, ratherre renhe ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele yernetyeke mwernte-iletyle itenhe.

Ngkartele Moses awethe ileme Pharaoh-eke angketyeke

²⁸ Nhenge Moses apmere Egypt-ele akwete anekenge, YAHWEH ikwere angkeke, ²⁹ “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH. Pharaoh-eke iletyleke alhaye nthakenhe re ayenge ngkwenge angkerne.”

³⁰ Moses ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ayenge kwenhe apale-apale ware angkentye akngerre. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge ikwere angketyenhe? Re ayenge awetyakenhele anetyenhe.”

7

¹ Ikwere-ipenhe, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe ngenhe akngakeke Ngkarte-arteke anetyeke Pharaoh Egypt-arenyeke. The kake akngerrepate ngkwinthe akngakeke ayeye akngernentye akngerre anetyeke ngkwenge angketyeke anteye. ² The ngenhe ileme iwenhe apeke renhe unte angketyeke. Aaron-eke ayeye Atyinhe ilaye, re anteme Pharaoh-eke angketyenhenge. Re Pharaoh-eke alakenhe anteme angketyenhe, ‘Mwernte-iletalaye nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt impemele alherlenge. Itenhe ipmentye yernaye.’ ³ The akenhe Pharaoh yanhe renhe ikerlte-iletienhe nhenge re mpwelenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arlte arrpe-anenhele The ikwere imernetyeke The arne ingkirreke ilernpenye anthurre mpware-tyeke. ⁴ Kenhe Re akenhe ikerlte anthurre akwete anetyenhe. Re mpwelenhe awetyak-kenhe akwete anetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele anteme The tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye akurne-iletienhe. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, The anyenhenge arrpe-anenhe ingkirreke, Atyinhe ingkirreke apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletienhe. ⁵ Nhenge The Egypt-arenye areye akurne-ilemele, nhenge The Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele yerrele akngemele, ikwere-iperrele anteme Egypt-arenye areyele itelaretyenhe Ayenge YAHWEH akngerre anthurre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe rarle YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke.

⁶ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh-eke ileke arratye ayeye renhe-anteye YAHWEH-elarle ikwere-atherre arrwekele ilekeke. ⁷ Nhenge Moses uthene Aaron uthene

Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alherreke, ratherre artwe ampwe atherre aneke, Moses year 80-arle aneke, kenhe Aaron akenhe year 83-arle aneke.

Atneme Aaron-kenhe apmwe-terne akgarte-iwelheme

⁸⁻⁹ Ikwere iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Nhenge mpwele Pharaoh-terne alhemele, re mpwelenhe apayuthnetyenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke. Moses-aye, re apeke ngenhe apayuthnerlenge, Aaron ilaye atneme ikwerenhe ahelheke iwetyeke Pharaoh-nge alkngetherre anthurre. Atneme anteme apmwe-terne akgarte-iwelhetyenhe.”

¹⁰ Kele, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele anteme Pharaoh aretyeke alheke. Nhenge re renhe-atherrenhe apayuthnemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe ikwere ilyernpenye imernetyeke, Aaron-ele atneme ikwerenhe ahelheke iweke Pharaoh-nge alkngetherre anthurre, warrkene ikwerenhe areyenge-arlike. Arne atneme re-anteme apmwe-terne akgarte-iwelheke.

¹¹ Pharaoh-ele anteme yerneke akaperte altywere areye, ngangkere ikwerenhe areye-arlike ineke. Itne arrpe-anenhele interte-akeme anteye. ¹² Itne ingkirreke anthurrele atneme itnekenhe ahelheke iwerrirreke. Arne atneme ingkirreke anthurre apmwe-terne akgarte-iwelheke. Kenhe apmwe Aaron-kenhele apmwe arrpenhe areye arlkwerlenge. ¹³ Pharaoh re ikerlita akwete aneke. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe akwete aneke. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele ikwere-atherre ileke-arle Pharaoh-akerite.

Kwatye-arle urewe lhene Nile-le untekeke, alhwe-terne akgarte-iwelheme

¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh kwenhe ikerlita akwete aneme. Re kwenhe akwete anthurre mwernte-ileme tyerrtye areye Egypt-ngentyele alheme-ketye. ¹⁵ Ingwenhe ingweleme kwatye lhene akngerre Nile-terne alherrye. Ankarre iterele anteme tne. Atneme ngkwinhe akgange apmwe-terne-arle akgarte-iwentye akngerre nhenge. Pharaoh-eke akarelhaye nhenge kwatye-terne alhewelhetyeke apetyerlenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge re apetyerlenge, ikwere alakenhe angkaye, ‘YAHWEH kwenhe tyerrtye Hebrew areyeke Ngkarte aneme. Re kwenhe ayenge ngkwenge-terne angketyeke yerneke. Alakenhe kwenhe re ngkwenge angkeme, ‘Mwernte-iletalyaye tyerrtye Atyinhe areye-ketye apmwe arrangkethe ikwere-terne alherlenge. Itne yanhe ikwerele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyenhenge.’ Alakenhe renhe-arle YAHWEH-ele ngkwenge ileme. Unte kwenhe arrwekele renhe awetyakenhe aneke. ¹⁷ Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH anteme ngkwenge angkeme, ‘Unte Moses apayuthnerlenge angwenhe Ayenge aneme. Mwerre, The ngkwenge imernetyenhe Ayenge ilernpenye anthurre aneme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerere ilernpenye mpwaretyeke, unte anteme itelaretyenhenge angwenhe Ayenge aneme-arle. Yanhe arratye anthurre. Moses-ele kwatye lhene Nile ane atneme ikwerenhele atwetyenhe. Nhenge re renhe atwemele kwatye re alhwe-terne anteme akgarte-iwelhetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Ikwere-iperrele kwatye lhene Nile kwenele-arle anemeke ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhe, kwatye anteme arntirte ntyeme. Arrantherre Egypt-arenye areyele kwatye yanhenge antyetyakenhe anetyenhe.’ ”

¹⁹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Aaron ilaye arne atneme ikwerenhe inetyeke alhetyeke imerte kwatye alaye uthene kwatye arnerre uthene areye Egypt-terne thilettyeke. Re apeke arne atneme ikwerenhele itneke-terne atheke thileme kwatye ingkirreke alhwe-terne akgarte-iwelhetyenhenge anteme, kwatye lhene akngerre lhene akwekele-arlike, kwatye ilerrtye-ilerrtye-arlike, ingkirreke anthurre alhwe-terne akgarte-iwelhetyenhe, kwatye-kenhe areyele-arlike, yakwethe kwatye akngernentye akngerre areyele-arlike.”

²⁰ Arratye, nhenge Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areye-arlike lhene Nile-terne apetyemele, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele mpwarerle-annerreke iwenhe renhe Ngkartele-arle ikwere-atherre ilekeke. Nhenge Aaron-ele arne atneme ikwerenhele kwatye atwerlenge kwatye ingkirreke anthurre alhwe-terne akgarte-iwelheke. Pharaoh uthene warrkene ikwerenhe areye uthenele renhe areke mpwarerlenge. ²¹ Kele imerte ingkirreke anthurre kwatye kwenele-arle anekeke ilwerrirreke, itne ingkirreke anthurre irntirte-arle-irremele, akurne ntyemele. Kwatye lhene re-anteme irntirte anthurre ntyeke. Itne kwatye renhe antyetyakenhe aneke kwatye ingkirreke anthurre-arle Egypt-ele alhwe-terne akgarte-iwelhekenge.

²² Ikwere iperrele, Egypt-arenye ngangkere areyele kwatye inemele renhe alhwe-terne akgarte-iweke anteye Moses-elarle mpwarekenge-arteke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Pharaoh awethe anteye ikerlita-irreke. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe aneke. Re akwete anthurre Israel-arenye areye-ketye mwernte-iletayame

itne Egypt-ngentyele alheme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele Moses uthene Aaron utheneke Pharaoh-akerte ileke. ²³ Pharaoh re anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthene-ketye impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke, Re renhe-atherrenhe awetyakenhe aneke. ²⁴ Egypt-arenye areyele kwatye lhere Nile-ngentyele uyarne antyweme. Itne lhere itweke kwatye iperte atnyeke, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne akwete anthurre kwatyeke apale unthetyame.

YAHWEH-ele antyetyerre areye Egypt-arenye areyeke yerneme

²⁵ Nhenge YAHWEH-ele kwatye lhere Nile-le alhwe-werne akngarte-iweke, alhwe re yanhe ikwerele arlte seven-ele aneke.

8

¹ Ikwere-iperrele, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alpaye, ‘Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyele apmere arrangkethele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Itneke-ketye mwernte-iletyalaye! ² Unte apeke itneke-ketye ayene-ilelhemenge, The antyetyerre atningke anthurre apmere arpe-anenhe-werne Egypt-werne yernetyenhe. ³ Lhere akngerre Nile-le antyetyerre mpwanke anetyenhe. Itne kwatye lhere-ngentyele arrate-tyenhe, apmere ingkirreke kweneke irrpemele arrantherre aneme-arle. Itne alhetyenhe arrantherre inteme-arle-werne, itne ntyamenge arrekantherrenhe unarnptyenhe. Ye, antyetyerre areye apmere arpe-anenhe-werne alhetyenhe, apmere tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe areye-kenheke irrpemele, apmere akngerrepate areye-kenheke-arlike irrpemele. Itne arne areyeke-arlike unarnptyenhe arrantherre-arle merne itetyeke atnyenemeke. ⁴ Ye, antyetyerre areye ngkwenge-arlike unarnptyenhe, akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe-arlike, tyerrtye areye-arlike!” ⁵ Unte alakenhe renhe Pharaoh-eke iletyeke.”

⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Aaron ilaye arne atneme ikwerenhe inetyeke kwatye lhereke-arlike, arnerre areyeke-arlike thiletetyeke. Re nhenge mpwarerlengge, antyetyerre ingkirreke anthurre kwatye iperte-ngentyele apmere Egypt-nge arratetyenhenge.”

⁶ Kenhe Aaron-ele thileke anthurre kwatye lhere ingkirrekeke, kwatye iperte ingkirrekeke Egypt-nge. Kele imerte antyetyerre atningke anthurre kwatye-ngentyele arratemele apmere arpe-anenhele Egypt-nge unarnpemele. ⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele urreke, Egypt-arenye ngangkere areye apetyeke, itne-inpe antyetyerre areye kwatye-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Antyetyerre atningke anthurre apmere Egypt ikwerele unarnptyame.

⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Pharaoh-ele angkentye Moses uthene Aaron utheneke yerneke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Nhenge ratherre irretye-alherremele, re ikwere-atherre angkerlengge, “YAHWEH-eke ilaye antyetyerre nhenhe areye atyenge-ngentyele akngetyeke tyerrtye atyinhe areye-ngentyele-arlike. Re apeke itnenhe akngetyeme, ikwere-iperrele anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye aywepetyenhenge apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne arrantherre Renhe yanhe ikwerele utyernemele tnakewar-tyenhenge.”

⁹ Moses-ele Pharaoh apayuthneke, “Atyenge lyete ilaye! Ilengare-ame ayenge YAHWEH-eke ngkwenge angketyenhe warrkene ngkwinhe areyeke-arlike, tyerrtye ngkwinhe areyeke-arlike? Ayenge apeke ikwere angkerlengge, antyetyerre areye anteme apmere arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele arnparrye-irretyenhe. Itne lhere Nile-werne alpetyenhe, itne-arle arrekwele aneke-werne.”

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Pharaoh Moses-eke angkeke, “Ingwenhe YAHWEH atyenge apayuthnaye.”

Moses ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, ayenge apeke YAHWEH-eke ingwenhe angkerlengge, antyetyerre areye arrekantherre-ngentyele arnparrye-irretyenhe, warrkene ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele, tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele. Itne apmere-ngentyele-arlike arnparrye-irretyenhe, lhere Nile-le-ante ware anemele. Ikwere-iperrele, unte itelare-tyenhe YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkarte atyinhe aneme, tyerrtye atyinhe areyeke-arlike.”

¹² Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh impemele alheke. Arlte arrpenhele Moses YAHWEH-eke inkeke, “Antyetyerre nhenhe areye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngaye, nhenge areye Unte-arle itneke-werne-atheke yerneke!”

¹³ YAHWEH-ele awetyame Moses angkerle-anerlengge, renhe anteme re tyerneke. Antyetyerre areye kwenhe apmere areye kwenenge ilwerne, ahelhe akethe arrpe-anenhele. ¹⁴ Egypt-arenye areyele untherlte-apeme antyetyerre ilweke-arle areye kutyerlte-apeke. Antyetyerre areye irtirtir-irreme, akurne anthurre ntyemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele antyetyerre ilweke-arle areye aremele, re awethe-anteye ikerlte-irreke. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe aneke nhenge ratherre ikwere-werne angketyeke

apetye-alherrekenge. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Pharaoh-akerte arrwekele angkeke-arle, ikwere-akerte ikerlthe awethe-irretyenhe awetye-arlke-akenhe.

YAHWEH-ele iwenye atningke anthurre tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke yerneme

¹⁶ Ikwere-iperrele, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, "Aaron ilaye ahelhe arne atneme ikwerenhele atwetyeke. Nhenge re ahelhe atwerlenghe ahelhe-ngentyele akenhe iwenye atningke anthurre arraterlenghe apmere apanpe ikwerele Egypt-ele." ¹⁷ Aaron-ele arne atneme ikwerenhe inemele arratye, re inerte atneme ikwerenhele ahelhe atweke nhenge renhe Moses-ele ilerlenghe. Nhenge re renhe atwerlenghe arteke, ahelhe-ngentyele iwenye atningke anthurre Egypt-ele arrateke. Iwenye areye anthurre tyerrtye areyeke-arlenghe alkereke-irreke pwelekeke-arlenghe-arlke. ¹⁸ Kenhe Egypt-arenye ngangkere areyeke akenhe ahelhe arne atneme itnekenhele atweke. Itne renhe anteye mpwaretyeke arrkerneke, arrangkwe akenhe, itne uyarne mpwareme! Kenhe iwenye-ante anthurre tyerrtye areyeke pweleke-ante areyeke-arlke. ¹⁹ Ngangkere areye anteme Pharaoh-eke angkeke, "Arrangkwe, anwerne kwenhe akutne aneme nthakenhe ahelhe ngangkere anwerne-akenhele iwenye-werne akngarte-iwetyeke. Aaron-ele ngangkere ngkarte anyente-kenhele ware ahelhe iwenye-werne akngarte-iwetyeke." Kenhe Pharaoh re akenhe ikerlthe akwete aneke, awetye-arlke-akenhe re. Alakenhe re YAHWEH Pharaoh-akerte arrwekele angkeke-arle, ikwere-akerte ikerlthe awethe-irretyenhe awetye-arlke-akenhe.

YAHWEH-ele amenge areye Egypt-arenye areyeke yerneme

²⁰ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, "Nhenge unte akeme-irremele ingwenthe, kwatye lhere-werne alhaye. Pharaoh-eke akarelhe nhenge re yanhe ikwere-werne apetyerlenghe. Nhenge re apetyerlenghe, alakenhe ikwere angkaye, 'Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, "Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyele kwenhe Ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke apmere ahurratyenge. Itne-ketye mwernte-iletalaye!" ²¹ Unte apeke itne-ketye mwernte-ileme, The amenge atningke anthurre ngkwenge yernetyenhe. Itne apmere kwene ngkwinihe-werne alkereke-irretyenhe. Itne ngkwenge-arlenghe alkereke-irretyenhe, warrkene ngkwinihe areyeke-arlenghe tyerrtye ngkwinihe areyeke-arlenghe-arlke. Itne arrenhantherrenhe uthnetyenhe akurnetyenhe anthurre. Amenge areye atningke-irretyenhe apmere kwene areyenge, Egypt-ante ahelhenghe-arlke.

²² " " "The akenhe amenge areye Goshen-werne yernetyakenhele anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Tyerrtye Atyinhe areye yanhele anemenge, Israel-arenye areye. Amenge areyele itnenhe apurrkele-anthetyakenhe Goshen-enge. Nhenge unte amenge areye aremele, unte kele itelaretyenhe Ayenge apele, YAHWEH-arle apmere nhenhele anemeke. ²³ Ye, ingwenthe The amenge areye ngkwenge-werne tyerrtye ngkwinihe areye-werne-arlke ilyernpenye yernetyenhe. Nhenge itne arrekantherre-ketye apetyeme, The tyerrtye Atyinhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe." ' Alakenhe renhe anteme Pharaoh-eke angkaye." Moses-ele Pharaoh iletalaye-alheke anthurre YAHWEH-ele amenge areye ikwere uthene tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye utheneke yernetyeke aneme.

²⁴ YAHWEH-ele amenge atningke anthurre itneke yerneke arratye. Itne apmere Pharaoh-kenhe warrkene ikwerenhe-kenheke-arlke kwene-werne alkereke-irrenheke. Amenge atningke anthurre Egypt ikwerele aneke, itne tyerrtye areye, ahelhe-arlke akurne-anthurre-ilemele. ²⁵ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangelheke. Nhenge ratherre apetyekenge re ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Yewe, mpwele-arle tyerrtye mpwele-kenhe areye uthene kwenhe kere itemele Ngkarte anthetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele."

²⁶ Moses ikwere angkirtneke, "Nthakenhe-ame alakenhe? Anwerne apeke pweleke atweme, itnenhe apeke itemele YAHWEH-eke anthemele, Egypt-arenye areyele anteme anwerenhe areme, itne anwerneke ahele anthurre irretyenhe, anwerne-arle pweleke yanhe areye atwerlenghe. Itne anwerneke angkeme, 'Aye! Iwenhenghe-arle-ame arrantherre pweleke atweme? Itne kwenhe anwerneke ameke-ameke. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe tnakeme!' Ikwere-iperrele itne apwete areye inemele wetyenhe anwerenhe irrerkngenge-ante! ²⁷ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne nhenhe ikwerele kere YAHWEH-eke itetyakenhe. Alakenhe mpwaretyeke anwerne ingkele apmere ahurratyewerne alhetyeke arlthe urrptyeke. Yanhe ikweringe anteme anwerne kere Ikwerele itetyenhe. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele anwerenhe mpwaretyeke ileke."

²⁸ Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe Moses-eke angkirtneke, "Yewe, unte-arle tyerrtye ngkwinihe areye uthene apmere nhenhe impaye apmere ahurratyewerne alhemele. Arlenghe anthurre-werne alhetyalaye. Itwe-ulkere ware-werne alhaye nhenge arrantherre kere renhe YAHWEH-eke itetyenhenge. Urreke arrantherre alhetyenhenge, unte Renhe apayuthneye amenge areye anwerne-ngentyele Re yernirtnetyenhenge?"

²⁹ Moses ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, The ngenhe impeme anteme. Ayenge YAHWEH-eke angketyehenge. Ingwenhe-arle amenge areyele ngenhe impetyenhe warrkene areye-arlike, tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye-arlike. Ayenge awaye! Anwerneke awethe urrttyirremele iletalaye! Anwerne-ketye mwernte-iletalaye, anwerne kwenhe apmere ahurratyewer-nerne alhetyeke kere YAHWEH-eke itetyeke.”

³⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses-ele Pharaoh impemele alheke, YAHWEH-eke anteme re angkeke. ³¹ YAHWEH-ele aweke Moses angkerlenge. Arlike arppenhele anteme Re angeme areye Pharaoh-ngentyele aywepeke, warrkene areyenge-arlike tyerrtye Pharaoh-kenhe areye-ngentyele-arlike. Amenge anyente-arle apeke yanhe ikwere akwete anetyakenhe aneke, itne ingkirreke anthurre alheke. ³² Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe awethe-antetye ikerlte-irreke. Re ahentye akngarte-iwelhemele itnenhe mwernte-ileke alheme-ketyenge-tetye.

9

YAHWEH-ele atnunthe Egypt-kenhe areye rlkerte-ileme itnenhe irrerlknge atwemele

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alhaye, ikwere angke, ‘Alak-ehne nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH, Ngkarte-arle Hebrew areye-kenhe anemeke, ngkwenge angkeme. “Tyerrtye Atynhe areye kwenhe apmere ahurratyewer-nerne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme Ayenge utyernetyeke tnakewarremele. Itne-ketye mwernte-iletalaye!” ’”

² Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses Pharaoh-eke alhemele angkeke, “Unte apeke Israel-arenye areye mwernte-ileme akwete, itnenhe ipmentye aywepetyakenhele, ³ YAHWEH-ele pweleke arrekanttherrenhe areyeke akurne-anthurre-iletynhe, nanthe areyeke, tangkeye areyeke, kamule areyeke, nanikute areyeke, yepe-yepe ingkirreke anthurreke-arlike apmere Egypt nhenhe ikwerele. Itne ingkirreke rlkerte-irremele ilwetyenhe.

⁴ Kenhe atnunthe Israel-arenye areye-kenhe YAHWEH-ele itnenhe mwantyele arntarnt-aretyenhe. Anyente akweke rlkerte-irretyakenhe anthurre anetyenhe. ⁵ Yewe, YAHWEH atyenge angkeke ingwenhele Re atnunthe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe, itne ilwetyehenge anteme.”

⁶ Arlike arppenhele YAHWEH-ele atnunthe ingkirreke Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe irrerlknge atweke arratyewer, Moses-ele ikwere arwekele ileke-arle-arteke. Atnunthe areye ingkirreke anthurre ilweke. Kenhe atnunthe Israel-arenye areye-kenhe ilwetyakenhe aneke. Anyente akwekeke arrangkwe. ⁷ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele aremele pweleke areye ilwetyamenge, re artwe ikwerenhe areye yerneke Goshen-wer-nerne alhetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle anekeke-wer-nerne. Itne yanhe ikwere-wer-nerne alhemele areke pweleke Israel-arenye areye-kenhe itethe akwete. Itne Pharaoh-eke iletalaye-apeke. Re akenhe ikerlte akwete aneke. Arratyewer anteme re nhenge alhileke-arle tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere arrangkethe ikwere-wer-nerne ipmentye aywepetyeke, re ahentye akngarte-iwelhemele itnenhe mwernte-ileke alheme-ketyenge-tetye.

Egypt-arenye areye rlkerte-irreme YAHWEH-ngentyele ware, itne ingkirreke utyene-ante anemele

⁸ Ikwere iperrele, YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Mpwele arlpmenye ure-ngentyele inerraye. Moses, unte arlpmenye renhe alkere-wer-nerne atheke iwaye nhenge Pharaoh-ene ngenhe aretyehenge. ⁹ Arlpmenye re ulpmernte-arteke-wer-nerne akngarte-iwelhetyehenge, rlike anteme re apmere arrpmer-nerne Egypt-arenye atheke wernetyenhe. Ahelhe arlpmernte Egypt-arenye areyeke-arlike atnunthe areyeke-arlike arrernelhetyenhe, itne anteme artwekere-ante anetyehenge. Artwekere itne akngerre-anthurre-irretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itnekenhe artwekere-ante anetyenhe.”

¹⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses uthene Aaron uthene alherreke arlpmenye ure-ngentyele inetyeke. Ratherre alherreke Pharaoh-nge arrekwele tnerle-annerreke. Ikwere-iperrele Moses-ele arlpmenye alkere-wer-nerne atheke iweke. Egypt-arenye ingkirreke atnunthe itnekenhe areye-inpe artwekere akngerre irreme. Itne ingkirreke anthurre aterlkemele. ¹¹ Egypt-arenye ingkirreke artwekere akngerre irreke ngangkere areye-arlike. Ngangkere areye Moses-enge arwekele inetyakenhe aneke itne-arle artwekere-akerte rlkerte aneke anteye, tyerrtye arppenhe ingkirreke-arteke apmere Egypt-ene. ¹² Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe ikerlte-irrerlknge awethe anteye YAHWEH-nge ware. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhele aneke. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH ikwere-atherre arwekele angkeke, Pharaoh re awethe anteye ikerlte-irretyehenge.

YAHWEH-ele kwatye apweteke areye Egypt-eke iweme itnenhe akurne-iletetyeke

¹³ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Ingwenthe ingweleme akeme-irraye Pharaoh aretyeke alhaye. Alakenhe kwenhe ikwere angke, ‘Nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH, Ngkarterarle Hebrew areyeke anemeke, ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyele Ayenge tnaketyeke ahentye-aneme apmere arrangkethe ikwenge. Itnenhe ipmentye aywepaye, itne-ketye mwernte-ilytyle. ¹⁴ Unte apeke itne-ketye akwete anthurre mwernte-ileme. The ngenhe akurne-anthurre-ilyetyenhe. The ngenhe akurne-ilyetyenhe warrkene ngkwinhe areye-arlke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye-arlke. Unte anteme itelaretyenhenge arpenhe Ayenge-arteke anetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁵ Ayenge apeke arrwekele ahentye aneke, The arrenhantherrenhe arrengkwlthele kele irrerlknge atwemere, The arrenhantherrenhe akethe-ante arrnemere. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle! The ngenhe itethe akwete atnyeneme unte aretyenhenge Ayenge kwenhe lterrke anthurre aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyenene tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhele ayeye Atyenge-akerte ilytyenhenge nhenge itne arritnye Atyinhe awemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe unte akenhe tnakelheme. Unte kwenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke ahele-irrerle-aneme. Unte kwenhe itne-ketye akwetethe anthurre mwernte-ilerle-anemele, nhenge itne apmere Egypt-ele anetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Ayenge awaye! Ingwenthe the kwaty apweteke yernetyenhe arne areye ingkirreke ataketyeke. Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele arne alakenhe arrwekelenge aretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle! ¹⁹ Yewe, warrkene ngkwinhe areye apmere arpe-anenhe-erne yernaye. Itnenhe pweleke areye apurtelhe-ilyetyeke ilaye atnunthe arpenhe areye-arlke ahelhe akethele-arle anemeke. Itne itnenhe warle kweneke apeke arrernetyeke. Ingwenthe apweteke alkere-ngentyele atnyetyenhe. Itne tyerrtye areye-arlke pweleke areye-arlke atwetyenhe ahelhe akethele-arle tneke. Angwenhe apeke ahelhe akethele tnerlunge ilwetyenhe-anteye.” ’ Moses-aye, alakenhe renhe unte Pharaoh-eke ilaye.”

²⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses-ele Pharaoh-eke ilyetye-alheke nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH angkeke-arle. Warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe areyele aweke Moses angkerlunge. Tyerrtye arpenhe areye-inpele Moses mwantye anthurre awetyame, itne YAHWEH-ketye atere-irrerirreke. Itne warrkene areye iparrpe anthurre apmere kwene-erne akngeke pweleke areye-arlke. ²¹ Kenhe warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe, akwenpele aweke Moses angkerlunge itnenhe ilemele iwenhe apeke renhe YAHWEH-ele renhe arrekwele ilerlunge-arle. Itne warrkene arpenhe areye-arlke pweleke areye-arlke warle kwene-erne akngetyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne itnenhe ahelhe aketheke impeke.

²² Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Ilyte ngkwinhe alkere-erne atheke akertne-ilye. The anteme apweteke kwene-akerle Egypt-erne-atheke iwetyenhenge.” ²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe atneme ikwerenhe ineke arraty, renhe alkere-erne atheke thileke. YAHWEH-ele anteme apweteke ahelhe-erne yerneke. Kwaty akngerre anteme angkeme, alharrkentye anteme apweteke akngerre-anteme Egypt-eke atnyetyame. Ye, arraty anthurre nhenhe-arle. Kwaty apweteke atningke anthurre ahelheke atnyeke. Urreke nhenhe anetyenhenge, nhenhe-arteke Egypt-arenye areyele aretyakenhe aneke apmere yanhe ikwerele kwaty alakenhe unterlunge-arteke. ²⁵ Kwaty apwetekele arne ingkirreke anthurre atakeke akethele-arle anemeke. Re tyerrtye areye, pweleke areye-arlke ingkirreke akethe-ante arrerneke akethele-arle tnekeke. Kwaty apwetekele merne wheat akurne-ileke yanhele-arle lyapemeke, arne ingkirreke atakeke yanhele-arle lyapemeke. ²⁶ Kenhe apmere yanhe Goshen-ele, nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele aneke kwaty apweteke atnyetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle.

²⁷ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangekeke. Ratherre nhenge apetye-alharrerlunge, re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Ayenge urrernaye ware kwenhe! Ayenge YAHWEH-ketye aneme. YAHWEH kwenhe anyente-arle arraty aneme, ayenge-arteke anetyakenhe. The tyerrtye atyinhe areyele-inpe arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyeke arrantherre-ketye mwernte-ilytyakenhe aneke. ²⁸ Ayekeye! Atyenge YAHWEH-eke angkaye. Renhe apayuthnaye apweteke uthene kwaty alharrkentye uthene uyerrelhe-ilyetyeke. Re kwenhe anwernenhe akurne-ileme. Tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye apeke ahentye-aneme Egypt impetyeke, the itne-ketye awethe mwernte-ilytyakenhe anetyenhe.”

²⁹ Kenhe Moses akenhe Pharaoh-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere nhenhenge arratetyenhe. Ayenge nhenge alhemele, ayenge ilyte akertne-irretyenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge apayuthnetyenhe. Re-anteme kwaty apweteke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ilyetyenhe. Re apweteke arrekantherre yernetyakenhe anetyenhenge arrantherre kwaty angkerlunge

awetyakenhe. Ikwereinge anteme, unte itelaretyenhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arle YAHWEH-kenhe aneme. ³⁰ Ayenge apele, the itelareme unte-arlke warrkene ngkwinhe areye-arlke YAHWEH-ketye atere anetyakenhe aneme akwete.”

³¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, arne atherrke-arteke arrpenhe areye flax ileme Egypt-nge itne antethe-akerte tneke. Annge ntange arrpenhe areye barley ileme mpunge aneke tyerrtye areyele aketyeke aneke. Nhenge kwatye apweteke ahelheke alkere-ngentyele atnyemele, itne flax uthene merne barley uthene akurne-ileke. ³² Annge ntange arrpenhe areye wheat uthene spelt uthene ileme itne akwete lyapetyame, mpunge anetyakenhe akwete. Kwatye apweteke itneke-arleke-anteve atnyeke, itnenhe akenhe akurne-iletyakenhe. Itne akwete lyapetyame tyerrtye areyele uthnetyeke.

³³ Nhenge Moses-ele Pharaoh-nge impemele alheke, re apmere ikwenge-ntyele arrateke. Re ilyte atherre alkere-werne-atheke akertne-irreke, YAHWEH-eke angketyeke. Kwatye uyerreke kwatye apweteke-akertele aneke alharrkentye uyerreke anteye. ³⁴ Pharaoh-ele areke alakenhe re irrelenge. Arrangkwe akwete, Re arratye mpwaryakenhe akwete aneke. Re awethe ikerlthe-irreke, warrkene ikwernenhe areye ikerlthe anteme irrerlenge. ³⁵ Ye, Pharaoh-arle ikerlthe-irreke, re Israel-arenye areye-ketye mwernte-ileke Egypt impemele alheketye. Alakenhe re YAHWEH arrwekele angkeke-arle, Pharaoh re akwete anthurre ikerlthe anetyenhenge.

10

YAHWEH-ele inteltye atningke yerneme Egypt-arenye areye akurne-iletyeke

¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alhaye. The kwenhe renhe warrkene ikwernenhe areye-inpe ikerlthe-iletyeke. The itnenhe ikerlthe-ileke The itneke imernetyeke the arne areye ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke. ² The itnenhe ikerlthe-ileke unte ampe ngkwinhe areye, atyemeye uthene arrenge uthene areye atyenge-akerte iletynhenge ayenge Egypt-arenye areyeke anhelhetyarte itneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle the arne areye ilyernpenye anthurre mpwarekeke. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge apele YAHWEH aneme.”

³ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthene anteme Pharaoh renhe aretyeke alheke. Ratherre apmere akngerre kwene-werne irrpenheke, ikwere angkemele, “Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe ngkwenge angkeme, ‘Unte-ame Atyenge untyemurle anetyenhenge arlengke-atwetye nhenge Ayenge ngkwenge angkerle-anemele? Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye Atyinhhe areye apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme itne ayenge yanhe ikwerele utyernemele tnakewarretynhenge. Itne-ketye mwernte-iletyle! ⁴ Unte apeke atyenge-ketye ayene-ilelhome unte apeke tyerrtye Atyinhhe areye-ketye mwernte-ilemele, The inteltye atningke anthurre apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne yernetyenhhe. ⁵ Inteltye areye anetyenhhe apmere apanpele Egypt-nge anetyenhhe. Itne ahelhe-ante artetyenhhe. Tyerrtye areyele ahelhe aretyakenhe anetyenhhe. Nhenge kwatye apweteke alkere-ngentyele atnyeke, wheat lyapetyakenhe aneke. Lyete annge ntange akweke ware anteme lyapirtname. Yewe, nhenge inteltye areye apetyelenge, itne wheat ingkirreke akurne-iletynhe lyapeme-ketye. Itne arlpele ingkirreke arngentyele arlkwetyenhhe. ⁶ Inteltye atningke apmere ngkwinhe kweneke irrpenheme warrkene ngkwinhe areye-kenheke-arlke. Inteltye areye apmere Egypt-arenye areye-kenheke-arlke irrpenhetyenhhe. Arrekwelenye arrekatherrenhe akngerrepate areye, apmere nhenhe-arle arrule anekeke, kele ilweke-arle areye anekeke, itne kwenhe inteltye alakenhe arrwkelenge aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrpenhe akwele Egypt-arenyele inteltye atningke anthurre nhenhe-arteke arrwkelenge aretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle.’” Alakenhe Moses-ele Pharaoh renhe ileke, re anteme alheke.

⁷ Warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe Moses kwenhe anwerneke anhelheme. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke nhenhele akurne-anthurre-ileme! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte renhe akwete ayene-ilelheme? Artwe Israel-arenye areye apmere nhenhe-ngentyele yernaye itne nhenge alhetyenhenge YAHWEH Ngkarte itnekenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke apmere arrangkethe ikwerele.”

⁸ Kenhe warrkene areyele Moses uthene Aaron uthene inetyeke alhemele arratye, renhe-atherrenhe Pharaoh-werne akngetye-ल्पemele. Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Yewe, mpwele apeke YAHWEH Ngkarte mpwele-kenhe arratye tnaketyeke ahentye-aneme, kele alherrye! The arrenhantherrenhe-ketye mwernte-iletynhhe anetyenhhe. Nthakentye-ame arrantherre apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyenhhe?”

⁹ Moses ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre alhetyenhhe, artwe apmerre areye, artwe ampwe areye, arelthe uthene artwe uthene, yepe-yepe areye,

pweleke areye-arlike. Nhenge anwerne yanhe ikwere-irretye-alhemele anwerne arrawere-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe, anwerne YAHWEH utyernemele tnakewarreyenhe.”

¹⁰ Pharaoh Moses-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Unte kwenhe alakenhe angkeme ahele-ahele aketyeke, apmere nhenhe-ngentye anwerne-ketyenge ateraripe untetyeke. Ayenge apale awetyale-aye, ayenge-arle arrekantherre mwerre anetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! YAHWEH-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntarntaretyenhe. Apekaye, ayenge akutne anthurre! Unte apeke arelthe uthene ampe areye uthene ngkwengenge akngetyeke ahentye-aneme? Arrangkwe-arle! The itne-ketye mwernte-ileme. ¹¹ Arrangkwe! Unte, artwe areye ware-inpe apmere arrangkethe ikwere-erne alhetyeke YAHWEH renhe tnaketyeke. Alakenhe ikwere ware unte ayenge apayuthnetyame.” Artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areyele Moses uthene Aaron uthene apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-ngentye tyerrelhe-ilettyeke.

¹² YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Itlye akertne-irraye Egypt-erne-atheke thilaye. Inteltye atningke anteme apetyeme, itne apmere apanpele Egypt-nge. Nhenge itelarene kwatye apweteke alkere-ngentye atnyeke, re akurne-ileke name atherrke ingkirreke arne ingkirreke-arlike. Name atherrke areye lyete-atheke lyapirtname. Inteltye yanhe areye apetyemele name atherrke ingkirreke arlpele ingkirreke arne-ngentye arlkwetyenhe.”

¹³ Moses-ele anteme ikwerenhe ineke arratye re thileke ingkirreke renhe apmere Egypt-ele. YAHWEH-ele anteme rlke akngerre anthurre ikngerre-ngentye yerneke. Rlke akngerrele arltele-akake, ingwele-akake werneke. Arlre arrenhele anteme uterne arratintyeke, rlkele inteltye atningke anthurre akngetyeke. ¹⁴ Inteltye areye alkereke-irretyeke arryarnpemele apmere arpe-anenhe Egypt-nge. Arrwekelenge alakenhe aretyakenhe aneke inteltye atningke anthurre nhenhe-arteke. Lyete-arlike renhe itne alakenhe aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle! ¹⁵ Inteltye areye ahelhe arpe-anenhe ikwerele arryarnpetyame, itne ahelhe urrperle anthurre ilemele. Nhenge kwatye apweteke alkere-ngentye atnyemele, ikwere-iperrele arne areye lyapirtneke. Inteltye areyele akenhe arlkweke name atherrke ingkerrenyeye, arlpele arne-ngentye-arlike, merne arnele aneke anteye. Itne ingkirreke anthurre arlkweke. Egypt-ele aneke name atherrke-arlike, arne-arlike anetyakenhe anthurre, arrangkwe!

¹⁶ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangkeke. Nhenge ratherre renhe aretyeke alheke, re ikwere-atherre angkerlengye “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH-eke, Ngkarte mpwele-kenheke, apale angkerne. The kwenhe mpwelenhe awetyakenhe aneke. ¹⁷ Ayenge ilpernyakenhe anaye, ayenge arriletyale anaye. Mpwele YAHWEH Ngkarte mpwele-kenhe apayuthnaye inteltye nhenhe areye anwerne-ngentye akngetyeke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilweme-ketye!”

¹⁸ Kele Moses-ele Pharaoh renhe imperle-alheke arratye. Re-anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke. ¹⁹ Rlkele inteltye areye-arle akngetyekeke, re ikngerre-ngentye apetyeke. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele aweke Moses angkerle-anerlengye re rlke renhe akngarte-iweme alturle-ngentye anteme rlkele wernerlengye. Rlkele inteltye areye werneke itnenhe kwatye alayeke iweke. Kele anteme inteltyeke arrangkwe anthurre aneke Egypt-nge. ²⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH-ele akwete anthurre Pharaoh ayakeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentye yername-ketye, Re ikerlte akwete anekenge.

YAHWEH-ele alkere urrperle-ileme

²¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Itlye ngkwynhe alkere-erne atheke akertne-irraye, Egypt ingwemerte-irretyenhe. Tyerrtye areye alknge pwenge-arteke unthetyenhe. Itne anpelpe-anpetyenhe nhenge nthenhe-erne atheke-arle alhetyenhe.” ²² Moses iltye ikwerenhe alkere-erne atheke akertne-irreke arratye, Egypt ingkirreke anthurre ingwemerte-irrerlengye. Ingwemerte aneke arltye urrpetyeke-atwetye. ²³ Tyerrtye areye arerretyakenhe aneke nhenge ingwemerte anthurre-arle anekenge. Arltye urrpetyeke-atwetye Egypt-arenye areye akethele unthetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Itne aretye-arlike-akenhe anthurre aneke. Kenhe Israel-arenye areyele akenhe arltye akwete atnyeneke.

²⁴ Pharaoh anteme Moses-eke antangelheke. Re nhenge apetyerlengye, Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, nhenge arrantherre apeke akwete ahentye aneme YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke kele alherltye-iyaye! The arrekantherre-ketye mwernte-ilettyakenhe. Arelhe uthene ampe areye uthene akngaye. Kenhe yeye-yeye areye, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike nhenhe ingkerneke imperltye-alhaye.”

²⁵ Kenhe Moses akenhe Pharaoh-eke ahele-irreke, “Arrangkwe, anwerne yeye-yeye, nanikute anwerne-kenhe areye ingkerneke impetyakenhe! Anwerne itnenhe akngemele nhenge anwerne itnenhe itetyenhe YAHWEH anthetyeke. ²⁶ Anwerne pweleke

ingkirreke akngetyenhe anteye. Anwerne anyente anthurre impetyakenhe anetyenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne itnenhe itetyeke YAHWEH anthetyeke anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Anwerne akutne aneme nthenhe-ante-nthenhe anwerne Ikwere itetyeke. Nhenge anwerne apmere yanhe ikwere irremele, YAHWEH-ele anwernehe iletynhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhe Ikwere itetyeke.”

²⁷ Kenhe YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh ayakeke Israel-arenye areye yerneme-ketye, re ikerlte akwete anekenge. ²⁸ Pharaoh anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Apmere nhenhengentye alhaye apetyalptyale anaye. Unte apeke atyenge-werne apetyalpeme unte ilwetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Moses ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Mwerre, unte ayenge alhetyeke ileme. Ayenge kele alheme. Ayenge apetyalptyakenhe aneme ngenhe awethe aretyakenhe.”

11

Moses-ele Pharaoh alngarre-ileme, “YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwelenye Egypt-arenye-kenhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe”

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “The Pharaoh uthene Egypt-arenye areye uthene anyente-ngare awethe akurne-iletynhe. Ikwere-iperrele anteme re arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentye yernetyenhe. Nhenge Pharaoh-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne yernerlenghe, re arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhetyeke uternetyenhe. ² Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke angketyeke alhaye, artwe uthene arelthe uthene areyeke. Itnenhe ilaye Egypt-arenye areye silver uthene gold utheneke apayuthnetyeke.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke. ³ Arrwekele ulkere, Egypt-arenye areye Israel-arenye areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anetyarte itneke anhelhemele. Kenhe YAHWEH-ele akenhe Egypt-arenye areye uterneke itnenhe tnaketyeke. Artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areye uthene Egypt-arenye areye uthenele itelareke Moses artwe akngerrepate anekenge.

⁴ Ikwere-iperrele Moses Pharaoh-eke ahele angkeke alhemele, “Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, ‘Lyete ingwele Ayenge Egypt-nge untherle-apeme.

⁵ Nhenge ayenge untherle-apemele, nhenhe ikwerele ureke, ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye areye ilwetyenhenge. Alere arrekwelenye Pharaoh-kenhe ilwetyenhe anteye. Ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye arelthe warrkene areye-kenhe ilwetyenhe anteye. Arrekwelenye areye-arlke pweleke areye-kenhe, itne ilwetyenhe anteye.

⁶ Arlthe ikwerenge anteme Egypt-arenye areye akayale irrerlthe-aneme alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirretyenhe. Itne arrwekele-arle alakenhe akayale irrerlthe-anetyakenhe aneke. Itne alakenhe awethe akayale irrerlthe-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle.

⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Israel-arenye areye mwerre anthurre anetyenhe, akayale irrerlthe-anetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrantherre awetyakenhe akngwelye anyente anthurre arrangkerlenghe apmere Israel-arenye areye-kenhe. Ikwere-iperrele Pharaoh-ele itelaretyenhe Tharle, YAHWEH-ele, Israel-arenye areye arntarnte-areme, Egypt-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhele.’ Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme. ⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme warrkene ngkwinhe areye apetyetyenhe atyengenge arrwekele artepe-arrernelhemele. Itne atyenge angketyenhe, ‘Moses nhenhe-ngentye alhaye, tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye-arlke akngaye, ingkirrekele ngenhe-arle awemeke ngenhe-arle apentemeke.’ Alakenhe renhe itne atyenge angketyenhe. Nhenge itne apeke atyenge alakenhe angkemele, the itnenhe impemele alhetyenhe.” Kele imerte Moses impemele alheke ahele anthurre awelhemele!

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh-ele ngenhe awetyakenhele anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The Egypt-arenye areyeke imernetyenhe The arne ingkirreke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke itne anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-ante ware apele Ngkarte aneme.” ¹⁰ Arratye apelaye, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh-eke akwete imernetyarte YAHWEH kwenhe lterreke anthurre aneme nhenge Re Egypt-arenye areye akurne anthurre iletartye. YAHWEH-ele akwetethe anthurre Pharaoh ayaketyarte Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentye yerneme-ketye. Re ikerlte akwete aneke itnenhe yernetyakenhe akwete aneke.

12

YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeme arrawe-irrentye Passover-akerte

¹⁻² YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Lyete nhenhe-ngentye, nhenge atnyentye arrekwele arraterlenghe arrantherre atnyentye nhenhe “Abib” aritnye anthetyenhe, re kwenhe atnyentye arrekwelenye uterne arrpenheke anetyenhenge. ³ Mpwele Israel-arenye areyeke angketyeke alherrye, itneke alakenhe

ilaye, ‘Anwerneke akarelhaye arlte ten-eke-atwetye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, artwe arrantherre ingkirreke alherlte-iwaye yepe-yepe akwerrke artweyangkweke inetyeke arrpenhe areye-arle apmere arrekatherrenhe-arrpele anentye akngerre artweyangkwe areyenge. ⁴ Nhenge urrpetye apeke ware artweke-artweye-arrpe aneke, itne apeke kere ingkirreke arlkwetyakenhe aneme-ketye. Akurne kwenhe alakenhe. Alakenhe-irreketye, artwe yanhe apeke anyenhenge arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke itweke-itweke-arle anemeke itne akenhe kere ingkirreke yanhe arlkwetyenhenge. ⁵ Iwenhe-arteke yepe-yepe-ame artwe arrantherre akngaketyenhe? Yepe-yepe re uterne anyente anetyeke, urrye aneme anteye, mwerre-anteye rilkerte kwenye. Arrantherre apeke yepe-yepe uyarne areme, nanikute akwerrke-tetye inaye. ⁶ Nhenge arrantherre-arrpe yepe-yepe inerlenge, itnenhe itethe akwete atnyenaye arlte 4 arrpenheke-atwetye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, nhenge arlennge irrperlenge, arrantherre Israel-arenye areye yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene alywekele irrerlknge atwetyeke artweyangkwe areyeye. ⁷ Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre alhwele arriwe akertne apernetyeke arriwe itereke-arleke anteye apmere areyele arrantherre-arle kere itemele yepe-yepe arlkwemele. ⁸ Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, arrantherre yepe-yepe urele itetyeke. Arrantherre kere renhe arlkwetyeke arlpelhe irrkerteyenge merne arlware-irrentye kwenye. ⁹ Arrantherre kere arletye arlkwetyale anetyeke, kere renhe kwatyele itetyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kere renhe urele itaye akaperte-arlike, ingke atherre-arlike, atnerte-arlike. ¹⁰ Ingkerreke anthurre arlkwaye. Kere ampenye apeke yanhe akwete anerlenge impaye, arlkwetyale anaye. Nhenge arlennge arraterlenge, kere ampenye ureke arrernaye arlpenye-irretyenhenge.

¹¹⁻¹² ‘Alakenhe re kwenhe kere renhe arlkwetyeke: Urreke arrantherre arlkwetyenhenge, arrantherre mantere arrekatherrenhe irrpetyeke-amparre ingke-kenhe-arlike. Aneme arrekatherrenhe inaye arrantherre-arle alhetyeke atyepo-atyepo-irreme-arteke. Kere uthene merne uthene renhe iparrpe arlkwaye. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe-arteke mpwareme arlte renhe “Passover” arritnye anthetyeke. Passover ileme “Alkere-arenye alwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhe aneke, re anpere-irremele.” Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, Ayenge Egypt-nge-arlengge alkereke-irretyenhe. The urrye arrekwelenye irrerlknge atwetyenhe pweleke areye-kenhe-arlike Egypt-nge artweyenhengeke-arleke-arrpe. Ayenge apele YAHWEH. The ngkarte urrtyirrentye itnekenhe artimperriwetyenhe yanhe areye Egypt-arenye areyele-arle apwerte-ngentyele arne-ngentyele mpwarekeke itne-arle apentemeke. ¹³ Alhwe yanhe arriwele-arle anemeke impaty-arteke, nhenge The alhwe arriweke aremele Ayenge itnekenge akertnele alkereke-irrenheme, itnekenge anpere-irremele, The arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe aneme. The akenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ante ware atwetyenhe. ¹⁴ Lyete-ngentyele, nhenge arrantherre arlte nhenheke itirremele arrantherre renhe akwete-ante itelaremele. Uterne arrpe-anenhele nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterlengge, anwerne-arle Abib ilemeke, arrantherre artweyangkwe areyele-arlike Passover arlkwetyeke Ayenge nake-warretyeke. Yewe, ampe ngkwinhe areye, ampeke-artweyekartweyele Ayenge akwete-ante utyernemele tnaketyenhe!”

¹⁵ Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele Moses angkentye antheke, nthakenhe-arle-irreme-akerte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele arrawe-irrentye yanhe akwetethe itelarerlte-anetyeke, uterne arrpe-anenhele akwete-ante. Re angekeke, “Arrawe-irrentye re anetyenhe arlte seven-ekte-atwetye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye kwenye arlkwetyenhe. Arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye-akerte arlkwetyakenhele anetyenhe. Nhenge arrawe-irrentye re-anteme anerlengge, arlte arrekwele arlware-irrentye akngerre nhenge inaye, apmere ikwerele-arle anemeke, renhe iwaye arlkwetyakenhele. Arrpenhele apeke merne arlware-irrentye-akerte renhe arlkwerlengge arlte arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke, artwe yanhe renhe akwete-ante aywepetyeke. Tyerrtye re kwenhe Atyinhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke, arlte arrekwelengge arlte ingkernenge anteye, tyerrtye areye apurte-irretyeke Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arlte atherre ikwerele ureke, arrantherre warrke-irretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kere ngkwinhe-arrpe itaye, yanhe mwerre-arle. Warrke-irretyale anaye. ¹⁷ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe “Merne Arlware-irrentye-kwenye” akeme. Arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye-kwenye nhenhe renhe arlkwetyeke arrawe-irrentye ikwerele arrantherre nhenge itelaretyenhe The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngeke anyenhenge twelve-arle. Lyete-ngentyele ampe arrekatherrenhe areye ampe itnekenhe areyele-arlike arlte nhenhe-akerte itelaretyenhe akwete-ante alngwirretyakenhele. Nhenhe atywerrenge Atyinhe arrekatherre. Nhenhe renhe akwete-ante apentelrte-anaye. ¹⁸ Yewe, uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpe, nhenge

atnyentye akwerrke-ipenhe arraterleng, arlte 14-eke-atwetye akarellhaye. Ikwere-ipperle anteme, akarellhaye uterne irrpetyeke. Ikwere-ipperre anteme merne arlware-irrentye kwenye ware arlkwaye. Merne arlware-irrentye kwenye ware arlkwaye arlte seven-eke-atwetye arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Arlte seven ikwerele ureke, arne nhengele merne-arle arlware-ilemeke apmerekwetye iwaye. Arrpenhele apeke merne arlkweme arne arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte nhenge arrawe-irrentyele, tyerrtye yanhe renhe arrekatherre-ngentye akwete-ante yernaye. Atywerrenge nhenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye-arlike apmerekwetye Jew-arenye areyeye-kenhele-arle anemeke. Arrantherre atywerrenge nhenhe apentewarraye nthenhele apeke arrantherre anepaneme.”

²¹ Ikwere-ipperle anteme, Moses-ele angkentye yerneke artwe akngerrepate Israel-arenye areyeye renhe areyeye apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne apetyekenge, re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arpe yepe-yepe akwerrke inaye arrekatherrenhe-arrpeke-artweyehenge-ke. Itnenhe irrerlkng atwaye nhenge arrantherre kere impene nhenhe arlkwetyehenge. ²² Nhenge arrantherre yepe-yepe nhenhe renhe irrerlkng atwengelenge, alhwe renhe yepe-yepe-kenhe apantheke-arlike thelaye. Ikwere-ipperle anteme arlpele alhwe kwenek-arlike arrernaye. Arlpele yanhe areyeye arriwe akertnele apernaye itere atherrele anteye. Kele, arrantherre, artweyengkwe areyeye-inpe kwenek anaye aherrkintyeye. Arratetyale anaye! ²³ Lyete ingwele YAHWEH untherle-apetyenhe alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe-akerte, Rarle Athewe Ingkerreke Atwentye Akngerre. Apurtele ratherre Egypt-arenye areyeye irrerlkng atwetyenhe. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele apeke alhwe arriwenge aremele, Re alkereke-irremele anpere irretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkng atwetyakenhele. Re ayaketyenhe Alkere-arenye-arlike Ingkerreke Atwentye Akngerre, re Israel-arenye areyeye irrerlkng atwetyakenhe anetyenhe.

²⁴ “Arrantherre ingkirreke anthurrele atywerrenge nhenhe renhe akwete-ante apenterle-anaye. Atywerrenge nhenhe arrekatherre aneme ampe arrekatherrenhe areyeye, kartweyektweyeye. ²⁵ Atywerrenge nhenhe renhe apenterle-anaye nhenge arrantherre apmerekwetye irrpetye-alherleng, apmerekwetye yanhe YAHWEH-elarle arrekatherre alhilekeke. ²⁶ Ampe arrekatherrenhe anyentele alakenhe apayuthnetyenhe, ‘Iwengenge-arlike-ame anwerne kere tyawerrellye nhenhe arlkweme? Iwengenge-arlike-ame anwerne yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene nhenhe areyeye irrerlkng atwemearlike?’ ²⁷ Nhenge alakenhe apeke itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerleng, itneke alakenhe angkirtnaye, ‘Kere nhenhe anwerne-arlike arlkweme apele YAHWEH tnaketyeke anwerenhe-arlike Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilekeke. Ye, anwerne Israel-arenye areyeye Egypt-ele anerrirryarte. Nhenge YAHWEH Egypt-ele anpere-irrenhemele, Re Egypt-arenye ingkirreke anthurre irrerlkng atweke. Re apmerekwetye anwerne-kenhele alkerele alheke. Re itneke anpere-irremele anwerenhe impeke irrerlkng atwetyale. Re anwerenhe atnyeneke ilweme-ketyenge.’”

Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeye nhenhe renhe awemele itne ahelenge amperle-arlike tneke YAHWEH uternemele tnakewarreke. ²⁸ Kele itne anteme apmerekwetye alperlte-iweke. Itne yepe-yepe irrerlkng atweke, arriwe areyeye alhwele apernemele. YAHWEH-ele itnenhe alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke ileke.

YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwelenye Egypt-arenye areyeye-kenhe irrerlkng atweme

²⁹ Ingwe mpwepele, YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwelenye Egypt-arenye areyeye-kenhe irrerlkng atweke. Re alere arrekwelenye Pharaoh-kenhe irrerlkng atweke, alere ayentye akngerre Egypt-arenye areyeye-kenhe anteye. Re arrekwelenye pweleke-kenhe areyeye uthene yepe-yepe-kenhe areyeye uthene irrerlkng-anteye atweke. ³⁰ Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, Pharaoh-arlike warrkene Ikwerenhe areyeye-arlike akeme-irrerreke. Artweyektweyeyele itne alere arrekwelenye aparlpe-illerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ingkirreke itneke akayale-irremele.

Israel-arenye areyeye Egypt impemele alheke apmerekwetye arrangkethe ikwere-werne

³¹ Nhenge YAHWEH-ele ampe urreye ingkirreke, pweleke areyeye-arlike irrerlkng atwemele, ingwe ikwerele-anteye Pharaoh Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangkeke. Itne ikwere-werne apetyeke arteke, re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arrantherre Israel-arenye areyeye-aye alherlte-iwaye, anwerenhe impeweye! Arrantherre apmerekwetye ar-rangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyeke YAHWEH renhe uternemele tnaketyeke. ³² Yepe-yepe ingkirreke akngaye, nanikute, tangkeye, pweleke areyeye-arlike. Itnekenge-arlike apmerekwetye ar-rangkethe ikwere-werne alherlte-iwaye. YAHWEH apayuthnaye ayenge-inpe arntarnte-aretyeke.” Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke.

³³ Egypt-arenye areye anteme Israel-arenye areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke Egypt-nge anetyeke aneke alhetyakenhele, anwerne ingkirreke ilwetyenhenge! Alakenhe-irreme-ketye, iparrpe-ante alherlte-iwaye!”

³⁴ Kenhe Israel-arenye areyele kele-arle merne ulpmenthe kwatyenge anyentelhe-ileke, itne arne arlware-ilentye akngerre ikwere-arleke arrernetyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne merne ulpmenthe kwatye apantheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileke. Nhenge Egypt-arenye areyele ileke Israel-arenye areyele apmeme renhe impemele alhetyeke, anyenteke-anyentele Israel-arenye areyele merne urrkngce inemele renhe ayernemele urtneke-arleke akwernemele, itne pwerlepeke-arlenge akngernetyeke. ³⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne Egypt-arenye areye apayuthneke, yanhe areye-arle itneke-arlenge itwele anetyarteke, silver-eke, gold-eke, mantereke-arleke. Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe Israel-arenye areye arrewekele-anteye alakenhe renhe mpwareke. ³⁶ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Egypt-arenye areye arne yanhe areyeke apayuthneke, Egypt-arenye areye itneke ahele irretyakenhe aneke, itnenhe-ketye ayene-iletakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe arrewekele anteye-arle Egypt-arenye areyeke angkeke mwantye-mwantye-iletaye Israel-arenye areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arne ingkirreke itnenhe antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Israel-arenye areyele arne areye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngce, urreke itne alhetyenhenge.

³⁷ Israel-arenye areye anteme apmeme Rameses-ngentyele Succoth-werne atheke alheke. Artwe 600,000, arelhe areye uthene ampe areye uthene ingkele alherlte-iweke. ³⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arlike apmeme arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle Egypt imperlte-alheke. Itne ingkirreke anthurre alethe alheke. Itne itnekenhe-arpe yep-epe areye nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike akngce. ³⁹ Nhenge itne mpwepele inteke itne merne urrkngce yanhe renhe iteke. Nhenge itne alhetyeke-urletye aneke nhenge Egypt imperlte-alhetyeke, itne atheke anthurre irreke alethe alhetyeke. Itne merne arlware-ilentye-akerte itetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne merne arlware-ilentye kwenye ware arlkweke.

⁴⁰ Urreke itne Egypt impemele alhetyenhenge, Israel-arenye areye yanhe ikwerele uterne 430-ele aneke-arle. ⁴¹ Kele arlthe anyentele anteme, YAHWEH-kenhe areyele Egypt imperlte-alheke anyenhenge 12-arle apurte-irrentyele. ⁴² Arlthe ikwerele-anteye, YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyame nhenge Re itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme lyete anteye Israel-arenye areyele arlthe nhenhe renhe itelarerlte-anetyeke ikwerele alngwirretyakenhe anetyeke. Itne itelaretyeke YAHWEH-elarle mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte arrekweleny itnekenhe areye.

⁴³ Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atywerenge Passover arrawe-irrentye-akerte anthetyeke ahentye aneme nhenge arrantherre renhe arratye apentetyenhenge. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele Israel-arenye areyele yep-epe uthene nanikute uthene ware arlkwetyeke YAHWEH-eke antheke-arle iperre. Tyerrtye apmeme arrpenhe-arenye areyele renhe arlkwetyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke tyerrtye apmeme arrpenhe-arenye apwerte ngkweltyele ineme ikwere warrke-irretyeke, urreke arrawe-irrentye anetyenhenge re apeke warrkene yanhe artwe-ileme, kele warrkene yanhele kere arlkwemele arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. ⁴⁵ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke warrkene yanhe renhe artwe-iletakenhe, kele re kere arlkwetyeke arrangkwe arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re apmeme arrpenhe-arenye arrekhantherenge aneme, re kere arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle.

⁴⁶ “Nhenge arrantherre Israel-arenye areyele apeke kere arlkweme arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, apmeme kwenele akwete anaye. Apmerenge akethe-werne alhetyale anaye nhenge kere arlkwetyeke, kere ngkwerne ultaketyale. ⁴⁷ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe ikwerele ureke, arrantherre Israel-arenye areyele kere renhe apurtele arlkwetyeke. ⁴⁸ Tyerrtye apmeme ahelhe arrpenhe-ngentyele apeke apetyeme arrpenhele apeke renhe artwe-iletakenhe, re apeke kere arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, re akwete arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Urreke arrantherre arrawe-irrentye renhe atnyenetyenhenge renhe artwe-ilaye, urreye ikwerenhe areye-arlike nhenge itne anteme arrekhantherenge kere arlkwetyenhenge. ⁴⁹ Atywerenge nhenhe Israel-arenye areyeke aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike arrekhantherenge-arle anemeke.” Nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke Passover arrawe-irrentye-akerte. Ikwere-iperre anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Israel-arenye arrpenhe areyeke iletaye alhemele.

⁵⁰ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele atywerenge nhenhe renhe awemele YAHWEH-elarle Moses uthene Aaron uthene anthekeke, itne aweke arratye renhe apenterlte-anemele.

⁵¹ Arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye, YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke anyenhenge 12-arle apurte-irrentyele.

13

Nhenge ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye intemele, re YAHWEH-kenhe ware aneme

¹⁻² YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Nhenge arelhe Israel-arenye areyele ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye atnyenerlenghe, renhe Ayenge anthaye Atyenge warrke-irretyeke. Nhenge pweleke apeke, yepe-yepe apeke, nanikute apeke, tangkeye apekele urreye akwerrke arrwekelenye atnyeneme, kele itnenhe Ayenge anthetyeke tyawerrellye-arteke. Arrwekelenye ingkirreke nhenhe areye Atyinhe aneme.”

³ Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeye angkeke, “Lyete anwerne Egypt-ngentyele aratewarreke. Lyete-ngentyele, arlte nhenhe ikwere-akerte akwetethenhe itirrewaraye ikwere alngwirryetale anaye. Arrantherre ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke Egypt-nge warrke-irretyarte, kenhe YAHWEH-elarle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere yanhe-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ileke. Lyete-ngentyele, arlte nhenhe ikwerele, merne arlware-ilyentye kwenye ware arlkwaye, merne arlware-ilyentye-akerte arlkwetyale. ⁴ Uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpele nhenge arrantherre apeke aremele atnyentye akwerrke arraterlenghe, itelaraye arlte-akerte nhenge YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. ⁵ Arrule anthurre-arle, YAHWEH-ele apmere arrpenhe arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe anthetyeke alhileke. Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Urreke, The arrenhantherrenhe ahelhe anthetyenhenge lyete-arle Canaan-arenye-kenhe anemeke, Hittite, Amorite, Hivite, Jebusite areye-kenhe-arlke.’ Arratyape apelaye, YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe yerrele-akngetyenhe merne atningke-arle anemeke-werne. Nhenge anwerne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele, anwerne uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpe apurte-irretyenhe arlte nhenhe itelaretyenhenge. Anwerne arlte nhenhele apurte-irretyeke nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterlenghe. ⁶ Nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerlenghe, anwerne kwenhe merne arlware-ilyentye kwenye ware arlkwetyeke arlte seven-ekte-atwetye. Anwerne impetyenhe merne arlware-ilyentye-akerte renhe arlkwetyakenhele. Kele arlte seven ikwerele anteme anwerne akenhe merne akngerre arlkwetyeke YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke. ⁷ Nhenhe arratyape-arle. Nhenge anwerne apeke apmere ahelhe yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele, arlte seven-ekte anwerne merne arlware-ilyentye-akerte arlkwetyeke arrangkwe, anwerne kele impetyeke.

⁸ “Nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerlenghe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyentyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke, alere anwerne-kenhele apeke anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe alakenhe, ‘Akngeye-aye, iwenhenge-ame anwerne arrawe-irreme merne akngerre arlkwetyeke?’ Anwerne itneke alakenhe angkirtnetyeke, ‘Alere-aye, YAHWEH-ele kwenhe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarntareke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne arrawe-irreme merne akngerre arlkwetyenhe, anwerne anteme Renhe itelaretyeke.’ ⁹ Ye, nhenge anwerne apurte-irremele merne akngerre arlkwetyeke, anwerne YAHWEH-akerte itirretyenhenge itelaremele Re anwernenhe arntarntarekenghe. Anwerne tyerrtye areye-arteke anetyenhe ayeve YAHWEH-kenhe-arle tyelarre anwerne-kenheke-arleke intelhe-ilekeke ilye-kenheke-arleke-arlke. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke anwerne atywerrenge YAHWEH-kenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye akalyete-anthetyeke. Anwerne itelaretyeke Re anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ileke. ¹⁰ Ayenge awerrirraye! Uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpele nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterlenghe, arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwere akwetethenhe apurte-irreraye.

¹¹ “YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe apmere ahelhe yanhe-werne akngetyenhe lyete-arle Canaanite areye-kenhe anemeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe aneme Rarle arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyeye alhileke. ¹² Urreke nhenge anwerne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerlenghe, anwerne atywerrenge nhenhe apentetyenhe: Nhenge arelhe Israel-arenye ampe urreye akweke atnyenerlenghe, renhe YAHWEH-eke anthaye Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Kenhe pweleke, yepe-yepe, nanikute apeke, tangkeye apekele urreye akweke arrekwelenye atnyenemele, itnenhe YAHWEH-eke anthaye tyawerrellye-arteke. Urryeye arrwekelenye areye aneme YAHWEH-eke. ¹³ Kenhe tangkeye apeke urreye arrwekelenye atnyenerlenghe, unte apeke renhe ngkwenge-arrpe atnyeneme. Kele mwerre. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tangkeye renhe atnyeneme, yepe-yepe anyenteke-amparre irrerlknge atwaye renhe urele itemele renhe YAHWEH anthemele anteme. Ikwere-ipperlele anteme arrantherre akenhe tangkeye renhe arrekhantherre-arrpe atnyentyeke. Arrantherre akenhe apeke yepe-yepe anyente irrerlknge atwetyakenhe, kele tangkeye irrerlknge atwaye, unte ultakemele. Nhenge urreye akweke arrekwelenye interlenghe

arrekhantherrenhe arrpenheke-artweyeke, urreye akweke ingkirreke yanhe areye aneme YAHWEH-eke. Itnenhe yepe-yepe areye-arteke irrerlknge atwetyale anaye, arrangkwe-arle. Yepe-yepe-tetye urele itaye YAHWEH-eke anthetyenhenge. Nhenge urreye akweke yanhe areye YAHWEH-eke-ante ware warrke-irretyeke.

¹⁴ “Nhenge anwerne yepe-yepe alakenhe irrerlknge atwemele renhe urele itemele, alere anwerne-kenhele alakenhe apeke apayuthneme, ‘Akngeye-aye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte pweleke arrwekelenye atweme, yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene apeke? Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte itnenhe irrerlknge atwemele urele iteme?’ Alakenhe re anwerne itneke angkirtnetyeke, ‘Aleraye, YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratlehe-ileke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne Egypt-arenye areyeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. ¹⁵ Pharaoh ikerlthe anthurre-arle aneke, re YAHWEH irlpe artepele ante awelpe-awenherlenghe. Re anwernenhe ayaketyarte alheme-ketyenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwelenye Egypt-arenyeke-artweyikwe irrerlknge atweke. Re urreye arrwekelenye yepe-yepe-kenhe, pweleke-kenhe, nanikute-kenhe tangkeye-kenhe-arlke irrerlknge atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the urreye arrwekelenye pweleke-kenhe areye, yepe-yepe, nanikute-kenhe areye-arlke irrerlknge atweme, itne aneme YAHWEH-eke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itnenhe urele itemele tyawerrellye-arteke YAHWEH-eke anthemele. Nhenge alere arrekwelenye atyinhe akweke inteke, the renhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe-irrekyetyenge, the yepe-yepe irrerlknge atweke. The anteme renhe urele itemele YAHWEH antheke.’ Alakenhe renhe kwenhe anwerne alere anwerne-kenhe angketyeke nhenge itne anwernenhe apayuthnerlenghe. ¹⁶ Yewe, nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerlenghe nhenge arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne YAHWEH-eke itirretyeke anwernenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke. Anwerne anetyenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke ayeye YAHWEH-kenhe-arle tyellarre anwerne-kenhe-arleke ilye-kenheke-arleke intelhe-ilekeke. Anwerne ikwere alknngwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke anwerne atywerrenge YAHWEH-kenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Anwerne itirretyenhenge Re nhenge anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratlehe-ilemele akngetyeke.”

YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areyeke imerneme nthenhe-werne alhetyeke

¹⁷ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele yerneke alhetyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe yerrele-akngetyakenhele aneke iwerre Philistia-werne atheke-arle alhemeke, arrangkwe-arle. Iwerre yanhe Egypt-ngentyele Philistia-werne-atheke urteke-itanye ware aneme. Ngkarte alakenhe itirretyame, “The apeke Israel-arenye areye iwerrele akngeme Philistia-werne-atheke-arle alhemeke, itne apeke Philistia-arenye areye-ketyenge atere-irreme, itnekenge atwerreme-ketyenge apeke. Itne apeke Egypt-werne alpeme-ketye.” Alakenhe re Ngkarte itirretyame. ¹⁸ Re-anteme itnenhe iwerre arrpenhele akngeke, Re itnenhe ahelhe arrangkethele akngeke, kwatye alaye akngerre-werne-atheke Name Arlpentye arritnye. Kenhe Israel-arenye areye irrawe apetyeme irryarte-akerte.

¹⁹ Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe irrerlknge ngkwerne Joseph-kenhe areye ikwerenge akngernerle-apetyeme. Arrule anthurre, urreke Joseph ilwetyenhenge, re kake ikw-erenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe. Re arrenhantherrenhe artweyangkwe areye-arlke apmere ahelhe nhenhe Egypt-ngentyele yerrele-akngetyenhe. Atyenge ilaye nhenge ayenge ilwerlenghe arrantherre irrerlknge ngkwerne areye apmere Canaan-werne akngirtnetyeke.”

²⁰ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Succoth imperlthe-alhemele, itne Etham-werne alhemele apmere ahurratyte itwele inteke. ²¹⁻²² YAHWEH-ele itneke itnenhe nthenhe-werne atheke alhetyeke. Re itnekenge arrwekele alhetyame itne Renhe aretyeke. Arltele akenhe, Re arrwekele alhetyame angkulye arlpentye akngerre-arteke. Ingwele akenhe, Re alhetyame ure alknngenthe arlpentye akngerre-arteke-arle. Re itnekenge arrekwele-irretyarte alakenhe renhe arlthe arpe-anenhele, ingwe arpe-anenhele. Re itnenhe impetyakenhe aneke.

14

¹⁻² Kele, YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Israel-arenye ingkirreke anthurre ilaye apmere Pi Hahiroth-werne alpetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye apmere Migdol uthene kwatye alaye Name Arlpentye uthene mpwepele intetyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere arrpenhe itwe-ulkererele aneke Baal Zephon arritnye. ³ Pharaoh alakenhe itirreme-ketye, ‘Yewe! Israel-arenye yanhe areye apale-apale-irreme nthenhe-werne alhetyeke.

Itne atyenge-ketyenge alwirretyakenhele. The itnenhe urreke-arle artenehe aretyenhe apmere ahelehe arrangethe ikwenge. Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh itirretyenhe. ⁴ The Pharaoh ikerlile-iletienhe, nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe intertele alwernetyenhenge thultye ikwrenhe areye-akerte. The akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre akethe-ante arrenetyenhenge, arrantherre Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Egypt-arenhe areyele itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-arle YAHWEH apele aneme, Ngkarte arne ingkirrekeke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke. Israel-arenhe areyele aweke nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH itneke angkeke-arle. Itne apmere Baal Zephon itwele alhemele inteke.

Pharaoh-ele thultye ikwrenhe areyele-arlke Israel-arenhe areye alwerneme

⁵ Arrpenhe alhemele Pharaoh-eke ileke, nhenge Israel-arenhe ingkirreke anthurre alwirreke-arle. Nhenge re nhenhe awemele, re thultye ikwrenhe areyeke-arlke angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Iwengenge-arle-ame anwerne alkngele-ante areke Israel-arenhe areye alwirrirerlenghe? Anwerne itnenhe ayaketyeke! Angwenhe-ame anwerneke warke-irretyenhe lyete?” ⁶ Kele Pharaoh-ele anteme nanthele tyarre-akngentye akngerre ikwrenhe-arle inerle-alheke, re irraweये apetyeme irrtyarte-akerte. Re thultye ikwrenhe areyeke antangkeke. ⁷ Re thultye 600 ikwrenhe areyele antangkeke itne itnekenhe-arrpe nanthe tyarre-akngentye akngerre areye inetyeke. Itne Pharaoh-nge alheke, akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhe-akerte-arlke. ⁸ Kenhe YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh ikerlile-ileke arratyete. Re Israel-arenhe areye alwerneke YAHWEH-elarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyameke. ⁹ Kenhe Pharaoh-ele thultye ikwrenhe areyele-arlke Israel-arenhe areye akwetethe alwerneke. Itne itneke-werne itweke-irrenheke itne Kwatyete Alaye Name Arlpentye itwele anetyamenge. Apmere nhenhe re itwele aneke Pi Hahiroth, apmere Baal-Zephon-nge.

Israel-arenhe areye Kwatyete Alaye Name Arlpentyenge itere arrpenhe-werne-atheke tyanenhe

¹⁰ Nhenge Israel-arenhe areyele aremele Egypt-arenhe areye itwe-irrintyerlenghe, itne atere anthurre irrereke, itne YAHWEH-eke arlkeke Re itnenhe akayake-iletienhenge ilweme-ketyenge. ¹¹ Itne Moses ilteke, “Ayekaye! Iwengenge-arle-ame unte anwernehe Egypt-ngentye arratelhe-ileke? Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhenge. Anwerne Egypt-ele akwete anetyeke aneke-tetye, anwerne yanhe ikwenge ilwetyeke aneke! ¹² Nhenge anwerne Egypt-ele anetyarte, anwerne ngkwenge angkeke, ‘Anwernehe impaye! Anwerne ngkwengenge Egypt impetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Anwerne nhenhele akwete aneme nhenhe anthurrele warke-irreme.’ Alakenhe renhe anwerne ngenhe ileke. Unte akenhe anwernehe uterneke anthurre, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre anteme apmere arrangethe nhenhe anthurrele ilwetyenhe!”

¹³ Moses itneke angkeke, “Kele Mwerre! Alhwarrpe-irretyale! Nhenhele YAHWEH-eke akarehaye, Re arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwartyenhenge. Lyete arrantherre Egypt-arenhe areye areme itwe-irrintyerlenghe. Lyete-ngentye akenhe arrantherre itnenhe awethe aretyakenhe. ¹⁴ Atyenpe anerrirraye, atyenge ahele-irretyale! YAHWEH-ele Egypt-arenhe yanhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwenge-ame unte atyenge arlkeme? Israel-arenhe areye ilaye Kwatyete Alaye Name Arlpentye Akngerre-werne-atheke alhetyeke. ¹⁶ Arne atneme ngkwinge akertne-ilye, renhe kwatyete-werne-atheke thilemele. Kwatyete anteme anteke altywere-irremele akalke-akalke-irreme, ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre Israel-arenhe areye akenhe mpwepele anpere-irrenhemele ahele arlenyele. ¹⁷ Tharle thewe Egypt-arenhe areye ikerlile-ileke anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe kwatyenge alwernetyenhe. Kenhe alakenhe irreketyenge The itnenhe kwatyete kwenenge alhekwarle-iletienhe. The itnenhe ingkirreke kwatyete ataketyenhe, Pharaoh, thultye ikwrenhe areye, nanthe itnekenhe areye-arlke. Israel-arenhe areyele anteme Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. ¹⁸ Egypt-arenhe areyele anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-arle YAHWEH aneme, Ngkarte arne ingkirrekeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke.”

¹⁹ Alkere-arenhe Ngkarte-kenhe Israel-arenhe areyenge arrwekele alhetyarte, Re itneke imernetyarte nthenhe-werne alhetyeke. Kenhe angkulye akngerre yanhe itnekenge arrwekele alhetyarte. Kenhe alkere-arenhe uthene angkulye uthene lyete itnekenge ingkernenge anteme alhetyame, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyame, itnenhe Egypt-arenhe areye-ketye ameke-aremele. ²⁰ Ye, angkulye yanhe re mpwepe-atherrele aneke Israel-arenhe Egypt-arenhe areyenge. Ingwe ikwerele ureke Israel-arenhe areyele arltele-arteke aretyarte. Angkulyete tyerrtye Egypt-arenhe areye arteke nhenge itne

uyarne areme ingwele-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ingwele-arteke aneme, itne tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke itwe-irretyakenhe-irreke.

²¹ Moses anteme arne atneme ikwerenhe ineke, kwatye-werne thilemele. YAHWEH-ele rlke ikngerre-ngentyele yerneke, rlke akngerrele ingwele-akake werneke, kele kwatye renhe anteme antarre-iweke, mpwepe anteme altywewere-irreke, ahelhe anteme arerrrke-irreke. ²² Israel-arenye areye ahelhe arerrrke mpwepele alheke kwatye iterele-ante atherre tnerlenge apwerte atwatye-arteke.

²³ Ikwere-iperre anteme Pharaoh uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthenele ahelhe arerrtyele ingkernenge apenteke kwatye mpwepeke. ²⁴ Ingwele-arle aneke uterne akertne-irretyakenhe akwete. YAHWEH-ele Egypt-arenye areye angkulye uthene ure alkngethe uthene-ngentyele aretyame. Ingweleme anthurre Re itnenhe apatelhe-ileke, itne yanhe ikwerele arrakerte arralkeme tnerirreke. Itne apatewarremele anthurre aneke. ²⁵ Karnte-karnte areye tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe rterteke irrpwelpirrpwetyame, itne uyarne anthurre tyarre-ineke ahelhe rterte ikwerenge. Egypt-arenye areye anteme arlkelhe-arlkelhe-ilerreke, "Ayekeye! Anwerne Israel-arenye areye-ketye alperlte-iwetyeke! Ngkarte itnekenhe YAHWEH-ele thewe anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhaye!"

²⁶ Nhenge Israel-arenye areye kwatyenge irntwarreke irreke, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, "Arne atneme ngkwinhe awethe akertne-ilaye, kwatye-werne-atheke thile anteme. Nhenge unte alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenge, kwatyele anteme Egypt-arenye areye arteme itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhekwarle-ileme tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe-arlke." ²⁷ Moses anteme arne atneme ikwerenhele kwatye thileke. Uterne anteme akertne-irretyame. Nhenge re kwatye thilemele, kwatye apurte-irritneke awethe-anteye. Kenhe Egypt-arenye areye akenhe uyarne anthurre tyenelheme ingkerne-atheke. YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre kwatyele alhekwarle-iweke. ²⁸ Kwatye apurte-irritneke arratye, re thultye Egypt-arenye areye ingkirreke alhekwarle-iweke, tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe areye-arlke. Arrangkwe anthurre itethe akwete aneme, itne ingkirreke ilwerrirreke. ²⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-ante akenhe itethe akwete aneke. Itne kwatye akngerre ikwerenge itere arpenhele tnerirreke.

³⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-arenye areye-ketye itetheke mpwareke. Israel-arenye areyele areke tyerrtye irrerlknge kwatye iterele areye interrirerlenge. ³¹ Itne itelarerlte-aneke YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ilyernpenye anthurrele itethe atnyeneke. Itne nterte anthurre ikwerele tnerirretyame, itne angkerreke, "Arratye anthurre kwenhe, YAHWEH kwenhe mwerre anthurre! Anwerne mwerre-arle Renhe-ante arratye itelareme, Re anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Anwerne mwerre-arle Moses-inpe arratye itelareme, YAHWEH-elarle renhe akngakeke anwerneke akngerre-pate anetyeke."

15

1-21

Ayeye nhenhe kwatye irrkerteye-akerte

²² Moses Israel-arenye areyenge Kwatye Alaye Arlpenyente-ngentyele arrekweleke-irreke. Re itnenhe apmere ahelhe arrangkethe Shur arritnyewerne yerrele-akngake. Itne ingkele alherlte-iweke arle urrpetyeke, itne akenhe kwatyeke uyarne anthurre untheke, arrangkwe-arle. ²³ Itne anteme apmere Marah arritnyeke irrpeke. Kenhe kwatye yanhe ikwerele aneke, itne renhe antyewetyakenhe aneke irrkerteye anthurre-arle anekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne renhe Marah arritnye antheke. Angkentye itnekenhele Marah ileme "Irrkerteye." ²⁴ Tyerrtye areye Moses-eke ahele-irreke itne-arle kwatye irrkerteye renhe uyarne antywemenge, itne renhe apayuthnemele, "Aye! Iwenhe-ame anwerne antyweme? Kwatye nhenhe irrkerteye anthurre!"

²⁵ Kenhe Moses atathe-iwelhemele aneke. Kele re-anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, "Atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-ame ayenge irretyeke!" Kele YAHWEH-ele anteme ikwere arne imerneke. Moses-ele arne yanhe ineke kwatyeke-arleke iwemele. Kwatye mwerre-anteme-irreke antywetyeke.

Apmere yanhe ikwerele YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye arrkerneke aretyeke itne apeke Renhe arratye itelaremere, arratye apentetyenhe anteye, ithwenge apeke. Ikwere iperre, Re anteme itnenhe atywerrenge arpenhe antheke itne mwerre anetyenhenge. ²⁶ Re itneke angkeke, "Ayenge apele YAHWEH, Ngkarte arrantherre-arle apenterlte-anemeke. Ayenge apeke arrekantherre iwenhe apeke ikwere angkeme,

Ayenge awerrirraye Atyenge ahele-irretyale. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angkentye Atyinhe mwerrentyente apentewarraye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe anemele, The arrenhantherrenhe rikerte-iletyakenhe anetyenhe The nhenge Egypt-arenye areyeke arrwekele mpwareke-arteke. Yewe, Ayenge apele YAHWEH. Tharle thewe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ilentye akngerre.”

²⁷ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Israel-arenye areye apmere arpenhe-werne Elim arritnyewerne alherlite-iweke. Apmere Elim-ele kwatye ngentye twelwe-pele aneke arne palm seventy-pele areye-arlike. Tyerrtye areye kwatye itwele inteke.

16

YAHWEH-ele thipe akweke areye uthene merne uthene yerneke tyerrtye areyele arlkwetyeke

¹ Apmere Elim-engentyele, Israel-arenye areye apmere ahelhe arrangkethe Sin arritnyewerne alheke. Apmere yanhe nhenge mpwepe-atherrele aneke Elim uthene Sinai uthenele. Nhenge itne Egypt impemele alheke, itne ingkele alheke week urrpetye-urpetyele ingkele alheke itne anteme apmere arrangkethe yanhe ikwere-irreke. ² Tyerrtye areye anteme ahele-irreke apmere yanhele-arle merneke arrangkwe anekenge, itne Moses-eke ahele angkemele, ³ “Araye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe apmere akurne anthurre nhenhe-werne akngetyeke? Anwerne angayakwe ilwetyenhe! Apmere Egypt-ele anwerne merne uthene kere uthene arunthe arlkwetyeke anetyarte. YAHWEH-ele apeke yanhe ikwerele anwernenhe irrerlknge atweke kele mwerre-anteye-arle anemere. Lyete akenhe anwerne ingkirreke nhenheke ilwetyenhe!”

⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “The merne urrpetyeke-urpetye arrekanttherre alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyenhenge. Arrantherre merne akngerre arlkwetyenhe. The akwetethenhe kwene-akerle yernerle-anetyenhe arrekanttherre arlite arpe-anenhele arrantherre-arle arlkwetyenhenge. Arlite arpe-anenhele The arrenhantherrenhe arrkernerle-anetyenhe arrantherre apeke-arle Ayenge awerlite-anemeke. ⁵ Arlite arpe-anenhele arrantherre merne akweke ware arrekanttherre-arpe kutyemele arlite ikwere-ante ware. Arlite Friday-ele akenhe arrantherre merne atningke anthurre kutyetyeke renhe itemele arlkwetyeke Friday-ele uthene Saturday-ele uthene Arlite Impenele-arle anerlengge.”

⁶ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthene anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ilerne arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arlite ingwele nhenhe anthurrele arrantherre itelaretyeke YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke. ⁷⁻⁸ Ingwenhe YAHWEH-ele arrekanttherre imernetyenhe Rarle ilyernpenye anthurre anemele, Re arrekanttherre-werne apetyetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre ilerneke ahele-irrerne, kele arrantherre kwenhe YAHWEH-eke ahele-irreke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe aweke-arle. Rarle thewe ilernenhe ilekeke arrenhantherre nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke. Ilerne renhe warele awetyame. Ilerne warrene Ikwerenhe ware aneke.” Moses anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Arlite arpe-anenhele nhenge uterne irrerlengge, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe kere arlkwetyeke, ingweleme arpe-anenhele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe merne arlkwetyeke. Arrantherre nhenhe arlkwetyeke, angayakwe anetyakenhe anetyenhenge.”

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses Aaron-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye nhenhe areyeke angkaye, ‘Arrantherre ingkirreke, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe aweke ilernenhe alkngetherre ilerlengge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apmere ahelhe ameke-ameke Ikwerenhele nhenhele apurte-irretyeke.’”

¹⁰ Aaron-ele anteme tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ileke, itneke angkemele. Nhenge re itneke angkemele, tyerrtye areyele apmere ahelhe arrangkethe arlengge-ulkerenge aretyamenge. Kele angkulye akngerre anthurre anteme apetyeke arlengge ulkerenge re imparrkeye anthurre aneke. YAHWEH angkulye ikwerenge aneke.

¹¹⁻¹² Kele YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe Israel-arenye areye awerne nhenge itne mpwelenhe alkngetherre ilerlengge. Alakenhe itneke angkaye, ‘Arlite arpe-anenhele nhenge uterne irrerlengge, arrantherre kere akngerre anthurre arlkwetyenhe. Ingweleme arpe-anenhele arrantherre merne akngerre anthurre arlkwetyenhe. Arrantherre anteme angayakwe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Ikwere-iperrele arrantherre itelaretyenhe Ayenge apele YAHWEH Ngkarte arrekanttherrenhe anemenge.’”

¹³ Arlite ikwerele-anteye, nhenge uterne irrerlengge thipe irlpwerre atningke anthurre alkereke-irrenheke Israel-arenye areye-arle anetyamenge-werne. Itne alkere-ngentyele itnyemele ahelhe artemele. Ingweleme anteme uterne nhenge arraterlengge, althwente

ingweleme arrernelheke ingkirrekeke-arleke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Uterne anteme akertne-irreke, ahelhe-anteme rlterreke-irreke althwente re-anteme arlenye-irreke. Israel-arenye areyele areke arne iwenhe apeke renhe ahelhele interlenge. Itne alakenhe renhe-arteke aretyakenhele aneke arrule anthurre-ngentyele. Mperlkere anthurre aperaltye-arteke aneke. Itne apayuthnerreke, "Iwenhe-ame nhenhe?"

Moses itneke angkirreke, "Nhenhe kwenhe merne re YAHWEH-elarle anwerneke yerneke anwerne arlkwetyeke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe re YAHWEH atyenge angkeke, 'Itne akenhe urtne inetyeke untherlte-apemele merne nhenhe renhe kutyerlte-apemele, itne kenhe renhe ineme arrernemele urtne itne-kenheke-arle arlte arrpe-anenhele.' "

¹⁷ Kele imerte Israel-arenye areye arpe-anenhele urtne ineke, itne untherlte-apemele merne kutyerlte-apeke. Arrpenhemele arunthe anthurre inerrirreke, arrpenhemele akweke ware ineke. ¹⁸ Nhenge itne imernelherreke nhenge nthakentye-arle itne inerrirreke, arrpenheme atningke ineke-arle. Arrpenhemele akweke ware ineke, kele mwerre. Itne merne atningke akweke atnyeneke arlkwetyeke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre ankeye akngerre irretyale-aye! Lyete arlkwaye ingkirreke anthurre arrantherre atnyeneme. Renhe ingwenheke atnyenetyale anetyeke."

²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ankeye akngerre irrerlenge, itne Moses awetyakenhe aneke. Itne merne renhe ingkirreke arlkwetyakenhe aneke, itne arrpenheme ingweleme arrpenheke atnyeneke. Kenhe merne yanhe re akenhe irtirte-arle-irreme, akurne ntyeme mpwerekerte. Moses itneke ahele anthurre awelheke.

²¹ Ingweleme arpe-anenhele tyerrtye areyele akutyewarretyarte merne areye ahelhe-ngentyele. Itne inetyarte arlte anyenteke ware. Nhenge uterne akwetethe arratetyarte urinpe anthurre irretyarte. Uternele merne renhe urrkngye-ilyetyeke, merne anteme uyelpuyerreme impeltye-impeltye-irreme ahelheke-arleke. ²²⁻²³ Arlte Friday-ele, tyerrtye areyele urtne atherre inetyarte, itne merne renhe ikwere-atherreke-arleke arrernetyarte. Akngerrepate arrpenhe areye anteme apetyemele Moses-eke angkeke, "Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe urtne atherre ineke itne merne ahelhe-ngentyele itneke-arleke arrernemele."

Moses itneke angkeke, "Kele mwerre. Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH angkeme: 'Saturday Ingwenhe Arlte Impene Atyinhe aneme. Arrantherre anetyeke ware ltyerremele warrke-irretyake arrangkwe. Lyete-tetye merne arrpenheme urele itaye, merne ampenye kwatyenge tyampite-nge itaye. Merne arrpenheme atnyenaye ingwenhe arlkwetyeke.' "

²⁴ Kele, tyerrtye areyele merne arrpenheme ingwelemeke atnyeneke Moses-ele itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileke-arteke. Kenhe merne re akenhe irtirte-arle irretyakenhe, mpwerekwenyele aneme. ²⁵ Kenhe Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, "Lyete Saturday aneme, Arlte Impene YAHWEH-kenhe. Anerlte-anaye ltyerremele ware warrke-irretyake arrangkwe anthurre. Arrantherre apeke merneke unthetyeke alheme, arrantherre uyarne anthurre areme. Merne ware arlkwaye arrantherre-arle apmwerrke kutyewarreke. ²⁶ Nhenhe atywerrenge YAHWEH-kenhe anwerneke aneme. Anwerne alhetyenhenge merneke untherlte-apetyeke Sunday-ngentyele Friday-eketwetye, arlte six-peleke. Kenhe Saturday-ele anwerne merne ahelheke-arleke unthetye-alptyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arlte yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre YAHWEH-ek."

²⁷ Yanhe arratye anthurre-arle. Kenhe arlte Saturday ikwerele-anteye, tyerrtye arrpenheme alheke merneke unthetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne apmere ikwere apale-untheke. ²⁸ Kenhe YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, "Araye! Nthakenheme arrantherre irreme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Ayenge arrkantherre angkeke? ²⁹ Ayenge awerrirraye! The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke Saturday-ele warrke-irretyale anaye. The arrenhantherrenhe ileke Friday arpe-anenhele The arrenhantherrenhe merne akngerre anthurre anthetyenhe nhenge arrantherre kutyeyenhenge itemele arlkwetyeke, arlte atherreke, kenhe Saturday arpe-anenhele arrantherre anetyeke apmerele altyerremele untherlte-apetyale anetyeke." ³⁰ Kele ikwere-iperrele anteme tyerrtye areye arlte Saturday arpe-anenhele anetyarte ltyerremele, warrke-irretyakenhe anetyarte.

³¹ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele merne renhe aketyarte "manna," nhenhe ileme, "iwenhe-ame nhenhe?" Manna aperaltye-arteke aneke ngkwarle ikwemeye urltampe-arteke.

³² Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, "YAHWEH-ele ayenge ileke the manna arrpenheme tyampite-ke akwernetyeke ampe anwerne-kenhele aretyenhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle re anekeke. Nhenge itne merne renhe aremele, itne itelaretyenhenge

YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke anwernenhe merne yanhe renhe apmere arrangkethe ikweringe anthetyarte.”

³³ Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, “Tyampite akngerre inemele merne yanhe ikwere akwernaye, anwerne ampe anwerne-kenhe areyeke inernetyenhenge.”

³⁴ Aaron-ele-anteme tyampite akngerre ineke merne renhe inemele tyampite kweneke akwerneke. Urreke re tyampite yanhe box impene kweneke arrerneke. Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Tyampite Akngerre Ameke-ameke renhe atnyenemele itne YAHWEH-eke itirrewarreyarte nhenge Re itnenhe arntarnte-arekenge Rarle Abraham-eke arrule anthurre alhileke-arle-arteke. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Israel-arenye areyele merne yanhe renhe arlkweke uterne 40-eke-atwetye. Nhenhe ikweringe ureke itne apmere arrangkethe ikweringe untherlre-apetyarte. Itne apmere Canaan-eke irrpeke-arle iperre, YAHWEH-ele merne yanhe renhe itnenhe anthemele impeke. Canaan-enge nhenge Israel-arenye areye anetyarte ilengareke-atwetye re apeke. Tyampite yanhe thewe itne manna renhe ikwere arrernetyarte omer arritnye.

17

Moses-ele kwatye apwerte-ngentyele ineme

¹ Israel-arenye areye apmere arrangkethe ikweringe Sin arritnyele anetyarte. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ileke apmere arppenhe-werne alhetyeke, itne anteme alherle-iweke. Ikweringe iperre anteme itne apmere Rephidim-ele inteke. Kenhe yanhe ikweringe akenhe kwatyeke arrangkwe-arle aneke tyerrtye areyele antywetyeke. ² Lyarrke-lyarrke anthurre irremele itne Moses-eke ahele-irreke, ikwere angkemele, “Anwernenhe kwatye anthaye.”

Moses itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele-irreme? Arrantherre apeke YAHWEH arratyte itelaretyakenhe Renhe arrkernemele ware? Arrantherre-ame itirreme nhenge Re apekele anwernenhe impeke arntarnte-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, Re arrekanttherre ahele-irretyenhenge!”

³ Tyerrtye areye kwatyeke angkethakwe anthurre irreke. Itne Moses-eke ahele-irreke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke? Iwenhenge-ame unte anwernenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke, ampe anwerne-kenhe, yepe-yepe, pweleke, nanikute anwerne-kenhe areye-arle anwernenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke apeke? Nthenhenge-ame anwerne antywetyenhe?”

⁴ Moses-ele anteme YAHWEH apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame ayenge tyerrtye nhenge areyeke irreye? Itne ayenge awetyakenhe, itne ayenge irrerlkngwe apwertele weme!”

⁵ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Artwe akngerrepate areye apurtelhe-ilaye. Tyerrtye areyenge arrwekele untherle-apaye akngerrepate areye-akerte. Atneme ngkwinhe akngaye, nhenge unte-arle Egypt-ngentyele akngetyekeke nhenge unte Lhere Akngerre Nile atweke. Iparpe alhaye! ⁶ Apwerte akngerre nhenge Sinai-werne alhaye. Yanhe ikweringe unte apwerte arlwe aretyenhenge. Ayenge arrekanttherrengwe arrwekele tnetyenhe apwerte arlwe yanhe ikweringe. Apwerte yanhe renhe atneme ngkwinhele atwaye. Kwatye anteme arrateme, tyerrtye areyele anteme kwatye renhe antyweme.” Moses YAHWEH-eke awelheke, re alhemele apwerte yanhe renhe atweke artwe akngerrepate areyele renhe arerlengwe. Kwatye apwerte-ngentyele thelelheke. ⁷ Moses apmere yanhe renhe atniweke “Massah,” arritnye yanhe ileme, “Itne Ngkarte arrkerneke.” Israel-arenye yanhe areye kwatyeke arrangkwe aneke iperre, itne Ngkarte arrkernetyame, Moses arlkaremele, “YAHWEH-ame nhenhe akwete anwerneke? Re-ame anwernenhe akwete arntarnte-areme?” Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Moses-ele apmere renhe arritnye arppenhe antheke “Meribah,” arritnye nhenhe ileme “Itne arlkarentye-ileke.”

Israel-arenye areyele Amalekite areye atweme

⁸ Nhenge Israel-arenye areye apmere Rephidim-ele anerlengwe, Amalekite areye apmere yanhele irraweeye aneke, itnenhe atwetyeke-urletye. ⁹ Moses Joshua-ke angkeke, “Artwe arppenheme akngakaye arrantherre nhenge atwerretyeke alhetyenhenge Amalekite areyenge. Ingwenhe ayenge alheme apwerte akertne nhakwele tnetyeke. The atneme atyinhe akngetyenhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge atnyenetyeke anthekeke. The arne renhe akertne-antepe atnyenetyenhe, the arrekanttherre-werne thiletynhe arrantherre anteme itnenhe atwetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Joshua anteme Moses-eke awelheke, re artwe areye akngakeke atwerretyeke Amalekite areyenge. Urreke itne atwerretyeke alhetyenhenge, Moses Aaron-enge apwerte akertneke antyeye, artwe arppenhe Hur arritnye-akerte anteye. ¹¹⁻¹² Re

arne atneme ilye ikwerenhele akertne-ileke, renhe akapertenge akertne atnyenemele. Nhenge re arne renhe alakenhe renhe arntwirrkemele, Israel-arenye areyele Amalekite areye irrerlknge atwetyame. Moses artwe ampwe aneke ilye ikwerenhe apurrke-irremele. Re atneme renhe uyarne anthurre akertne atnyeneme. Nhenge ilye ikwerenhe kwene-irremele, Amalekite areyele akenhe Israel-arenye areye irrerlknge atwerlenge. Alakenhe re irreme-ketye, Aaron uthene Hur uthenele apwerte akngerre anthurre ineke Moses arrernelhetyenhenge. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Aaron uthene Hur uthenele amulte Moses-kenhe arntwirrkerle-anerretyeme re arne atneme renhe akwete arntwirrketyenhenge nhenge artwe areye atwerretyamenge. Aaron itere itwele tneke, kenhe Hur akenhe itere arrpenhele tneke. Alakenhe ikweringe artwe ratherre amulte atherre Moses-kenhe arntwirrkerle-anerretyame uterne-ante irrpetyeke-atwetye. ¹³ Alakenhenge re-anteme Joshua uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthenele Amalekite areye irrerlknge atweke.

¹⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayeye nhenhe renhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilye nhenge tyerrtye areye ikwere itirretyenhenge urreke, ikwere alknngwirretyakenhele. Ayeye nhenhe renhe Joshua-ke akwetethenhe ilye. Renhe ilye The Amalekite areye akethe-ante arrrernetyenhe, anyente-ante itethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhe!”

¹⁵ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses-ele apwerte arrpenheme ineme aharle-iwemele YAHWEH tnaketyeke. Apmere yanhe renhe arritnye antheke “YAHWEH NISSI!” Arritnye nhenhe ileme, “YAHWEH-ele ayenge artengele-areme-arle.” ¹⁶ Moses anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe atneme atyinhe akertne atheke arntwirrketyame YAHWEH-arle anemewerne. YAHWEH-ele kwenhe Amalekite areye akwetethe anthurre irrerlknge atwerle-anetyenhe!”

18

1-27

19

YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeme apwerte akngerre Sinai-le

¹⁻² Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Egypt impemele alheke, itne akwete anthurre alethe alhetyame atnyentye atherreke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme itne irretye-alheke apmere arrangkethe ikwere Sinai arritnyeke. Mpwepele anteme itne inteke apmere arrpenhe Rephidim arritnye. Urreke-ulkere anteme itne Sinai-ke irretye-alheke. Itne apwerte akngerre Sinai atnartengele inteke.

³ Moses apwerte akertneke Ngkarte-werne antyeye. YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke apwerte akertne-ngentyele arlkeke ikwere angkemele, “Alakenhe nhenhe unte Jacob-kenhe areyeke angketyeke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle anemeke. ⁴ Arrantherre Ayenge itelaretyeke, The nhenge tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye arrikeke. Arrantherre Ayenge itelareme The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. The arrenhantherrenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne mwantyele akngetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areke nhenge arrantherre alethe alhetyemenge, irretyele-arteke akweke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme urreke itne alkereke-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe renhe The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areke. ⁵ Atyenge aywerrke-irremele Atyenge-ketye mwernte-irretyale anaye, angkentye Atyinhe akwetethe apenterlte-anaye. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye Atyinhe aneme, kenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke Ayenge aweme, The arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe ingkirreke-ngentyele ahelhe nhenhe ikweringe. ⁶ Ayenge arrekatherre Ayenge-ante ware awetyeke ahentye aneme, Ayenge-ante ware apentetyeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke Atyenge warrke-irretyenne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyarteke, The arrenhantherrenhe Atyenge-arrpe akalkelhe-iletynhe.’ Alakenhe re-anteme unte Israel-arenye areyeke angketyeke.”

⁷ Moses anteme apwerte-ngentyele kwene-akerle alpeke, artwe ampwe akngerrepatte ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele. Re itneke angkentye ingkirreke anthurre ileke YAHWEH-ele ikwere apwerte ikweringe ileke. ⁸ Itne anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle. Iwenhe apeke YAHWEH anwerneke angkerlenge, anwerne Ikwere aywerrke-irretyenhenge. Anwerne anetyenhe Ikwere-ante ware warrke-irretyenne.” Moses anteme apwerte akertne-werne alpeke, YAHWEH-eke angkemele, “Tyerrtye nhakwe areye angkeke itne-arle akwele anetyenhe Ngkwenge-ante ware warrke-irretyenne.”

⁹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ngkwenge-werne angkulye urrperle akngerre-arteke apetyetyenhe, ngkwenge angketyeke. Tyerrtye areyele Ayenge awe-tyenhe nhenge Ayenge Ngkwenge angkerlenge. Nhenge Ayenge ngkwenge angkerlenge, kele tyerrtye areyele anteme Ngenhe akwetethe arratye itelaretyenhenge.” Moses anteme kwene-akerle atnarnpetyeke tyerrtye nhenge areye-werne-atheke. Re itneke ileke nthakenhe-akenhe YAHWEH ikwere angkekenge.

¹⁰ Kele Moses anteme apwerte akngerre ikwere akertne-werne antyirtneke, YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhakwe areye ilettyeke alhaye itne nhenge mpwarelhetyeke lyete-arlike ingwenhe-arlike Ayenge aretyenhenge. Itnenhe ilaye mantere itnekenhe alhewetyeke. ¹¹ Arlike ingwenhe arrpenhe-ngentyele, Ayenge YAHWEH kwenhe nhenhe-werne akertne-ngentyele apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe apwerte akngerre Sinai-werne. Itnenhe ilaye Atyenge arelhetyeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Ayenge aretyenhe apetyerlenge. ¹² Arrkngerte apwerte akngerre ikwengerenge-arlenge arrernaye tyerrtye areye ilaye ikwere-werne angathe-irretyale anetyeke. Angwenhele apeke apwerte akngerre nhenhe anpeme renhe irrerikngwe atwaye. ¹³ Tyerrtye yanhe anpetyalaye. Renhe apwertele irrerikngwe atwaye, irrttyarte akwekele apeke. Arratye apelaye, tyerrtye apeke, atnunthele apeke apwerte akngerre renhe anperlenge, itne ilwemele. Unte apeke nhenge awerlenge aywerre trumpet-kenhe arlkerlenge, kele tyerrtye areye anteme arrkngerte yanhe-werne alhetyeke apwerte atnartengele.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Moses anteme kwene-akerle tyerrtye areye-werne atnarnpeke. Re itneke angkeke, “Arlike ingwenhe arrpenhe-ngentyele, Ngkarte akertne-ngentyele apwerte akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhe. Arrantherre mpwarelhaye nhenge arrantherre Ikwengerenge arrwekele tnetyenhenge. Artwe areye, anewikwe arrekanttherenge intetyale anetyeke lyete apeke ingwenhe apeke, itnenhe impaye, itnenhe anpetyale.” Arratye anthurre, ikwere iperrenge anteme tyerrtye nhakwe areyele mantere itnekenhe areye alheweke. Itne arlike atherrele mpwareltheke.

¹⁶ Arlike arrpenhele, ingwe-athnele kwatye alharrkentye aneke, kwatye akngerre angkeke. Tyerrtye areyele angkulye urrperle akngerre areke apwerte akngerre renhe arterlenge, tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re trumpet arnterre anthurre arrkene-ilerlenge. Tyerrtye arrpenheme atere-irreremele aneke. ¹⁷ Moses-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele yerrele akngenge nhenge itne Ngkarteke apurte-irretyenhenge. Itne arrkngerte ikwere akethele tnerrirretyame, irrpenhetyakenhele. ¹⁸ YAHWEH anteme kwenhe akertne-ngentyele apwerte akngerre-werne atheke apetyeke ure akngerrele. Ure kwertele apwerte renhe artetyame. Ure kwerte akngerre anthurre alkere-werne atheke urnteme, apwerte akngerre re akngelheke anthurre! ¹⁹ Trumpet re tyerrtye angwenhele apeke-arlike arrkene-ilemeke, akngerre-ame-akngerre-irreke. Moses Ngkarteke angketyame, Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkirtnerlenge. Angkentye ikwerenhe aneke kwatye angkeme-arteke aneke urreke kwatyele atwetyenhenge.

²⁰ Ye, YAHWEH alkere akertne-ngentyele apwerte akertne-werne atheke apetyeke, akertne-ngentyele Re Moses-eke arlike, Moses anteme antyeyeke. ²¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Kwene-werne alpaye itnenhe alkngarre-ilemele itne-arlike apeke iparrpe intyeme-ketyenge Ayenge aretyeke. Alakenhe renhe apeke itne mpwarerlenge itne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhenge! ²² Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlike alkngarre-ilaye. Itnekeke-amparre mpwarelhetyeke atyenge itwe-werne apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne apeke mpwarelhetyakenhe ware apetyeme, The itnenhe atwetyenhenge.”

²³ Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Arratye anthurre yanhe. Tyerrtye areyele apwerte akngerre nhenhe Sinai-ke antyetyeke arrangkwe. Unte anwerneke kele angkerne, ‘Apwerte akngerre nhenheke-arlenge arrkngerte arrernetyeke re apmere ameke-ameke Ngkwenge-ante ware anetyenhenge.’”

²⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Apwerte akngerrenge-ntyeye atnarnpaye, Aaron nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpaye. Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye ayene-ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye nhenhe-werne antyeme-ketye. Itne apeke nhenhe-werne iparrpe unterrirremele arrkngerte ankerte-iweme-ketye. Itne apeke Atyenge-werne angathe-irrerlenge Ayenge aretyeke, The itnenhe iparrpe arterteke atwetyenhe.”

²⁵ Arratye, Moses kwene-akerle tyerrtye areye-werne atnarnpeke, itneke ileke iwenhe-ante-iwenhe-ante YAHWEH ikwere angkekenge.

20

¹ Ngkarte anteme tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe angkeke: ² “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme, Ngkarte arrantherre-arle apentemeke. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke Egypt-arenye areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke uternetyartenge ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke.

³ “Arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge-ante ware kwene-irretyeke, Ayenge-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arne arppenhe apeke, tyerrtye arppenhe apeke “ngkarte” aketyale. Ayenge-ante ware Ngkarte akaye.

⁴ “Arrantherre arne ingkirreke alkerenge, ahelenge, kwatye alaye akngerrenge areme. Kele mwerre-arle. Arne nhenhe areye-arteke akenhe mpwaretyalaye, arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele-arlike apeke, arrangwe-arle! ⁵ Arrantherre apeke arne areye arne-ngentyele apeke apwerte-ngentyele apeke mpwarerlunge, kele arrantherre apeke itneke kwene-irremele itnenhe tnakemele. Itnenhe impaye! Ayenge Ngkarte ingkerte aneme. Arrantherre apeke Ayenge impeme arne yanhe areye apentemele itnenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke, kele Ayenge arrekantherre ahele anthurre irreyen-henge. Arrantherre apeke akurnentye anerlunge, The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrilyenhe ampe arrekantherrenhe-arlike, atyinhengenhenge arrekantherrenhe-arlike, ampe itnekenhe-arlike. ⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areye akenhe Atyenge ahentye aneme, tyerrtye areyele-arle atywerenge Atyinhe atnyenemeke, Ayenge itneke akwete-ante ahentye anetyenhenge. The itnenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁷ “Arritnye Atyinhe impene anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arritnye Atyinhe akurne-ilytyle. Arrantherre apeke arritnye atyinhe akurne-ilerlunge, The arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe.

⁸ “Arle Apurrke Atyinhe impene aneme. Ayenge itelaraye arlte nhenhe ikwerenge, Atyenge alngwirretyalaye. ⁹ Week arpe-anenhele, arrantherre apeke arlte six-eke warrke-irreme, kele mwerre-arle. ¹⁰ Kenhe Arle Apurrke Atyinhe ameke-ameke aneme. Arlte nhenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areye warrke-irretyale anetyeke, itne ltyerreyeke ware Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke! Angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke aneme: Arrekantherre, ampe arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlike, warrkene arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlike, tyerrtye areyeke apmere arppenhe-ngentyele arrekantherre-arlunge-arle anemeke. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re warrke-irretyale anetyeke Arle Apurrke Atyinhele. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre, The, YAHWEH-elarle, arne ingkirreke aknganeke arlte six-pelele. The alkere-arlike, ahelhe-arlike, kwatye alaye-arlike aknganeke, arne ingkirreke-arle itnekenge anemeke. Ikwere iperre anteme, arlte arppenhele Ayenge ltyerremele aneke warrke-irretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The arlte yanhe mwerre ileme, The renhe mpwareke arlte impene anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke. The arlte nhenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke akngakeke itne ltyerreyeke Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke.

¹² “Arrekantherre artweyeke aywerrke-irraye. Arrantherre apeke itneke aywerrke-irreme, arrantherre apmere yanhele arrule anthurre anetyenhe Tharle arrenhantherrenhe anthemke. Ayenge YAHWEH Ngkarte aneme arrantherre-arle apentemeke.

¹³ “Tyerrtye arppenhe areye irrerlunge atwetyale!

¹⁴ “Arrantherre apeke nhenge kele anewarte aneme arelhe arppenhenge intetyale anaye!

¹⁵ “Tyerrtye arppenhe-ngentyele anyelkunge inetyalaye!

¹⁶ “Urrtyirremele ilytyle tyerrtye angwenhe-akerte apeke court-enge!

¹⁷ “Artwe areye-aye, artwe arppenhe apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe itwele anerlunge, itirretyale anaye arrantherre akwele apmere ikwerenhe raketyenhe. Itirretyale anaye arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke, anewe ikwerenhe apeke, warrkene ikwerenhe apeke, pweleke apeke tangkeye ikwerenhe apeke. Itirretyale anaye arne nhenhe areye atnyenetyeke akwele! Itne artwe arppenhe-kenhe aneme.

“Angkentye nhenhe areye akwete-ante aneme, arrantherre itnenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke!”

Nhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye areye kwene-werne apetyerlunge, itne atere-irrereme

¹⁸ Israel-arenye areye akwete anthurre tnerrireyame apwerte akngerre ikwerenge. Itne aweke kwatye akngerre anthurre angkerlunge, itne aweke iwenhe-akweye-arteke trumpet-arteke tyerrtye arnter anthurre arrakertele pewe-ilytyle. Itne areke ure kwerte urperle apwerte-ngentyele urnterlunge. Nhenge itne nhenhe areye aremele, itne aterele arrewemele apwerte akngerrenge-ntyele irntwarre-irremele, arlungele tnerrireyame. ¹⁹ Itne anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte apeke anwerneke angkeme, anwerne ngenhe awetyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe apeke anwerneke angkerlunge, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhenge.”

²⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye! Ngkarte nhenhe-terne apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe arrkernetyeke, arrantherre apeke Renhe apenterlenghe, arrangkwe apeke. Re arrekantherre ahentye aneme Ikwere akwetethenhe itirrerlitanetyeke, iwerre akurne-terne alheme-ketye.”

²¹ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele itne apwerte ikwerenge-nyele akwete anthurre arlenghe tnerrireke. Moses-ante ware angkulye urrperle akngerre ikwere-terne-atheke itwe-irreke, Ngkarte-arle aneme-terne.

22-26

21

1-36

22

1-31

23

1-33

24

*Israel-arenye areyele Moses ileme itne awerrirretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe YAHWEH-
ele itneke ilerlenghe*

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke apwerte akertne-ngentyele angkeke, “Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, akngerrepate seventy Israel-arenye yanhe areye inetyeke alhaye. Arrantherre anteme apwerte nhenheke antyemele Atyenge-terne, Atyenge angathe-irretyale. Atyengenge arlenghe tnaye, kwene-irremele anteme Ayenge utyernemele tnakaye. ² Moses-aye, unte-ante kwenhe Atyenge-terne itweke-irretyeke. Arrpenhe yanhe areye ilaye apwerte-terne antyintyeme-ketye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ngkwengenge apwerteke antyetyeke arrangkwe!”

³ Moses anteme tyerrtye areye-terne alhemele itneke ileke ingkirreke YAHWEH ikwere angkekenghe. Itne ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre anthurre kwenhe alakenhe. Iwenhe apeke re YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeke, anwerne awetyenhenge.” ⁴ Moses-ele anteme arne ingkirreke pwekeke intelhe-ileke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere ileke.

Ingweleme anthurre arle arrpenhele re apwerte areye apurtelhe-ileke apwerte akngerre ikwere itweke kwentye-ilemele. Ikwere iperrele anteme re apwerte athirnte arlpentye 12-pele ineke, itnenhe akerte arraty ngkernemele. Apwerte 12-pele nhenhele imerneke anyenhenge 12-pele Israel-arenye areye. ⁵ Moses-ele anteme artwe apmerrke arrpenheme pweleke arrpenheme irrerlknghe atwetyeke yerneke. Pweleke nhenhe itnenhene itne apwerte aharleke-arleke iteke YAHWEH tnaketyenhenge. Arrpenheme itne irrtnye-iweke apwerte ikwere-arlenghe YAHWEH-eke itemele. Kele tyerrtye areyele anteme kere ingkirreke arlkweke. Itne itirretyame nhenge itne mwerre anerrirretyartenge. ⁶ Nhenge itne pweleke areye irrerlknghe atwemele, Moses-ele alhwe arrpenheme inemele renhe urtne urrptyeke-arleke theleke, alhwe arrpenheme re apwerte aharleke-arleke thelemele. ⁷ Moses-ele anteme pweke ineke re atywerrenge YAHWEH-kenhe arrwekele intelhe-ileke-arle tyerrtye areyeke aharlperre ilemele. Re aharlperre angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe awetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Arne ingkirreke YAHWEH pweke nhenhe ikwerele angkerlenghe, anwerne ikwere aywerrke-irreme renhe awetyenhenge.”

⁸ Moses-ele anteme urtne alhwe-akerte areye ineke, re tyerrtye areyeke-arleke alhwele anemele. Re itneke angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe alhileke Re anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Arrantherre angkeke arrantherre-arle akwetethe awerlte-anetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe re arrekantherre angkerlenghe pweke nhenhe ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrekantherre-arleke alhwele anheke. Arrantherre apeke ayeye nhenheke alngwirremele renhe apentetyakenhele, arrantherre anteme pweleke nhenhe areye-arteke ilwetyenhe. Alhwe arrekantherrenhe ahelheke-arleke altyiwelheme.”

⁹ Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu-arlike, akngerrepate 70-arlike apwerte akertne-terne antyennehe. ¹⁰ Yanhe ikwerele itne Ngkarte areke Israel-arenye areyele-arle apentewarremeke. Ingke kwenele-ulkere itne areke iwenhe-akweye iwerre-arteke, iwerre yanhe re alkere-alkere aneke. ¹¹ Yanhe arraty anthurre aneme! Akngerrepate areyele Ngkarte areke. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhe irrerlknghe atwetyakenhe aneke. Ikwere iperrele anteme itne merne arlkweke kwaty antyemele. Kele imerte itne apwertenge atnarnpewarremele.

YAHWEH-ele apwerte athirnte atherre Moses antheme atywerrenge Ikwerenhe-akerte

¹² YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Akertne atheke Atyenge-werne antyintyaye. Atyenge akarelhaye The ngenhe apwerte athirnte atherrame anthetyenhenge. Apwerte athirnte nhenhe atherreke-arleke The atywerrenge uthene ayeeye Atyinhe uthene intelhe-ileke tyerrtye areye ikwere-atherre akaltye-irretyenhenge.”

¹³⁻¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele, Moses akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkerne nhenhele anerrirraye. Aaron uthene Hur uthene arrekanttherrenge nhenhele anetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye apeke ahele-irrerrenge arne iwenheke apeke re, itne akenhe ikwere-atherre angketyenhe. Joshua-ante ware kwenhe arrawe-irrentyeke atyenge aywerrke-irremele atyengenge apetyeme.” Kele Moses-ele Joshua ineke, ratherre apwerte ameke-ameke Sinai-werne alherreke. Yanhe ikwere irretye-alherremele, Moses-ele Joshua ingkerne imperle-alheke, re-arrpe apwerte akertne-werne atheke antyeke.

¹⁵ Nhenge Moses-ele akertneke antyeke angkulye areyele apwerte renhe arterlengge. ¹⁶ Arratye, YAHWEH angkulyenge aneke akngerrele arrtiernemele. Angkulye apwerte akngerre renhe arteke arlte urrpetyeke-urpetyeke-atwetye. Arlte seven-nge YAHWEH Moses-eke angkulye-ngentye angkeke. ¹⁷ Israel-arenye areyele alkngenthe Ngkartekenhe aretyame akngerrele arrtiernerenge. Alkngenthe re arrtiernetyame ure akngerre-arteke apwerte akertne anthurgenge. ¹⁸ Angkulye Moses-inpe arteke. Re akertne yanhe ikwerele aneke arlte 40-eke uthene ingwe 40 utheneke-atwetye.

25

1-40

26

1-37

27

1-21

28

1-43

29

1-46

30

1-38

31

1-11

YAHWEH-ele itenhe ileme arlte Saturday-ele warrke-irretyale anetyeke

¹² YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, ¹³ “Israel-arenye areyeke ilaye, ‘Atywerrenge Arlte Apurrke-akerte apenterlte-anaye. Arlte lyete-ngentye, Saturday arrpe-anenhele, arrantherre Atyenge itirretyenhenge itelaremele The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnterlerle-anemenge. Arlte yanhe renhe akngakemele atnyenaye. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge YAHWEH aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle arratye-ilemeke.’

¹⁴ “Saturday kwenhe arlte arpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Saturday Atyenge aneme. Kenhe angwenhe apeke Saturday-ele warrke-irreme, tyerrtye yanhe renhe irrerlkngge atwaye! Re arrekanttherrenge anetyakenhe anetyeke. ¹⁵ Sunday-ngentye Friday-eke-atwetye ware warrke-irraye. Yanhe mwerre-arle. Kenhe Saturday arrpe-anenhele ltyerrlerlte-anaye, warrke-irretyale. Saturday kwenhe Atyinhe aneme, nhenge arrantherre Atyenge itirretyeke, Ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke. Angwenhe apeke Saturday-ele warrke-irreme, renhe irrerlkngge atwaye! ¹⁶ Lyete-ngentye, arrantherre, arrekanttherre-artweye areye angkentye Atyinheke Saturday-akerte itirretyeke. Ikwere alkngwirretyale anaye The itelaretyenhenge arrantherre Ayenge tnakewarrenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre apeke akwete anthurre itirrerlte-anemele ayeeye Atyinheke Saturday-akerteke, kele The arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arntarnteretyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge The ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arne arpenhe ingkirreke mpwaremele, The ingkirreke arlte urrpetyeke-urpetye mpwareke. Arlte arpenhele anteme Ayenge ltyerremele, warrke-irretyakenhele aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrke-irretyakenhe anetyeke arlte Saturday areyele.”

¹⁸ Kele nhenge YAHWEH Moses-eke apwerte Sinai-nge angkentye uyerreke. Re renhe apwerte athirnte atherre Ikwere-nhe akerte antheke. Ngkartele atywerrenge yanhe areye iltye Ikwere-nhele intelhe-ileke.

32

Israel-arenye areye pwelekenge arrekwele artepe kwene-irreme itne-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke

¹ Moses apwerte akertne Sinai-le akwete anetyame apetye-alpetyakenhele. Kele tyerrtye areye anteme Aaron-werne alheke ikwere angkemele, "Araye, Moses-ame nthakenhe-arle irrerle-aneme? Iwenhenge-ame re apetyalptyakenhe? Rarle thewe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Re apeke ilweke. Aaron-aye arne apeke anwerneke mpwaraye arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele apeke, gold-engentyele apeke, re anwernenhe iletynhenge nthenhe-werne-atheke alhetyeke."

² Kenhe Aaron akenhe itneke angkeke, "Yewe, gold irlpe-kenhe ayenge anthaye anewe arrekantherrenhe irlpele atnyeneme, alere uthene marle uthene-kenhe areye-arlke." ³ Kele tyerrtye areyele gold irlpe-kenhe akngetyeke Aaron anthemele. ⁴ Aaron-ele gold ingkirreke tyampiteke-arleke akwerneke. Re imerte tyampite ureke-arleke arnerneke urinpe-iletaye urreke re gold renhe theletynhenge. Kele re arneke-arleke thelemele iwenhe-akweye-arleke pweleke-arleke re inngelheme. Kele re-anteme gold renhe irrakere-ilemele pweleke anteme gold ikwerenge-ntyale mpwareke. Tyerrtye areye anteme angkeke, "Araye! Nhenhe araye! Nhenhele-arle anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilekeke!"

⁵ Aaron-ele anteme apwerte areye aharle-ileke gold pweleke ikwerenge arrekwele rarle mpwareke, re tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, "Ingwenhe anwerne nhenhenge apurte-irremele arrawe-irrentye akngerreke, anwerne YAHWEH-eke alyelhetyeke urntetyeke!"

⁶ Arle arrenhele anteme tyerrtye areye ingweleme anthurre akeme-irreke, pweleke arrenheme inemele. Pweleke arrenheme itne apwerte ikwereke-arlenge iteke urrperle-ante-irretyeye YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke. Pweleke arrenheme itne irrtnye-iwemele iteke itnenhe arlkwetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areyele kere renhe arlkweke ngkwarle-arlke antywemele. Ikwere iperrele anteme itne mpwenye untherreke, ngkwarle iperrele.

⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, "Apwerte nhenhe-ngentyele tyerrtye areye-werne atarnnpaye unte-arle Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilekeke. Itne kwenhe akurne-anthurre-ilelheke. ⁸ Itne kwenhe kele iwerrenge utnyeme-irreke Tharle itneke imernekeke itne atywerrenge Atynhe apentyakenhe The itnenhe ileke-arleke. Itne renhe akweke ware apenteke. Kele lyete itne Atyenge-ngentyele utnyeme-irreme anteme. Itne itneke-arreke pweleke gold-engentyele mpwareke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe utyernetyeke. Itne kere arrenheme iteke pweleke utyernetyeke. Itne imerte angkemele, 'Pweleke gold nhenhe araye! Nhenhele athewe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke.'"

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, "The kwenhe tyerrtye mwernte akngerre nhenhe areye itelareme, nthakenhe-arle itne Atyenge-ketye iparrpe utnyeme-irreme. ¹⁰ Ayenge ahele anthurre awelheme, The itnenhe atwetyenhenge anthurre. Ayenge ayaketyale! The anewikwe ampe ngkwihin areye akethe-ante arrernetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Ngkwenge-artweye-ngentyele tyerrtye atningke intetyenhe itne atningke-ame-atningke-irretyehenhe!"

¹¹ Moses YAHWEH-eke inkeke, "Ayekaye, YAHWEH! Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahele-irretyalaye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe Unte Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke, Unte akethe-ante arnerneke yanhe areye-arle itnenhe atwetyeke ahentye aneke! ¹² Unte apeke itnenhe irrerlkngwe atweme, Egypt-arenye areye alakenhe angketyenge, 'YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhe urtyekele-iwetyame ware. Re itnenhe arratelhe-ileke itnenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyenhenge apwerte nhenhenge.' Alakenhe renhe itne angketyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Unte itneke ahele-irretyale anetyeke, itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyalaye! ¹³ Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-eke itirraye. Arrule anthurre Unte itneke angkeke, 'Arrantherre ampe atningke anthurre atnyenetyenhe atynhengenhenge atningke anthurre. Itne anetyenhe atningke anthurre kwerralye areye-arteke nhenge alkerere aneme-arteke. The itnenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe anthetyenhe, re itnekenhe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.' Alakenhe renhe akwele Unte itnenhe alhileke." ¹⁴ Nhenge YAHWEH-ele Moses alakenhe renhe angkerlenge aweke, Re itirrentye ikwernenhe

akngarte-iwelheke, itirrentye arrpenhe anteme aneke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akethe-ante arrerntyakenhe aneke.

¹⁵ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses utepe-irremele apwerte-ngentyele kwene-akerle atnarnpetye-alpeke, re apwerte athirnte atherre akngeke nhenge YAHWEH-elarle atywerenge Ikwerenhe ikwere-arleke intelhe-ilekeke arrwekeleke-arleke artepeke-arleke.

¹⁶ Moses-ele apwerte renhe-atherrenhe mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe mpwarke, atywerenge apwerte ikwere atherreke-arleke intelhe-ilemele.

¹⁷ Nhenge Moses apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpintyeke, kele re anteme Joshua mpwepeke aremele. Joshua-le tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arlkerlenghe aweke re anteme Moses-eke angkeke, "Aye! Israel-arenye areye apeke atwerreme itne-arrpe!"

¹⁸ Moses ikwere angkeke, "Arrangkwe, itne alyelhetyakenhele nhenge itne impeke atwerrentye iperre, the itnenhe awetyakenhe arlkerlenghe, the itnenhe aweme alyelherlenghe."

¹⁹ Nhenge Moses itwe anteme irrenheke, re pweleke gold yanhe areke. Re tyerrtye areye urnterlenghe areke. Re ahele-anthurre-irreke. Re anteme apwerte atherrame renhe ahelheke iweke, renhe-atherre ultakeke apwerte akngerre ikwere itweke. ²⁰ Ikwere iperrele anteme re pweleke renhe inemele nhenge itne-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke. Re renhe ure kweneke-arleke arrerneke nhenge arne re urrkngke-irretyenhenge kwatye-arteke. Nhenge gold irrernter-irrerlenghe, Re renhe kutyemele urlpmernteke ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele. Re renhe kwatye kweneke iweke. Re anteme Israel-arenye areye uterneke kwatye renhe antywekye.

²¹ Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, "Iwengenge-arle-ame unte tyerrtye nhenhe areye YAHWEH-ngentyele utyeme-ileke pweleke nhenhele? Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areye ngkwenge irreke? Itne ngenhe uternetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itnenhe ilyetyakenhe renhe impetyeke?"

²² Aaron Moses-eke angkirtneke, "Unte kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhhe aneme. Atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye! Unte kwenhe itelareme tyerrtye nhenhe areye arne akurne ingkirrekeke akwetethe itirrerlenghe. ²³ Itne atyenge angkeke, 'Moses-ele anwerrenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke anwerne anteme akutne aneme nthenhe-arle re anemeke. Arne iwenhe apeke renhe anwerneke mpwaraye arne-ngentyele apeke, apwerte-ngentyele apeke, gold-engentyele apeke nhenge re anwerneke imernetyenhenge nthenhe-werne alhetyeke.' ²⁴ Kele ayenge anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, 'Yewe, irlepe-kenhe gold areye arrekatherrenhe irlwaye, ite-kenhe areye-arlike ilye-kenhe areye-arlike, itnenhe atyenge-werne akngetyaye.' Kele itne ayenge gold ingkirreke anthurre antheke. The anteme renhe ureke iweke, pweleke gold anteme arratintyeke."

²⁵ Moses-ele aretyame tyerrtye areye urnterlenghe, arlkerlenghe tyerrtye arerte areye-arteke. Aaron-ele itnenhe ayaketyakenhe renhe mpwarerlenghe. Moses ikwere-arrpe angkeke, "Ayekeye! Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anwerneke-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe anemeke, itne anwerrenhe aretyenhenge, anwerrenhe atherrelhe-ilyetyenhe!" ²⁶ Moses anteme apetyemele arriwe itwele tneke apmere ikwerenge arrwekele. Re tyerrtye areyeke arlikeke, "Aye! Angwenhele apeke YAHWEH apentetyeke, atyinhhe itwele tnerrirraye." Kele atyinhenge Levi-kenhe areye anteme apetyeke Moses itwele tnerrirremele.

²⁷ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses itneke angkeke, "YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkarte aneme nhenge anwerne Israel-arenye areyele tnakeme apentemele anteye. Alakenhe re kwenhe Re arrekatherre Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele angkeme, 'Artwe arrantherre nayepe arlpentye arrekatherrenhe inerrirraye. Itneke-akerte arrantherre apmerele unthemele, kake utene yaye utene, atyeyangkwe areye irrerlknge atwaye, atyewangkwe areye-arlike arrantherre-arle akaltye anemeke.'" ²⁸ Tyerrtye Levi-kenhe yanhe areyele itne Moses aweke. Itne nayepe areye inemele tyerrtye areye irrerlknge atweke, itne artwe 3,000 irrerlknge atwemele. ²⁹ Moses anteme Levi-kenhe areyeke angkeke, "Lyete arrantherre YAHWEH-eke anhelheke nhenge arrantherre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye-arteke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre kake utene yaye utene, alere arrekatherrenhe areye-arlike irrerlknge atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme YAHWEH arrekatherre akangkeme. Arrantherre kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe."

³⁰ Arle arrpenhele anteme, Moses tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, "Arrantherre kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme. Lyete ayenge arrekatherre YAHWEH-eke angketyenhe. Nhenge ayenge Ikwere angkemele, Re apeke arrekatherrenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Re apeke arrekatherrenge arratye ipeltye-irreme, arrantherre Ikwere atyewe-irretyenhenge awethe." ³¹ Moses anteme alpemele YAHWEH-eke angkeke, "Tyerrtye

nhenhe areye kwenhe akurne anthurre. Itne arne pweleke gold-engentyele itneke-arpe mpwareke itne ikwere kwene-irremele renhe tnaketyenhenge. ³² Itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye, akunye yanhe areye, itnekenge ipeltye-irremele arriletyale anaye. Unte apeke itnenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke anetyenhe akwete. Itnenhe irrerlknge atwetyalaye, ayenge-tetye irrerlknge atwaye nhenge ayenge itneke ilwetyenhenge! Arritnye atyinhe pweke akngerre yanhe-ngentyele urrparaye nhenge Unte-arle arritnye atyinhe intelhe-ilekeke tyerrtye arrpenhe Ngkwihinhe areyenge.”

³³ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke akurne mpwareme Atyenge-ketye untyeme-irrerlunge, The arritnye ikwerenhe pweke-ngentyele urrparetyenhe. ³⁴ Tyerrtye areye-werne alpaye, itnekenge arrekwele-irreme apmere nhenge-werne The ngkwenge arrwekele ileke. Alkere-arenye Atyinhele ngkwenge imernetyenhenge nthenhe-werne-atheke alhetyeke. The tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyenhe akurne-arle-irrekeke.” ³⁵ YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye yanhe areye rlkerte-anthurre-ileke Aaron-arle uternekeke pweleke gold mpwaretyeke.

33

1-6

Moses YAHWEH-eke angkeme Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge

⁷ Moses-ele ilthe artetyarte, itne-arle “Ilthe Ameke-ameke” akekeke, nhenge arlunge-ulkereke Israel-arenye areye anetyamenge. Re renhe akeke “Ilthe Ameke-ameke.” Nhenge tyerrtye areyele YAHWEH iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, itne apmere itnekenhe impemele arlunge anthurre unthetyarte Ilthe Ameke-ameke ikwere-werne alhetyeke. ⁸ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke-werne alhetyarte, tyerrtye areye tnerirretyarte, itne ilthe arriwe itnekenhe-arrpenge tnyartye. Itne renhe aretyarte re Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene-werne irrpenherlunge. ⁹ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke-werne irrpenhetyarte angkulye arlpentye akngerre anthurre apetyetyartenge, re Ilthe Ameke-ameke arriwenge arrwekele tnyartyele. Nhenge angkulye yanhe ikwerele anerlunge, YAHWEH Moses-eke angketyarte. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye areyele angkulye renhe aretyarte, re Ilthe Ameke-ameke ikwere itwe anthurrele tnyartyenge. Itne ilthe itnekenhe-arrpele tnerirremele YAHWEH tnakewarretyarte. ¹¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angketyarte Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge. Ratherre arerretyarte nhenge angkerremele, tyerrtye areyele mpwareme-arteke nhenge itne angkerremele. Ikwere iperrele anteme Moses apmere-werne alpetyarte. Kenhe Joshua akenhe Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge anetyarte renhe impetyakenhele. Joshua Moses-kenhe kwertengerle-arteke anetyarte.

¹² Ikwere iperrele Moses YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “The ngenhe arne iwenhe-akweyeke apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Unte ayenge ileke tyerrtye nhenhe areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyeke itnekenge apmere arrpenhe-werne arrwekele-irretyeke. Angwenhe-ame Unte atyenge-werne yernetyenhe atyengenge warrke-irretyeke? Unte atyenge alakenhe renhe ilyetyakenhe aneke. Unte atyenge arrwekele nhenge ileke Unte-arle ayenge itelareme, atyenge akangkemele anemele. ¹³ Mwerre anthurre alakenhe! Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye anthurre aneme, atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-ame unte irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme the Ngenhe awethe itelaretyenhe, nthakenhe-arle Unte itirremele. Kele imerte the Ngenhe akwetethe anthurre akangkemele mpwaretyenhe atyenge. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke alngkwirretyale anaye. Unte kwenhe itnenhe akngakeke.”

¹⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme unte mwerre nterte anetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Moses anteme Ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke nhenhele aneme anwernekenge alhetyakenhele, anwernehe apmere arrpenhe-werne yernetyale anaye. ¹⁶ Unte apeke nhenhele aneme, anwernekenge alhetyakenhele, nhenge anwerne apeke apmere nhenhe imperlte-alhemele Ngkwenge-kwenyele, arrpenhe areyele anwernehe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe, Unte-arle atyenge akangkemele aneme, tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke-inpe. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye Ngkwihinhe areye aneme. Anwerne apeke alheme Ngkwenge-kwenyele, anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anteme aneme, anwerne ilye-ante aneme itne-arteke. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke alhetyakenhe Unte-arle anwernekenge anemenge.”

¹⁷ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Yewe, Ayenge arrekanttherrenge alhetyenhe, The kwenhe ngenhe itelareme anthurre, Ayenge ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme.”

¹⁸ Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke. “The kwenhe Ngenhe aretyeke pwarrrtyerlunge ngangkere Ngkwihinhe-akerte.”

¹⁹ YAHWEH ikwere angeke, “Yewe, Ayenge anpere alhetyenhe ngkwenge imernehenge Ayenge mwerre-arle anemele, The ngkwenge arraty-iletyenhenge arritnye ameke-ameke Atyinhe. Arritnye atyinhe aneme YAHWEH. The tyerrtye areye akngakeke itneke mwerre anetyenhenge itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyenhenge. Ayenge ngkwenge imernelhetyeke ahentye aneme. ²⁰ The ngenhe ayaketyenhe inngerre Atyinhe areme-ketye. Angwenhele apeke inngerre Atyinhe aremele keke ilwemele.”

²¹ Kele YAHWEH anteme ikwere angeke, “Apwerte arlwe akngerre itwe-ulkere tyarrpe-akerte aneme. Apwerte arlwe yanhe ikwere itwele tnetyeke alhaye. ²² Ayenge pwarrytyenhe nhenge apwerte yanhe ikwerenge anpere alhemele. The ngenhe apwerte arlwe tyarrpeke arrernetyekeke-amparre. Nhenge Ayenge anpere alhemele, The ngenhe iltyele artetyenhe. ²³ The iltye anamelhe-iletyenhe anteme, unte artepe aretyenhenge. Unte inngerre Atyinhe aretyakenhe anetyenhe.”

34

Moses-ele apwerte athirnte arrpenhe atherre arrpeme atywerenge ayeye ikwere-atherreke-arleke intelhe-iletyeke

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angeke, “Apwerte athirnte arrpenhe atherre arrpaye nhenge The ngenhe arrwekele ileke-arteke, apwerte athirnte arrpenhe yanhe atherre-arteke nhenge unte kwene-akerle iweke-arle ultakemele. The atywerenge Atyinhe apwerte nhenhe ikwere atherreke-arleke arrernetyenhenge. ² Ingwenhe ingweleme apwerte athirnte arrpenhe atherre akngetyaye, Atyenge-werne apetyaye apwerte akngerre Sinai-werne, Ayenge ngkwenge angketyenhenge. ³ Tyerrtye arrpenhe ngkwengenge akngetyetyale, arrangkwe-arle. Tyerrtye areye ayakaye apwerte nhenhe ikwere itwe-werne apetyeme-ketye, yepe-yepe-arlike, pweleke-arlike ayakaye, name atherrke arlkweme-ketye apwerte akngerre atnartengele lyaperleng-arle.”

⁴ Kenhe Moses-ele apwerte athirnte atherrame ineke arraty, renhe-atherrenhe arrpemele alyere-alyere-iletyeke. Arlre arrpenhele re apwerte akngerre Sinai akertne-werne antyeke apwerte yanhe atherre-akerte. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele renhe arrekwele ileke mpwaretyeke. ⁵ YAHWEH anteme apwerte akngerre Sinai-werne apetyeke angkulye kwenenge. Re apetyemele Moses itwele tnetye-alheke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle YAHWEH.” ⁶ Re Moses-enge arrwekele anpere alheke ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH Ngkarte. The kwenhe tyerrtye areye akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme, itneke mwerre anemele. Nhenge itne akurne anerleng Atyenge-ketye, Ayenge itneke iparrpe ahele-irretyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge itneke ahentye akwete aneme. Nhenge The arne iwenheke apeke alhilemele, The renhe anthemele renhe inirtnetyakenhe awethe. Ayenge kwenhe itneke akwetethe arraty angkeme. ⁷ Arraty anthurre yanhe. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke mwerre aneme. Nhenge itne akurnentye anerleng Atyenge-ketye, ikwere iperrele anteme itne Atyenge-werne utepe-irirtneme, The itnenhe yernetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. The akurne itnekenge urrpapeme arriletyakenhele. Kenhe itne apeke arne akurne akwete mpwarerle-anerleng, Atyenge-werne utepe-irirtnetyakenhele, The itnenhe arraty anthurre anteme arriletyenhe. The itnenhe ware arriletyakenhe anetyenhe apeke, The ampe itnekenhe-arlike, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlike akenhe akwete arriletyenhe, alakenhe renhe The akwetethe mpwarerle-anetyenhe.”

⁸ Kele Moses iparrpe anthurre ahelhe-werne kwene-irreke YAHWEH tnakemele. ⁹ Moses ikwere angeke, “YAHWEH, the kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye itelareme, anwerne kwenhe akaperte apwerte-arteke aneme, mwernte akwete aneme. The itelareme anwerne akurne aneme akurnentye anerlente-anemele. Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye akwete aneme, anwernenge irkwatherre apetyaye nthenhe-werne re apeke anwerne alherlente-iwerleng. Anwernenhe atnyenaye anwerne tyerrtye aharle Ngkwinhentye.”

¹⁰⁻²⁸

Moses apwerte akngerre Sinai-ngentyele apetyalpeme inngerre pwarrytymele anthurre
²⁹ Nhenge Moses apwerte akngerre Sinai-ngentyele apetyalpemele, Re apwerte athirnte atherre iltyele atnyenetyamele. Inngerre ikwerenhe pwarrytyme rarle YAHWEH-eke angketyamenge apwerte akngerre ikwerenge. Kenhe re akenhe akutne aneke alakenhe ikwere. ³⁰ Nhenge Aaron uthene Israel-arenye areye uthenele areke inngerre Moses-kenhe pwarryterleng itne ikwere-werne itweke-irretyakenhe aneke itne-arle ikwere-ketye atere-irrekenge. ³¹ Moses anteme itneke arlikeke, “Atyenge-ketye atere-irretyalaye, itwe-werne apetyaye!” Aaron uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthene ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, Moses anteme itneke angeke. ³² Kele inert

tyerrtye areye anteme Moses-werne itwe apetyewarreke, re itneke atywerrenge ileke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere ilekeke apwerte akngerre Sinai akertnenge.

³³ Nhenge Moses tyerrtye areyeke angekeke-iperre, re inngerre ikwerenhe manterele artelhemele. ³⁴ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke kweneke irrpemele YAHWEH-eke angketyeke, re mantere akweke renhe inngerre ikwerenhe-ngentyele irlwetyarte. Nhenge re Ilthe ikwerenge arratemele alhetyarte, Re tyerrtye areyeke arne ingkirreke anthurre iletartye YAHWEH angketyartenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye areyele inngerre ikwerenhe pwarrryerlenge aretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re inngerre ikwerenhe manterele artelhetyarte, nhenge rarle YAHWEH-eke angekeke iperre.

35

1-35

36

1-38

37

1-29

38

1-31

39

1-43

40

1-33

Angkulye YAHWEH-kenhele Ilthe Ameke-ameke arteme

³⁴ Nhenge Moses-ele Ilthe Ameke-ameke artemele, re arne ingkirreke kwene ikwere arrerneke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere arrwekele ilekeke. Kele imerte angkulye YAHWEH-nge apetyeke alkere-ngentyele re Ilthe renhe arterlenge. Ngangkere Ikwerenhe Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene ikwerele aneme. ³⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses kwene-werne irrpetyakenhe aneke.

³⁶⁻³⁷ Nhenge angkulyele Ilthe renhe artemele, Israel-arenye areye apmerele akwete anetyartenge-arle. Nhenge angkulye akertne-werne-atheke antyemele, Israel-arenye areye apmere arrpenhe-werne aname-irretyarte. ³⁸ Yanhe arratye anthurre. Arltele ureke, angkulyele Ilthe Ameke-ameke renhe artetyarte. Ingwele akenhe re pwarrrtyet-arte anthurre ure-arteke. Nhenge Israel-arenye areye anange-irretyarte, itne angkulye itnekenge arrekwele aretyarte, itne renhe apentetyarte anteme.

Ruth

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe anyente apmere Moab-arenye-akerte

Artwe Elimelech ikwerenheke-artweye-akerte apmere Bethlehem impeme aname-irremele apmere Moab-werne

¹⁻² Arrule anthurre, urreke king areye apmere Israel-ele akngerrepate anetyenhenge, artwe arrpenhe areye tyerrtye Israel-arenyeke pwathe anetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, apmere Israel-ele, merneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke uterne urrpyeteke-atwetye ahurratyete akngerre-arle anekenge. Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe anetyarte Elimelech arritnye Bethlehem-arenye, apmere ahelhe akngerre Judah ikwerele. Artwe nhenhe Elimelech apmere Bethlehem imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe Moab-werne alhemele. Re anewikwe Naomi akngeke alere atherre-inpe Mahlon uthene Kilion uthene. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere Ephrathah-arenye aneke apmere Bethlehem itwele. Itne Moab-werne aname-irremele apmere ikwerele anepanetyarte.

³ Ikwerenge-ntyete, Elimelech anewe Naomi-kenhe ilweke. Kele, Naomi re aneweke arrangkwe aneke, ikwere alere atherre anyikweke arrangkwe anerle-annerreke. ⁴ Alere nhenhe atherrele arelhe apmere Moab-arenye atherre anewe akeke. Kilion-ele Orpah anewe akeke, kenhe Mahlon-ele akenhe Ruth anewe akeke. Naomi re apmere Moab ikwerele aneke alere atherre-akerte uterne 10-eke-atwetye. ⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Mahlon uthene Kilion uthene ilweke anteye. Kenhe Naomi re akenhe anewe-kwenye, alere atherre-kwenye aneke.

Naomi uthene Ruth uthene alpeme

⁶ Nhenge Naomi-arle apmere Moab-ele anetyarte, re aweke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere-artweye areye arntarnte-aretyame apmere Judah-ele. Rarle itnenhe merne antheme anteye. Re ayeye yanhe aweke arteke, Naomi re alpetyeke aneme apmere Moab imperle-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne. Anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre ikwerenge alhetyeke aneme anteye. ⁷ Kele, itne apmere renhe itne-arle anetyarte imperle-alheke ingkele apmere Judah-werne arnpenhemele.

⁸ Nhenge alpemele anteme, Naomi anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherreke angekeke, “Apmere altyerre-werne alperraye, mpwele kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre aneke atyenge alere atherreke-arlike nhenge tharle renhe-atherrenhe aparlpe-ilekenge. Nhenge mpwele alherremele, YAHWEH mpweleke mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge. ⁹ YAHWEH-ele mpwelenhe apmere arrpenhe antheme anewe arrpenhe mpweleke antheme anteye.”

Kele Naomi-le anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre arrwentyeke, kele ratherre akenhe arnterre anthurre arrangkeke, ratherre-arle renhe imperle-alherretyeke ahentyekwenye.

¹⁰ Anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre alakenhe ikwere angekeke, “Arrangkwe, ilerne ngkwengenge alheme ngkwengenge anetyeke ngkwenge-artweye areyenge-arlike.”

¹¹ Kenhe Naomi re akenhe ikwere-atherre angekeke, “Anherrenhenge atyinhe atherre, mpwele apmere mpwele-kenhe-werne alperraye. Iwengenge-arle-ame mpwele atyenge apetyetyeke? The kwenhe artwe arrpenhe atherre uyarne awethe atnyeneme renhe-atherrenhe amangkelhe-ilemele mpwelenhe anthetyeke anewe aketyeke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹² Apmere altyerre-werne alperraye. Ayenge kwenhe awethe anewe aketyakenhe-arle ayenge ampwe anthurre anemele. The apeke artwe arrpenhe lyete ingwele anewe aketyeke, kele the apeke ampe urreye arrpenhe atherre atnyenemele, nthakenhe anteme-arle? Anwerne kwenhe alakenhe awethe anetyakenhe aneme, arrekwele anetyarte-arteke. ¹³ Mpwele-ame urreye ikwere-atherre akarelhemele ratherre artwe akngerre irretyeke-atwetye? Mpwele-ame akarelhemere, arrpenhe areye anewe aketyakenhe anemele, renhe-atherrenhe anewe aketyeke-atwetye? Anherrenhenge atherre atyinhe nhenhele anerle-anerraye, atyengenge apetyalptyale anewe aketyeke akarelhetyeke, iwenhe-arle atyenge irrekenge akurne-arle aneme. Kenhe nthakenhe-arle mpweleke irrekenge akurne awethe arntwarre ulkere. Atyengenge apetyalptyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe atyenge arlkarentye-ilekenge!”

¹⁴ Arelhe areye awethe arnterreke. Orpah-ele anteme Naomi arrwentyeke apmere ikwere-werne alethe-irremele alpetyeke. Ruth akenhe mwernte-irreke Naomi ikwerenge renhe arnterre arntwirrkemele, impetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁵ Naomi ikwere angekeke, “Araye, arntengangkwe apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeme, apmere altyerre ikwerenhe-werne. Ikwerenge alpaye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe Ruth akenhe ikwere alakenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Atyenge iletayale ngenhe imperle-alhetyeke! Ayenge iletayale, ‘Ayenge apentetyale anaye!’ Unte apeke alhemele, ayenge ngkwengenge alheme. Unte apmere arrpenhele aneme, ayenge ngkwengenge aneme anteye. Ngkwenge-artweye areye atyenge-artweye areye anteye. Ngkarte ngkwinhe Ngkarte atyinhe anteye-arle. ¹⁷ Kele nthenhenge unte ilweme-arle, ayenge yanhe ikwerele ngkwengenge ilweme anteye. Itne ayenge-inpe yanheke artentye-iyetyenhe. The ngenhe alhileme YAHWEH-nge alkngetherre ayenge ngkwengenge akwetethe alhetyeke. Ayenge ilweke-arle iperre, kele the anteme ngenhe imperle-alhetyenhenge.”

¹⁸ Naomi-le itelareke Ruth-arle ikwerenge alhetyeke. Naomi-le renhe awethe uterneke imperle-alhetyeke, re nterte-irremele aneke.

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Naomi uthene Ruth uthene alethe alhemele ratherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpenhe-irreke. Nhenge ratherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpemele, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye ikwere-atherre akangkemele aneke. Arelhe apmere yanhe-arenye areye angkerreke, “Naomi akunye re-ame nhenhe? Iwenhenge-ame Naomi irrare anthurre apetyeke?”

²⁰ Naomi-le itneke ileke, “Ayenge Naomi aketyale, rarle akenhe ilemeke “akangkentye.” Ayenge Mara akaye rarle akenhe ilemeke “irrare” Ngkarte-arle, akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke kwenhe, ayenge irrare-ilerleng. ²¹ Nhenge the apmere nhenhe imperle-alheke-iperre arrule anthurre-arle, the kwenhe arne atningke atnyeneke. Kenhe lyete, YAHWEH-ele ayenge nhenhe-werne iltye-ante akngetye-alpeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle ayenge Naomi ileme? YAHWEH-ele ayenge arlkarentye-ileke. Ngkartele kwenhe, akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke, ayenge akurne anthurre ileke.”

²² Kele, Naomi uthene Ruth anherre ikwerenhe uthene, arelhe-arle apmere Moab-arenye anekeke, Moab-engentyele apetye-alperreke. Ratherre apmere Bethlehem-werne apetye-alherreke nhenge tyerrtye areyele annge ntange areye akemele uthnerlte-aneke barley arritnye.

2

Ruth apetyemele Boaz areme

¹ Artwe anyente apmere yanhe Bethlehem-ele anetyame anewe Naomi-kenheke-artweye-arle anemeke, anewe yanhe-arle ilwekeke. Artwe yanhe apmere Bethlehem-ele arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke, re kwenhe atyeperre anemele, Boaz arritnye anemele.

² Arlte anyentele Ruth, arelhe Moab-arenye re, Naomi-ke angkeke, “Ayenge yernaye tyerrtye areye-werne merne barley annge-arle akemele uthnerlte-apeme-werne. Arrpenhe apeke atyenge alhwarrpe-irretyenhenge the annge areye ingkernenge kutyerle-apetyenhenge.”

Naomi ikwere angkeke, “Alhaye, anherreye atyinhe.”

³ Kele, Ruth re alheke apmere tyerrtye areyele-arle merne annge akemele uthnerlte-anemeke-werne. Re warrkene yanhe areye apenteke annge ntange-arle akerlte-apekeke. Re ingkernenge apetyeke ampenye areye kutyerle-apemele. Kenhe Boaz re akenhe apmere yanheke-artweye aneke.

⁴ Nhenge Boaz Bethlehem-engentyele apetyemele, re warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “YAHWEH arrekantherenge aneme!”

Kele warrkene ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkirtnerleng, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe arntarnte-areme!”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Boaz-ele warrkene apayuthneke, warrkene arrpenhe areyeke-arle akngerrepatte anemeke, “Angwenhe-kenhe-ame arelhe yanhe?”

⁶ Warrkenele renhe tyerneke, “Arelhe yanhe Moab-arenye-arle, re Naomi-nge apetyeke apmere Moab-engentyele. ⁷ Rarle ayenge apayuthnekeng, ‘Aye! Ayenge warrkene areyenge intertele alhaye, annge ntange areye ahelhe-ngentyele kutyerle-apemele nhenge itnarle imperlte-apemenge.’ Ingweleme-ngentyele arltele-akake re anwerneke intertele warrke-irreke, re kwenhe nhenhele akweke ware ltyerremele aneke.”

⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, “Arelhe-aye, ayenge awaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe apmere-werne alhetyale, annge ntange itnekenhe-arle lyapeme-werne. Apmere nhenhe-ngentyele-ante annge ntange ngkwenge-arrpe inemele. Arelhe warrkene atyinhe areye apentaye. ⁹ Mwentyele araye nthenhe-werne-arle warrkene artwe areye alheme annge ntange akemele kutyetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele itnenhene ingkernenge apenterle-apaye. Tharle artwe areye ileke ngenhe ipmentyele impetyeke.

Unte apeke angkethakwe irremele, kele akwenpele kwatye antyweleme anaye, kwatye tyampite-nge inemele nhenge warrkene areyele ikwere-arleke thelerlenge.”

¹⁰ Ruth anteme akaperte kwene-irremele ahelheke-arleke amperele-arlenge tmelele, re Boaz-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe ipenye, apmere arpenhe-arenye. Iwenge-arle-ame unte ayenge areke iperrele atyenge anteme arnterre akangkemele aneke? Iwenge-ame unte atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme?”

¹¹ Boaz ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “The kwenhe itelareme unte-arle anherrangkwe Naomi-ke mwerre anthurre anekenge. Unte kwenhe ikwere mwerre anthurre aneke nhenge re anewe ikwerenhe aparlpe-ilekenge. Unte kwenhe ngkwenge-artweye atherre mangkwe uthene anyangkwe uthene apmere ingkerneke iwerle-alheke. Unte kwenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke, unte kwenhe tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke akutne. ¹² YAHWEH ngkwenge akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe ngenhe tnakemele. Re kwenhe ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele anetyenhe, YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkarte aneme Israel-arenye areyele-arle tnakemele. Unte kwenhe Ikwere-werne thipe akweke-arteke apetyeke mikwe ikwerenhe irlpelhe kwenele-arle anekeke, Re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anetyenhe.”

¹³ Ruth imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerrantye angkeke. Ayenge kwenhe irrare-arle arrekwele aneke. Ayenge kwenhe warrkene ngkwinhe kwenye, kenhe unte akenhe ayenge akangkentye-anthurre-ilerne, ayenge akwele warrkene ngkwinhe-arteke aneme. Ayenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe warrkene ngkwinhe anetyeke.”

¹⁴ Nhenge itne merne arlkwemenge, Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye! Merne anwerne-kenhe arlkwaye. Me! Merne nhenhe kere kwatye nhenheke-arleke akwernemele.”

Kele, Ruth re artwe areyenge arrernelheke. Boaz-ele Ruth annge ntange itemeke-arle ure-ngentyeale antheke. Ruth-ele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke-atwetye, ntange akenhe akngerre akwete-arle. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ruth akeme-irremele warrke-irretyeke alpeke, Boaz warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angkerlenge, “Renhe impaye re ntange annge aharle arpenhe areyenge inetyeke. Renhe alharlkwetyale. ¹⁶ Ntange annge areye ahelheke ampene-ilye re-arrpe anteme renhe kutyetyenhenge, renhe ayaketyale mpwaremeketye.”

¹⁷ Kele, Ruth-ele ntange annge itnenhe angwerreke-atwetye kutyeke. Re imerte ntange arne arlparreke-arleke arrerneke imernte anhelke uthene renhe uthene akngakemele. Re yakwethe akngerre-apenheke-arleke akwerneke. ¹⁸ Kele imernte, Ruth-ele yakwethe ikwerenhe ineke apmere-werne akngirtneke. Kele anherrikwele renhe areke annge ntange arunthe-akerte. Ruth renhe merne ampene yanhe antheke.

¹⁹ Naomi-le renhe apayuthneke, “Nthenhe-ngentyeale-ame unte ntange annge nhenhe areye kutyeke lyete? Nthenhe-ame unte warrke-irreke lyete? Ayenge Ngkarteke angketyeke re tyerrtye yanheke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ngenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke!”

Ruth-ele ikwere artwe ikwere-akerte ileke merne arunthe-akerte-arle atnyenemeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Artwe yanhe, ayenge-arle lyete warrke-irretyameke, Boaz arritnye.”

²⁰ Naomi-le anherre-anherre ikwerenhe ileke, “Kele Boaz akangkentye aneye YAHWEH-nge ularre! YAHWEH-ele kwenhe ilernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme ilweke-arle yanhe areyeke-arle!” Kele imernte, Naomi-le Ruth ileke, “Boaz kwenhe anwerneke-artweye aneme. Re kwenhe anwerenhe arntarnte-areme.”

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyeale, Ruth ikwere angkeke, “Boaz-ele ayenge ileke ayenge ikwere akwete warrke-irretyeke, re ayenge ileke arelhe warrkene areyenge itwele anetyeke itne annge ntange ingkirreke uthnerlpe-apemele inetyeke-atwetye.”

²² Naomi anteme anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Ruth-eke angkeke, “Kele mwerre kwenhe unte-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge warrke-irretyeke. Unte apeke apmere arpenhele warrke-irreme, artwe arpenhele apeke ngenhe akurne-ileme-ketye. Unte Boaz-enge mwerre anetyenhe.”

²³ Kele, Ruth arelhe warrkene Boaz-kenhe areyenge iterele warrke-irretyarte. Re annge ntange areye uthnetyarte itne uyerretyeke-atwetye. Ruth anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Naomi-nge akwete anetyarte.

3

Naomi-le Ruth ileme Boaz-werne alhetyeke

¹ Arlte anyentele, Naomi Ruth-eke angkeke, “Anherreye atyinhe, ayenge ngkwenge artwe anewe arpenheke unthetyeke, unte ikwerenge alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhenge

anetyeke. ² Kele awe anteme! Boaz kwenhe anwerne-kenheke-artweye anteye aneme. Unte kwenhe arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe areyenge warrke-irreme anteye. Lyete ingwele re yanhe ikwerele warrke-irretyenhe itne annge ntange areye arnpernetyen-henge. ³ Alhewelhetyeke alhaye. Arne unpe akngerre nhengele apernelhaye mwerre akngerre ntyeme-arle. Mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpaye, apmere akethe ikwerenhe nteme alhaye nthenhele-arle itne annge ntange areye arnpernerleng. Alengke-iwelhaye urrekeke-atwetye re merne arlkweke-iperre ngkwarle-arlike antywemele-iperre. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, re apetyemele iwelhemele. Mwantyele araye nthenhele-arle re intemeke. Nhakwe-werne alhaye, antyame ikwerenhe ingke-ngentyele akertne-ilaye imerte ikwere-arleke ankweke iwelhemele. Yanhe-ngentyele ankwe-irremele intaye. Nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re ngenhe ileme nthakenhe-irretyeke.”

⁵ Ruth ikwere angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe apeke unte atyenge angkeme, ayenge akangkwe-irremele renhe mpwareme anteme.” ⁶ Kele, Ruth apmere akethe ikwerenhe alheke itne annge ntange areye arnpernerleng. Kele re mpwareke anthurre nthakenhe-arle anherrikwele renhe ileke.

⁷ Kele nhenge merne-arlike arlkweke-arle iperre ngkwarle-arlike antywemele, Boaz re akangkemele anthurre awelheke. Re apetyeke annge ntange areye itweke iwelhemele. Ruth anteme ikwere-werne mwantye anthurre alheke. Re antyame ingke ikwerenhe-ngentyele mwantye anthurrele akertne-ileke, imerte iwelhemele. ⁸ Ingwe mpwepele anteme, Boaz iparrpe akeme-irreke akertneke alknngarelhemele areke. Re apatemele anthurre aneke arelhe-arle ingke ikwerenhe itwele interleng.

⁹ Boaz-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?”

Re angkeke, “Ayenge-arle Ruth, ngkwinh warrkene. Unte kwenhe atyenge-artweyeke aneme. Unte kwenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Ayenge antyame ngkwinhale artaye. Unte apeke ayenge artelele, kele the anteme itelareme unte ayenge anewe aketyenhe.”

¹⁰ Kele Boaz ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe mwerre atyeneneme. Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme unte Naomi-ke anekeke-amparre-arteke. Unte kwenhe artwe apmerrkeke anewe aketyeke uyarne untheme, nhenge apwerte mane arunthe-akerte apeke nhenge apwerte mane kwenye apeke, arrangkwe-arle. ¹¹ Kele atere-irretyalaye. The ngkwenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme unte-arle ayenge apayuthnerleng. Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye-arle ngkwenge akaltye-arle aneme unte-arle mwerre anthurre aneme. ¹² Arratye anthurre-arle. Ayenge akwele ngkwenge-artweyeke arratye aneme the ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe artwe arppenhe akenhe aneme ngkwenge akwerrke anteye. Rarle kwenhe ngkwenge-artweye anthurre-arle. Nhenge re apeke ngenhe arntarnte-aretyekeke-amparre. ¹³ Nhenhele lyete ingwele anaye. The renhe apayuthnetyeke alheme re apeke ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ahentye aneme. Re apeke ngenhe inemele arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrangkwenge, tharle anteme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete the ngkwenge ahelhe Elimelech-kenhe apwerte manele inirnteme. YAHWEH kwenhe arratye itethe anthurre aneme, Re ingkirreke awemele ayenge angkerleng. The ngenhe arratye anthurre ileme, tharle ngkwenge ahelhe renhe inirntetyenhe. Kele nhenhele intaye ingwelemeke ante.”

¹⁴ Kele Ruth yanhe ikwerele ingke ikwerenhe itweke inteke ingwelemeke-ante. Re akarre-irreke, ingwele-atnhele ware alherle-iwerleng arppenhe areyele apeke renhe areketye. Kenhe Boaz akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Apmere-werne nterte alpaye, arppenhe areyele areketye unte-arle nhenhe-werne apetyeke, apmere nhenhe-werne itne-arle annge ntange arnpernemeke.”

¹⁵ Kele imerte Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, “Urreke unte alpetyenenge, antyame ngkwinh akngetyaye ahelheke antekelhe-ilaye.”

Kele Ruth re antyame ahelheke-arleke arrerneke renhe antekelhe-ilemele, kele imerte Boaz-ele annge areye thelemele renhe akngerre anthurre antheke. Boaz-ele anteme antyame annge ntange-akerte ikwere artepeke arrerneke, kele re apmere ikwerenhe-werne alperleng.

¹⁶ Ruth anherreye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. Re apmerele aneke-iperre Naomi-le renhe apayuthnerleng, “Iwenhe renhe-ame unte mpwareke, anherre atyinhe? Nthakenhe-arle-irreke?”

Kele imerte Ruth-ele ikwere ileke nthakenhe-arle irrekeng. ¹⁷ Re ileke, “Boaz-ele ayenge annge ntange arunthe antheke. Re atyenge angkeke, ‘Unte anherre-anherre ngkwinh-werne iltye-ante merne kwenye alpetyeke arrangkwe.’”

¹⁸ Naomi ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Ruth, anherreye atyinhe, Boaz-eke akarelhaye nthakenhe-arle re angketyenheke ngkwenge. Ngenhe-arle re impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

Rarle artwe ampwe areyeke ngkwenge-akerte ingweleme apeke angketyeke alheme, lyete angwerrele apeke.”

4

Boaz-ele Ruth anewe akeme

¹ Boaz apmere akngerre arriwe-werne alheke, re yanhe ikwerele akarelheke artwe artweyikweke-arle apetyemeke, nhenge rarle arrekwele-arle angekekeke nhenge Elimelech-kenheke-artweyikwe-arle. Artwe rarle thewe nhenge reke-amparrelle-arle Naomi uthene Ruth uthene arntarnte-aretyeke anemeke. Boaz ikwere arlkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe, nhenhe-werne apetyaye! Ngkwenge-arle thewe ayenge untherle-apeme. Nhenheke arrernelhaye!” Kele artwe apetyemele arrernelhemele aneke anteme.

² Kele Boaz alheke artwe ampwe 10-pele inerle-alpetyeke apmereke-artweye arppenhe areye-arlike. Re itneke angekeke, “Apetyewarraye nhenhele arrernelhetyeke!” Kele itne anerirreke. ³ Boaz anteme ikwere artweyike alakenhe angekeke, “Naomi kwenhe apmere Moab-engentyele apetyalpeke. Re kwenhe ahentye aneme ahelhe nhenhe apwerte maneke anthetyeke Elimelech ilerne-kenheke-artweye-arle anekeke. ⁴ Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge itirremele angketyeke. Unte apeke mwerre aneme ahelhe nhenhe inetyeke, kele apwerte manele akwenpele inaye! Ahelhe renhe inaye tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge alkngetherre anthurre itne anteme renhe arrakwernetyenhenge, artwe ampwe nhenhe areyenge alkngetherre anthurre anwerne-kenhe akngerrepate areye-arle anemeke. Unte apeke mwerre kwenye, atyenge ilaye. The kwenhe apmere nhenhe inetyeke ahentye aneme. Unte apeke imperlenghe, inetyakenhele, kele tharle inetyenhenge anteme.”

Kele ikwere-artweye ikwere angekeke, “Kele, the kwenhe apmere nhenhe ineme.”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Boaz ikwere angekeke, “Unte apeke ahelhe yanhe Naomi-ngentyele ineme, kele unte Ruth-arle anewe aketyekeke-amparre, re apele anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Naomi-nge-arle anemeke, nhenge re anewikwe aparlpe-ileke. Arelhe re kwenhe apmere Moab-arenye. Nhenge mpwele apeke ampe atnyenemele, kele itne artwe-kenhe-arle aparlpe-ilekeke. Kele ahelhe yanhe-inpe akenhe artwe ikwerenheke artweye areyeke.”

⁶ Kele ikwere-artweye ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Iwenhe unte angkeme arraty-arle, kele the akenhe ahelhe yanhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge the apeke inemele, kele the ahelhe yanhe alere atyinhe uyarne antheme. Arrangkwe, the ahelhe yanhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele ngkwenge-arrpe inaye!”

⁷ Arrule anthurre apmere Israel-enge, nhenge itnarle ahelhe apwerte manele inetyeke, tyerrtye ingke-kenhe anyente irlwelhetyarte imerte tyerrtye arppenhe anthemele. Alakenhe ikwengerre itne anthetyarte tyerrtye atningkeke alkngetherre anthurre itne anteme itelareme angwenhe-kenhe ahelhe anteme yanhe.

⁸ Akwerrke ikwere Boaz-eke angekeke, “Unte kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe inaye.”

Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele, tharle ineme.” Kele ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe irlwelheke imerte Boaz anthemele.

⁹ Kele imerte Boaz artwe ampwe itneke angekeke, arppenhe areyeke-arle tnerlte-anemeke, “Arrantherre ayenge arrakwerneme tharle ahelhe nhenhe Naomi-ngentyele apwerte manele ineme. The kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre Elimelech-kenhe ineme, Kilion uthene Mahlon uthene-kenhe-arlike. ¹⁰ Ruth kwenhe apmere Moab-arenye arrekwele aneke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele the Ruth anteme ineme the arne areye arntarnte-aretyeke anewe arrekwelenge ikwerenhe-arle anekeke. Ierne apeke ampe areye atnyenemele, itne akenhe akngeye-kenhe-arle ilwekeke. Kele the Ruth anewe anteme akeme. Re yanhe-arle thewe Moab-arenye Mahlon-enge-arle anekeke. Kele the renhe anewe akeme nhenge arne areye anewe Ruth-kenhe anetyenhenge ikwere akwerrke areyeke. Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe itelaretyenhenge, itne ikwere alknkwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe akwele re arritnye ikwerenhe aparlpe-ilyetyakenhe anetyenhe, itne apmere itnekenhele akwete-ante-arle anerlte-aneme. The nhenhe mpwareke arrekantherrenge alkngetherre anthurre. Kele arrantherre ayenge arrakwerneme.”

¹¹ Kele, tyerrtye areye, artwe ampwe areye-arlike arriwele-arle anemeke, itne Boaz-eke angekeke, “Kele, anwerne ngenhe arrakwerneke. Arelhe nhenhe apmere ngkwihinhe-werne apetyetyenhe.”

Nhenge itne Ruth-akerte angkemele itne Boaz-eke angekeke, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe arntarnte-areme anewe ngkwihinhe mwerre anetyeke Rachel uthene Leah uthene-arteke, ratherre apmere arrule-arle anekeke, ampe atningke atnyenemele anteye. Ratherre kwenhe ampe atningke-akerte aneke. Arraty, ikwere-atherre-ngentyele tyerrtye

Israel-arenye atningke-ame-atningke anteme irreke. Unte lterrke anetyenhe apmere Ephrathah-ke. Unte ahawethe anthurre anetyenhe apmere Bethlehem-enge.”

Kele imerte itne Boaz-eke awethe angkeke, ¹² “Tamar-ele Judah-eke alere atnyeneke Perez arritnye. Alakenhe-anteye YAHWEH-ele mpwelenhe ampe areye anthetyenhe, Ruth mpwelenhe. Kele ngkwenge-artweye areye mwerre anthurre anetyenhe Perez-arteke, itne impene akngerre-irretyenhe Perez areye-arteke. Ngkwenge akwerrke areye atningke-irretyenhe, Perez-kenhe areye-arteke atningke-irrerlenghe.”

¹³ Kele, Boaz-ele Ruth anewe akeke. YAHWEH mwerre anthurre Ruth-eke aneke, re anteme atnerte-atnerte anteme irrekenge. Urreke anteme re ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke. ¹⁴ Arelhe areyele Naomi ileke, “Ingkerrekele YAHWEH tnakewarreye! YAHWEH-eke akangkemele angkeye Rarle ngenhe ipmenhe anthekenge. Re kwenhe ahawethe anthurre anetyenhe apmere Israel-enge. ¹⁵ Re ngenhe lterrke-iletienhe, ngenhe mwanyele arntarnte-aremele nhenge unte arelhe ampwe-irrerlenghe. Kele nhenhele imerneme, anherre-anherre ngkwinhe kwenhe ngkwenge arnterre-arle ahentye aneme, re ngkwenge mwerre anthurre aneme, tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arteke kwenye. Re kwenhe ngkwenge-arle impene anthurre aneme, ampe urreye seven-enge impene ulkere. Re kwenhe ngkwenge ipmenhe atnyeneke.”

¹⁶ Naomi-le urreye akweke ampe ikwerenhe-kenhe ineke, renhe anyanemele anartwele atnyenemele, re renhe arntarnte-areke re amangkerlenghe. ¹⁷ Arelhe Bethlehem-arenye areyele, nhenge akweke rarle intekenge arritnye antheme, alakenhe anteme angkeke, “Naomi-le ampe urreye atnyeneme.” Tyerrtye areyele renhe Obed arritnye antheke. Urreke-arle, Obed Jesse-ke-artweye irreke, kele Jesse anteme David-eke-artweye irreke aneke.

¹⁸ Nhenhe areye Perez-eke-artweye aneme. Perez akenhe Hezron-eke artweye aneke. ¹⁹ Hezron akenhe Ram-eke artweye aneke. Ram akenhe Amminadab-eke artweye aneke.

²⁰ Amminadab akenhe Nahshon-eke artweye aneke. Nahshon akenhe Salmon-eke artweye aneke.

²¹ Salmon akenhe Boaz-eke artweye-arle aneke. Boaz akenhe Obed-eke artweye aneke.

²² Obed akenhe Jesse-ke artweye-arle aneke, Jesse akenhe David-eke artweye-arle aneke.

Matthew **Ayeye Jesus-akerte Matthew-elarle intelhe-ilemeke**

Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele Jesus-werne atheke

(Luke 3:23-38)

¹ Israel-arenye areyeye Angkentye nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte. Jesus Christ arrateke David Akngerrepateke-artweye-ngentyele arrule-arle anetyarteke. David Akngerrepate re akenhe Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele-arle arrateke arrule-arle ikwerenge arrekwele anetyarteke, kele David-engentyele atningke arpenhe areye-arlike anteme inteke arpenhe anteme arpenhe anteme. Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye arrulenge arpenhele anteme Jesus anteme inteke. Abraham-engentyele nhenhe arritnye areye aneke arpenhe-ngentyele arpenhe anteme Jesus-arle inteke-werne-atheke, nhenhe-arle arritnye arpenhe itne Jesus-enge arrekwele aneke: ² Alere Abraham-kenhe Isaac arritnye, alere Isaac-kenhe arritnye Jacob-arle, alere Jacob-kenhe areye aneke Judah uthene atyeye ikwerenhe areye-arlike. ³ Alere Judah-kenhe atherre Perez uthene Zerach uthene-arle arritnye. Mikwe ikwere-atherrenheke Tamar arritnye. Alere Perez-kenhe anteme Hezron aneke akenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ram-arle aneke. ⁴ Alere Ram-kenhe arritnye akenhe Amminadab-arle aneke, alere Amminadab-kenhe Nahshon-arle aneke, alere Nahshon-kenhe Salmon-arle aneke. ⁵ Salmon-ele arelhe Rahab arritnye anewe akeke alere anteme ikwere-atherrenhe Boaz arritnye aneke, Boaz-ele marle Ruth arritnye anewe akeke alere ikwere-atherrenhe anteme Obed arritnye aneke. Alere Obed-kenhe Jesse arritnye-arle aneke. ⁶ Alere Jesse-kenhe David-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke King anetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeye.

Alere David-kenhe Solomon arritnye-arle aneke. Meye Solomon-kenhe anewe aneke artwe Uriah arritnye-ke-arle arrekwele.

⁷ Alere Solomon-kenhe Rehoboam arritnye-arle aneke, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Abijah arritnye-arle aneke. Alere Abijah-kenhe Asaph arritnye-arle. ⁸ Alere Asaph-kenhe Jehoshaphat arritnye-arle aneke kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Joram arritnye-arle aneke, alere Joram-kenhe Uzziah arritnye-arle. ⁹ Alere Uzziah-kenhe Jotham arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ahaz, alere Ahaz-kenhe Hezekiah arritnye-arle. ¹⁰ Alere Hezekiah-kenhe Manasseh arritnye-arle aneke alere ikwerenhe akenhe Amon arritnye-arle aneke, alere Amon-kenhe akenhe Josiah arritnye-arle. ¹¹ Alere Josiah-kenhe atningke aneke Jeconiah uthene kake ikwerenhe areye-arlike. Ikwerenge-ntyeye anteme Babylon-arenye areye apetyemele Israel-arenye areye apmere Babylon-werne akngetye-alpeke.

¹² Alere Jeconiah-kenhe aneke Shealtiel arritnye kenhe alere ikwerenhe arritnye Zerubbabel-arle aneke. ¹³ Alere Zerubbabel-kenhe aneke Abiud-arle alere ikwerenhe akenhe Eliakim arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Azor arritnye-arle. ¹⁴ Alere Azor-kenhe Zadok arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Akim arritnye-arle, alere Akim-kenhe Eluid-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Eluid-eke alere akenhe Eleazar arritnye-arle aneke, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Matthan arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Jacob-arle aneke. ¹⁶ Alere Jacob-eke Joseph-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme anewe Mary-kenhe, kele Mary-ele anteme ampe atnyeneke Jesus arritnye, arritnye arpenhe Christ, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹⁷ Altye nhenhe areye-ngentyele Jesus inteke, arrange-arrenge Abraham-kenhe 14-pele anthurre aneke anyente-ame-anyente itne arrateke David-eke-atwetye. Kele David-engentyele awethe arrange-arrenge areye-akerte. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrange-arrenge itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke. Kele thulye areye anteme apetyeke itnenhe Babylon-werne akngetyeke. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrange-arrenge itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke, itneke-ngentyele anteme Jesus inteke.

Jesus anteme inteme

(Luke 2:1-7)

¹⁸ Angkentye nhenhe nthakenhe-arle Christ inteke-akerte, re akenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke. Arelhe awenke anyente Mary arritnye, artwe Joseph arritnye-arle, ratherre nhenge inerretyeye. Urreke-arle Joseph-ele Mary anewe aketyenhenge, Utmenge Akngerre ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe atnerite-atnerite mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele Mary areke re apale itirreke artwe arpenhele-arle akwele ingkernenge akurne mpwarekeke, rarle akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge

Akngerrele mpwarekeke. Joseph artwe mwerre anthurre aneke re atywerenge Jew-arenye areye-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte re Mary apurele-anthetye-kwenye ahentye-aneke atningkele awerleng. Re itirreke, "Iwengenge-arle-ame the marle atnerte-atnerte anewe aketyeke ahentye aneme? Ayenge ikwere nterte-nterte angkeye, renhe ipmentye impemele."

²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle alakenhe itirretyamenge, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Joseph-eke, re altyerre arerle-anerleng, re anteme ikwere angkeke, "Joseph, David-eke-artweye, apure-irretyalaye Mary anewe aketyeke, ampe akweke nhenhe Utmenge Akngerre-ngentye-arle, artwe arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. ²¹ Re anteme ampe atnyenetyenhe, re akweke renhe atnyenemele unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyeke, rarle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ilweketye, itne-arle arne akurne mpwarewarrerleng." Alakenhe renhe utmenge alkere-arenye Joseph-eke angkeke.

²² Angkentye nhenhe areye alakenhe-irreke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre ilekenge artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke alakenhe kwenhe arraty anetyenhe. Re alakenhe angkeke,

²³ "Awaye, arelhe awenke anyente artwenge-arlke arrekwelenge intetyakenhe atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe akweke atnyenemele, itne anteme renhe "Immanuel" iletynhe,"

arritnye nhenhe alakenhe ileme, "Ngkarte anwernekeng apurte aneme." *Isaiah 7:14.* Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye utmenge Joseph-eke angkeke.

²⁴ Joseph re anteme akeme-irremele ankwege-ntyete utmenge alkere-arenye renhe-arle aweke-iperre re Mary anewe akeke imerte renhe arntarnte-aremele apmere ikwerenhenge. ²⁵ Ratherre akenhe apurte intetyakenhe-arle aneke ampe akweke ikwere akarelhemele intetyeke. Yanhe iperre ampe akweke rarle intekenge anteme ratherre akweke renhe Jesus arritnye antheke.

2

Ayeye Jesus inteme-akerte

¹ Jesus inteke apmere Bethlehem arritnye-enge apmere akngerre Judea-nge, ikwerenge artwe anyente Herod arritnye apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Kele Jesus-arle inteke-iperre artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetye ikngerre-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne apetyeke. Itne akngerre itelareke kwerralye areye arerlthe-apemele ware. ² Itne Jerusalem-eke-irremele itne tyerrtye apmere-arenye areye apayuthneke, "Nthenhele-ame ampe akweke re inteke, akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrantherre itelareme? Ikngerrele anerlthe-aneme anwerne areke kwerralye akngerre arraterleng lyete-ante. Kwerralye renhe areke-arle iperre anwerne itirreke, 'Jew areyeye akngerrepate-arle inteke.' Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apetyeke ikwere akangkentye."

³ Kele nhenge Herod Akngerrepatele awemele artwe akngerre urrpetye-arle untherlthe-apekeng ampe akweke inteke-arle ikwere, re akwele akngerrepate anetyenhenge, Herod arnterre anthurre itirremele, ingkerte-irremele itirreke, "Ampe akweke nhenhe apeke amangkemele apmere atyinheke-artweyeye akngerrepate irreme, ayenge-tetye." Jerusalem-arenye areye atere-irreke, Herod-arle anyingkeke awemele. ⁴ Aweke-arle iperre, Herod-ele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, "Nthenhenge-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke Christ, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle intetyenheke?"

⁵ Itne akenhe ikwere ilerleng, "Re kwenhe apmere Bethlehem-ele intetyenhe apmere Judea ikwerele. Anwerne itelareme artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Micah-elarle arrule intelhe-ilekeng. Alakenhe-arle re intelhe-ileke:

⁶ 'Awerrirraye apmere akweke nhenge Bethlehem-arenye areyele, apmere akngerre Judea ampinyele!

Apmere arrekanttherrenhe impene anthurre, artwe-arle apmere arrekanttherren-gentyele akngerrepate anetyenhenge.

Re Israel-arenye atyinhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe,

yep-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yep-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke.' "

Micah

5:2.

Alakenhe-arle itne Herod-eke angkeke.

⁷ Herod-ele alakenhe awemele re angkentye yerneke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke renhe nterte-ntertele aretyeke apetyetyeke. Kele re anteme akaltye-irreke

ilengare anthurre-arle kwerralye arrule arrateke. ⁸ Re anteme itnenhe ularele ileke itneke alakenhe angkemele, "Bethlehem-werne alherlte-iwaye ampe akweke ikwere mwantyele aretyeke imerte apetyalpemele atyenge iletayeke ayenge anteme alhetyenhenge renhe aretyeke." Re anteme itnenhe Bethlehem-werne yerneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kele renhe-arle aweke-iperre itne alheke anteme. Itne imerte aremele kwerralye renhe ikngerrenge-arle arrateke renhe itne imerte akangkemele anthurre aremele arteke. Kwerralye re itnekenge arrekwelele akwete alheke apmere Bethlehem-ele apmere nthenhele-arle ampe akweke rarle intetyame ikwerenge tnyete-alpetyeke. ¹¹ Apetyemele arteke itne apmere kwene-werne irpenheke imerte ampe akweke renhe aremele Mary meye ikwerenhenge. Itne anteme kwene-irremele akweke renhe tnakemele arne mwerre akngerre itne-arle akngetyeke areye imerte altywere-ilemele anthemele apwerte gold, mwerre akngerre ntyentye akngerre arne atherre frankincense uthene myrrh uthene.

¹² Yanhe-ngentyele itne itirremele Herod-werne alpetyeke, kenhe ingwe ikwerele itne-arle anke anekenge Ngkartele itnenhe altyerrenge ileke Herod-werne alpetyale anetyeke. Ingweleme anteme itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke Herod-ketye iwerre arpenhele.

Jesus-kenheke-artweye areyele renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngeme Herod-ketyenge

¹³ Artwe yanhe urrpetye alpekenge-arle anteme, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arateke Joseph-eke ingwele altyerrenge imerte ikwere angkemele, "Iparrpe akeme-irraye, akweke nhenhe akngetyeke meye ikwerenhe uthene apmere Egypt-werne thultye Herod-kenhe areye-arle akweke nhenhe atwetyeke unthetyenhe-ketye. Ikwerele urrekeke-atwetye anemele the ngenhe iletayeke ilengareke-atwetye unte apetyalpetyeke the ngenhe ilerlengenge."

¹⁴ Kele ingwe ikwerele antime Joseph akeme-irreke imerte menhenge atherre akngemele Egypt-werne. ¹⁵ Egypt-eke arteke-irremele itne aneke akweke renhe arntarnte-aremele arruleke-atwetye Herod ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Hosea-ke arraty-arle irrerlengenge. Hosea alakenhe angkeke, "Ampe atyinhe alhetyeke Egypt-werne anetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme the renhe iletyenhe apmere ikwerenge impemele apetyalpetyenhenge." *Hosea 11:1.*

Thultye Herod-kenhe areyele urreye akweke areye atweme apmere Bethlehem-enge

¹⁶ Herod uyarne akarelheke artwe akalye anthurre urrpetyeke apetyalpetyeke re anteme aweke itne-arle renhe ularele ileke itne imerte apmere itnekenhe-werne anteme alperlte-iwemele re ahele anthurre irreke. Kele imerte re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke ampe urreye akweke areye atwetyeke Bethlehem-ele apmere itwele-arle aneme areyeker-arle. Re ileke ampe akngerre ulkere areye-arle atwetyeke, nhenge uterne atherreke-arle aneke areye-arle. Re alakenhe irreke re itelarekenge artwe urrpetye itne-arle ileke kwerralye arrekwenye renhe aremele, re anteme itirreke, "Re kwenhe ampe akweke ware apeke, lyete-ante apeke-arle unthentye irreme." Thultye ikwerenhe areyele akenhe arraty-arle ampe urreye areye atweke.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Jeremiah-nge anpere-irrenheme arraty-arle irrerlengenge. Alakenhe anteme re intelhe-ileke, "Apmere Ramah arritnyenge itne aweme arelhe arnterre anthurre artnerlengenge, Re akenhe arelhe Rachel-arle aneke irrare-irrare, ampe ingkirreke-ante-arle ikwerenhe uyerrekenge.

Itne anteme uyarne anthurre renhe ntertele ileke ampe areye-arle ilwekenge ikwerenhe." *Jeremiah 31:15.*

Angkentye nhenhe akenhe arraty-arle aneke.

Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apmere Israel-werne akngirtneme

¹⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyete Herod-arle ilwekenge anteme alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe arrateke Joseph-eke nhenge re altyerre aremele Egypt-nge. ²⁰ Alkere-arenye utnenge re ikwere angkeke, "Akeme-irraye, menhenge atherre inerle-alhemele alpaye apmere ngkwinhe Israel-werne. Kele mwerre anteme artwe ampe akweke renhe-arle atwetyeke aneke-arle kele ilwekenge."

²¹ Kele arraty Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe inerle-alhemele alpeke apmere Israel-werne. ²² Kele re arrernelhemele aweke Archelaus, alerikwe Herod-kenhe akngerrepate anerlengenge apmere Judea ikwerele. Akngeye ikwerenhe ilweke-arle iperrenge re anteme-arle apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele awemele re atere-irreke

re ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreke apmere ikwere-terne alpeytyeke. Kele awethe, altyerre arpenhe anteme re areke utnenge alkere-arenye nhengele renhe ileke re Judea-terne alpeytyale anetyeke re ayerrere alhetyeke apmere kwatye alaye itwele Galilee-terne rarle mwerre anetyenheke. ²³ Re anteme alheke apmere akngerre Nazareth arritnye-terne ikwerele anteme re aneke. Re Nazareth-terne alhemele alpeke alakenhenge anteme arratye aneke Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-arle angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke, itne anteme alakenhe renhe intelhe-ileke,

“Artwe Ngkartele-arle alhileke rarle Nazareth-arenye-arle anetyenhe,

tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkerrirretyenhe artwe nhenhe-arle Nazareth-arenye-arle.”

Nhenge Joseph-ele anteme Jesus Nazareth-terne akngeke, angkentye nhenhe akenhe arratye-arle aneke.

3

John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerrele angkentye ileme

(Mark 1:1-8; Luke 3:1-18; John 1:19-28)

¹ Ikwerenge-ntyeye uterne arrpe-anenhe-arle anpere irrenhekenge, artwe John aritnye, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre, angkentye iletayame Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke apmere ahurratye Judea ikwere. ² Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-terne-atheke, kele arlre angathe anteme-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepatye anetyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.” ³ John akwele artwe re, arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnye-arle ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe ilemele,

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratye-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-terne apetyerlengen-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arratye-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele angkerlengen, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke.

Arrantherre itelareme artwele iwerre arratye-ilerlengen akngerrepatye ingkerne apetyetyenhenge.

Alakenhe akwele arrantherre arratye-irremele akarelhemele anetyeke, Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetyemele angketyeke, arrantherre renhe mwantyele awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irremele.’” *Isaiah 40:3.*

⁴ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhe-ngentye-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenge ayernelheke irrntyere kere-kenhele-arle. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁵ Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarretyarte renhe angkerlengen awetyeke. Itne apmere Judea-ngentye apetyewarreke, apmere Jerusalem-ngentye anteye apetyewarretyarte, apmere itweke-itweke arpenhe areye-ngentye-arlike, lhere akngerre Jordan-ngentye-arlike, lhere nhenhe kwatye urewe-arle. ⁶ Re angkerlengen itne renhe awemele apure-irrerirreke, itne anteme ingkirreke ikwere akethe ilhelheke arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte-arle. Re anteme aweke-arle-iperre itne ilhelhengen, re itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke Jordan lhereke imerte itnenhe baptiseme-ilemele.

⁷ Artwe Pharisee uthene Sadducee uthene areyele renhe apayuthneke itnenhe-arlike kwatyeke akwernetyeke. John-ele itnenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Iwenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeke irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arratye-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urtyirrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipetye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernerlengen. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ⁸ Arrantherre ingkirrekele awerrirraye. Arrantherre akurne areye arratye impetyeke akngarte-iwelhemele mwerre mpwaretyeke mwerre anemele. Kele yanhe-ngentye, Ngkartele aremele arrantherre-arle mwerre mpwaremenge, kele re arrekkantherre akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe apeke-arle itirreme, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrange-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerlengen. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrange-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areye-ngentye mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Awerrirraye!

Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrlenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹¹ Kele John tyerrtye itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyerne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arppenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre anthurre. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene Utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-ilettyenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arppenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Arrppenheme areye Re ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹² Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rlkele akngerlenghe kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenghe. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepemele. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentye. Re mwerre atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke-arle iweme, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.”

John-ele Jesus kwatyyeke akwerneme renhe baptise-eme-ilemele

(Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-22)

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus apmere Galilee-ngentyele apetyeke lhene Jordanwerne imerte John apayuthemele renhe kwatyyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke.

¹⁴ Kenhe John lterrke akwete aneke, ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, unte ayenge-tetye kwatyyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame the ngenhe kwatyyeke akwerneye?”

¹⁵ Jesus imerte ikwere angkirtnemele, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, unte ayenge kwatyyeke akwernaye, Ngkarte-arle ahentye-aneme unte ayenge kwatyyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke.”

Jesus-arle alakenhe angkekenge, John itirreke mwerrantye imerte renhe kwatyyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilemele.

¹⁶ Jesus-arle kwatyye-ngentyele akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenghe thipe urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹⁷ Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinh-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

4

Arrentye Satan-le Jesus arrkerneme

(Mark 1:12,13; Luke 4:1-13)

¹ Utnenge Akngerre-arle Jesus-eke-arleke arrernelheke-iperre re Jesus apmere ahurratyewerne akngeke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arle anetyakenhewerne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyenhenge. ² Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arle 40-eke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke. ³ Arrentye Satan anteme apetyeke ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeke.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke, ‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’” *Deuteronomy 8:3.*

⁵ Arrentye Satan-ele anteme Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele netyeke. ⁶ Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme,

‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyenhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke unte apeke atnyerlenghe itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyenhenge apwertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’” *Psalms 91:11,12.*

⁷ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle antewelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle akenhe pweke-nge arrule aneke, ‘Unte

Ngkarte ware apayuthnetyale arrkenelhetyeke, renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe ikweringe-ntyele-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyele ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

⁸ Awethe Arrentyele renhe apwerte akngerre anthurre-werne akngeke, yanhengentye anteme re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arppe-anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlike. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, ⁹ “Awaye! Unte apeke atyenge kwene-irreme akangkwe-irremele the ngenhe apmere nhenhe areye ingkirreke-arle antheme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye! Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle Moses-ele arrule intelhe-ilekenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke, ‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke.’” *Deuteronomy 6:13.*

¹¹ Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, alkere-arenye utnenge areye anteme renhe apetyemele arntarnte-aretyeke.

*Jesus-ele angkentye ileme kwatyte alaye Galilee itwele
(Mark 1:14,15; Luke 4:14,15)*

¹² Jesus-arle apmere ahurratyte ikweringe-ntyele arratemele apetyeke aweke Herod-elarle John jail-ke akwerneke, awemele arteke re apmere Galilee-werne-atheke alheke. ¹³ Apmere Nazareth-eke arteke irremele re ikwerele anetyakenhe anpere akwete alheke apmere Capernaum-werne, yanhe ikwerele aneke. Apmere yanhe kwatyte alaye Galilee itwele. Kenhe apmere yanhe re akenhe Galilee arrantherre itelareme arrange-arrenge Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene areye-kenhe apmere-arle. * ¹⁴ Jesus anerle-aneke apmere Galilee-le. Nhenhe alakenhe-irreke Ngkarte-arle arrekwele angkekenge angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke, nthakenhe-arle arratyte-irretyenhe. Re angkentye renhe intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alakenhe,

¹⁵ “Arrange-arrenge areye Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe nhenhe awerrirraye! Iwerre akngerre inteme kwatyte alaye Galilee-werne, arrantherre ingkirre anetyeke here Jordan altulenge.

Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike ayenge awerrirraye, kele arrantherre-arlike Jew areyenge apmere Galilee-nge anepaneme.

¹⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ingwemertele anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne anerlte-aneke, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, arrantherre anteme ilweketye atere-irrerlte-aneme.

Kele urreke alkngenthe akngerre arratetyenhe ingweleme pwarrrtyemele uterne-arteke arratetyenhe re tyerrtye areyeke arratemele apmere tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhele-arle anerlte-anemeke,

alkngenthe re anteme akwete pwarrrtyerle-anetyenhe ingwemertele-arle aneme areye itne Ngkarte aretyenhe uterne-arteke pwarrrtyerlenghe.” *Isaiah 9:1-2.*

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele arrule intelhe-ileke, arratyte-arle akenhe irrerlenghe Jesus-arle apetyemele apmere Galilee-le aneke.

¹⁷ Yanhenge anteme Jesus untherle-apemele angkentye ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe anteme re ileke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrerlenghe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.”

Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrptye itnenhene ikwere akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11)

¹⁸ Jesus nhenge kwatyte alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle kere kwatyte-arenye areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge, arne nhenge inwerle akngerre-arteke. ¹⁹ Re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherraye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwelenhe

* **4:13** Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene apele alere Jacob-kenhe atherre-arle arrule aneke. Arritnye Jacob-kenhe arpenhe aneke Israel-arle, re anteme alere 12-pele-akerte, itneke-ngentye anteme Israel-arenye areye atningke-irreke. Yanhe-ngentye anteme Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentye alheke apmere Israel-werne aneke anteme apmere ikwerele. Yanhenge ureke Ngkartele apmere renhe akngakeke imerte Israel-arenye areye anthemele itne anerlte-anetyeke. Kele re anteme arrange-arrenge Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe areye re antheke apmere altule-werne kwatyte alaye Galilee-werne-atheke itne apmere arppe-anenhe mpwaretyenhenge itne ikwerele anerlte-anetyeke.

akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke itne atyenge itweke-irremele John uthene anerle-anerrenge anyikwele-arlenge. Ratherre arle anetyame anyente-ngare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke, renhe ratherre apentenheke.

²¹ Arlenge-werne irreke-arle Jesus-ele areke ampe-ikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrenge anyikwele-arlenge. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net-ele ayernemele uyarne, arne nhenge areye inwerle-artekele ultakerle-alheke. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apurte aremele ikwere-atherre antangkeke renhe apentetyeke. ²² Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee boat ikwere-atherrenhe impemele renhe apenterle-anerreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele anteye (Luke 6:17-19)

²³ Jesus untherle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele tantyipe arrpe-anenhele imerte alhemele tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-werne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilyetyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Re anteme itneke Angkentye Mwerre ileke nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke arntarnte-aretyeke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rlkerte areye apanemele ngangkerle angkwerre-iwemele rlkerte atningke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁴ Apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apemele-akerte apmere Syria-ngentyele-arlike. † Awemele arteke itne rlkerte atningke akngetyeke angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrwengelthe atningke-akerte areye. Arrpenhe areyele arrentye-arle atnyeneke, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrewerlenge imerte atnyemele ahelhe-werne-atheke, arrpenhe areye akenhe lterre-irreke ngkwerne uye imerte alhemele. Jesus-ele anteme ingkirreke itnenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁵ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe akwetethe anthurre anteme apentetyarte. Ikwere-akerte awemele, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetywarreke, apmere nhenge areye Galilee itwele, tantyipe 10-pele-ngentyele, arntwarrenge-arlike apmere Judea-nge, Jerusalem-enge, ikngerrenge lhene Jordan-enge-arlike.

5

Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeme apwerte akertnenge (Luke 6:20-23)

¹ Jesus-ele aremele tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere irrperremele angathe-irrerlenge, re alheke apwerteke antyenheke arrrnelhetye-alhemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele imerte renhe apenteke. ² Re anteme itneke angkeke, alakenhe akaltyele-anthemele,

³ “Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlenge itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele,

alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

⁴ Mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atnerte akurne awelheme.

Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe amantye-aketyenhe ntertelhe-ilemele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

⁵ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahe-akngerre kwenye.

Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke Ngkartele arne mwerre areye-arle anthetyenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

⁶ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areye ahentye anthurre aneme Ngkarteke akwetethe akangkwe-irremele.

Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atnyenerlenge, itne alak-enhe anerrirretyeke.

⁷ Mwerre-arle alakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele,

alakenhenge anteme itne mwerre anetyenhe akangkemele.

Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge.

⁸ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye utnenge itnekenhele akangkwe-irrerlenge Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.

Itne ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte aretyenhe,

† 4:24 Apmere Syria re akenhe Galilee-nge ayerrere-atheke-arle.

alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

⁹ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe itnenhe arrkngente-iwemele atwerrekyenge, itne ipeltye-ilerretyeke.

Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ikwere-artweye aketyenhe, itne ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anetyenhenge,

alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhenge.

¹⁰ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme areye Ngkartenge arratyte anerltenanerlengenhe kenhe arrpenhe areye itneke tyele angkemenge.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle, itnenhe Ikwerenhe areye aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele,

alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhe.

¹¹⁻¹² Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre apale angkemele arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirrenge. Arrekantherre itne-arlke tyele angkerremele arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterltenemenge.

Tyerrtye areyele arrekantherre arne akurne mpwaretyenhe itne-arle arrule angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke akurne mpwareke-arteke.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme.

Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke.”

Tyerrtye areye Jesus-arle apentewarreme-arle apirnte uthene alknngenthe uthene-arteke-arle

(Mark 9:50; Luke 14:34-35)

¹³ “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemele. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkartele akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlengenhe, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme atyewe Ngkartele-kenhe anetyeke. Kele nhenge apirnte akurne-irremele arrpenhele imerte kereke-arleke arrernemele kere renhe akurne-arle-ileme. Kele re akurne arrkernemele kele impemele anteme. Kele re apirnte renhe ahelheke iwemele tyerrtye areyele anteme ingkele ultherreme. Alakenhe anteye-arle arrantherre mwerre-irremele akngakelheme Ngkartele-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlengenhe, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrakapeme.

¹⁴ “Arrantherre alknngenthe-arteke-arle anerltenaneme tyerrtye areyeke. Itelaraye, nhenge alknngenthe ingwelo pwarrrtyerlengenhe iwerre akethe imernemele, tyerrtye areyele iwerre renhe arratyte aremele, itne arratyte anteme alheme. Kele alakenhe-arle arrantherre iwerre imerneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke Ngkartele-werne apetyetyeke. Nhenge tantyipe apwerte akertneke-arle arteke akethe renhe tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. ¹⁵ Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alknngenthe-ilemele, urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alknngenthe aretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhenge anteme alengke-iwelhewarreyale. Kele itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme arne mwerre mpwarerlengenhe kele itne Akngeye arrekantherrenhe akertnele-arle anemele akangkwe-irreme anteye.”

Angkentye Moses-kenheke arratyte itirretyeke

¹⁷ “Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirrewarreme alakenhe, ‘Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke-arle apetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhe impetyeke, angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke-arle.’ Kele arrangwe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye yanhe areye iwetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, kele ayenge apetyeke angkentye arrulenyte arratyte irretyeke. ¹⁸ Tharle arrenhantherrenhe arratyte-arle ileme, alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene nterte tnerlengenhe angkentye ingkirreke itne-arle arrekantherre akwete-arle anetyenhe arrantherre akangkwe-irremele mpwaretyeke, angkentye akngerre uthene angkentye akweke ware uthene. Angkentye itne-arle uyerretyeke arrangwe-arle, angkentye itne-arle arratyte irrekengenhe ante-arle uyerretyenhe arltenge ingkerne nhakwenge. ¹⁹ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele angwenhe apeke angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anyente apeke-arle re itirreke angkentye renhe ingkirreke arrpenhenge akweke ulkere, arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele angkentye nhenhe impetyeke, kele Ngkartele areme tyerrtye nhenhe ikwera akangkentye anetyakenhe, re anteme angkeme tyerrtye nhakweke rarle arrpenhengenhe anetyakenhe-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke ulkere Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anerlengenhe.

Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akangkwe-irremele angkentye nhenhe areyeke mpwaremele itne-arle angkemeke tyerrtye arrenphe areye-arlke akaltyele-anthemele itne arne-ante mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe aremele ikwere akangkeme-arle, re impene anetyenhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerlenge. ²⁰ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre nhenhe itelarerirreme, artwe areyele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke, itne angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irremele, aywerrkele mpwaremele, itne Ngkartele arraty anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle itne-arteke akangkwe-irremenge ware. Nhenge arrantherre utnengele uthene urtakwertele uthene Ngkarteke ahentye-anemele, angkentye ikwerenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele, yanhenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe mpwareme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme ahele-irretyeke-kwenye anerlte-anetyeke akerte

²¹ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-antherle-anemele itnenhe ileke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke tyerrtye areyeke arrule anthurre, nhenge rarle angkeke arrule arrenge-arrenge arrekantherrenheke alakenhe:

‘Tyerrtye arrenphe areye atwetyale anetyeke, arrantherre apeke tyerrtye atwemele itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe court-werne-arle akngetyenhenge.’ *Exodus 20:13.*

²² “Kenhe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme, Unte apeke arrenpheke ahele ware irreme, Ngkartele ngenhe court akngerre-werne akngetyenhe. Kele unte apeke arrenpheke angkeme alakenhe, ‘Unte apele arerte!’ Unte court-werne alhemele. Kele unte apeke arrenphe renhe ilteme, ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Unte Ngkarteke akutne!’ Kele Ngkartele ngenhe ure akwetethe alkngentheke-arle iweme. ²³⁻²⁴ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrekantherre-artweye areyenge. Iwenhe apeke-arle unte akngetyeke tyatyte arriwele tnelele Ngkarteke anthetyeke kele unte itelaremele, ‘Kweye, alakenhe akwele tharle akurne mpwarekenge atyenge-artweyeke, ahele re aneme atyenge.’ Alakenhe itirremele akwele unte arekwele alhetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke imerte apetyalpemele tyatyte akngerre-werne, arne nhenge Ngkarte anthemele.

²⁵ “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrenpheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe court-werne-arle angkeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlenge unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe angkeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ²⁶ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arraty-arle ayenge angkeme.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme angwenhe apeke re anewe arrenphe-kenhe-nge intetyale anetyeke

²⁷ Jesus re akwete angkeme, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlke awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrule ileke alakenhe,

‘Unte anewe arrenphe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante intetyeke.’ *Exodus 20:14.*

²⁸ “Kenhe ayenge arrekantherre alakenhe anteme angkeme, artwele apeke marle arrenphe aremele imerte alakenhe ware itirremele, ‘Ayenge arelhe mwerre akngerre yanhenge intetyeke.’ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye re marle ikwerenge intemele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme. Kele re renhe aremele ware ikwerenge intetyeke ahentye-anemele kele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme.

²⁹ “Kele unte apeke-arle alkngge arraty ngkwihinle areke-arle iperre, unte imerte akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte alkngge renhe tyerrelele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte alkngge anyente-akerte anetyeke Ngkartele tyerrtye ngkwihinle ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

³⁰ “Alakenhe ante apeke unte iltye akwe-arraty ngkwihinle akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte iltye ngkwihinle akemele iwetyeke unte-arle akurne akwete mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle iltyeke arrangkwe anetyeke Ngkartele ngenhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

*Anewe ngkwinhe yernetyale, alakenhe akurne-arle
(Matthew 19:9; Mark 10:11-12; Luke 16:18)*

³¹ Jesus alakenhe-arlike angkeke, "Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule anthurre angkeke, nhenge arrule anthurre re angkeke arrwekelenye arrekatherrenhe areyeke alakenhe, 'Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme renhe yernemele, re pipeke intelhe-iletyeke renhe imerte anthemele re itelaretyenhenge rarle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme.' *Deuteronomy 24:1.*

³² Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle ileme, 'Artwele apeke anewe ikwerenhe pipe apeke anthemele renhe yernetyenhenge. Kenhe arelthe nhenge artwe arpenhenge intetyakenhe. Urreke artwe arpenhele anteme apeke renhe anewe aketyenhenge. Kele artwe arrekwelele arelthe renhe akurne-ileme, rarle artwe arpenhenge intemenge. Artwe arpenhele arelthe renhe ingkerne anewe akemele rarlike-arle akurne mpwareme.' "

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme unte-arle mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe alhilekenge

³³ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe ileke, "Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, Ngkarte-arle angkeke arrwekelenye arrekatherrenheke arrule anthurre,

'Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Akngerre alhilemele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele arratye mpwaraye.' *Leviticus 19:12.*

³⁴⁻³⁷ "Arrantherre apeke alhiletyeke ahentye-anemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele ware alhilaye, arritnye arpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhiletyale. Tyerrtye arpenheke apeke unte alhiletyeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke arritnye arpenhe-urrke ilemele, arritnye alkere akertne-ngentyele apeke ahelhe nhenhenge apeke Jerusalem-enge apeke, tyerrtye re unte arritnye alakenhe atniwelenge aweme kele re ngenhe arratye aweme-arle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe-arle ileme, 'Unte apeke alhiletyeke arratye ahentye-aneme arritnye arpenhe-kenhe iletyalaye. Nhenge unte alhilemele arritnye arpenhe-kenhe ilemele ngenhe-arle arrentyele-arle uterneme arritnye arpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhiletyeke. Kele-arlike re akertnyene arritnye ilemele alhiletyalaye Ngkarte-arle apmere yanheke akngerrepate anemenge. Alakenhe anteye arritnye ahelhe nhenhe-arenyenge-arlike alhiletyale ahelhe nhenhe Ikwerenhe antime-nge. Jerusalem arritnyenge-arlike alhiletyale, apmere yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike Rarle apmere ikwere akngerrepate. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme alhiletyeke arritnye arpe-anenhe iletyale ware alhilaye.' "

*Tyerrtye areyele atwirtnetyeke arrangkwe
(Luke 6:27-28,32-36)*

³⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke, "Nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye! Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, 'Ngenhe apeke tyerrtyele alkngge atwerlengge, renhe alkngge ware atwirtnaye, ngenhe apeke artitye atwerlengge ultakemele renhe artitye ware atwirtnetyeke ultakemele.' *Exodus 21:24.*

³⁹ Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe-arle ileme, 'Ngkwenge apeke akurne mpwarerlengge unte akenhe ikwere akurne mpwarirtnetyale anetyeke. Ngenhe apeke arreyenngge anyente atwerlengge ikwere arpenhe anthelhaye. ⁴⁰ Tyerrtye arpenhele apeke ngenhe court-werne akngerlengge, unte-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrekwele apayuthnekenge, anthirtnetyenhenge. Artwe court-eke akngerrepatele apeke ngenhe ilemele tyarte ilywetyeke tyerrtye renhe anthetyeke, kele tyarte ante ware renhe anthirtnetyale renhe mantere arpenhe ngkwinhe-arlike anthaye unte-arle apwerte mane atningkele ineke. ⁴¹ Thultye-le apeke ngenhe uternemele unte yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernetyeke ikwerenge alherle-apemele. Kele unte akwete akngernerle-apetyeke, kele re anteme ngkwenge angkemele renhe anteme anthirtnetyeke kele unte ikwere alakenhe-arle angketyeke, "Kele mwerre-arle, the intwarre ulkere akngetyenhenge ngkwenge." Ikwerenge imerte awethe intwarre alhemele yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernemele. ⁴² Tyerrtye arpenhele apeke ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnerlengge, kele renhe ipmentyele awetyale, renhe anthaye iwenheke-arle re ahentye-anemenge. Re apeke-arle arne arpenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere inkeme, renhe anthaye.' "

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye-anetyeke

⁴³ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe arulle angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe ngkwinhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale.’ *Leviticus 19:18.*”

⁴⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle akaltyele-antheme, ‘Arrantherre akangkhele-iletyeke arrekantherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe-arle atweme areye-arlike, Ngkarteke imerte angkemele arrekantherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke re itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.’ ⁴⁵ Arrantherre alakenhe mpwaremele Ngkarteke akertne-arenye aremele itirreme, ‘Arratye apelaye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areye arratye atyinhe, itne-arle ayenge angwaremenge.’ Arrantherre itelareme, Ngkarteke uterne-arle akertne-ileme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke-arleke pwarrytyeke tyerrtye akurne areyeke-arleke-arlike. Kwatye mwerre-arlike-arle re yerneme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke akurne mpwarentye akngerre areyeke-arlike. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arpenheke mwerre mpwaremele rarle arrekantherre mwerre mpwarekenge-ante ware. Kenhe Ngkarteke nhenhe aremele re-ame arrekantherre akangkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaraye. Kenhe artwe akurne areyele government-eke-arle mane inerlte-aneme areye alakenhe antime-arle mwerre mpwareme, tyerrtye arpenhele ikwere mwerre mpwarerlenge-ante. * Kenhe arrantherre akenhe mwerre anetyeke atherre anteyeke, atyewe arrekantherrenhe areyeke uthene akurne mpwarentye akngerre itneke-arlike. ⁴⁷ Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe areme arrantherre atyewe arrekantherrenhe-werne itneke akangkentyele angkemele apetyerlenge, Re arrekantherre akangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arrantherre-arle awethe arnterre ulkere mpwarentye. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye mwerre angkeme atyewe itne-kenheke. Arrantherre kwenhe mwerre angketyeke atherre antimeke atyewe arrekantherrenheke, atyewe anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ⁴⁸ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe mwarrantye anthurre anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwarrantye aneme-arteke, alakenhe-athewe.”

6

Alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle aneme areyeke

¹ Jesus-ele akwete atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre akwetethe-arle arne arpenheke-arpenhe mpwareme, apworte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye anthemele, imerte merne arlkwetyakenhe anemele ikwere angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akenhe alakenhe mpwarentye akngerre arpenhe areyele arerlenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Itne-arteke anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe irremele, kele Ngkarte alkere akertnyenye-arenye arrekantherre akangkentye kwenye-arle anetyenhe.

² “Arrantherre apeke-arle arneke arrangkwe areyeke anthetyeke ahentye-anemele, itnenhene anthetyakenhe arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge. Alakenhe renhe urrtyalthe areyele mpwareme. Itne alethe alhemele iwerrele akunye-apenhe areye aremele, anthemele tyerrtye areyele arerlenge itnenhe tnakewarreyeke. Alakenhe awethe, itne antheme tyatye Jew-kenhe areyeke arpenhe areyele arerlenge nhenge, itne itnenhe aremele, itne itnenhene tnakemele. Alakenhe the arrekantherre arratye ileme, nhenge Ngkarteke aremele itne alakenhe mpwarerlenge, rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhe, arpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele arerlenge tnakewarreke. ³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle ahentye-anemele tyerrtye akunye-apenhe areye anthetyeke, alengke-iwelhe anteme itnenhe anthaye arpenhe areyele aretyakenhenge. ⁴ Yewe, arrantherre anthemele alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge. Akngyey-ante arrekantherre-akerte akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle alengke-iwemele antherlte-anemenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle re arekenge anteme re arrekantherre arne mwerre antheme.”

Ngkarteke angkeme-akerte

(Luke 11:2-4)

⁵ Jesus angkeke, “Arrekantherre-arrpe arelhewarrraye, Ngkarteke angketyale nhenge ularele arpenhe areyele-arteke. Itne nhenge Ngkarteke angkeme akangkemele tneleme

* **5:46** Artwe nhenhe areye-arle Jew areye-arle, itne akenhe apmere Rome akngerrepatyete-arle urrakapwarreyarte, tax mane inetyarte Jew areye-ngentyele akngerrepatyete itne-kenheke yernetyenhenge. Kele Jew areye ahele anteme irreke itne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrakapemenge.

tyatye kwenele, akethele-arlke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele aretyenhenge. Kele ingkirrekele itelaraye: Ngkartele itnenhe tnaketyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele tnakewarrerlenghe. ⁶ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke angkemele apmere ngkwinhe arriwe martemele anyente-ante ikwere angketyeke. Kele Ngkarte-ante-arle akaltye aneme unte-arrpe-arle angkeke, re anteme, ngenhe areke-arle-iperrenge, ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe.

⁷ “Unte apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, angkentye akwete-akwete angketyale. Alakenhe renhe tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akutne angkeme. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwete-akwete angkentye angkepangkeme, re itnenhe awerlenghe. ⁸ Itnenhe angwaretyale arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-arle akaltye-arle iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke urreke-arle arrantherre apayuthnetyenhenge-ante. ⁹ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, alakenhe angketyeke,

‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, alkerele-arle aneme.

Impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye ngkwinhe aneye.

Altyerre Ngkwinhe apetyaye.

¹⁰ Alakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhele apmere Ngkwinhe-arteke.

¹¹ Arlke nhenhenge merne anwernenhe anthaye.

¹² Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwaremele, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anerlenghe.

¹³ Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye.

Anwernenhe akngarte-iwaye akurne-ketye.’ ”

¹⁴ Jesus alakenhe-arlke itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke arrekantherre akurne mpwareme, arrantherre anteme itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke. Kele Akngeye alkere akertne-arenye arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenghe. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilpernemele aneme itnekenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele itne arrekantherre akurne mpwarerlenghe, kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertne-arenye arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenghe.”

Merneke arrangkwe anemele Ngkarteke angketyeke

¹⁶ Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwaremele artwe arrpenhe areye angwareketyenge urrtyrremele-arle mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge ahentye-anemele merneke arrangkwe anemele, itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arle arlpmenye inngerre arrennelhemele untherlte-apemele alhwarrrpe akwele arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele alakenhe akwele itirretyenhenge, Yewe, arratye apelaye, tyerrtye mwerre nhenhe areye-arle arlkwetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkerrirretyenhenge.’ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye-arle ileme, Ngkartele itnenhe aremele rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhele, tyerrtye areyele-arle itnenhe tnakemele arekenge. ¹⁷ Unte apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, alte ngkwinhe comb-eme-ielhemele inngerre ngkwinhe kwatyele alhewelhaye. ¹⁸ Kele arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele itne itelaretyakenhe unte-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe. Kele Akngeyele-ante-arle ngenhe areke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. Areke-arle iperrenge Re ngenhe arne mwerre areye ahirtnetyenhenge.”

Arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke arnterre itirretyale

(Luke 12:22-34; Luke 16:13)

¹⁹ Jesus angkeke, “Arne arrpe-anenhe-arlke, apwerte ngkweltye-arlke inetyale alengke-iwetyeke arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhele anepanemele, itne-arle akurne-irretyenhenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele interrre areyele-arle arne ingkirreke arlkeweme. Anyelkngalthe areyele-arlke anteme apmere arrekantherrenheke irperlenghe anyelkngale inetyenhe arne yanhe areye. ²⁰ Kele ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele arrantherre Ngkarteke akwete urrkawarwetyeke re anteme arrekantherre arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe-arle akngakemele arrenneme arrekantherre alkerenge. Alkerere akenhe arne itne mwerre akwete-arle aneme, apmere yanhenge-arle arne angkweye-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle interrreke-arlke arrangkwe-arle, anyelkngalthe areyeke arrangkwe. ²¹ Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnengeke unte-arle arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke ahentye-anemele unte-arle arne itneke akwete-arle itirrekele anteme. Unte apeke arnterre ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnenge

itneke unte alknwirretyeke arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke alkere-arenye utnengeke anteme itirremele imerte Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele.”

Anwerne ingkirre alkngethele anerlte-anetyeke

²²⁻²³ Jesus angkeke, “Alkng ngkwinhe-arle alkngethe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alkng mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alkng ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. Alakenhe-arle, unte apeke akwetethe mwantye-mwantyele arpenhe areye antherle-aneleme kele utnenge alkngethe-akerte anetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke arne areye atnure-irremele atnyenemele, kele utnenge apele ingwemertele-arle anetyenhenge.”

Apwerte ngkweltye-akerte

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtye-arle akngerrepate atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arpenheke impenele awelhemele, arpenhe irle artepele aweme. Re arpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneleme arpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke, unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-aneleme kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.”

Arne iwenhe apeke areyeke itirretyalaye

²⁵ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arle arpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhenge, kwatye antywyetyeke anteye? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkarteke kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alknwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikweringe-ntyeye anwerne merneke-arlke mantereke-arlke itirrewarretyale.

²⁶ “Thipe areye aremele itirrewarrete, itne ntange areye-arlke ahelheke ngkernewarretyakenhe merne lyapelhe-iletyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge ntange mpenge-irrerlengge, itne-arle kutyewarretyakenhe-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarretyeke arle arpenhele arlkwerirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anerlengge. Kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme thipe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye merneke akwenpe anerrirraye itirrewarretyale. ²⁷ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlengge, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme, kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrpetyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre itelarerirremerne artwe akngerrepate Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre akngerrepate anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlke irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikweringe mwerre akngerre ulkere. ³⁰ Atherre antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arrulleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkarteke akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arle lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene.

³¹ “Kele yanhenge itirretyale alakenhe ware angkaye, ‘Ayenge akunye-apekenhe, kwatye uthene merne utheneke arrangkwenge, ayenge-ame nthakenhe-irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-arle-ame the inetyenhe?’ Alakenhe-arlke itirretyale angkeme, ‘Ayenge akunye-apekenhe, mantere atyinhe-arle alterrelhekengge. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-ame the mantere inetyenhe irrpetyeke?’ ³² Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe Ngkarteke-arle ingkirrenyeye anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-aneleme re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle. ³³ Kele arrantherre akenhe arne atningkeke itirrewarretyale anetyeke, ware, kele anerlte-anaye. Kele ikwere-ante akwete itirrerlte-aneleme anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-arle arntarnte-arerlengge. Ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle re arrekantherre angkeme iparrpele mpwarewarre, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne

anthemele mantere-arlike, arne atningke arrpenhe areyeke-arlike arrantherre ahentye-anerlenge, arlte lyetenyenge. ³⁴ Arne areye ingwenheke inetyeke itirrewarretyale. Kele itneke alakenhe itirrewarretyale, 'Nthenhe-ngentyele-arle-ame anwerne arne inetyenhe?' Arrantherre itelareme yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele arrekhantherre anthetyenhe, arrantherre anteme arnterre itirrewarremele anetyale arlte arrpenheke, arrantherre itirrewarreye lyeteke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke-ante."

7

*Angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle akurne akwele anemeke
(Luke 6:37,38,41,42)*

¹ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyame alakenhe, "Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itnenhe akurne akeme, Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itneke akangketyeke mpwaremele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhele kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele-arle alakenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele ilpernetyakenhele.

³⁻⁵ "Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arratyeyetyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarreye arrekhantherrenhe, urrke, urrke arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyenhenge. The arrekhantherre arratyeyeke arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenge kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele arrantherre apeke renhe aremele akurne-irrerlenge."

⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyame, "Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe atyeporre anthurre. Kele arlte arrpenheme arrantherre angkentye nhenheke angkemele kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele itne apeke ipmentye-iweme iwenhe renhe itneke arrantherre-arle ilerlenge, itneke awethe iletalaye. Nhenge tyerrtye itne akenhe akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke, pike-pike-arteke-arlike. Arrantherre apeke akwete angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke mwerre ilerlte-apemele itne-arle ilerpe martelhentye-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne anteme arrekhantherre ahele angkerremele, akngwelye nhenge ahe akngerrele tyerrtye uthneme, alakenhe athewe. Itne anteme akurne-ileme angkentye arrantherre-arle angkeme, tyerrtye nhenge pike-pike merne antemele imerte itne ahelhe urrkingeke akwernemele imerte ulthemele, alakenhe akwele itne angkentye renhe akurne-iletntye akngerre. Arrantherre akenhe Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwete itneke ilerle-apetyale anetyeke-arle, kele impetyeke ante, angkentye yanhe-arle atyeporre anthurrenge."

*Akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke, mwernte-irretyale
(Luke 11:9-13)*

⁷⁻⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke alakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke, "Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-ileme re ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerrirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekhantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekhantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperrirretyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe nhenge alere arrekhantherrenhele apeke merneke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apwete anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! ¹⁰ Nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe irrpengeke apayuthnerlenge, renhe akenhe apmwe anthetyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe irrpenge-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. ¹¹ Kele arrantherre ampe arrekhantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngwey arrekhantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekhantherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Re akenhe arne mwerre akngerre aywerrkele anthetye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlenge."

¹² Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre ahenye-aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke arrekanttherre. Kele arrantherre-arlike akenhe akwete mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle Moses uthene artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre, anwerne alakenhe mpwaretyeke.”

Iwerre urlpmeke unthemele renhe apentetyeke
(Luke 13:24)

¹³⁻¹⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Ingkirrekele awerrirraye! Iwerre atherre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke. Iwerre anyente arriwe anteke-akerte-arle aneme, iwerre arrpenhe akenhe urlpme anthurre-arle, arriwe urlpme-akerte. Kenhe iwerre anteke re akenhe impeltye anthurre-arle mwerre anthurre, iwerre ikweringe akenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle irpenheme arriwe antekenge. Kele iwerre re akenhe apmere akurne-werne-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakemele irrare anerlthe-anetyenhe. Kele iwerre urlpme re akenhe impeltye anetyakenhe-arle lterrke anthurre apentetyeke, tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akenhe arriwe urlpme ikwere irpenheme iwerre renhe apentemele. Kele iwerre re akenhe alheme apmere mwerre akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkartenge-arle anyente-irreme-werne, akwetethe-arle akangkentye anerlthe-aneme-werne. Kele, arrantherre iwerre urlpme ikwere irpenhemele akwete urlpme renhe apentetyeke.”

Arrantherre ameke-arelhetyeke
(Luke 6:43-44)

¹⁵ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwrenhe areye alkngarre-ileke alakenhe, “Ameke-arelhewarraye akwetethe yanhe areye-ketye urrtiyirremele ilemunge itnarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlthe-apeme akwete. Itne akngwelye artnwere-arteke yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpemenge yepe-yepe akwete anteme, itne-arle alengke-iwelheke iperre, apetywarremele anteme yepe-yepe itnenhe uthnemele arlkwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kele arrantherre itnenhe alhengke-arle-areme itne-arle mpwaremunge, arrantherre arerrirremele itne akurne atningke mpwarerlunge kele arrantherre itelareme-arle urrtiyirrentye akngerre nhenhe areye. Merne ntange areye-akerte itelaraye, merne kripethe areye-arle arne lyeke-lyekenge lyapetyakenhe-arle, nhenge merne utyerrke arne ilpeyenge lyapetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme arne mwerrengenge-ante kwenhe merne ntange lyapeme mpengge-irremele ikwemeye-irremele, kenhe arne akurnenge akenhe merne akurne-arle aneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arlike arne mwerrengenge merne akurne-arle lyapetyakenhe aneme, alakenhe anteye arne akurnenge merne mwerre lyapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Awemele anteme akaltye-irraye angkentye nhenhe areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele mwerre-ante-arle mpwareme, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwentye akngerre areye akenhe akurne-ante-arle mpwarerlunge. ¹⁹ Arrantherre itelareme artwe garden-eke-artweye, re areme arnele merne ntange akurne akwete atnyenerlunge, re ultakemele-arle ureke iweme. ²⁰ Alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre arerrirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre arreye akurne mpwarerlthe-aneme kele arrantherre itelarerrirreme itne-arle urrtiyirreme-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileme.”

Jesus-arle angketyenhe rarle tyerrtye arrpenheme areyeke akutne-arle
(Luke 13:25-27)

²¹ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhemele ayenge-arle akngerre-pate ilemunge. Arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ileme ayenge-arle akwete akngerrepate itnenhe. Kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetyakenhe-arlike mpwaretyakenhe Ngkarte-arle itnenhe ilekeke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyakenhe itnenhene arntarnte-aretye-arlike-akenhe akngerrepatele-arteke. ²² The arrekanttherre ileme arle ingkernenge tyerrtye areye ntetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele-arle atningkele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ileme areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, ‘Akngerrepate! Arritnye ngkwinhe angkeke-arle iperre anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe tyerrtye areyeke ilemele, anwerne-arle arrentye areye aywepeke tyerrtye areye-ngentye arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, awethe ante, arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, anwerne arne ilyernpenye atningke ngangkererele mpwareke.’ ²³ Kenhe ayenge akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnetyenhe-arle, ‘Arrangkwe, the arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre akwetethe-arle akurne mpwaretyarte Ngkarteke. Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye!’ ”

Ayeye apmere artentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 6:47-49)

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye angwenhele ayenge-arle awemeke nthakenhe-arle angkeke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, artwe-artekele-arle ilthe ikwerenhe apwerte athirnteke-arleke arteke. Nhenge artwe nhenhe itelarentyele-arle apwerte athirnte angwareke apmere arteke re apwerteke-arleke mwantyele arteke, rarle lterrike anekenge. ²⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyeye kwatye akngerre apetyeke imerte anhemela, lherenge-arlike kwatye urewe akngerre anteke-irreke kele apmere re akenhe atnyetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge. Rlike akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, kele atakelhetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge, artwe rarle apwerte athirnteke artekenge apmere ikwerenhe, mwerre akwete tneke akngelhetyakenhe-arlike. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke angkentye atyinhe awerrirreke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, kele arrantherre atnyetyakenhe, kele lterrike-arle aneme arrekantherre apeke akurne-irrelenge. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aweke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeke imerte ipmentye-iwemele-arle rarle artwe arppenhe apmere artenye akngerre-arteke-arle. Artwe nhenhele akenhe arerte apeke lhere itereke-arle apmere ikwerenhe arteke ahelhe urrkngel-arle. ²⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyeye kwatye akngerrele anheke, lherele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele. Kwatye ikwerenge akenhe rlike akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, iparrpe anthurre apmere re atakelheke imerte atnyemele uyerretyeke-ante.”

Jesus ilernpenye angkeme

²⁸ Jesus-arle angkentye nhenhe areyeke angkeke iperre tyerrtye renhe-arle aweke itne arnterre anthurre apatewarreke, rarle nhenge ilernpenye anthurrele angkerlenge. ²⁹ Alakenhe-arle nhenge Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte, re itneke angkentye ileke Ngkartele-arle renhe anthekenge. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, itne itneke angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe iletartye, angkentye itnekenge-arrpe ware.

8

Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme

(Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16)

¹ Jesus apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpemele iperre tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apentewarreke. ² Kenhe artwe anyente utyene irrkelhe-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke nhenge Jesus aremele re amperere-arlengene tneleme renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.” ³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtneleme, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrrelenge, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele. ⁴ Kele anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thipe akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerrellyele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

Jesus-ele urrkapentye akngerre thultye-kenhe angkwerre-iweme

(Luke 7:1-10)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere nhenge Capernaum-werne alherlengene thultye akngerre-repate ikwere-werne apetyeke. Artwe nhenhe apmere Rome-arenye thultye Rome-arenye 100-eke alartetye-arle apmere Capernaum-ele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, alakenhe renhe apayuthnemele, ⁶ “Akngerre-repate anwerne-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe rlkerte apmerere interle-aneme, akngelhetyakenhe-arlike arekare awelhemele.”

⁷ Awemele Jesus ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle! Ayenge iparrpe alheme renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre iletetyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe akngerre-repate thultye-kenhe re akenhe angkerlengene, “Arrangkwe akngerre-repate, unte kwenhe akngerre aneme, kele ayenge akenhe artwe akurne akweke ware-arle ayenge apure-arle-irreme unte apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke. Unte nhenhenge ware angkeye arrwengkelthe re nhenhenge-ntyeye ware mwerre-ilettyenhenge. ⁹ The itelareme unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe rarle ayenge warrke-irreme Rome-arenye areyeke akngerre-repate. Kenhe ayenge akngerre-repate aneme

thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlenghe. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, "Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!" Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarelenghe. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irrerlenghe."

¹⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre. Re imerte tyerrtye areyeye angkemele renhe-arle apentewarremeke, "The arrenhantherrenhe ar ratye ileme, artwe nhenhe thultye atningkeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke re Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratye itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arppenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratye itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke." ¹¹ The arrekatherre arratye ileme, tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentye Jew anetyakenhe areye apetyeyenhe. Itne-arle apetyeyenhe Abraham-eke anyente-irretyeke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlike akangkemele merne apurtele arppenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate anerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhele. ¹² Kele Jew arppenhe areye itnekenge apurte anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arrule akngakeke lkwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne-arle akenhe lkwerenhe areye anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anekenge Re akenhe itnenhe uliletyenhe, kenhe itne ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrkemele utyene-ante-irretyeke alknuglyteke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe."

¹³ Jesus anteme thultye akngerrepateke angkeke, "Kele, apmere-werne alpaye! The urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe mwerre-ileke unte-arle itirreke the mpwaretyeke." lkwerenge anteme urrkapentye akngerre re iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye arunthe itnenhene angkwerre-iweme

(Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41)

¹⁴ Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele apmere Peter-kenhe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperlenghe anthurre re awelheke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele ilye ikwerenhe apaneke, iparrpe anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeke, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenghe. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlike itetyeke. Re anteme Jesus-arlike anthemele arppenhe areye-arlike.

¹⁶ Kele-arle alernnge irrpeke-arle arppenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areyengentye arrentye areye-akerte Ngkarte-werne akngetyewarreke re itnenhe mwerre-iletyeke. Rarle angkentye ware arrentye itneke-ngentye arratlehe-ilemele ayuwepeke, itne mwerre-irreke. Jesus-ele rlkerte areye ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkwerre-iweke, alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratye-irretyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele intelhe-ilekenge-arteke arrule anthurre pwekeke-arleke alakenhe, "Re arrengkwelthe anwerne-kenhe areye uyerrelhe-ileke anwernenhe mwerre-ilemele."

Isaiah 53:4.

Ayeye Artwe Atherre Jesus apentetyeke-arle itirreke-akerte

(Luke 9:57-62)

¹⁸ Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerrir-rerlenghe re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye, "Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayele arrangkwe-werne!"

¹⁹ Nhenge re angkeke alhetyeke, artwe angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, "The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlenghe."

²⁰ Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, "Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thiye areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte."

²¹ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arppenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, "Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenenge."

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, "Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenghe."

*Jesus-ele rlke ntertelhe-ileme**(Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25)*

²³ Kele Jesus boat-eke antyemele kwatye alaye tyanemele alhetyeke-irreme apentente akngerre areye-akerte. ²⁴ Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlengge impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrelengge alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlengge akwenpe anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-illerrirremele angkerrirreke, "Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!"

²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtneke, "Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme."

Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, re akeme-irremele rlke mwantye-irretyeke kwatye arnmarre-arlike akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurrele rlke atnengke-irreke kwatye arnmarre akweke-irreke. ²⁷ Itne apatemele angkerreke, "Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlengge-arle!"

*Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe atherre-ngentyele aywepeme**(Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39)*

²⁸ Kele Jesus apentente akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gadara arritnye-werne. Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interirreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwere areye itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerretyarte, arrentye atningke areye-arle ikwere-atherrele-arlengge aneme-akerte. Tyerrtye apmere ikwere-arenye areye iwerrele inteye itwele alhetyakenhe ahe-akngerre ikwere-atherre-ketyenge. ²⁹ Ratherre untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tneke, arrentye areye ikwere arlkemele, "Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anerlengge-arle. Unte-ame anwernenhe nthakenhe-ilettyenhe? Unte-ame anwernenhe apmere akurne anthurre-werne yerneyete lyete ware, urrekeke impetyakenhe?"

³⁰ Kenhe pike-pike atningke apwerte itwele tnerirreke arlkwerirremele. ³¹ Arrentye areyele Jesus renhe ileke, "Unte apeke nhenhe atherrengge arratelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpekyeke."

³² Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlengge, "Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperirraye."

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe atherrengge-ntyeye arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arlike irrperirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iwemele apwerte arnke-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³³ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe itne pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-anemele arerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irreme, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne-arlike-irreme. Kenhe itne ingkirrekyekeke illerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwarekele-akerte, artwe atherre-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlike. ³⁴ Kele ikweringe-ntyeye, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye itne Jesus-eke atwaremele alherlte-iweke. Itne renhe aremele, Gadara-arenye yanhe areye atere-irrerirremele, ikwere angkerrirreke, "Apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye alperlte-iwaye!"

9*Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme**(Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26)*

¹ Kele Jesus, apentente akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat-eke antyemele kwatye alaye tyanemele alpeke apmere nthenhe re anetyarte-werne. ² Apmereke-irrerlengge, artwe four-pelele artwe anathe antyameke arrenemele inerlte-alheke renhe imerte Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekengge aremele itirreke, "Artwe nhenhe areye arratye itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-ilettyenheke." Re anteme artwe rlkerte ikwere angeke, "Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarekengge. Rarle ngkwengenge ipeltye-irreke-arle."

³ Kenhe artwe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele Jesus awemele, alakenhe itirremele, "Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme."

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke!” ⁵⁻⁶ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenghe, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenghe, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke, Ngkartele anteme renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinhe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!” ⁷ Kele arratyete re iparrpe akeme-irreke apmere-werne alpemele. ⁸ Kele tyerrtye arunthe angathele-arle tneke areyele areke-arle itne atere-irremele Ngkartele anteme utyernemele thakemele angkeke alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Arratyete-arle Ngkartele artwe nhenhe ngangkere antheke re, ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye areye mwerre-ilettyenhenge.”

*Jesus-ele Matthew akngakeme
(Mark 2:13-17; Luke 5:27-32)*

⁹ Kele yanhe-ngentyete Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke artwe Matthew arritnye areke iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenghe apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Nhenge artwe yanhele tyerrtye areye aremele iwerre ikwerele alherlenghe re apwerte ngkweltye itneke-ngentyete inetyame government-eke. * Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyete, ayenge apentetyeke.” Kele Matthew akeme-irremele alheke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

¹⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Matthew-kenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlike mane-arle inerlte-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. ¹¹ Pharisee areyele itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlenghe Jesus-enge, itne ikwerenhe areye alakenhe apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame akaityele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekantherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarentyete akngerre areyenge-arlike? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke.” ¹² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe awemele alakenhe angkerlenghe, imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areye ngangkere aretyeke alhetyakenhe-arle! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle akwele apetyeke mwerre areye akwele ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke. Akwete anteme itelaretyeke angkentye nhenhe arrpenhele arrule-arle Bible-nge intelhe-ileke. Ngkartele-arle alakenhe angkeke, ‘Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke. Alakenhe-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. The areme alakenhe arrantherre mpwarerlenghe kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme.’” *Hosea 6:6.*

*Tyerrtye areyele Jesus apayuthneme merne arlkwetyale anetyeke-akerte
(Mark 2:18-22; Luke 5:33-39)*

¹⁴ Arlike anyentele apententye akngerre John kwatyete akwernentye akngerre-kenhe arrpenhe areye apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Anwerne Pharisee areyele-arlike merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenhe anwerne-arle Ngkartele angketyeke ante-arle ahentye-aneme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?”

¹⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningke-arle apurte-irremele akangkentyete merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete. Kele yanhe-ngentyete arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhe arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge

* **9:9** Matthew re akenhe Jew-arenye-arle aneke, Re akenhe Rome-arenye government areyeke-arle urrkapyartyete, imerte Jew areyenge tax mane inemele yernetyarte Rome-werne. Jew areye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anetyarte rarle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrkapyartenghe.

arntirrkwemele akngeme apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.” †

¹⁶ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irrerlenghe altywere-akerte re, artetyeke, re mantere akweke alkarlenghe-ntyeye aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrerntyeyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlenghe. Kele unte apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlenghe imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerlenghe.”

¹⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kewer nyepengentyeye ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenghe. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

*Jesus-ele amenhenge atherre angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 5:21-43; Luke 8:40-56)*

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle itneke angketyamenge artwe Jew areyeke tyaty-arenye akngerre-pate apetyeke. Jesus-eke kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Ampe marle atyinhe apele ilwerne lyete ware. Aretyeke apetyaye, renhe anpemele re itethe-irritnetyehenge.”

¹⁹ Jesus-ele aweleme artwe renhe apentenheke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apentenheke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Itne ingkerre artwe ikwerenhe apmere-werne alherlte-iweke, kele arelthe rilkerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle mpwepe-mpwepele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyeye year 12-peleke-atwetye. Re Jesus-werne angathe-irremele re itirreke, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpeme, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arraty re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

²² Jesus-ele alkngearelhemele renhe areke re renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arraty itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

²³ Kele Jesus apmere artwe irrare-kenhe-werne alheke, re apetyemele areke tyerrtye areye akayale artnelhe-ilrerlenghe, arrpenhe areyele horn pewe-ileke irrarele. ²⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irrerirraye, akethe-werne alherlte-iwaye! Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle interle-aneme ware.” Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. ²⁵ Kele akngeye ampe marle-kenhele anteme itnenhe akethe-werne alhetyeke ileke. Kele Jesus irrpenheke ampe rarle intetyame-werne imerte renhe ilyenge inemele, kele ampe re akenhe akeme-irrerlenghe mwerre anteme-irremele. ²⁶ Tyerrtye areyele awerrirreke ampe akeme-arle-irreke ikwere-akerte imerte angkentye antekelhe-ilemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

Jesus-ele artwe alknge pwenge atherre anpeme imerte alknge altywere-ilemele ratherre aretyeke

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele apmere rarle imperle-alheke. Rarle iwerrele alhetyamenge artwe pwenge atherrele renhe apenteke alakenhe arlkerle-apperemele. “David-eke-artweyeye! Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye.” ‡

²⁸ Jesus apmereke-irremele re kwene-werne alpeke, artwe ratherre renhe apentemele kweneke irrperle-anerreke. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Mpweleame arraty itirrekele tharle mpwelenhe alknge uleyeye altywere-ilemere?”

Ratherre angkirnerlenghe, “Yewe Ngkarte, ilerne arraty itelareme.”

† 9:15 Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyehenge imerte renhe irrerlenghe atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. ‡ 9:27 Re Jesus ileke David-eke-artweyeye rarle itirrekenge, Jesus akwele Ngkartele-arle alhileke apetyetyenhe-arle, David-eke-artweyeye.

²⁹ Kele renhe-atherrenhe alknge anpeke imerte angkemele, “Kele mwerre, alknge mpwele-kenhe-arle altywere-arle-irretyenhe mpwele-arle itirremenge tharle mpwelenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁰ Kele arratyte, alknge ikwere-atherrenhe altywere-irreke ratherre imerte aremele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye iletyale anetyeke.

³¹ Kele ratherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke, ratherre alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areyeye ilehemele Jesus-ele-arle renhe-atherrenhe mpwareke angkwerre-iwemele.

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe angkenhe-angkenhe kwenye-arle

³² Kele ratherre-arle alhekenge kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Jesus-werne apetyemele akngetyeke artwe angketyakenhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge anekenge. ³³ Kele Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke arratemele alhetyeke, kele artwe arrakerte altywere-irreke kele re anteme angkeke. Tyerrtye areyeye aremele itne apatewarreke imerte angkemele, “Ayekaye! Anwerne-arle alakenhe aretyakenhe-arle apmere nhenhe Israel-eke.”

³⁴ Kele artwe Pharisee itne akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, rarle arrentye areye aywepemele tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arrentye akngerrepatele-arle renhe ngangkere anthekenge-arle.”

Jesus alhwarre-irreme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

³⁵ Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apeke apmere akweke areyeye apmere akngerre areyeye-arlike, re tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-werne-arlike alheke. Re itneke Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ileke Ngkarte-arle itneke akngerrepate aneme itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rilkerte-arlike inwerre areye-arlike angkwerre-iweke. ³⁶ Re tyerrtye areye aremele re itneke alhwarre anthurle awelheke, itne akunye-apekenhe-arle apatewarrenge untherlte-apekenge yepetye areye-arle aparlpe-irreke, arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ulkere-arteke. ³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye areyeye alhwarre-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. ³⁸ Kenhe Ngkarle ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke.”

10

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe areye akngakeme

¹⁻⁴ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe 12-pele ikwerenhe areye ikngwemele akngakemele, anyente Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, kake ikwerenhe Andrew, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene, Philip uthene Bartholomew-arlike, Thomas uthene Matthew uthene apwerte mane inentye akngerre-arle government-eke, James alere Althaea-kenhe-arle, Thaddaeus uthene Simon uthene, Rome-arenye areyeye akngerrepate-arle ahentye kwenye anthurle, Judas Iscariot, re akenhe urreke-arle Jesus Jew areye-kenhe akngerrepate areyeye imernetyenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge. Jesus-ele artwe nhenhe areye ikngweke ikwere-werne apetyetyeke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlike angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletyeke.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yerneme

(Mark 3:13-19; Luke 6:12-16)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yernemele, ngangkere anthemele itnenhe ilemele Israel-arenye areyeye-ante ware alhetyeke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alhetyale. Samaria-arenye areye-werne-arlike alhetyale! ⁶ Anwerne-kenhe areye-werne-ante alherlte-iwaye, nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itne-arle yepetye areye-arteke aparlpe-aparlpe anerlunge, arntarnte-arentye akngerrenge-ntyale untherrirrekenge. ⁷ Arrantherre itneke-werne alherlte-iwemele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe iletyeke, alakenhe itneke ilaye, ‘Kele angathe anteme-irreme Ngkarle anwernenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepatele.’ ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthekenge, tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletyeke, arrantherre apeke aremele

tyerrtye ilweke-arle, renhe akemelhe-ilaye itethe-ilirtneleme, tyerrtye utyene-akerte areye-arlike angkwerre-iwaye mwerre-iletyeke, arrentye areye-arlike tyerrtye areyengentye aywepaye. Kele itne mwerre-irrerlenghe, itnenhe maneke apayuthnetyale tharle arrenhantherrenhe yernerlenghe areye mwerre-iletyeke, kele arrantherre akenhe akangkentye itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke mane kwenye.⁹⁻¹⁰ Imerte iltye-ante alherlte-iwemele yakwethe akngetyale. Mantere arpenhe apeke, ingke-kenhe arpenhe-arlike apeke urrekeke akngetyale, atneme-arlike akngetyale, iltye-ante alethe alherlte-iwaye. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe antheme arrantherre-arle atyenge urrakapemenge.

¹¹ "Arrantherre apmere arpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye altheke-arlekele-ante iwerle-alhetyeke-atwetye.¹² Kenhe urreke ar-rantherre ilthe arpenhe-kenheke irrptyenhenge itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, 'Ngkartele arrekantherre-arlenghe aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.'¹³ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerlenghe, Ngkartele itkenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrerlenghe, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe imperlenghe anteye.¹⁴ Kele itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyenhele ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikweringe alhetyen-henge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentye. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenghe kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.¹⁵ Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arraty-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletyenhe apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentye. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areye uthene apmere akurne arrenghwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye areye angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arle aweke-arle iperre, akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere." *

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alngarre-ileme
(Mark 13:9-13; Luke 21:12-17)*

¹⁶ Kele Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, "Ye, the arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe iletyeke. Kenhe apmere itekenge akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrekantherre akurne-arle-irreme. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areyele utepe-akerrirreke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke, ameke-arelhewarremele itneke ahele-irirtnetyale, nterte ware anemele thiye urrelyarre-arteke.¹⁷ Yewe ameke-arelhewarrraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele court-eke arrernetyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arpe-anenhe, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge.¹⁸ Alakenhe-arlike itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke akngerrepare areyeke-arlike arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletyenhe, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike.¹⁹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe akngerrepareteke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke.²⁰ Utmenge ikwerenhele-arle arrekantherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke ar-raty. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle.

²¹⁻²² "Ye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele-arle kake ikwerenhe iltye anthetyenhe akurne areyeke rarle ayenge apenterlenghe itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteye akngetye apeke mpwareme ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke iltye anthemele mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene iltye anthemele artwe ahe akngerre itnenhe atwetyeke itne-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele arrantherre ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-areme

* **10:15** Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene anetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke akethe-ante arnerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere yanhe atherre-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarewarretyartenge.

arrantherre akwete-ante ikwere anerlte-anetyeke. ²³ Arrantherre apeke apetyemele apmere arpenheke arratetye-alhemele arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele atwemele-arle ilterreme arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge, kele arrantherre apmere arpenhe-werne untetyeke-arle. Kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye-arle ileme, arrantherre Israel-ele akwete untherlte-anemenge angkentye atyenge-akerte ilerlta-apele, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyenhe akngerrepate anteme anetyeke.

²⁴ "Awerrirraye, tyerrtye ahele akngerre areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, atyenge-arle itne akurne-irrekenge itne arrekantherre anteme akurne-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anemenge. Angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irraye, 'Arrantherre itelareme artwe akaltye-arle-irrerle-aneme, rarle akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwerenhe akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle, alakenhe anteye urrkapentye akngerre areye akngerre-irretyakenhe akngerrepate ikwerenhe ulkere.' ²⁵ Alakenhe arrantherre itirrewarreyeke, tyerrtye areyele apeke akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe ilerirrerlenghe kele itne ikwerenge-arle akaltye-irreke areye-arlike-arle ilteke. Itne apeke akngerrepate akurne-ilemele, alakenhe itne akurne-ileme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. Itne kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele alakenhe angkeme, 'Unte kwenhe arrentye nhenge Beelzebul, arrentye areyike akngerrepate.' Itne apeke atyenge apale angkemele kele itne akurne awethe arntwarre-arle arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge."

Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyeke, tyerrtye areye-ngentyele kwenye
(Luke 12:2-7)

²⁶ Kele imerte Jesus angkemele, "Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge atere-irretyale tharle arrekantherre ileme-arle itne-arle tyele angkerlta-anemenge, arne yanhe apele Ngkartele iletyenhe-arle urreke tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyenhe. ²⁷ Angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ileke anyelkng-anyelkngenge ingwele arrantherre arltele akethe angketyeke tyerrtye areyike. Angkentye tharle arrekantherre arrentyemele ileke, arrantherre arnterle arlketyeke tyerrtye areyele awetyenhe. ²⁸ Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe ware-arle atwerlenghe, itne akenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe uyarne atweme. Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge-arlike apmere akurne ureke iweme. ²⁹ Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre akwetethe-arle mwerrantye itirrerle-aneme alngwirretyakenhele. Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme nhenge thipe anyente atnyeme imerte ilwemele, kele re itelareme-arle. ³⁰⁻³¹ Ngkarte arrekantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekantherrele-arlenghe, re yanhe areyike ingkirreke anthurreke alngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arpenhe itne-ketye atere-irretyalaye anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe."

Akwenpe ilelhetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anemele akerte
(Luke 12:8-9)

³² "Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenghe unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge akngye atyinhe anerlenghe alakenhe, 'Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.' ³³ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwelenghe, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme Akngye atyinheke alkere akertnele anemeke."

Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyeke arrekantherre-artweye areyenge awethe ulkere
(Luke 12:51-53; 14:26-27)

³⁴ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke alakenhe, "Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirrewarreke ayenge-arle ahelhe-werne apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye areye akwele arpenhe-arpe anyente-irrerlta-anetyenhe. Kele arrangkwe, tyerrtye areye-arle ahele-irremele atwerreme-arle atyengenge. ³⁵ Akngye alerikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe meye ampikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe arelhe arpenhe akenhe anherre-anherre ikwerenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. ³⁶ Ye, ngkwenge-artweye areyele ayenge arratye apentetyakenhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. ³⁷ Unte apeke-arle ngkwenge-artweye areyike ahentye anthurre aneme apeke, akngye uthene meye uthene ngkwinge ampe-arlike ngkwenge, kele mwerre-arle.

Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apententye akngerre atyinhe arratyete anetyenhe-arle.”

³⁸ Jesus angkeke, “Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyenge atyewe-irretyenhe?” ³⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe.”

Ngkartele anthintye-alpeme

(Mark 9:41; Luke 10:16; John 13:20)

⁴⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke arrenhantherrenhe aremele, akangkemele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme, imerte apmere kweneke arrernemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, kele ayenge ikwenge akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme rarle ayenge ikngwemenge-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke-arteke. Rarle aleme altywerele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele alakenhe. Rarle ikngweme anteye arrpenhe ayenge-arle yerneke-arlike. ⁴¹ Angwenhele artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akangkemele ikngweme rarle angkentye ilemunge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme-arlike. Kele angwenhele apeke artwe mwerre ikngweme rarle mwerrengenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁴² Nhenhe itelareye. Angwenhele apeke kwatye irrernte anthemele apententye akngerre kwenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, kele, akwetethenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre arratyete alatherle-aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheke urreke re itnenhe yernetyenhe.

11

Jesus-arle John-akerte angkeme

(Luke 7:18-35)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele 12 pele itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle iperre, re apmere ikwenge-nyete alheke apmere akweke itweke-itweke arrpenhe areye-werne tyerrtye ingkirreke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apemele itne akangkwe-irremele awe-tyeke. ² Artwe nhenhe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle, re aweke jail-ngentye Christ-ele-arle arne atningke ngangkere akngerrele mpwareke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ilekenge Jesus apayuthnetyeke alhetyeke. ³ Itne anteme alherlte-iweke, ikwenge anyente-irremele apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe John-elarle iletaye urreke apetyetyenhe-arle? Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle, kele anwerne ikwere akarelheme akwete-arle.” ⁴ Kele re itneke angkirtneke, “John-eke ilerretye-alhaye arne atningke arrantherre-arle areke awemele-arlike. ⁵ Pwenge aneke-arle areye kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrenkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele ilerle awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarre aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ⁶ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletaye-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyewe-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratyete akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re itnenhe John-werne yernirtemele.

⁷ Kele itne alherlengenge, Jesus tyerrtye areyewe angkeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe jail-eke akwerne-tyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratyete-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ⁸ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle akngerrepate itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyete anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. ⁹ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke

areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratyete-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ¹⁰ Arrpenhele angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule, Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte,

“The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletaye ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.” *Malachi 3:1.*

¹¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernentye akngerre-arle, re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikwerenge-arle arrekwele anerirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentye akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkarte-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle. ¹² John Baptist apetyete tyerrtye areyeke ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke, itneke ilemele Ngkarte rarle itneke ahentye-anerlunge arnenge-ikwe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre Ngkarte akngerrepate itnekenhe mpwaretyeke, itne Jesus-nge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre anemele.

¹³ “Arrule anthurre Moses-ele-arlike, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele-arlike intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-arle akwetethe anteme tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anerle-anetyenhe. Kele nyurrpe arrpe-anenhe re anteme akngerre-irreke, ilweke anteme. Kele arrpenheke-artweyeke-artweye irreme ilwerrirreke anteme. Kele John anteme ingknenge apetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ileke-arle arrekwele akwete urreke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe artwe Elijah arritnye-arle apetye-alpetyenhe arrekwele akngerrepate alhileke-arle ikwerenge. * Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke, anyente Elijah-arteke-arle apetyenhenge, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge John. ¹⁵ Ye, kele arrantherre apeke akalye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, kele mwantyele awaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkerneke.”

¹⁶ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? Arrantherre-arle akurrkge akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tneleme arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁷ ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arlkerne-arlke irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlunge, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artneleme-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhetye irrare-irreke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernehe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwerenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’ ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilerneke ipmentye-iweme. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antyetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe anetyete Ngkarte-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirrekele, arrantherre angkeke rarle arrentye-akerte ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Kele nhenge arrantherre ayenge aremele, Alerer alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele, arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke-arle, tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areye-arlke.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akalye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge.”

Tyerrtye areye apmere urrpetye-arenye-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe (Luke 10:13-15)

²⁰ Kele Jesus aletheke-irretyame apmere nhenhe areye-werne Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum-werne-arlke, re rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apetyame itneke ngangkerele arne mwerre-arlke mpwaremele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele akethe areke ngangkerele mpwarerle-aperlunge, itne akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itne apure-irretyakenhe aneke akurne areye-arle mpwarekenge. Itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe. Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe ahele-ahele angkeke, ²¹ “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlke Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlke. Apmere arrekantherrenge tharle tyerrtye rilkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwenge ngangkerele-arle itnenhe mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlke atningke arrpenhe

* 11:14 Malachi 4:5

mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-terne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentyele. Kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlp-menyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. †²² Nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arprpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arprpenhe areye-arlike Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-terne yernetyenhe, itne arrengkwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele yernemele arrantherre-arlike arprpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arprpenhe-arle ineme tyerrtye itnekenge awethe ulkere, arrenhantherrenhe kwarname anthurre. ²³ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-terne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-terne iwetyenhe-tetye. Arrekantherre arrekwelenge kwenhe the atningke-ngare ngangkerere mpwareke-arle, kele arrantherre areke-arle-iperrele akenhe akurne areye impetyakenhe, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. The apeke-arle arne areye ngangkerere mpwareke apmere Sodom-ele arrule anthurre, kele itne apeke-arle areke, akurne impemele akngarte-arle-iwelheme. Kele apmere itnekenhe kele akwete-arle tname, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. ‡²⁴ Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye inemele akngaketyenhe Re anteme itnenhe akayake-iletyakenhe imerte itnenhe yernemele Sodom-arenye itnenhe apmere ahelhe akurne-terne, ure alkngethe-terne arrwengelthe akngerre inetyeke itnenhe atwetyeke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletyakenhe itnekenge yernemele, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arntwarre-arle ineme arrantherre-arle ayenge arekenge atningke-ngare ngangkerere arne arunthe mpwarerlenghe, kele arrantherre akenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle itneke Jesus angkeke.

*Jesus-ele Ngkarte utyerneme tnakemele
(Luke 10:21-22)*

²⁵ Kele Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. ²⁶ Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-aneke warte.”

²⁷ Kele ikwenge-nyele, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ingkirreke anthurre antheke alartetye anetyeke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke. Itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.”

²⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneke arne arprpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe apurrkele-antheme. Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anthurre awhelhemele atyenge-terne apetyewarrraye the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerretyekenhe arrennetyenhenge. ²⁹ Yewe, atyenge-ngentyele akwete akaltye-irraye atyenge akangkwe-irremele ayenge angkerlenghe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme akangkemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerretyekenhe arrenneme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke. ³⁰ Angkentye atyinhe arrantherre awemele akangkwe-irremele, arrantherre akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne akwenpe anetyenhenge.

12

*Arlte Apurrkele Urrkapeme akerte
(Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5)*

† **11:21** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarelte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle. ‡ **11:23** Arrule anthurre-arle apmere Sodom-arenye areye akurne anthurre anerrirretyarte, Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentyele yerneke, apmere-arlike tyerrtye areye-arlike ampetyeke akethelhe-ilemele.

¹ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arlte apurrkele Saturday-enge. Itne merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angayakwe irreke itne merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-aperlengle alherle-apemele. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlengle areke imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, "Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke."

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlengle, "Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikweringe-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iletetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware."

⁵ Jesus akwete angkeke, "Kele awethe, arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge angkentye Moses-kenhenge: Arlte apurrkele kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye tyaty-ke akwetethe irpenherlengle ikwerle urrkapetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe urrkaperlengle areme itneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle, itne-arle urrkapewarrerlengle. Re akwenpele anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele lyete the angkentye arrpenhe arrekatherre ileme. Ngkartele-arle ayenge yerneke angkentye atyeperre anthurre iletetyeke, angkentye atyinhe atyeperre anthurre ulkere angkentye temple-nge ileme-akerte. ⁷ Arrantherre itelaretyenhele nthakenhe-arle angkentye nhenhele ileme Ngkarte-arle arrule angkeke: "Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke." Nhenheke-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-iletetyeke. Nhenge The arerlengle arrantherre alakenhe mpwarerlengle, kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangketyenhe. *Hosea 6:6.*

"Arrantherre apeke renhe itelarerirremele, kele arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areyeke ahele-irretyale-arle, itnenhe ilemele itne-arle akwele akurne mpwarekeke. ⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahele nhenhele-arle akweke inete, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe iletienhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge." Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

Arlte apurrkele Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe iltye tharre-akerte

⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlengle apmere ikweringe-ntyele alheke imerte tyaty Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele. Arrnelheke-arle iperre itne kwenke irpenherlte-iweke. ¹⁰ Yanheke anteme Jesus-ele areke artwe iltye tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge. Kele Pharisee areyele anemele arerlengle Jesus nhenge itne renhe iletienhenge re apeke ahele-irrelengle. Nhenge itne artwe iltye tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe akurne-ilemele." Kele itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe? Mwerre-ame tyerrtye rilkerte areye mwerre-iletetyeke arlte apurrkele, arrangkwe apeke?"

¹¹ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlengle, "Nhenge yepe-yepe apeke iperteke atnyerlengle-artaye arlte apurrkele, arrantherre-ame renhe impeme urrekeke tyerretyakenhe imerte anemele? Arrangkwe, tyerrremele-arle ingwelemeke impetyakenhe. ¹² Artwe akunye nhenhe akenhe yepe-yepenge impene anthurre-ulkere! Angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyeke alpe-eme-iletetyeke arlte apurrkele-arle." ¹³ Jesus anteme angkeke artweke iltye tharre-akerte, "Iltye aternelhaye!" Kele arraty re iltye antekelhe-ileke, iltye arraty mwerre-irreke iltye arrpenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Pharisee areyele nhenhe areke-arle iperre itne anteme alhemele angkeretyamele Jesus akwele irrerlknge atwetyeke.

Ngkartele Jesus akngakeme urrkapentye Ikwerenhe mpwarentyeke

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele aweke itne-arle renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke angkerreke re anteme apmere renhe impemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apenteke, re anteme tyerrtye rilkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwarerle-apeke. ¹⁶ Re itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke iletetyeke. ¹⁷ Kele angkentye nhenhe Jesus-akerte rilkerte areye angkwerre-iweme, Ngkarte arrekwele angkeke-arle angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke. Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe:

18 “The renhe akngakeke atyenge urrkapetyeke.

Re impene anthurre atyinho, ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle, the utnenge atyinho ikwere-arleke arrerneme.

Re anteme tyerrtye areye iletynhe, Ngkartele-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye itelaremele arratyte atnyenyehenge.

‘Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikwerenhe irretyete arratyte anemele.’ Alakenhe-arle re iletynhe.

19 Re anteme nterte anetyenhe, tyerrtye areyete ahele-irrerle-apetyakenhe, iwerre arrpenhenge itwele tnemele arlkerle-apetyakenhe arrpenhele renhe awe-tyeke.

20 Nhenge re tyerrtye akunye areye ilwetyeke-irrerlenghe aremele, re itnenhe impetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele alhwarrpe-irremele itnenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ilirtneme-arle.

Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwele ure akweke amperle-anerlenghe areme, re mwanteyele pewe-ileme akngerre irretyete-atwetye, alakenhe-arle re tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme.

Re apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle aneme mpwepenge apeke ingkirreke arratyte-ileke-ante-arle iperre, re imerte ltyerremele anteme-arle.

21 Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye ikwere akarelhemele arel-heke re itnenhe apetyemele itetheke mpwartyeke.” *Isaiah 42:1-4.*

Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arratyte anteme alakenhe-irreke.

*Tyerrtye arrpenhemele Jesus ilpernewarreme
(Mark 3:20-30; Luke 11:14-23)*

22 Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe rlkerte Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Artwe re akenhe pwenge-arle aneke angketye-arlke-akenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenghe anerlenghe. Kele Jesus-ele artwe renhe angkwerre-iweke, alknge alknngampe-ileke arratyte areyete artwe angketyeke-irreme anteme. 23 Kele tyerrtye areyele areke apatemele anthurre imerte alakenhe angkerremele, “Artwe nhenhe David-eke-artweye apeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

24 Kele nhenge Pharisee areyele nthakenhe-irrekenge awemele itne arrpenhe areyete ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme re arrentye arrpenhe areyete akngerrepate nhenge, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.”

25 Jesus-ele kele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreke re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyete arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrelite-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyete arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. 26 Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyete, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe. Kele re itnenhe uyarne uterneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. 27 Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyele-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele, angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere anthekenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. 28 Kenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepelenghe itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-iletete arrekatherre Alartetye anetyehenge.”

29 Kele Jesus-ele angkentye arrpenhe anteme itneke ileke itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele alakenhe, “Artwe-ame apmere lterrke akngerre-kenhe-werne arne areye akwenpele anyelkngel inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe lterrke-urrike ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne itnenhe anteme inetyehenge.”

30 Jesus awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urrkapetyakenhe, re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle, atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe, kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge

aywepemele. ³¹ Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlteneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle Renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, Re arrekhantherrenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme. ³² Yewe, angwenhe apeke atyenge-akerte akurnentye angkeme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekhantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme, renhe ilwetyeke-arle ngkerneme arlte ingkerneke-atwetye.” *

*Jesus-ele angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme
(Luke 6:43-45)*

³³ Jesus Pharisee itneke akwete angkeke, “The angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme. Arne mwerre-ngentyele merne mwerre-arle lyapeme, kenhe arne akurne akenhe merne akurne-arle lyapeme. ³⁴ Arrantherre untherlteneme, arrpenhe areyeye urrtiyirremele. Kele arrantherre-arle akurnentye anemenge, kele arrantherre angkentye mwerre uyarne angkeme. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. ³⁵ Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurnele merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.

³⁶ “Alakenhenge anteme akwete itirretyeke, urreke arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele akalkelhe-iletyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke, itneke anyenteke-anyente Re akaltye alakenhe angketyenhe, ‘Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte mwerrantye itirretyakenhe, apale angkemele ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte?’ ³⁷ Yewe, arlte ikwerele Re arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkekenge. Kele mwerrantye apeke-arle arrantherre angkekenge re mwerrantye arrekhantherre anetyenhe arratyete. Kenhe akurnentye apeke-arle arrantherre angkeke re arrenhantherrenhe akurne akwete aketyenhe re arrenhantherrenhe apmere akurne ikwere-werne yernetyenhe.”

*Tyerrtye areyeye Jesus arrerlkelhe-ileme ngangkere lterreke mpwaretyeke
(Mark 8:11,12; Luke 11:29-32)*

³⁸ Kele Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jesus-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Kele unte apeke-arle ngangkere ngkwinhele mpwaremele-artaye anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus akenhe ayenelhe-ileke itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Kele arratyete-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, ayenge areke-arle iperrenge arrantherre akwele ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah-eke nthakenhe-irrekenge, arrantherre anteme itelaremele-arle. Jonah re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyarte. ⁴⁰ Re kere kwatyete-arenye akngerre-apenhe atnerte kwenele anetyarte arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe urrpetyeke-atwetye-arlike. Alakenhe-arteke-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe kwenele anerle-anetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke ingwe urrpetyeke-arlike.

⁴¹ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekhantherre awethe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyeye awerrirrenge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte ilettyarte. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyete Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerrirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

* **12:32** Nhenge Pharisee areyeye-arle ileke Jesus-elarle arrentye atnyeneke, itne-arle Utmenge Akngerre ware-arle arrkentye-ilettyame rarle akenhe arrentye itnenhe aywepetyamele areye-ngentyele arrentyele kwenye.

⁴² “The arrekanttherre angkentye arppenhe iletynhe: Arrule anthurre arelthe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyele apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atynhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atynhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlthe ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelthe nhenge re akenhe nemele angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atynhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye arrentye areye-akerte
(Luke 11:24-26)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwerenge-ntyete ar-ateleme, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arppenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatye-kwentyele-arlike ahurratyete untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke, ⁴⁴ re ilelhemele alhepalheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwewerele-arlenge arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arppenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’ Arratyete rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlenge. ⁴⁵ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arppenhele-arlenge, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwewerele-arlenge apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyete anpere anthurre anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irretyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyete angkentye atynhe aweke-arle iperre.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke.

Ayeye meye Jesus-kenhe-akerte, atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlike
(Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21)

⁴⁶ Nhenge Jesus apmere kwenele anetyamele atningkeke angkemele, mikwe-arlike atyeyikwe areye-arlike renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke. Kele itne akethele netyetalhemele arppenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus-eke angkerrirretyeke.” ⁴⁷ Kele anyentele ware Jesus-eke iletetyeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlike atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe netyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngkwenge meye atynhe uthene atyeye atynhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Unte-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atynhe uthene atyeye atynhe uthene?” ⁴⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye thilemele angeke, “Nhenhe-arle meye atynhe atyeye atynhe areye-arlike! ⁵⁰ Angwenhe apeke Akngenge alkerer akertne-arenyeke akangkwe-irremele, Ikwere aywerrke arne mwerre areye mpwareme, itne atyeye atynhe uthene meye atynhe uthene-arle aneme.”

13

Ayeye ntange areye-akerte
(Mark 4:1-20; Luke 8:4-15)

¹ Arlthe yanhe ikwewerele, Jesus anteme apmere ikwerenge arrateleme alhemele kwatye alaye Galilee iterele aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme renhe awetyeke apetyewarreke re akaltye-antherlenge. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke atyemele itneke angketyame. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele nerrirrerlenge. ³ Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke alakenhe akaltyele-anthetyame:

“Awerrirraye. Artwe arppenhe nhengele ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ⁴ Ntange areye iwemele, ntange arppenhe areye akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerlenge. Kenhe thipele anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arppenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerlenge. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arrateleme arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrerlenge. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arppenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyartenge. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arppenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arppenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre

awerne atnyeneke, arpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge itelarerrirretyeke.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye alengke-iwelhentye areye ilerle-apeme

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye apetyemele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenge-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwelhentye areye alakenhe ilerle-apeme, arraty-araty ilytyakenhe?”

¹¹ Re anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre imernemele angkentye-arle artemeke, arrantherre anteme itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge arrekantherre alartetye anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhente ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke imernetyakenhe.¹² Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke ware itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe iwenhe apeke-arle itne Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenge, itne Ikwere-akerte alngwirretyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye ileme tyerrtye areyeke, arraty-araty ilytyakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle the ileme. Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-anemele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirreme.¹⁴ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele itneke-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke, Arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe akwete awerlte-aneme ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

Awethe ante, arrantherre akwetethe arerlte-anemele iwenhe apeke renhe the mpwarerlenge, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

¹⁵ Ayenge alakenhe angkerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle akenhe akaperte martelhekenge itne anteme akaltye-arlike-irretyakenhe anteme. Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe akangkwe-irretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkememe.

Itne apeke-arle alngge apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretyekwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arraty anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arraty awemele, itne anteme arraty akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alnggele arekenge, irlpe-arlike awemele.

Kele itne apeke arraty itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlike angkentye tharle ileke areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne atyenge-werne apetye-apeke-alytyenhenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentye the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.’

Isaiah 6:9-10.

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele intelhe-ileke.”

¹⁶ Jesus alakenhe anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre akenhe ayenge alnggele areme, atyenge irlpele akangkwe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre.¹⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre arraty-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, arpenhe areye-arlike Ngkarteke-arle arratyentye anerrirretyarte, itne kwenhe ahentye-anetyarte aretyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre areme. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwete awetyeke-arlike ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye ntange areye-akerte akethelhe-ileme

(Mark 4:13-20; Luke 8:11-15)

¹⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekantherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte.¹⁹ Tyerrtye arpenheme areye ntange iwerreke-arle atnyeke-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-akerte awerrirreme rarle alartetye anetyenhe-akerte, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Kele arrentye-arle apetyemele itnenhene alngwe-ilytyeke.²⁰ Tyerrtye arpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparpele arnter anthurre-arle akangkeme.²¹ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe awerrirreme. Kenhe

ikwerenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irrerirretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenghe, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte ikwere iparrpe alknngwirrewarrlenghe, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. ²² Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerre-akerteke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke. Kele yanhe areyele itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akalyete-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne yanhe areye apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, arratyete rarle itne awemele renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akalyete-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akenhe akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenghe. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle mpwarerlenghe. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Ntange mwerre uthene ntange akurne uthene-akerte

²⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente, garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre, ntange mwerre areye iweke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ²⁵ Kele ingwele artwe rarle ankwe intekenge urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke, artwe anyente apetyeke, re apmerek-artweyete ahentye-anetyakenhe, re ahelhe ikwere-werne alheke imerte anyelknge-anyelkngele anngge akurne areye irrarmpelhe-ilemele iwemele. Re anteme ikwere-iperre alheke. ²⁶ Ikwere iperre merne ntange akngerre amangkeke ntange areye-akerte, anngge akurne itne-arlke lyapeke itnekenge imerte akngerre anthurre lyapemele. ²⁷ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre areyele aremele itne alartetye itne-kenheke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye-aye! Nhenhe-ngentyete-ame arne akurne nhenhe areye lyapeke? Unte itelareme, unte kwenhe ntange mwerre areye-ante-arle ngkerneke.’

²⁸ “Re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe, tharle anngge akurne ngkernetyakenhe-arle, artwe atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge apeke anyelknge-anyelkngele apetyemele anngge akurne areye iweke.’

“Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, ‘Anwerne-ame itnenhe tyerrelemele iweme?’

²⁹ “Re angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Kele impaye! Arne akurne areye tyerretyale arne mwerre-arlke anteme tyerreleme-ketyenge-arlke. ³⁰ Apurte lyapetyeke impaye, kele ikwerenge-ntyete, ntange itne mpenge anteme irremele. The anteme ileme ntange inemele akentye akngerre areye uthnemele arrekwele akurne areye apurtelhe-ilyeteke inemele urele itetyeke. Ntange mwerre arrpenhe areye imerte arrernemele apmerek merne ntangeke.’ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe arlre ingkerne nhakwenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ayeye anngge akweke anyente-akerte

(Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)

³¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Artwe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele anngge mustard anyente inemele ahelheke ngkernemele renhe arteke. ³² Anngge re akenhe akweke anthurre-arle, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke-ulkere. Kele amangkemele akenhe ulye akngerre anthurre anentye akngerre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Arne ikwerenge akenhe thipe areye apetyemele untye itnekenhe mpwaremele aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ayeye merne urlpmernte arlware-ilyente akngerre-akerte

(Luke 13:20-21)

³³ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Nhenge arelhe anyentele merne arlware-ilyente akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilyente akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ileme.”

Jesus-elarle angkentye alengke-iwentye akwetethe ileme-akerte

(Mark 4:33-34)

³⁴ Yewe, Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwentye alakenhe ilemele, itnenhe akngarte-iweke. Rarle angkentye arrpenhe-arteke iletyakenhe-arle. ³⁵ Re alak-enhe angkemele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anyentele arrule anthurre ileke, arraty-arle aneke. Angkentye alakenhe:

“The angkentye alengke-arle-iweke areye-arlike ileme arne atningke-akerte.

The itneke angkentye arrpenhe artemele angkeme,

Ngkarte-arle angkentye nhenhe areye alengke-iweke nhenge rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarekenge.

Alakenhe akwete rarle the ilerle-anetyenhe.”

Isaiah 6:9-10.

Arne akurne areye-akerte

³⁶ Kele Jesus-ele areye impemele alheke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpenhemele. Kele apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerneke angkaye, angkentye arne akurne areye-akerte arraty-ilemele.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, anng mwerre-arle iweke re-arteke-arle. ³⁸ Apmere ahelhe anteke akenhe ahelhe-arle atyerte-ileme-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle alartetye irremele atnyeneke akenhe anng mwerre areye-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Satan-ele-arle atnyeneme areye akenhe anng akurne areye-arle arrentye-kenhe areye-arteke. ³⁹⁻⁴⁰ Artwe-arle apmereke-artweye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke nhenge anng akurne-arle ngkerneke, re akenhe arrentye-arteke-arle. Kele anng mpenge areye-arle kutyeke areye akenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke-arle. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrlelge kele itne tyerrtye arrentye Satan-kenhe areye-arle apurtelhe-ileme, nhenge areye arne akurne-arteke imerte ureke iwemele. ⁴¹ Urreke, arrantherre itelareme the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, itne anteme tyerrtye arne akurne areye mpwarenty akngerre areye apurtelhe-iletyeke alheme, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arlike arrpenhe areye-arle uterneme akurne mpwarentyke. ⁴² Itne itnenhe apurtelhe-ilekarle-iperre ure akngerreke iweme amperle-arle-anemeke, itne anteme akwetethe artnerlte-anetyenhe rikerte akngerre-akerte, uyarne itirremele. ⁴³ Kenhe Ngkartele kele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere mwerre akngerrele-arle atnyeneme, itne anteme pwarntyetyenhe uterne-arteke. Ye, arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, mwantyele anteme awe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekatherre angkeme.”

Ayeye mane akngerre iperteke alengke-iweme akerte

⁴⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlengge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye mane akngerreke ipertele artelherlte-aneme ahelhe kwenele. Artwe arrpenhe akutne-arle anekele apetyemele tnyemele renhe areke, areke-arle iperre anteme re akangkeke imerte ahelhele artirt-nemele alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke. Kele mane atningke-akertele anteme re alpemele ahelhe renhe pay-eme-ileke arne mwerre nhenge areye-akerte arrpenhele-arle arteke.”

Ayeye apwerte impene-akerte

⁴⁵ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlengge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe apwerte impene inenhe-inenhe apmere arpe-anenhe-werne alherle-aneme apwerte mwerre akngerre anthurreke aremele pay-eme-iletyeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme apwerte impene anthurre areke arrpenhe areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere artwe arrpenheke-arleke. Re alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke, mane ikwerele anteme re apwerte impene renhe pay-eme-ileke.”

Ayeye kere kwatye-arenye-akerte

⁴⁷ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlengge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Arrantherre itelareme, artwe areyele net iweme kwatye iperte akngerreke kere kwatye-arenye arpe-anenhe inetyeke. ⁴⁸ Kele itne tyarre-inemele kwatye alayenge-ntyele kele imerte kwatye iterele anemele akngakerle-anemele mwerre areye imerte tyampite-ke arrernemele imerte akurne areye iwemele. ⁴⁹ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe urreke nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrlelge. Yanhenge anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye alhetyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye apurte anerlte-anerlengge. Itne imerte tyerrtye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areye anyentelhe-ilemele,

⁵⁰ itnenhe imerte ure akngerreke iwemele, itne anteme yanhele akwete-ante anerlthe-aneme rlkerte-akerte artnerlthe-anemele, uyarne itirremele.”

Ayeye lyetenye uthene ayeye arruleny uthene-akerte

⁵¹ Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre apeke angkentye nhenhe areye arratyte itelarerrirreme?”

Itne anteme angkirtneke, “Yewe, anwerne-arle itele-arle-areme.”

⁵² Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, arrantherre arratyte-arle akaltye-irreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge Rarle alartetye irremele tyerrtye itnenhe arntarnte-areme-akerte. Arrantherre angkentye atherreke akaltye, angkentye lyetenyeke uthene arrulenyete uthene, arrantherre itelareme angkentye atherre nhenge tharle arrekatherre ileke, nhenge Ngkartele Moses-eke-arlike-arle ileke. Arrantherre itelareme artwe anyentele arne mwerre areye atnyenentye akngerre arne box kwenele apmere ikwerenhele arne angkweye uthene lyetenye-arlike apurte. Re akenhe ahentye arne angkweye uthene lyetenye utheneke-arlike. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge akaltye-irreke angkentye atherre atnyenetye, atherre anteye lyetenye uthene arrulenyete uthene.”

Yanhe areye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenyele renhe itelaryakenhe

(Mark 6:1-6; Luke 4:16-30)

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye ileke-iperre re apmere ikweringe-ntyete alheke apmere ikwerenhe Nazareth-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatyte Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke imerte itneke angkentye angkemele akaltye-anthemele. Itne renhe awemele apatewarremele angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltye-antheke angkentye ilerpenyele angketye? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arpenheke-arpenhe mpwarerle-apeme? ⁵⁵ Re alere-arle artwe apmere artentye akngerre nhenge-kenhe, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyete areye akenhe James, Joseph, Simon, Judas uthene nhenhele aneme. ⁵⁶ Ikwerenhe marle atyete areye-arlike-arle nhenhele aneme. Kele, nthakenhe anteme re alakenhe ilyenpenye-irreke?” ⁵⁷ Itne-arle itirrewarreyakenhe-arle aneke rarle arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaryeteke, itne anteme ikwere awelhyetyakenhe aneke.

Kele Jesus, nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arpenhe-arenyete areyele-arle akwetethe-arle tnakewarreme tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyameke. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenyete areyele-arlike akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarreyakenhe re angkerlente itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.” ⁵⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaryetenhe aneke tyerrtye atningkeke, itne-arle itirrewarrekenge rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene, kele re urpetye-arrpe ware-arle angkwerre-iweke.

14

Itne John Kwaty Akwernentye Akngerre irrerlknge atweme

(Mark 6:17-29)

³⁻⁴ Arrule-arle Herod-ele arelthe atyeyikwe-kenhe ineke-arle renhe anewe akeke. Arelthe Herodias arritnyete aneke. John-ele arnterete iletyma Herod renhe alakenhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhenge anteme Herod-ele, thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke arntwirrketye John, renhe ayernemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Arratyte itne arntwirrkeke renhe jail-ke akwernemele. ⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re ingkwe John irrerlknge atwetye aneke, Herod re kwenhe atere aneke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Itne itirreke John-arle artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle.

⁶ Kele, urreke-ulkere-nge anteme, tyerrtye atningke apurte-irreke nhenge itne merne arunthe arlkwetyenhenge Herod ikweringe akangketye. Alakenhe re itne mpwarerlente, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele nhenge itne renhe arerrirretyenhenge. Herod akangkeke anthurre marle anthepe-irrerlente aremele. ⁷ Kele, Herod marleke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame atnerte ngkwinhe ahentye anthurre aneme? Iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle unte itirreme, the ngenhe arne ingkirreke antheme nhenge unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Ngkartele itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arratyte ilelhemeke.”

⁸ Kele imerte re meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, “Meye, Alartetye yanhele kwenhe ayenge ileke nhenge the akwele yanhe renhe apayuthnetye arne iwenhe apeke ikwere, yanhe ikweringe-ntyete anteme re ayenge antheme. Iwenheke-ame the renhe apayuthneye?”

Meye ikwerenhe akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye imerte akngetye-ल्पemele atyenge imernetyeke!’”

Kele, re untirtneke Herod-werne, ikwere angkeke, “Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!”

⁹ Nhenge Herod-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe aweke-arle, kele re alhwarre anthurre awelherlenghe John-eke. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke marle nhenhe ikwere alakenhenge re kwenhe renhe alhileke-arle arne areye renhe anthetyeke, arrekwele arrenhe areyenge. Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Re jail-ke irrpenheke John Kwatyeke Akwernentye Akngerre akaperte ultaketyeke. Re akaperte ware apatheke arrernemele akngetye-алpeke. Nhenge akwete-arle aneke re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne. ¹² Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirremele, itne apetyewarremele renhe ineke renhe iperteke akwernewarreke mwerrentyete arteleme. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Herod apale itirreme

(Mark 6:14-16; Luke 9:7-9)

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod Antipas-ele, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenye areyeye-arle alartetye aneme, angkentye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlre-aperlenghe apmere arpe-anenhenge. ² Herod mpwarentyе akngerre ikwerenhe areyеke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe-ame John kwatyеke akwernentye akngerre? Itne-ame renhe atweke? Ilweke-arle-ipperre-ame re nhenhe itethe-irrintyе-алpeke? Alakenhenge-ame re ilyern-penye arne arunthe anteme mpwareme?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke wanteme, 5,000 anthurre

(Mark 6:3-44; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:1-14)

¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele aweke John-arle ilweke-akerte, re boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere arrenhe-werne re-arpe anetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele awerlenghe rarle yanhe ikwere-werne alheke. Apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentye itne ingkele apetyeke nthenhele Jesus anemenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentye atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerrirrerlenghe, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarre awelheke ilkerte itnekenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekenge.

¹⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrenhenge arlenghe-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Itne kwenhe nhenhele aneme. Arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre areye ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Anwerne kwenhe merne tampe 5 pele ware atnyeneme kere kwatyе-arenye atherre-arlike ware.”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Merne uthene kere kwatyе uthene akngetyaye, ayenge anthetyeke.” ¹⁹ Tyerrtye areyеke anteme re ileke nhenge itne arrernelhetyeke atherrke-karleke. Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele kere kwatyе-arenye atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatyе-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlre-apemele merne uthene kere kwatyе-arenye akweke ware anthirtneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerirreke itnenhe. ²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlre-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatyе-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12-pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentyе-ipmentyе anthurre inteke. ²¹ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte ulhelkeke-atwetye, areye kwenhe aneke 5,000 anthurre. Arelhe-arlike ampe areyele-arlike merne uthene irrpenge uthene arlkweke.

Jesus kwatyе artepele alheme

(Mark 6:45-52; John 6:15-21)

²² Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyеke angkeke, “Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatyе alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne. The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneke.” Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatyе alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne-atheke. Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneke.

²³ Nhenge itnenhe apmere-werne yerneke-arle iperrele, re apwerte akertneke antyeke re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. Ingwele anteme-irreke, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame.

²⁴ Yanhe ikweringe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe kwatye alaye mpwepele akwete alhetyame, kenhe itne uyarne anthurre arrengekere-irreke nhenge rlkele inngerre itnekenhe wernekenge, kwatyele itnenhe ulpertilhe-ilemele iweke. ²⁵ Ingwemertele akwete, Jesus apwerte-ngentyele atnarnpeke, kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. ²⁶ Apententye akngerre areyele renhe areke kwatye artepele apetyerlenge, itne atere anthurre irrereke arlkerrirremele, "Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!"

²⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenge, "Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Atnerre anerrirraye!"

²⁸ Peter anteme angkeke, "Akngerrepataye! Unte-ame yanhe? Unte apeke-arle arratye yanhele tnemenge atyenge antangkaye ayenge boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alhetyehenge ngkwenge-werne kwatye artepele."

²⁹ Re anteme angkeke, "Kele, atnarnpemele atyenge-werne apetyaye!"

Re anteme boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alheke kwatye artepele Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. ³⁰ Nhenge re alherle-apemele rlkele kwatye akngelhetyeke mpwarerlenge re anteme atere-irreke mpwepe anthurreke-irremele re anteme kwatye kweneke irrptyeke alhemele re arlkeke, "Akngerrepataye! Ayenge kwatye-ketye inaye!"

³¹ Iparrpe anthurrele Jesus-ele renhe amultenge tyarre-ineke imerte renhe kwatye-ngentyele tyarre-inemele imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, "Aye! Iwenhenge-ame unte itirreke tharle ngenhe uyarne mpwaretyame?"

³² Kele ratherre boat-eke antyemele rlke atyenge anteme irrerlenge. ³³ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye boat-elarle aneke areye Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele renhe tnakewarremele ikwere angkeke, "Arratye-arle unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe."

Jesus-ele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme apmere Gennesaret arritnye-arenye areye (Mark 6:53-56)

³⁴ Ikweringe anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikweringe. ³⁵ Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe alhengke-areke, itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Rlkerte areye Jesus-eke arlketyame, "Anwerne ahentye aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwihne anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-iperrele anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyehenge!" Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

15

Ayeye tyerrtye areye-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arratye atnyenetyakenhe (Mark 7:1-13)

¹ Ikweringe Pharisee urrptye-arlke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apayuthneke, ² "Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwihne areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepatate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernehe akaltyele-antheke? Itne kwenhe ilye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepatate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernehe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyehenge." ³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepatate arruleny anwerne-kenhe ware awerrirremele?" ⁴ Nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeke, 'Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Angwenhe apeke akurne angkerlenge akngeye uthene meye utheneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe irrerlkngge-arle atwetyeke.' ⁵ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arle apale akaltyele-antherlenge, 'Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, "The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke aneke arntarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke." ' "

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, "Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekatherrenhe-arpe akaltyele-anthemele."

⁷ Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arratye anthurre-arle arrule arrekatherre-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁸ "Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. ⁹ Itne urrtiyirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.
Itne urrtyrremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.”

Isaiah 29:13.

*Tyerrtye areye-arle akurne-irrerirreme-akerte
(Mark 7:14-23)*

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke antangkeke, itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye! ¹¹ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-ilettyeke arrangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemege.”

¹² Urreke, apententye akngerre areye ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame itelareme Pharisee yanhe areye-arle ahele anthurre irrereke, angkentye-arle unte angkekenge?”

¹³ Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Ngkarte akertne-arenye atyinhe, Re tyerrtye areye angkentye apale-arle akaltyele-antheme iwetyenhe-arle, arne nhenge Ngkarte-ketye, merne ngkernentye akngerrele-arteke-arle arne areye iwetyenhenge rarle ngkernetyak-enhe. Re arne nhenge areye arntirrkwemyenhe, artekerre-arlke. ¹⁴ Kele Pharisee itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye, itne kwenhe pwenge areye-arteke ware pwenge arrpenhe areye-arle arntirrkwemele akngerle-apeme. Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele.”

¹⁵ Peter imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye akethelhe-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarrerirretyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-inpe ayenge itelarrerirretyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrantherre itelarrerirretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re ar-rakerteke irperlenge kele imerte merne nhenge anpere-irrenhemele arratetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Kele itirrewarraye iwenhe-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arratemeke, angkentye akurne areye-arle! Tyerrtye akurne areye-akerte itirremele, re anteme akurne angkeme, alakenhenge-arle re Ngkarte naketyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye arpenhe atweme, arelhe arrpenhe anyelkgele intelhe-ilemele, imerte anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngemele. Re imerte arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkgele inemele, imerte urrtyrremele-arlke ilemele, arrpenhe areye-akerte akurne angkemele. ²⁰ Ye, tyerrtye akenge-irremele rarle akenge itirremele-arle akenge mpwareke-arle. Kele Ngkartele aremele tyerrtye ilye alhewelhetyakhenhe merne inemele arlkwerlenge rarle itnenhe akenge ilettyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke.

*Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenyele Jesus arratyhe aweme
(Mark 7:24-30)*

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus alheke apmere yanhe iwerle-alhemele akweke ware anetyeke apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthene itwele. ²² Apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe anyente apmere Canaan-arenye apetyeke Jesus-werne imerte ikweringe arrekwele tnamele angkemele, “David-eke-artweye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ampe atyinhe akunye rilkerte anthurre arrentyele-arle renhe rilkerte mp-warekenge.”

²³ Jesus-ele akenhe renhe irlpe artepele-arle awerlenge nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge, ikwere angkirtnetyakhenhe anemele. Kele arelhe re renhe akwete apentemele ikwere arlkerle-apeke. Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Renhe aywepaye! Re kwenhe anwerneke arlkemele apenterle-apeme.”

²⁴ Kele Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge Israel-arenye areye-werne-ante-arle yerneke, itne-arle yep-e-yep-e aparnte-arle-irreke-arteke-arle anemenge itnenhe-arle arntarnte-aretyakenhe.”

²⁵ Nhenhe awemele arelhe re amperle-arlenge tnamele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele renhe mwerre-ilettyeke apetyaye!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artepele ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke Jew areye-ante angkwerre-ilettyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-kwenye.

²⁷ Arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Ye, arratyhe-arle akngerrepate kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerlenge, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentyele atnyerlenge, kele akngwelyele arlkwerlenge-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus imerte ikwere angkemele, “Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arratye angkeke. Unte-arle arratye itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, keke ikwerenge anteme the mpwareme iwenhe-arle unte ahentye anemeke.” Kele arratye anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme

²⁹ Ikwerenge Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alpeke apmere Galilee-werne ikwerele anteme re kwatye iterele alhetyame re imerte apwerte akertneke antyenhemele anetye-alpeke. ³⁰ Kele tyerrtye atningke anteme ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, itne tyerrtye rilkerte atningke renhe akngetyeke, nhenge, inwerre areye, pwenge areye, angketyakenhe areye, awetyakenhe areye-arlike arrangkwelthe arunthe-akerte arrpenhe areye-arlike. Jesus-werne akngetyemele itne ingkeke athenemele, re akenhe itnenhe angkwerre-iwerlengen-arle ingkirre. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele aremele nhenhe itne arntherre apatewarreke, angketyakenhe areye angkerlengen awemele, inwerre areye mwerre-irrerlengen, unthetyakenhe areye untherlengen, pwenge areyele arerlengen anteme. Itne anteme ingkirreke Ngkarte tnakewarreke, Israel-arenye areyele-arle utyernemele tnakewarreke renhe.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke merne antheme, 4,000 anthurre
(Mark 8:1-10)

³² Jesus antangkeke-arle-iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, re itneke angkemele, “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarre awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anekenge arlthe urrptyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke anteme. Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenge alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge. Nhenge arrpenhe areye itne apmere arlengen-ntyele apetyeke.”

³³ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerlengen, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlengen, “Seven pele, kere kwatye-arenye akweke urrptye-arlike.”

³⁵ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrernelhetyeke. ³⁶ Merne tampe seven-pele, kere kwatye-arenye akweke urrptye-arlike itnenhe akngkeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke angkemele ultakeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlthe-apelele anthirtnaneke itnenhe. ³⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyeke apurtelhe-ileke itnenhe. ³⁸ Artwe 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme, arelthe arrpenhe atningkele-arle ampe areyele-arlike arlkwerrireke. ³⁹ Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye yerneke apmere-werne alpekyeke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye boat-eke antyeye. Itne kwatyele alheke arrangkwe-werne apmere Magadan-werne.

16

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus uterneme arrkernemele re iwenhe apeke renhe ulyeyele mpwaretyeke

(Mark 8:11-13; Luke 12:54-56)

¹ Kele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne ulyeyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle arratye renhe ngangkere antheke.

² Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge uterne irrerlengen angkulye mwerrantye athetheke-irreme, renhe aremele arrantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Araye, angkulye areye athetheke-irreme. Kele ingweleme alkere akethe anetyenhe, kwatyeke arrangkwe.’ ³ Arlthe arrpenhe akenhe ingweleme, urreke uterne akertne-irretyenhenge, alakenhe ante-arle angkulye athetheke-irremele imparrkeme, alakenhe irremele arrantherre angkerrirreme, ‘Araye angkulye athetheke-irrekeyaye. Kwatyele apeke lyete anhetyenhe.’ Kele, arrantherre alkere aremele arrantherre akaltyele itelaremele-arle angkeme. Kele arrantherre areme nthakenhe-arle lyete-irreme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme.” ⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkerlengen, “Kele arratye-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme

ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerleng. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerlele mpwaretakenhe arrantherre aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge Jonah-ekarle irreke-arteke kele arrantherre itele-arle-areme.”* Alakenhe-arle itne angkeke-iperre re alheke anteme.

Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe (Mark 8:14-21)

⁵ Itne apurte antyemele boat-eke kwatye alaye akngerrele alheke. Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alkngrwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. ⁶ Jesus anteme angkelp-angkeke, itnenhe alakenhe ilemele, “Mwantye itirremele ameke-arelhewarreyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketyenge.”

⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele awemele alakenhe itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge.”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerleng nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte itneke angkemele, “Iwenghe-arle-ame arrantherre angkerreme arrantherre-arle merne akngetyetyakenhe? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wantemeke-athene. ⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlke-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke-arle alkngrwirreke-arle tharle artwe 5,000 wanteke merne 5-pele-ngentyele ware, kele itne arlweke-arle iperre aterte anhelke-ilelhemele, arrantherre merne ampenye ineke imerte kutyemele yakwethe 12 pele anthurreke arrernemele. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apeke alkngrwirreke tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre 4,000 ingkirreke wantekeke merne 7-pelele ware, arrantherre anteme urne 7-peleke merne ampenye areye arrerneke. ¹¹ Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe akwete nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke? Ayenge-arle arrekatherre merne-akerte angketyakenhe-arle, kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme mwantye itirretyeke-arle ameke-arelhemele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketye.”

¹² Kele apententye akngerre itne itele-anteme-areke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke, itne-arle apale-arle itirreke Jesus-eke rarle angkekenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte. Kele arrangkwe-arle, re ileke itnenhe alkngrre-ilemele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-ketye angkentye urtyirrentye-arle ilemenga.

Peter arratye angkeme Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte (Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-20)

¹³ Kele Jesus itne-akerte apmere arrpenhe-werne alheke, Caesarea Philippi arritnyewerne, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte?”

¹⁴ Itne akenhe ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarteke, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle Jeremiah-arle, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

¹⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre-arle ayenge ileme?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Simon Peter akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle, Ngkarte Iterrke akngerre-arle aneme akenhe.”

¹⁷ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe arratye Simon, Jonah-eke alere! Unte arratye-arle angkeme. Kele mwerre-arle, artwe arrpenhele-arle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhenge. Unte alakenhe angkeke Akngye akertne-arenyele ngenhe alakenhe akaltyele-anthekenge. ¹⁸ Awaye! Lyete the ngenhe ileme, Peter arritnye ngkwihinhe, arritnye yanhele ileme “apwerte.” Unte apwerte-arteke, apmere arntentye akngerrele arrekwele apwerte arrerneme warle artetyenhenge. Unte arrpenhe atningke anthurreke atyenge-akerte iletynhe, itne ayenge apentetyenhenge. Itne ayenge akwete apentewarreyenhe, iperte-werne atheke apeke. ¹⁹ Kele Peter, the ngenhe arrernetyenhe, unte-arle tyerrtye itneke arriwe altywere-iletynhe, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-arle alartetye anetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areye

* 16:4 Jonah-akerte angkentye 1:15-2:6, Matthew 12:40 Jonah-arle irrpennge akngerre atnertele aneke arle urrpetyeke-atwetye ingwe urrpetyeke-arlke.

arratye ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele ayakekenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areyeke arratye yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenge.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

Jesus angkeme ilwetyenhe-arle akerte

(Mark 8:31—9:1; Luke 9:22-27)

²¹ Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke ulkere ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke, yanhe ikwerele Jew akngerrepate areyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele atyenge anyurre-irremele, akurne anthurre irretyenhe atyenge, ayenge rilkerte anthurre atwetyenhe. Apmere yanhenge itne ayenge iltye anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge atwetyeke. Itne-arle ayenge irrerilknghe atwekenge ingwe atherre-iperrele ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre itneke ileke.

²² Peter-ele Jesus-eke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, ikwere ahele angkemele, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerilknghe atwetyakenhe. Ngkartele ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe!”

²³ Jesus Peter-werne ularre-irremele ikwere ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte akenhe itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkartele-arteke itirryakenhe.”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alknngwirretyeye, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterle-akwete-anaye! ²⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle akwete itethe anetyeke ahentye-aneme, unte imerte ilelhomele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle aneme. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerlenghe? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkartele uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²⁷ Urreke, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhe-arle alknngirreke, Ngkartengentyele kwene-werne apetyetyenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre atyengenge irkwatherre. Ayenge arratemele pwarryetyenhe alknngente akngerre-arteke, ingkirrekeke imernemele Ngkartele-arle mwerre akngerre aneme. Ayenge-arle apetyalpeke iperre ayenge ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe ilettyeke, the arne mwerre anthetyenhe tyerrtye mwerre-arle mpwaryarte areyeke. The akenhe ilpernentye akngerrele atwetyenhe, tyerrtye arne akurne-arle mpwaryarte areye. ²⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrpenhe areye lyete nhenhele tnerirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyenhe Akngerrepate anetyeke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

17

Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnele

(Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36)

¹ Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlike. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. ² Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerlenghe, inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarrytyeke, mantere-arlike ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alerngge anthurre irrerlenghe. ³ Iparpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-anerreke.

⁴ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akngerrepate, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?”

⁵ Kenhe Peter angkerlenghe, kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernggele itnenhene urrpetye-arlike ingkirreke arterlenghe. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenghe itne aweke, “Nhenhe

kwenhe alere atyeporre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge re, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele atnyerrirreke.

⁷ Jesus re akenhe itneke-werne alhemele anpetyeke, itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Atere-irretyale!” ⁸ Nhenge utnyeneke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlunge ikwerele.

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itneke ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrye areyeye iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arerne. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlungele aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areye iletynhenge.”

¹⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe angkeme nhenge Elijah arrwekele apetyenhe? Nhenge itnekenge, artwe Ngkartele alhileke-arle ipenhe urreke akwele apetyeme intertele?”

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwarye. ¹² The arrekanttherre arraty ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlunge. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke atwetyeke-arteke.” ¹³ Kele anteme itne itelarerrirreke rarle John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-akerte itneke angkeke.

Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme
(Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43a)

¹⁴ Jesus apententye akngerre-akerte apwerte akertne-ngentye atnarnpeke atningke arrpenhe tnerrirretyamenge-werne. Kenhe artwe anyentele Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, ¹⁵ “Alartetye-aye, alere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. Re akwetethe arerte-irremele akurne anthurre aneme, re akwete-akwete ureke-arleke atnyerle-aneme, kwatyeke-arleke-arle. ¹⁶ The apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areye apayuthneke renhe mwerre-iletyle. Itne akenhe uyarne-arle angkwerre-iwerlunge renhe.”

¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arraty, tyer-rye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpeltelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekanttherenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!” ¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye ampe urreyeke-arleke ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyle arratintyeke awethe apetyalptyale alhaye!” Iparpe arrentye ampe urreye-ngentye arratemele alheke. Urreye iparpe mwerre-irrerle-alheke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerlunge, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame anwerne uyarne arrentye yanhe ayweporre?”

²⁰⁻²¹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “The arrekanttherre arraty ileme, arrantherre itirretyakenhe rarle arraty anetyeke arrantherre-arle akweke ware-arle akwenpe aneke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mpwaryakenhe aneke aywepemele anetyeke. Arrantherre itirreme rarle arraty anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre nhenhe alakenhe angkemele, ‘Nhenhe-ngentye akeme-irraye, nhakwe-werne alhaye!’ Kele arraty-arle re alheme arrantherre-arle ilekenge, arrantherre anteme arne akngerre atningke ngangkerle mpwareke.” *

Jesus ileltheme rarle ilwetyenhe-akerte
(Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43b-45)

²² Kele apententye akngerre areye apmere renhe imperlthe-alhemele apmere Galilee-werne alheke imerte ikwerele apurte-irremele. Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Artwe anyentele ayenge imernetyenhe itneke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge artwe areye iltye antHEMELE, itne imerte ayenge

* **17:20-21** Artwe arrpenhele angkentye nhenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ayeye Matthew-kenheke-arleke arrernemele alakenhe. Kenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke akenhe arrantherre aywepetyeke ahentye arrantherre merne arlkwetyale anetyeke Ngkarteke imerte angkemele.

inemele akngerlre-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. ²³ Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irritnemele ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe.”

Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele renhe alakenhe angkerlengwe awemele, itne atnerte akurne anthurre awalheke.

Apwerte mane-arle tyatye Jew areye-kenheke antheme akerte

²⁴ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke apmere Capernaum-werne artwe maneke apurte irrentye akngerre areye tyatye Jew-kenheke apetyemele. Itne Peter apayuthneke alakenhe, “Arrekantherrenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele-ame mane tyatye-ke anthentye akngerre?”

²⁵ Kele Peter akenhe angkirtnerlengwe, “Kele, arratye-arle!”

Kele itne apmere-werne anteme alpeke kele Peter apmerekere irremele Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Simon, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe areyele-ame angwenhenge tax mane innerperremere? Alere itnekenhe-ngentyele apeke, tyerrtye apmerekere itnekenhe-ngentyele areyenge apeke?”

²⁶ Kele Peter angkirtnerlengwe, “Kele, itne tyerrtye apmerekere itnekenhe areye-ngentyele-arle ineme.”

Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ye, arratye alere akngerrepate areye-kenhe areyele itnenhe mane tax-eke anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ²⁷ Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne itnenhe antheme-arle itne anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketyenge. Kele unte apeke-arle kwatye alaye akngerre-werne alhemele-artaye, imerte hook iwemele kere kwatye-arenye inetyeke kwatye kwene-werne, unte kere kwatye-arenye arrekwele-iperre arratye inemele unte areme kere kwatye-arenye ikwerenhe arrakerte kweneke mane ngkweltye anyente. Peter alhemele arratye mpwaremele. Mane yanhe-arle ilerneke-arle tyatye renhe anthetyeke, kele inemele akngaye mane inerlre-apentye akngerre areye-arle anthetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenheke.”

18

Angwenhe-ame alartetye impene anetyenhe?

(Mark 9:33-37; Luke 9:46-48)

¹ Yanhenge anteme apententye akngerre areye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge Ngkartele anwerenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerlengwe alartetyele-arteke, angwenhe anteme re itelareme akngerre anthurre-arle aneme, arppenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere?”

² Aweke-arle iperre re ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke re imerte renhe itneke mpwepeke ngkernemele. ³ Re imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhemele ampe nhenhe-arteke anerlengwe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe ileme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele akwete alartetyele warte. ⁴ Ampe akweke nhenhe aremele nhenheke itirrewarraye, rarle akangkemele tnakelhetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke atyeperrre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele ampe nhenhe-arteke irremele-ante, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atyeperrre-ileme re alartetye irrerlengwe. ⁵ Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke atyewe akeme, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye.”

Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke ilytyle, kele impetyeke ante

⁶ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre iteke-arleke ayernerlengwe ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngkwenge akenge awethe ulkere-arle mpwarerlengwe, unte apeke arppenhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke renhe, akurne mpwaretyeke ilerlengwe.

⁷ “Yewe, apmerekere arppe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arppenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerlengwe akurne-irretyeke. ⁸ Kele, unte apeke ilytyle ngkwihinhele apeke ingke ngkwihinhele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte ilytyle apeke ingke apeke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte ilytyle anyente apeke ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhe ngenhe Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle ilytyle atherrele apeke ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe apmerekere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlengwe, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁹ Unte apeke alknge ngkwihinhele arerlengwe akurne mpwarerlengwe.

Kele unte alknge ngkwinhe tyerreleme iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alknge mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alknge atherre-akertele Ngkarteke ngenhe iweme-arle apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

*Angkentye yepe-yepe aparlpe-arle-irreke-akerte
(Luke 15:3-7)*

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye! Akurne-iletyle ampe akweke nhenhe areye. Alkere-arenye ingkirreke ampe nhenhe areye-kenhe, alkere akertnele Ngkartenge, akwetethe akweke areye arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke aparlpe-arle-irreke areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹² “The arrekantherre angkentye iletynhe artwe anyente-akerte yepe-yepe 100 anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Yepe-yepe anyente akenhe aparlpe-arle-irrerlenghe. Anyente-arle aparlpe-ilekenghe, nthakenhe anteme re irretyenhe? Arratyte, rarle yepe-yepe 99 arppenhe areye apwete areyewe impemele, arppenhe anyente ikwere-arle unthetyeke alhemere. ¹³ Kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele apeke areke yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-irreke renhe, re ikwere akangketyenhe anthurre-arle. Arratyte apelaye. Re anyente ikwere akangkentye anthurre awethe ulkere arppenhe 99-pele-nge, nhenge aparlpe-arle-irretyakenhe areyenge. ¹⁴ Akngewe arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnyene yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, re arppenhe aparlpe-iletyleke ahentye anetyakenhe. Re ampe akweke areyewe ahentye anthurre aneme. Re itneke ahentye-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke ikweringe utepe-irreme-ketye.”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhele akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenghe, alakenhe nhenhe mpwaraye

¹⁵ “Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe apeke ngkwenge apale angkeme, akurne mpwaremele apeke. Kele unte ikwere-werne alhetyeke mpwele apurte-irremele nthenhenge apeke imerte mwantyele ilemele rarle ngkwenge akurne mpwarekenge. Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele ahele-irretye-kwenye anetyenhenge, apure-irremele ipeltye-irremele ngkwengenge. ¹⁶ Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anyente apeke, atherrame apeke inemele alhaye apurte imerte angketyeke alhemele. The ngkwenge nhenhe ileme arrule tyerrtye anyentele intelhe-ileke Bible-nge unte alakenhe mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arppenhe ilperneme rarle akwele renhe akurne mpwarekenge. Kele re akenhe anyente-arrpe angketyeke alhetyale anetyeke, imerte akngemele tyerrtye arppenhe anyente apeke atherrame apeke areke-arle akurne-arle mpwarerlenghe imerte yanhe urrpetye apurte-irremele angkerremele ikwere.”

¹⁷ Re apeke-arle ngenhe irlpe artepele aweke, renhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-werne areye akngaye, imerte ikwere angkemele atningkenghe alkngetherre. Re apeke mwernte akwete tnome atningkele arerlenghe, kele ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anetyeke. Re anteme Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke aneme.”

Nthenhele apeke urrpetye apurte-irrerlenghe Jesus yanhele itneke-nge aneme

¹⁸ Kele Jesus awethe angkeke apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyewe, “Awerrirraye! The angkentye nhenhe arrekantherre arratyte ileme. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arppenhe areye arratyte ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe, Ngkarteke-arle akertnenge kele ayakeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arppenhe areyewe arratyte yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwarerlenghe, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekeke.

¹⁹ “Awethe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme alakenhe: tyerrtye atherre apeke apurte-irremele imerte yewe angkerremele iwenhe apeke ikwere, kele imerte Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte apayuthnemele. Kele re mpwareme-arle iwenhe-arle natherre apayuthneke. ²⁰ The arrekantherre ileme tyerrtye atherre apeke urrpetye apeke atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre apurte-irremele Ngkarteke angkeme, kele ayenge itnekenghe apurte-irretye-alheme-arle yanhele.”

Mwantye-mwantye akwete anetyeke tyerrtye areyenge

²¹ Kele Peter Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Alartetye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhele apeke atyenge akurne akwete mpwarerle-anerlenghe, nthakentye-ngare-ame renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele? The-ame renhe 7-ngare anthurre impeme, re apeke awethe akurne-irrerlenghe the-ame renhe atweye?”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, "Arrangkwe, renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe atwetyale. ²³ The arrekanttherre ileme, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe akngerrepate aneke re mane anthetyarte ingwenheke ware urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne imerte anthirtneleme anteme. Arlte anyentele re itirreke, 'The pipe nhenhe areye, aretyeke angwenhele-arle ayenge mane anthirtnetyenheke.' ²⁴ Re imerte pweke altywere-ilemele aremenge re imerte arritnye anyente-arle aremele, mane akngerre anthurre-arle anthirtnetyeke aneke. Akngerrepatele imerte urrkapentye akngerre anyente ilemele tyerrtye yanhe renhe ikwere-erne akngetyetyeke. Re anteme alhemele renhe ikngweke imerte renhe akngetye-almemele. ²⁵ Kele artwe re uyarne itirreke nthakenhe anthirtnetyeke rarle akweke ware atnyenekenge. Akngerrepate imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhe akngaye anewe-arlike ampe-arlike ikwerenhe areye-arlike arne itnekenhe-arlike ingkirreke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe antHEME maneke, kele unte mane renhe inemele atyenge anteme-arle akngetye-almemele.'

²⁶ "Kenhe artwe re akenhe amperere-arlenghe tneleme angkerlenghe, 'Mwantyele akarelhaye, kele the ngenhe ingkirreke anthurre-arle mwantyele antherle-anetyenhenge!' ²⁷ Akngerrepate ikwere alhwarrpe-irremele renhe yerneke alhetyeke anteme.

²⁸ "Kele artwe urrkapentye rarle alhekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke imerte itirremele, 'The kwenhe artwe nhenhe mane ngkweltye akweke ware antheke arrekwele, re kwenhe ayenge anthirtnetyakenhe akwete.' Re artwe renhe arntwirrkemhe ahentyenge tnerneke imerte ikwere angkemele, 'Iparrpe ayenge mane atyinhe anthirtnaye tharle ngenhe arrekwele antheke!'

²⁹ "Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe ikwere amperere-arlenghe tneleme angkerlenghe-arle, 'Mwantye ulkere atyenge akarelhaye, the ngkwenge urreke anthirtnetyenhenge!'

³⁰ Kele artwe re akenhe ikwere alhwarrpe-arlike-irretyakenhele renhe jail-ke akwerneke re jail-le anemele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.

³¹ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele alakenhe irrelenghe itne ahele-irremele itne alheke akngerrepate itne-kenheke ilettyeke iwenhe-arle itne areke ipenhe. ³² Kele akngerrepatele itnenhe ileke artwe renhe ikwere inetyeke. Kele itne anteme alhemele renhe inerle-alpeke. Kele akngerrepate anteme ikwere angkeke, 'Unte kwenhe akurne anthurre, unte kwenhe ayenge mane akngerre anthintye-alpetyeke, unte-arle ayenge apayuthneke iperre the ngenhe mwantyele-arle impeke. ³³ Unte-arle urrkapentye akngerre nhengeke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke, ayenge-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke-arteke.' ³⁴ Kele akngerrepate re ahele anthurre irreke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke imerte alakenhe angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhe jail-erne akngerlthe-iwaye thultye areyele renhe tnyante atwetyeke. Kele re-arrpe apeke jail-ele anemele, mane atyinhe ingkirreke anthirtneleme-ante re arratetyenhenge.'

³⁵ Kele Jesus-arle itneke alakenhe angkeke-iperre re itneke angkeke, "Akngeye atyinhe alkere akertnele-arle aneme kwenhe akngerrepate nhenhe-arteke aneme. The arrekanttherre ileme arranttherre apeke arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irrerlenghe itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anemele, Akngeye akertne-arenye akenhe arrekanttherrenge ipeltye anteye-arle irreme imerte atwirtnetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe arranttherre apeke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme ipeltye-irretyeke kele re ipeltye-irretyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrekanttherrenge."

19

Anewe ngkwinhwe impetyalaye

(Mark 10:1-12)

¹ Alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Jesus apmere Galilee imperle-alheke Judea ampinye-erne. Re kwatye lhere Jordan-enge arntwarre aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-erne apetyewarremele tnerirreke ikwerenge. Kele re akenhe itnekenhe rlkerte areye angkwerre-arle-iwerlenghe.

³ Artwe Pharisee urrpetye apetyemele Jesus renhe apayuthneke nhenge itne alkginye-alkginyele ahentye-anemele renhe alhule-iwetyeke. Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, "Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-erne yernirtneleme nthakenhe apeke-arle re irrekenge?"

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, "Arranttherre-ame Bible-nge apeke aretyakenhe? Arlte arrwekele-arle Ngkartele-arle urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke. ⁵ Kele alakenhenge anteme artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele anyente-irretyeke. ⁶ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke

anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale anetyeke ikweringe akwete, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenge arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

⁷ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeke? ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-aneme anewe ikwerenhege akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-ilettyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe re anthetyeke renhe yernetyenhege.’”

⁸ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerrytyeke akwetethe anerle-anerrettyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alakenhe ikweringe-ntyale Moses-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁹ Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhege akalke-irremele yernirtneleme arelhe-arle artwe arrpenhenge intekenge, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhege akalke-irremele renhe yernirtneleme re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, “Alakenhe apeke-arle anewartar-arle aneme-akerte unte ileme, kele anwerne mwerre-arle anewe akerrytyak-enhe aneme!”

¹¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe arrpenheme ware anewe aketyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele apeke artwe nhenge areye ileme anewe aketyale, kele alakenhenge-arle itne anyente anetyeke. ¹² Artwe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme itne-arle arne akurne-akerte intekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme artwe arrpenhele-arle itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme anewe akerrytyakenhe aneme itne Ngkartele urrkapetyenhege. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme impentye aneme anewe akerrytyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle.”

*Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme ikwere-werne apetyetyeke
(Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17)*

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetye-warreke, re itnenhene ilye itneke-arleke arrernetyeke, Ngkartele itneke angketyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ahele-irremele-arle itneke angkerrirreke.

¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apeke areme ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenghe itnenhe ayaketyale! The arrekantherre ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke.” ¹⁵ Kele anteme Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye ilye anepe Ngkartele itneke angkemele, re itnenhe mwerre mpwaretyenhege. Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke.

*Ayeye artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlike atningke-akerte
(Mark 10:17-31; Luke 18:18-30)*

¹⁶ Arlte arrpenhele tyerrtye anyente apetyeke imerte Jesus apayuthneleme, “Akalyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkartele anyente-irremele ikweringe akwete-ante anetyenhege?”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge apayuthnerne iwenhe mwerre-akerte? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte akwetethe angkentye Moses-kenhe akngerre apenterle-anetyeke.”

¹⁸ Artwele Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe the apentetyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlknge atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelkngele inetyale! Ularele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! ¹⁹ Meye uthene akngye uthene awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale! Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke ngkwenge-arpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁰ Kenhe apmerrke re awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the angkentye akngerre renhe areye apenteke, renhe akwetethe awerle-apemele. The-ame angkentye arrpenhe apenteme re?”

²¹ Jesus imerte ikwere alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Unte apeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-anemele, unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwinhhe anthetyeke maneke, kele mane anthemele mane atnyenetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentye anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentye.”

²² Nhenge artwele nhenhe awemele re irrare-irreke imerte alpemele rarle manearlike atningke-arlke atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe renhe alherlengere re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye, "The arrekhantherre arratyete ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke-akerte areye arprernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irretyehenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyehenge. ²⁴ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arprernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irretyehenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyehenge."

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele itne Jesus apayuthneke, "Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyehene?"

²⁶ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratyete aremele angkeke, "The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme."

²⁷ Kele Peter angkerlengere, "Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyehenge, kele iwenhe anteme anwernenhe Ngkartele anthyehene?"

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkirtnerlengere, "Urreke-arle uterne uthene alkere uthene uyerretyehenge, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anetyenhe chair atyeperre anthurrenge, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arpenhenge. Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhene, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrekelenye areyeye itirretyehene nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyehenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlke, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlke, ampe-arlke, kartene ikwerenhe-arlke. Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele atnyenekenge, kele re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyehene." Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye.

20

Ayeye urrkapetye akngerre areye-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwentye arpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, "Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeye alartetye irrerlengere itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyentele atnyeneke garden mwerre anthurre merne kripethe areye-akerte. Arlte anyentele, ingweleme anthurre re alheke apmere arpenhe-werne urrkapetye akngerre artwe areyeye unthetyeke, garden ikwerenhe urrkapetyeke. ² Re alhemele areke artwe urrpetye urrkapetyeke tnerlte-anerlengere itneke re antangkemele ileke, 'Apyewarraye, garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, the anteme mane antheme arrantherre ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlengere.' Alakenhe awemele itne mwerre angkeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke.

³ "Kele uterne-arle akertne anteme irrekengere re awethe alheke artwe urrkapetye akngerre arpenhe areye aretyeke re arratyete areke arpenhe areye tnerlte-anerlengere urrkapetyakenhe. ⁴ Re anteme itne angkeke, 'Apyewarraye garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, kele the mane anthyehenge ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlengere.' ⁵ Kele itne alhemele urrkerlpe-urrkapeke. Kele arlte mpwepele alartetye re awethe apmere arpenhe-werne alheke artwe arpenhe areye aremele re ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke. Alakenhe anteye re alheke angwerrele artwe arpenhe areye anteme ileke urrkapetyeke garden ikwerenhe.

⁶ "Kele ulye arlpenyetele re alheke awethe imerte aremele artwe areye tnerlte-anerlengere urrkapetyakenhe. Re imerte itneke angkemele, 'Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre akwete ingweke-atwetye tnerlte-aneme urrkapetyakenhe?"

⁷ "Kele itne angkirtnerlengere, 'Arrangkwe anwerne kwenhe, tyerrtye anwernenhe urrkapetyeke ikngwetyakenhe-arle.'

"Re anteme itneke angkeke, 'Yewe, arrantherre-arlke apetyewarraye garden atyinhene urrkapetyeke.' Kele itne alheke urrkerlpe-urrkapetyeke.

⁸ “Kele urtherne-arle irrpekenge anteme akngerrepate artweke antangkeke, urrkapentye akngerre arppenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ikwere angkemele, ‘Antangkaye artwe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke itnenhe anteme mane anthemele. Ingkerne-arle apetyeke areye-urrke anthaye, imerte mpwepenge-arle apetyeke areye anteme, kele imerte ingweleme anthurre-arle apetyeke areye anteme anthemele.’

⁹ “Kele artwe re antangkeke yanhe areyeke ingkerne-arle apetyeke, akweke ware-arle urrkapemeke, itnenhene mane anthemele arlte akngerreke. ¹⁰ Ingweleme-arle apetyeke areye akenhe aremele itirrerlenghe, ‘Yewe, re itnenhe antheme arlte akngerrele-arle urrkapekenge kele re anwernenhe awethe-arle anthetyenhe anwerne-arle ingweke-atwetye urrkapekenge.’ Kele re akenhe itnenhe rante-rante ante-arle antherlenghe. ¹¹⁻¹² Kele itne mane inemele itne ahele angkerreke imerte alartetyeke angkemele, ‘Unte itelareme artwe yanhe areye kwenhe apetyeke uye akngerrele imerte akweke ware urrkapemele, kele anwerne akenhe ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye-arle urrkapeke urtherne akngerrenge, unte akenhe anwernenhe itnekenge awethe akngerre ulkere apeke anthetyakenhe-arle. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe ingkirreke rante-rante antheke?’

¹³ “Kele alartetye re artwe anyenteke angkeke, ‘Atyewe-aye, the kwenhe ngenhe apaleke anthetyakenhe the kwenhe arraty-arle antheke. Nhenge unte-arle ingweleme apetyekenge the ileke tharle ngenhe mane arlte akngerreke anthetyenhe unte-arle arltele-akake urrkaperlenghe. Unte itelareme, awemele, yewe angkerreke. ¹⁴ Kele mane ngkwinhe inemele anteme apmerne-werne alpe! The apwerthe mane mpwanke anthetyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ingkerne-arle apetyeke nhenhe areye ngenhe-arle antheke-arteke. ¹⁵ Kele mwerre-arle the mwerrantye antheke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, nhenhe-arle mane atyinhe-arle the antheme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme-arteke. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele angkerreme? Arrantherre apeke-arle ingkerte-arle-irreme tharle anthemenge mwerrantye.’”

¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkentye-arle itneke ileke iperre itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arppenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arppenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.”

*Jesus awethe angkeke ilweme-arle-akerte
(Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34)*

¹⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike iwerrele alherlte-iwetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke, re itneke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, angkeke, ¹⁸ “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmerne Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arppenhe apeke atyenge-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmerne ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngke atwetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele itne anteme ayenge iltye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele itne anteme atyenge anhelhetyenhe, imerte arne atyepere-arteke atwemele. Kele itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyenhe ayenge ilwetyenhe. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele, ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

*Anewe Zebedee-kenhele Jesus iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthneke
(Mark 10:35-45)*

²⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyele anewikwe Zebedee-kenhele alerikwe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-werne akngeke kwene-irremele ikwere ankeye inkeke. ²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkerlenghe, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Re ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke, unte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate anerlenghe, ampe nhenhe atherre akngerrepate ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arranelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, arppenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

²² Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne renhe-atherrenhe rlkerteke atweme, irrerlkngke atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlkngke atwetyeke-arteke?”

Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe, “Mpwele kwenhe arraty rlkerte akngerre inetyenhe. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. The kwenhe uyarne akngakeme angwenhe apeke re atyenge akwe-arratyeke akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

²⁴ Nhenge apententye akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe anyentelhe-ilemele angkeke, "Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne uterneme itnenhe arne arrpenenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlenghe. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale anetyeke-arle! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekanttherrenge akngerrepate anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ²⁷ Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekanttherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ²⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthelhetyenhenge."

Jesus-ele artwe pwenge atherre alkgampetyeke mpwareme
(Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43)

²⁹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme apmere Jericho imperlte-alhemele alheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apentewarreke. ³⁰ Itne arerrirreke artwe alkgne pwenge atherre iwerre iterele anerle-anerrrelenghe. Ratherre aweke arrpenhe areye angkerrrelenghe nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme. Ratherre arlkeleme angkeke, "Jesus-aye. David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye." ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe ntertelhe-ileke, "Nterte-irraye."

Kenhe ratherre akenhe awethe anteye-arle arnterre anthurre arlkerlenghe, "Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye."

³² Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, "Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke?"

³³ Ratherre akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, "Akngerrepataye! Alkgne altywere-ilaye ilerne aretyeke." ³⁴ Jesus pwenge ikwere-atherre alhwarrpe-irreke, re alkgne ikwere-atherrenhe anpeke, alkgampelhe-ileke-iperre, iparrpe anthurre arerle-anerreke ratherre Jesus apenterle-anerreke iwerrele alhetyeke.

21

Jesus Jerusalem-werne apetyeke tangkeye-ke antyemele
(Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-38; John 12:12-19)

¹ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretyeye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apwerte Olive areye-akerte arritnyeke irretyeye-alheke, yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye itne apmere Bethphage areke. Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre atherre arrwekele alhetyeke, ² ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alharraye, mpwele irrpenhe-irremele aretye-alherremele tangkeye tanhenge atherre arneke-arleke ayerneke-arle iwerrele nterle-anerrrelenghe, yanhe atherre irlwemele atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, 'Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe atherre akngerle-anerreme?' Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, 'Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere-atherre ahentye-anemeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe iparrpe anthirtnyenhe.'" ⁴ Angkentye nhenhe tangkeye-akerte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Zechariah-le-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge arrule anthurre. Angkentye nhenhe arratye anthurre-arle aneme:

⁵ "Angkentye antekelhe-ilaye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke,

'Araye! Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe apetyerlenghe, re tnakelhetyakenhe. Re apetyeme tangkeye-nge, tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.'

Zechariah 9:9.

⁶ Kele ratherre apmere-werne-atheke arnpenheke, mpwaretyeke iwenhe Jesus-elarle ileke. ⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe-atherrenhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye akweke ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye akweke-ulkereke-arleke antyerle-alheke.

⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arlke mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe re itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke. ⁹ Nhenge arrwekele areye alherlte-apetyame, ingkernele areye-arlke alhetyame arlkerlte-apetyeme angkemele, "Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe

arntarnte-araye unte-arle yerneke. Renhe impaye akngerrepate anemele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrange arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre!”

¹⁰ Kele re Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele tyerrtye areye apatewarreke, itne ikwere-nerne untemele arlkemele, apayuthnerreke itne-arrpe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenhe?”

¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Jesus-nge Jerusalem-erne apetywarreke, itneke angkirt-nemele, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apmere Nazareth-arenye, apmere akngerre Galilee-nge.”

*Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpeneheme
(Mark 11:15-19; Luke 19:45-48; John 2:13-22)*

¹² Kele Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpeneheme imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenge arrpenhe areyeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrerlenge re irtwakeke, chair-arlike itnekenhe nthenhele-arle itne thipe mperlkere-arlike-arle sell-eme-ileke. ¹³ Re anteme itneke angekeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneke, Ngkarte alakenhe angekeke, ‘Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerle-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarretyeye.’ *Isaiah 56:7.* Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrpereke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele.” *

¹⁴ Kele imerte pwenge areye uthene inwerre areye uthene ikwere-nerne apetywarreke, tyatye Jew-kenhe yanhe ikwere-nerne, re itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.

¹⁵ Tyatye Jew-kenhe nhenge ikwerele ampe areyele renhe utyernemele tnakewarretyame, alakenhe angkerrirremele, “Renhe impaye akngerrepate anetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrange arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke!”

Nhenge kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye akalyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike ampe itnenhe awemele Jesus renhe utyernerlenge tnakewarrekele, renhe areke rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerlenge, itne ahele anthurre awelheke. ¹⁶ Itne ikwere angekeke, “Unte ampe nhenhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke. Unte apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe ngenhe utyernemele tnakewarrelenge.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, the itnenhe aweme. Arrantherre apeke angkentye Pipe-ke akutne, alakenhe angkerlenge, ‘Ngkarte, unte ampe-arlike, ampe akweke areye-arlike akalyele-antheke itne Ngenhe arratyte utyernemele tnaketyeke!’” ¹⁷ Kele-arle re angekeke iperre Jesus, apentyente akngerre areye-arlike alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Bethany-nerne yanhe ikwerele itne inkeke.

*Ayeye utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irretyenhe akerte
(Mark 11:12-14,20-24)*

¹⁸ Ingwe arrpenhele intemele arlte arrpenhele anteme, akeme-irremele alherlte-iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-nerne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwemele Jesus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹⁹ Re areke arne utyerrke apurte-apurte iwarrele nterlenge. Re alheke merne angeke uyarne areke arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikwerele, re arne ikwere angekeke, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe merné arlkwetyeke ngkwengenge urreke, akwete-ante unte merneke arrangkwe tnyetyenhe!” Iparrpe anthurre arne re antyerrke-irreke.

²⁰ Apentyente akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele aremele nthakenhe-arle-irreke, itne apatewarreke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame utyerrke nhenhe iparrpe antyerrke-irreke?”

²¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge arratyte angkeme, arrantherre itirreme rarle arratyte anetyenhe, arrantherre arne utyerrke ikwere angketyeke, ayenge-arle angekeke-arteke, kenhe re antyerrke-arle-irrerlenge. Arrantherre apeke apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, ‘Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwatyte alayeke iwelhaye!’ Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwatyte alaye kwene-nerne iwelhetyenenge. ²² Kele arrantherre ingkirreke apeke itirreme Ngkarle-arle renhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyte anthyetyeke, kele arrantherre apeke renhe apayuthneme nhenge arne iwenhe ikwere apeke, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antherlenge-arle.”

*Angwenhele-ame Jesus angketyeke mpwareke akngerrepate-arteke anetyeke?
(Mark 11:27-33; Luke 20:1-8)*

* 21:13 Jeremiah 7:11 read-eme-ilaye.

²³ Jesus-kenhe areye arratetye-alheke Jerusalem-eke, Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areyenkenheke irpenheke tyerrtye areye akaltye-anthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arlike, akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, apmerekartweye areye-arlike, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, "Angwenhele-ame akngerrepate anthurrele-arle ngkwenge ileke maneakerte artwe akngerrepate nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke apmere nhenhenge-ntyete? Anwerneke ilaye!"

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, arrantherre atyenge iletynhenge, kele anteme the arrekatherre iletynhenge angwenhele ayenge alartetye arrerneke. ²⁵ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke baptiseme-iletetyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye."

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenge, itne angkerreke, "Anwerne ikwere angkerirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, rarle anwerne apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, 'Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?' ²⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerirretyakenhe, 'Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,' arrpenhe itne apeke anwerne ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketye apwertele atwerrirretyenhe itne-arle itirrewarrelenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerirreye?" ²⁷ Alakenhe ikwenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, "Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke?"

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekatherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge areye mpwaremele."

Ayeye kenhenge atherre-akerte

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeke, alakenhe, "Urrekaye the angkentye artemele arrekatherre iletynhenge, kele arrantherre awerrirremele atyenge iletetye nthakenhe arrantherre itirrewarreme. Artwe kenhenge atherre-akerte, alere akngerrepateke angkeke, 'Akngerrepate atyinh-aye, unte alhemele urrkapetyeke garden merne annge areye-akerte anwerne-kenhe-werne.'

²⁹ "Kenhe alere akngerrepate re angkerlenge, 'Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye kwenyearle.' Kele ingkerne ante anteme re itirreke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke, imerte urrkapetyeke alhemele garden ikwere-werne.

³⁰ "Akngeye re imerte alere ingkernyete ikwernenheke anteme alakenhe angkemele, 'Garden-werne urrkapetyeke alhaye.'

"Ingkernyete re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, 'Yewe, ayenge alheme urrkapetyeke.' Ikwenge akenhe re alhetyakenhe urrkapetyeke."

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye renhe-arle ileke iperrele itnenhe apayuthneke, "Alere angwenhe-ame aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele alhemele mpwareke akngeye ikwernenhele renhe ilekenge?"

Itne imerte angkirtnemele, "Alere akngerrepatele."

Re anteme itneke angkeke, "Yewe, the arrekatherre arratyete ileme, Ngkarte akngerrepate irretyenhe mane inenhe-inenhe government-eke areye, arelhe artwe arrpenhe arpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyenge maneke, itnenhe arntarntaretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ingkerneke-arle iwerle-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekatherre akngerrepate irretyakenhe, arntarntaretyakenhele. ³² Arrekwele-arle John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe ilekeke Ngkartele arratyete aratyete anetyeke, arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele awerlenge, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe mane inenhe-inenhe areyele renhe awemele, arelhe maneke artwe arrpenhe arpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyele-arlike awemele, itne renhe awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke imerte akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele anteme. Kele arrantherre areke itne-arle akangkwe-irremele akngarte-anteme-iwelhelenge kele arrantherre akenhe awelhetyakenhe-arle akngarte-arlike-iwelhetyakenhe-arle." Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyeke artwe ampwe akngerrepate areyeke-arlike.

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarntareme alartetye itne-kenheke

(Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)

³³ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe: “Apmere arrule re, apmerekere-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrngertye ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-ileme ngkwarle mpwartyeke. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertne-ngentyele arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelngenge ineketye. Urreke re apmerekere arrpenhe-terne alhetyenhenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmerekere ikwerenhe-ngentyele impemele apmerekere arrpenhe ikwere-terne alhemele urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ³⁴ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlunge, artwe apmerekere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye urrpetye ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-terne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye areye yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. ³⁵ Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre yanhe areyele itnenhe arnarewarremele itneke-terne-atheke apetyerlunge anteme anyente arntirrkewarremele renhe atwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe renhe irrerlunge atweke, arrpenhe renhe apwerte areyele atweke. ³⁶ Kenhe artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanhe ikwere-artweye re awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe areye anteme yernirtneke. Kenhe mpwarentye akngerrele itnenhene anteme arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirretyeke anteye.

³⁷ “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkemele, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwartyenhe? Atyinhe anyente-arle, the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhe.’ Kele renhe yerneke.

³⁸ “Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-terne-atheke apetyerlunge, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerekere-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-terne apetyerlunge. Anwerne renhe irrerlunge atwerrirreke, kele anwerne imerte ahele nhenhe ikweringe rakewarremele!’ ³⁹ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele apmerekere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyeye aketheke iwerirremele renhe irrerlunge atwerrirreke.”

⁴⁰ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmerekere yanheke-artweyele mpwartyenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke re apmerekere ikwerenhe-terne apetyalperlunge?”

⁴¹ Itne angkirtnerlunge, “Re apetyemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlunge atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarentye akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke, merne kripethe mpenge-irrerlunge itne renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye nthakenhe-arle Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte angkeme:

Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-terne iwerirreke,
kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apwerte nhenge apmerekere anthurreke arrerneke,
apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!
Ngkartele apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere arrerneke,
anwerne angketyame, “Re tnerle-aneme yanhe ikwerele arratye mwerre akngerre anthurre.”’

Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke.”

Psalms 118:22-23.

⁴³ Kele Jesus anteme akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alakenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme: ‘Ngkarte akngerrepate arrekanttherrenhe anetyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe. Re anteme arrpenhe areyeke Alartetye anetyenhenge, nhenge areye ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irreme warrke ikwerenhe mpwartyenhenge. ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme anetyetyeke mpwartyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.’” †

⁴⁵ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyenhe areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkewarreyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aremele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe-ntyeye akngerrepate yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

† 21:44 Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

22

Artwe anyentele uyarne apayuthneme tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke apetyetyeke

(Luke 14:15-24)

¹ Awethe Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, ² “Ngkartete tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente aneke apmere arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate-arle, kenhe alerikwele akenhe anewe aketyeke anteme-arle aneke. Kele alartetyeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke merne-arlike kere-arlike akngerre itetyeke. Re antangeke atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike apetyetyeke apurte-irremele merne arlkwetyeke alere ikwerenhele-arle anewe akekenge. ³ Kele alartetyeke areke kele-arle merne-arlike kere-arlike itekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye yerneke alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke antangketyeke, rarle kele ileke areyeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, apurte anteme anemele merne arlkwetyenhe. Kele itne alheke itnenhe ikngwetyeke. Kenhe ingkirrekele awemele akenhe itne apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. ⁴ Kele imerte re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye anteme-arle yernemele tyerrtye itnenhe ikngwetyeke apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne imerte alhemele itneke angkemele, ‘Apyewarraye! Alartetye anwerne-kenhele merne-arlike kere-arlike akngerre mpwarekeyaye, pweleke akngerre areye uthene pweleke akweke areye uthene kere tyelke mwerre anthurre-akerte. Re kwenhe ingkirreke iteke arrantherre apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Kele apetyewarraye akangkemele anwerne arlkwetyenhe.’

⁵ “Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe irle artepele awemele, arne itnekenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenghe, arrpenheme areye garden itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke, arrpenheme areye akenhe urrkapetyeke-ante-arle alperlte-iweke mane awethe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe urrkapentye akngerre alartetyeke-arle yerneke areye arntwirrkemele anthurre-arle atwerrirreke ilwetyeke-ante.

⁷ “Nhenge alartetyeke awemele atwerre-arle-irreke-akerte re ahele anthurre irreke. Re thultye areye ileke alhetyeke. Itne alhemele tyerrtye itnenhe atwerrirreke imerte apmere itnekenhe urele itemele ngkweltye-ilemele. ⁸ Alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele imerte ilemele, ‘Awerrirraye, the merne-arlike kere-arlike akngerre anthurre itekeyaye. Kele tyerrtye areye tharle ikngweke apetyetyeke akenhe itne ayene-ilelherlenghe apetyetye-kwenye. ⁹ Apmere arrpenhe-werne alhemele anteme arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye iwerrele untherlte-anerlenghe itnenhe-arlike ikngwaye apetyetyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke.’ ¹⁰ Kele itne alhemele tyerrtye iwerre iterele-arlike-arle aneke areye akngwetyeke. Arrpenheme akurne-arlike-arle akwetethe mpwareke, arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle, itne anteme apetyeke apmere alartetye-kenheke irrpemele, atningke anthurre irremele.

¹¹ “Kele alartetye irrpintyemele aretyeke tyerrtye areye, re areke artwe anyente mantere angkweye-akerte. Nhenge artwele anewe akerlenghe kele tyerrtye areye akenhe mantere mwerreke-arle irrpelenghe imerte apetyemele anteme. Kele artwe nhenhe re akenhe mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Artwe alartetye imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Atyewe! Iwenhenge-arne unte mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe apetyeke?’ Artwe re akenhe angketye-arlike-akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke. ¹³ Kele artwe alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangelheke imerte itnenhe ilemele, ‘Apyewarraye, artwe nhenhe ingkenge uthene iltyenge uthene ayernaye imerte renhe aketheke ingwemerteke iwemele, yanhele re akwete anetyeke akngerre artneleme.’ Kele itne renhe ayernemele aketheke iwerrirreke.”

¹⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke antangkeme renhe apentetyeke, kele re akenhe urrptye ware-arle akngakeme, akangkwe-arle-irreme areye, renhe aywerrrekele apentetyeke areye-ante.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyeke, artwe ampwe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke-arlike.

Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye akngerrepate, arrangkwe apeke?
(Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26)

¹⁵ Artwe Pharisee areye apurte-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrttyirremele, re apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarreyame, re apeke apale angkerlenghe itne renhe arntirrkewarreyetyeke imerte Rome-arenye akngerrepate iltye antHEMELE. ¹⁶ Itne Pharisee areye, apententye akngerre Herod-kenhe areye-arlike

Jesus-werne yerneke apayuthnetyeke nhenge re akwele apale angketyenhenge. Itne-arle ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerrirreke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arratyte angkentye akngerre. Unte akngerrepate areyeye-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkenhe-angkenhe. Unte-arle angkentye arratyte Ngkarte-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arratyte mwerre-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke tax mane artwe akngerrepate Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?"

¹⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyame, re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, "Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtiyirremele ware-arle anerlte-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtiyirremele apayuthneme? ¹⁹ Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthemenge, the renhe aretyeke." Itne arratyte akngetyemele renhe antheke. ²⁰ Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, "Inngerre-arlike arritnye-arlike angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?"

²¹ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, "Artwe nhenge Caesar."

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, "Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarrraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarremele."

²² Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlenghe itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kele itne ikweringe-ntyeye alheke.

*Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte
(Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40)*

²³ Arle yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arengentye itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe-arle. Itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, ²⁴ "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele artwe apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete ilwerlenghe, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe aketyeke, anewenhenge atherrele ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. ²⁵ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene anyente-ngentye. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²⁶ Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelthe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelthe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ²⁷ Kele ikweringe-ntyeye, arelthe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ²⁸ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelthe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye."

²⁹ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepuleke. Arrantherre akutne Ngkarteke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerere mpwareme-arleke. ³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ilwemele itethe-irirtneke-iperre, anewe akerryenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerere anetyenhe, anewe akerryenye akngerre kwenye.

³¹ "Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemeke apeke ilweke-arle-iperre? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkeke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike-arle apmere arrule ilwekenge, ³² 'Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele ayenge utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete.' Abraham, Isaac, Jacob arrule anthurre ilweke, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenghe itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle!"

³³ Kele renhe-arle awerrirreke iperre, itne apatewarremele nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme.

*Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe-ame arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere
(Mark 12:28-34; Luke 10:25-28)*

³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee areyele awerrirreke Jesus-ele Sadducee itnenhe ntertelhe-ilerlenghe, itne apurte-irrerirreke Jesus apayuthnerrirretyeke. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele artwe anyente itnekenge aneke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, re Jesus ularele ware

apayuthneke nthakenhe-arle re angketyenhenge alakenhe, “Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, angkentye iwenhe-ame akngerre-ulkere?”

³⁷ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkartele-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyepete-tyepe. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepete-tyepe! ³⁸ Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere. ³⁹ Angkentye akngerre arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe-arle aneme: Arrpenhe areyeye ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre apele Ngkartele ahentye-anetyeke atyepete-tyepe, arrpenhe areyeye ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerrkele apentewarreyenhe-arle, angkentye nhenge areye Moses-elarle, angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeye-arlike-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke.”

*Christ apele aneme, anyente re Ngkartele-arle alhileke
(Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44)*

⁴¹ Pharisee areye yanhele akwete anerlunge, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, ⁴² “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme ikwere-akerte? Re-ame angwenhe-kenhe arrwekelenye-ngentyele?”

Itne ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, rarle David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme.”

⁴³ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthnemele, “Arrule anthurre, David itethe akwete anerlunge, Utmenge Akngerrele ikwere ileke artwe nhenge-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhileke-akerte, rarle renhe ileke, “Akngerrepate atyinh.” Nthakenhe-arle-ame David-ele renhe Alartetye akeke? ⁴⁴ Arrantherre itelareme, David Alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkartele Alartetye atyinhenge angeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,
tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwinhenge
kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”’

Psalms 110:1.

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re alartetye ikwerenhe-arlike aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-arle.”

⁴⁶ Itne ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kele itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke.

23

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeye alkngarre-ileme Pharisee areye-arlike-akerte angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike-akerte
(Mark 12:38-39; Luke 11:43,46; 20:45-46)*

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus angeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhele-arle aneke areyeye-arlike. ² “Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike-arle Ngkartele akngakeke Jew areye arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. ³ Alakenhenge anteme itne apeke angkerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe itneke akangkwe-irretyeke imerte aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle itne angkeme. Kele itnenhe angwaretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle itne mpwareme. Nhenge itne apeke arraty-arraty-arlike akaltyele-antherlunge yanhe areye-arle itne-arrpe arraty mpwaretyakenhe-arle. ⁴ Itne akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlike uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele itne tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-ilettyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁵ “Alartetye yanhe areyeye akenhe arne arrpe-anenhe-arle mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye akwele itnenhe aremele tnaketyenhenge akwele. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Arrantherre-ame areme arne akweke yanhe areye itne-arle akngerneme amulte-arlike urlele-arlike? Itne anteme pipe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte ayerneke imerte arne

akweke yanheke akwerneke. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Itne mantere arlpenteyeke irrpemele untherlre-aperlenghe tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge.

⁶ “Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁷ Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arppenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenghe itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerlenghe.

⁸ “Kele awerrirraye! Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe” akerlenghe renhe ayakaye, arrantherre ingkirreke kake uthene yaye uthene-arle aneme alakenhe anteye-arle Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente aneme arrekanttherre. ⁹ Tyerrtye arppenhe renhe “akngeye” aketyale anetyeke. Arrantherre Akngeye anyente-ante-arle atnyeneme alkere akertnele-arle anerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “akngerrepate” akerlenghe, arrantherre akenhe renhe ayaketyeke-arle re arrenhantherrenhe apalele tnakeme-ketye arrekanttherrenhe kwenhe Akngerrepate anyente-ante aneme, anyente nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹¹ Kele angwenhe apeke-arle arrekanttherrenhenge atyeperre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele re-arrpe arrekanttherre ingkirrekeke urrkapetyeke. ¹² Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arppenhenge areye akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkartele renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arppenhenge areye arrekwelenghe arrernetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele yanhe areye alkngetherre ileme urrtiyirremele-arle mwerre akwele aneme areye

(Mark 12:37b-40; Luke 11:39-42, 44, 52; 20:47)

¹³ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekanttherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlre-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlre-anemele. Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlre-anetyeke arrkernerlenghe, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkarte-kenheke irrpnheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlke irrpnhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arppenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpnheme-ketye.” ¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekanttherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlre-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlre-anemele. Arrantherre apmere warlekwerte areye-kenheke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngel inerlre-anemele. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherre arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele re arrekanttherre arne akenge anthurre mpwareme!

¹⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Arrekanttherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlre-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlre-anemele. Arrantherre apeke apmere arppe-anenhe-werne untherlre-apemele, apmere kwatye alayenge arntwarre apeke, apmere arlenghe anthurre-werne-arlke, arrantherre tyerrtye anyente uternetyeke arrantherre-arteke anetyeke. Tyerrtye re anteme arrantherre-arteke irremele, re arrekanttherrenge akurne awethe arntwarre-ulkere aneme, urreke re apmere arrentye Satan-kenhe-werne-arle alhetyenhe, arrantherre-arlke yanhe-werne ante-arle alherlre-iweme, apmere akurne urele akwetethe amperle-aneme-werne.

¹⁶ “Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Akunye areye-aye! Ngkartele arrekanttherre akurne anthurre mpwareme. Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe arrantherre angkeme, arrantherre akaltyele-antheme akutne areye, alakenhe itneke angkemele, ‘Unte apeke tyerrtye arppenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, tyatye Jew-kenhe arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arppenhe nhakweke uternelheme apwete gold arritnyele tyatye Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle aneme yanhenge. Kele urrtiyirretyale! Arrantherre arratye mpwaretyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle arrantherre itnenhe apale akaltyele-antheme. ¹⁷ Itirrentye arrekanttherrenhe arratye anetyakenhe. Tyatye Jew-kenhe impene anthurre aneme. Gold re akenhe impene anetyakenhe. Kenhe gold impene anteme-arle irreme, rarle tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhele anemenge ware, mwerre Ngkarteke.

¹⁸ “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre kere akngetyemele, kere renhe apwerte athereke-arleke ure itemele ntheke-iwemele Ngkarte anthemele, renhe tnakemele. Arrantherre awethe akaltyele-antheme alakenhe, “Unte apeke tyerrtye arpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere kere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Unte apeke tyerrtye arpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “kere apwerte athereke-arleke-arle arrerneke” arritnyele ilemele. Kele urrtiryretyale! Arrantherre arraty mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Itirrentye arrekanttherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe! Kere nhenge apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-arle arrerneke impene aneme. Kenhe apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre renhe kere yanhenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle, itne-arle apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye nhengele kere areye amperlenge itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke. ²⁰ Kere rarle impene-ante-arle irreme apwerte ikwere-arleke-arle arrernekenge ware. Apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye rarle kerenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle. Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” kele re angkeme apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-akerte-arle iwenhe-arle akertnele ampeme ikwere-arleke-arle. ²¹ Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “Tyatye Jew areye-kenhe” arritnyele angkemele, kele rarle arritnyele Ngkarte-kenhele-arle alhileme, Ngkarte-arle yanhe tyatye kwenele-arle anemenge. ²² Arrpenhele apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “alkere akertne” arritnyele angkemele, kele re alakenhe angkemele re arritnyele Ngkarte-kenhele-ante-arle ileme, alkere-arle Ngkarte chair ikwerenhele anentye akngerre, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye utheneke.

²³ Awethe re angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arlike, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre tyerrtye urrtiryremele mwerre akwele anerlthe-aneme, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne akngerre arrekanttherre irretyenhe! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlenge, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlike, dill-arlike, cumin-arlike. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne annge 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe arrantherre akwete mpwarerlthe-anetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye impene anthurre areyeke alngwirreke. Arrantherre tyerrtye areye arratyentye arntarnte-aretye-kwentye-arle, arrantherre itneke urrtiryremele-arle. Arrantherre itneke alhwarrpe-irretye-kwentye-arle alpe-eme-iletyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akwete awerrirretyakenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle, arwe pwengele-arteke arle arrantherre akngerlthe-apeme tyerrtye arpenhe areye arrantherre itelaremele-arteke, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme arrantherre-arle akwete arne akweke areye alakenhe mpwarerlthe-anemenge, kele arrantherre akenhe arne akngerre areye mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlike arrantherre urrtiryremele ilentye akngerre mwerre akwele anerlthe-anemele. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye! Alakenhenge-arle arrekanttherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle itne-arteke nhenge tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aterngge-arle. Arrantherre arne arpe-anenhe akethele mpwarerlthe-aneme arpenhe areyele aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre akwele. Kele arrantherre akenhe atnure, ntyelhe-arle aneme-arle. ²⁶ Itirrentye arrekanttherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Atnure ante ntyelhe anetyale! Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre apeke arne renhe arraty mpwaremele. Arrantherre apeke tyampite uthene plate uthene kwenele arrekwele alhewerlenge, kele itne alkarle anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe arrantherre itirretyekenhe iwenhe-arle arrekanttherre-arlenge kwenele anemeke, akurne areye-ketye utyeme-irreme, kele yanhe-ngentyele imerte arrantherre mwerre arraty anteme anetyenhele.

²⁷ “Akunye areye-aye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlike arrantherre urrtiryremele mwerre akwele anerlthe-aneme. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye-arle! Alakenhenge anteme arrekanttherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe iperte-arteke-arle, arpenhe areyele mperlkere intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele iperte yanhe areye arerlenge, itne akethele mwerre aneme, kenhe kwenele akenhe tyerrtye areye-kenhe ngkwerne-ante-arle aneme, ilweke-arle arnterte-irrerlthe-anerlenge. ²⁸ Alakenhe

anthurre-arle arrantherre aneme. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aremele, itne itirreme arrantherre mwerre akwele, kele arratyte anetyakenhe-arle, kwene akenhe arrantherre akurne anthurre-arle. Arrantherre angkeme arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele apententye akngerre, kele arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle.”

Jesus-ele angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke ileme, akurne anthurre-arle itneke irreyenhe
(Luke 11:47-51)

²⁹ Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angekeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlthe-aneme. Apmere irrare nthenhele-arle, arrekatherrenhe arrekwelenyte areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye artelheme, arrantherre warle impene arteme itnenhe itelaretyeke itne-arle atweke areye. Arrantherre awethe mwerre akngerre mpwareke apmere nthenhele-arle artwe arppenhe areye Ngkarteke-arle arratyte anetyarte areye artelhemenge. ³⁰ Kele arrantherre atyenge alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Altyerre iperre anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arele ipenhe areye-arteke-arle yanhe ikwerele ureke aneke, anwerne itnenhe atwetyakenhe-arle anemere.’ ³¹ Kele arrantherre akaltye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhhe akwenpele irlpe artepele awemele, imernemele arrantherre-arle arrekatherrenhe altyerre ipenhe areye-arteke anemenge. ³² Kele lyete arrantherre altyerre iperre arrekatherrenhe impatyte apenterlthe-anetyenhe!” ³³ Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye akurne anthurre aneme apmwe arrengkwelthe akurne-akerte areye-arteke! Ngkarte-ketye alengke-iwelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe ure akngerreke-arle iweme ampetyeke!

³⁴ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte arrekatherre antangelhetyenhe, yanhe areyeye angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, ake altywere areye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeye-arle. Arrantherre arppenhe areye atweme, arppenhe areye akenhe arrantherre arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arnerneme ilwetyeke, arppenhe areye arrantherre tyatyte kweneke-arle ngkerneme itnenhe whip-ele atwemele. Arrantherre itnenhe alwernerlthe-anetyenhe antime apmere anyente-ngentye apmere arppenhe-werne-atheke. ³⁵ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele atwetyenhe, arrantherre-arle artwe arppenhe mwerre areye apelkele atwenge. Arrantherre itelareme angwenhele Abel atweke. Alakenhenge anteme altyerre iperre arrekatherrenhe areye, arppenhe-ngentye arppenhe-werne-atheke, itne tyerrtye areye akwetethe atwerlthe-anemele anteme, ikwerenge anteme itne Barachiah-eke alerikwe Zechariah atweke. Itne aremele renhe tyatyte arrkngerte kwene-werne irppenherenge, renhe atwerrirreke. ³⁶ Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyte alkngetherre ilemele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe-arle atweme re anteme arrwekelenye areyele-arle artwe nhenhe areye atwekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angekeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeye Pharisee areyeye-arleke.

Jesus artneme tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeye rarle itneke alhwarrpe-irremenge
(Luke 13:34-35)

³⁷ Kele Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre irremele tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeye angekeke, “Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe, Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe! Akunye areye! Kele arrule anthurrenge arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwetele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arle yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherre apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thiye mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ikwele-areke anthurre-arle. ³⁸ Lyete ware Ngkartele Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekatherrenhe ipnetye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. ³⁹ Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyete alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, ‘Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarreyekaye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme.’ ” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angekeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeye.

24

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, "Tyatyte Jew-kenhe ngkwel-tye atakelhetyenhe."

(Mark 13:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Nhenge Jesus tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe ikwenge-ntyete arraterlenghe, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyeke ikwere angketyeke, "Akalyete-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatyte mwerre akngerre yanhe araye."

² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyete, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arppenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe."

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe
(Mark 13:3-13; Luke 21:7-19)

³ Urreke, Jesus Apwerte Olive-akertele re-arrpe anetyame, apententye akngerre areye apetyemele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, "Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatyte nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akalyete anetyenhenge ilengare-arle unte apetyalptyeke, ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke anerlenghe."

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Arrantherre tyerrtye arppenhe areye-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. ⁵ Kenhe atningke arppenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, 'Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!' Atningkele-arle aweke-ipperle itnenhe apentewarreyenhenge. ⁶ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre aweleme thultye areye atwerrirrenghe apmere arppe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerle ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ⁷ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arppe-anenhe-ngentyete-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikwenge-ntyete ahelhe anteke nhenhe arwemele irrerirretyenhe, apmere arppe-anenhe-arle kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. ⁸ Alakenhe arrekwele-arle aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe. Urreke ayenge apetyalptyenhenge arne arppenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe.

⁹ "Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areye arrekantherre anteme ahele-irretyenhe, itne thultye areye itnekenhe iletienhe arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele irrerirrenghe atwetyeke. Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arppe-anenhe-ngentyete arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme atyinhe atyewe arpenhemele ayenge-arle apenteke-ipperle untyeme-irremele atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe arpenhemele arppenhe itnenhe thultye areye iltye anthetyenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹¹ Tyerrtye atningke urrtirretyenhe, ilelhemele itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iletienhe akngerre akwete. Tyerrtye atningkele awemele akangkwe-irretyenhe angkentye itnekenhe-ke imerte apale anteme alherlte-iwemele. ¹² Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arppe-anenhe-ngentyete akurne-irretyenhe akwete akurne mpwarerlte-anemele. Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne arppenhe areye-ketye alhule-iwetyenhe, Ngkarte-arle awerrirremenge. ¹³ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarteke mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwenge anerlte-anetyenhe. ¹⁴ Apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele angkentye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhe, angkentye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye areyeke-arle akngerrepatte irremele itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele tyerrtye areyele-arle kele apmere arppe-anenhege awekenge iperre ante-arle, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhe."

Akurne akngerre irretyenhe apmere Jerusalem-ele
(Mark 13:14-23; Luke 21:20-24)

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Urreke, arnantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatyte nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwenge Ngkarte-arle tyatyte renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Daniel-ele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerlte-apentye akngerrele arrule anthurre-arle nhenhe ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe

read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! ¹⁶ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge areye alakenhe areye irrerlenge aremele, apwerte-erne iparrpe alherlthe-iwetyeke-arle! ¹⁷ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke ulyentyele apmere itweke aneme, re akenhe apmere-erne alptyale anetyeke-arle, arne ikw-erenhe areye inetyeke, urreke alwirretyenhenge. ¹⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urrakemele, alptyale anaye apmere-erne mantere arreyakhenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁹ Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelthe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! ²⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale, arrantherre-arle uyarne untmenge. Awethe anteye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge akurne yanhe areye arlte apurkele anetyale. ²¹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentyele nhenge Ngkartele-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke arne arpe-anenhe akurne aneke akwetethenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arwekele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke irrerlenge aretyakhenhe-arle. Alakenhe-arteke anteme awethe anetyakhenhe anetyenhe. ²² Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irrerlenge, urteke ware anetyenhe kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwareke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirreke rarle arrekwele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anetyenhe iparrpe uyerretyenhenge.

²³ “Kenhe arpenhe apeke arrekhantherre angketyenhe, ‘Apyewarraye aretyeke, nhenhe anyente aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenhe-erne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhakweyaye re!’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware-arle angkerlenge alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe artwe Ngkartele-arle alhileke.’ Kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme angketye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene ngangkerel mpwareke tyerrtye itneke urrtirretyeke, arrekhantherre-arlke, nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekhantherre uyarne-arle urrtirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ilekenge.”

²⁶ “Kenhe arpenheme areye apeke apetyewarremele arrekhantherre angkerrirre-tyenhe, ‘Nhakwe arerrirraye, artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke re apmere ahur-ratyale anerlengle!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhenge, ‘Re apmere kwenele alengke-iwelheme!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekhantherre alakenhe angkerrirrerlenge, itnenhene awerrirretyale! ²⁷ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-erne apetye-almemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkngenthe-iletienhe ikngerre-ngentyele alturle-erne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁸ Thipe irretye areye itelaraye! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerlenge yanhele intemele irretye areye irrperrrerlenge. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlenge, iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlke.”

Jesus angkeme apetye-arle-almeme akerte
(Mark 13:24-27; Luke 21:25-28)

²⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarretyakhenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerre-iperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. ³⁰ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarretyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-erne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arpe-anenhe-arenye ayenge aretyenhe, itne ingkirreke arrangelhe-ilerremele atere anthurre irrerirretyenhe. ³¹ The uterne alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, trumpet itnekenhe arnterre angelhe-angelhe-iletienhe, utenge alkere-arenye aty- inhe areye alhetyeke, ikngerre-erne, antekerre-erne, alturle-erne, ayerrere-erne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-iletieyke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-almemele ikwere-erne.”

Jesus angkeme arne utyerrke-akerte
(Mark 13:28-31; Luke 21:29-33)

³² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne utyerrke-akerte itirrewarraye. Arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerremele imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele,

nhenge arpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlenge arrantherre itelareme uterne-arle itwe-irreme. ³³ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlenge, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeke.

³⁴ “Itelarerrirraye. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlteneme, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³⁵ Ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

*Tyerrtye ingkirre akutne aneme ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalpetyenheke
(Mark 13:32-37; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)*

³⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alpetyenheke, Utmenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlike, the-arlike itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. ³⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyeke aneme, ingkirreke arreware akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke, ahinpe anthurre Noah-arle itethe anetyartenge. ³⁸ Urreke kwatye urewe akngerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke arreware aneke. Itne merne arlkwetyarte, anewe akerrtyarte. Kele imerte Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat-eke antyen-hemele, rarle mpwarekeke. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete arreware anerlteneke. Kele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme apetyemele itnenhe atweke. Alakenhe-arle urreke tyerrtye areye arreware anthurre-arle anetyenhe, ilengare ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalperlenghe.

⁴⁰ “Kenhe urreke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-terne apetyalpetyenhenge, yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke akethele urrkaperle-anerrirrenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akene ipmentye-arle irrerlenghe. ⁴¹ Awethe-arlike, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelthe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerreme. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenghe. ⁴² Alakenhe rarle re, arrantherre arelherltenetyeke akwete atyenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirreke, apetyalpetyeke-atwetye, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. ⁴³ The arrekanttherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngelke apetyerlenghe, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeke anthurre-arle anyelkngelke inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerlenghe, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngelke ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arraty nhenhe itelarerrirreme. ⁴⁴ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherltenetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alkngwe akwete anerlteneme ware.” Jesus-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle angketyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

*Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 12:41-48)*

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye nhenhe ileke: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrerlenghe. ⁴⁶ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekenge-ntyeye apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerlenghe, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁷ Kele the arrekanttherre arraty-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle arne ingkirrenyeke ikwerenheke akngerrepate arrernemele.

⁴⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre akurne, re-arrpe angketyenhenge, ‘The itelaretyakenhe, ilengare apeke-arle akngerrepate atyinhe apetyalpetyenhe, re apeke-arle akwete-ante anthurre-arle alhetyenhe, kele re akutne-arle aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irremeke.’ ⁴⁹ Re anteme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwemele. Kele re arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyenhe, merne akngerre-arlike arlkwemele, ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele. ⁵⁰ Kele urreke, akngerrepate apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alkngwe anerlenghe. ⁵¹ Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerlenghe, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele

renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyela-arlange anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areyenge mwerre-arle akwele anerlthe-anemenge. Re anemele artitye inkerrelhilemele rlkerte awelheke, uyarne itirremele.”

25

Ayeye arelthe awenke 10 pele-akerte

¹⁻² Jesus-ele itneke angkentye arrpenhe ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe. Arlthe yanhe ikwewele tyerrtye areye arelthe wenke 10 pele-arteke-arle apmere atyewe itnekenhe-werne alherlenghe, akarelhemele anewe akwerrke-iperreke apetyetyeke renhe anewe aketyeke. Itne ingwele alkngenthe-akerte alheke. ³ Kenhe arelthe 5 pele akwenpele aneke, alkngenthe itnekenhe alkngenthe-ileke iperre, antere awethe akngetyakenhe urrekeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelthe ilernpenye 5 pele arrpenhele akenhe itelareke-arle, irlpangkemele antere awethe akngetyetyeke urrekeke, alkngenthe ilwernelheketye. ⁵ Ingwele anteme, artwe re apetyetyakenhe akwete aneke. Arelthe itne akarelhemele akarelhemele-irreke, ankwe-anteme-interrirreke.

⁶ “Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme tyerrtye anyentele arlkelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Iparrpe akeme-irraye! Artwe anewe-arle aketyenhe re angathe anteme apetyemenge, kele alhetyekeye ikwere arnekarnare irretyeke!’ ⁷ Kele itne akeme-irrerirreke ankwengetyete alkngenthe itnekenhe-arle akngerre-ilemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Kele arerte-arerte itne uyarne itirreke alkngenthe itnekenhe akweke-arle-irrekenge, ‘Anwerne kwenhe antere akngerre inetyakenhe irreke.’ Uyarne itelaremele itne arelthe 5 pele arrpenhe areye apayuthneke. ‘Antere akweke anwernenhe anthaye! Alkngenthe anwerne-kenhe-arle ilwernelhekenge.’ ⁹ Kele itne angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne-kenhe-arle akweke ware-arle anwerneke-ante-arle. Shop-werne alherlthe-iwaye antere awethe arrekantherre inetyeke!’

¹⁰ “Kele itne alherlthe-iweke inerrirretyeke. Kele itne-arle alhekenge-ureke artwe re apetyeke anteme-arle anewe aketyeke akwerrke-iperre ikwewenhe renhe akngetyeke. Arelthe ilernpenye areye-arlthe apurte-iremele ikwewere-atherrenge alheke lamp alkngenthe-akerte akngetye ikwewenhe-kenhe apmere-werne arrernelhemele itne kwene irpenherlthe-iweke inerte merne akngerre anthurre arlkwerrirremele, artwe urrkapentye akngerrele anteme arriwe marteke. ¹¹ Kele antere awethe-arle ineke iperre arelthe 5-pele arrpenhe itne apetyalpeke apmere ikwewere-werne akethele tneleme arlker-rirremele alakenhe, ‘Akngerrepataye! Altywere-ilaye anwerne irpenhetyenhenge!’

¹² “Kele re alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, ‘Iwenhe ikweraye? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre akutne-arle.’”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Kele mwantyele anteme awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe arelthe 5 pele itelarentye nhenge areye-arteke anetyeke. Akwetethe atyenge akarelherlthe-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenheke, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalptyenheke.”

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele angkentye itneke ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenheke-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe: Artwele urrkapentye akngerre urpetye atnyeneke. Artwe yanhe rarle arne ikwewenhe areye anyenteke-iletyame apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe-irrerle-alhetyeke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge re itneke antangkeke. Anyenteke-anyente re itneke mane ampenye ikwewenhe antheke, itne arntarnte-aretyeke akngerre-ilemele. ¹⁵ Artwe arrekwele-iperreke re antheke mane 5000 gold ngkweltye akngerre anthurre nhenge yanhenge re ikwewere arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Artwe arrpenheke akenhe re antheke mane 2000 gold ngkweltye ikwewere re arntarnte-aretyeke anteye, kele artwe ingkerne-iperreke akenhe re antheke mane 1000 gold ngkweltye areye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne ilengareke-atwete ikwewere apeke.

¹⁶ “Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperrele nhenge 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyenyetyeke, re iparrpe alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 5,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 10,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye arrpenhele nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyeneke, re alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, rarle apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 2,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 4,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁸ Urrkapentye ingkerne-iperrele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle ineke, re apele alhemele iperte tnyeke ahelheke, re ngkweltye itnenhe iperteke arteke.

¹⁹ “Urrekenge anteme, artwe akngerrepate re nhenge urrkapentye urrpetyeke re apetyalpeke apmere arrpenhe ikweringe-ntyete, re itnenhe mane ikwere apayuthneke. ²⁰ Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperre nhenge 10,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke re apetyemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Akngerrepateye unte kwenhe ayenge antheke-arle 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 5,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 5000 awethe mpwareke! Re anteme ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.’

²¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe akngerrepate re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge aneme. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre urrkapeke nhenge tharle ilerle-alhekeke. The kwenhe ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke unte atyenge atningke-iletyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerlenge. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyete the ngenhe arrerneme unte akngerrepate anetyeke mane atningkeke atyinhe, apmere kwene atyinhe-terne irrpintyaye, anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

²² “Ikwere-iperrele, kele urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke pwathe ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepateye, unte kwenhe ayenge antheke 2,000 gold ngkweltye ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 2,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 2,000 awethe mpwareke!’ Re anteme mane ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.

²³ “Ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe akngerrepate ikwerenheke re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge mpwareke. Unte kwenhe urrkapeke tharle ngenhe ileke urrkapetyeke. The ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke atyenge atningke-iletyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerlenge. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyete the kwenhe ngenhe pwathe mpwareme unte mane atyinhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke. Apmere kwene-terne irrpintyaye anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

²⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, artwe nhengele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke akngerrepate ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepateye, the itelareke unte-arle ankeyalthe. Unte kwenhe akwetethe arne areye rakerle-aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyete. Unte kwenhe uyarne ntange areye ngkerneme lyapelhe-ilemele, arrangkwe. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele wheat lyapelhe-ilerlenge, unte akenhe ware alhemele-arle itneke-nge rakemele inerlenge. ²⁵ Nhenge unte ayenge yanhe 1,000 gold antheke ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke, ayenge-arle atere anthurre-arle awelheke the apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye. Kele, ayenge alhemele mane ngkwinhe areye the alengke-iweke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe kwenhe 1,000 gold ngkwinhe!’

²⁶ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, akngerrepatele ileke urrkapentye akngerre renhe, ‘Unte kwenhe aname-atheke, akenge-arle ware! Unte kwenhe atyenge akaltye aneme. Arraty kwenhe aneme nhenge tharle arne areye rakemele inerle-aneme tyerrtye areye-ngentyete, nhenge ntange wheat areye-arlike. ²⁷ Kele mwerre, unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentyete.’

²⁸ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, akngerrepate re angkeke urrkapentye ikwerenhe areyeke, ‘Rakirtnaye 1,000 gold yanhe renhe urrkapentye akurne yanhe-ngentyete, urrkapentye akngerre arrekwele-iperre yanheke anthaye nhenge 10,000 gold-akerte. ²⁹ Angwenhele apeke mwerre mpwarerlenge, the renhe awethe akngerre anthem nhenge re mwerrntyete atyenge urrkapetyehenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke aname-atheke, warrke akweke ware mpwarerlenge, kele the ikweringe rakeme arrpenhe anthetyehenge mpwaretyeke. ³⁰ Warrkene ingkerne-iperre akenhe, akenge-arle ware anemeke, renhe apmere-ngentyete ayewepaye apmere ingwemerte akwetethe-arle aneme-terne. Yanhele anteme re arlkemele artnetyenhe, artitye arrurketyenhe re rilkerte awelhemele.’”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye uthene anetyeke

³¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus-arle angkeke tyerrtye areyeke, “Urreke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe nhenhe-terne apetyalpetyenhe alkngethe akngerre-arle ampeme-arteke, ayenge apetyetyenhe utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye-akerte. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme ayenge chair mwerre akngerre atyinhele anetyenhe. ³² Utmenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyenhe itne tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele inetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, itne itnenhe akngetyetyenhe atyengenge arrekwele-arle tnetyeke. The tyerrtye areye

akalkelhe-iletynhe, nhege yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele arrerneme yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene akalkelhe-ilemele-arteke. ³³ Tyerrtye mwerre-arle aneme areye, the itnenhene akwe-arratyte atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe, tyerrtye arpenhe areye the akwe-alyenge atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus akwete itneke angkeke, “Kele inerte the ilemele tyerrtye yanhe itnenhe nhege akwe-arratyte-arle aneme areye, ‘Tyerrtye areyaye, Akngere atyinhele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre atnyeneme, mwantyele arerle-anemele. Urreke Ngkartele-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyenhenge, re akwete-ante apmere mwerre akngerre arrekatherre mpwaretyeke, arrantherre ikwenge alethe akwete anerrirretyenhenge. Yewe, apmere mwerre nhenhe-werne apetyewarraye nthenhele-arle arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge.’” ³⁵ Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke awethe angketyenhenge nhege akwe-arratyte-arle aneme areye, ‘Nhege ayenge angayakwe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge merne antheke arlkwetyeke. Nhege ayenge angkethakwe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge kwatye antheke antywetyeke. Ayenge ipenye anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge apmere arrekatherrenheke kweneke. ³⁶ Nhege ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge mantere antheke irrptyeke. Nhege ayenge uyarne anthurre itirrerlenge, arrantherre ayenge arntarnte-areke. Nhege ayenge jail-ele anerlenge, arrantherre apetyeke ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’ Yanhe alakenhe re kwenhe ayenge angketyenhe tyerrtye akwe-arratyte-arle aneme areyeke.

³⁷ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye arratyte yanhe areyele ayenge apayuthnetyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke alakenhe angkeme? Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe, anwerne ngenhe merne anthetyakenhe. Anwerne ngenhe angkethakwe aretyakenhele aneke, anwerne ngenhe kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. ³⁸ Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe ipenye-ante apmere anwerne-kenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe tyerrtye akethe aretyakenhe aneke nhege mantere apeke anthetyakenhe aneke nhege unte irrptyeke. ³⁹ Anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle aneke unte jail-ele anerlenge, unte rlkerte anerlenge.’”

⁴⁰ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Arrantherre tyerrtye atyinhe akunye nhenhe areye arntarnte-areke, arrantherre-arle ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke, itne-arle ampertentye atyinhe anekenge.”

⁴¹ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, ayenge angkeme tyerrtye akwe-alyengele-arle tname areyeke, ‘Alherlte-iwaye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwete-ante aywepeme Ikwenge-ntyete, apmere urele akwete amperle-aneme-werne. Apmere yanhe kwenhe Ngkartele mpwareke arrentye, utnenge akurne alkere-arenye ikwernenhe areye-arlike iwetyeke. ⁴² Nhege ayenge angayakwe anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge merne anthetyakenhe aneke arlkwetyeke. Nhege ayenge angkethakwe anerlenge, arrantherre ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke antywetyeke. ⁴³ Nhege ayenge ipenye anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke ankwe-intetyeke. Nhege ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mantere anthetyakenhe aneke irrptyeke. Nhege ayenge jail kwenele anerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe apetyetyakenhe aneke nhege ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’

⁴⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, tyerrtye ingkirreke nhege akwe-alyengele-arle tname areye, itne atyenge angketyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe aneke, nhege angkethakwe apeke, ipenye apeke, tyerrtye akethe apeke, nhege rlkerte apeke, jail-le anerlenge. Anwerne uyarne ngenhe ipmentyele impeke nhege ngenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, arrangkwe.’

⁴⁵ “Kenhe ayenge akenhe yanhe areyeke angketyenhe, ‘Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, arrantherre akunye areye arerrirretyarte itne-ketye utyemurle-irremele, alakenhe anteye anteme aneme nhege arrantherre-arle atyenge-ketye utyemurle-irreke-arteke.’”

⁴⁶ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, the itnenhe yernetyenhe apmere urele amperle-aneme-werne uyerretyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle mwerre mpwareme, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe.”

26

*Akngerrepate areye anyelkng-anyelkng angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke
(Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2; John 11:45-53)*

¹ Nhege Jesus-elarle angkentye yanhe areye akaltye-antheke iperre re apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, ² “Arrantherre itelareme arle atherre iperre anwerne arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnye. Ikwerele

ureke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arntwirrketyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inke, imerte ayenge iltye anthemele itne atwetyeke arne arntarlkweke arlpare arrernetyenhenge.”^{*} ³ Arlthe yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepatte tyatye-arenye areye, artwe akngerrepatte arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne alheke, rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anakenge, itne ikweringe angkerreke. ⁴ Itne anteme apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne Jesus anyelkng-anyelkng inerrirremele irrerlknge atwetyenhe?” ⁵ Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerreke-arleng. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerleng arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye-arle nhenhe-werne apetyewarremele anwerneke ahele-irremele, ahele-ahele akemele, itne-arle itelareme rarle nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arleke

⁶ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere Bethany-ele anerleng, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle-ilyente akngerre-akerte aneme. ⁷ Jesus table-le anetyame arlkwemele, arelthe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwene-werne akngke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle altywere-ileke-arle-iperre tyampite ikweringe antere theleke Jesus akaperteke-arleke.

⁸ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke. Itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelp-altywetyeke?” ⁹ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, kele re apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemere tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anthetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerreme, imerte itneke angkemele. “Iwenhe ikweringe-ame arrantherre ikwere akngentye angkerrireke? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ¹¹ The arrantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekanttherenge akwetethenhe anerleng, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekanttherenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge re mwerre atyenge mpwareke, imernemele rarle atyenge akangkentye aneme. ¹² Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke theleke, re apeke-arle itelarekenge ayenge-arle ingwenhe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke, nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ¹³ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arlke itelaretyenhe arelthe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhenge

¹⁴ Yanhe ikweringe Judas Iscariot, apententye akngerre akwele re, kwertengerle akngerrepatte tyatye-arenye areye-werne alheke. ¹⁵ Re itneke angkeke, “The apeke arrekanttherre ileke nthenhele-arle Jesus aneme, mane nthakentye-ame arrantherre ayenge anthetyenhe, arrantherre renhe arntirrkwetyenhenge?” Kele tyatye-arenye akngerrepatte areyele akenhe silver apwerte ngkweltye 30-pele-arle Judas renhe antherleng. ¹⁶ Kenhe Judas anteme arelhetyarte ilengare-arle re Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyenheke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhe.

Jesus-ele merne Passover-eke arlkweme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge
(Mark 14:12-21; Luke 22:7-13,21-23; John 13:21-30)

¹⁷ Arlthe arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerrireke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁸ Kele, Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne alherlthe-iwaye, kele arrantherre kwene-werne alhemele, arrpenhe anyenteke araye. Ikwere ilaye ayenge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, kwenhe kele ilwetyeke anteme aneme. Ikwere ilaye tharle yepe-yepe arlkwetyenhe Passover-ele-ureke apmere ikwerenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-akertele. Alakenhe artwe ikwere angkaye.”

¹⁹ Kele itne Jerusalem-werne alhemele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke-arteke akwete. Kele itne merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlke imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

* **26:2** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlthe yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne athirnte-arle kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlke atwemele arlkwetyeke, itnarle irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekeke apmere Egypt-ele arrule anthurre.

²⁰ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke, apmerekke irrpemele arrernelhemele merne arlkwetyeke. ²¹ Itne anemele arlkwetyame Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernenhe-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

²² Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye! Ayenge-eye?”

²³ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmerekke ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Mwerre apeke-arle anetyeke aneke artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke.”

²⁵ Kenhe Judas, iltye-arle anthetyenhe re, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayenge-eye?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkeme.”

Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme

(Mark 14:22-26; Luke 22:14-20; 1 Corinthians 11:23-25)

²⁶ Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarteke tnakemele. Ngkarteke-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre, tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele, re imerte apententye akngerre areye anthemele. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye.”

²⁷ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarle ikwere, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke imerte angkemele, “Ingkirreneyekele, inemele antywaye. ²⁸ Nhenhe-arle alhwe atyinhe-arle tyerrtye areyeke thelelhetyenhe-arle. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenge alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ²⁹ The arrekatherre arratye ileme, ahelhe nhenhenge the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe akngerrepatele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekatherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

³⁰ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlke iperre anyente-ngare alyelheke iperre-arlke itne arratemele alheke apmerekke renhe iwerlte-alhemele alheke Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte-werne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

³¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe,

‘Ngkartele irrerlkngge atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anyente.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlte-unterlte-iwetyenhe.’ *Zechariah 13:7.*

³² “Irrerlkngge-arle inteme-iperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge arwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentemele apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge, Peter angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the ilityakenhe urryirremele alakenhe, itne apeke-arle ayenge atwetyeke apetyemele ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerekke ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe angkerirreke.

Jesus angkeme Akngeyeke apmerekke garden Gethsemane arritnyenge

(Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46)

³⁶ Kele itne imerte apmerekke Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrike-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.” ³⁷ Kele re antangkeke apententye

akngerre urrpetyeke, Peter-eke, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherreke James uthene John uthene re itnenhe ikweringe akngeke. Kele re itnekenge irrtwarre ulkere anteme alhemele, alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁸ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherlenge-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁹ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irrtwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge rlkerte awelthetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele apeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne ahelhe akethe-werne. Re itnenhe aretye-alpeke ankwe-interrirrenge. Kele, re itnenhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter, arrantherre-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?” ⁴¹ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angkemele rarle arrenhantherrenhe atyenyetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uthene-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerlenge, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.” ⁴² Kele itneke-arle re angkeke iperre re alpeke Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte ayenge ileke ilwetyeke, yanhele ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweye ayenge rlkerte awelthetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!” ⁴³ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe-interlteranerlenge alkngye itnekenhe akenhe arratye apurrike anthurre anteme aneke.

⁴⁴ Re itnenhe impemele alpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke awethe-ame awethe. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpelemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerremele. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeme, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itnenhe, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye atrnerte anthetyenhe. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngelrte-iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyenhenge.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:3-12)

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikweringe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge, artwe arrpenhe atningkenge apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas-ele ileke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge arerlenge renhe arrellyenngge arrwan-tyerlenge, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle akngerrepatye tyatye-arenye areyele itnenhene yerneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlike-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kele, Judas irrpenheke apmere Gethsemane-ke, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Wertaye? Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye?” Re imerte Jesus arrellyenngge arrwantyemele.

⁵⁰ Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Kele atyewe, iparrpele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle unte ahentye-anemenge” Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arrwantyelenge, itne Jesus arntwirrkewarreke, lterrike anthurre arntirrkwemele.

⁵¹ Itne-arle Jesus arntirrkwetyamenge, yanhe ikweringe apententye akngerre anyentele nayepe akngerre ikweringe tyerreke belt ikweringe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warrke-irremeke. ⁵² Kele Jesus ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Nayepe yanhe arrernirtnaye belt ngkwinheke-arleke! Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nayepele akemele renhe nayepele-arle akirtneme. ⁵³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge itelareme. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme Akngeye atyinheke angketyeke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-arle yerneme, kele itne apetyerlenge thultye areye-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle. ⁵⁴ Bible-nge inteme, ayenge tyerrtye areyeke ilwetyeke. Kenhe utnenge alkere-arenye areye apeke

apetyerleng ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele angkentye Bible yanhe-arle urrtiyirremele-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme the Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke.”

⁵⁵ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlike irrtiyarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkewarreyeke? Arlre arppe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrenkantherre-akerte Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akalyele-anthetyarte, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhenge-arle yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkewarreyakenhe? ⁵⁶ Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arratye-arle irreme.”

Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlthe-iweke.

Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme

⁵⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye. Apmere ikwerele tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arpenhe areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akalyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele anerrirreke. ⁵⁸ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irppenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge.

⁵⁹ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlike anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apetyemele ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge. ⁶⁰ Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Ngkarte Jesus-akerte urrtiyirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele uyarne arelheke tyerrtye atherrele angkentye anyente ilettyeke. Kele artwe atherre arratye-alherreke. ⁶¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkerle-annerreke, “Ilerne awerle-annerreke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerleng. ‘The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherre-iperrele.’”

⁶² Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Ratherre-arle arratye angkeke apeke urrtiyirremele apeke?”

⁶³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerrirrerleng. Arratye ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

⁶⁴ Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrantherre-arle alakenhe angkeme. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratye itwele akngerrepate anerleng. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe angkulye artepenge apetyalperleng.”

⁶⁵ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arpenhe areyeye, “Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne artwe arpenheke unthetyenhe ikwere-akerte apale angketyeke court-enge? Kele lyetenge anwerne awerne rarle angkerne rarle Ngkarte akwele. Re akenhe artwe ware-arle aneme. ⁶⁶ Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerleng, “Nhenhele atywerrenge anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerrirretyeke?”

⁶⁷ Kenhe arpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, inngerre-arlike atwemele, itne alknge manterele ayerneke, ⁶⁸ ikwere angkerrirremele, “Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?”

Ayeye nhenhe Peter-akerte rarle angkeke re Jesus-eke akutne

⁶⁹ Kenhe Peter re yanhe akethele anekenge, yarte kwenele, marle mpwarentye akngerre anyentele renhe arintyeye imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte-arlike akwele Jesus ikwerele-arleng aneke, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenyenge!”

⁷⁰ Kenhe Peter re arelhe wenke ikwere apale angkirtnerleng, “Ayenge akutne iwenhele-arle unte angkeme!”

⁷¹ Peter akeme-irremele, arriwe-werne-atheke alhetyame, arelhe arpenhele renhe areke yanhele nterleng, re artwe areyeye ileke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerleng araye, artwe yanhe Jesus Nazareth-arenye ikwerele-arleng aneke.”

⁷² Peter re apale angkirtneke awethe, “Ngkartele awerleng ayenge angkeme, the arrekantherre arratye-arle ileme, arrangkweyaye, ayenge artwe yanhele akutne!”

⁷³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurtele tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arraty apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte anteme apmerye yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arraty rarle aneme!”

⁷⁴ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe apale angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. The kwenhe arrekanttherre arraty ileme. Ayenge apeke urrtiyirreme, kele Ngkartele apeke ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke!”

Rarle angkeke ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke. ⁷⁵ Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re anteme akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre arteke.

27

Jew akngerrepate areyele Jesus apmerye Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme
(Mark 15:1; Luke 23:1-2; John 18:28-32)

¹ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe atningke areye apurte-irrerirremele Jesus ikwere-akerte angkerretyeke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlke angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. ² Itne akwete anthurre angkerretyame, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmerye Rome-arenye alartetye anerlenge. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele akngerrepate renhe iltye antheke.

Judas re-arrpe irrerlkng atwelheke
(Acts 1:18-19)

³ Kenhe Judas akenhe, rarle nhenge Jesus iltye antheke-arle iperre, re anteme aweke itne Jesus ilpernerlenge irrerlkng atwetyeke, Judas anteme apure anthurre awalheke re mpwarekenge-arle. Re silver ngkweltye 30 pele ineke akngirtnemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyeke akngerrepate arrpenhe areyeke. ⁴ Re alhemele itneke angkeke, “Jesus kwenhe arraty mwerre aneme, re kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Itne anteme lyete renhe-werne irrerlkng atweme! Ayenge apetytyakenhe-tetye-arle arrekanttherre. The Jesus arrenhantherrenhe iltye anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle!”

Kenhe akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne-arle akutne-arle! Yanhe-arle unte-arrpe-arle angkerne!” ⁵ Judas-ele anteme ngkweltye ahelheke iwemele Tyaty ikwerenge-ntyete arrateke. Nthenhe-werne apeke rarle alheke, rope-le ayernelhetyeke ikwere-iperre anteme ilweke-arle irlpare anetyame.

⁶ Nhenge Judas-ele ngkweltye iweke-arle Tyaty kweneke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele ngkweltye itnenhene kutyemele angkeke, “Artwe kwenhe iltwetyenhe, anwerne-arle ngkweltye nhenhe areye antheke. Angkentye anwerne-kenhele ileme anwerne-arle mane nhenhe-arteke Tyaty bank-eke arrernetyeke arangkwe. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?” ⁷ Itne angkerreke imerte yewe angkerremele, “Anwerne ngkweltye nhenhele ahelhe inetyeke anwerne-arle ipenye areye artetyeke apmerye anwerne-kenheke ilwerlenge.” Kele itne anteme ahelhe akweke ineke artwe-ngentyele-arle arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwaretyartenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge lyete apmerye yanhe renhe ileme. “Ahelhe alhwe-akerte.” ⁹⁻¹⁰ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele arrule ileke Jeremiah-eke, angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, arraty anetyenhe. Alakenhe re intelhe-ileke, “Israel-arenyeke-artweye arrpenheme kwenhe angkeke itne-arle ngkweltye silver 30 pele anthetyenhe anetyeke artwe yanheke.

Ngkweltye yanhele itne imerte ahelhe akweke inemele artwe nhenge arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwarentyete akngerrenge-ntyete. Itne mpwarerlenge Ngkartele ayenge ileke-arteke.” *Zechariah 11:12-13.*
Alakenhe re kwenhe Jeremiah angkeke.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthnetyame
(Mark 15:2-5; Luke 23:3-5; John 18:33-38)

¹¹ Kenhe akngerrepate areyele Jesus akngemele apmerye Pilate-kenhe-werne, renhe ikwerenge ngkerneke. Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Jew-arenye areyeke Akngerrepate anthurre?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

¹² Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye uthene, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele Jesus ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arrpenhe akurne areye

mpwarekenge. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre ntetyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame unte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme nterte anthurre, angketyakenhe? Unte aweme itne-arle angkerrerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke.” ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akwete anthurre-arle nterte ntetyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

Pilate-le thultye areye ileme Jesus irrerlknge atwetyeke
(Mark 15:6-15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:39—19:16)

¹⁵ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, artwe Pilate-le, akngerrepate-arle Rome-arenye, akwetethe artwe anyente apmere jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerlunge-arteke. ¹⁶ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas arritnye aneke jail-le. Tyerrtye areyele itelareke rarle akurne anthurre aneke. ¹⁷ Arlte ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre arriwe-werne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerirreke, “Artwe jail-iperre angwenhe-ame the arrekatherre tyerrelhe-ileme, Barabbas apeke Jesus apeke, artwe nhenge arrantherre-arle itirreke Ngkartele-arle alhilekenge?” ¹⁸ Pilate-le itelareke Jew akngerrepate areye-arle Jesus-eke ingkerte-irrerlunge, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹⁹ Pilate anetyame chair akngerre ikwerenhele, arrantherre itelareme rarle chair ikwerele aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ikwerele itirreme nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge re angkemele anetyame chair ikwerele, anewe ikwerenhele ikwerewerne angkentye nhenhe yerneke, “Artwe Jesus nhenhe impaye re kwenhe arraty-arle aneke. Ingwele kwenhe the ikwere-akerte altyerre areke ayenge anteme atere-irremele arreweke. Kele renhe impaye, renhe atwetyeke uternetyale.”

²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-aranye areye uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele atningke arrpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthne-tyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge arratelhe-ilettyeke, Jesus-ante atwetyeke! ²¹ Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Artwe jail-iperre nhenhe atherrenge-ame, the angwenhe arratelhe-ileme alhetyeke?”

Kele itne akenhe angkirtnerlunge “Barabbas anwernenhe anthaye!”

²² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe anteme the iley artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarte Messiah ileme?”

Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlunge, “Renhe akanthatweme arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

²³ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlunge. “Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Itne renhe alakenhe angkerlunge awemele itne arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

²⁴ Kele, Pilate-le itnenhe areke angelhe-angelhe angkerrerlunge impemele apeke renhe re itirreke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke ahele-irrerirremele atwerreketye.” Kele re kwatye inemele iltye alhewelheke tyerrtye areyele arerlunge imerte angkemenge, “Ayenge nhenhe iltye alhewelheke arrantherre ayenge ilpernetyale, arrantherre-arle renhe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenye. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge uterneme thultye atyinh areye ilettyeke renhe akngemele atwetyeke.”

²⁵ Kele tyerrtye areye ikwere angkirtnerirreke, “Unte akenhe angkeme renhe atwetyeke anwerne-arle ahentye-anemenge. Anwerne apeke nhenhe alakenhe akurne mpwaremele, kele mwerre-arle Ngkartele apeke anwernenhe atwemele-arle, ampe anwerne-kenhe areye-arleke, ampe itnekenhe areye-arleke, ngenhe kwenye.”

²⁶ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrerlunge, re Barabbas apmere jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileme imerte tyerrtye areye iltye anthirtnemele. Yanhengentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thultye areyele Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme
(Mark 15:16-20; John 19:2-3)

²⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye arrpenhe areyeke arleke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ²⁸ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwerekarleke arrerneke. ²⁹ Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. Itne arne akwe-arratyeke arrerneke, arne

nhenge akngerrepate-kenhe-arteke, ikwerenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhel-hewarreyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, "Unte kwenhe Jew-arenye areyeye akngerrepate mwerre anthurre." ³⁰ Arne nhenge ineke-ipperlele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ³¹ Renhe akwele tnakemele. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete, kele itne mantere athetheke ikwerenge inirtneke. Itne renhe mantere ikwerenheke-arrpe akwernirtneke. Itne renhe akngeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

Thulty areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme
(Mark 15:21-23; Luke 23:26-43; John 19:17-27)

³² Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akweke-ulkere ware akngetyeke iperre, thulty areyele imerte arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arritnye apmere Cyrene-arenye apetyerleng. Itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke. ³³ Kenhe itne apwerte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe "Akaperte Ngkwerne" ileme. ³⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge, itne ngkwarle-arleke arne irrkerteye-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus renhe antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antyetyale.

³⁵ Kele thulty areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele, yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irreke itne mantere renhe impetyeke. ³⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele itne anemele arerrirretyame arne arntarlkwele renhe inetyeke apetyeme-ketye. ³⁷ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, "NHENHE JESUS, JEW AREYEKE AKNGERREPATE." Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

³⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arleke nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arppenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

³⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arleke anyurre-irreke. ⁴⁰ "Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte akwele angkeke arlthe atherre iperrele artirtnyehenge! Unte apeke Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, arne arntarlkwengentyele atnarnpaye!"

⁴¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arleke, akngerrepate arppenhe areye-arleke ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke, ⁴² "Nhenhele tyerrtye arppenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe. Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeye akngerrepate akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhengentyele atnarnperleng kele imernte anwerne renhe aremele arratye itelaremere. ⁴³ Rarle akwele angkeke renhe-arle Ngkarteke mwantye atnyenemele re ilhelhe re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arleke. Kele nhenhe anthurrele akarelhemele aretyeke renhe apeke-arle Ngkarteke arntarnte-aremeke re ilweketyenge."

⁴⁴ Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle aneke atherre ikwere anhel-hetyame anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlkweke ilweme
(Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49; John 19:28-30)

⁴⁵ Kenhe arlthe yanhe ikwerele, arlthe mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernge arerrirreyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete. ⁴⁶ Kele uterne anteme pwarryeke awethe Jesus arleke arnterre anthurre arne arntarlkwe ikwerenge-ntyeye, "Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!" Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, "Akngeye, Akngeye! Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke iweke, ayenge impemele?"

⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, "Renhe awaye, re arlkerleng Elijah-eke apetyetyeke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke." ⁴⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke-ipperlele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arleke ayerneke iperrele, re arntwirrekele Jesus akwele anthetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arppenhe areye anteme angkeke, "Urrekaye, anwerne aretyekaye Elijah-ele apeke-arle renhe inetyeke apetyemeke renhenhe atnarnpelhe-ilemele."

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus awethe-ngare arnterre arleke imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

⁵¹ Rarle ilwekenge, anyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpare anemele alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. Ahelhe akenhe arnterre anthurre-arle akngelheke, apwerte akngerre-apenhe arppenheme alhe mpwepenge ultakelheke. ⁵²⁻⁵⁴ Thulty areye angathele-arle tnetyamele areke ahelhe akngelhelenge uterne-arleke

ingwemerte-irrerlenghe, apwerte-arlike mpwepenge ultakelhe-ilerlenghe arne arrpenhe areye-arlike, kele yanhe-ngentyele itne atere anthurre irremele angkeke, "Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratye-arle aneke."

Inteye artelheke-arle-arlike altywere-irreke, kele anteme Jesus-arle itethe akeme-irrintyalpeke ilweke-arle iperre Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrekwele-arle ilweke areye itethe akeme-irrerreke inteye-ngentyele itethe-irrerirremele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne irrpenherlthe-iwemele untherrirreke, tyerrtye atningkele itnenhe areke.

⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe arelthe areye yanhe ikwerele tnetyame arerlthe-anemele arlenghe-ngentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe James uthene Joseph utheneke, mikwe James uthene John utheneke, ratherre-arle alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe, arppenhe atningke-arlike. Itne Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenghe-ilemele ikwere.

Itne Jesus inteye kweneke arteme

(Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)

⁵⁷ Arlthe angwerre-angwerrele anteme irreke, artwe Joseph arritnye, apmere Arimathea-arenye, yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke. Artwe yanhe mane akngerre atnyeneke, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anemele. ⁵⁸ Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne alheke renhe apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye atyalangke Jesus-kenheke.

Pilate-le ileke thultye akngerrepateke Joseph renhe anthetyeke.

⁵⁹ Thultye areyele imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke, imerte Joseph anthemele. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, ⁶⁰ ikwerenhe inteye-werne akngeke, kwene ikwere atheneke, tyerrtye arrekwelenge inteyeke athenetyakenhe. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe areyele arrekwele tnyeke ikwere-arrpe akwele. Kenhe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye ikwere atheneke-iperre, kele imerte re ankerte-iwemele apwertele arriwe martemele arnerneke, yanhe-ngentyele alheke anteme.

⁶¹ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye kenhe Mary uthenele inteye mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerreke arppenhe ampinyenge anerle-anerremele.

Thultye areyele inteye arntarnte-arerlthe-anemele nthenhele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe aneme

⁶² Arlthe ingweleme arppenhele anteme Arlthe Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye-arlike, itne Pilate-werne alhemele angkeke. ⁶³ Itne ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Akngerrepataye, anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Jesus urrtirreke rarle itethe akwete anekenge. Re angkeke rarle ilweke-arle iperre ingwe atherreke, Ngkartele renhe inemele itethe-ilemele. ⁶⁴ Unte thultye ngkwinhe areye ilettyeke inteye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arlthe atherreke-atwetye, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele inteye ikwere-werne apetyemeketyenge atyalangke Jesus-kenhe ineme-ketyenge. Nhenge Jesus-arle itethe aneke-arle re urrtirremele angkeke alakenhe, 'Ayenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle.' Akurne-arle alakenhe re angkeke! Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele apeke ilemele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-iltirneke kele akurne anthurre-arle kwenhe!"

⁶⁵ Kele, Pilate itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Kele alherlthe-iwaye thultye atyinhe areye inetyeke itne inteye renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyehenge."

⁶⁶ Kele, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye alheke, imerte thultye inemele, inteye ikwere-werne anteme itne alheke. Itne rope akweke lterreke anthurre arnerneke apwerte renhe ayernemele, kenhe tyerrtye apeke nterte-nterte apetyemele apwerte renhe ankerte-iwemele itne-arle areme-arle. Kele itne thultye areye ileke inteye yanhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

28

Ngkartele Jesus itethe-iltirname ilwekarle-ngentyele

(Mark 16:1-10; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-10)

¹ Ingweleme arppenhele anteme, Arlthe Apurrke Jew areye-kenhenge interte, uterne-arle arratekenge, Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary arppenhe uthene inteye-werne aretyeke alherreke.

² Ratherre-arle alhetyamenge ahelhe iparrpe akngerre anthurre akngelheke, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme akertne-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyeke. Re inteye ikwere irreke re anteme apwerte akngerre renhe ankerte-iweme arriwe-ngentyele, re yanhele apwerte ikwere akertnele aneke. ³ Utmenge alkere-arenye alharrkentye-arteke

pwarrtyeke, mantere rarle irrpeke-arle akenhe mperlkere pwarrtyerlenge anthurre. ⁴ Kenhe thultye areyele inteye renhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anetyame, nheinge itne utnenge alkere-arenye renhe apetyerlenge areke, itne arrewemele atere anthurre irremele ahelhe-terne itne atnyerrirreke ilwekarle-arteke.

⁵ Utnenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Atere-irretyalaye! The itelareme mpwele-arle Jesus-eke apale untheme, mpwele itelareme itne renhe niale arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpape arrerneke. ⁶ Ikwere arrangwe! Rarle itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re mpweleke arrekwele ileke, rarle ilweke iperrele, itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Aretyeke apetyaye rarle inteke." Ratherre arratye irrpheleme areke imerte angkemele, "Arratye-aye! Nhenhe-arle arrangwe-arle!" ⁷ Utnenge alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere-atherre alakenhe angkeke, "Iparrpe alperraye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke iletaye alakenhe, 'Re ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-terne alheme arrekantherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretyenhe.' Alakenhe itneke iletaye alherryaye! Irlpangkelhe-illerraye iwenhe-arle the mpweleke ilekenge."

⁸ Kele ratherre inteye-ngentyele iparrpe untreke apententye akngerre itneke iletaye nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Ratherre atere awelheke, akangkemele anthurre-arlike.

⁹ Ratherre alherrerle-apemele arerle-anerreke Jesus ikwere-atherre arneke-anare-irrerlenge. Re apetyemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Aye! Arelhe atherraye, akangkerle-annerremele anetyeke!" Kele ratherre angathe-irremele kwene-irreke ikwerenge arrekwele ingke ikwerenhe arntwirrkemele renhe utyerneke tnakemele. ¹⁰ Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Atere-irrerle-annerretyalaye, akwenpe anaye, imerte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilemele Galilee-terne alhetyeke, itne ayenge yanheke aretyenhenge."

Thultye areyele kwertengerle tyatye-kenhe areyeke iletaye alheme iwenhe-arle itne inteye areke

¹¹ Kele arelhe ratherre-arle alhekenge thultye urrpetye mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyame nheinge areye akeme-irremele apmere akngerre-terne alheke imerte ilemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. ¹² Kenhe itne akenhe nhenhe awemele, itne akngerrepate arrenhe areyenge apurte-irremele aneke angkerretyeke iwenhe apeke iletaye inteye ikwere-akerte nheinge arltwe-arle aneme. Kele itne angkerremele yewe angkerreke thultye areye mane akngerre anthetyeke itne-arle angkentye arrenhe iletynhenge angkentye urrtiyerrentyele nheinge. ¹³ Itne anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, "Nhenheyaye! Mane nhenhe inemele atnyenaye, arrenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge atyalangke Jesus-kenhe-akerte alakenhe angkaye, 'Anwerne-arle ankwe-arle inteke, ingwe mpwepele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke.' Alakenhe ware angkaye. ¹⁴ Kele akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe Pilate-le apeke angkentye yanhe aweme, arrantherre ankwe-arle inteke-akerte, re apeke ahele anthurre irretyenhe arrekantherre. Kele atere-irretyale anaye, anwerne-arle arrekantherre arrkngerte angketyenhe." Alakenhe-arle itne itneke angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele thultye areyele mane inemele alheke imerte angkentye renhe ilerlte-apemele nheinge apententye akngerre areyele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlte-iweke anyelkngel. Angkentye nhenhe anteme anteke-irreke apmere arpe-anenhe-terne, lyete ulkere angkentye renhe anteme Jew areyele akwete ileme.

Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke apmere Galilee-nge (Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49; John 20:19-23; Acts 1:6-8)

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, apententye akngerre 11 pele itne apmere ayerrere Galilee-terne alherlte-iweke. Apmere yanheke irremele, apwerteke antyeke Jesus-ele-arle itneke ileke-akerte-terne. ¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerele anteme itne Jesus areke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe akangkemele tnakewarreke. Kele arrenhe areyele akenhe renhe aremele angkeke, "Kweye! Nhakwe araye!"

¹⁸ Jesus itneke-terne angathe-irremele angkeke, "Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele arrerneke the arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke Akngerrepatele-arteke anteme alkere akertne nhakwenge uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhenge uthene. ¹⁹ Kele alherlte-iwaye apmere arpe-anenhe-terne tyerrtye areye angkentye atyinheke akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anetyeke. Itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye irrerlenge, itnenhe kwatyeke akwernemele Akngeye-kenhe arritnye atniwemele, Alerikwe-kenhe-arlike, Utnege Akngerre-kenhe-arlike. ²⁰ Kele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anteme anemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ingkirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itne

ingkirrekeke akangkwe-irretyeke aywerrkele mpwaremele anetyenhenge. Nhenhe itelarrirraye: Ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge akwetethe-arle anerle-anetyenhe, ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye!”

Mark **Ayeye Jesus-akerte Mark-ele intelhe-ileke-arle**

John-ele itnenhe kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele

(Matthew 3:1-11; Luke 3:2-16)

¹ Angkentye mwerre nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. ² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte angkeke artwe nhengeke angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiiah arritnyeke, re anteme intelhe-ileke alakenhe;

“The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletaye ngkwenge akwetante mpwaryeuke unte-arle apetyeuke.

³ Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratyeye tyerrtye areyeye arlkerle-aneme ikwere-werne-arle apetyeuke, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeye arratyeye urrke irreraye, nhenge re apetyemele ayeye mwerre angkerlenge, arrantherre renhe mwanteye awerrirretyeke.’” *Isaiiah 40:3.*

Re intelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. ⁴ John re ahurratyeye anepaneme tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arlenge-ulkere, lhere Jordan itwele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke ikwere-werne apetyerlenge itneke re iletaye angkentye renhe. Re itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyarte, baptise-eme-iletaye. Alakenhe angketyarte, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-iletaye. Kenhe Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme akurne areye-arle arrantherre mpwarylengge, Re arrekhantherenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke iletaye. ⁵ Yanhe areye ahelhe Judea-larle anepaneme, arpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-elarle anepaneme, itne alherltye-eweke John renhe angkerlenge awetyeke. Itne anteme ingkirreke akethe illelke arne akurne areye itne mpwaryearte iperre. John-ele itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyame baptise-eme-iletaye. Kwatyehenge lhere Jordan arritnyeke.

⁶ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhe-ngentye-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenheke ayernelheke irrtye kere-kenhe. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁷ Re itnenhe ileke, “Atyenge intertele, tyerrtye anyente arpenhe apetyeme atyengenge awethe irrtwarre anthurre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-iletaye. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerrele baptise-eme-iletayenhe.”

John-ele Jesus kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-iletaye

(Matthew 3:13-17; 4:1-11; Luke 3:21-22; 4:1-13)

⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentye apetyeuke apmere re nhenge ahelhe Galilee-le aneme. Re anteme alheke John ikwere-werne arlenge-werne tyerrtye areyeye anemenge-ntyeye. Re akenhe renhe kwatyeye Jordan-ekarle akwernerlenge, baptise-eme-ilemele. ¹⁰ Jesus-arle kwatyeye-ngentye akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenge thiye urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹¹ Alkere-ngentye anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinh-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” ¹² Utmenge Akngerrele Jesus apmere ahurratyeye-werne iparrpe yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne. ¹³ Rarle yanhe ikwerele anekenge arrentye Satan-ele renhe uterneke akurne mpwaryeuke. Akngwelye artnwere areye-arlike arpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele aneke. Kenhe alkere-arenye utmenge areye apetyewarreke Jesus renhe arntarntye-aretyeke. Ingwe 40-anthurreke anteme re yanhe ikwerele inteke.

Jesus arpenhemeke antangkeme renhe apenterltye-apetyeuke

(Matthew 4:18-22; Luke 5:2-11; John 1:35-42)

¹⁴ Itne John jail-ke akwerneke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Re anteme angkentye mwerre ilerle-apeke Ngkarte-akerte. ¹⁵ Re anteme angkerle-apeke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaryeale, angathe-arle

irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeye alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke. Angkentye mwerreke akangkwe-irremele.”

¹⁶ Jesus nhenge kwatye alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele re areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle irrpennge areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge. ¹⁷ Jesus re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherrye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, re mpwelenhe akaltye-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeye angketyeke, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.” ¹⁸ Angkentye anyente-ngare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke renhe apentehemele.

¹⁹ Arlengen-werne irremele Jesus-ele areke alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrerleng. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net ayernemele ultake-arle-lhekenge. ²⁰ Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe aremele ikwere-atherre iparrpe antangkeke. Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee impemele, re boat-ele anerleng urrekapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte, ratherre Jesus renhe apenteke.

*Ayeye artwe-akerte arrentye-arle ikwerele-arleng aneme
(Luke 4:31-37)*

²¹ Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alherlte-iweke apmere Capernaum-werne. Itne yanhe ikwerele akwete aneke Saturday-ek-atwetye, arlte apurke akngerre Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus iparrpe alhemele tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne, itnenhe akaltye-anthetyame. ²² Renhe angkerleng awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerleng. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele akenhe akaltye-antheke iwenhe apeke renhe arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe akaltye-anthekenge ware.

²³ Kenhe Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltye-anthetyame akwete, kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-akerte ikwere-werne apetyeke. Arrentye Jesus-ek arnterre arlkeke, ²⁴ “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!” ²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyeye arratintyaye!”

²⁶ Arrentyele-arle akenhe artwe renhe arnterre akngernelhe-ileke. Arlkeke-arle iperre re artwe ikwengen-ntyeye arratemele impemele alheke. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele inerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame re untherle-apemele angkentye arpenhe ngangkerele ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele, impeme.” ²⁸ Apmere Galilee ampinyele itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletayame.

*Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweke mwerikwe Simon-ek
(Matthew 8:14-17; Luke 4:38-41)*

²⁹ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akertele tyatye impemele alherlte-iweke apmere Simon uthene Andrew uthene-kenhe-werne. James uthene John uthene alheke anteye. ³⁰ Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rilkerte, urinpe anthurre intetyame. Itne Jesus-ek ikwere-akerte ilerirreke re apetyemele arteke. ³¹ Nhenge arrnelhetyakenhe akwete re ikwere-werne alheke iltye ikwerenhe inemele renhe akertne-ileke. Re iparrpe mwerre-irreke akeme-irremele. Re anteme mern akngernemele anthetyame itnenhe.

³² Nhenge uterne irrerleng anteme itne tyerrtye rilkerte areye, arrentye-akerte areye-arlke anteme Jesus-werne akngetyeke. ³³ Nhenge tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele anteme apetyeke arriwele anteme itne therrirreke. ³⁴ Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwemele mpwareke tyerrtye rilkerte atningke-akerte. Re mwerre-ileke tyerrtye areye arrentye-akerte. Re angkemele arrentye areye itnekeng aywepemele arratelhe-ileke. Re ntertelhe-ileke arrentye areye itnenhe angketye-kwenye mpwaremele itne-arle akaltye anerleng nhenge Jesus-arle aneke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.

*Jesus angkentye angkerle-apeme apmere Galilee ampinyele
(Luke 4:42,43)*

³⁵ Jesus ingwe ikwerele inteke, re ingwe-athnele anthurre akeme-irreke. Apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye, re angketyame Akngeye ikwerenheke. ³⁶ Kenhe Simon atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlke aretyeke alheke Jesus-ek. ³⁷ Itne renhe aremele angkeke, “Tyerrtye atningke anthurre kwenhe ngkwenge uyarne anthurre unthene.”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmere arrpenhe-
werne. Yanhe ikwengerne anteme the itneke ayeye iletaye ahentye-aneme. Alakenhe
ikwengerne ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke.” ³⁹ Re anteme apmere Galilee
ampinyele ikwere-werne alheke. Re angkentye renhe ilerle-apeke tyaty arpe-
anenhe Jew areye-kenhele. Re aywepelerle-apeke arrentye areye-arlike.

*Jesus-ele artwe utylene irrkhe-irrkhe inentye akngerre-akerte anpeme renhe
angkwerre-iwemele*

(Matthew 8:2-4; Luke 5:12-14)

⁴⁰ Artwe anyente utylene irrkhe-irrkhe ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke, nhenge re
Jesus renhe aremele amperele-arlenghe tneleme renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge
utylene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere,
unte-arpe apeke awelhemele.”

⁴¹ Jesus ikwere alhwarrpe awelhemele, iltye ikwrenhele renhe anpemele, ikwere
angkirtneke, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” ⁴² Kenhe iparrpe
anthurrele utylene akngerre uyerrlenghe, yenpe urlkere-irremele. ⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele anteme
Jesus-ele renhe alnggarre-ileke, “Arrpenhe areyeye ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-
iweke. Angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele
kwertengerle tyaty-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iweke.
Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwihne urlkere anteme, kele thipe
akweke atherre inemele itetyeke yanhe atherre Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Kele yanhe-
ipperenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenghe-ntyele itne arerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre
irreke.”

⁴⁵ Kenhe artwe re akenhe alhemele tyerrtye areyeye-arle ilerle-aperlenghe. Jesus
anteme uyarne anthurre akethel alheme tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne
apetyewarreketyenge. Re anteme apmere pwetye-werne alheke. Kenhe apmere arpe-
anenhe-ngentyele ikwere-werne akwete anthurre alherlte-iwerrlenghe.

2

Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 9:2-8; Luke 5:18-26)

¹ Jesus apmere pwetyele anetyarte-arle iperrele, ikwengerne-ntyele anteme apmere
Capernaum-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye areyeye anteme awerrirreke rarle apetyalpekenghe,
rarle apmere ikwrenhele anteme anetye-alpeke. ² Nhenhe renhe aweke-arle iperre,
tyerrtye atningke apmere kwene-werne irrpeke arriwe-arlike renhe ilpeke. Apmere
akethel-arlike tnerirreke. Jesus-ele kwenenge itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe
iltyame. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye arpenheme apmere ikwere-werne apetyeke artwe anathe
Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Artwe four-pelele akenhe anathe renhe antyameke-arleke
atheneke Jesus-werne akngetyeke. ⁴ Itne uyarne anthurre apmere kwene-werne
irrpeme tyerrtye atningke-arle arriwele arrkngerte tnerirrerlenghe. Itne apmere utepe-
akemele akertne-werne atheke antyake anathe renhe apmere akertneke atheneke. Itne
altywere mpwareke nthenhele-arle Jesus ntetyamenge akertneke. Antyame rope-le
ayernemele nhenge itne anathe renhe kwene-ilettyenhenge. ⁵ Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle
akngetyewarrekenghe aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe areye arratye itirreme tharle
artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-ilettyenheke.” Re anteme arwe rilkerte ikwere angkeke,
“Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-
arle akurne mpwarekenghe. Rarle ngkwenge ipetye-irreke-arle.”

⁶ Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akenhe itirremele
anteyame, ⁷ “Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arpe-arle Ngkarte
akwele itirreme. Arrangkwe-arle! Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye
areye-ngentyele akurne urrparyetyeke, itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele.”

⁸ Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itnekenhe itirretyeke anekenge. Re anteme itneke
angkeke, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale antyake! ⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrantherre-arle ayenge
areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe
apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale
itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkemeke-athene, kele arrantherre itirreme tharle uyarne
alakenhe mpwaremeke-athene. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke
renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre anteme renhe aretyenhe, artwe inwerre
nhenhe akeme-irrerlenghe, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge
arrekwele angkeke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke
inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenghe ipetye-ileme.” Re anteme awethe angkeke

artwe inwerre ikwere, ¹¹ “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinhe inemele apmewerne alpaye.”

¹² Tyerrtye areyele arerlenge, artwe re akeme-irremele antyame ikwerenhe iparrpe kutyemele, apmewerne alpeke. Kele tyerrtye atringkele angathele-arle tnemele areke itne apatewarreke Ngkarte anteme tnakemele angkeke alakenhe, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe!”

Jesus-ele Levi akngakeme

(Matthew 9:9-13; Luke 5:27-32)

¹³ Jesus anteme kwatye alaye Galilee-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikwerenge apurte-irreke. Kwatye itere-ngentyele re anemele itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyame. ¹⁴ Akeme-irremele nhenge alherle-apemele re areke alere Alphaeus-kenhe Levi anerle-anerlenge, ikwerenhe arritnye arrpenhe-arle Matthew aneke. Rarle apwerte ngkweltye inetyame government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye.” Re akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye impeke renhe apenterle-alhemele.

¹⁵ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Levi-kenhewerne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme itne anemele merne arlkwetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arle mane-arle inerlte-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerirretyeke. Nhenhe areyele apurte-apurtele Jesus apentetyarte. ¹⁶ Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle aneke, Pharisee areyele-arle itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlenge Jesus-enge, itne apententye akngerre areye apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekantherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarentyente akngerre areyenge-arlike? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke.”

¹⁷ Jesus anteme angkentye alengkiwentye angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkereke aretyeke arrangkwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyeke nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke.”

Itne Jesus akngerre anthurre apayuthneme

(Matthew 9:14-17; Luke 5:33-38)

¹⁸ Arle arrpenhele apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlike Pharisee areye-arlike nhenge angayakwe aneke itne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areyele-arlike merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenye anwerne Ngkarteke angketyehenge. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?”

¹⁹ Jesus angkentye arrpenhe arteleme angkeke, “Nhenge artwele anewe akeme, atyewe atningke anthurre apurte-irreme merne akangkentyele arlkweme. Itne angayakwe-arle anetyakenhe apentyenhe re itnekenge akwete anerlenge. ²⁰ Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne ayenge arntirrkwemele akngerlenge apententye akngerre atinyen areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe areyele renhe inemele raketyenhe imerte renhe irrerlknge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.

²¹ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irremele altywere-akerte irrerlenge, artetyehenge, re mantere akweke alkarle-ngentyele aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arlike arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlenge. Kele arrantherre apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlenge imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerlenge.”

²² Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe, ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpen-gentyele ngkwarle lyetenye akwernemele atnyenetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele yakwethe rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenge, yakwethe angkweyenge,

antyerrkenge-arlike, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwehemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke akwernetyeke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

Arrpenhe areyele ileme apententye akngerre areyele-arle urrkapentye mpwarewarreme Arlte Apurrke Akngerrele
(Matthew 12:1-8; Luke 6:1-5)

²³ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe nhengele, Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeme-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-apetyame alherlte-apemele. ²⁴ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenghe imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwenge-arle aneke areye anthemele arlkwetyeke? Kele arraty-arle angkentye aneme kwertengerle tyatyere-arene areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe angkentyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele, arrpenhele itnenhe ilyetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge. Alakenhe re aneke nhenge Abiathar-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyere-arene aneke.”

²⁷ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreme nhenge Ngkartele nhenge arlte mwekenhe akngerre anyente mpwaremele rarle tyerrtye areyeye ahele angketyeke. Arrangkwe, rarle mpwareke mwekenhe nhenge anwerne-arle urrkapentye iperrele arrernelhemele ltyerrele anetyeke, mwerre awelhemele. ²⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyeke ayenge, Alere alkere-arene apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe ilyetyenhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeye.

3

Jesus-ele artwe ilyte tharre-akerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele
(Matthew 12:9-14; Luke 6:6-11)

¹ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele Jesus awethe alheke tyatyete itne-kenheke irrpemele. Arrernelhemele itne kweneke irrpenerlte-iweke. Yanheke anteme re areke artwe ilyte tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge. ² Kele Pharisee areyele anemele aretyame Jesus nhenge itne renhe ilpernyenhenge re apeke apale mpwarerlenghe. Itne artwe ilyte tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakemele.” ³ Jesus anteme artwe ikwere ilyte atharre-akerteke angkeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Artwe akeme-irremele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele re tneke, ingkirrekenge arrekwele. ⁴ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilyetyeke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwarentyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rilkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlenghe.”

Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte anerrirerlenghe. ⁵ Jesus-ele itnenhe aremele re ahele awelheke. Re atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke itneke, itne-arle artwe renhe alpe-eme-ilyetyakenhe. Artwe ikwere anteme re angkeke, “Ilyte ngkwinhe aternelhayel!” Kenhe artwe re ilyte ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe ilyte re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenghe. ⁶ Pharisee areye, tyatyete Jew-kenhe-nge impemele alheke, itne alhemele atyewe Herod-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itnekenge angkerretyamele Jesus akwele irrerlenghe atwetyeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 12:15,16; Luke 6:17-19)

⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arrpenhe areye-ngentyele impeke kwatye alaye Galilee-werne alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele akenhe apmere Galilee-arenye areyele-arlike, Judea-arenye areyele-arlike itnenhe apenteke, ⁸ Jerusalem-engentyele areye-arlike, Idumea-ngentyele yanhe-ngentyele areye itne apetyeke. Arrpenhe areye-arlike lhere Jordan-enge ikngerre-ampinye, arrpenhe areye yanhe ampinyele Tyre-arlike Sidon itwele-arlike, itne ingkirreke apetyeke Jesus aretyeke, itne-arle awerleng rarle arne atningke mpwaretyamenge. ⁹ Ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerirreke. Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke boat inetyeke re kwatye iterele netyeke tyerrtye areyele ankerte-atwetye-alheme-ketye. ¹⁰ Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre anpemele angkwerre-iwetyame. Kenhe tyerrtye rikerte arrpenhe ikwere-akertele ankerte-iwerremele tyerrtye areyenge renhe anpetyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrentye areye-akertele akenhe, Jesus aremele ikwere itwenge akaperte kwene-irremele anerirreke, arlketyame, "Unte kwenhe Alere Ngkartekenhe!"

¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhe arnterre ileke alakenhe-arle angketyale.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre twelve pele akngakeme renhe apenterite-apetyeke (Matthew 10:2-4; Luke 6:14-16)

¹³ Jesus apwerte akertneke antyemele re antangkeke artwe areyeye renhe-arle apenterite-anetyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne apetyewarreke. ¹⁴ Re artwe twelve pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlite-apetyekeke. Re itneke angkeke, "The arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke atyengenge untherlite-anetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe yernetyeke untherlite-apetyeke ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlite-apetyeke, ¹⁵ arrentye areye-arlike tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepemele-arlike."

¹⁶ Re artwe nhenhe areye akngakeke: Simon, nhenhe renhe Jesus-elarle Peter arritnye antheke.

¹⁷ Alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe Boanerges arritnye antheke. Re alakenhe angkeke re-atherre-arle iparrpe anthurre atheke-irrentye akngerre, kwatye akngerre angkentye angkerleng-arteke. ¹⁸ Angwenhe-akweye Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, alere Alphaeus-kenhe James, angwenhe-akweye-arlike Thaddaeus. Simon-arlike rarle alartetye Rome-arenye areyeye ilkelhetyakenhe nhenge. ¹⁹ Judas Iscariot-arlike rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhe alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areye itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge.

Ayeye Jesus uthene Beelzebul uthene-akerte (Matthew 12:25-29; Luke 11:17-22)

²⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike anteme alpeke apmere nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme renhe apenteke. Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike uyarne merne arlkweme arrpenhe atningke-arle itneke akwete anyente-irrerleng. ²¹ Ikwerenheke-artweyele ikwere-akerte aweke-arle itne ikwere alheke renhe apmere-werne akngetyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Itne aweke tyerrtye areye angkerleng nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe arerte-arerte-irreke akwele.

²² Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke, itne-arle awerleng Jesus-ele mpwaremunge. Itne angkerreke, "Ayekaye! Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arrpenhe areyeye, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye ayweperele-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele." ²³ Kele Jesus anteme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeye antangkeke, itneke anteme angkentye arteleme angkeke, "Uye anthurre kwenhe Arrentyele rarrpe aywepelheme ikwerenge-ntyele. ²⁴ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-iletyeke-atwetye. ²⁵ Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areyenge atwerrirrite-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-iletyeke-atwetye. ²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re iltyelaye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye anetyakenhe anteme."

²⁷ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke, "Arrpenhe-ame apmere artwe inwenge akngerre-kenhe-werne alheme arne ikwerenhe areye akwenpele anyelkngene inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe inwenge akngerre renhe ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne ikwerenhe areye inetyenhenge.

²⁸ “Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlthe-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge Ngkarteke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Ngkarte Utnengeke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.”

³⁰ Jesus angkeke alakenhe itne-arle angketyamenge nhenge Jesus-arle arrentye-akerte akwele.

Ayeye mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe uthene-akerte
(Matthew 12:46-50; Luke 8:19-21)

³¹ Mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe areye uthene apetyewarremele tnerirreke apmere akethele. Itne angkentye yerneke Jesus-eke itneke angketyeke apetyetyeke. ³² Ikwerenge akenhe Jesus angkerleng nhenge ikwerenge-arle ilperre-irremele anetyame areyeke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlke atyeyangkwe areye-arlke akethele yanhe tnyetyalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerirretyeke ahentye-anerirreme.”

³³ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerleng, “The arrenhantherrenhe meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Arrantherre-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?”

³⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-werne thilemele Jesus angkeke, “Nhenhele meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene! ³⁵ Angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme, iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerleng, itne apele atyeyikwe areye, meye-arle atyinhe aneme.”

4

Ayeye merne ntange-akerte
(Matthew 13:1-15; Luke 8:4-10)

¹ Jesus anteme awethe alhemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame kwatye alaye Galilee iterle. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe awerrirretyeke re akaltyele-antherleng. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyeye-arle anteme anetyame angkemele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerirrerleng. ² Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke akaltyele-anthetyame.

³ Itneke re angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alhemele merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. ⁴ Merne ntange areye iwemele, ntange arrpenheme akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerleng. Kenhe thipele anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerleng. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerleng. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyarteng. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirremele nhenge itelarerrirretyeke.”

Itne itelaretyakenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre areye

¹⁰ Jesus anyente anetyame. Arrpenhemele angkentye ikwerenhe-arle aweke apetyeke apurte-irretyeke apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areyenge. Itne Jesus apayuthneke nhenge arratye ilettyeke angkentye alengkiwentye areyeke-akerte. ¹¹ Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre imernetyenhe angkentye rarle artelemele angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye nhenge ikwere-akerte alartetye arrekantherre anetyenhe-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware, nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre re itneke imernetyakenhe.” ¹² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye tyerrtye areyeke ileme, akethe-ilettyakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle ileme. Kele

itne akwetethe awerlte-aneme kele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirremele. Ngkartewerne utepe-irretyakenhele itne anetyenhe nhenge Re apeke itnenhe mwerre-ilemele anetyeke.”

*Jesus angkemele ileke angkentye nhenge ntange areye-akerte
(Matthew 13:18-23; Luke 8:11-15)*

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele awerre, arrantherre-ame uyarne angkentye yanhe itelarerrirreme? Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe arrpenhe areye? ¹⁴ Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge ntange areye-arle iwerle-apeke re arrpenhe-arteke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre-arteke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenheme aneme ntange-arteke nhenge iwerreke-arle atnyeke. Itne angkentye renhe aweke-arle iperre, yanhe ikwerenge Arrentye apetyemele itnenhe arerte-arerte-iletienhe irlepe uthene akurrkng uthene itnekenhe apatelhe-ilemele, itne alknngwirretyenhenge angkentyeke. ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. ¹⁷ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikwerenge-nyele apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenge, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpe alknngwirrewarrerlenge, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atyene warretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele anerirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenge. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerlenge. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

*Ayeye alknngenthe-akerte
(Luke 6:16-18)*

²¹ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alknngenthe-ilemele imerte urne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alknngenthe irrelenge aretyenhenge. ²² Alakenthe Ngkartele ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ²³ Yewe, angkentye renhe awemele, arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-akerte akwetethe itirretyeke nhenge itelaretyeke renhe.”

²⁴⁻²⁵ Itneke awethe re angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantye akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemeke. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge akweke ware. Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerte akweke ware itelareme, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge rakeme-arle iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenge, itne Ikwere-akerte alknngwirretyenhe.”

Merne Ntange re-arrpe lyapeke-arle

²⁶ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerlenge alakenthe-arle anetyenhe. The arrekannerre angkentye alengkiwentye nhenhe ileme. Kenhe artwe anyentele akenhe ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. ²⁷ Ingwele anteme-irreke re ankwe anteme inteke, kele arlte arrpenhele anteme re akeme-irremele arne arrpenhe areye anteme mpwaretyame. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re alakenthe renhe mpwaretyarte. Kele artwe re akenhe akutne aneke arne re nhenge nthakenhe lyaperle-anetyeke arne anteme irretyeke. ²⁸ Nhenge arne re lyapeke re-arrpe, arlpelhe-arlike anteme arratemele. Kele merne-akerte anteme aneke. ²⁹ Merne yanhe re anteme mpenge-irreme. Kele artwe areye anteme apetyemele, merne akemele apurtelhe-iletienhe.”

*Ayeye anng akweke anyente-akerte
(Matthew 13:31,32; Luke 13:18,19)*

³⁰ Jesus-ele anteme itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerlenge alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. ³¹ Nhenge artwele anng akweke anthurre akngeme ahelhe kweneke ngkernemele. Anng nhenhe apele arrpenhe areyenge akweke anthurre ulkere. ³² Anng-ngentyele anteme arne akwerrke arrateme. Arne akwerrke-ngentyele arne arlarle akngerre re anteme tneme, ngkwerne akngerre anthurre-akerte anteme aneme. Thipe arrpe-anenhe anteme apetyemele antywe mpwaremele aneme. Alakenhe-arle re aneme. Tyerrtye urrpetye ware-urrke Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhe, kenhe urreke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhe.” ³³ Jesus-ele anteme ileke ayeye areye yanhe-arteke. Rarle angkentye akngerre angketyakenhele aneke, arrpenhe areye uyarne itelareketye. ³⁴ Re nhenge ilerle-aneme angkentye alengkiwentye tyerrtye areyeke. Kele re-arrpe anemele, re ileme renhe apententye akngerre areyeke nthakenhe-arle ayeye nhenhe areye angkeme.

*Jesus angkeke kwatyte lyepe uthene rlke uthene arternpe-ilemele
(Matthew 8:18,23-27; Luke 8:22-25)*

³⁵ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme Jesus angkeke nhenge apententye akngerre areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irrtwarre-werne kwatyte alayele arrngakwe-werne.” ³⁶ Apententye akngerre areye boat-eke antyeye nthenhele-arle Jesus anetyame-werne. Itne arrpenhe areye impemele alheke. Kenhe arrpenheme boat arrpenhe areyeke-arlke antyeye itnekenge alheke. ³⁷ Itne kwatyte alayele talkwe alherlthe-iwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenge impetye-ngentyele. Kwatyte alayele boat ikwere-arleke irpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenge boat-arle ingkwe anthurre kwatyte kwene-werne irrpekenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ankwe-arle inteke boat ingkernele rtunkele akaperte ikwerenheke arnernekele. Apententye akngerre areyele renhe akeme-ilemele angkerirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte akwenpe interle-aneme? Anwerne akenhe alhwekarle-irretye-uletye.”

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akeme-irremele rlkeke angkeke, “Apurrke-irraye!” Re kwatyte armmarre areyeke-arlke angkeke, “Arawelhe-iletalaye!” Arratyte apelaye, rlke apurrke-irreke, kwatyte armmarre akweke-irrerlenge. ⁴⁰ Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre areyeke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itir-rytackenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

⁴¹ Nhenge itne utnenge-kwentye-irrerirremele, angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatyte armmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenge-arle!”

5

*Artwe arrentye areye-akerte inteye kwenele-arle anetyarte
(Matthew 8:28-34; Luke 8:26-39)*

¹ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwatyte alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlthe-iweke apmere Gerasa itwe-werne. ² Kele nhenge Jesus-ele boat-engentyele atnarnpetyamele artwe anyente areke inteyenge arraterlenge ilweke-arle areye arrententye akngerrenge. Artwe re akenhe arrentye-akerte-arle aneke. ³ Artwe nhenge re anetyarte inteye kwenele nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye arrententye akngerrenge. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe arunthe-ngare ayernetyarte rarle ahele akngerre anekenge. Kenhe lyete-ulkere itne renhe uyarne ayerneme, uyarne-arle renhe chain-ele ayernemele anthurre. ⁴ Artwe re nhenge chain areye ilye uthene ingke uthenenge ngkweltye-iletartye. Tyerrtye areyele renhe uyarne anthurre ayaketyarte. ⁵ Arlthe arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele artwe yanhe re alhetyarte inteye-werne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areyele arrententye akngerre-werne. Apwerte arrpe-anenhele ikwerele-arle re arlkyartye re-arrpe akelhemele apwerte arrirlpe areyele.

⁶ Arlenge-ntyete artwe nhengele Jesus aremele, ikwere-werne unteke kwene-irremele. ⁷⁻⁸ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Jesus-ele ileke arrentye renhe impemele alhetyeke. Kenhe arrentye ikwere arlkeke, “Jesus, unte kwenehe Alere arratyte anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale.”

⁹ Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame ngkwinhe arritnye.”

Artwe re angkirtnerlenge “Arritnye atyinhe apele, “Atningke anthurre.” Nhenge anwerne atningke anthurre nhenhe.”

¹⁰ Itne anteme Jesus arnterre apayuthnetye, itnenhe apmere yanhenge yernetye-kwentye.

¹¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke pike-pike atningke anthurrele arlkwetyame apwerte iterele. ¹² Arrentye areyele Jesus ileke, “Unte apeke artwe nhenhenge arratelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke

irrpetyeke.”¹³ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke irrperrirreke. Pike-pike 2000 pele ulkere aneke. Kele pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlthe-iweke apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

¹⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele arerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne untherlthe-iweke. Kenhe itne ingkirrekeke ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe awemele itne aretyeke apetyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. ¹⁵ Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerlengenge, akurrkngke mwerre anteme, mantereke irrpelane-amele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke. ¹⁶ Nhenge areke-arle areyele arrwekele nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge, arppenhe itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle artwe arrentye-akerte mwerre-irreke-akerte, nthakenhe-arle pike-pike areye uyerrekenge.

¹⁷ Itne Jesus anteme ileke apmere itnekenhe impemele alhetyeke.

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-ele boat-eke antyetyame alhetyehenge, artwe nhenge arrentye areye atnyenyartele renhe arnterre apayuthneke, “Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge alheye?”

¹⁹ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlengenge, “Arrangkwe, ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye. Itneke ilerle-apeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-ileke. Re kwenhe arratye anthurre ngkwenge mwantye-mwantye aneke.”

²⁰ Re arratye anthurre anteme alheke apmere ten pele-werne tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele renhe mwerre-ileke. Itne atnulkeke anthurre renhe awemele.

Ayeye marle awenke Jairus-kenhe uthene arelthe ampwe rikerte uthene-akerte (Matthew 9:18-26; Luke 8:41-56)

²¹ Jesus akenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayeke tyanemele alpeke. Itne alayenge anpere-irremele apmere arppenheke arrernelhetye-alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyemele itnekenge apurte-irreke. ²² Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Jairus arritnye nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-aretyarte apetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Jesus aremele re kwene-irremele artepe arrernelheke ingke ikwerenheke-arleke. ²³ Re arnterre angkeke, “Aye, ampe marle atyinhe, rikerte anthurre aneme, re ilwetyeke-urletye irreme. Ikwere-werne apetyaye renhe anpemele, itethe-iletetyeke.”

²⁴ Kenhe re akenhe awemele arteke ikwerenge re alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe arrkngerte-ilemele itne-arrpele antarre-iwemele.

²⁵ Kenhe arelthe rikerte anyentele apenterle-apetyame. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. ²⁶ Rarle nhenge ngangkere arrpe-anenhe renhe apwerte mane anthetyarte, apwerte-ante uyerretyeke-atwetye. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe uyarne angkwerre-iwetyarte. Re rikerte akurne anthurre ulkere-irreke. ²⁷ Arelhe yanhe rarle Jesus-akerte aweke. Re anteme arppenheke areyenge anyenteke-irremele apenterle-apeke ingkernenge. ²⁸ Re itirrerle-apetyame, “The nterte-nterlele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpemele, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arratye, re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

²⁹ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe anperlengenge-arteke, rikerte re akenhe uyerrlengenge. Re-arrpe awelheke nhenge rikerte ikwerenhe-arle uyerreke. ³⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ularre-irreke tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?” Alakenhenge-arle angkeke, re awelheke re apele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe angkwerre-iwerne.

³¹ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerlengenge, “Yekwe, tyerrtye areye ngkwengenge itweke-itweke-irreke. Anwerne akutne angwenhele apeke ngenhe anperne, tyerrtye atningkele apeke ngenhe anperlengenge.”

³² Kenhe Jesus-ele akwete anthurre aretyame, “Angwenhele-ame ayenge anperne?”
³³ Kenhe arelthe re akenhe itelareke rikerte ikwerenhe uyerreke-arle. Re apetyemele arrewemele, apure ntenye awelhemele ikwere ilelheke, “The ngenhe anperne nhenge rikerte atyinhe uyerretyehenge. Kele iparrpe anthurre uyerrlengenge.” ³⁴ Jesus-ele renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apanhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratye itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

³⁵ Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekenge apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentye. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, "Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ngkwenge-artweye aparpe-ileke. Akaltheye-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye."

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akwenpele awemele Jairus-eke angkeke-tetye, "Arrangkwe, alhwarpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte-arle ayenge-ante arratye itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke." ³⁷ Re antangkemele Peter-eke, James-eke, ikwere ateyeyikwe John-eke-ante ware, itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrerlenge. ³⁸ Itne apmere-werne artwe alhwarpe-kenhe-arle alhemele, ikwere irremele. Itne aweke tyerrtye areye akayale artnerrirrenge. ³⁹ Kenhe Jesus irpenhemele itneke angkeke, "Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arnterre artnerrirreme? Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle ankwere ware interle-aneme."

⁴⁰ Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. Kele itnenhe akethe-werne yerneke. Nhenge ikwere-artweye alhwarpe atherreke antangkeke, apententye akngerre three pele-arlike itne alheke ampe ilweke-arle intetyame-werne. ⁴¹ Re ikwere-werne alhemele iltye ikwerenhe atnyenemele angkeke "Talitha, koum!" Angkentye yanhele ileme, "Marle awenkaye, akeme-irraye!" ⁴² Iparrpe re akeme-irreke, unthema-arle irretyeke anteme. Marle re year 12 pele aneke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele aremele nthakenhe-arle irrerlenge itne atnulkeke anthurre. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwere-artweye alnggarre-ileke, "Mpwele awerle-anerraye arrpenheke iletyle nthakenhe-arle irrenge." Re renhe-atherrenhe ileke-arlike marle renhe merne anthetyeke.

6

Tyerrtye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenye areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe (Matthew 13:54-58)

¹ Jesus-ele apmere yanhe impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle re amangkeke, apmere Nazareth-ele. Apententye akngerre areye-arlike ikwenge alheke. ² Itne anemele arlte uyerrenheke Saturday anteme-irreke. Alakenhenge arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle anekenge, Jesus tyatye itnekenheke irpenheke. Itnenhe re akaltheye-anthetyame. Kenhe itne akenhe apatwarreke anthurre renhe awemele, itne angkerreke, "Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltheye-antheke angkentye ilernpenyele angketyeke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arrpenhe yanhe mpwarerle-apeme?" ³ Re kwenhe artwe apmere arntentye akngerre ware, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyeye areye akenhe James, Joseph, Judas, Simon uthene nhenhele aneme. Yaye akweke areye-arlike nhenhele aneme." Alakenhe itne angkeke itne-arle itirrewarreme rarle arne yanhe areye-arle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Itne renhe ipmentye-iweke.

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele, angkeke, "Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakwarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlike akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakwarreyakenhe re angkerlenge itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme."

⁵ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningke, itne-arle itirrewarrerlenge rarle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Kele re urrpetye-arrpe ware-arle anpemele angkwerre-iweke. ^{6a} Re apateke itne-arle renhe itelaretyakenhenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe yerneme angkentye mwerre ilerle-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:1,9-14; Luke 9:1,3-5)

^{6b} Yanhe-ngentye Jesus alheke apmere akweke arrpe-anenhe-werne. Tyerrtye itnenhe re akaltheye-antheke. ⁷ Ikwenge-ntyeye re apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikngweke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areyengentye aywepetyenhenge. Kele re itnenhe yernemele atherrenge-atherre. ⁸ Re itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre alethe alherlte-iwemele arne arunthe akngetyale. Arne atneme-ante akngetyeke nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele. Merne akngetyale, yakwetheke arrangkwe, ngkweltyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Mwerre kwenhe unte ingke-kenheke irrpetyeke, tyarte arrpenhe akngetyale urrekeke." ¹⁰ Re alakenhe awethe angkeke. "Arrantherre apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele, tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekantherre ikngwemele apmere ikwerenheke irrpintyetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anaye, arrantherre apmere yanhenge alethe alhetyeke-atwetye. ¹¹ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmere-werne ikngwetyakenhe,

angkentye arrekatherrenheke-arlike akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyehenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekatherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenghe kele itne itelareme-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-irreme.”

¹² Kele itne alherlthe-iwemele ilerlthe-apeke tyerrtye areye arne akurnenge impelhemele utepe-irritnyetyeke. ¹³ Itne arrentye areye tyerrtye-ngentyele aywepetyame. Itne anterele apernerlthe-apeleme tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwerlthe-apeke.

*Itne John Baptist irrerlknghe atweme
(Matthew 14:1-12; Luke 9:7-9)*

¹⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlthe-aperlenghe apmere arrpe-anehenge. Arrpenheme angkeke, “Artwe yanhe kwenhe John kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre! Renhe-arle atweke iperre re ilweke imerte itethe-irrintye-alpemele. Alakenhenge anteme re ilyernpenye arne arunthe mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁵ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame Jesus-akerte, “Arrangkwe, re apeke Elijah, ahelhe-werne-arle apetyalpeke.”

Arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyame, “Arrangkwe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilentye akngerre arrpenhe apeke-arle arrateke. Ilentye akngerre areye nhenge arrule anthurre-arle aneke.”

¹⁶ Artwe nhenge Herod-ele awemele re angkeke, “Arrangkwe, John yanhe re perre akwele, artwe nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre. Tharle ileke thultye-le renhe akaperte aketyeke. Re-anteme itethe-irritneke uyerreke-arle-iperre.” ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme, arrule ulkere Herod-ele arelhe Herodias anewe akeke, rarle atyeyikwe Herod-kenhe Philip-nge anewehenge atherre akwete anerle-anerrlenghe. Kenhe John-ele arnterre iletayame Herod renhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Herod-ele thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke John arntwirrketyeke renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke. Arratyete itne renhe arntwirrkeke jail-ke akwernemele.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Nhenge rarle jail-ele akwete anerlenghe, Herodias ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke irretyame. Kele re renhe uyarne atweke anewele-arle renhe akayake-ilekenge. Nhenge Herod-ele itelareke John-arle arratyete aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge renhe akayake-ileke. Re jail kweneke irrpeke awetyeke John-ele ayeye ikwere ilerlenghe. Rarle atherre-atherre anthurrele itirreke. Uyarne itelareke nthakenhe-irretyeke yanheke, rarle ahentye-aneke renhe awetyeke.

²¹ Arrantherre itelareme anteye arlthe akngerrele tnenge nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Herod-arle akweke inteke, yanhe re. Kele itne merne akngerre mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Government-eke alartetye areye, alartetye thultye-kenhe areye-arlike, alartetye arrpenhe areye Galilee-arenye itne ingkirreke apetyewarremele merne arlkwerrirretyame. Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke akenhe Herodias-ele itelareke John tnyante atwetyeke. Re akwetethe itelaretyarte nthakenhe-akenhe John tnyante atwetyeke. ²² Ingkirrekele-arle akwete arlkwetyamenge, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele. Nhenge Herod-kenhe areyele renhe aremele anthepe-irrerlenghe, itne akangkeke anthurre. Kenhe Herod-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneke? The ngenhe antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe unte ayenge apayuthnerlenghe. ²³ Unte apeke alartetye irretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrpenhe areyeke. Ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme Ngkartele ayenge arerlenghe.”

²⁴ Kenhe marle re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele mikwe apayuthnerlenghe, “Meye, iwenheke-ame the apayuthneye?”

Re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Apayuthnaye John akaperteke, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre nhengeke.”

²⁵ Kele, re unterle-alpeke Herod-werne, re ikwere angkeke, “Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye ayenge-werne akngetyetyeke!”

²⁶ Nhenge King Herod-ele renhe aweke-arle alakenhe angkerlenghe, kele re alhwarrpe anthurrele awelherlenghe John ikwere. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke, re marleke ayene-irretyakenhe rarle ikwere alhilekenge, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwele. ²⁷ Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. Thultye re jail kweneke irpenheke akaperte John-kenhe ultaketyeke, ²⁸ re akaperte ware bowl-eke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge bowl-ele akwete anerlenghe re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne. ²⁹ Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne apetyewarremele renhe ineke ikwerenhe

atyalangke inteyeye athenemele. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 5,000 ingkirreke wantemele itnenhe anhelke mpwaremele

(Matthew 14:13-21; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:5-13)

³⁰ Ikwerenge-nyeye ayeeye ilerlre-apentye akngerre areye apetyalpemele Jesus-nge apurte-irretye-alpeke. Itne renhe ileke itne-arle tyerrtye rikerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye aywepeke. ³¹ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Mpe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmere nterte-werne akalke-irremele arrantherre nhenge arrernelhetyehenge ltyerremele." Alakenhe re angkeke arrpenhe atningke-arle akwete apetyerlengenge arrpenhe areye akenhe alherlengenge. Kenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyele-arlke uyarne anthurre merne arlkweme, arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe akwete apetye-apetyerlengenge. ³² Kele itne boat-eke antyemele, alherlre-iweke apmere nterte-werne tyerrtye areye-ketye irrtwarre.

³³ Kele tyerrtye areyele akenhe Jesus areke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte antyerlre-alherlengenge boat-eke. Itne akalye aneke apmere nthenhe-werne-arle itne alheme, itne kwatye iterele akwete unterlre-iweke arrwekele itne anetye-alhetyehenge. Tyerrtye areye-arlke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye ingkele apenteke. Itne arrekwele alheke arrpenhe areyeke akarelhemele. ³⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentye atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre therrirrerlengenge ikwerele, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awelheke itne-arle yepetye areye-arteke therrirrerlengenge, arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re itnenhe arne atningke akalye-antheke. ³⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, "Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlengenge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. ³⁶ Itnenhene apmere arrpenhe areye itwete-werne yernaye itne merne inetyeke alhetyehenge."

³⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengenge, "Arrangkwe, arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!" Kenhe itne angkirtnerlengenge. "Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne merne atningke anthurre inetyenhe itnenhe apeke atnerte ulthetyehenge? Anwerne apeke apwerte mane atningke anthurre ahentyenge atnyenetyeke merne akngerreke inetyeke ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke."

³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, "Awerrirraye, merne tampe nthakentye-ame arrantherre atnyeneme?"

Areke-arle iperre itne angkemele, "Akweke ware! Nhenhele merne tampe five-pele ware-arle irrpenngenge atherrame-arlke."

³⁹ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke tyerrtye areye arrnelhetyeke mpwaretyeke atherrke-arleke urlerteke-urlerte anerrirretyeke. ⁴⁰ Arratye itnenhe urlerteke-urlerte akalkelhe-ilekengenge, ingkirreke anteme itne arrernelheke. Apurte arrpenheme atningke anthurre 100 pele arrawe-irreke. Kenhe apurte arrpenheme akenhe 50 pele arrawe-irreke. ⁴¹ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpenngenge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaeke. "Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke." Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlre-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene akweke ware antherlre-apeke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. ⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. ⁴³ Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlre-apeke nhenge merne uthene irrpenngenge uthene imepele areye, 12 pele yakwethe akngerre areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre ineteke. ⁴⁴ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte-ante awelhetyeke 5,000 anthurrele. Arelhe-arlke ampe areyele-arlke merne uthene irrpenngenge uthene arlkweke.

Jesus kwatye akertnele apetyeme

(Matthew 14:22-32; John 6:15-21)

⁴⁵ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatye alayenge arrangakwe ampinye-werne alhaye, apmere nhenge Bethsaida-werne, tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtname." Kele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayenge arrangakwe ampinye-werne-atheke. ⁴⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areye arnpenheke-arle iperrele, Jesus apwerte akertneke antyeye re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. ⁴⁷ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwatye alayele alheke, ikwere ipenhe ingwele anteme irreke. Itne alherlre-iwemele kwatye

mpwepele akwete. Kenhe Jesus akenhe apwerte akertnele re-arrpe aneke. ⁴⁸ Re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arlengeke areke mwantye anthurre alherlenge. Itne akngernelhe-ileke arne kwatyenge nhenge arrengkere akwele alhetyenhenge, itne uyarne anthurre arrengkere-irreke rlke akngerrele-arle wernekenge. Ingwele-ingwele anteme Jesus itneke arrateke kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. Rarle itnenhe ingkwe anperele irrenhetyeke-urleye. ⁴⁹ Itne renhe areke anpere alherlenge itne itirreke rarle akwele lthane apetyemeke-athene kwatye artepenge. Itne arlkeke, "Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!" ⁵⁰ Nhenge ingkirrekele aremele atere-irrerreke. Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenge, "Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Atnerre anerrirraye!"

⁵¹ Re imerte boat-eke antyemele rlke akenhe atyenpe anteme-arle irrerlenge. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apateke anthurre. ⁵² Itne uyarne anthurre itelareke nthakenhe apeke Jesus-ele 5,000 atnerte ultheke merne akwekele ware. Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhele-ante ware-arle alakenhe mpwareme. Kenhe itne akenhe uyarne akwetele itelarrerirreke nthakenhe-arle irrekenge.

*Apmere Gennesaret-ele Jesus-ele rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyame
(Matthew 14:34-36)*

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Ikweringe anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrengkawe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikweringe. Yanhenge, nhenge boat itnekenhe-arle ayerneke iperre renhe impemele, tyerrtye arunthe apetyewarrerlenge Jesus alhenge-areke. ⁵⁵ Itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte areye antyameke-arleke atheneke ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Itne-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe ikweringe akngetyetyame. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele aweke iperre rarle apmere arrpenhele aneke, itne anathe, rlkerte ntyamenge-arle renhe itne akngetyetyame. ⁵⁶ Kenhe Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-anetyame. Nthenhele apeke-arle re anerlenge itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye akngetyetyame, apmere nthenhele-arle nhenge itne apurte-irretyarte. Itne rlkerte areye akngetyeke itnenhe athenyeme ahelhe aketheke. Rlkerte areye Jesus-eke arnterre arlketyame, "Anwerne ahentye-aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinhe anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-ipperrele anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!" Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

7

*Pharisee areye-arlke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke arrekwelenye areyike iwerre apenterlte-anetyame
(Matthew 15:1-9)*

¹ Ikweringe Pharisee urrpetye-arlke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arpenheme-arlke Jerusalem-engentyele apetyewarreke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apenteke mwantyele aretyeke. ² Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle pwethele ware arlkwerlenge, iltye-urrke alhewelhetyakenhele. Itne-arrpe alakenhe itirreke, "Ikwerenhe areye kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge."

³ Nhenge urreke Pharisee areye-arlke Jew arpenhe areyele-arlke merne arlkwetyenhenge itne iltye alhewelhetyarte, nhenge arrekwelenyenge ularre. ⁴ Itne merne ineke iperre, itne apmere-werne akngirtneme renhe alhewemeke-amparre nhenge itne arlkwetyenhenge. Itne alheweme panikene-arlke, plate-arlke, arne arpenhe areye-arlke arrekwelenye itnekenhe-arle-arteke.

⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe itne Jesus apayuthneke, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne akurne-arle mpwareme. Itne kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge."

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, "Nhenge alakenhe-irreke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekatherrenhe-arrpe arrantherre akaltyele-antheme. Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arraty anthurre-arle arrule arrekatherre-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke.

Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhele, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe.

⁷ Itne urrtiyirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtiyirremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.' *Isaiah 29:13.*

⁸ "Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arrulenyere arrekhantherre areye-kenhe ware awerrirremele?"

⁹ Re anteme itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre ilernpenye anthurrele-ante angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmetyele-iweme. Nhenge itirrewarremele angkentye arrekhantherrenhe-arrpe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe angkeke, 'Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrrke-irremele awetyeke. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke akurne angkerlengenge akngeye uthene meye utheneke, renhe akenhe irrerlkngenge-arle atwerlengenge.' ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe alakenhe-arle akaltyele-antherlengenge, 'Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, "The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-iletetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke arntarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke. Arne nhenhe-arle Corban.'" (Angkentye "Corban" ileme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-arle anthetyeke.) ¹² Yewe, arrantherre akaltyele-antheme mwerre-arle alakenhe angketyeke, mwerre-arle meye uthene akngeye uthene alpe-eme-iletetyakenhe. ¹³ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkeke anwerne-arle aywerrrkele awetyeke nhenge akangkwe-irretyeke akngeye uthene meye utheneke anwerne-kenhe. Kele arrantherre Ngkartekte untyeme-irremele, arppenhe areyeye iletynhenge itne-arle angkentye areyeye akangkwe-irretyeke arrekwelenyere areye-arle angkekengenge-ante ware."

Ikwerenge ularre tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re akurne areyeye itirremele mpwaretyenhenge

(Matthew 15:10-20)

¹⁴ Jesus anteme tyerrtye areyeye antangkeke. Itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye! ¹⁵ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-iletetyeke arrangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irremele Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge. ¹⁶ Yewe, aweke-arle ipenhele ayenge-arle angkerne, arrantherre akwete itirretyeke nhenhe ikwere nhenge arratyere awetyenhenge."

¹⁷ Ikwere-iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene imperle-alhemele irrpenheke apmere kwene-werne. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, "Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye arratyere-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarrerirretyenhenge." ¹⁸ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengenge, "Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyeke arrangkwe tyerrtye arppenhe areyere-arteke? Arrantherre-ame uyarne akaltye-irremele? Arrantherre akurne-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre, arrantherre-arle merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkweke iperrengenge. ¹⁹ Arrantherre itelarrerirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyere arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irrperlengenge, re akurrkngenge irrpetyakenhe, kenhe merne nhenge anpere-irremele arratetyenhenge." Kenhe Jesus akenhe angketyame mwerre-arle merne uthene kere uthene iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyeke.

²⁰ Alakenhe awethe re angkeke, "Nhenge tyerrtyele akurne mpwareme rarle itirreke-iperre akurne mpwaretyeke re anteme akurne akwete aneme Ngkartenge ularre.

²¹ Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re arelhe arppenhe areye mpwenye akngemele, arne arppenhe-kenhe anyelkngenge inemele, re tyerrtye arppenhe atwemele, imerte arelhe arppenhe anyelkngenge intetyeke mpwareme. ²² Re apeke arne areye arppenhe-kenhe aremele itneke ahentye-anemele. Re apeke urrtiyirremele ilemele, arne akurne areye mpwaremele apure-irretyakenhele. Re apeke aremele alknge-uthnemele nhenge arppenhele apeke arne mwerre mpwarerlengenge. Re apeke arppenheke tyele angkemele, akngerre itirremele. Nhenge re arerte-irremele akurne mpwareme. ²³ Itirrentyere ikwerenhele re akurne mpwarerle-aneme re akurne aneme Ngkartenge ularre."

Arelhe apmere arppenhe-arenyele Jesus arratyere aweme

(Matthew 15:21-28)

²⁴ Jesus-ele ikwerenge-ntyere impemele alheke apmere Tyre-ampinye-werne. Re apmere anyenteke irrpetye-alheke alengke-iwelhemele tyerrtye areye-ketye ikwere unthene-ketyenge. Re akenhe itnenhe uyarne ayakeke iletyle. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe arelhe anyentele aweke-arle iperrele nthenhele-arle Jesus anekengenge, apetyeke apmere ikwere irrpenhemele kwene-irremele artepe aneke ingke ikwerenhele. Arelhe yanhe nhenge

Jew anetyakenhe rarle Phoenicia-arenye apmere Syria-arenye. Marle ikwerenhe aneke arrentye-akerte. Kele arelbele irnterre apayuthnetyame Jesus apetyetyeke arrentye ampikwe ikwerenhege arrattelhe-iletyeke aywepemele. ²⁷ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artelemele ikwere angkeke, "The merneke-amparre antherlenge ampe akweke areyeke, urreke akngwelye areyeke iwetyenhenge. Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke." Kenhe Jesus-ele Jew areye akeme ampe areye, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye re akemele akngwelye areye.

²⁸ Kenhe arelbe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, angkentye arrenhe alengkiwentye angkeke, "Yewe, arraty-arle alartetye, kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlwerlenge, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentyele atnyerlenge, kele akngwelye arlwerlenge anteme."

²⁹ Jesus imerte ikwere angkeme, "Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arraty angkeke. Unte-arle arraty itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwerenge anteme the mpwareme iwenheke unte-arle ahentye anemeke." Kele arraty anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe iparrpe mwerre-irreke.

³⁰ Re arraty alpemele aretye-alpeke apmerenge marle ikwerenhe ntyamenge interle-anerlenge arrentyele-arle impemele alhekenge.

*Jesus-ele artwe irlpe arerte angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 15:29-31)*

³¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele apmere Tyre renhe impemele alheke apmere Sidon-enge anpere alheke. Re alheke apmere Ten Pele arritnyele Kwaty Alaye Galilee-werneh-atheke. ³² Kenhe tyerrtye arrenhe areyele akenhe akngetyeke artwe arerte anyente nhenge mwerre angketye-arlike-akenhe re. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jesus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwerre-iwemele. ³³ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere antangkeke-arle iperre, renhe-arpe akngemele. Kele imerte iltye ikwerenhe re irlpe kweneke-arlike arernerneke, iltye ikwerenheke-arlike pelhe-iweke iperre artwe renhe alenye anpeke. ³⁴ Re imerte alkere-werne atheke arnaremele, atnerite antyeye rarle artwe ikwere-akerte arnterre itirremenge, re angkeke, "Ephaphatha," angkentye yanhe ileme, "Altywere-irraye."

³⁵ Kenhe irlpe altywere-irreke, re mwerre anthurre anteme angketyame. ³⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke arrenhe areyeke iletyle. Nhenge itnenhe ayakemele itne akenhe ayeye apmere arpe-anenhe anthurrele ilerltye-aperlenge. ³⁷ Tyerrtye atningkele aweke-arle-iperrele itne apatewarreke anthurre angkerrirremele, "Ayekaye, re arraty anthurre arne mwerre anthurre mpwareme. Re irlpe metye areye altywere-ileke, nhenge re mpwareke tyerrtye angketye-arlike-akenhe areye angketyeke."

8

*Jesus-ele wantemele anhelke mpwareke tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 4,000 ingkirreke
(Matthew 15:32-39)*

¹ Awethe-anteye tyerrtye areye apurte-irretyame nhenge itne Jesus awetyenhenge. Itne anerltye-anemele akwete merne itnekenhe uyerreke. Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke-arle-iperre, re itneke angkemele, ² "Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarre awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anerlenge arltye urrptyyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke. ³ Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenge alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge arrenheme-arle apmere arlenge-ntyeye apetyerlenge."

⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerlenge, "Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?"

⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, "Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme."

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge, "Seven pele."

⁶ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrernelhetyeke. Merne tampe seven-pele akngkeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke atheke angkemele ultakeke anteme. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerltye-apemele antherltye-apeke itnenhe. ⁷ Itne irpenge urrptyy-arlike atnyeneke. Jesus-ele ineke-arle iperre Ngkarteke angkeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherltye-apetyeke. Arraty itne akngerltye-apemele itnenhe antherltye-apeke. ⁸⁻⁹ Tyerrtye 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerite anhelke anteme awelhke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyemele mpwanke-ileke itnenhe. Kele Jesus-ele anteme yerneke tyerrtye areye

apmere-werne alpetyeke. ¹⁰ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ikweringe boat-eke antyeke, kwatye alayenge arrangakwe-werne alheke Dalmanutha ampinye arritnye-werne.

*Itne Jesus uterneme ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke
(Matthew 16:1-4)*

¹¹ Kele Pharisee areye Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne ulyeyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle arratye renhe ngangkere antheke. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe awemele re akurne anthurre awelheke angkemele, "Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the ngangkerere mpwaretyeke. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele."

*Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe
(Matthew 16:5-12)*

¹³ Ikwere ipenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat-eke anyemele kwatye alayenge arrangakwe-werne alheke. ¹⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alkgwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. Kenhe merne tampe anyente akenhe boat kwenele intetyame. ¹⁵ Jesus angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre angkerlenghe, "Mwantye itirremele arelhewarreyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge, Herod areye-kenhe-ketyenge."

¹⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele aweke alakenhe-arle itne angkerreke, "Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge."

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerlenghe nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, "Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre angkerreme merne akngetyetyakenhenge? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wanteme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyete-arle areme ayenge itele-arlike-aretyakenhele? Arrangkwe arrantherre apeke alkgwirreke. ¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle alkgwirreke-arle tharle tyerrtye 5,000 wanteke merne 5 pele-ngentyetele ware, kele itne arlkwemele atnerte anhelke-ilehemele. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre kutyemele akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?"

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, "Anwerne twelve pele akngerre-ileke."

²⁰ Jesus angkeke, "Ikwere-ipenhele merne tampe seven-pele ultakeke iperre, the tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre antheke, tyerrtye 4,000. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?"

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, "Anwerne seven-pele akngerre-ileke."

²¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, "Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe akwete?"

Jesus-ele tyerrtye alknge pwenge alkgampelhe-ileme

²² Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere Bethsaida-werne apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe artwe pwenge-arle ikwera-werne akngetyerlenghe. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jesus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwere-iwemele. ²³ Kenhe renhe ilye nemele, apmere yanhe impemele renhe akethe-werne akngeke. Kele Jesus-ele artwe ikwera alkngeke-arlike pelhe-iweke iperrele, renhe anpeke, apayuthnemele, "Unte-ame arne iwenhe apeke renhe areme?"

²⁴ Re angkirtnerlenghe, "Yewe, the kwenhe tyerrtye areye arne-arteke untherlenghe areme."

²⁵ Jesus-ele awethe alknge anpeke. Kenhe artwe rarle arnterre anthurre areke, alknge ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke. Re areke arne ingkirreke akethe anthurre irrerlenghe. ²⁶ Jesus-ele renhe ileke, "Apmere yanhe ikwera-werne alpetyale." Re artwe nhenge apmere ikwerenhe-werne yerneke.

*Peter arratye angkeke iwenhe ikwera-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte
(Matthew 16:13-20; Luke 9:18-21)*

²⁷ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alheke ampinye-werne apmere itwele Caesarea Philippi arritnye, re anteme apententye akngerre itenhe apayuthneke alakenhe, "Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayenge-akerte angkerreme?"

²⁸ Itne akenhe ikwera alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, "Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre."

²⁹ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, yanhe renhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke.”

³⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletale, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

*Jesus ileltheme rarle ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 16:21-28; Luke 9:22-27)*

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame, angkemele, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itne ayenge kwarnetyenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe akngerrepate areyele-arlike, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyte-arenye areyele-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike ayenge ilyte anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperrele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwekenge ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” ³² Rarle itneke akethe iletayame. Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke antangkeke renhe akngakelhe-ilemele. Ikwere ahele angkemele re angkeke, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlknge atwetyale anetyeke.” ³³ Kenhe Jesus ikwewer-nerne ularre-irremele, ikwere-ipenhele aremele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, re anteme ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye! Ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte-arle itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke itirretyakenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus antangkeke tyerrtye areyeke-arlike apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike itneke angkemele, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alkngwirretyeye, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arlike, unte-arle ayenge apenterlenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilwemeketye, ayenge akwete apenterle-anaye!” ³⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte akenhe ilhelherlenge unte-arle atyenge akutne akwele, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, angkentye mwerre atyinhe ilerle-apemenge anteye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ³⁶⁻³⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye akenhe ahentye-anemele arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye atningke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe-arle anteme irreme re ilwerlenge? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwengerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ³⁸ Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertne-ngentyele apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentyele lterrike akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele, tyerrtye akurne areyenge arrwekele angkemele, rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele ikwereketye apure-irretyepetyenhe angketye-alpemele tharle renhe itelaretyakenhe anteye-arle.”

9

¹ Jesus-ele akwete itneke ileme, “Mwantye awerrirraye! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerrirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperlenge Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne urreke ilwerirretyenhenge nhenhe-urrike aretyenhe.”

*Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnenge
(Matthew 17:1-8; Luke 9:28-36)*

² Arle six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlike. Re itnenhe akngkeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerlenge. ³ Mantere ikwerenhe mperlkere anthurre irreke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re akenhe mantere alhewetyeke arrangkwe-arle mperlkere alakenhe-ante irretyeye-arteke. ⁴ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-anerreke. ⁵ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, mwerre-ame anwerne ngkwengenge nhenhele aneme? Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge, anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” ⁶ Kenhe itne areke-arle-iperrele atere-irreke. Alakenhenge Peter-ele itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke.

⁷ Kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene arteke. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenge itne aweke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe

anthurre awerrirraye.”⁸ Nhenge areke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlengle ikwerele, arrpenheke arrangkwe.

*Ayeye apwerte antherrtye akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeme akerte
(Matthew 17:9-13; Luke 9:36b)*

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeye iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arekeke. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlkgenge aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areyeye iletynhenge.”

¹⁰ Arratyte itne nterte akwete aneke angketyakenhe. Itne anteme angkerretyame, “Iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme itethe-arle-irritnetyenhe re ilweke-arle-iperre re akeme-irritnetyenhe?”¹¹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeye renhe apayuthneke, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme Elijah-arle arwekele apetyenhe. Itne-ame arratyte angkeme? Itne awethe angkeme, artwe nhenge Ngkartele alhileke-arle akwele apetyeme intertele.”

¹²⁻¹³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. The arrekatherre arratyte ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkartyakenhe-arle anerlengle. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke, alakenhe-arteke angkeme Pweke kwenenge nhenge itne-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

*Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme
(Matthew 17:14-20; Luke 9:37-43a)*

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Nhenge apwertenge kwene-akerle apetyemele Jesus apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye-arle arratetye-alpeltiweke. Itne areke tyerrtye atningke tnerirrerlengle. Kenhe itne Jesus areke-iperrele atnulleke anthurre. Itne akangkemele anthurre unterlthe-iweke ikwere-werne. Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle tnerirretyame, apententye akngerre nine-pele ikwernenhe areyeye ahele-ahle akerrremele.¹⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ahele-ahle akerrretyame?”

¹⁷ Artwe arrpenhe akenhe angkerlengle, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the kwenhe alere atyinhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyenhe. Re kwenhe arrentye-akerte ante angketye-arle-akenhe.¹⁸ Arrentyele renhe atnyenemele renhe rkerte mpwareme. Arrentyele renhe ntewemele akenhe re atnyetye-alperlengle. Nhenge re artitye arrurrkemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele, yanhe ikwerele re lterre-arle irreke anteme. Kenhe the akenhe apayuthneke apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areye arrentye aywepetyeke. Itne akenhe uyarne aywepewarrlengle.”

¹⁹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re itneke angkeke, “Arratyte, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpeltelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelar-errirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekatherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!”²⁰ Kele itne renhe akngetyeke.

Arrentyele Jesus renhe aremele arteke re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele ntewemele, irrakarpemele, re arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irrerlengle.

²¹ Jesus-ele akngye ikwernenhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame alakenhe akwetethe?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlengle, “Yewe, ampe akwewenge-ntyete kwenhe re alakenhe aneke.²² Kenhe arrentyele renhe akwete-akwete ureke-arleke iwemele kwatyeke-arleke-arleke, irrerlkgenge atwetyeke. Ilerneke alhwarre-irraye, mwerre-ilemele. Kenhe unte apeke ilyernpenye mwerre mpwaretyeke, ithwenge apeke.”

²³ Jesus angkirtnerlengle, “Iwenhenge-ame unte-arle ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme? Unte apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle renhe mwerre mpwaretyeke, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge mpwaretyenhe-arle.”

²⁴ Re angkeke, “Ayenge apele itirreme Ngkartele atyenge mwerre mpwaretyeke. Ayenge alpe-eme-ilaye the arratyte itelaretyeke rarle arne ingkirreke anthurre arratyte mpwaretyenhe.”

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye areye apurte-irremele itwe-irrintyerlengle, itne-arle arerrirretyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwaretyenhe. Kele re arrentyeke angkeke, “Arrentye arerte-arerte-aye, ikwewenge arrataye, awethe apetyalptyale!”

²⁶ Kenhe arrentye akenhe arleke ampe renhe akngernelhe-ilemele, ampe renhe alknge ingwemerte-ilerlengle, re ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. Kele arrentye re renhe

impemele anteme alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe aremele angkeke, “Araye! Renhe ilweke-arle anteme.” ²⁷ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe iltyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele ngkerneke.

²⁸ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arpe anerleng, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwernele arrentye yanhe uyarne aywepeke?”

²⁹ Re itneke angkirtnerleng, “Ngkarte apayuthnemele-ante ware arrantherre aywepetyeke arrentye yanhe-arteke.”

*Jesus awethe ilelheke rarle ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 17:22-23; Luke 9:43b-45)*

³⁰ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlke apmere renhe impemele alheke, apmere Galilee-werne. Jesus ahentye-anemele alengke-iwelhemele anetyeke arrpenhe areye apatetyenhenge nthenhele-arle re anekeke. ³¹ Re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ilyame, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke artwe anyentele ayenge artwe akurne areyeke imernetyenhe, ayenge itnenhe iltye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlthe-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irirtnetyenhe ilweke-arle iperre imerte akeme-irremele.”

³² Kenhe itne uyarne anthurre itelareke, “Iwenhe-ame re angkeme?” Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte apayuthnetyeke.

*Anwerne tnakelhetiyale anetyeke
(Matthew 18:1-5; Luke 9:46-48)*

³³ Ikwere-iperre itne alhemele apmere Capernaum-eke irretye-alheke, apmere ikwerele itne anetye-alheke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre angkerreke apetyewarremele?” ³⁴ Kenhe itne nerte anthurre anteme-irremele anerirreke. Alakenhenge itne ahele-ahele akerrytyame nhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere. ³⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe arrernelheke itneke antangkemele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwerenhe areyeke angkemele, “Unte apeke arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere anetyeke, alartetye-arteke, unte kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge akweke-ulkere anetyeke. Arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke.” ³⁶ Re imerte ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke angathe-irretyeke. Re anteme itneke angkeke, ³⁷ “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlke, rarle ayenge yernekenge.”

*Artwe arrpenhele arrentye areye aywepetyame
(Luke 9:49-50)*

³⁸ John angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepelerle-anerleng arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhenge.”

³⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ayaketyale anaye. Angwenhele apeke re mwerre mpwareme arritnye atyinhe atniwemele, atyenge angkentye akurne angketyakenhele aneme. ⁴⁰ Angwenhe areye nhenge anwerneke tyele angketyakenhe-arle, anwerenhe ayaketyakenhe, itne atyewe anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme. ⁴¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele nhenhe itelaraye. Angwenhele apeke ngenhe kwatye antheme unte antyetyeke nhenge unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kele, urreke akenhe Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre akngerre anthetyenhenge.”

*Uternetyale Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke
(Matthew 18:6-9; Luke 17:1-2)*

⁴² Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre iteke ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremele arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerleng, apwerte nhenge ayerneke-arteke, unte apeke-arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge. ⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele, unte apeke ilye ngkwinhele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte ilye anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte ilye anyente atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle ilye atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerleng, ure akngerreke-arleke, akwete-ante-arle amperle-aneme.

⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele, unte apeke ingke ngkwinhele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte ingke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyehenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlenge, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁴⁷ Unte apeke alkngwe ngkwinhele aremele akurne mpwareme. Kele unte alkngwe ngkwinhele tyerrelele iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alkngwe mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alkngwe atherre-akertele Ngkartele-arle ngenhe iwerlenge apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” ⁴⁸ Apmere yanhe ikwerele mpwerele tyerrtye areye akwetethe arlkwerlte-aneme, ure uyerretyakenhe akwete amperle-anerlenge.

⁴⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge akengentye angkerlenge ngenhe apeke atwemele, ayenge apenterle-anaye, kele Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anetyenhe. Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke lterrke atnyenetyenhe, urele, apirntele-arlike.”

⁵⁰ Jesus alakenhe-arlike angkeke, “Tyerrtye areyele apirnte-arteke lerneme merneke-arlike kereke-arlike nhenge mwerre anetyehenge arlkwetyeke. Apirnte apeke intemele akurne-irremere, arppenheke arrangkwele uyarne mwerre mpwaretyehenge awethe.

“Alakenhe re-arteke, arrantherre apirnte-arteke anetyeke, lterrke mwerre anerlte-anaye, mwerre angkerraye apententye akngerre arppenheke unte nhenge aremele, akwetethe anthurre mwerre anetyehenge.”

10

Anewarte atherre akwete anthurre anetyeke

(Matthew 19:1-12)

¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke antekerre apmere Judea arritnye-werne alhemele. Re aneke ikngerre-ampinyele kwatye lhene Jordan-enge. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikwerenge. Kenhe re itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame nhenge rarle akwetethe akaltyele-anthemer-arteke apmere arpe-anenhe ikwerele.

² Artwe Pharisee urrptye apetyeke Jesus renhe ularele apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirtnemele?”

³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenhe-ame Moses angkeke?”

⁴ Itne angkeke, “Moses alakenhe angkeke, ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-anemele anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-iletyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe anthetyeke inerte renhe yernirtnemele.’”

⁵⁻⁶ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerrtyeke akwetethe anerle-anerretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale Moses-ele arrenhantherre angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁷ Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, ‘Kenhe artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene yernirperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele, ratherre anyente-irretyeke.’ ⁸⁻⁹ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke tyerrtye anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale re ikwerenge akwete anetyeke, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenge arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

¹⁰ Itne alpeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte akethe-nge angketyame?” ¹¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelhe arppenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere mpwareme. ¹² Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele re anteme artwe arppenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme

(Matthew 19:13-15; Luke 18:15-17)

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arppenhele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetye-warreke, re itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye itneke ahele-irremele angkerrireke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele areke-arle iperre ahele-irreke,

apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkemele, “Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe ayaketyale anaye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke, Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe Ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke.”¹⁵ Nhenhe itelaraye. The arrenhantherrenhe arratye anthurre ileme, arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arratye itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe areyele-arle arratye itelarerrirreme-arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratye apentewarretyakenhe. Rarle Alartetye arrekantherrenhe kwenye-arle. ¹⁶ Ampe areye kwaketye inemele re akaperte apetyamele, Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

Artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlike atningke-akerte
(*Matthew 19:16-30; Luke 18:18-30*)

¹⁷ Jesus ane ingkwe alhetyeke aneke, kele artwe anyente akenhe untemele ikwere artepe aneke angkemele, “Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerre-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkartele anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ¹⁹ Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte-arle akwetethe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterle-anetyeke. ‘Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irreriknge atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelkungele inetyale! Ulaire apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! Meye uthene akngeye uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale!’”

²⁰ Artwe awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, ampe akwekenge-ntyale kwenhe the awemele angkentye yanhe renhe mpwaretyarte.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe awalheke ikwere angkemele, “Arne anyente kwenhe unte-arle mpwaretyakenhe. Unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe maneke anthetyeke, kele mane anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.”²² Nhenge artwele awemele, re inngerre ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke. Re irrare-irremele imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke atnyenekenge. Re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenyetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe re alherlenge, re ularre-irremele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekantherre arratye ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apatewarreke nhenge itne awemele nhenhe renhe. Kenhe Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Yewe atyewe areye, awerrirraye. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyekenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”²⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerrenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyekenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele anthurre itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenyehenge?”

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratye aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arehetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle renhe arntarnte-areme.”²⁸ Kele Peter angkerlenge, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyenhenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlike, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlike, ampe-arlike, kartene ikwerenhe-arlike, rarle ayeye mwerre ilerle-apemenge. ³⁰ Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwel atnyenekenge, apmere awethe, akngeye uthene meye uthene awethe, kake akngerre-arlike atyeye areye awethe, kartene arrpenhe awethe-arlike. Renhe kwarnetyenhe-arlike nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe ingkertele atwerrirrerlenge ahentye-anetyakenhele. Urreke anteme re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme. ³¹ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne

akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

*Jesus awethe ileltheme rarle ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 20:17-19; Luke 18:31-34)*

³² Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte iwerrele alhetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Jesus nhenge arrwekele alherlenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apateke anthurre nhenge itne aremele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe atere awalhemele, intertele apenterlthe-apeke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele uyarne anthurre itelareke iwenhenge-arle itne alherlthe-iweke Jerusalem-werne. Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke-iperre, itnenhe akngakelhe-ilemele, re itneke ilelhetyame nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenhe Jerusalem-enge. Re angketyame, ³³“Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheme. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyengenge artepe untyeme-irretyenhe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepatyatyarenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhenge. Kele imerte itne ayenge ilye anthemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ³⁴ Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelhemele, atyenge-arleke pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperre, ayenge itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

*James uthene John uthenele Jesus apayuthneke arne iwenheke apeke ikwere
(Matthew 20:20-28)*

³⁵ Alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene apetyeke Jesus-ekwe angkemele, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme unte mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke-arle ilerne ngenhe apayuthneme mpwaretyeke.” ³⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele atyenge ahentye-aneme, mpweleke mpwaretyeke?”

³⁷ Kenhe ratherre akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Urreke, unte alartetye anerlenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke, ilerne alartetye ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrrnelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, arrpenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

³⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne-arle ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne mpwelenhe rilkerteke atweme, irrerlknge atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke-arteke?”

³⁹ Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlenge, “Mpwelenhe kwenhe arraty kwarneyenhe anthurre. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. ⁴⁰ The kwenhe akngaketyakenhe angwenhe-arle atyenge akwe-arratyeke akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

⁴¹ Nhenge apententye akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke, James uthene John utheneke. ⁴² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-ileke iperre, angkemele, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alartetye Jew kwenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne itnenhe uterneme arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlenge. ⁴³ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekanttherrenge alartetye anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrrnelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekanttherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ⁴⁵ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte atnerte ulthetyenhenge.”

*Jesus-ele Bartimaus alknngampetyeke mpwareme
(Matthew 20:29-34; Luke 18:35-43)*

⁴⁶ Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte anteme apetyeke apmere Jericho-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apenteke. Itne-arle apmere impemele alhetyeke anekenge, itne artwe alknge pwengenge anpere-irreke iwerre iterele anerle-anerlenge apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnerle-anemele. Artwe yanhe re aneke alere Timeaus-kenhe, Bartimaus arritnye aneke. ⁴⁷ Re angkerrlengwe aweke

nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme, re arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye, David-
eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

⁴⁸ Tyerrtye areye ikwere angkeke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre arlkerlenghe, angkemele, “David-
eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

⁴⁹ Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe ilaye nhenhe-werne
apetyetyeke.”

Kele itne ikwere antangkeke angkemele, “Akangkemele akeme-irraye, Re ngkwenge
arlkeme.”

⁵⁰ Kenhe re tyarte ikwerenhe iweke-iperre akeme-irremele apetyeke. ⁵¹ Jesus-ele renhe
apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlenghe, “Akaltylele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, alknge altywere-ilye
the aretyeke anteme.”

⁵² Jesus angkeke, “Yewe, apmere-werne alpaye. Alknge ngkwinhe kele mwerre-irrerne
unte-arle itirrekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.”

Re alknkampemele iparrpe anthurre areke, Jesus apentemele iwerrele alheke.

11

*Jesus tangkeye artepele apmere Jerusalem-eke irreme
(Matthew 21:1-11; Luke 19:29-44; John 12:12-19)*

¹ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye-
alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte
arritnyeke-irremele. Apmere ikwere-ntyeye itne apmere Bethphage uthene apmere
Bethany uthene areke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre yerneke
arrwekele alhetyeke. ² Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apmere nhakwe-werne alherrye,
yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-anerretyenhe tangkeye akwerrke ayerneke-arle tnerle-
anerlenghe. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-
werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme,
‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye,
‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke. Re iparrpe anthirtnyen-
henge.’”

⁴ Ratherre alhemele areke tangkeye renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenghe apmere
arriweke ratherre irlwetyame. ⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areye tnerlte-anemele arerlte-
anetyame itne apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?” ⁶ Ratherre
angkirtnerlenghe, “Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge. Re
ngkwenge-werne iparrpe yernirtnyenhenge.” Kenhe itne aweke-arle iperre itne yewe
angkeke.

⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-
atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arernerle-anerreke. Jes-
us tangkeye-ke-arleke antyerle-alheke. ⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arleke mantere
itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye
areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere akertnele alhetyenhenge.
Alakenhe re itne itirreke rarle impene anthurre anekenge. ⁹ Arrpenhe nhenge
arrwekele-arle alherlte-iwetyame, ingkernele alhetyame areye-arleke arlkerlte-apetyame,
“Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Yewe, Akngeye
anyente kwenhe mwerre anthurre! ¹⁰ Re kwenhe alartetye anetyeke anwernenhe
arntarnte-aretyeke arrwekelenyale David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Akngeye, Unte anyente
kwenhe mwerre anthurre.”

¹¹ Nhenge Jesus Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele re alheke tyatyte akngerre Jew areye-
kenhe-werne, ikwere irrpeke-arle-iperre re arerle-apetyame. Kele angwerrele anteme
irrekenge, re ikngweke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne alherlte-iweke
apmere Bethany-werne.

*Ayeye arne utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irreme-akerte
(Matthew 21:18-19)*

¹² Ingwe ikwerele intemele, arlte arrpenhele anteme, itne akeme-irremele alperlte-
iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwerlenghe Jesus
angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹³ Re arlenghe-ngentyele areke arne utyerrke iwerre iterele.
Re alheke merne ntangeke arrangkwe areme arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikwerele.
Alakenhenge nhenge arlte kwenye-arle anekenge merne itne lyapetyeke. ¹⁴ Jesus
ntange aretyakenhenge re arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhele ntange arlkwetyakenhe
ngkwengenge awethe!”

Kenhe apententye akngerre areyele renhe aweke angkerlenghe.

*Jesus tyatye akngerreke irrpeme tyerrtye areye aywepemele
(Matthew 21:12-16; Luke 19:45-48)*

¹⁵ Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpeneheke imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenghe arrpenhe areyeke. Kele re table areye irrarpe-iweke nthenhele-arle itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe antherrerte-anetyame, chair itnekenhe-arlike nthenhele-arle itne thipe mperlkere-arlike-arle sell-eme-iletyame. ¹⁶ Re tyerrtye areye iltemele itnenhe ileke arne itnekenhe akngetyale tyatye kwene-werne sell-eme-iletyeke. ¹⁷ Re anteme itneke angkeke, "Iwenhe-arle-ame pipe-nge intelhe-ileke? Re akwete-arle neme. Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, "Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlente-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke."

Isaiah 56:7.

Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrpereke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge-ileme apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele." *Jeremiah 7:11.*

¹⁸ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepatye tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike awemele nhenge Jesus angkerlenghe, itne ahele anthurre awelheke, alakenhe itirremele, "Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe irrerlknge atweye?" Itne tyerrtye areye-ketyenge atere awelhemele, kele impeke. Itne renhe impeke tyerrtye areye-arle apatewarrekenge anthurre renhe awerrirremele nhenge mwerre anthurre akaltyele-antherlenghe.

¹⁹ Angwerre-angwerrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem impemele alperlte-iweke Bethany-werne.

*Arne Utyerrke nhenge-arle antyerrke-irreke-akerte
(Matthew 21:20-22)*

²⁰ Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlike inteke arlte arrpenheke. Ingweleme itne akeme-irremele Jerusalem-werne atheke alpeke. Itne iwerre ikwerele apetyewarremele arerrirreke nhenge arne utyerrke antyerrke-arle irreke. ²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele itelareke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke, re ikwere angkeke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arne utyerrke yanhe nhenge unte-arle artimperre-iweke re apele antyerrke anteme-irrerlenghe."

²² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, "Apatewarretyale Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge iwenhe-arle the renhe apayuthneke! Arrantherre itelarrerirretyeke Rarle mpwaretyen-henge ingkirreke anthurre arrantherre-arle renhe apayuthneme." ²³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Ayenge arratyte angkeme, arrantherre apeke itirreme arratyte-arle anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, 'Akeme-irraye, unte-arpe kwatyte alayeke iwelhayel' Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwatyte alaye kwene-werne iwelhetynhenge." ²⁴ Kenhe arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arratyte anthetyenheke, kele arrantherre Renhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge arne ikwere, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antheme-arle. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre tnerlenghe Ngkarteke angkemele, arrantherre arrpenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye re apeke-arle arrekantherre akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkarte alkere-arenye arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrantherre apeke-arle akurne mpwarekenge."

*Angwenhele-ame Jesus arnerneke alartetye-arteke angketyeke?
(Matthew 21:23-27; Luke 20:1-8)*

²⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere Jerusalem-eke irreke awethe, Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenehemele ware unthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepatye tyatye-arenye areyele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, apmereke-artweye areye-arlike, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, ²⁸ "Alartetye angwenhe anthurrele-ame ngenhe ileke tyerrtye areye aywepetyeke ilthe nhenhenge-ntyelhe arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenghe? Anwerneke ilaye!"

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, nhenge arrantherre apeke atyenge arratyte atyernerlenghe, kele the arrekantherre ileme-arle angwenhele-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. ³⁰ Angwenhele-ame John kwatyte akwernentye akngerre ileke tyerrtye areye kwatyte akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilemele? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye."

³¹ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenghe, itne-arpe angkerreke, "Anwerne ikwere angkerirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle John ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene

kwatyeke akwernetyeke, re anwernenhe apayuthneme-ketye, 'Iwenhenge-arle anteme arrantherre John-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke?' ³² Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, 'Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,' arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketye apwortele atwerrirremele itne-arle itirrewarremenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerenge. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirreye?" ³³ Alakenhe ikwenge-ntyete itne Jesus ikwere angkirtnewarreke, "Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele apeke-arle John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke."

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ilettyakenhe angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge areye mpwaremele."

12

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnte-areme alartetye itne-kenheke

(Matthew 21:33-46; Luke 20:9-19)

¹ Jesus-ele angkentye arrpenhe arteleme angkeke, "Apmere arrpenhele, apmerek-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyetyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-ilettyeke ngk-warle mpwaremele. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertne-ngentye arerle-awentyehenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelkgele ineketye. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyehenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwernenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwernenhe-ngentye impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alheke urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ² Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlengge, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwernenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetye anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwernenhe akwele. ³ Kenhe mpwarenty akngerre areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtneleme ilttye-ante. ⁴ Kele apmerek-artweyele urrkapentye akngerrele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe garden arntarnte-arentyete akngerre itne akenhe akaperte atweke, iltemele renhe yernirtneke. ⁵ Kenhe apmerek-artweyele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe itne renhe atwemele, irrerlkngge atweke renhe. Re akwetethe nyentyame arrpenhe areye-arlike, mpwarenty akngerre areyele itnenhe alakenhe akwete mpwarentyame. Arrpenheme itne atwetyame warele. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe itne atwetyame irrerlkngge-antele. ⁶ Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, 'Iwenhe-ame the mpwarentyehene? Alere atyinhene anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyehenge atwerrirretyakenhele.' Kele renhe yerneke. ⁷ Kenhe mpwarenty akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlengge, itne-arrpe angkerreke, 'Yanhe araye, alere apmerek-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlengge. Anwerne renhe irrerlkngge atwerrirretye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikwenge rakawarremele!' ⁸ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmere merne ngkernentye akngerenge-ntyete aketheke iwerrirreke."

⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwarentyehene urrkapentye akngerre areyeke rarle apmere ikwernenhe-werne apetyalpemele? Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlkngge atwentyehene. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarenty akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyehene itne arntarnte-aretyeke." ¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, "Mwentye itirrewarrraye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkentye angkeme:

'Kenhe apworte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke,

kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apworte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke,

apworte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirreke mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere!

¹¹ Ngkarte apworte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere arrerneke.' *Psalms 118:22-23.* "Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke. Kele anwerne ingkirrekele areme apworte nhenge yanhe ikwerele mterle-anerlengge arratye mwerre akngerre anthurre."

¹² Kenhe Jew alartetye areyele akenhe awerrirreke angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilerlengge artentye akngerre-akerte, itne itelarerrirreke itne-akerte-arle angkeke, itnenhe ilpernemele. Itne renhe arntwirrkewarretyete. Kenhe itne atere awelhemele renhe impeke nhenge tyerrtye areye itneke ahele-irreme-ketye.

Mane apeke antheyeke apmere Rome-arenye alartetye, arrangkwe apeke?
(Matthew 22:15-22; Luke 20:20-26)

¹³ Jew akngerrepate areye anyente-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtiyirremele, rarle apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarreyame, re apeke apale angkerlenge itne renhe arntwirrkewarreye imerte Rome-arenye alartetye iltte antheyenhenge. ¹⁴ Itne alhemele ikwere angkeke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirreke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte tyerrtye akngerre areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre rarle. Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar antheye? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?"

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, "Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtiyirremele ware-arle anerlente-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtiyirremele apayuthneme? Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe antheye akngerre, the renhe aretyeke."

¹⁶ Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, "Inngerre-arlike arritnye-arlike angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?"

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, "Artwe nhenge Caesar."

¹⁷ Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, "Arne Caesar-kenhe areye renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre."

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlenge itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke.

Ayeye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte nthakenhe-arle re nhenge tyerrtye areye ilweke-arle-iperrenge itethe-iltirtneme

(Matthew 22:23-33; Luke 20:27-40)

¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye-arle akeme, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentye areye itethe-iltirtnetyeke arrangkwe. Itne Jesus renhe apayuthnerirreke, ¹⁹ "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. ²⁰ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerrele nhenge re anewe akeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelthe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyale arelthe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke. Kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, arelthe yanhe re anteme-arle ilwemele. ²³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkarte re itnenhene itethe-iltirtnetye-iltyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye."

²⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepule-nge. Arrantherre akutne Ngkarteke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke-arle Re ngangkerele mpwaremeke. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe itne ilweke-arle iperre itne itethe-irritreke, anewe akereyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerere anetyenhe, anewe akerrentye akngerre kwenye. ²⁶⁻²⁷ Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerirreke Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye areye itethe-iltirtneme-akerte ilweke-arle-iperre. Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarirreke Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkekeke, arrule anthurrenge Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike ilwekenge? Ngkarte ikwere angketyame arrule anthurre iperre Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike-arle ilwekenge. Re alakenhe angkeke 'Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarremeke akwete.' Kenhe ilweke-arle areyale akenhe Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurrenge, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenge itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye. Arrantherre apale anthurre itirrewarreke."

Iwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere?
(Matthew 22:34-40; Luke 10:25-28)

²⁸ Artwe anyente, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe ikw-erele netyame. Re aweke Jesus angkerleng angkentye arraty anthurre Sadducee areyeke. Re anteme apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, iwenhe-ame angkentye anyente akngerre-ulkere?”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere: ‘Israel-arenye areye, awerrirraye. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe Alartetye aneme anwerneke renhe-ante ware utyernemele tnakewarraye. ³⁰ Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyepetyepe. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepetyepe!’ ³¹ Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: ‘Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.’ Alakenhe-arle. Angkentye yanhe atherre arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere.”

³² Nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe aweleme re angkeke, “Yewe Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, unte kwenhe arraty anthurre angkerne. Ngkarte kwenhe anyente, ngkarte arrpenheke arrangkwe-arle. ³³ Anwerne Ngkarte Ikwere-ante ware akangkentye anetyeke. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepetyepe. Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. Alakenhe re. Anwerne yepetyepe irrerleng atwemele itenhe Ngkarteke itemele. Kenhe angkentye yanhe atherre nhenhenge impene ulkere.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele aweke-arle-iperre re akangkeke alakenhenge artwe-arle mwerre anthurre angkerleng. Re angkeke, “Unte kwenhe kele-arle Ngkarte ngkwenge alartetye anetyeke.”

Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirremele renhe awethe apayuthnerirrekyete.

Christ re apele Ngkartele-arle alhileke
(Matthew 22:41-46; Luke 20:41-44)

³⁵ Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthemele tyerrtye areye tyaty akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge, re itenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkartele alhilekenge, David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme? ³⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, David-elarle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwineheke kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”’

Psalm 110:1.

^{37a} “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? Anwerne itelareme artwe arwekele-arle aneme, re akwetethe ingkernenge akngerre-ulkere. David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Re David-engentyele apetyeke, re ikwere alartetye antime aneke. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-ulkere. Nthakenhe-arle-ame alakenhe?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alnggarre-ileme Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe ilentye akngerre areye uthene-akerte

(Matthew 23:1-39; Luke 20:45-47)

^{37b} Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus akangkentyele awerrirrerleng itenhe akaltyele-antheke. ³⁸ Re itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpenyeteke irrpemele untherlaperleng tnakelhomele, itenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerleng itenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arle akerleng. ³⁹ Kele itne imerte tyaty itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁴⁰ Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngel inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele

tyatye-ke irrpeleme Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwawerlengen, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwawetyenhe!”

Arelhe warlekweretele apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe antheme, ngkweltye akngerre-arteke akwele

(Luke 21:1-4)

⁴¹ Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke re anetyame arne ngkweltye arrermentye akngerre itwele. Re aretyame tyerrtye areyele apwerte mane akngetyemele arne nhenge kweneke akwernemele. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. ⁴² Kenhe arelhe warlekweretele anteme irrpyentyeke merneke arrangkwe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangeke itnenhe ilemele, “Nhenhe itelarerrirrye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele, ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyenye, apwerte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenge renhe.”

13

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, “Tyatye Jew-kenhe ngkweltye-irremele atakelhetenyenhe”

(Matthew 24:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Kenhe Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikweringe-ntyetele arratemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye, apwerte areye-arlke.” ² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirrrenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyetele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe

³ Jesus Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte re-arrpe anemele aretyame tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe renhe. Kenhe Peter, James, John, Andrew uthene apetyemele renhe nterte-ntertele apayuthnerrirreke, ⁴ “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyetele anerlengen?”

⁵ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirrrenge, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye, arrnarnte-arelhewarraye, itne arrekatherre urrtyirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilerrirreme-ketye atyengenge. ⁶ Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekatherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekatherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Atningkele-arle aweke-iperlele itnenhe apentewarretyenhe. ⁷ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrrenge apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyetele arrangkwe-arle. ⁸ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyetele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikweringe-ntyetele ahelhe anteke nhenhe arrewetyenhe, apmere arpe-anenhele merneke-arlke arrangkwe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-urke-arle irretyenhe. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amparre-arle irretyenhe, itne kwarretyenhe anthurre, arelhe-arle tyarlkwe-irreme-arteke.”

⁹ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Yewe arelhewarraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyenhe court-eke arrerretyenhenge. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe kwene arrpe-anenhenge. Alakenhe-arlke itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke alartetye areyenge arrwekele arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletienhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye areyele ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe apmere arrpe-anenhele ilerle-apetyenhe. ¹¹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkwerlengen arrenhantherrenhe court-werne

akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe alartetyeke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkarteale-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke. Utmenge ikwerenhele-arle arrekanttherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arratyte. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekanttherrenhenge angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle. ¹²⁻¹³ Yewe, tyerrtye areye arrekanttherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinh anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele re kake ikwerenhe iltye anthetyenhe akurne areye rarle ayenge apentemenge itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteyte akngetyeke mpwaretyenhe ampe ikwerenhe areyete ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene ahe akngerre areye iltye anthetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke ratherre-arle atyinh anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlthe-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele Ngkarteale arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlthe-anetyeke.”

Apmere Jerusalem-ele ahe akngerre anthurre irretyenhe

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyete angkeke, “Urreke, arnantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatyte nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkarteale tyatyte renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge alakenhe areye irrerlengere aremele, apwerte-werne iparrpe alherlthe-iwaye! ¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke-arle ulyentyele apmere itwele aneme re akenhe apmereke irrpetye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke re urreke alwirretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urkapemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-werne mantere arrekanttherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁷ Kenhe arelthe atrerte-atrerte areyete akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe, arelthe ampe arethape-akerteke-arlike. ¹⁸ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale. ¹⁹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentye nhenge Ngkarteale-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekenge akurne arrpe-anenhe akwetethe irrepirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye areyete arne akurne nhenhe-arteke-irrerlengere arrwekele aretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe-arteke itne awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁰ Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irremele, urteke ware anetyeke kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwaretyeke itirreke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirretyame Rarle arrwekele akngakeke areyete. Alakenhenge Re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anerlengere iparrpe uyerretyenhenge.

²¹ “Kenhe arppenhe apeke arrekanttherre angketyenhe, ‘Apetyewarraye aretyeke, nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarteale-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yanhe kwenhe re.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! ²²⁻²³ Kenhe arppenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware angketyenhe alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteale-arle alhileke re.’ Kenhe arppenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene ngangkererele mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye itneke urrtirretyeke, arrekanttherre-arlike, nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteale-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekanttherre uyarne urrtirretyenhe tharle arrekanttherre nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ware ilekenge.”

*Jesus angkeme rarle apetye-alpeme-akerte
(Matthew 24:29-31; Luke 21:25-28)*

²⁴ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarretyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁵ Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentye atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkarteale altyerre-ipperle alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. ²⁶ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarretyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkererele akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ²⁷ The utmenge alkere-arenye atyinh areye yernetyenhe ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-iletyeke tyerrtye Ngkarteale-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-alpemele Ikwere-werne.”

*Jesus arne arrutnenge-akerte angkeme
(Matthew 24:32-35; Luke 21:29-33)*

²⁸ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarreteye. Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpele areye atnyentye akngerre uyerrrenge inerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhege arlpele arpenhe areye arraterenge arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerenge. ²⁹ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerenge, arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpeteyeke.

³⁰ “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhege tyerrtye arpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhege, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ahele-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

*Tyerrtye ingkirreke akutne ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalpetyenheke
(Matthew 24:36; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)*

³² Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirreneyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alpetyenheke, Utmenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlike, Alerikwe, the-arlike itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. ³³ Alakenhe, arrantherre arelhewarreteye akwetethe atyenge, apetyalpeteyeke-atwetye, arrantherre akutne ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. ³⁴ Urreke alartetye alethe althyenhege, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme apmerele anemele urrkaperlte-anetyeke. Re nhege artwe arerneme arriwele tneleme arelhetyeke. ³⁵ Alakenhe-anteye akwete arelherlte-anetyeke arrantherre akaltye anetyakenhege ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenhe. Ayenge apeke apetyetenhe arlenge irrerenge-ante ingwe mpwepele apeke. Ayenge apeke apetyetenhe tyewe-tyewe arkerenge, aherrke apeke arraterenge. ³⁶ Akwete anthurre arelhewarreteye nthakenhe apeke irrekyenhege arrantherre nhege apale anemele atnulkeme-ketye. ³⁷ Yewe, arrantherre ingkirreke arelhewarremele anerrirraye nthakenhe-ketye apeke.” Alakenhe Jesus-ele itneke arratyete ileke nhege apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele awetyenhege.

14

*Alartetye areye anyelkge-anyelkge angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke
(Matthew 26:1-5; John 12:2-8)*

¹ Urreke, arlte atherre iperre tyerrtye ingkirreke anyente-irretyenhe arrawer-irretye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawer-irretye akngerre arpenhe-arlike Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnye aneke. * Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepatete tyatyete-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelkge-anyelkge arntwirrketyeke renhe irreriknge atwetyeke. ² Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urreke-atwetye, Passover arrawer-irretye akngerre nhege kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke lyete mpwarerenge arrawer-irretye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-nerne-arle apetyewarrete areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekenge yernetyeke.”

*Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arlike
(Matthew 26:6-13; John 12:2-8)*

³ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anerrirreke apmere Bethany-ele, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle-ilyentye akngerre-akerte aneme. Jesus table-le anetyamele arlkweme, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyete. Re kwene-nerne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle tyampite apekeke-arle iperre antere nhege theleke Jesus akaperteke-arlike. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke, itne angkerreke, “Iwenhege-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpelwetyeke? ⁵ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, re mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inemere, re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme anthetyenhege.”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareme nthakenhe itne angkerrenge, itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angkerrenge? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ⁷ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhege tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethe anerenge,

* **14:1** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyeke kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlike atwemele, itne irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-irrekeke apmere Egypt-nge arrule anthurre.

arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge mwerre-arle re atyenge mpwareke re imerneme re atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremenge ayenge-arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re impene alakenhe mpwareke, tyerrtye atyinhe iperteke artetyenhenge-arteke akwele. ⁹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arle itelaremele arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenheke
(Matthew 26:14-16; Luke 22:3-6)

¹⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, re akenhe apententye akngerre anyente, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhenge.

Jesus-ele merne Passover arlkweke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge
(Matthew 26:17-19; Luke 22:7-13)

¹² Arle arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, itne kere yepe-yepe akwerrke atweke arlkwetyeke, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayutherrirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherrame yerneke, “Mpwele alherrye apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele, mpwele arerle-anerremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arleke arratintyerlenghe, apmere-werne renhe apentaye. ¹⁴ Apmerreke-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover itelaretyenhenge?’ ¹⁵ Re mpweleke imernetyenhenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

¹⁶ Kenhe apententye akngerre atherrame alhemele areke artwe kwatye-akerte arratintyerlenghe. Ratherre renhe apenteke nthenhe-werne re irrpenheke apmere apayutheneke apmerreke-artweye renhe, “Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe anwerne itelaretyenhenge Passover?” Kenhe re imerneke apmere akertne-ipenhe. Yanhe ikwerele ratherre merne ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele. Ratherre anteme Jesus-werne alpeke.

¹⁷ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperre, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke, apmerreke irrpeleke arrernelhemele merne arlkwetyeke. ¹⁸ Itne-arle anemele arlkwetyamenge Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernekenge-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

¹⁹ Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “The kweye?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke akwernemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhele-arle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²¹ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkerre-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke kele mwerre ulkere-arle anemere.”

Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme
(Matthew 26:26-29; Luke 22:17-20)

²² Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre, re tampe ultakirtnanemele, apententye akngerre areye antheke. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Inemele arlkwaye, nhenhe-arle tyerrtye atyinhe-arle.”

²³ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarleke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke, ingkirrekele antywerrirretyeke. ²⁴ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke,

“Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke-arle thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlengle alhwe atyinhe thelelhetyenhe, Ngkartele akenhe alhileke tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke, itnenhe atwetyakenhe anetyenhenge itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”²⁵ The arrekantherre arratyete ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antywyetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe alartetyete-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe, yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekantherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywyetyenhe ngkwarle arrenpenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

²⁶ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlke-arle iperre anyente-ngare alyelheke iperre-arlke, itne arratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlthe-alhemele alheke “Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte” arritnye akertne-werne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

(Matthew 26:31-35; Luke 22:31-38; John 13:33—14:31)

²⁷ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlthe-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe,

‘Ngkartele irrerlkngge atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlthe-unterlthe-iwetyenhe.’ *Zechariah 13:7.*
²⁸ “Irrerlknggele inteme-iperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentetyenhe apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

²⁹ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele, urreke tyweke-tyweke urreye arlketyenhenge atherre-ngare, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

³¹ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlengle, Peter arnterre angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the iletakenhe urrtirremele alakenhe, itne apeke ayenge apetyemele atwetyeke ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe re-anteye angkerirreke.

Jesus Ngkartele angkeme apmere garden Gethsemane arritnyenge

(Matthew 26:36-46; Luke 22:40-46; John 18:1)

³² Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urke-arle alhemenge Ngkartele angketyeke.”³³ Kele re apententye akngerre urrpetyeke antangkeke, Peter-eke, James uthene John utheneke itne ikweringe akngkeke. Kele re irntwarre ulkere anteme alheke ikweringe alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke.³⁴ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherlengle-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrenpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkartele alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Abba, Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyeke, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwaremele. Unte apeke-ame angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweme ayenge rilkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe? Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte-arle ahentye-aneme mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

³⁷ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne. Re itnenhe ankwe-interlengle aretye-alpeke. Re Peter-eke angkeke, “Simon-aye, unte-ame ankwe inteme?” Kele, re renhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Simon, unte-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?”³⁸ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Arelhewaraye, Ngkartele angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperlthe-alhetyeke. Arrantherre iwenhe-arle the ileme mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrantherre akenhe arewampe-arle aneme.”

³⁹ Kele re awethe alheke Akngeye ikwerenheke angkentye anyente re-anteye angketyeke.⁴⁰ Kele rarle Ngkartele angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe interlthe-anerlengle alngne itnekenhe akenhe arratyete apurrke anthurre anteme aneke.

Re itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre-ame awethe ankwe interne?" Kenhe itne apatemele anteme aneke.

⁴¹⁻⁴² Re itnenhe awethe impemele alpeke Akngeyeke angketyeke. Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inete ltyerreleme. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-erne akngetyame, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itne, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahele nhenhele-arle akweke inete, imerte iltye atnerte anthemele. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerltye-awetyenhe. Iparpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyenhenge."

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Matthew 26:47-56; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:2-12a)

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye angketyamenge, Judas artwe arppenhe atningke-akerte apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas rarle akenhe ileke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeye nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, "Unte ayenge aremele the renhe arrellyenngge arwantyerlenge, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke." Kele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, tyatye alartetye arppenhe areyeye-arlike renhe yernirtneke arppenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlike-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke.

⁴⁵ Kele Judas irppenheke apmere Gethsemane ikwere-erne, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye." Re imerte Jesus arrellyenngge arwantyemele. ⁴⁶ Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arwantyerlenge, itne Jesus arntwirrkewarreke, lterrke anthurre arntwirrkemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwerele-arle ntyeame nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warlike-irretyarte. ⁴⁸ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, "Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-erne apetyewarreke akwetere-akerte irrtiyarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkewarretyeye? Ayenge-ame arlkarentye akngerre? ⁴⁹ Arlike arppe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrekanttherrenge Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, renhe iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre yanhe ikwere anteye ayenge arntirrkewarretyakenhe? Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arratyete-arlike irreke."

⁵⁰ Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterltye-iweke.

⁵¹ Kenhe artwe apmerrke anyentele Jesus apentetyame, mantere arrarele-arlike artelheke. Kenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyeke aneke, ⁵² re mantere tyekelhe-ilemele unteke. Itne mantere ware atnyeneke.

Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-erne akngeme

(Matthew 26:57-68; Luke 22:54b-55,63-65)

⁵³ Thultye areyele Jesus renhe akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-erne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye. Apmere ikwerele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye, alartetye arppenhe areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele anerrirreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irppenheke yarte kwene-erne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arryenelhemele anetyame, akarelhemele artetyeke nthakenhe-arlike-irretyenneke. ⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlike anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arlike apetyetyenneke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arlike Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge. Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Jesus-akerte urrtiyirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele awetyakenhe aneke atherrele angkentye anyente ilerlenge.

⁵⁷ Kele artwe arppenheme tnerirremele urrtiyirremele ware ileke, ⁵⁸ "Anwerne aweke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerlenge. 'The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenne ingwe atherre-ipperrele. Tyerrtye areyele tyatye nhenhe arteke, kenhe tyatye arppenhe akenhe tyerrtye areyele artetyakenhe-arlike.' Re-ante akwele artetyenhenge." ⁵⁹ Artwe yanhe areyele-arlike arratyete ilettyakenhe aneke.

⁶⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, "Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arlike artwe nhenhe areye angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhayele! Itne-arlike arratyete angkeke apeke urrtiyirremele apeke?"

⁶¹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenyele anteme renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerrirrerleng. Arratye ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

⁶² Jesus angkirtnerleng, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte akwe-arratyele alartetye anerleng. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe apetyalperleng angkulye artepenyele.”

⁶³⁻⁶⁴ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arpenhe areyeke, “Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenheke-ame anwerne artwe arpenheke untheye ikwere-akerte angketyeke court-enge? Kele lyete ware anwerne awerne Ngkarte-arle akwele re. Kenhe re artwe ware-arle aneme. Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerleng, “Artwe nhenhele atywerreng anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerrirretyeke?”

⁶⁵ Kenhe arpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, renhe alkng mantere ayernemele, inngerre-arle atwemele ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?” Kele itne renhe thultye arey iltye antheke, itne-arle-arle imerte renhe atwemele.

Peter ilelheme rarle Jesus-eke akutne

(Matthew 26:69-75; Luke 22:56-62)

⁶⁶ Kenhe Peter yarte kwenele anetyame. Marle anyente kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenyele-arle urkapetyarte apetyeke. ⁶⁷ Peter urele artyernehemele anetyame, marle nhengele inngerre ikwerenhe aremele re angkeke, “Unte-arlele Jesus ikwerele-arleng aneke, artwe nhenge Nazareth-arenye!”

⁶⁸ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtnerleng, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkemeke.” Re imerte akeme-irremele, arriwele-werne-atheke alhemele. †

⁶⁹ Kenhe marle re renhe-arle awethe areke iperrele, tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwele itwele tnerle-anerleng araye, re kwenhe apententye akngerre artwe nhenge-kenhe.”

⁷⁰ Peter re ularele akwete angkirtneke.

Kenhe arpenhe areye apurte-arle tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arratye apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arratye rarle!”

⁷¹ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe ularele angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre arratye ilelheme. Ayenge apeke urrtirreme, kele Ngkartele ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke-arle!”

⁷² Rarle angketyamenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke urreye awethe arlkeke. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre arteke.

15

Akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme

(Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Luke 22:66—23:1-7)

¹ Ingweleme anthurre kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyarenye areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle, alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arle apurte-irrerirremele angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. Itne-arle akwete anthurre angkerretyamenge, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye aneke. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele Pilate iltye antheke. ² Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetye anthurre tyerrtye Jew areyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

³ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyarenye yanhe areyele-arle Jesus renhe ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arpenhe akurne areye mpwareke. ⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte nterte akwete yanhe

† 14:68 Intelhe-ilentye akngerre arpenhele ileme “re aweke tyweke-tyweke arlkerleng”

tnerle-aneme, angketyakenhe? Unte kwenhe aweme nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke-akerte.”

⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte anthurre akwete-arle tnetyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

*Pilate-le thultye areye ileme Jesus irrerlknge atwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-31; John 18:39—19:16a)*

⁶ Year arrpe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye Passover anerlenge, artwe Pilate-le akwetethe jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte artwe anyente tyerrtye areye-arle ahentye-aneme. ⁷ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas jail-le aneke. Re artwe areye-akertele thultye arpenheme irrerlknge atweke, nhenge itne Rome-arenye government areyenge atwerrlerenge. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelarerrirreke rarle akurne anthurre aneme. ⁸ Arlte ikwerele, “Arnte atningke anthurre arriwe-werne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerrirremele renhe layekeke artwe anyente jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke, alakenhe-arteke rarle mpwaretyartenge, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke. ⁹ Kenhe Pilate-le itnenhe layekeke, “The-ame Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe irlwemele aywepeye?” ¹⁰ Pilate-le itelareke kwertengerle akngerrepat tyaty-arenye Jew areye-arle Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepat tyaty-arenye areye uthene akngerrepat arpenhe uthenele atningke arpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke. ¹² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Kele, nthakenhe anteme the ileye artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe akeme?”

¹³ Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle arlkerlenge, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁴ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Nhenge itne renhe awerlenge, itne arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁵ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrerlenge, re Barabbas jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye iltye anthirtneleme. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thultye areye Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme

¹⁶ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke arlkeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ¹⁷ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke arrerneke. Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Itne arne akwe-aryateke arrerneke, arne nhenge alartetye-arteke atnyenentye akngerre, ikweringe arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe alartetye mwerre anthurre Jew areyeke.” Arne ineke-iperrele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ²⁰ Itne renhe urrtyirremele tnaketyame. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete. Kele itne mantere athetheke ikweringe inirtneke, imerte mantere ikwerenhe-arrpe arrernirtneleme ikwere-arleke. Itne renhe akngeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

*Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme
(Matthew 27:32-44; Luke 23:26-41; John 19:16b-27)*

²¹ Jesus arne arntarlkwe renhe-arle re-arrpe akweke ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arne-artne-ngentyele apetyerlenge. Re apmere Cyrene-arenye, akngeye Alexander uthene Rufus uthene-kenhe. Itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkweke ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke. ²² Kenhe itne apwerte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerne” ileme. ²³ Yanhe ikweringe, itne ngkwarle-arle kwatye irrkerteye-arle anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antywetyale. ²⁴ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele. Yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irreke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe uternele akertne anthurrele anteme-irreke

itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare-arrerneke. ²⁶ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, "JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE." Alakenhe ikweringe-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. ²⁷⁻²⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arlike nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arppenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

²⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arlike anyurre-irreke. "Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatyte akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte angkeke arlike atherre iperrele akwele artirtneyeke!" ³⁰ Itetheke mpwarelhaye, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!"

³¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyte-arenye areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke, "Nhenhele tyerrtye arppenhe areye itetheke mpwareke, kenhe re-arrrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe-arle. ³² Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeke alartetye akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnperlenge kele anwerne renhe aremele arratyte itelaremere rarle arratyte ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irrerirretyenhenge."

Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arlike irlpare aneme ratherre ikwere anhelherle-anerreke anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlkwenge ilweme

(Matthew 27:45-56; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)

³³ Kenhe arlike yanhe ikwerele, arlike mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Ingwemerte akwete aneke angwerre-angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke alernge arerrirretyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kele uternele anteme pwarryteke awethe Jesus arnterre anthurre arlikeke arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele, "Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!" Alakenhe-arlike re angkeke, "Ngkarte, Ngkarte! Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke impeke?"

³⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, "Renhe awaye, Elijah-eke arlkerlenge renhe arntarnte-aretyeke apetyetyeke." ³⁶ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke imerte ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arlike ayerneke iperrele, re akertne arntwirreke Jesus-ele antywyetyeke.

Kenhe arppenhe anteme angkeke, "Urrekaye, aretyekaye Elijah apeke-arlike apetyemeke renhe atnarnpelhe-iletyeke."

³⁷ Kele Jesus arnterre arlikeke imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

³⁸ Rarle ilwekenge antyame-arteke-arlike anetyarte tyatyte akngerre ikwerele irlpare aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. ³⁹ Kenhe alartetye thultye areye-kenhe Jesus-enge arrekwele-arlike ntetyame areke nthakenhe-arlike Jesus ilwerne, re angkeke, "Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte-arlike aneke."

⁴⁰ Arelhe areye akenhe yanhe ikwerele tnerirretyame arerlnte-amele arlengen-gentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe artwe apmerrke James uthene, Joses utheneke, Salome-arlike, arppenhe atningke-arlike. ⁴¹ Itne Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenge-ilemele ikwere. Arelhe arppenhe areyele Jesus apenteke Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne ntetyame yanhe ikwerele arerlnte-amele.

Itne atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kweneke arrernewarreme

(Matthew 27:57-61; Luke 23:50-56a; John 19:38-42)

⁴²⁻⁴³ Arlike Friday-ele, itne Jesus irlpare-arrerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke. Arlike yanhe ikwerele itne akwetethe urrkapewarretyarte nhenge Saturday-arlike, arlike apurrke anthurre-arlike anetyartenge itne urrkapetyakenhe anetyarte. Angwerrele anteme, artwe Joseph arritnye apmere Arimathea-arenye yanhe ikwere irreke. Artwe yanhe alartetye Jew areye-kenhe, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe-arlike aneke. Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne irrpelthe alhemele renhe apayuthneke atyalangke Jesus-kenheke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe Pilate atnulkeke re awerlenge Jesus-arlike iparrpe anthurre ilweke. Rarle alartetye thultye areye-kenhe-arlike ikngweke-iperrele, renhe apayuthneke, "Re-ame arratyte ilweke?"

⁴⁵ Kenhe re angkirtnerlenge, "Yewe." Aweke-arlike-iperre, re Joseph ileke tyerrtye atyalangke inemele akngetyeke. ⁴⁶ Kenhe re mantere mperlkere areye ineke-iperrele, re akngkeke arne arntarlkwe-werne. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, inteye-werne akngemele, kwene ikwere atheneke. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre areyele arrekwele tnyeke tyerrtye arppenheke. Kele imerte Joseph-ele ankerte-iwemele apwerte akngerrele arriwe martemele arrerneke, yanhe-ngentyele alheke

anteme. ⁴⁷ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary mikwe Joses-kenhe uthenele inteye mwantyele arelherle-anerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-anerremele.

16

Ngkartele Jesus ilwekarle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtneme

(Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-8)

¹⁻² Arlte Saturday aneke arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle, itne urrkapetyakenhe aneke ingwele anteme-irreke urrkapetye-kwenye akwete. Itne ankwe inteke arlte arrpenhe anteme-irreke. Kele Mary Magdala-arenye, Salome, Mary, mikwe James-kenhe-arlke, uthene akertne-irretyakenhe-nge akwete alherlthe-iweke, atyalangke Jesus-kenhe antere ntyentyele apernewarreye, inteye kwene-werne irpenherlthe-iweke. ³⁻⁴ Itne alherlthe-iwemele angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame apwerte athirnte akngerre-apeenhe renhe ankerte-iwetyenhe nhenge arriwele ilpeme inteye renhe anwerne-ketyenge?” Itne uyarne anthurre itirreke apwerte nhenge-arle akngerre anthurre anekenge. Ikwere-irretye-alhemele itne areke arrpenhele apwerte athirnte akngerre-apeenhe renhe ankerte-iwengele itere-werne, yanhe ikwerele ntyame. ⁵ Inteye-werne irpenheke-arle iperre, itne arerrirreke artwe mantere mperlkere-akerte akwe-arratyale anerle-angerenge. Itne renhe areke-arle-iperre atere-irrerirremele.

⁶ Utmenge alkere-arenye anteme arelthe urpetyeke angkeke, “Atere-irrerirretyalayale! The itelareme arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke apale unthene, nhenge itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarkweke-arleke iripare arrerneke. Ikwere nhenhe arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irirtneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re arrekatherre arrekwele ileke, ilwekarle iperrele, rarle itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Areyeke apetyewarraye nthenhele-arle re inteke.” Itne arratyale irpenhemele areke imerte angkemele, “Arratyale! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!” ⁷ Utmenge alkere-arenye re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Iparrpe alperlthe-iwaye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye ilettyeke alakenhe, ‘Rarle ilweke iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekatherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretye-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekatherre ileke-arteke.’ Alakenhe itneke ilettyeke alherlthe-iwaye!”

⁸ Itne arrewemele inteye-ngentyele arratintyeye, apatemele unterlthe-iweke. Arrpenheke ilettyakenhe aneke atere-arle itne awelhekenge.

*Ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-arle arrateme-akerte tyerrtye areyeye irrerlkngwe-arle aneke-iperrele **

Jesus Mary Magdala-arenyeke arrateme

^{9a} Kenhe Jesus ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke ingwele-athnele arlthe Sunday-nge, re Mary Magdala-arenyeke-amparre arrateke. Nhenge arelthe yanhele akenhe atnyenetyarte arrentye seven-pele akurne. Kenhe Jesus-ele arrentye ikwenge-ntyeye aywepeke re mwerre-irreke. ^{10a} Mary Magdala-arenyele aretye-alheke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye akayale artnerenge, re itneke angkeke, ¹¹ “The kwenhe artwe Jesus renhe arene itethe-arle-irreke akeme-irrerenge.” Kenhe itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtirreke-arlenge.

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke arrateke

¹² Arlthe arrpenhele, Jesus arrateke anteyeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ratherre-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne alherretyamenge. ¹³ Kenhe renhe arerle-anerreke-arle-iperre ratherre alperreke, ilettye-alpeke arrpenhe areyeye rarle ikwere-atherre arrateke. Kenhe itne akenhe itirreke ratherre-arle urrtirrekeke-athene.

Jesus apententye akngerre eleven-pele ikwerenhe areyeye arrateme

¹⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus arrateke apententye akngerre eleven-peleke, merne arlkwerlthe-angerenge. Re itneke ahele-irreke itne-arle itirretyakenhenge rarle itneke arratyale ilekenge. Kenhe itne ipmentye awemele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angkerenge, nhenge tyerrtye areyeye-arle renhe areke itethe-irirtnerenge. ¹⁵ Kenhe re apententye akngerre areyeye angkeke, “Kele alherlthe-iwaye apmere arrpen-anenhe-werne, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ayeye Mwerre ilerlthe-apemele. ¹⁶ Angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyeke itirremele, renhe kwatyeye akwarnaye baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke ayenge ipmentyele-iwetyeke itirremele, Ngkartele renhe ilwetyeke mpwareme. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge areyeye ayenge apentetyeke itirremele, itne arne mwerre areye ilyernpenye

* **16:8** Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe Jesus-arle itethe-irirtneke-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele-arle ayeye nhenhe ileke, Mark-ele kwenye.

mpwaretyenhe. Itne arrentye areye aywepetyenhe arritnye atyinhe atniwemele. Itne angkentye arrpenhe areye angketyenhe-anteye. ¹⁸ Itne apeke ularele-kwenye apmwe arrenkwelthe-akerte kutyetyenhe, kwatye akurne apeke ularele-kwenye antywyetyenhe arne arrenkwelthe-akerte, itne ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne rlkerte areye anpetyenhe, Ngkartele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhenge.”

Jesus alkere akertne-werne alheme

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus Alartetye-arle itneke angkeke iperre, Ngkartele anteme renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtneke. Re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyete arrrnelheke.

²⁰ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye alhemele angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apeke. Itne arne mwerre atningke ilyernpenye mpwareke, Ngkarte-arle itnekenge alhekenge ulyeyele mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele aremele itne itelaremele angkeke, “Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayeye arratyete anthurre ileme.”

Ayeye arrpenhe-anteye nhenhe aneme Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke-akerte, artwe arrpenhele-arle intelhe-ileke, Mark-ele kwenye

^{9b} Kenhe arelhe areye anteme alheke anyente-irretyete Peter-kenhe areyenge. Itneke ileke Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke, re akenhe Galilee-werne-arle alheke. ^{10b} Kenhe Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkentye mwerre ilettyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kele arratyete itne alhemele ilerlte-apetyame.

Luke Ayeye Jesus-akerte Luke-elarle intelhe-ileme

Luke-le ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke, artwe alartetye-arle aneke

¹Ye, Theophilus, angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge.

Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Jesus-akerte kele uye arrkernemele intelhe-ileke, itne anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye-akerte kele uye arrkerneme intelhe-iletyeke-arlke Renhe-arle itelaremeke lyete. ²Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-inpe renhe arerirreke-arle re nhenge ahelhe nhenhele itethe anerle-anerleng. Kele re nhenge Akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke-iperre, kenhe itne apmere ingkirreke-werne alherlte-iwerleng ayeye ikwere-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke ilerrirretyeke. Itne ayeye yanhe anwerneke-inpe ileke. ³The-inpe ayeye yanhe aweke kenhe ayenge nhenhe ikwere mwantye anthurre akaltye-irrerle-aneme. Kele the ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte ngkwenge intelhe-iletyeke ahentye-aneme, Theophilus atyewe atyinhe. ⁴Unte ayeye ikwere-akerte kele aweke-arle, unte nthakenhe apeke itirremele ayeye nhenhe-akerte, arratyapeke, ithwenge. Kenhe unte-arle ayeye nhenhe arratyapeke anthurre akaltye-irretyeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme the ngkwenge ayeye intelhe-ileme.

Arntyeye anyentele Zechariah renhe ilemele anewikwe uthene, ratherre-arle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke

⁵Arrule anthurre artwe Herod arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele-arle anetyarte. Kenhe apmere ikwerele artwe anyente Zechariah arritnye anetyarte, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenheke anemele apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, ikwerenhe arrekwelenye areye itne Abijah-eke-artweye areye-ngentye. Anewikwe Elizabeth arritnye aneke re Aaron-eke-artweye areye-ngentye. ⁶Zechariah uthene Elizabeth uthene re-atherre-arle Ngkarte ikwere arratyapeke mwerre anerle-anerretyarte, ikwerenhe angkentye akwetethe atnyenerle-anerremele akwete anthurre alngwirretyakenhele, rarle iwenhe apeke renhe-atherrenhe ileke mpwaretyeke ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke. ⁷Kenhe re-atherre ampwe anteme-irrerle-anerremele anerle-anerremele ampeke arrangkwe aneke. Elizabeth-ele ampe akweke uyarne atnyeneme.

⁸Arlte arrpenhele Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhele aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele mpwaretyame kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge re-arteke, nhenhe Abijah-arenye areyenge. ⁹Kenhe arlte arrpenhele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele artwe anyente akngaketyarte apmere ikwerele kwene-irrerle-anetyeke Ngkarteke arne mwerre akngerre-arle kwenele ntyemele amperle-anetyenhenge. Arne mwerre akngerre ntyeme areye altar akertnele amperleng. Kele arlte ikwerele itne Zechariah renhe akngakeke. Re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhe areye kwene ikwere-werne irpenheke re arne renhe nthiletyeke. ¹⁰Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge akethele anerlte-anemele Ngkarteke angkerlte-anemele.

¹¹Kenhe Zechariah kwene ikwerele tnerle-anemenge, arntyeye alkere-arenye Ngkartengentye re impeltye-ngentye ware arrateke. Arntyeye re altar akwe-arratyeye tneleme arne ure rarle amperle-aneme itwele. ¹²Kenhe Zechariah re renhe yanheke tnerleng aremele, apatemele atere anthurre irreke. ¹³⁻¹⁵Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkeke, "Zechariah atere-irretyale. Unte-arle Ngkarteke arrule anthurre apayuthneke-iperre, kele re ngenhe aweke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle arelthe ngkwinhe anewe Elizabeth-ele ampe urreye akweke ngkwenge atnyenetyenhe. Urreke-arle re ampe akweke intetye-alhetyenhenge ikwerele-arleng Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneke. Ampe urreye akweke rarle intetye-alheke iperre ngenhe arnterre akangkentye mpwaretyeke arrpenhe areye-arle anteye akangkewarretyeye ampe yanhe rarle intetye-alhekenge. Kenhe unte renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge. Kele re amangkemele akngerre-irremele rarle artwe alartetye irremele Ngkarteke-arle anetyenhenge. Kenhe re ngkwarle-arlke antywenhe-antyywenhe-kwentye-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷Arratyapeke, Ngkartele Utmenge-arlke lterreke-arlke re-anteye renhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe arrule anthurre artwe itelarentye Elijah renhe-arle antheke-arle-ngentye. Ngkartele yerneme Utmenge ikwerenhe ikweringe tyerrtye Jew areyeye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye itne arunthele awerrirretyenhenge angkerleng, itne utepe-irrentye-atherre-alpetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwere-werne. Ikwere iperrele ampeke-artweye areye itne ampe itne-kenheke

areye mwerre arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge itnenhene. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte-arle awerrirretyakenheke itne anteme perte-irremele Ngkarte-werne apetye-atherre-alpetyenhele mwerre arratye anteme itne anetye-atherre-almepemele. Yewe, arratye alakenhe-arteke ampe ngkwinhe John-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke itnenhene Ngkarte-ke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke ahele nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle arntyeye re Zechariah-ke ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe Zechariah ikwere angkirtneke, “Kweye! Anewarte ilanthe arrule-ngentyele ampwe atherre anteme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ilanthe ampe urreye akweke atnyentyehenge?”

¹⁹ Kele arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge Gabriel arritnye. Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Ayenge nhenhele tneme Ngkartenge alkngege ularre rarle. Kenhe Re ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke ayeye mwerre ampe ikwerenhe-akerte nhenhe ngkwenge ilyetyeke.

²⁰ Kenhe unte ayenge urrtyekele-iweme. Kele ayenge awaye! Kele lyete-ngentyele unte awethe angkentye anyente-arlike angketyakenhe anetyenhe. Unte urreke anthurrekatwetye nterte anerle-anetyenhe. Ampe ngkwinhe-arle inteke-ngentyele, kele yanhe iperrele-ante Ngkarte-ke angketyeke ngenhe mpwaretyenhe awethe.”

²¹ Kenhe arntyeye re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwene ikwerele Zechariah-ke angketyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akethele anerlte-anerlunge ikwere akarelhemele arratenhetyenheke. Itne itirrerlte-anetyame iwenhe renhe apeke-ame re kwenele mpwarerle-aneme akwete anthurre. ²² Nhenge re arratemele, re itneke ilyetyakenhe rarle arntyeye areke-arle. Rarle itneke ilyetele-ante uye ilekenge. Itne imerte itele anteme arerrirreke ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke rarle arne mwerre akngerre arekenge-arle.

²³ Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arle urrptyenge anerle-alpeke. Re warrke mpwareke-arle iperre, re anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. ²⁴ Kele urreke arrpenhele re, anewikwe Elizabeth akngerre-apeenhe irreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyele re ilthe kwene ikwerenhele akwete re anetyarte urrekeke-ante atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye anteme kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe apurele-antherrirreketyenge. ²⁵ Re ikwere-arrpe angkeme, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele atyenge akwetethe angkerrirrepirreme, ayenge apurele-antherrirremele ampe akweke atnyentyakenhenge. Kenhe lyete-ante-arle Ngkarte-ke ayenge ampe akweke antheke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle ayenge ilthe atyinhe-ngentyele arratemele akethe-werne alheme. Lyete-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areyele ayenge arerrirremele atyenge akangkewarreytenhenge!”

Arntyeye Gabriel re Mary renhe ilyete-alheme rarle ampe urreye akweke atnyentyeke

²⁶ Atnyentye arrpenhele Ngkarte-ke arntyeye Gabriel renhe alkere akertne-ngentyele apmere Nazareth ikwere-werne yerneke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. ²⁷ Rarle renhe yerneke marle wenke-werne Mary arritnyeke angketye-alhetyeke. Marle re artwenge arrwekelenge intetyakenhe akwete, kenhe re akenhe artwe Joseph arritnyeke alhilentye-arle aneke akwete. Kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. ²⁸ Arntyeye re Mary ikwere-werne apetyeke angketyeke, “Arratye, Mary! Ngkarte re ngkwengele-arlunge aneme re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!”

²⁹ Kenhe Mary re apatemele aweke iwenheke arntyeye ikwere angkememe. ³⁰ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Mary-aye, Ngkarte re ngkwenge akangkentye aneme, atere-irretyalaye! ³¹ Urreke lyete ware unte-arle atnerle akngerre-irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwenge-ntyeye ngkwinhe ampe urreye akweke anetyenhe, kenhe unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyenhenge. ³² Kele nhenge re amangkemele artwe akngerre-irremele alartetye irretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhe, rarle akertne-arenye. Ngkarte-ke renhe akngakeke aknganekarle ikwerenhe David anetyeke-arteke, arrule anthurre-arle Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye anekeke. ³³ Yewe, ampe ngkwinhe re tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye akwete, re tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke alartetye akwete-arle anetyenhe!”

³⁴ Kele Mary-ele arntyeye apayuthneke, “Ayenge-arle arrangwe-arle artwenge intetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame the ampe urreye akweke atnyentyenhe?”

³⁵ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkirtneke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge-arleke irrptyenhe, Iterrre Ngkarte-kenhele akertne-ngentyele ngkwengele-arlunge arnterre aneke, unte atnerle-irretyenhenge Utnenge Akngerrele, alakenhe. Kenhe ampe akweke ngkwinhe intetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhenge. ³⁶ Itelaraye, ngkwenge-artweye Elizabeth, tyerrtye areye ikwere anhelhewarreyarte akwetethe re ampeke arrangwe anerlunge. Kele lyete re akenhe atnerle akngerre-apeenhe anteme, kele atnyentye urrptye-ngentyele anteme re

ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhenge. ³⁷ Arratye apelaye! Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe ameke-arle-areye anthurre aneme! Rarle ampe arelhe ampwe-inpe itnenhene arratye renhe-arle antheme!”

³⁸ Kenhe Mary re anteme arntyele ikwere angkeke, “Arratye apelaye, unte-arle atyenge ilerle! Ayenge-arle yanhe Ikwere ahentye-anemele itirreme anetyeke yanhe renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge Ngkarteke akarelheme ampe akweke-arle ayenge anthetyenheke.” Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete arntyele re Mary renhe imperle-alheke.

Mary re Elizabeth-werne aretyeke anteme alheme

³⁹ Arle urrpetye-ngentyele, Mary re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele alheke apmere Judea-werne Elizabeth renhe iparrpe anthurre aretye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe apwete-apwetele artelheme-werne. ⁴⁰ Re apmere Zechariah-kenhe-ke irremele re kweneke irpenhemele Elizabeth renhe aretyeke. ⁴¹⁻⁴⁴ Mary re ikwere arlike. Elizabeth-ele Mary angketye-alherlengenge aweke kenhe ampe atnerte kwene ikweren-henge akngelherlengenge-arle. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Elizabeth-ekenhe-irrepeke, kenhe re Mary ikwere arnterre angkerlengenge, “Ayenge arelhe ampwe ware. Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge aretyeke apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge arlike, kenhe ampe atyinhe atnerte kwenenge akangkentye akngerre-irremele akngelheke. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete the arratye itelareke unte-arle meye Alartetye atyenge-artweye-kenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele re ngenhe ampe mwerre akngerre anthurre anthemele, mwerre anthurre ulkerele Rarle arelhe arpenhe areye anthetyakenhe aneke! Kele unte urreke ampe akweke atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe lterrke-ilemele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge! ⁴⁵ Yewe arratye, angkentye yanhe arntyele Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge angkeke, angkentye yanhe areye arratye rarle anetyenhe, lyete unte akangkentye akngerre anetyenhe!”

Mary Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

⁴⁶⁻⁴⁸ Yanhe ikwere iperrele Mary Ngkarte-werne-atheke alyelheme, “Ayenge-arle utmenge atyinhele Ngkarteke akangkemele anthurre. Rarle Alartetye Anthurre atyinhe. Ngkarte atyinhe Alartetye Re aneme, Itethe Atnyenetye Akngerre Re aneme.

Ayenge marle wenke ware lyete aneme. Ayenge anemele Ikwere mpwaremele.

Kenhe re atyenge akwete-arle itirreme, ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme! Lyete-ngentyele ayenge ingkirrekele arnterre akangkemele ilerirreme! Tharle Renhe akertne utyernemenge!

⁴⁹ Ngkarte re lterrke anthurre aneme. Ayenge akangkentye akngerre awalheme, Rarle ayenge ampe urreye akweke anthemenge, Ikwere Alere!

Ngkarte Rarle ameke-arle-areye aneme!

⁵⁰ Ngkartele tyerrtye areye mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme, Renhe-arle mwantyele awerle-anemenge.

⁵¹ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, itneke-arrpe-arle tnakelhekeke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe lterrke ikwerenhele itnenhene ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilerlengenge, itnenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre aywepeke.

⁵² Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arle akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, itelarentye akngerre areye, re itnenhene ikweringe ingkerneke-arle arrernerlengenge, kenhe arpenhe itelarentye akngerre anetyakenhe areye, re itnenhene ikweringe arrwekeleke arrerneke, alartetye anerrirretyeke.

⁵³ Kenhe tyerrtye areye angayakwe aneke-arle, arneke-arlike arrangkwe aneke, kenhe Re itnenhene merne mwerre areye antheke. Kenhe arpenhe areye, arne arunthe atnyeneke-arle, kenhe Re itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhene iltye-ante anthurrele yerneke.

⁵⁴⁻⁵⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele aknganentye anwerne-kenhe areyeke ileke, Rarle itnekenge-arlike ampe areye itnekenhenge-arlike akwetethenhe-akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe.

Re Abraham ileke Rarle ikwere-arlike ampe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike mwerre anthurre anetyenhe itnenhene akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhele.

Arratye anthurre apelaye! Re Israel-ekenhe-artweye areye itelaremele, anwerneke alkgwirretyakenhe! Re anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte!”

Alakenhe rarle Mary re Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelheke.

⁵⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Mary re artweyikwe Elizabeth ikweringe atnyentye urrpetyele anemele apmere ikwerenhele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele Mary apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke Nazareth-werne.

John Baptist akweke inteke

⁵⁷ Mary re imperle-almepeme alpeke, kenhe yanhe ikwenge-ntyete Elizabeth re ampe urreye akweke ikwengerhe inteke. ⁵⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele, apmere itwe-arenye aneme-arle, awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle renhe ampe urreye akweke antheke-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre anerrirreke.

⁵⁹ Ampe akweke-arle re intetye-alheke-iperre, urreke week anyentenge tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere Elizabeth-kenhe-werne apetyewarreke ampe urreye akweke yanhe renhe arne nhenge mpwaretyeke artwe-ilettyeke itnekenhe angkentye akngerrenge ularre. Kenhe itne itirrewarremele renhe Zechariah arritnye anthetyeke, arritnye anyikwe-kenhe-arteke. ⁶⁰ Kenhe Elizabeth re itnenhene ntertelhe-ilemele angeke, "Akarelherrirraye! Zechariah arritnye renhe anthetyalaye! Kenhe arrantherre renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge."

⁶¹ Itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, "Twenheke-ame renhe anwerne-tetye-arle John arritnye atniwetyakenhe-irreke. Ngkwenge-artweye areye arritnye yanhe-arteke arrangkwe-arle!" ⁶² Kele itne Zechariah renhe ilyete apayuthneke, "Twenhe-ame unte ampe urreye nhenhe arritnye anthetyenhenge?"

⁶³ Kenhe Zechariah re itnenhene ilyete apayuthneke arne ilperre-ilperreke yanhe ikwere intelhe-ilettyeke. Kele re angkentye nhenhe areye arne ikwere-arleke intelhe-ileke, "Arritnye ikwengerhe John rarle." Kenhe itne-arle akenhe arratye apatewarreke aremele. ⁶⁴ Zechariah-le arritnye yanhe arrerneke-arteke, Ngkartele renhe angketyeke mpwareke, kenhe re akenhe yanhe iperre Ngkarte renhe utyernerlenge anthurre tnakeke. ⁶⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirremele atere-irrerirremele Zechariah renhe awerrirremele. Kenhe itne uyarne itelarerrirreke. Kele itne apmere yanhe ikwenger-ntyete tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-werne ayeye itneke ilettyeke alherlthe-iweke apmere apwerte-apwertele-arle anerle-atherre-aneme Judea-werne. ⁶⁶ Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye ampe akweke John-akerte awerrirrerlenge, itne itelarerrirreke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneke. Kele itne itirrewarremele apayuthnerreke, "Urreke-tetye ampe urreye akweke nhenhe akngerre-irremele, iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhenge?"

Zechariah Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

⁶⁷ Yanhe ikwenger-ntyete Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe Zechariah-ke-arleke irrpeke, ikwere imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge-akerte, re ikwere-akerte alyelhetyeke-arteke irrerleke,

⁶⁸ "Anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areye, anwerne ingkirreke utyernemele tnakewarreye Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke.

Re anwernekenge anetyeke apetyetyenhe, anwernenhe akurne ingkirreke-ketye-arleke arntarnte-aremele itethe-ilettyeke.

⁶⁹ Re anwerneke Tyerrtye Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Renhe yernetyenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke-arle itethe-ilytyenhenge,

kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David areye-ngentyete-arle aneme. David re akenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte.

⁷⁰⁻⁷¹ Arrule anthurre artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye angkerrirreke Rarle anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilerle-anetyenhe arrpenhe areye-ketyenge anwerneke ahentye-kwenye areyenge-arle,

itne-arle anwernenhe atwetyeke ahentye-anerrirremenge.

⁷² Kenhe Re anwernenhe alhileke Rarle angkentye ikwengerhe atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilytyenhenge,

anwerneke alknwirretyakenhele imperle-alhemele.

⁷³⁻⁷⁵ Yewe yanhe athewe, Ngkarte re aknganentye anwerne-kenhe Abraham ikwere ilerle-alheke rarle tyerrtye anwernenhe itethe-ilytyenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge-arle itne-arle anwerneke ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anwernenhe atwerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreke.

Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenheke anwerne-arle renhe apentewarreyenhe-ate-arlke anetyakenhele. Kele anwerne arratye mwerre anthurre anerrirretyenhenge Ikwenger akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

Kele anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhewarreyetyeke Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyetyeke!"

⁷⁶⁻⁷⁷ Kele yanhe ikwenger-ntyete Zechariah re ampe urreye akweke John ikwengerhe alyelhetyeke irreke,

“Unte-arle, alere atyinhe, nhenge nge akngerre-irremele amangkeme, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle atniwetyenhe.

Unte tyerrtye itnenhene iletje-alhetyeke Ngkarte rarle lyete ware nhenhe-werne apetyemenge ikwere akarelhetyeke.

Nge tyerrtye itnenhene iletjeke alhaye itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewarremenge, kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme, akurne-ketye atnyenemele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ngenhe Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke atniwarretyenhe.

⁷⁸⁻⁷⁹ Kenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme.

Kenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremele, ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirretyenhe. Anwerne ingwemertele anerlte-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, akutne mwerre anerrirretyeke-akerte.

Kenhe alkerenge re apetyerlengge anwerneke mwerre anthurre, Rarle anwernenhe pwarrytyenhe alernnge ingweleme arratintyemele-arteke.

Re apetyemele, Alkngenthe Mwerre Akngerre-arteke, anwerneke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe mwerre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe yanhe Ikwerele-arlengge anwerne itethe mwerre anerrirretyeke.”

Alakenhe rarle Zechariah re alere ikwerenheke alyelheke.

⁸⁰ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, urreye John amangkemele akngerre anteme irreke, Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arlengge aneke. John lterrke irreke. Re apmere ahurrateyele anyente-arenye-arle anetyarte, arne-arlike atherrke-arlike anetyakenhe. Urreke, re tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte iletjenhe.

2

Jesus apmere Bethlehem ikwerele inteme

¹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele nhenge John Baptist akweke inteke-arle, kenhe artwe anyente Caesar Augustus arritnye alartetye anetyarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arppenhe-kenhe. Arlte anyentele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke apmere arppenhe-kenhe alherlte-iwetyeke arritnye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe-arle pipe-ke arernerlte-apetyeke apmere yanhe areyele-arle anerrirreme areye ingkirreke anthurre.

² Lyete-atheke-ante-arle itne arritnye ingkirreke-kenhe areye arernerlte-apetyeke alakenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe arppenhe Quirinius arritnye aneke re arppenhe areyeke alartetye anetyarte apmere akngerre Syria-le.

³ Kenhe urreke itnekenhe arritnye pipe-ke yanhe ikwere arrenelhetyenhenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere aknganentye itnekenhe-werne alperlte-alperlte-iwetyeke, itne-arle akweke interrirreke-werne. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Joseph uthene Mary uthene apmere Nazareth-ele anerle-anerretyarte apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. Mary re artwe Joseph ikwere kele alhilelheke anewe akerretyeke. Kenhe re kele atnerle akngerre aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe apmere Bethlehem-arenye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele alartetye anthurre David-arle arrule anthurre akweke-arle inteke ikwerele. Kenhe artwe Joseph nhenhe rarle David-engentye-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Joseph uthene Mary uthene re-atherre apmere Nazareth-engentye impemele apmere Bethlehem-werne-atheke alherremele ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye pipe yanheke arrenelherle-anerretyeke.

⁶⁻⁷ Nhenge re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpintye-alherremele apmereke uyarne untheke. Kele re-atherre yanhe-ipenhele re ingwele anerle-anerreke ilthe akweke yanhe ikwerele pweleke areye-arlike yepe-yepe areye-arlike anerrirrele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele Mary re ampe akweke arrwekelenye ikwerenhe atnyeneke. Rarle antyamele renhe imartiwemele arne urtne-artekele-arlengge atheneke intetyeke. Kenhe arne yanhe ikwere name-arlike arrennewarretyarte pweleke areyele-arlike arppenhele-arle areye-arlike arlkwetyeke.

Arntyete arppenhemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhene ilerrirreke Jesus akweke-arle inteke-akerte

⁸ Apmere Bethlehem itwele, name artnele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arppenheme anerrirreke. Ingwele itne yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirretyame, alakenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarewarretyarte. ⁹ Kenhe arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe anyente impeltye-ngentye arratintyemele itneke arrwekele tneke.

Re Ngkarte-ngentyele renhe pwarrietyame anthurre, kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye akenhe inke kwenye anthurre irrerirrerlenge ikwere-ketyenge. ¹⁰ Kenhe arntyeye akenhe itneke angkeke, "Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke kele ingkirreke anthurre akangkewarriyehenge. ¹¹ Apmere Bethlehem-ele, arrule anthurrele David rarle ampe akweke iteke-arle-ngentyele, kenhe ampe urreye akweke nhenhe anteme lyete inteme apmere ikwerele-anteye. Christ re, arrekantherre Alartetye, renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele akngakemele nhenhe-werne arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne yerneke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyentyenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyehenge. ¹² The arrekantherre ileme nthenhe apeke ampe yanhe ikwere arrantherre arerirretyeke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Bethlehem-eke irrpemele unther-rirremele renhe ilthe akweke arerirretyehenge pweleke areye itweke. Kenhe ampe re arne urtne-artekele-arlenge interlenge, antyamele imarteye."

¹³ Kenhe arntyeye rarle angkeke iperreng, arntyeye arppenhe areye aneme impetyenge itnekenge akertenge arratwarrerlenge. Itne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke akangkemele alyelhewarreme alakenhe:

¹⁴ "Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre anerirreme alkere artepenye-arle anemeke.

Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte renhe awerrirremeke mwerre anthurre ilkelhemele anerite-aneyel!"

¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, arntyeye yanhe areye alkere artepenye-werne alperlte-iweke. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye itne angkerreke, "Mpe, anwerne ingkirreke Bethlehem-eke irrpewarrietyeke ampe akweke ikwere unther-rirretyeke arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anwerneke ileke-arle!"

¹⁶ Kele itne iparrpe Bethlehem-eke irrpewarremele ilthe akweke pweleke-kenhe ikwere untherirreke. Apmere ikwere irrpinyewarremele Mary uthene Joseph uthene ampe akweke ikwere akerte anerle-anerirrerlenge. Re akenhe arne urtne-artekele-arlenge inteke. ¹⁷ Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele anteme aremele ampe akweke yanhele interlenge, itne anyikweke ante mikweke ilerrirreke ayeye arntyeye-arle itneke ileke-arle. ¹⁸⁻²⁰ Kenhe Mary re akenhe itirreke, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele-arle ikwere ilerrirreke-akerte. Ikweringe-ntyeye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperlte-alhemele yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne alethe alperlte-iwepiwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelherlte-apemele. Ayeye nhenge-arle arratye anthurre! Itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ikwere untherirreke arntyeye rarle itnhenhe ileke-arle-arteke. Kenhe tyerriye arppenhe areyele itne-arle awerrirremele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe areye akangkemele alyelhewarriyehenge, itne-arle apatemele awerrirreke.

Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ampe yanhe Jesus arriitnye atniweme Temple akngerre Jew-kenhe-werne akngerle-anerremele

²¹ Kele week anyentenge ampe yanhe re intetye-alheke-ngentyele, Mary uthene Joseph uthene re-atherre irrkaperre anthetyeke alherreke. Alakenhe renhe rarle Israel-eke-artweye areyele itne arrule mpwarewarriyarte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhengentyele ularre. Kenhe re-atherre arriitnye Jesus renhe antheke, arriitnye renhe arntyeyele-arle Mary ikwere ilekenge-ntyeye arrwekele.

²²⁻²³ Kele Angkentye Akngerre angkweye aneke arrule Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke ileke alakenhe angkerlenge, "Arrantherre ampe urreye arrwekelenye areye Ayenge anteme kwenhe, itne atyinhe irretyenhe." Kenhe Angkentye Akngerre arppenhe alakenhe angkeke, "Ampe akweke inteke-arle iperre mikwe re apmere ikwerenhe kweneke anerle-anetyeke atnyentye anyenteke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye re Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyehenge ampe akweke ikwere-akerte." Kele Joseph uthene Mary uthene Angkentye Akngerre yanhe atherre akangkwe-irrerle-anerremele alakenhe renhe-arle mpwarerle-anerreke. Kele atnyentye anyente ikwerenge-ntyeye re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-engentyele Jerusalem-werne alherremele ampe Jesus renhe Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alherremele Ngkarte Ikwere anthirtetyeke. Alakenhe ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhenge ularre. ²⁴ Re-atherre thiye akweke atherre-arlike akngetye-alherreke. Arrule Ngkartele nhenge Moses-eke Angkentye Akngerre arppenhe ileke alakenhe, "Atnyentye anyente ampe akweke inteke-ngentyele, arelhele thiye akweke atherre kwertengerle Temple-arenye-werne akngetye-alhetyeke, thiye kwelakarrkwe apeke thiye arntep

apeke. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete kwertengerle Temple-arenyele-arle thipe akweke renhe-atherre itemele tyawerrelaye Ngkarte Akngerreke. Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete arelhe re mwerre anetyenhenge re akethele unthetyeke awethe arrpenhe areyeye awethe anyente-irretyeke.” Kele alakenhe renhe-arle re-atherre mpwarerle-annerreke.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele apmere Jerusalem-ele, artwe ampwe Simeon arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre aneke, rarle Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke mwantyele apentemele awemele. Re Ngkarteke akwete akarelhemele Akngakentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe-arle yernetyeke Christ arritnye Israel-arenye ingkirreke itnenhene akurnentye-arle itne mpwareme-ngentye itethe-iletyeke. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele kele renhe antheke ikwere ilemele rarle Christ Alartetye Renhe reke-amparre alknge ikwerenhele aretyenhenge re ilwetyenhele.

²⁷ Nhenge Mary uthene Joseph uthene Jesus ikwere-akerte thipe akweke atherre-arlke-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne alherremele. Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Simeon-eke angkeke, re yanhe ikwere-werne anteye-arle alhetyeke. ²⁸ Nhenge Simeon re Temple akngerreke irpenhemele ampe akweke Jesus renhe aretye-alheke. Kele re ampe renhe inetye-alhemele amulte atnyenemele Ngkarte akertnyenye-weretheke alyelhemele:

²⁹ “Akngerrepataye, angkentye renhe Unte-arle atyenge arrwekele ileke arratyete mwerre renhe.

Renhe areke-arle iperre, ayenge kele ilkelheme, kele mwerre ayenge apeke ilweme.

³⁰⁻³¹ The-arrpe alkngele ampe urreye nhenhe kele areke, re-arrpe amangkemele akngerre-irrerlenge, rarle ingkirreke itnenhene apmere arpe-anenheke itethe-iletyenhe-arle.

³² Re alkngenthe mwerre akngerre-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imernetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-arle akutne anemeke, apmere arpe-anenheke, itne Ngkwenge arratyete mwerre anerle-anetyeke.

Unte anyente-arle tyerrtye Ngkwinhe Israel-eke-artweye areyenge anerle-anetyenhe lterrke akngerrele.”

Alakenhe re Simeon-ele alyelhemele ileke.

³³ Kenhe anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene re-atherre apaterle-annerreke Simeon renhe awemele angkentye yanhe areyeye alyelherlenge. Re-atherre uyarne itelareke. ³⁴⁻³⁵ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkentye mwerre angkeke, “Ngkartele ampe ngkwinhe akngakeke Israel-eke-artweye areyeye angketyeke. Rarle itelaretyenheke iwenhe itne-arle akurrkngele atnyenewarreme. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele Renhe itelarerrirryenhe kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhene itethe-iletyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeye Renhe awerrirryakenhe-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwemele angketyenhele. Yanhe areye itnenhene-arle Ngkartele ingkirreke atwetyenhe. Kenhe unte Mary-arle, urreke unte-arle ampe ngkwinheke alhwarrpe anthurre irretyenhe, rlkerte anthurre awel-hetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Simeon ikwere angkeke.

³⁶ Kenhe apmere yanhe Jerusalem-ele arelhe ampwe Anna arritnye anetyarte. Anna nhenhe re arelhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, Ikwere re angketyarte. Re ampe Phanuel-kenhe, Asher-arenye areye-ngentye re aneke. Nhenge re marle wenke anemele, re artwe anewe akeke kele re year seven-peleke-atwetye aneke, kenhe artwe re apenhe akenhe ilwekenge. ³⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete re year 84-peleke-atwetye warlekwerete aneke. Re akwete apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, arle arpe-anenhele re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re arltele-akake ingwele-akake Ikwere angkerle-anemele, kenhe arle arrpenhemele anteme merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe re Ngkarteke angketyarte.

³⁸ Nhenge Simeon angkentye yanhe areye Jesus-akerteke alyelheke, kenhe Anna re akenhe Temple Akngerre ikwere irrpintyerlenge-arle Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhetyeke anteye-arle. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Christ-akerte ayeye ileke, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akarelhetyarte itneke-arle Rarle Christ renhe yernetyenheke Re Jerusalem-arenye yanhe areye itnenhene akurne akngerre areye itnekenhe-ngentye itethe-iletyenheke.

³⁹ Kenhe Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ingkirreke mpwarerle-annerreke-iperre Angkentye Akngerrenge ularre, re-atherre anteme apmere ikwere-atherrenhe Nazareth-werne alperreke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwere-werne. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus rarle amangkemele akngerre-irreke. Re lterrke-irremele akaltye anthurre irreke, kenhe Ngkarte Re ikwere akangkerlenge anthurre.

Angkentye nhenhe ampe urreye Jesus-akerte re nhenge Jew akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe itneke angkemele Tyatyete akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele

⁴¹ Year arrpe-anenhele anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene apmere Jerusalem-werne alherretyarte Passover-eke ikwere-werne, tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrekenge-arle. Itne kere yepe-yepe Passover-eke atwemele anyente-irrerirreme-werne. Alakenhe rarle re-atherre alherretyarte Passover-werne itelaretyeke nhenge arntyelele-arle apmere Egypt-ele ampe akweke areye atwekenge-nyele arrule yanhe ikwere-werne. ⁴² Nhenge Jesus re year 12-pele anemele, re itnekenge alheke anteme. Re-atherre renhe akngerle-anerreke apmere Jerusalem-werne Passover-eke ikwere-werne.

⁴³ Passover-enge ikwerenge anyente-irremele-iperre anteme, Joseph uthene Mary uthene kele apmere-werne-atheke alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke arrpenhe atningke areyenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe Jerusalem-ele akwete-arle aneke, kenhe ikwere-artweye nhenhe atherrele itelaretyange akwete-arle apetye-alperreke. ⁴⁴ Re-atherre akwenpe akwete alperretyamele itelaremele Jesus-arle akwele arunthe yanhenge areye apetye-alpeme. Kele arlte anyente angwerre-angwerre ikwerele re-atherre ikwere areyenge alperreperremele itirrerle-aperreke kele akwerrke itnekenge anteme re-atherre apale untheke Jesus ikwere. ⁴⁵ Unthemele, unthemele, ikwere uyarne anthurre untheke. Re-atherre kele Jerusalem-werne alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke ikwere aneme untheke. ⁴⁶ Kele arlte ikwerele akwete re-atherre althe alperretyame akwete kele re-atherre Jerusalem-eke irrpetye-alperreke. Arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re-atherre renhe aretye-alperreke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kweneke Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arleng mpepele anerle-anerleng, itnenhene awerle-anemele, apayuthnerle-anemele itnekele-arleng anerle-anemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele itne Jesus awerrirretyame apayuthnerrirremele Ngkarte-akertek, kenhe re itneke arratyete ileke. Itne akenhe apatewarreke, rarle angketyeke ulyeve anthurrenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge renhe apmere yanhe kweneke aretye-alherrele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge mpepele anerle-anerleng, Joseph uthene Mary uthenele apatemele aretye-alherreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyele mikwe re ikwere angkeke, "Akweke atyinhe-aye, iwenheke-ame unte alakenhe-irreke? Ilerne-ppenhe inke kwenye-irremele ngkwenge apale-untherle-aperreke."

⁴⁹ Re angkirtneke, "Iwenheke-arle-ame mpwele-itanye ayenge apale-untherle-aperreke? Kele ayenge renhe mpwele itelaretyakenhe-irreke ayenge-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhele aneke, ilthe Akngeye atyinhe-kenhele." ⁵⁰ Kenhe re-atherre uyarne itelarlerle-anerreke nhenge Jesus-ele ikwere-atherre ilemele renhe Temple akngerre renhe-arle re atniweke ilthe Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe.

⁵¹ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-nyele Jesus re Temple Akngerrenge-nyele imperle-alhemele ikwere-atherrenge apmere Nazareth-werne alpeke. Iwenhe apeke re-atherre ikwere mpwaretyeke ilerreke, kele re ikwere-atherre aywerrke-irremele aneke. Mikwe re alngwirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irreke, re nhenhe ikwere akwete itirrerle-aneke, ampe ikwerenhe Jesus re Temple Akngerrele anerleng Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye itneke angkerreke. ⁵² Ikwerenge-nyele Jesus re amangkemele akngerre anteme-irreke, akaltye-irremele Ngkarte-akerte. Ngkarte-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere akangketyenhe-werne.

3

*John Baptist-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme Ngkarte-akerte
(Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 1:3-8; John 1:19-28)*

¹ Alartetye atningke apmere arrpenhe areyele anerirretyame. Artwe anyente Tiberias Caesar arritnye aneke re alartetye anetyarte year 15-peleke-atwetye apmere arrpenhe-arrpenhe ikwere areyele Rome-kenhe areyeke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Pontius Pilate arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Judea ikwerele anetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Herod arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Galilee ikwerele-arle aneke. Kenhe kikwe Philip arritnye, rarle alartetye anetyarte apmere akweke atherreke Iturea uthene Trachonitis utheneke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Lysanias arritnye aneke, re alartetye apmere akweke Abilene-ke anetyarte. ² Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye atherre akenhe, Annas uthene Caiaphas uthene, re-atherre kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye Jew areye-kenheke anerle-anerreke apmere Jerusalem-ele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe John arritnye antheke.

John re akenhe alere Zechariah-kenhe aneke, apmere ahurratyete anthurrele re anetyarte. ³ Nhenge John-ele Ngkartenge angkentye akngerre yanhe ikwere awemele, re lhene Jordan-werne alheke. Re unthepunthemele tyerrtye areyele-arleng itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke, "Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the

arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-ilyetyeke. Kele imerte Ngkarte re akenhe arrekanttherenge akurne akngerre areye urrparyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ilyetyarte.

⁴ Ayeye nhenhe-arteke John ikwere-akerte artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele arrule anthurrele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, alakenhe re angkemele:

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurraty-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeye ikwere-werne apetyerleng-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeye arraty-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerleng, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke.

⁵ Ilerrtye akweke itnenhene ingkirreke, ahelhele artaye!

Apwerte antherrtye itnenhene ingkirreke, ultakemele atakemele akethe-ilye!
Iwerre arnkwerte-arnkwerte itnenhene ingkirreke, arraty-ilye!

Iwerre-arle altywere-altywere aneme renhe, ahelhe arrernaye!

⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirretyenhe iwenhe ikwere apeke Ngkartele mpwaryenhenge tyerrtye areyeye itethe atnyenetyeke!’ ” *Isaiah 40:3-5.*
Alakenhe renhe-arle Isaiah-ele John ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-ileke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete tyerrtye yanhe areye itne John ikwere-werne apetye-warreke re itnenhene kwatyele ulkernetyeke baptise-eme-ilyetyeke. Nhenge John-ele itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeye irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arraty-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-ahemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urryirrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernerleng. Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekeng. ⁸ Kele akurnenge apure-arle aneke-iperre arrantherre imernelhetyeke akngarte-iwelheke. Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe itirrewarreme apeke, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrange-arreng Abraham-kenhe areye anerleng. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke are ye irrtwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerleng.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete tyerrtye itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke mwerre arraty anerrirretyeke?”

¹¹ Re angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke mantere atherre atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arpenhe renhe mantere anyente anthetyeke mantereke arrangkwe-arle anekeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke merne-arle atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye merne renhe akalkelhe-ilemele anthetyeke.”

¹² Ikweringe-ntyete akenhe artwe mane-akerte areye John ikwere-werne apetye-warreke, kenhe artwe nhenhe areyeye tax mane-arle government-eke inerrirretyarte tyerrtye arpenhe areyenge. Kenhe itne John-werne apetye-warreke re itnenhene kwatyele ulkernetyeke baptise-eme-ilyetyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke anwerne mwerre arraty anerrirretyeke?”

¹³ Re angkirtnerleng, “Mane akngerre tyerrtye areye itneke-ngentye inerrirretyale. Kenhe mane akweke-ante ware government-eke itneke-ngentye inerrirretyale.”

¹⁴ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete thultye government-kenhe areyeye renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-artaye? Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreye Ngkarte ikwere mwerre arraty anerrirretyeke?”

John re akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Tyerrtye arpenhe nhenge yanhe areye, itnenhene uternetyale mane itneke-ngentye inerrirretyeke, itneke urryirremele ilerrirretyale mane itneke-ngentye ware inerrirretyenhenge. Nhenge alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areyeye mane arrenhantherrenhe antheme yanhe areyeye akangkemele anerrirraye. Kenhe arrantherre akiwarre-irrerirretyale inerrirre mane akweke ware-arle arrenhantherrenhe antherrirremenge.”

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye areyeye John awerrirreke alakenhe angkerleng, itne ikwere akangkemele angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Christ Re, Ngkartele anyente nhenhe renhe apeke akngakemele-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yerneke.” ¹⁶ Kenhe John re akenhe itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwaty-werne irrpelhe-ilemele

baptise-eme-iletyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe akweke-ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-iletyenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetiyenhe. Re arrenheme ure akngerre-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rikele akngerlengge kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlengge. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme inerte itnenhe yernemele aywepetyenhe. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyengentye. Re tyerrtye mwerre areye atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke iwetyenhe, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampe-meke.” ¹⁸ Alakenhe nhenhe renhe John-ele itneke iletyarte, re itneke Ayeye Mwerre awethe Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilemele itne-arle Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintye-atherre-alpetyenhe.

¹⁹ Nhenhe ikwerekere ureke, artwe alartetye Herod re arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke mpwaryarte. Re arntenge-arntenge-ikwe Herodias rakemele Philip ikwerekere renhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhe Herodias akenhe anewe Philip-kenhe-arle akwete aneke. Philip re akenhe kake Herod-kenhe-arle. Nhenge John-ele nhenhe awemele re Herod renhe alkngetherre anthurre ileke, “Unte kwenhe akurnentye mpwerekere kake ngkwinehe!” ²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikwerekere-nyele Herod ahele-irreke John renhe jail-ke akwernemele.

*John Baptist-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwernemele renhe baptise-eme-iletyeke
(Matthew 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11)*

²¹ Urreke Herod-ele John jail-ke akwernetyenhe, John-ele tyerrtye atningke kwatyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletyeke. Re Jesus-arle anteme kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperre Jesus kwatyenge arraterlengge, Re Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke angkeke, alkere anteme altywere-irreke. ²² Re areke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlengge thipe urelyar-arteke inerte ikwerekere arrernelhemele. Alkere-ngentyeke anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwerekere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwerekere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

²³ Kele John-elarle renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperrele kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe tyerrtye areye akaltele-anthemele anetyarte re year 30-pele apeke-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerekere iperrele tyerrtye atningke itirrewarartye Joseph arle akwerekere ayenge Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe alere Heli-kenhe aneke.

²⁴ Kenhe Heli re akenhe alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat re akenhe alere Levi-kenhe aneke. Levi-arle alere Melki-kenhe. Melki-arle alere Janni-kenhe. Janni-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. ²⁵ Joseph-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Amos-kenhe. Amos-arle alere Nahum-kenhe. Nahum-arle alere Esli-kenhe. Esli-arle alere Naggai-kenhe. ²⁶ Naggai-arle alere Maath-kenhe. Maath-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Semien-kenhe. Semien-arle alere Josech-kenhe. Josech-arle alere Joda-kenhe.

²⁷ Joda-arle alere Joanan-kenhe. Joanan-arle alere Rhesa-kenhe. Rhesa-arle alere Zerubbabel-kenhe. Zerubbabel-arle alere Shealtiel-kenhe. Shealtiel-arle alere Neri-kenhe. ²⁸ Neri-arle alere Melchi-kenhe. Melchi-arle alere Addi-kenhe. Addi-arle alere Cosam-kenhe. Cosam-arle alere Elmadam-kenhe. Elmadam-arle alere Er-kenhe. ²⁹ Er-arle alere Joshua-kenhe. Joshua-arle alere Eliezer-kenhe. Eliezer-arle alere Jorim-kenhe. Jorim-arle alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat-arle alere Levi-kenhe.

³⁰ Levi-arle alere Simeon-kenhe. Simeon-arle alere Judah-kenhe. Judah-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. Joseph-arle alere Jonam-kenhe. Jonam-arle alere Eliakim-kenhe. ³¹ Eliakim-arle alere Melea-kenhe. Melea-arle alere Menna-kenhe. Menna-arle alere Mattatha-kenhe. Mattatha-arle alere Nathan-kenhe. Nathan-arle alere David-kenhe. ³² David-arle alere Jesse-kenhe. Jesse-arle alere Obed-kenhe. Obed-arle alere Boaz-kenhe. Boaz-arle alere Salmon-kenhe. Salmon-arle alere Nahshon-kenhe.

³³ Nahshon-arle alere Amminadab-kenhe. Amminadab-arle alere Admin-kenhe. Admin-arle alere Arni-kenhe. Arni-arle alere Hezron-kenhe. Hezron-arle alere Perez-kenhe. Perez-arle alere Judah-kenhe. ³⁴ Judah-arle alere Jacob-kenhe. Jacob-arle alere

Isaac-kenhe. Isaac-arle alere Abraham-kenhe. Abraham-arle alere Terah-kenhe. Terah-arle alere Nahor-kenhe. ³⁵ Nahor-arle alere Serug-kenhe. Serug-arle alere Reu-kenhe. Reu-arle alere Peleg-kenhe. Peleg-arle alere Eber-kenhe. Eber-arle alere Shelah-kenhe.

³⁶ Shelah-arle alere Cainan-kenhe. Cainan-arle alere Arphaxad-kenhe. Arphaxad-arle alere Shem-kenhe. Shem-arle alere Noah-kenhe. Noah-arle alere Lamech-kenhe. ³⁷ Lamech-arle alere Methuselah-kenhe. Methuselah-arle alere Enoch-kenhe. Enoch-arle alere Jared-kenhe. Jared-arle alere Mahalalel-kenhe. Mahalalel-arle alere Kenan-kenhe.

³⁸ Kenan-arle alere Enosh-kenhe. Enosh-arle alere Seth-kenhe. Seth-arle alere Adam-kenhe. Adam-arle alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

4

*Ayeye nhenhe arrentye Satan-akerte rarle nhenge Jesus arrkerneme
(Matthew 4:1-11; Mark 1:12-13)*

¹ John-ele Jesus renhe-arle kwatyele ulkerneke-iperre, Jesus re anteme lhere Jordan-engentyele-arlike arnpenheke, kenhe Utmenge Akngerre lterreke ikwere irpeke ahurratyewerne renhe akngeke, ² apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyehenge. Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arle 40-eke-atwetye re angyakwe aneke.

³ Kele arrentye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe arrkernetyeke. Re ikwere angkeke, "Unte-ame angyakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeke."

⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme alakenhe mpwaryeale, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, 'Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.'" *Deuteronomy 8:3.*

⁵ Kenhe awethe arrentye Satan-ele Jesus renhe akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arpeanenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlike. ⁶ Kele re anteme alakenhe ikwere angkeke, "Ngkarte Akertnye-arenyele kele ayenge apmere ingkirreke nhenhe areye antheke, arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye apmere itnekenhe. The arne nhenhe areye ingkirreke anthetyeke angwenhe areyeke apeke the akngakemele. ⁷ Unte apeke-arle atyenge kwene-irremele, atyenge uternemele tnaketyeke, the ngenhe yanhe areye ingkirreke antheme."

⁸ Kele Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe-arle! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme anteye, 'Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe uternemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke!'" *Deuteronomy 6:13.*

⁹ Kele nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyale anteme arrentye Satan-ele Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tnyetyeke. Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, "Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. ¹⁰ Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme,

'Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyehenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹¹ Unte apeke atnyerlengne itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyehenge apwertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.'" *Psalms 91:11.*

¹² Jesus angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe-arle! The yanhe mpwaryetyeke! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele nhenhe alakenhe ilytyakenhe, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, 'Ngkarte ngkwinhe arrkernetyalaye, Renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-ilyetyeke.' Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyale ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.'" *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

¹³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere awelhetyakenhe, re Ngkartenge utepe untyeme-irretyakenhele. Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, arle arnpenheke urreke akarelhetyeke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus re Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye Jew arnpenhe areyele apmere arpeanenhenge awerrirremele ikwere-akerte. Re tyerrtye Jew yanhe areye-werne alhemele tyatye akweke areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe Ngkarte-akerteke itnenhe akaltye-antheke. Tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye ikwere-akerte mwerre anthurre angkerrireke.

*Jesus apmere Nazareth-werne alpeme
(Matthew 13:53-58; Mark 6:1-6)*

¹⁶ Saturday arrpe-anenhele Jesus re tyaty akweke Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte. Kenhe Saturday arpenhe anyentele re akenhe apmere akngerre Nazareth ikwere-werne anteme-arle alhemele, apmere yanhe ikwerele rarle amangkeke. Re tyaty-werne alhemele yanhe ikwerele itnekenge aneke. Kele re tneleme anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Payepule-ntyeye read-eme-iletyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe alartetye Temple Jew areye-kenhe yanhe ikwere-arenye areyele renhe pipe arlpentye antheke artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-elarle arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke. Pipe yanhe renhe-arle antyame-arteke-arle imartiweke. Kele Jesus-ele pipe renhe alparre-ilemele angkentye nhenhe areye aremele tyerrtye itneke rarle angkemele ileke,

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe re lterrke akwete atyengele-arlenge aneme.

Rarle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletyeke tyerrtye areyeke akutne-arle anekeke,

arne iwenhe apeke renhe atnyentyakenhe itne-arle ahentye-anerlte-aneme.

Kenhe Ngkarte ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke the itneke iletyeke akurnentye-arle mpwalerlte-anemeke areye jail kwene ikwerele-arle anerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe akurne nhenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anerrirretyenhe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke alknge pwenge itnenhe mwerre-iletyeke itne-arle arerrirretyenhege awethe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye areyeke iletyeke kenhe Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemele itnenhene-arle mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhele arpenhe areye-ketye akurnentye-arle mpwarewarrekenge itneke.

Arratye apelaye! Lyete the arrekantherre ileme Ngkarte Rarle itirremele akngerre arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-arrpe-werne akngetye.” *Isaiah 61:1-2.*

²⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus-ele pipe arlpentye ikwere imartiwemele akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe arpenhe anthirtneleme re arrernelheke. Ingkirreke anthurrele renhe arerrirretyame. ²¹ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angeke, “Arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerne lyete the ilerleng angkentye nhenge yanhe areye Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Kele lyete-arle angkentye yanhe atyenge arraty anthurre irreme.”

²² Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke. Rarle angkentye mwerre akngerre areye angkekeng-ntyeye itneke. Itne akenhe apatewar-erleng angkerremele, “Angwenhe-arle-ame re? Re akenhe akwele alere Joseph-kenhe-arle!”

²³ Kele Jesus re itneke angeke, “Arrantherre-arle itirrewarreke ayenge akwele ngangkere anerleng. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe itelareke, arrantherre-arle atyenge angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arrpe mwerre mpwalerhetyeke. Kenhe awethe apeke arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirretyenhe tyerrtye rilkerte areye apmere nhenhe Nazareth-eke angkwerre-iwetyeke arpenhe itnenhene-arteke tharle apmere Capernaum-ele angkwerre-iweke-arteke. Kenhe kele alakenhe renhe-arle the mpwareke-ngentyeye-arle, arrantherre apeke ayenge arraty itelarerrirremere. ²⁴ Kenhe arraty rarle, Joseph-ele ayenge amangkelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete-arle the arrekantherre ayeye arraty nhenhe iletyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye apmere arpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arle akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarreyakenhe re angkerleng itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.

²⁵ “Ye, arrantherre-ame ayenge awerne arrekantherre angkerleng? The arrekantherre ayeye akweke iletyeke ahentye-aneme Elijah ikwere-akerte re ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke apmere Israel ikwerele. Ikwerele ureke Ngkarte Re kwaty yernetyakenhe year urpetyeke-atwetye aneke, apmere yanhe ikwerele merneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeye angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte arunthe areye apmere Israel-eke-artweye areye anerrirreke. ²⁶ Kenhe Ngkarte Elijah renhe arelhe warlekwerte yanhe areye-werne yernetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe renhe arelhe warlekwerte anyentele-werne yerneke apmere Zarephath-ele aneke-arle-werne apmere akngerre Sidon ikwerele. Arelhe yanhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe-arle.

²⁷ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ayeye akweke arpenhe awethe iletyeke artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Elisha ikwere-akerte arrule anthurre-arle anekeke apmere nhenhe Israel-ele. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye rilkerte arunthe areye anerrirretyarte utyene-akerte-arle areye anerrirretyarte.

Kenhe Elisha-le ikwerenhe areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe Naaman-ante ware renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke apmere arrpenhe Syria-arenye ante-arle, kenhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe, re apmere arrpenhe-arenye.”

²⁸ Nhenge Jew areyele awerrirrerlenghe angkentye Jesus-ele itneke ileke, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke. ²⁹ Kele itne nterrirremele renhe arntirrkewarremele apmere yanhengentye renhe akngerlre-iweke apwerte itwe-werne-arle. Itne anteme renhe apwerte akertne-werne akngerlre-iweke, itne ahentye-anerrirremele renhe apwerte akertnengentye ankerte-iwerrirremele renhe atwerrirretyenhenge. ³⁰ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke-ngentye anpere ware alheke.

Jesus-ele arrentye artwe-ngentye aywepeme

³¹ Ikwere-iperre Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentye alheke apmere Capernaum-eke irrpenheke, apmere akngerre Galilee ampinye ikwere. Kenhe Arlre Apurrke Saturday-ele re apmere ikwere-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte itnenhe akwetethenhele akaltye-anthetyeke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte. ³² Renhe angkerlenghe awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerlenghe.

³³ Kenhe Jesus-ele apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltye-anthemele akwete kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenghe aneme-akerte re ikwere-werne apetyeke. Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlkeke, ³⁴ “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!”

³⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyeye arratintyaye!” Kenhe arrentye re akenhe artwe renhe ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele. Kele yanhe-ngentye arrentye re artwe ikweringe-ntyeye arratemele impemele alheke. Kele artwe re mwerre anteme aneke.

³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame, re untherle-apemele angkentye arrpenhe ngangkerlele ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele impetyeke.” ³⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletayame.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-34)

³⁸ Ikwere iperre-ngentye, Jesus re apmere yanhe-ngentye imperle-alhemele apmere Simon-kenhe-werne alheke. Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperlenghe anthurre re awelheke. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele ikwerele-arlenghe anerrirremele renhe apayuthnerirreke rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ³⁹ Kele Jesus re rlkerte ikwere-werne itweke-irremele ikwere itwele tnemele rlkerte renhe ilemele, “Arelhe nhenhe imperle-alhemele arratintyaye!” Kele iparpe anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeye, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenghe. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlke iteke kele Jesus-arlke anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlke.

⁴⁰ Kele alernnge irrpeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areyengentye rlkerte itnekenhe areye Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. Itne rlkerte arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-akerte anerrirreke kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle arrentye-arle itnekele-arlenghe anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus re itnenhene iltye anpemele anyenteke-anyente re itnenhene ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ⁴¹ Kenhe arrentye areye akenhe tyerrtye areyengentye arratintyeye. Nhenge arrentye areye tyerrtye areyengentye arratintyemele, itne arlkemele Jesus ikwere angkerirretyenhenge, “Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!” Itne itelarerirreke renhe-arle, renhe anthurre Ngkartele-arle akngakemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene ileke ikwere-akerte nterte-irrerirretyeke, arrpenhe areyeye iletayale.

⁴² Kenhe arlre ingweleme arrpenhele, alernnge arratintyarlenghe, Jesus re apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe rlkerte areye-arle ikwere-werne akngetyewarrekeke ikwere apale untherrirremele, renhe aretyete-alheke apayuthnerirreke apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele anetyeke.

⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre arrekanttherre-arrpe ware itirrewarreme, kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. The itneke ilettyeke Ngkarte-arle alarttye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge-arle apmere nhenhele arrekanttherrenge anetyakenhe, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne-arle alhetyeke. Kele ayenge alheme.”

⁴⁴ Ikwere-iperrele, Jesus re apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alheke Judea ikwerele-arlke unthemele tyatye arrpe-anenhe Jew areye-kenhe areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe areyele-arlke unthemele. Re itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletartyarte.

5

Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-19; John 1:35-42)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus kwatye alaye Gennesaret-ele ankarrele tneme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme ikwere-werne apetyewarrerleng, re akenhe itnenhene Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltye-antheme. Tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele. ² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe boat atherre aremele ankarrele interle-anerrerleng. Artwe irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre areye-kenhe, itne-arle arne renhe-atherre ankarreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iweke, net itnekenhe areye alhewewarreyeke. ³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe boat anyenteke antyeye, Simon-kenheke, re Simon ikwere ileke arne renhe kwatye-werne-atheke ankerte-iwetyeke akweke ware. Kenhe boat ikwere-arleke re arrernelhemele anteme, tyerrtye itnenhene akaltye-antherle-aneke.

⁴ Itnenhene akaltye-antheke-arle-iperre, re Simon renhe ileke, “Boat ngkwihne kwatye iperte-werne anteme akngaye. Kele net akngerre yanhe areye arrekanttherrenhe kwatye-werne iwerrirraye irrpennge areye arntirrkwetyenhenge.”

⁵ Simon re angkirtneke, “Ayenge apele, anwerne-arle ingwartyentele irrpennge areyeye apale untheke, arrangkwe akwete, apelke anthurre. Kenhe unte akenhe anwernenhe net kwatye kwene-werne iwetyeke utererne, kele the anteme-arle net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe iwetyenhe lyete irrpennge inetyeke.”

⁶ Itne anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne boat-enge alhemele, net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe anteme iwerrirreke. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete itne irrpennge arunthe anthurre arntirrkweke, net itnekenhe kele ingkwe ultakerleng. ⁷ Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye-arle, itne altye itnekenhe areyeye arlkerirremele iltye-irrerirreke, boat arrpenhenge-arle anerrirremeke, “Apetyewarrraye, anwerne artangentye arntirrkwarreyeke.” Kele itne apetyewarremele, itne ingkirreke-arle irrpennge areye arne ikwere-atherre aneme ingkirreke anthurre arrenewarreke. Kenhe boat re-atherre akenhe ingkwe anthurre alhekwarle-irrerle-anerreme, irrpennge akngerre anthurrenge.

⁸⁻¹⁰ Peter-arlke, James John atherre, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre-arlke, artwe irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke, itne ingkirreke anthurre apatewarremele angkerreke, “Irrpennge nhenhe areye nthenhe-ngentye-arle?”

Nhenge Simon Peter-ele aremele nthakenhe-irrerleng re Jesus-nge ullare amperele-arleng arrenelheke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Ngkartaye, ayenge artwe akurnenge, atyengetye ahaye.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Iwennenge? Atere-irretyalaye! Kenhe lyetenge-arle unte akaltye-irrerne irrpennge areye arntirrkwemele. Kenhe lyete-ngentye tharle ngenhe akaltye-anthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke arntirrkwetyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke unte akngetyetyenhenge itnenhene ingkirreke anthurre. Itne anteme atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.”

¹¹ Ikwere iperrele itne anteme boat kwatye-ngentye ankarre-werne tyarre-inerrirreke. Kele Simon-arlke, James-arlke, John-arlke arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arle iwerlte-alhemele, Jesus renhe apentemele alherlte-iweke ikwerenge.

Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 8:1-4; Mark 1:40-44)

¹² Jesus apmere arrpenhe ikwerele aneke, artwe re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneke, utyene akngerre-akerte. Nhenge re Jesus aremele amperele-arleng nteke renhe apayuthnemele, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere.”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtnemele, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrerleng, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele.

¹⁴ Kenhe yanhe iperrenge Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeye ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe ankeme, kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke.

Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thipe akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerreyele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhele ingkirrekeke ileke. Kenhe ayeye Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irremele apmere arpe-anenhe-werne. Atingke itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke renhe awerrirretyeke rlkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe re-arrpe alheke alengke-iwelhemele Akngye ikwerenheke akertne-werne-atheke angketyeke.

*Jesus-ele artwe tharre renhe apmere Capernaum-enge angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12)*

¹⁷ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus re ilthe kwene ikwerele anetyame. Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrireke. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike yanhele anerrireke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere akweke arrpenhe areyengentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Galilee-ngentyele-arlike, apmere Judea-ngentyele-arlike, apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentyele-arlike. Apmere ikwere-arenye areyele renhe awerrirremele Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthemele itneke ilerleng.

Kenhe Ngkartele ngangkere Ikwerenhe renhe antheke re tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁸ Re itnenhene akaltyele-anthemele kwenele aneke, kenhe artwe urrptyeyle artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arleng ikwere-werne akngtyewarreke. Itne renhe kwene-werne akngetyeke Jesus-nge arrwekeleke athenetyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne renhe Jesus-ekewerne uyarne itwe-ilewarreme, tyerrtye atningkele-arle iwerre itne-ketye aperrreleng. Kele itne ikwere-akerte ilthe akertneke antyerrirreke, apmere akertnonye altywewere-ilemele, Jesus-arle tneme-akerte anthurre. Ikwere-ntyele itne artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arle intemeke renhe kwene-ilerrirreke Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. Kele re Jesus-nge arrwekele inteke.

²⁰ Jesus-ele itelareke artwe yanhe areyele-arle arratyte anthurre itelareke, re anteme artwe anatheke angkeke, “Artwe akwerrkaye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne unte mpwareke-arle kele the akurne itnenhe urrparetyenhenge, unte Ngkarteke ipeltye-irremele.”

²¹ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe areye akenhe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke, yanhe ikwerele anerrireke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus artwe anathe ikwere angkerleng, itne-arrpe anteme angkerreke, “Re alakenhe angketyale anetyeke! Re kwenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-arle re-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle akurne areye lyete urrparetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrenyeken-gentyele.”

²² Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke! ²³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerleng, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerleng, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. ²⁴ Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-iletyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerleng, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinhe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!”

²⁵ Kele imerte artwe anathe re akeme-irreke, antyame ikwerenhe inemele, arratenheke, tyerrtye ingkirrekenge alknge. Re apmere-werne alpemele alyelhemele Ngkarte renhe-arle mwerre mpwareke-werne-atheke. ²⁶ Nhenge artwe anathe akeme-irremele kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apatewarrreleng, kele arratyte Ngkarte renhe akangkewarremele, alakenhe angkerremele, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe.”

*Jesus-ele artwe Levi apayuthneme renhe apentetyeke
(Matthew 9:9-13; Mark 2:13-17)*

²⁷ Kele artwe anathe renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele alheke. Re alhemele areke artwe Levi arritnye

iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlunge apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, "Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke." ²⁸ Kele Levi akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye impeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

²⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyale Levi-le Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele arlkwerle-anerretetyeke. Yanhe ikwerele Levi-le merne-arlike kere-arlike kere-arlike arunthe itemele re apayuth-neke arrpenhe areye tax mane-arle inerrirretyarteke re-arrpe-arteke apetyetyeke arlkwer-errirretetyeke. Apmere yanhe kwene ikwerele Jesus re arrnelhemele arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlike, arrpenhe areyele-arlike. ³⁰ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme-arlike arrpenhe areyele-arlike angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke apmere yanhe ikwerele anerirreke. Itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkerrirreke, "Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre apurtele arlkwerirreme akurne yanhe areyele-arlunge?"

³¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene awemele itneke angkeke, "Nhenhe awerrir-aye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkereke aretyeke arrangkwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ³² Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyekeke-athene nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke. Kenhe nhenhe akurne areyeke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke, itnenhene apayuthetyeke akurne-arle itne mpwarerlte-anemenge itne utepe-irretetyeke mwerre anteme anetyeke."

Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-antheme angkentye akngerre lyetenye ikwerenhe-akerte (Matthew 9:14-17; Mark 2:18-22)

³³ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, tyerrtye areyele Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, "Urreke-arle arle akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlike Pharisee-kenhe areyele-arlike merne arlkwerirretyakenhe arle anyentele ingwartentye. Iwengenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?"

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtneke, "Atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlike Pharisee areyele-arlike, itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterlte-anemele akwete. Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areyele akenhe angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe apentewarreme. The arrekantherre ayeye impene nhenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areye-arle anewe akerrtyenheke-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirretetyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningkele-arle apurte-irremele akangkentyele merne arlkwerirretetyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerirremenge akwete. ³⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentye arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhe arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme atyinhe apententye akngerre areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlunge."

*

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlunge itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, "Ayenge itirremele ayeye mantere angkweye-akerte arrekantherre ilettyeke arrantherre itelarerrirretetyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Mantere angkweye re apeke alterrelhentye aneme, kenhe awethe renhe mantere mwerre alkarlele impeltye-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe awethe alterrelheketye-arle.

³⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. "Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpentye ngkwarle ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerlunge. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. ³⁸ Alakenhe-irremele-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye antywenhe-antyywenhe itne ngkwarle angkweye antywerreke-arle-iperre itne angkerrirremele, 'Ngkwarle angkweye nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre, ngkwarle lyetenye alkarle yanhe-arteke antyange!'

* 5:35 Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhenge imerte renhe irrerlunge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlunge.

“Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, itne ngkwarle angkweye renhe uyerrelhe-ilekarle-iperre, kenhe itne akenhe ngkwarle lyetenye alkarleke awethe untherrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle.”

Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

6

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene arlte apurrke Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke akaltyele-antheme (Matthew 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28)

¹ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhele nhenge, Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele, itnenhene ilyete urlkernwarremele, arlkwerlte-aperlenge alherlte-apemele. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenge imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.

⁵ “Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke intake, alartetye atyeperre, the kwenhe iletynhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

Jesus-ele artwe ilyte tharre akurne-akerte renhe angkwerre-iweme

⁶ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele, Jesus awethe alheke tyaty itne-kenheke irrpele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. Apmere ikwerele re artwe ilyte akwe-arraty tharre akurne-akerte renhe areke. ⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areye-arlike, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke. Itne Jesus renhe arerrirretyame rarle artwe ilyte tharre akurne-akerte renhe Arlte Apurrke nhenhele re apeke-arle mpwaremele angkwerre-iwetyenheke. Kenhe re apeke-arle artwe renhe angkwerre-iweme, kele imerte Jesus ikwere itne alakenhe rarle angkerrirretyenhenge, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle ultakeme?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene itelareke, ikwere-arle itne itirrewarreke. Kele re anteme artwe ilyte tharre akurne-akerte ikwere angkeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Kele artwe re akeme-irreke tneleme.

⁹ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhele ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletetyeke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rikerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlenge.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene areye-arlike angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike areke. Kele re artweke ilyte tharre-akerte angkeke, “Ilyte ngkwinhe aternelhaye!” Kenhe artwe re ilyte ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe ilyte re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenge. ¹¹ Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arlke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike Jesus arerrirreke artwe-inpe-arle mwerre-arle-irrekeke, itne ikwere ahele anthurre irrerirreke. Apurte-irrerirremele itne arretyelhetyelhe-ilerreke Jesus ikwere, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe ayakeme yanhe-arteke awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke?”

Jesus-ele artwe twelve pele itnenhene ikwere-arrpe akngakeke renhe apenterlte-apetyeke (Matthew 10:1-4; Mark 3:13-18)

¹² Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus apmere ikwerenge-ntyete imperle-alhemele arnpenheke apwerte-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ingwartentyete ikwere angkeke. ¹³ Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re tyerrtye itneke arlikeke apwerte akertneke

ikwere-werne antyetyeke, renhe-arle apenterlte-apeme areyeke. Kele ikwere iperle re artwe twelve pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerle-apetyekeke. ¹⁴ Arritnye nhenhe itnekenhe: Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, Andrew, nhenhe re ateyikwe Peter-kenhe, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, ¹⁵ Matthew, Thomas, James alerikwe Alphaeus-kenhe, Simon atwentye akngerre re, ¹⁶ Judas alerikwe James-kenhe, ane Judas Iscariot. Urreke Judas nhenhe re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areyeke iletyle-alhetyenhe itne Jesus renhe arntirrkewarrerlengge atwerrirretyeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke (Matthew 4:23-25)

¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus re-arlke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apwerte yanhe-ngentyete atnarnpwarremele. Kele Jesus re aneke artwe-arlke, arelhe-arlike, ampe-arlike akngerrele-arlengge. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere arrpenhe areyengentyete Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Judea-ngentyete-arlike, Jerusalem-engentyete-arlike apetyewarreke. Arrpenhe areye apmere Tyre-ngentyete-arlike, Sidon-engentyete-arlike apetyewarreke akngerre areye, apmere nhenhe atherre-ngentyete areye kwatyete alaye itere-ngentyete. ¹⁸ Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke akaltyele-antherlengge, re rikerte itnenhene areye-arlike angkwerre-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlengge anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus arrentye itneke arlike, "Arrentye ingkirreke anthurre-aye, tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyete alherlte-iwaye!" Kenhe itne mwerre-irrerirrerlengge. ¹⁹ Arratye apelaye, ngangkere tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-ngentyete arratemele rikerte yanhe areye anerrirrerlengge-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kenhe itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus renhe anperrirretyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke arratye mwerre anerrirremele itne arnterre akangke-warreme anteye

(Matthew 5:1-12)

²⁰ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye aremele itneke angkeke, "Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlengge itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele,

alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

²¹ Kenhe arrantherre apeke merne arlkwerirretyeke atnyenetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle.

Akangkewarraye! Kenhe Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte anhelke-iletienhe arrantherre akangkewarreyenhenge.

Kenhe arrantherre lyete alhwarrpe-irremele arnterrirretyenhe, kele-arle.

Urreke arrantherre atherremele anerrirretyenhenge.

²² Arrantherre atyewe areye, ayenge apenterlte-apemele, arrantherre Alere-kenhe alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele akweke intekeke.

Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrpenhe areye arrekantherre anhelhewarremele apeke,

anywerrirremele ikwele-arerrirremele.

Itne-arle arrekantherre areye-akerteke urrtiyirrewarreyenhe, arrantherre-arle aty-inhe anerrirrerlengge.

Kele mwerre-arle. Akangkewarraye!

²³ Akangkentye anthurre anerrirraye akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe arrule anthurre re akenhe tyerrtye areye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke ahentye-kwenye-irrerirretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre yanhe areye-arteke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye-anerrirretyakenhenge."

Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

²⁴ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus arrpenhe areyeke angkeke tnerirrerlengge-arle renhe awerrirremele, "Kenhe lyete rarle arrantherre arne ingkirretyeke atnyenewarreme,

kenhe arlre ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletyakenhe anteme, arrantherre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele ingkirrenyeke kele atnyewarrerlenghe.

²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe merne akngerre arlkwerirretyeke lyete.

Kenhe urreke rarle akenhe arrantherre angayakwe anthurre anerrirretyenhe, merne-arle anetyakenhe arlkwerirretyeke, arrangkwe anthurre.

Kenhe arrantherre atherrewarreme lyete, kenhe urreke rarle arrantherre alhwarre-irrerirremele arrangkewarremele artnerirretyenhe.

²⁶ Kenhe lyete apele tyerrtye areye arrekantherre mwerre angkerirreme.

Kenhe arlre arrule angkentye yanhe iteuke anwerneke arrange-arrenge areye mwerre rarle angkerirretyarte, itne akenhe akwele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke ilelheke, itne urrtiyirrentye-arle ilerirretyarte. Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne ingkirrenyeke arrekantherrenhe akurne-irrerirretyenhe, arrantherre-arle akurne itelarentye akngerre yanhe areye-arteke anerrirrerlenghe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re arppenhe areyeke ileke.

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme arppenhe areyeke mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhene atwirtnetyale anerrirretyeke

²⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Lyete-arle ayenge nhenhe ikwere angketyenhe: Angwenhe re apeke arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe itneke mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe. ²⁸ Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre angkentye akurne angkemele, iltemele apeke, arrekantherre apeke urrtiyirremele-arlke ilerleke, kele akenhe Ngkarteke itneke-akerte angkaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Re itneke mwerre anetyenenge. ²⁹ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arlyenenge akwe-arratyate atwerlenghe, renhe impaye, atwirtnetyale. Kenhe kele anteye-arle, ngenhe arlyenenge akwangenyen-ampinye atwerlenghe aneye. Kenhe angwenhele apeke mantere ngkwine ngkwenge-ngentyale rakerlenghe, renhe anthaye, mantere arppenhe areye-arlke. ³⁰ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arneke apayuthnerlenghe, renhe anthaye. Ikwere-ketye ayene-iletyale, renhe ware anthaye. Renhe apayuthnetyale arne renhe re, re anteme anthintye-alpetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.

³¹ “Arppenheme apeke ngkwenge mwerre anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle. Kenhe unte rarle arrekwele itneke mwerre anaye.

³²⁻³³ “Tyerrtye nhenhe itne akurne akwetethe mwerre-arlke anerrirretyakenhe, kenhe itne-arrepe re akenhe mwerreke-mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenhe itne ahentye-anerrirreme itneke-arle ahentye-anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe nhenhe areye itne-arle ahentye-kwenye-arle itneke-arle ahentye-kwenye anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arppenhe itneke-ante ware mwerre anerrirreme arrekantherre-ante-arle itne mwerre anerrirrepirremeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe akurne itne-arteke-arle. Ngkarte-arle angkemele, arrekantherre ilemele yanhe rarle mwerre anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe itneke.

³⁴ “Kenhe tyerrtye akurne-arle anerrirrepirremeke, itne arppenhe areyeke mane antherirrepirreme. Itne-arle itelarirrepirremele itnenhene-arle itne anthirtnewarreyenhe. Kenhe arppenhe areye apeke mane itnenhene-arle atnyewarreme anthirtnewarreyenhe, kenhe akurne itne itnenhene mane awethe anthirtnewarreyeke, arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akurne itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe arppenhe areyeke mane antherrirraye. Itne apeke ithwenge itnenhene anthirtnewarreme, arrangkwe apeke. Itneke apeke atnyewarreme, kele rarle. Kele kenhe mane yanhe areye akwenpele-arle antherrirre. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe arrekantherre kele rarle akangketyenenge mwerre-arle. ³⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte akangkentye-arle aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre-arle anerrirremeke akurne-arle anerrirremeke-arlke. Kenhe Ngkartele arne mwerre areye antheke mwerre itnenhene-ante, kenhe itne akangkewarrerlenghe Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re akenhe arne areye antheke tyerrtye akurne itnenhene, kenhe itne ikwere akangkewarreyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Ngkarte itneke ingkirrenyeke anthurre akangkemele akwete aneme. Kenhe ikwere iperre-ngentyale arrantherre ingkirreke anyente aneme anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke, kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe itneke-akerte. Kenhe kele mane renhe itnenhene anthaye itne mane renhe anthintye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke alakenhe re ahentye-anerrirreme, kenhe Ngkarte Akertnyenye-arenyele

arrenhantherrenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arle atniwetyenhe. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekantherre atnyeneme. ³⁶ Arratye apelaye, arrpenhe itnenhene areye-arle mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arteke, arrpenhe itneke mwerre anerrirraye Rarle aneme-arteke.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyarte.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemye arrpenhe areyeke arratye mwerre anerrirraye itnenhe ilpernetyale

(Matthew 7:1-6)

³⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkarte anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernerlenge. Nhenhe-tetye mpwarewarraye! Kele alkgwirrewarraye akurne itne-arle mpwarewarremeke, kele imerte Ngkarte alkgwirretyenhe akurne arrantherre-arle mpwarewarremeke. ³⁸ Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene akweke ware antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akweke ware anthetyenenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene arunthe anthurre antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arunthe anthurre anthetyenenge. Alakenhe anthurre rarle anetyenhe lyete, arrantherre arrpenhe areye itneke akangkewarreye, itnenhene arne areye antherrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre-arle akangkemele arne areye anthetyenhe, ingkirrenyeke anthurre renhe arrekantherre.”

³⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikwenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele ayeye artwe pwenge ikwere-akerte ileke, itne akaltye-irretyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeke ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele. ⁴⁰ Kenhe kele awethe, ampe urreye akaltye-irretyakenhe anyikwe re-arteke. Kenhe akngyele apeke alerikwe renhe ingkirreke anthurre akaltyele-antherlenge, kenhe re anteme ingkirreke ikwere akaltye-irrerlenge anyikwe re-arteke.”

⁴¹⁻⁴² Kele anteme Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arratye-iletyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekantherre-urrike, urrike arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyenenge. Jesus-ele itneke arratye ileke itne apeke-arle arratye itelarerrirretye itne akurne mpwarelenge kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele itnenhe apeke aremele akurne-irrerlenge.”

Ayeye nhenhe merne ntange atherrke arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte

(Matthew 7:15-20)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Kenhe arne mwerre lterrke alakenhenge-ntyete merne mwerre-arle arrateme. Kenhe arne akurne alakenhenge-ntyete merne akurne-arle arrateme. Kenhe unte apeke arrpenhe itneke akwetethe anyurle-irremele angkeme, kele unte arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle aneme. ⁴⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arpe-anenhe itneke-ngentyete merne ntange areye itnekenhe ahawethe anthurre itne arerrirreme. Kenhe arrantherre merne utyerrke itnenhene ilpeyenge-ntyete inetyeke arrangkwe. Kenhe unte merne ahakeye itnenhene arne aywerte-ngentyete inetyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye iwenhe apeke-arle re akurrkgele itelaremele kenhe re akenhe kele angkyeteke-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurne merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye nhenhe artwe atherre-akerte ileme

(Matthew 7:24-29)

⁴⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyinhe awerrirreme. Kele arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerlenge, yanhe-ngentyete akenhe arrantherre akurne akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre angkeme ayenge arrekantherrenhe Alartetye aneme? ⁴⁷ Angwenhe apeke atyenge-nerre apetyemele, ayeye atyinheke akangkwe-irremele, re apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arratye mwerre anemele, kele tyerrtye re mwerre rarle aneme. Re atyenge akwete anthurre anetyenhele. ⁴⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke alakenhe akaltye anthurre-arle aneme-arteke, re apmere ikwerenhe ahelhe lterrke arteke, apmere yanhe re lterrke akwete tnerle-anetyeke. Kenhe urrike rarle, kwatye akngerre urnteme-arle iperre, urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerrele apmere renhe arrkernemele ankerte-iwetyeke kenhe apmere re tnerle-anerlenge akwete, lterrke anthurre. ⁴⁹ Kenhe the lyete arrekantherre

ayeye arrpenhe ileme artwe arrpenhe ikwere-akerte, rarle apmere arrpenhe arteke-akerte. Rarle ahelhe lterreke artetyakenhe. Kenhe rarle apmere renhe arteke lhere itere iteweke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatye akngerre urnteme-arle iperre kwatye urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Iparrpe anthurre kwatye apmere yanhe renhe akethe-iletienhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyengenge untyemurle-irreriremele, angkentye atyinhe areyeye akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kenhe kele arrantherre artwe re-arteke apmere ikwerenhe lhere itereke-arle arteke-arteke. Arrantherre akwete-ante itethe anerirretyakenhe-arle.”

7

*Jesus-ele artwe warrkene angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 8:5-13; John 4:43-54)*

¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle iperre, arlte urrpetye-ngentyele re apmere arrpenhe antekerrenge-ntyele ayerrere-werne-atheke apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele thultye areyeye alartetye rarle aneke, kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arrpenhe alartetyeke warrke-irrerle-anemele apmere Rome-arenye-arle alartetye anekeke. Kenhe thultye areyeye alartetye warrkene anyente ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneke, rarle rlkerte akngerre anthurre anemeke apmere Capernaum-ele, ilwetyeke-urletye inteke. ³ Kenhe alartetyele aweke Jesus apmere Capernaum-ele anerlengenge. Kele imerte re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyete-alhetyeke ikwerenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere apetye-alpetyeke renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Kele Jew alartetye areye Jesus-werne angketyete-alheke, “Kele anwernekenge apetyaye, unte artwe rlkerte anyente nhakwe renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke, rarle nhenge warrkene alartetye thultye areye-kenheke, rarle rlkerte-irrekengenge. Kenhe thultye areyeye alartetye re akenhe artwe mwerre anthurre. Re Jew areye anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle akangkemele ahentye-anemele anepaneme, re anwerneke tyatye akweke-arlke mpwaremele arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, unte-ame urrkapentye akngerre rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwemere?”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Yewe, mpe.” Re itnekengenge arnpenheke apmere alartetye thultye-kenhe-werne-atheke. Kenhe itne apmere ikwerenhe itwekelhe-ilemele akenhe kele thultye anyente arrekwele unthemele alartetye renhe iletieye Jesus rarle apetyeme. Kenhe artwe alartetyele renhe awemele, re apure-irremele ikwerenhe arrpenheme areye yerneke Jesus ikwere renhe iletieye apetyetyale.

Kele itne Jesus renhe mpepele akwete apetyerlengenge, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe yerneke ngkwengenge-werne apetyewarreyeteke ayeye nhenhe ilerrirretyeke ngkwengenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye, unte-arle atyengenge akngerre anthurre ulkere, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe. Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyale, ayenge-arle apure-irremenge. ⁷⁻⁸ Alakenhe ikwerengenge anteme ngkwengenge-werne ayenge-arrpe apetyetyakenhe apayuthnetyeke, ayenge anerne. The itelareme ngenhe unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle ayenge warrke-irreme alartetye Rome-arenyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlengenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlengenge. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irreme.”

⁹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre imerte tyerrtye areye renhe-arle apenteke areyeye angkemele, “The ngenhe arratyete ileme, artwe nhenhe alartetye-arle aneme thultye atningke rarle Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratyete itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratyete itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁰ Kele ikwerengenge-ntyete artwe yanhe areye renhe imperlte-alhemele, apmere thultye alartetye-kenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Apmereke irretyete-alpemele itne arerrirreke urrkapentye akngerre renhe-arle mwerre anerle-anerlengenge, rlkerte awethe anetyakenhe.

Jesus-ele arelthe ampe urreye warlekwerte-kenhe renhe itethe-iltirneke rarle ilweke-arle-ngentyele

¹¹ Kele arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, Jesus apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke apmere akweke arritnye Nain ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke, atyewe

ikwerenhe areye-arlike itne ingkirrenyeke Jesus-nge alherlthe-iweme. ¹² Kenhe itne apmere yanhe arriwe itweke irrerirreke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere yanhe ikweringe-ntyete arratewarrerlenghe. Itne akayale artnerirremele artwe ilweke-arle renhe arne ilperre-ilperrele-arlenghe arratelthe-ilemele akngetyewarreme. Re akenhe akunye-apenhe ilweke, anyente-arenye urreye-arle warlekwerthe ikwerenhe. Kenhe re akenhe akayale artnemele apetyerlenghe. ¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! Akayale artnetyale!”

¹⁴ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete Jesus re arne ilperre-ilperre renhe-arle anpetye-alheke. Itne ilweke-arle renhe akngetyewarremele ngkernelhetyetalheke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, “Urreyaye, ayenge awaye, akeme-irraye!” ¹⁵ Iparrpe anthurre ilweke-arle re akeme-irremele anirtnemele angketyeke-irreke, kele arraty ante me re angkeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akemelthe-ilemele, mikwe renhe anthirtneke.

¹⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikweretye atere-irrerirreke. Itne apatewarreke rarle ilweke-arle renhe akemelthe-ilekenghe. Kele itne imerte Ngkarteke akertnerne-atheke alyelhewarremele alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe re akngentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme. Ngkarte lyete anthurre anwerneke-werne apetyemele anwernenhe mwantyele artarnte-aretyeke!” ¹⁷ Kenhe ayeye re Jesus ikwere-akerte, iparrpe anthurre anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Judea-arlike-werne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne-arlike.

*Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus uthene John Baptist uthene-akerte
(Matthew 11:1-19)*

¹⁸ Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele-ureke John Baptist jail-le akwete-arle aneme. Kenhe atyewe arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge areyele renhe ikwere iletye-alherlthe-iwemele ingkirreke-akerte Jesus rarle mpwareke-akerte John ikwere. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, John re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyeke. Kenhe re atherre Jesus ikwere-werne apetye-alherremele renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Ngenhe renhe-ame Ngkartele anwerneke-werne yerneke, Akngakeke-arle Ikwerenhe, kenhe urreke-arle-ame anwerne akarelheye arrpenhe-arle apeke apetyemeke?”

²¹ Kele yanhe ikwerele-ureke, Jesus-ele tyerrtye ilkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, pwenge itnenhene angkwerre-iwemele itne arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhenge areye arrentye areye itnekele-arlenghe anerrirreke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrentye itnenhene aywepemele angkerlenghe ingkirrenyeke alherlthe-iwetyeke. ²² Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Kele John ikwere-werne alperraye mpwele ayenge awerle-anerreke the mpwarerlenghe mpwele arerle-anerreke-arlike the mpwarerlenghe, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe. Pwenge aneke-arle kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele unthene anteme-arle, arrangkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ²³ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletye-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arraty akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re renhe-atherre John-werne yernirtnemele.

²⁴ Kele ratherre alhekenge anteme, Jesus angkeke tyerrtye areyeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe apmere metyeye akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurraty-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ²⁵ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle alartetye itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyete anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. ²⁶ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arraty-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ²⁷ Arrpenhe re angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte, ‘The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletayeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyenhenge.’” *Malachi 3:1.*

²⁸ “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre-arle re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikweringe-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkartele-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle.”

²⁹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe kele rarle, tyerrtye atningkele John awerrirretyarte. Kenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe areyele-arlike renhe awerrirretyarte. Kenhe re itnenhene kwatyeye urlkernetyarte baptise-eme-iletayeke, kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyele-arle itne angkerlengle Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre arratyete mwerre anthurre-arle. ³⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte Re Pharisee areyeke-arlike angkentye akngerre akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye-anemele Ikwere arratyete itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretye. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne John awerrirretyakenhe aneke, itne ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe itnenhene kwatyete urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletayeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenhe areyele John-ketye awelhetye-arlike-akenhe, Ngkarteke-arlike.”

³¹ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? ³² Arrantherre-arle akurkngke akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tnelele arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlike irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengle, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnelele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwerenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’

³³⁻³⁴ “Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilernenhe akwetethe ipmentyele-iweke. John apetye re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirrelengle, arrantherre imerte arrentye-akerte renhe ilemele ikweringe imerte untyeme-irremele. Kele arrantherre ayenge areke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irremele merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele. Arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areyeke-arlike.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerirreke. Kenhe alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arppe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge. Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerirreke. ³⁵ Kele rarle! Kenhe angwenhele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete itelaremele Ikwere arratyete mwerre anerle-anemele, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe, arrpenhe areyeke imerneme, Ngkarte-akerte ayeye renhe-arle arratyete anthurre aneme itne arerrirretye.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte-arlike arelhe akurne-akerte-arlike
(Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8)*

³⁶ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyele, artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyele anyentele Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilerne merne apurtele arlkwetye.” Kele Jesus ikweringe alhemele merne arlkwetye. Kele re-atherre rilkanye interle-anerremele merne arlkwerle-anerremele apmere ikwerenhele re. ³⁷ Kenhe apmere akngerre yanhele akenhe arelhe akurne aneme. Re aweke Jesus-elarle Pharisee ikwerenhe apmerele merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkwerlengle. Kenhe arelhele tyampite akweke antere mwerre-akerte-arle ineke, antere re akenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle ntyeme-akerte. ³⁸ Kele imerte re apmere Pharisee-kenhe-werne alheke. Re warle ikwere irppenhemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnelele artneke. Re tnelele arrangkemele, alngultye theleleheke Jesus-eke ingkeke-arleke. Kele re imerte ingke renhe-atherre alte arlpentye ikwerenhele ararrtye-ilemele arrwantyeke. Kele re imerte antere mwerre renhe Jesus ingke ikwerenhe atherreke-arleke theleke. ³⁹ Nhenge artwe Pharisee yanhele renhe aremele yanhe renhe mpwarerlengle, re-arrpe anteme angkeke, “Jesus re apeke artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anthurre aneke, kenhe re renhe itelaremere arelhe nhenhe renhe anpeme-arle arratyete akurne anthurre-arle!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus Pharisee-ke angkeke, “Simon-aye, ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-anemeyaye.”

Kenhe Simon re angkirtneke Jesus ikwere, “Akaltyele-anthe-anthenhe atyenge angkaye!”

⁴¹ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe atherre anerle-anerretyarte. Kenhe artwe arppenhe nhenhele-arle ikwerenhe mane akngerre renhe-atherrenhe antheke. Kenhe artwe nhenhele re mane akweke ware-arle arppenhe renhe antheke, kenhe re akenhe mane akngerre-arle arppenhe renhe-ante-arle antheke. ⁴² Ikwere iperrele, re-atherre mane ikwere-atherrenhe uyerreke-arlenge. Re-atherre ilyelaye irrerle-anerreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre-arle renhe alhilerle-anerreke, renhe uyarne re-atherre anthirtnerreme re-atherre itirrerle-anerreke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ilerne irrerle-anerreye?’ Kenhe artwe re akenhe ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyakenhe. Rarle mane yanhe ikwere alkgwirremele, ikwere-atherre angketyakenhe re-atherre mane renhe anthirtnerretyeke. Simon-aye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Angwenhe-ame artwe ikwere-arle ahentye anthurre anetyenhe?”

⁴³ Kenhe Simon re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe nhenge-arle mane akngerre-arle ineke re ikwere itirretyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Arraty apelaye!”

⁴⁴ Kele imerte Jesus re arelhe renhe arirtnemele, Simon ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arelhe nhenhe tnerleng areme? Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwinhe-werne alhemele, unte ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe-arle ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alhewelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alkgultye ikwerenhele alheweke, kele akaperte alte ikwerenhele arartye-ilemele. ⁴⁵ Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwinheke irrpeleme, unte atyenge akangketyakenhe-irreke, ayenge arreyenenge atherre arrwantyetyakenhe-irrekenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele akenhe ingke atyinhe atherre akwete anthurre-arle arrwantyete. ⁴⁶ Nhenge ayenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele, unte ayenge antere anthetyakenhenge akaperte alte atyinheke arrnetyeke inngerre atyinheke-arlke arrangwe-arle. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele-ante ayenge ingke atherre antere mwerre ikwerenhele aperneke. Unte akenhe arrangwe-arle. ⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arppenheme itirreme itne mwerre akwele. Kenhe Ngkartele arne akurne areye itnekenhe urrpareke, kele itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye akweke ware anerrirretyartenge itnekenge iweke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurne aneme, arelhe nhenhe-arteke anerleng, kenhe Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikweringe-ntyeye urrpareke, kenhe kele rarle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye-akwete-aneme. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ware ileme: Ngkarte re arne akurne itnenhene-arle arelhe nhenhenge-ntyeye ingkirreke anthurre urrpareke. Kenhe re akenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

⁴⁸ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Ngkartele arne akurne ingkirreke urrpareke unte-arle mpwaretyarteke, unte-arle Ikweringe ipeltye-irretyeke awethe.”

⁴⁹ Yanhe iperrenge tyerrtye itne apmere yanhele anerrirremele angkerreke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame re angkeme? Ngkartele-ante ware arne akurne ingkirreke itnenhene urlkernemele iweke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele.”

⁵⁰ Kele imerte Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Kenhe Ngkarte re ngenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-aremele ngenhe akayake-ilemele Re ngenhe atnyeneme unte-arle ayenge arratye itelarleng. Kele apmere-werne alpaye, awethe itirretyale awetheke!”

8

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe urrpetye-akerte Jesus-nge-arle ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlke untherlte-apemeke

¹ Jesus ikwerenhe atyewe areye-akerte untherlte-apemele apmere arppenhe areye-werne anamirrerlte-apeme, apmere akngerre areye-arlke-werne apmere akweke areye-arlke-werne. Re untherlte-apemele tyerrtye itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeke, Re renhe Alartetye Anthurre ingkirrekeke re renhe ilerle-apetyarte. ² Kenhe arelhe arppenhe areye Jesus-nge untherlte-apeme, re reke-amparre itnenhene-arle rikerte-ngentyele angkwerre-iweke, arrentyete areye itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Kenhe arritnye anyente re Mary Magdala-arenye yanhe areyele-arleng aneme. Kenhe Jesus rarle arrwekele arrentyete seven-pele itnenhene tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele aywepeke renhe mwerre-ileme. ³ Kenhe arelhe arppenhe Joanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arleng aneme. Anewikwe ikwerenhe Chuza re urrkapentye impene King Herod-kenhe aneke. Kenhe arelhe arppenhe Susanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arleng aneke. Kenhe arelhe

arrpenhe areye-inpe Jesus ikweringe anerrirreke. Kenhe nhenhe ingkirreke Jesus-nge-arlike ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlike untherl-te-apetyarte. Kele itne mane itnekenhele arne areye itnekenhele-arlike itnenhene arntarnte-arerl-te-apetyarte, Jesus-arlike ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlike.

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe nhenhe ikwere-akerte merne ntange areye-arle ngkernemeke

(Matthew 13:1-23; Mark 4:1-9)

⁴ Arl-te arrpenhe urreke re, apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye arunthe areye anyente-irrerirretyenhe Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Kenhe re ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ilerlenghe itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-akerte. Re itneke ayeye ileke.

⁵ “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alheke merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. Kenhe re alhemele ntange arrpenheme areye iwerreke-arleke iwerle-apeke. Yanhe ikwere iperre tyerrtye itne apetyewarremele ingke itnekenhe akertnele untherl-te-apemele kele ultherl-te-apeke, kenhe thipe areyele ntange arrpenhe areye iwerre itere-ngentyele ingkirreke arlkwerirreke. ⁶ Kenhe ntange arrpenheme ahelhe apwerte alyere-alyere akertneke tnyerrirreke. Ntange nhenhe areye lyapewarreke. Urreke, kwatyete anhyakenhenge, kele ingkirreke ilwerre-arle-irreme. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapeke-arleke. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge arratyete alhengke-awerrirretyeke!”

Iwenheke-ame Jesus-ele tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke ayeye atyeperre anthurre nhenhe areye ileme?

(Matthew 13:10-23; Mark 4:10-20)

⁹ Kele ikweringe-ntyete, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere-werne apetyewarremele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne ayeye nhenhe ntange areye itneke-akerte uye arratyete awerrirreme, unte-tetye-arle anwerneke ayeye nhenhe arratyete ilaye.”

¹⁰ Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte nhenge angkemele arrekantherre imer-netyenhe angkentye rarle arteleme angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge alartetye arrekantherre anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke akethe-iletienhe:

‘Kenhe itne alkngete ayenge arerrirreme, itne akenhe ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.

Kenhe itne irlpele-ante ayenge awerrirreme, kenhe itne ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.’”

Isaiah

6:9.

¹¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekantherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte: Merne ntange yanhe rarle aneme re Ngkartele akaltyele-anthete-arteke anteme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele areye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte awerrirremele, kenhe yanhe areye ntange areye iwerrele-arle tnyerrirreke-arteke. Itne apeke renhe arratyete itelaretyeke Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilemere. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyakenhe. Arrentyete anteme itneke-werne apetyemele angkentye renhe itnekenge ineke, thipe yanhe areyele ange areye ineke-arteke. ¹³ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwertekte-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikweringe-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenghe, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpele alngwirrewarrrele, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele.

¹⁴ “Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterreke atnyenewarreyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte.

¹⁵ “Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerleng. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurle mpwarerleng. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itneke ayeye alkngethe-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngethe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alkngethe aretyenhenge. ¹⁷ Alakenhe Ngkartele ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ¹⁸ Ayeye atyinhe re alkngethe-arteke antime. Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantyele akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemele. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge akweke ware. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele renhe awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerleng, itne ikwere-akerte alknwirretyenhe.”

Ayeye nhenhe mikwe Jesus-eke-akerte-arlike atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlike (Matthew 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35)

¹⁹ Arle arrpenhele, Jesus apmere kwenele anetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikwerele-arleng kwenele antime anerrirretyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye akethele-arle anerrirretyame. Kele imerte mikwe re-arlike atyeyikwe areye-arlike renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke, kele itne akethele tnyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyeke.” Kenhe itne renhe ikwere-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreke, apurte nhenhe areyele ureke iwerre itne-ketye aperreme-arleng. ²⁰ Kele anyente warele Jesus renhe ilyetyeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlike atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe tnyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-apemele akangkwe-irremele, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

Jesus-ele atyenpelhe-ileme rlkele wernerleng ane kwatye-arlike akweke-ilemele (Matthew 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41)

²² Arle ikwerele anteye Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat ikwere kweneke irrperrirreke re imerte itneke angkemele, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayeke arrengakwe-werne.” Kele itne alherlte-iweke. ²³ Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerleng impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerleng alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperleng akwenpe anthurre.

²⁴ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-illerrirremele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

Yanhe ikwenge-ntyete, Jesus re akeme-irremele rlke atyenpe-irretyeke kwatye alyepe-arlike akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurre rlke atyenpe-irreke kwatye alyepe akweke-irreke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arleme arrantherre arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke?”

Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerleng-arle!”

Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe-ngentyele aywepeke, artwe renhe mwerre-ileke (Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20)

²⁶ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gerasa itwe-werne. ²⁷ Apmere yanhe re, arratyte apwerte akngerre areye-arle interirreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwerele itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarreyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, artwe nhenhe rarle arrentye atningke-arle ikwerele-arleng aneme-akerte. Re ilthele anetyakenhe. Kenhe re inteye yanhe areyele

akwetethe anetyarte, arrule-arrule-arle mantere-kwenye anetyarte. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Nhenge arrentye areye artwe ikwere-arleke irpperretyarte, renhe-arle arerte-ilerretyarte. Arle arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele rope uthene chain uthenele iltye atherre-arlike renhe ingke atherre-arlike renhe ikwerenhe ayernwarretyarte. Kenhe artwele rope uthene chain uthene ultakerlenge akwete. Arrentye areyele renhe apmere irrare-werne alhetyeke uternwarretyarte. Kenhe Jesus-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke, artwe arrentye areye-akerte re akenhe itnenhene arerlenge-arle. Itne boat-enge atnarnpewarreke, re itneke-werne iparrpe untetyerlenge. Re untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnyeke ikwere angkemele, "Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arratyte anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale!"

Alakenhe re angkeke Jesus-arle ikwere angkerlenge, "Arrentyaye, artwe nhenhenge-ntyete arratintyaye!"

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwihne?"

Kenhe artwe yanhele arrentye anyente apeke ikwerele-arlenge atnyenyakenhe, arrangwe-arle, atningke-ante ware. Kele imerte re angkirtneke, "Ayenge arritnye Atningke Anthurre. ³¹ Anwernenhe apmere nhenheke impaye, yernetyale. Anwernenhe imperle-alhaye! Anwernenhe iperte akngerre kwene-werne, ure atetherre-werne yernetyalaye urreke nhenge-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe atwetyenhe!"

³² Kenhe arle yanhe ikwerele pike-pike 2000 pele apwerte itwele tnerirremele arlkwerrirreme, kenhe tyerrtye arpenhemele pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerrirrerlenge. Kenhe arrentye areye Jesus-eke angkerirreke, "Anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne nyerna anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke."

Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, "Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye."

³³ Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeye-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlthe-ike apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwaty kwenke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arerrirremeke, arerrirremele nthakenhe-arle-irrerirrerne, itne anteme-arle apmere arpe-anenhe-werne-arleke-irreme, apmere Gerasa-le. Kenhe itne arpenhe itneke ilerirreke pike-pike itneke-akerte kwatyeye-arle alhekwarle-irrerirreke-akerte. ³⁵ Kele imerte tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke. Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerlenge, akurrkngge mwerre anteme, mantereke irrperle-anemele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke.

³⁶ Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arekeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirreke kele itne arpenhe itneke anteme ilerirreke nthakenhe Jesus rarle artwe renhe mwerre-ilekenge-ntyete, arrentye rarle artwe ikwerele-arlenge aneke-akertenge-ntyete. ³⁷⁻³⁹ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Gerasa-arenye areye atere-irrerirreke, Jesus ikwere angkerirreke, "Apmere nhenhenge-ntyete alpaye!"

Kele Jesus boat ikwere antyerle-alheme, kenhe artwe arerte-arle anekeke-arle angkemele, "Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme." Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkeke, "Tyerrtye ngkwengenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye, itneke ilyeteke Ngkarte-arle ngkwenge alhwarpe-irreke, nthakenhe-arle Re ngenhe mpwareke arrentye areye aywepemele ngkwengenge-ntyete ngenhe mwerre-ilemele." Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte impenherlthe-ike. Kenhe artwe re arpenheke apmere arpenheke-arpenhe areye-werne alhemele, ayeye nhenhe Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ileke re arerte anerlenge renhe apmere arpe-anenheke ilerle-apetyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe Jairus uthene marle wenke rikerte anthurre uthene-akerte (Matthew 9:18-25; Mark 5:21-43)

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus-ele apmere arpenhe yanhe-ngentyele impemele alaye Galilee-nge irntwarre-werne alheke. Kenhe arpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele ikwere akareherreme-werne. Nhenge renhe arerrirremele, itne ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrerirreke. ⁴¹⁻⁴² Kenhe yanhe ikwerele artwe anyente itnekele-arlenge Jairus arritnye aneke. Re akenhe Jew areye-ngentyele, re alartetye tyatyete akweke itne-kenheke anemele. Re ampe anyente-ante ware atnyeneke, marle year 12-arle aneke. Kenhe marle re akenhe rikerte anthurre-arle aneme ilwelpilwemele. Nhenge Jairus-ele Jesus aremele, amperle-arlenge atnyemele ikwere kwene-irreke urreke-arle angketyenhele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, "Iparrpaye! Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. The ngkwenge ileme marle atyinhe ilwetyeke anthurre!"

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arratyte rarle ikwerenge alherlenghe. Kenhe tyerrtye itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus-ele-arlenghe, itne ingkirreke alherlte-iwerlenghe apmere Jairus-kenhe-werne-atheke.

⁴³ Itnekele-arlenghe arelhe anyente rilkerte rarle untherle-apeke, alhwuntemele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe yanhe ikwerele, ngangkere atningke-arle anerrirretyarte renhe arkrernewarreyarte mwerre-iletyeke akwele, arrangkwe akwete. Re mane akngerre itnenhene anthetyarte renhe akwele mwerre-ilerrirretyeke, arrangkwe akwete anteyearle.

⁴⁴ Kele ikwere iperre-ngentyele, re Jesus-nge ingkernele apetyemele, mantere ingkernele Jesus-kenhe anpeke alakenhe. Kele anteme iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke, awethe-arlike alhwuntetyakenhe, arrangkwe anteme.

⁴⁵ Kele imerte Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, "Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhhe apamerne?"

Kenhe itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere angkerrirreke, "Arrangkwe! Arrpenhele ngenhe anperrirretyakenhe." Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkeke, "Unte-ame uyarne areme, tyerrtye nhenhe arunthe-arle anwernekele-arlenghe ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele trerrirrerlenghe?"

⁴⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, "Arelhe anyentele ayenge anperne. Ayenge arratyte awelheke utnenge atyinhhe tyerrtye atyengenge arraterlenghe."

⁴⁷ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe atere-irremele arrerlpe-arrewemele Jesus ikweretye, uye alengke-iwelhemele. Re apetye-almemele Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke arrpenhe areyela awerrirrerlenghe, "The mantere ngkwinhhe anpemele, iparrpe anthurre ayenge mwerre-irreke."

⁴⁸ Jesus ikwere angkeke, "Akunye-aperne! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratyte itelarekenghe. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte kele mwerre anteme-arle."

⁴⁹ Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekenghe apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, "Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ampe ngkwinhhe aparlpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-ahaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye."

⁵⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene awemele, re Jairus-eke angkeke, "Arrangkwe, alhwarrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte ayenge-ante arratyte itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke." Kele imerte Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jairus ikwere-akerte alherlte-iweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne-atheke.

⁵¹ Itne apmereke irrerirreke, Jesus-ele itnenhene apmere-ketye ayakeke kweneke irrpenhewarreketye. Kenhe re akenhe five-pele ware apayuthneke, Peter, James, atyeyikwe John, Jairus uthene anewikwe uthene-arlike. Nhenhe areye-ante ware itne apmere Jairus-kenhe kweneke irrperrirretyeke. ⁵² Jesus-ele atningke areke, itne alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirrerlenghe akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerirrerlenghe. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, "Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerirrele? Arerrirraye, marle ikwerenhe ilwetyakenhe, ampe nhenhe ankweware."

⁵³ Kenhe yanhe areyele itelarerrirreke renhe arratyte-arle re ilweke, itne arekarlenghe. Kele itne imerte Jesus renhe atherrelhe-ilerrirrelele nhenge re itneke ilerlenghe rarle itirremenge-ntyete marle rarle ankweware intemeke akwele.

⁵⁴ Kele imerte Jesus alheke marle rarle inteme-werne. Kele imerte re iltte ikwerenhe inettye-alhemele arntirrkwemele ikwere angkeke, "Marle akweke-aye, akeme-irraye!"

⁵⁵ Kenhe re akenhe itethe-arle-irritnemele akeme-irrerlenghe. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, re iparrpe anthurre akarre-irremele, akeme-irreke. Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke marle renhe merne anthetyeke arlkwetyeke.

⁵⁶ Kenhe ikwere-artweye atherrele renhe itethe arerle-anerremele, re-atherre apaterle-anerreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Arrpenhe areyeye ilerle-anerretyale tharle marle mpwele-kenhe angkwerre-iweke."

9

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme

(Matthew 10:1-16; Mark 6:7-13)

¹ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene 12 pele irrperrrelhe-ilemele apurtelhe-ileke. Re ngangkere antheleme, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentyete

areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlike angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletyeke. ² Urreke itnenhene yernetyenhenge, Jesus itneke angkeke, "The arrenhantherre apmere arrpe-anenhe-terne yerneme. The arrenhantherrenhe yerneme itneke ilerlthe-apetyeke Ngkarte-akerte nhenhe rarle Re Akngerre Anthurre ingkirrenyekeke aneme apmere arrpe-anenheke lyete. Arrantherre tyerrtye rilkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwerlthe-apetyeke anteme. ³ Arrantherre anyentek-antentele, arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyale. Kele imperlthe-ahaye. Arne atnemeke arrangkwe, yakwetheke arrangkwe, merneke arrangkwe, apwerte maneke arrangkwe, kele alherlthe-iwaye. Arrantherre mantere anyente-ante ware-akerte alherlthe-iwaye. ⁴ Arrantherre apmere arrenhe-terne alherlthe-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye, apmere-terne impemele alpemele-ante. ⁵ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrenhantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikweringe alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrenhantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernelhenge kele itne itelaremele-arlike Ngkarte-arlike itneke ahele-arlike-irreme."

⁶ Kele apmere yanhe renhe imperlthe-ahemele atyewe itne apmere arrenhe areye-terne anteme alherlthe-iweme. Itne apmere arrenheke-arrenhe areye-terne alherlthe-iwemele, itne arrenhe itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte akalyele-anthemele ilerlthe-apemele, rilkerte areye-arlike itne angkwerre-iwerlthe-apemele.

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe artwe alartetye Herod-akerte
(Matthew 14:1-11; Mark 6:14-29)*

⁷⁻⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe-terne. Kenhe tyerrtye arrenheme alakenhe angkerrirreke, "Artwe nhenge John Herod-ele-arlike atwekeke. Re ilweke-arlike-ngentyele itethe-irrirrteke." Kenhe arrenheme itne angkerrirreke, "Re apeke Elijah arrule-ngentyele, artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerlthe-apentye akngerre aneke." Kenhe arrenheme areye anteme angkerrirreke, "Re apeke ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyele itethe-ilirrnekeke-arlike, itne-arlike ayeye Ngkarte-akerte arrule ilerrirretyarte areye-arteke re apeke-arlike." Kenhe alartetye Herod-ele Jesus ikwere-akerte awemele, re-arrpe angkeke, "Nthakenhe-arlike-ame John re nhenhe kwenhe? Tharle renhe akaperte ultakeke. Kenhe angwenhe anthurre rarle nhenhe areye-arlike angkerrirreke? Kenhe angwenhe-ame akenhe Jesus nhenhe? The renhe anthurre aretyeke."

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atingke anthurre merne antheke, tyerrtye 5000 pele
(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; John 6:1-16)*

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikweringe-nteyele, atyewe ikwerenhe areye apmere arrenhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-terne apetyete-almemele, itne ikwere iletete-alpeke, "Anwerne arrentye ingkirreke anthurre aywepwarreke tyerrtye arunthe-ngentyele. Yanhe areye rilkerte-arlike anerrirreke, itnenhene anwerne ingkirreke anthurre angkwerre-iwerirreke. Anwerne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ayeye Ngkarte ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke." Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akngemele, itne apmere yanhe ikweringe-nteyele imperlthe-ahemele Bethsaida-terne alherlthe-iwemele itne-arrpe anerrirretyeke arrenhe areye-ketye, lyeteke ware. ¹¹ Kenhe apmere Bethsaida-arenye areyele awerrirreke Jesus-arlike apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alherlthe-arlike. Kele arraty rarle, Bethsaida-arenye areye-arlike arrenhe ingkirreke-arlike apetyewarremele apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele, itne apmere yanhe ikwere-terne Jesus rarle aneme-terne. Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene areke apetyewarrelenge, kele re itneke-terne angketyeke alheke. Kele imerte re itnenhene ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akalyele-antheke, Ngkarte Rarle anwerneke Akngerre Anthurre aneme.

¹² Jesus-ele itnenhene akalyele-antherlenge, angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke. Apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, "Apmere nhenhe apmere arrenhenge arleng-ulkere, uturen kwenhe irrpe. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge. Itne apmere yanhe areyete aretyete-alpetyeke itne-arlike interrirretyenhenge."

¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, "Arrantherre itnenhene merne antherrirraye." Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe-arlike 5000 arrenhe areye-arlike akngerre anthurre ulkere anerrirreke.

Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, "Nthakenhe-arlike-ame anwerne itnenhene wantetyenhe, anwerne ingkirreke arraty merneke arrangkwe anthurre? Urrekaye, arrenhe anyenteyaye tyerrtye yalenge, merne five-pele irrpenge

atherre ware-akerte rarle atnyenemeke. Arrpenhe areyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle akngerre anthurre lyete nhenhele aneme. Anwerne apwerte mane akweke ware-akerte, alherlre-iwetyeke-kwenye merne inerrirretyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre wantetyeke.”

Jesus re anteme itneke angkeke, “Ingkerreke itnenhene ilerrirraye apurteke-apurte anerrirretyeke.”¹⁵ Arratye rarle, tyerrtye itne ingkirrekele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene awerrirremele apurte-irrerirremele anerrirreke. ¹⁶ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irppengethe atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Aknggaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlre-apemele merne, kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlre-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12 pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke.

Peter-elarle Jesus atniweke Christ Re Ngkarte-ngentyele

(Matthew 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30)

¹⁸ Arlre arrpenhele-arle, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, kenhe apenterlre-apenhe ikwerenhe itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrrenge. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

¹⁹ Kenhe apenterlre-apenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrrenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

²¹ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

Jesus ilelhome nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge ikwere

(Matthew 16:21-28; Mark 8:31—9:1)

²² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, irkerte akngerre mpwaremele. Kenhe alartetye areyele-arlke, kwertengerle alartetye tyatye-arenye areyele-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke ayenge iltye anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperrele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwenge ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele apenterlre-apenhe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

²³ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alkngrirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apenterlre, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlre-akwete-anaye!” ²⁴ Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte imerte ilelhemele unte-arle ayenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkarteenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ²⁵ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle. Nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerlengge? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe.

²⁶ Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertne-ngentyele apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentyele utnenge akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele angkemele rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele itne-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele itnenhene itelaretyakenhe irremele anteye-arle. ²⁷ Ayenge arrekantherre arratye angkeme! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele

tnerrirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperleng Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe itne aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ayeye akweke nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re Moses uthene Elijah utheneke angkemele (Matthew 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13)

²⁸ Kele week anyente-iperre, Jesus atyewe urrpyete ikwerenhe areye-akerte Peter-arlike, James-arlike, John-arlike yanhe areye-akerte apwete akertne-werne alheke. Re itneke-akerte alhemele yanhe ikwerele itne anemele Jesus-arle Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. ²⁹ Jesus-arle Ikwere angkemele inngerre arppenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarrrtyeke, mantere-arlike ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrenge. ³⁰ Yanhe ikwerele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-anerreke. ³¹ Kenhe ratherre-arle pwarrrtyeke Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhele anerle-anemele-arteke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-anerreke, “Urreke lyete ulkere ware unte arne arntarlkeweke-arlike ilwetyenhe apmere Jerusalem-eke. Unte-arle tyerrtye ingkirretyekeke piwelhemele ilwetyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle Ngkarte ikwere-werne alpetyete-alpetyenheke. Kenhe unte ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anwerne re Ngkarte Ikwerenge akwete rarle anerrirretyenhe.”

³² Kenhe Moses uthene Elijah uthene Jesus-eke angkerle-anerremele, Peter-arlike arppenhe atherre-arlike ankwe akngerre akwete interrirrenge. Kenhe nhenge itne akarre-irrerirremele, itne Jesus renhe arerrirremele artwe arppenhe atherre-akerte tnerleng, itne pwarrrtyewarrrenge. ³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe atnulkemele uye angketyakenhe-irreke. Kenhe arppenhe atherre Jesus-ele-arleng aneke-arle re-atherre arppenhe-irreke, kenhe Peter akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge-akerte nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpyete artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arppenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” Re nthakenhe-arle re-arpe angkerne itelaretyakenhe.

³⁴ Peter itneke alakenhe angkeke-arle iperrenge, kenhe angkulyele arlennge-arlike itnenhene urrpyete-arlike ingkirreke arlerleng. Kenhe yanhe ikweretye re, atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke. ³⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkulye yanhengentyele-arle itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

³⁶ Ngkarte angkeke-arle iperrenge, Jesus anyente anteme tnerle-anetyame. Kenhe atyewe urrpyete itne yanhele anerlte-anemele angkerre-arlike-irretyakenhe. Kenhe itne iwenhe itne-arle arerrirreke arppenhe areyeye ilerrirretyeke arrangkwe anthurre-arle.

Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ampe urreye-ngentyele aywepeme (Matthew 17:14-23; Mark 9:14-29)

³⁷ Kele arle arppenhele Jesus, Peter, James, John areye apwete-ngentyele atnarnpewarreke kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe itne Jesus ikwere-werne arneke-irremele alherlte-iweke. ³⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente yanhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-eke arlikeke, “Akalyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the ampe urreye atyinhe anyente anthurre ngkwenge-werne akngetyeye, renhe unte anpemele angkwerre-iwetyeke. ³⁹ Kenhe arrentye-arle ikwengerenhe aneme. Nhenge arrentye ikwere-arlike akwetethe irrpiprepemenge, kenhe re akenhe arnterrele arlkeparlkeme. Kele arrentyele imerte renhe arntirrkwemele ahelheke-arle iwepiweme, ampe urreye atyinhe yanhe-arle arerte-irremele akwetethenhe-akwetethe irnterre anthurre irrkarmpemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele. Arrentye rarle alakenhe renhe-arle renhe akurne-irretyeke mpwarepareme. ⁴⁰ The atyewe ngkwinye areye apayuthneke arrentye renhe ampengentyele aywepewarretyeye, kenhe itne uyarne-arle aywepewarrrenge.”

⁴¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arratye, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpeltelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!”

⁴² Kele atyewe areyele ampe urreye renhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke. Nhenge arrentyele Jesus aremele, re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele, ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele, impakimpe-iwerlatyeye-ante. Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme, ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyele arratintyaye awethe apetye-alpetyale alhaye!” Yanhe-ngentyele arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele

alheke. Kele Jesus-ele ampe urreye renhe anyikweke anthirtneke. ⁴³ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhele-arle tnerirremeke, itne atnulkewarremele ngangkere ikwerenhe arerrirrekenge angkerrirreke, “Jesus nhenhe re kwenhe ngangkere arratye anthurre-akerte, arratye anthurre renhe!”

*Jesus ilelhome nthakenhe-arle re urreke ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32)*

Tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele-arle akwete tnerlte-anemeke atnulkewarremele. Kele imerte, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, ⁴⁴ “Ayeye atyinhe mwantye awerrirraye tharle arrekantherre lyete ilemeke. Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke rarle, artwe anyentele ayenge alartetye Jew-kenhe anthetyenhe.” ⁴⁵ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye apatewarremele awerrirrerlengge, itne uyarne anthurre itelareke Jesus alakenhe angkerlengge. Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte apayuthneketye.

*Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye impene anthurre?
(Matthew 18:1-5; Mark 9:33-37)*

⁴⁶ Ilengare apeke re, atyewe ikwerenhe areye ahele-ahele akerrremele apayuthnerreke, “Atyewe angwenhe apeke arrenpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre ulkere?” ⁴⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe awetyakenhe angkerlengge. Kenhe re akenhe itelareke iwenhe ikwere itne itirrewarrelengge. Kele imerte re akngetyemele ampe akweke renhe kele ikwere itweke-arle ngkernemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe kele re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlike, rarle ayenge yernekengge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re alartetye anetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe re arrekwele arrenpenhe areyeke-arlike arrernemele mpwaretyeke apurrke-irretyale anetyeke.”

*Angwenhe apeke-ame re Jesus ikwere atyewe aneme?
(Mark 9:38-41)*

⁴⁹ Kenhe John Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepeler-anerlengge arritnye ngkwihne atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhengge.”

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke re anwerneke mwerre anemele, ahele-irrenhe-irrenhe anetyakenhe, kenhe kele re anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme. Kele yanhe renhe imperre-arle-irraye, ayakewarretyale!”

*Tyerrtye apmere Samaria-arenye areyele Jesus ayakewarreme apmere itnekenheke-
werne irpeketyengge*

⁵¹ Kenhe Jesus itelarelhemele rarle ilwetyenhe kenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe urreke inetyenhenge apmere alkere akertne-werne akngirtnetyeke. Kenhe Jesus ikwere-arpe itirreke apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyeke yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. ⁵² Re angkentye-akerte urrptye itnenhene ikweringe arrekwele nerreke, apmere ikwere-werne nthenthele-arle Samaria-arenye areye-arle aneme-werne, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye itneke ilerirretyeke Jesus rarle itnenhene aretyeke apetyeme. Nhenge angkentye-akerte areye apmere yanheke irremele itne yanhe-arenye itnenhene apayuthnerirremele apmere Jesus ikwere mpwarewarretyeke re apetyerlengge. ⁵³ Kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itelarrerirremele Jesus rarle apmere itnekenhele anpererrenhetyenhe apeke apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arlte akngerre Jew areyekenheke. Itne ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe Jesus ikwere apmere itnekenhele anpererrenhetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrengge rarle, itne Jesus renhe ayakewarreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe angkentye-akerte nhenge areye apetyewarreke-arle Jesus ikwere-werne alperlte-iweke, ikwere iletete-alpeke nthakenhe itne-arle angkeke. Nhenge James uthene John uthenele awerle-anerremele, re-atherre Jesus renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Akngerrepataye, ilerne-ame Ngkarte renhe apayuthnerle-anerreye ure alkere akertne-ngentye yerne-tyeke Samaria-arenye nhenhe areye atwetyeke?”

⁵⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe-atherre iltemele angkeke, “Utninge Ngkarte-kenhe mpweleke angketyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletetyeke arne akurne areye arrantherre ingkirrekele mpwarewarreketye, kenhe arrenpenhe itnenhene urele ampetyeke arrangwe anteye!” ⁵⁶ Ikwere iperrengentye, Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikweringe irrepe-akemele alherlte-iweke Jerusalem-werne-atheke.

Artwe arrpenheme itirrewarreme itne-arle apenterlthe-apenhe-apenhe Jesus-kenhe anerrirrye

(Matthew 8:18-22)

⁵⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arlike apenterlthe-apenhe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlthe-iwemele, kenhe artwe anyente-arle Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, "The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlenge."

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, "Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thipe areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte."

⁵⁹ Kele imerte Jesus artwe arrpenheke anteme angkeke, "Ayenge apenterle-apaye!"

Kenhe artwe re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, "Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe ipperlele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyehenge."

⁶⁰ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irrettyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenge. Kenhe unte apeke Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, kele unte arrpenhe itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte ilettyeke alhaye, rarle ingkirrekeke akngerre anthurre aneme."

⁶¹ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, "The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke ahentye aneme. Awaye, urreke ayenge alhetyehenge, ayenge itirreme apmere-werne alpetyeke, atyenge-artweye areye-arlike aretyeke ayenge-arle alheme ilerle-alhetyeke."

⁶² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, "Angwenhe apeke re Ngkarte Ikwere mwerre arratyte anetyeke ahentye-aneme Apmere Akngerre Impene Ikwerenhele kele rarle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte renhe-ante awerle-anetyeke."

10

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-elarle akngakemeke

¹ Kele yanhe ikwenge-ntyele, Jesus-ele artwe arrpenhe 72-pele akngakeke. Rarle itnenhene atherreke-atherre arrekwele yernirtneke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe rarle alhetyenhe-werne, nthenhele-arle re urreke alhetyeke ahentye-anemele. ² Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³ Itelarerrirraye, arrantherre akenhe nterte akwete-arle anerrirreme yepelyepe areye-arteke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe ilettyeke. Kenhe apmere yanhele akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irrettyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilemele. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artwewere ahe-akngerre areye mpwepele. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre alherlthe-iwemele yakwethe apwerte mane-akerte akngertlthe-iwetyale, yakwethe arne iwenhe apeke areye-arlike-akerte akngertlthe-iwetyale, ingke-kenhe arrpenhe apeke akngertlthe-iwetyale, ingkirreke imperlthe-ahemele alherlthe-iwaye. Apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne iparrpe alherlthe-iwaye. Ilengare apeke re arrpenhe areye-arlike arrantherre mpepeke anyente-irrerirremele awethe tnyetyale anpere akwete alhetyeke. Angketyale, anpere akwete alhaye.

⁵ "Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrptyehenge, itneke alak-enhe angkerrirraye, 'Ngkartele arrekantherrele-arlenge aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.'" ⁶ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrenge, Ngkartele itnekenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrenge, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe impemele anteye.

⁷⁻⁸ "Kenhe arrantherre apmere akngerre itne-kenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne arratintyewarremenge kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe kwene-werne akngirtnewarremele arrekantherre mwerre anerrirrenge,

merne iwenhe apeke renhe antherre-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe antywerre-arlike-irremele, kele ikwerenge anerrirraye apmere ikwerenhele. Kenhe mpwarenye akngerrele iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe inetyeke rarle mpwarelenge. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe mwerre arntarnte-arerlenge, kele akangkemele anerrirraye ikwerenge, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre atyenge renhe ware mpwarelthe-apeme iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere-arteke apeke.

⁹“Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areye-arle, rlkerte apeke irrerirrerlenge, kele itnenhene mwerre-arle-illerrirraye. Itneke alakenhe-arle angkerrirraye, ‘Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrerlenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

¹⁰ “Kenhe arrantherre apmere arrpenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe itne arrekantherre-werne arratinyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe alhule-iwarremele ayeye arrekantherrenhe awetyeke ahentye-kwentye, kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe ulkere-werne alherlte-iwemele itneke angkerrirrerlenge, ¹¹ ‘Kele, ingke anwerne akngelhewarremele urlpmernte lernelherrirremele arrekantherretye anwerneke arrantherre akangkwe-irrerirretyakenhenge. Arrantherre anteme nhenhe-arle awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle ingkirrekeke Akngerre Anthurre aneme. Kenhe arrantherre renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe lyete. Arlte angathe irrerlenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

¹² “Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arraty-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletynhe apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentye. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye apmere akurne arrangkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye angkentye ngkwenge-arle aweke areye apale-arle angkemele renhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene alkngetherre anthurre ileme ikwere-arle akangkwe-irrerirretyakenheke

(Matthew 11:20-24)

¹³ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlike Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlike. Apmere arrekantherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwengkeng ngangkerrele-arle mwerre-ileke, ngangkerrele-arlike atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentye kele imerte mantere ingkweyeye irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. * ¹⁴ Arrantherre nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentye, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arrpenhe areye-arlike Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrangkwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele ante yernemele arrantherre-arlike arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke. Kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-arle inetyenhe tyerrtye itnekenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe awemele re ayenge-inpe awetyenhele. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-iwemele, rarle ayenge-inpe-arle ipmentyele-iweme, Ngkarte atyinhe-inpe ayenge-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, artwe 72-pele yanhe areye, itne Jesus-nge arrekwele apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iweke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-werne-arle apetyete-alpemeke

* **10:13** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarelthe-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle.

¹⁷ Kenhe artwe 72-pele nhenge areye Jesus ikwere-werne akangkentye anthurre apetyete-almemele ikwere akangkemele angkerrireke, “Akngerrepataye, nhenge anwerne tyerrtye areye arerrirremele arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirremeke, anwerne arrentye itnenhene ilerrirreke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentye arratinyewarreye, unte-arle anwernehe ileke-arle-arteke mpwarerle-apetyeke. Ayeye ngkwinhe nhenhe arratye anthurre-arle! Arrentye areyele anwernehe awerrirremele anwerne itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentye arratinyewarreye ilerrirrerlenge.”

¹⁸ Kenhe ikweringe-ntyeye Jesus itneke angkeke, “The Satan arrentye alartetye areke alkere akertne-ngentye kwaty alarrkentye-arteke atnyetye-akerle-rlenge. ¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye! The arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre antheke. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke! Kenhe apmwele apeke anethakertele apeke arrenhantherrenhe uthneme, arrantherre ilkerte-irrerirreyakenhe anetyenhenge, ilwerrirreyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atweme. ²⁰ Kenhe arrantherre ulyeye-arle irrerirreyale anerrirre arrentye areye-arle arrekantherre akangkwe-irrekenge! Ngkartele arrekantherrenhe arritnye itelarentye itnenhe arrerneke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre akangkewarrraye!”

Ayeye akweke nhenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke-arle akangkemeke

²¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Jesus re, Utnenge Akngerre ikwerele-arlenge anemenge, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeye imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeye, unte akaltye areyeye imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-aneke nenge warte.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

²² Kele ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke, itne Ngkarte awerrirreyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus re-arrpe aneme ikwerenhe areye-ante-akerte anteme re anemele, itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirreyeke ingkirreyeke arrantherre-arle arerrirrekenge. ²⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre arratye renhe-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlike, alartetye arpenhe areye-arlike, itne akwele ahentye-anemele areyeye iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle aremeke. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlike ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme.”

Ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye mwerre-akerte apmere Samaria-arenye-arle

(Matthew 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34)

²⁵ Arlike arpenhele, akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenheke re Jesus ikwere-werne ularele ware apetyeke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikweringe akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe aneme intelhe-ilentye angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhele?”

²⁷ Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyep-atyep. Ikweringe untyeme-irreyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyep-atyep! Angkentye arpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: Arpenhe areyeye ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre rarle. Unte apeke alakenhe irrentye, unte Ngkarte Ikweringe akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe.”

²⁹ Kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe re akenhe tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe-arle areyeye ahentye-kwenye-arle. Rarle itirreyarte Ngkarteke mwerre akwele aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Re Jesus awethe apayuthneke, “Kenhe angwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye anthurre anetyeke? Atyenge-artweye areyeye-ante apeke, apmere arpenhe-arenye areyeye anteye apeke?”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlengere renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, "Artwe Jew-arenye anyente apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. Arlte anyentele re apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Jericho-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe re apmere yanhe ikwere itweke-irretye-alhemele, kenhe renhe artwe anyelkn-galthe areyele atwerrirrerlengere, mantere irlwemele ikwere-arleke renhe tnyante atwerrirreke. Kele renhe itne imperlte-alheke re-arrpe ilwetyeke.

³¹ "Kenhe arlte ikwerele-anteye, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe anyente iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke. Re renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlengere, kenhe re anpere alhemele impentyele arenheke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re anpere-alhemele akwete.

³² "Kenhe ikweringe-ntyeye artwe arrpenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe-arle re apmere Israel-arenye-anteye-arle ingkerne-arle apetyeke. Nhenge re renhe aretye-alhemele iwerrele ikwerele-anteye interle-anerlengere. Kele re renhe anperele-anteye arenhemele alheke.

³³ "Kenhe ikweringe-ntyeye, artwe arrpenhe awethe-arle iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke, re tangkeye-akerte-arle. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Samaria-arenye. Kenhe re artwe renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlengere, ikwere alhwarre-irreke. ³⁴ Kele imerte re artwe ikwere-werne alhemele, ngkwarle theleke, anterele utyene renhe apanemele. Kele imerte utyene areye manterele ayerneke renhe mwerre-ilemele. Re rilkerte renhe tangkeye-ke utyerneke. Ikweringe-ntyeye re renhe ilthe-werne akngemele merne-arlike kere-arlike renhe antheke. Kele imerte re rilkerte renhe anyameke atheneke.

³⁵ "Ingweleme arrpenhele re artwe iltheke-artweye ikwere angkeke, 'Lyete ware ayenge alheme, apwerte mane nhenhe atnyenaye ngkwenge, rilkerte renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Unte apeke mane yanhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, nhenge ayenge urreke apetye-alpetyenhe ngenhe mane awethe anthetye-alpetyenhe.' Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye re mane ngkweltye atherre renhe antheke. Kele re."

³⁶ Kenhe ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apayuthneke renhe-arle urrtyekele-iwekeke, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte ayeye yanheke itirreme? Angwenhe anthurre artwe yanheke-artweye aneke renhe-arle atwerrirrerlengere mantere ikweringe-arle rakemele arne arrpenhe areye-arlike ineke?"

³⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwere angkirtneke, "Artwe apmere Samaria-arenye, Jew anetyakenhe-arle anekeke, rilkerte renhe-arle mwerre-ilekeke, rarle arraty ikwere-artweye."

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, "Ye, arraty. Kele alhaye, ingkirreke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenheke mwerre anetyeke, unte kwenhe Israel-eke-artweye areye-anteke-artweye anetyakenhe, ingkirreke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe areyeke-artweye."

Ayeye nhenhe angkwerenhenge atherre-akerte

³⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike, itne ayerrere-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwepiwemele. Kele itne apmere akwekeke irretye-atherre-alhemele. Kenhe arelthe Martha arritnye aneke apmere yanhe ikwere aneke-arle. Re itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhele unekele interrirretyeke. Kele itne apmere ikwerenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele anetyeke. ³⁹ Kenhe atyeyikwe Martha-kenhe Mary arritnye ikwerele-arlengere aneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe apmere kwenhele anemele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke yanhele-arle anemeke. Kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kwenheke irrpintyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele aneke ingke ikwerenhe itwele. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Martha re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke merne-arle itetyame. Re ingkerte-irreke Mary ikwere, kele re imerte Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, "Akngerepataye, the-ante merne iteme. Mary nhenhe-arle-artaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne apeke merne iterle-anerretyakenhe? Rarle anerle-aneme ware ngenhe awerle-anemele. Renhe ilaye, ilerne merne apurtele iterle-anerretyeke apetyetyeke!"

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlengere, "Martha-aye, Martha-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte Mary-eke ingkerte-irremele mernenge? Arrangkwe-arle, the renhe iletakenhe ngkwengenge merne itetyeke alhetyeke. ⁴² Kenhe Mary re akenhe ayeye atyengenge awetyeke ahentye-arle-aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe anyente impene anthurre renhe-arle awetyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe renhe arraty akngakeke. Arrpenhele ikweringe awethe akngetyakenhe anthurre renhe."

11

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke angkerrirretyeke
(Matthew 6:5-15)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus Ngkarte Anyikweke angketyame. Re angkeke-arle-iperre aneke, atyewe ikwerenhe anyente ikwere-werne apetyeke ikwere angkeke, “Aknger-repataye, anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke anwerne angkerrirretyeke. Unte itelareme, nhenge John-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arle akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke itne angkerrirretyeke.”

² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, alakenhe angkerrirraye:

‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye Ngkwinhe aneme.

Anwerneke apetyaye akngerre anthurre anetyeke.

³ Arlte nhenhenge anwernenhe merne anthaye.

⁴ Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre,
anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwarerlenge, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme.

Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye!

“Kenhe alakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirretyeke Ngkarteke.”

Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme

⁵⁻⁶ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekanttherre ayeye akweke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletynhe, nthakenhe-akenhe Rarle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye aneke. Kenhe arrantherre angwenhe re apeke lyete merneke arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe ingwe akngerrele kake ngkwinhe-werne alhemele angketye-alhemele arlkemele, ‘Kakaye, akeme-irraye, merne ayenge anthaye, atyewe atyinh the anthetyeke. Rarle apmere atyinh-werne apetyeke alethe alheke-iperre, kenhe ayenge akenhe merne-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe-arle.’

⁷ “Kenhe kake akngerrepate re ngkwenge angkirtnerlenge, ‘Anwernenhe impaye, ingwe akngerrele imarte nhenhe. Iwenheke-ame unte apetyeke nhenge ingkirreke ankwe-arle interrirrerlenge-werne? Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge akeme-irretyakenhe ngenhe merne anthetyeke.’ Kenhe atyeyikwe re akenhe yanhe ikwerele akwete tnerle-anemele renhe apayuthnerle-aneme akwete anthurre. ⁸ Kenhe the arrekanttherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe re akeme-irretyange ngenhe merne anthetyeke atyeyikwe-arle anerlenge, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe akeme-irremele ngenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme, unte-arle renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnerlenge.

⁹⁻¹⁰ “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkartele akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerrirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekanttherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekanttherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyehenge.

¹¹ “Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe alere arrekanttherrenhe apeke irpengeke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apmwe anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre-arle renhe irpenge-arrpe-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. ¹² Arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe kwarteke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe atnethakerte-arle anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre renhe kwarte-arrpe-arle arlkwetyeke anthetyeke.

¹³ “Kele arrantherre ampe arrekanttherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekanttherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekanttherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Re akenhe Utmenge Akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlenge.”

Tyerrtye Jew areye angkerrirreke Jesus re akwele arrentye akngerre yanhe-kenhe-arle akwele

(Matthew 12:22-32; Mark 3:20-30)

¹⁴ Arle arpenhele, artwe anyente angketyakenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge anekenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe artwe yanhe renhe angketyeke mwerre-ileke. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlenge, itne apatewarreke. ¹⁵ Nhenge arpenhemele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlenge, itne angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame yanhele re-ante-arle arrentye yanhe renhe ayweperne? Kenhe Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke. Arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arpenhe areyeke, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye ayweperte-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe arpenhe areyele akenhe Jesus renhe arrkernemele urrtiyirremele ware, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte tyerrtye itnenhene mwerre-ilye ngangkerele unte itirreke Ngkartele-arle akwele ngenhe antheke-arle. Kenhe kele anwerne itelarerrirretyenhe Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anemenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere itirrewarreme. Re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apale-arle itirrewarreme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme Beelzebul rarle ayenge akwele ngangkere ikwerenhe antheke-athene arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentye aywepetyeke. Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre angketyeke akweke ware. Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrirrite-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe-ante-arle Beelzebul-eke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerreke areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re ilyetale irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyele-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye ayweperte-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentye. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁰ Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepelenge itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilyetyeke arrekantherre Alartetye anteyenhenge.”

²¹ Kenhe ikwenge-nyetele Jesus-ele itneke ayeye akweke artwe lterrke anthurre ikwere-akerte ileke, Satan nhenhe ikwere-akerte. “Kenhe artwe anyentele arne ingkirrekeke-artweye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere kwenele anerle-anemele anyelkgele inerrirreketye. Re irraweye anthurre anerle-aneme alkwerte-arlike-akerte, irrtiyarte-arlike-akerte, alye-arlike-akerte anyelkgele inerrirreketye. Alakenhe rarle re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-arepareme apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe. ²² Kenhe nthakenhe irretyenhe urreke re, nhenge arpenhe apetyerlenge ikwenge lterrke akngerre ulkere? Nthakenhe anteme-arle re irretyenhe nhenge lterrke akngerre yanhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkgele inerlenge? Kenhe lterrke akngerrele akenhe artwe arpenhe renhe atwetyenhe, alkwerte-arlike, irrtiyarte-arlike ikwenge-nyetele rakemele. Kele imerte re arne arpenhe areye-arlike ikwenge-nyetele ingkirrenyetele raketyenhe. Kele yanhe ikwenge-nyetele re arpenhe itnenhene anteme anthetyenhenge. Kele.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arraty anthurre rarle, Jesus-ele lterrke renhe Satan ikwenge-nyetele rakemele aywepeke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikwenge-nyetele, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urrkapyetyakenhe kele re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle atyenge ahele-irremenge. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe akaltyele-antheme arrentye areye-akerte

(Matthew 12:43-45)

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwenge-nyetele arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwaty-kwentyele-arlike ahurraty

untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke re ilelhemele alhepalheme, 'Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpyeteke itirreme ikwerele-arlenge arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.'²⁵ Arratyte rarle, arrentyete tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlenge.²⁶ Re anteme alpemele arrentyete 7-pele arpenhe akngetye-alpeke, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirt-newarremele atneme ikwerele-arlenge apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerengentyete, tyerrtye arrentyete areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyete anpere anthurre anteme aneme."

Ayeye akweke nhenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte akangkentyete anthurre-arle anerrirremeke

²⁷ Jesus-ele akwete renhe-arle arrentyete itne-akerte ilerle-anemenge, arelhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, "Kele the itelareme meye ngkwinhe kele re mwerre akangkentyete anthurre anerle-aneme. Re ngenhe atnyeneke amangkelhe-ilemele!"

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus arelheke angkirtnerlenge, "Yanhe apeke apele arratyte rarle. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ileme, angwenhele apeke angkentyete Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, kenhe Ngkartele renhe-arle akangkentyete anthurre mpwarerlenge!"

Jesus-ele alartetyete Jew-kenhe areye-ketyete utnenge ikwerenhe mwernte-ileke imerneketyenge

(Mark 8:11-12; Matthew 12:29-32)

²⁹⁻³² Tyerrtye atningke Jesus-ele-arlenge apurte-irrerirreke, kenhe re itneke angkerlenge, "Arrantherre apmere nhenhe-arle anerrirrepirremeke rante-rante anthurre, ingkirrenyete akurne anerrirremele. Arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyte apente-warretyakenhe anerrirrepirreme. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerete mpwaretyete arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irremele areme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerete mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah renhe nthakenhe-irrekenge-arteke kele arrantherre itelaremele-arle. Arrule re itelarentyete akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyarte. Ngkartele renhe apmere Nineveh arritnyete ikwere-werne yerneke yanhe-arenye areyete ileteteke Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irremele apetyete-alpetyete, itne-arle akurne mpwarewarretyartenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe ayenge artwe Jonah-arteke anteyete-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerirraye.

"Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre awethe ileteteke ahentyete-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentyete Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentyete akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrerlenge Jonah-ele itneke angkentyete Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte iletartyete. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke itirretyenne nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyete. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteyete-arle. Alakenhenge angkentyete atyinhe akenhe angkentyete Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentyete ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentyete atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

"The arrekantherre angkentyete arpenhe ilettyenne: Arrule anthurre arelhe alartetyete Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyete apetyete artwe akaltyete anthurre Solomon awetyete. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentyete atyinhe angkentyete Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentyete atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyenne nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyete. Kenhe arelhe nhenge re akenhe tneleme angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre antetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentyete atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle."

Ayeye nhenhe alkngenthe arratyete-akerte

³³ Arlte arpenhele re, Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, "nhenge tyerrtyete apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alkngenthe irrelenge aretyenhenge.³⁴ Alkngete ngkwinhe-arle alkngenthe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alkngete mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyete, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alkngete ngkwinhe akurne

apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. ³⁵ Alakenhe ikwerete rarle, arrantherre mwantye anthurre anerrirraye. Alkngenthe impene Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arraty arrekwele-ileme. ³⁶ Kenhe arrantherre Ngkarte ikwere arraty mwerre rarle apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre artyernelhemele alkngenthe akngerre-arteke. Ingwemertele arrenhantherrenhe artetyakenhe ntulye-arteke." Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye akurne atniweme
(Matthew 23:1-39; Mark 12:38-40)*

³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle-iperrenge, kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyele anyente ikwere-werne apetyemele angketye-alheke, "Atyengenge apetyaye apmere atyinhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke." Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikweringe alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne. ³⁸ Kenhe artwele merne Jesus ikwere akngetyeke, re arlkwerleng. Kenhe urreke merne renhe arlkwetyenhenge re iltyeke-amparre alhewelhtyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Pharisee akenhe Jesus-eke apatemele angkeke, "Urreke unte merne arlkwetyenhenge, iltyeke-amparre alhewelhaye, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mwerrentyete."

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerleng, "Urreke arrantherre Pharisee areyele arlkwerrirretyenhenge, arrantherre tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternnge-arle. Arrantherre yanhe-arteke, arrantherre-arrpe akethele alkarle anthurre mpwarelhomele, kenhe kwenele akurne akwete anerrirreme. Arrantherre arpenhe areyenge anyelkngelne ineme, ankeye akngerre-inpe anerrirremele. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre arerte! Ngkartele tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke, kwene-arlike arrenhantherrenhe re mpwareke, utnenge-arlike, akurrkng-arlike. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aketheke ware itirrewarreme iwenhe ikwere apeke-arlike arpenhe areyele arerrirretyeke. ⁴¹ Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye-aneme arne-arlike anetyakenhe areye-arle arntarnte-arerrirretyeke. Nhenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-aneme: Arrantherre apeke merne atnyenwarreme, itnenhene antherrirre. Nhenge arrantherre itnenhene antherrirremele, arrantherre angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle apentwarreme.

⁴² "Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekantherre alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperleng, arunthe akweke arpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlike, rue-arlike, merne atherrke arpenhe areye-arlike. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne anng 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele angkentye ikweringe-arle anemenge. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-tetye-arle akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhe renhe apentwarretyeke, tyerrtye arpenhe itneke-arlike mwerre anerrirraye, Ngkarte ikwere-arlike ahentye-anerrirretyeke anteye.

⁴³ "Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekantherre alhwarrpe-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre tyaty akweke-werne alherlte-iwemele, arrantherre imerte apmere mwerre akngerreke-arle arerlte-apeme arrernelhetyeke. Nhenhe akurne-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, arrantherre arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arpenhe areye arrekantherre akaperte kwene-irrerleng, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike akerleng.

⁴⁴ "Kenhe ayenge akenhe Pharisee areye alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Kenhe arpenheme itirrewarreme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirremenge akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akurne iperte areye-arteke ilweke-arle areye-arle arteke. Kenhe arpenhe nhenhe areyele apeke ahelhe iperte areye itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle, itne iperte yanhe areyele akertnele tyanenhomele alherlte-iwepiweme itne itelaretyakenhe areye apeke. Kenhe itne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarewarreme, kele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre itne akurne-irretyenhenge Temple Jew areye-kenheke irrpekyeke arrangkwe, week anyenteke. Kenhe yanhe-arteke tyerrtye itne akutne arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. Kele imerte itne arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperre itne akurne-irrerirreme arrantherre-arteke."

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alkngarre-ileme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte-arle
(Matthew 23:1-36; Mark 12:38-40)*

⁴⁵ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, artwe Jew anyente, angkentye akngerre itne-kenheke-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte, Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte anwernenhe akurne atniweme, iwenheke-arle-ame unte anwerneke angkentye akurne yanhe angkeme?”

⁴⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Ayenge arrekantherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeye alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alharlkwetyenhe! Arrantherre akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlike uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele arrantherre tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-ilyetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-ilyetyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ “Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe arrekantherre alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Arrule anthurre arrekantherre-artweye areyeye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeye-arlke awerrirretyakenhe anerrirretyarte, kele imerte itne itnenhe atwerrirremele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre angkentye angkweye areye awerrirretyakenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-ngentyele, arrangkwe akwete-arle. Arrekantherre-artweye areyeye angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye iperte mwerre akngerreke-arle arterrirretyarte. Lyete, arrantherre akurne akwete anerlte-aneme, arrekwenyeye areye-arteke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe anyente re-anteye Ngkartele, ingkirreke anthurreke-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke, arrule anthurre ileke. Re angkemele, ‘The Atyenge angkentye akngerre areye-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke yernetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeye Atyenge-akerte ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre akwete! Itne arppenhe yanhe areyeye ahele-irrerirretyenhe, itnenhene atwerrirretyenhenge.’ Alakenhe re, Ngkartele re arrule anthurre ileke. ⁵⁰⁻⁵¹ Altyerrenge-arle aneke, arrekantherre-artweye areyeye, arrekwenyeye areyeye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-apenhe atwerrirretyarte, akunye-apenhe areye. Kenhe Cain-ele akenhe Abel renhe-apenhe atweke. Kenhe arrule anthurre akenhe arrekantherre-artweye areyeye Zechariah renhe-arle atwerrirreke Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme arrantherre-arle akurne anerrirremenge, lyete-arlike aneme akwete.

⁵² “Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeye alhwarrpe-irreke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenge, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkarte-kenheke irrpnheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlike irrpnhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arppenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpnheme-ketye.”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Kenhe ikwerenge-nyete re, Jesus-ele apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperle-alheke. Arlte arppe-anenhele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, artwe Pharisee areye-arlke Jesus ikwere-werne akwetethenhe-akwetethe alherlte-iwetyarte ahele irrerirretyeke ikwere. Itne renhe-arle ularele-arlke apayuthnerirretyarte renhe arrkernemele urrtyrirremele-arlke. Re apeke angkentye akurne angkerlenge, itne imerte renhe antirrkewarremele atwerrirretyeke.

12

Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye ileme mwerre anerrirretyeke, mwantye angkerirretyeke anteye

¹ Arlte arppenhele, tyerrtye arunthe areye, 2000 areye apeke, 3000 areye apeke, ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele ingke-arlke ultherremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Mwantye itirremele arelhewarreyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilyentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge. Kenhe itne tyerrtye areye akenhe mwerre anerrirremeke-athene. ² Kenhe angwenhele apeke-arle arne akurne anyelkngge-anyelkngge re-arrpe mpwareme, Ngkartele renhe areme akwete-arle, Re ingkirreke akethe-arle-ileme. ³ Arelhewarrraye, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerirreme. Arrantherre apeke ingwele nterte-nterte angkerremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe aweme-arle, kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrekele artele awerre-arle-irreme. Kenhe

arrantherre apeke apmere kwenele arreyelhetyelhe-ilerreme, kenhe angkentye renhe itne arrattelhe-ilemele ilerrirrerlenge ingkirreke anthurrele awerrirretyeke.”

Arrpenhe areye-ketye atere-irrerirretyale; kenhe Ngkarte-ante-ketye atere-irrerirraye (Matthew 10:26-31)

⁴ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhe ware-arle atwerlenge. Kenhe yanhe iperlele itne awethe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke arrangkwe aneme. ⁵ Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge uthene apmere akurne ureke iweme.

⁶ “Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirryakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme. ⁷ Ngkarte arrekhantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekhantherrele-arlenge, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerenge arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

Anwerne arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke anwerne-arle Jesus Christ apenterlte-apemele (Matthew 10:32-33)

⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelhome tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge Akngeye atyinhe anerlenge alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ⁹ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwelenge, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelhome arntyale Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge arwekele-arle.

¹⁰ “Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurnentye angkeme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte, kenhe urreke re nhenge utepe-irreke-arle iperre, Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikwerenge-ntyale urrparyenhe ikwere ipeltye-irremele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utnenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekhantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.

¹¹ “Kenhe nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentewarrerenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyewarrerenge arrenhantherrenhe akngerlte-iwetyeke Jew alartetye areye itnekerwenne apmere nhenhele-arle itne tyatye akngerre-arle atnyenemeke, arrenhantherre awerrirretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerrirrerlenge, arrenhantherrenhe arrkerne-tyeke. Yanhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrantherre itnekenge arrekwele tnerrirremele, atere-irretyale itnekenge angketyeke. ¹² Itirrewarreyalaye iwenhe ikwere-akerte angkerrirretyeke. Kenhe Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arrekhantherre angkentye anthetyenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe nthakenhe itneke arratyenge angketyeke.”

Ayeye nhenhe artwe arerte-akerte apwerte mane arunthe-arle atnyenemeke

¹³ Nhenge Jesus tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyamele, artwe anyente arrpenhe atningke areyele-arlenge anemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the akngeye atyinhe aparlpe-ilerne lyete, ayenge alhwarrpe-irreme. Kenhe kake atyinhele akenhe arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye innerne. Renhe ilaye ayenge-arlke arne arrpenheme areye anthetyeke.”

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge impaye! Angwenhele-ame ayenge ileke the mpwelenele arratyelityeke? Kenhe iwenheke-arle-ame akenhe unte akiwarre-irreme ikwere?” ¹⁵ Kele imerte Jesus ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Mwantye anerrirraye, mwantye arelhewarrraye, arne ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre anthurre irretyale! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe atnyerenlenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe impemele arntarnte-aretyakenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arratyenge anetyakenhe-arle! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhe apeke re arne arunthe anthurre-akerte, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arratyenge anetyakenhe-arle!”

¹⁶ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenge itnhenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke,

“Arrule anthurre re, artwe anyente mane aruntheke-artweye anetyarte kenhe apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-arrpele re anetyarte, merne atningke-arlke lyapelhe-ilerle-anemele ikwere. ¹⁷ Artwe nhenhe re-arrpe itirretyarte alakenhe-arle, ‘Ayenge-arle

ilthe akngerreke arrangkwe merne atherrrke areye-arlike arrernetyeke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye? Ilthe atyinhe akweke-arle urlpme anthurre.'

¹⁸ "Kele re-arrpe aneme angkeke, 'Nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaretyenhe. Kenhe ilthe nhenhe atyinhe areye merne-akerte, kenhe the kenhe nhenhe renhe ultaketyenhe kele imerte apmere anteke-ilemele artetyenhenge. Tharle merne ingkirreke-arlike arne arrpenhe areye-arlike anyentelhe-ilemele apmere akngerre-apehne areyeke kweneke arrernerle-anetyenhe.' ¹⁹ Kenhe nhenhe re akenhe ilelhome, 'Lyete, arne atyinhe areye mwerre akngerre-arle, tharle itnenhe atnyentye arrpenheke atnyenerle-anetyenhe. The iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe, anerle-anemele ware, arlkwemele, antywemele, akangkentye anthurre anerle-anemele, kele.'

²⁰ "Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe artwe yanhe ikwere alakenhe angkeke, 'Artwe arertaye! Kele unte ingwele lyete-arle ilwetyenhe, nge arne ngkwihne areye aparlpe-iletienhe unte-arle ankeye akngerrele ngkwenge-arrpe atnyentyarte. Kenhe angwenhe areyele apeke rarle arne ngkwihne inetyenhe unte-arle atnyenepaneme areye? Itne arne ingkirreke ngkwihne inerrirretyenhe.' Kele."

²¹ Kenhe Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, "Artwe yanhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyarte, re tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlike merne-arlike anthetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle re-arrpe anetyarte. Kenhe re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlike merne-arlike anthetyarte, kele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye-arle anemere. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re mane akngerre apeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe akngerre apeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenemele, re Ngkartenge alkngetherre anemele, re ilwemele.'"

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme akwenpe anerrirretyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere areye itirrewarreyange anerrirretyeke
(Matthew 6:25-34)*

²²⁻²³ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Arle arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, 'Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhenge? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?' Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alknwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyele anwerne merneke-arlike mantereke-arlike itirrewarreyale anetyeke. ²⁴ Kenhe arrantherre angepe areye itelarrerirreme. Itne ntange areye ahelheke ngkernwarreyeke merne lyapelhe-iletieyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ntange areye kutyewarreyakenhe apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarreyeke arle arrpenhele arlkwerirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, thiye areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme merneke akwenpe anerrirraye, ikwere itirrewarreyale. ²⁵ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletienhe, arrangkwe-arle. ²⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele-ante arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe itethe atnyenerle-anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne areyeke-arlike merneke-arlike itirrewarreyale anerrirretyeke!

²⁷ "Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlenge, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme. Kele itne-arle urrkapyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrptyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre itelarrerirreme artwe alartetye Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre alartetye anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlike irrptyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ²⁸ Atherrrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkartele akenhe atherrrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arle lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwareme.

²⁹⁻³¹ "Kenhe arrantherre merne-kwenye-arlike kwatye-kwenye-arlike anerrirreme apeke. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwete. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkartele akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyeke! Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle arrekantherre Akngerre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme

merneke-arlike kwatyeke-arlike atheke-irrerirretyale! Ngkarte alkere akertnele-arle, Re ingkirretyeke anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle.”

Nhenge anwerne apmere alkere akertnyeyeke irremele arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyenewarreyenhe

(Matthew 6:19-21)

³² Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke anemele angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe yepeye areye-arteke tharle atnyeneme. Kenhe Akngeye akertnyeye-arenye atyinhele arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke. Atere-irrerirretyalayale!³³⁻³⁴ Nthenhele-ame arrantherre arne ingkirreke atnyenewarreyenhe? Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke? Apmere akertnyeye Ngkarte-kenhele apeke? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke arrekantherrenhe apmere Ngkarte-kenhe akertnyeye atnyenewarreme, arrantherre imerte apmere yanhe ikwere-arle akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele ankeye akngerrele atnyenerlte-anetyenhe, arrantherre imerte apmere nhenhe ikwere-ante-arle akwetethe itirremele anerlte-atherre-anetyenhele. Kenhe yanhe mwerre-kwenye-arle! Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle maneke antherlte-aneme, mane yanhe renhe maneke arrangkwe yanhe areye antherrirraye. Arne yanhe areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke apurtele-ilerirretyale, kele imperre-arle-irre! Kenhe mpwere areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke anthurre arlkwerirreyenhe apeke, kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyele akenhe apeke arne arrekantherrenhe areye anyelkgele inerrirreyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre arne yanhe areye arppenhe areyeke antherrirraye. Kele Ngkartele anteme arne arrekantherrenhe areye apmere alkere akertnyeye ikwerenhele atnyenewarreme. Kele imerte mpwere areyele arne arrekantherrenhe arlkwerirreyetyeke arrangkwe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areyele-arlike yanhe areye anyelkgele inerrirreyetyeke-arlike arrangkwe anthurre.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ilerle-alheke ikwere re arelhewarreyetyeke ilengareke re apeke-arle re apetye-alpetyenheke

(Matthew 24:45-51)

³⁵ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre atyenge arelhwarraye ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke re apeke. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe arrantherre ankwe akwete interrirretyenge. Alakenhe re irreketyenge atyenge arrantherre arelhewarreyetyeke!³⁶⁻³⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ayeye akweke nhenhe iletetyeke ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte rarle apmere ilthe akngerreke-artweye. Kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arlenge anthurre-werne alethe alheke. Urreke re alhetyenenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke ileke apmere ikwerenhe arnarnte-arerlte-anetyeke ikwere arelherlte-anemele. Urreke re, apmere yanheke-artweye rarle kele apetye-alpekele, ilthe arriwe ikwerenhe renhe ltare atwetye-alpeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ankwe interrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ikwere akarelhetyame, arriwe renhe itne iparrpe altywere-ileke ikwere. Artwe rarle itneke akangkemele anthurre angketye-alpeke, re itnenhene ileke, ‘Anerrirraye.’ Kele imerte re merne-arlike kere-arlike itneke iteke, itne ingkirrekele arlkwerirrerlengye.³⁸ Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle arlenge anthurre-werne alethe alheke awethe, re apeke ingwele apetye-alpetyenhele, aherlkentye apeke, re apeke aretyeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akarre akwete anerrirrerlengye, kele re itneke akangketye-alpeme akngerre anthurre. Kele.”

³⁹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “The arrekantherre angkentye akweke arppenhe iletetyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arppenhe apeke anyelkgeke apetyerlengye, kele re imerte ingkirretyeke anthurre-arle anyelkgele inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkgele re apetyerlengye, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkgele ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arraty nhenhe itelarerirreme.⁴⁰ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpolyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alngwye akwete anerlte-aneme ware.”

Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe?

⁴¹ Peter-ele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, Ayeye yanhe-arle unte ileke artwe ikwere-akerte alethe-arle alhekeke, unte-ame atyewe ngkwinhe areye anwerneke-ante ileke apeke, kenhe ingkirreke arrpenhe yanhe areyeke-arlike unte ilekeye?”

⁴² Jesus-ele Peter tyerneke alakenhe: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrerleng. ⁴³ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekenge-ntyeye apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerleng, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁴ Kele the arrekatherre arrturye-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle alartetye ingkirrenyeye ikwerenheke arrnetye-alpeke.

⁴⁵ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe akurne apeke-arle, re itirremele apeke iltheke-artweye apmere arrpenhele akwete uyerrrerleng. Re apeke-arle urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhenge atwerretyenhe ahele uthnerremele. Kele re apeke imerte merne arlkwentye akngerre ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antyewemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele. ⁴⁶ Kele urreke, alartetye apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alknge anerleng. Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerleng, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arleng anetyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelaretyakenheke.

⁴⁷ “Arratyte apelaye! Apmereke-artweyele urrkapentye akngerre ileke apmere arratyte mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe, re mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Re ikwere mwerre mpwaryetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, re renhe arnterre atwemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe yanhe areye akenhe akwele akutne-arle akarelherlte-anemele anerlte-aneke apmereke-artweye rarle apetye-alpetyenheke, itne apeke-tetye mpwarerlte-anetyange, kenhe apmereke-artweye rarle itnenhene-arlike anteme atwetyenhe-werne-atheke akweke ware, itne-arle akutne anerrirrerleng. Alakenhe re, Ngkartele-arle apeke anyente renhe arne ingkirrenyeye anthurre akaltyele-anthetyeke, tyerrtye rarle arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthetyenhe-werne ilemele ayege Ngkarte-akerte renhe. Kele.”

Arnengenhenge areye akalke-irremele akurne-irretyenhe Jesus ikwerengetye (Matthew 10:34-39)

⁴⁹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrpenhemele awerrirreme ayenge arratyte itelaretyenhe, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ayenge apetyeke-arle ure akngerre ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye-aneme ure ikwere iparrpe apetyetyenhe anteke-irretyenhenge. ⁵⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge awalhetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe rlkerte. Ayenge atnerthe atyenpe-anetyakenhe. Kenhe ingkirreke yanhe renhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthetyeke the uyerrelhe-iletyeke. The yanhe ingkirreke iparrpe uyerrelhe-iletyeke ahentye aneme. ⁵¹ Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-iletyeke? Arratyte apeke ithwenge, kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletyeke. Arrpenhe areye arrekatherre ahele angkeke atyengetye. ⁵² Kenhe arrpenhe artweye-nhenge nhenhe areye, itne artweye-nhenge arrpenhe yanhenge areye ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe atyengetye. Urrpetye arrpenhe yanhenge areye, kenhe atherre arrpenhe yanhe atherre ingkirreke ahele uthnerremenge-ntyeye, re-atherre ahele uthnerretyeke antime itirrerle-anerreme. Kele imerte yanhe re-atherre anteme-arle yanhe arnengenhenge arrpenhenge anteme ahele uthnerretyenhenge atyenge-ngentyeye. ⁵³ Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke arrekatherre-werne, arrantherre atyengenge akngele atwerretyeke, anyenhenge atherre atwerretyeke, menhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke, anherrenhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

Anwerne itirretyeke Ngkartekte arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke lyete (Matthew 16:1-3; Mark 8:11-13)

⁵⁴ Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre angkulye akantyere arerrirremele nhenhe-werne alturleng-ntyeye apetyerleng, arrantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, ‘Lyete nhenheke kwaty akngerre urntetyenhe.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arratyte rarle, kwaty urnteme. ⁵⁵ Kenhe rlkele apeke antekerre-ngentyeye wernerleng, arrantherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yewe, lyete urinpe anthurre irretyenhe.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arratyte rarle, rlkele antekerre-ngentyeye werneme, urinpe anthurre anteme irreme. ⁵⁶ Nhenge arrantherre alkere akertne-werne aremele kele itele-arle-arerrirreme

kwatye-arle urntetyenhe apeke, angkulye apeke uyerremele, kele alkere anteme-arle irreme. Kenhe iwenhenge-ame arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe nhenge arerrirremele nthakenhe tharle ingkirreke mpwaremenge. Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlthe-aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe.

⁵⁷ “Arrantherre itelarerrirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle arratyte mwerrantye anerrirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ahele-ahele akwetethe-arpe-arle utherreperreme.” ⁵⁸ Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe re court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlunge unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ⁵⁹ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arratyte-arle ayenge angkeme.”

13

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke utepe-irrerirretyeke Ikwere arratyte anerrirretyeke

¹ Jesus arrpenhe nhenhe areyeye angketyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-engentyele ikwere-werne apetyewarrekenge ayeye-akerte. Itne ikwere angketyete-alheke, “Tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye apmere Galilee-arenye areye itne Ilthe Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, yepe-yepe-arlike nanikute-arlike arrpenheme atwerrirremele itemele tyawerreltyele Ngkarte ikwere. Kenhe artwe alartetye apmere Rome-arenye re thultye ikwerenhe areyeye ileke Jew itnenhene yanhe areye atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe kele itne imerte irryarte-akerte alherlthe-iwemele itnenhene atwerrirretyeke Ilthe Akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne.”

² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Galilee-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere areyeye-athene? Itne anyente-ame-anyente aneme. Alakenhenge apeke-arle arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme itne-arle itnenhene atwerrirreke, apmere Ngkarte-kenhenge akwele?”

³ Yanhe rarle arratyte anetyakenhe! Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Akurne mpwarewarretyale! Kenhe arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Galilee-arenye yanhe areye-arteke. ⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekanttherre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke. Arrantherre-ame itelarerrirreme tyerrtye 18 pele apmere Siloam-arenye? Warle arlpentye akngerre rarle itneke-arleke atakelheke, itnenhene ingkirreke atwemele ultheke. Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Nthakenhe-ame itne anerrirretyarte? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Siloam-arenye areyeye-arle arrpenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere. Alakenhenge apeke akwele itne ingkirrenyeye ilwerrirreke? Arrangkwe-arle, yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe. ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Arne akurne alakenhe areye mpwarewarretyale! Arrantherre apeke akurne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Siloam-arenye yanhe areye-arteke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe arne utyerrke ikwere-akerte ileme

⁶ Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akalyete-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. Kele imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte. Re kartene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe kartene ikwerele arne utyerrke lyapeke. Kenhe arlthe arrpenhele, artwe re arne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele merne utyerrke aretyeke, re uye areme. ⁷ Kele yanhe ikwengeren-ntyele, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Year urrptyenge ayenge arne nhenhe-werne apetyet-yarte akwetethe merne utyerrke-arle arne nhenhele anemele aretyeke. Kenhe merneke arrangkwe akwete! Arne yanhe tyerraye arrpenhe lyapelhe-iletienhenge.’

⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, akarelhaye! Year arrpenhe anyenteke renhe impaye. The renhe itepe arpe-anenhe tnyemele pweleke atne arrpenheme arrernetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwengeren-ntyele apeke, merne utyerrke areye lyapewarretyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe kele year arrpenhenge apeke, merne utyerrke yanhe apeke merne lyapewarrelenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe itne apeke

lyapetyakenhe, the renhe akemele, tyerreleme iweme-arle. The-ame renhe atnyenetyenhe? Kenhe alartetye re akenhe angkerlenghe, 'Yewe, kele.' "

Kenhe alakenhe ayeye renhe ware Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele arelhe rikerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrke Jew-kenhele

¹⁰ Arlte apurrke arrpenhele, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areye-kenhe tyatye akweke-werne alheke, itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele akenhe arelhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenghe aneme-akerte. Arelhe yanhe inwerre alakenhe akwete-arle aneke, arrule anthurre-ngentyele, kenhe arrentye yanhe re ikwerele-arlenghe aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe arelhe re uyarne arratye tnyetyeke-irreke re anteme artepe akurne-akerte unthetyarte. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arelhe renhe aremele ileke, "Arelhe akunye-apenhe, the arrentye renhe ngkwenge-ntyete aywepetyenhe lyete!" ¹³ Kele imerte Jesus-ele ilyte ikwerenhe arelhe ikwere akaperteke-arleke arrerneke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe iparrpe arratye tneke Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele, "Ngkarte Akngeyaye Unte imerte mwerre akngerre, mwerre anthurre!"

¹⁴ Kenhe alartetye tyatye akweke Jew areye-kenhe anyente Jesus-eke ahele-irremele arrpenhe areyeke ileke "Arlte Apurrke Saturday rarle aneme, nhenge anwerne Jew areye Ngkarteke angkerirretyenhe Renhe utyernemele tnakewarremele. Lyete nhenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyeke, kele arlte Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye renhe ware mpwarewarraye, kele re. Kenhe arlte apurrkele akenhe arrantherre apeke rikerte-irretyenhe, nhenhe-werne apetyewarretyale-arle mwerre-irretyeke. Arrantherre mwerre-irretyeke ahentye-anerrirremele, kenhe arrantherre apeke Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye temple Jew-kenhe-werne re apetyewarretyeke."

¹⁵ Kenhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus artwe Temple-arenye alartetye areyeke angekeke, "Arrantherre Temple-arenye urrtyalthe akwetethe areye, mwerre akngerre areye akwele, kenhe arrangwe-arle. Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre pweleke areye-arleke tangkeye areye-arleke apmere akweke itnekenhe-ngentyele akngemele kwatye anthetyeke antywyetyeke. Arlte apurrke ikwerele-arleke arrantherre anthetyeke akngeme, Arlte Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arle. ¹⁶ Arrantherre-ame apure anetyakenhe? Kenhe arelhe nhenhe re akenhe Jew-arenye, arrantherre-arteke. Re akenhe arrentye ikwerele-arlenghe aneke-akerte, re anteme inwerre aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme, the renhe impetyeke angkwerre-iwetyakenhele Arlte Apurrke Ngkarte-kenhele? Arrangwe-arle! The tyerrtye areye Arlte Apurrkele anteyenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhe, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angwenhe apeke. Kele!"

¹⁷ Nhenge Temple-arenye alartetye areyele awerrirremele nthakenhe Jesus angkerlenghe itneke, itnenhene re apurele-antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke re nhenge arelhe inwerre mwerre-ilerlenghe.

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye annge akweke-akerte ileme

(Matthew 13:31-32; Mark 4:30-32)

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthneke, "Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekantherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye itne apele arne annge akweke-arteke tyerrtyele-arle ahelheke ngkerneme-arteke. Urreke rarle, arne lyapeme akngerre-irremele. Urreke re, thipe arunthe anthurre apetyewarretyenhe, itne anteme antywe atningke mpwarewarretyenhe arne ikwere-arleke. Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye alakenhe rarle aneme. Lyete-arle urrptye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye Impene anemele."

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe ileke merne tampe-akerte

(Matthew 12:33)

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe Jesus re tyerrtye itnenhene awethe-arle apayuthneme, "Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekantherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. Nhenge arelhele merne arlware-ilyentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilyentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ilettyeke mpwareme. Lyete-arle urrptye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye anemele."

Ayeye nhenhe altywere urlpme-akerte

²² Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele, re untherle-apetyamele tyerrtye it-nenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheke apmere akweke areyele-arlike apmere akngerre areyele-arlike. ²³ Arlte anyentele, arrpenhele Jesus apayuthneke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, urreke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirreke itirretyenhe arrpenheme yernetyenhe anteme, Re-ame urrpetye-arrpe ware Ikwere atnyenetyenhe, atningke kwenye?"

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus artweke angkirtneke, "Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe ilthe akngerre anthurre-arteke, kenhe arriwe re akenhe urlpme akweke anthurre aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere Ngkarte-kenhe alkere akertneke uyarne arrkernemele irrperrirremele, arriwe-arle urlpme akweke anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle arriwe urlpme ikwerenge irrperrirretyeke Ikwerele-arlenghe itne akwete re anerlente-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre lyete anerrirretyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe urreke rarle, alarttye re arriwele tnyenhe akwete martemele, kenhe tyerrtye itne akenhe akethele therrirrerlenghe ltare atwemele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arratyte anerrirretyakenhe, arrantherre arratyte-arle akethele ipmentye-irretyenhe. Arrantherre apeke arriwe ltare atwerrirremele angkerrirrerlenghe, 'Akngerrepataye! Anwerneke altywere-ilaye!'

"Kenhe re akenhe alakenhe angkerlenghe, 'Arrangkwe! Nthenhe-arenye-ame arrantherre? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre akutne-arle!'

²⁶ "Kele imerte itne anteye ikwere angkerrirremele, 'Anwerne apele ngkwenge arlkwerrirremele antywerrirreke. Unte-arle anwernenhe ayeye akaltyele-antheke apmere anwerne-kenhe!'

²⁷ "Kenhe awethe anteye-arle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, 'Angwenhe-ame arrantherre? Tharle arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe! Arrantherre akurne anthurre! Atyengetye alherlte-iwaye!' Alakenhe rarle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, arle ingkernenge.

²⁸ "Kele imerte, arrantherre Abraham-arlike, Isaac-arlike, Jacob-arlike, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlike arerrirretyenhe Apmere Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akertnyenhe Ikwere anerrirrerlenghe. Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uliletynhe, kenhe arrantherre ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrkemele utyene-ante-irretyeke alkgulyteke-ante artneleme anerle-atherre-anetyenhe.

²⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe arunthe ikngerre-ngentyele, alturlenghe-ntyete, ayerrere-ngentyele, antekerrenge-ntyete apetyewarretyenhe. Apetyewarreke-arle-iperre itne akangkemele merne apurtele arpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte alarttye anerlenghe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhele. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arpenhe areye atyeperrre anthurre-arle aneme, kele arpenhe areye akenhe tyeperrre anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperrre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperrre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperrre anthurre irretyenhe."

³¹ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angketyame akwete, Pharisee areyele renhe ileke, "Artwe alarttye Herod re ngenhe atwetyeke angkeke. Iparrpe nhenhe-ngentyele untaye!"

³² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, "Ayenge alarttye Herod-ekte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe-arle, kenhe re akenhe urrtyalthe ware. Renhe ilyetyeke alherlte-iwaye, 'Tharle arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye areye-ngentyele ayweperrle-aneke-arle iperre, rlkerte areye angkwerrre-iwemele, lyete-ngentyele ingwenheke-atwetye, kenhe arlte arpenhe ikwerele ayenge ware anteme anetyenhe.' Arrantherre Herod alarttye ikwere yanhe ilerrirraye! ³³ Kenhe lyete, ayenge apele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke unthetyenhe, ingwenhe, ingwenhe arpenhe, apmere yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. Kenhe itne apeke ayenge apmere arpenheke atwerrirretyeke, Jerusalem-enge arntwarrenge, alakenhe akurne-arle anemere!"

³⁴ Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artneleme-arle alhwarrrpele angkeke, "Jerusalem-arenye areye, Jerusalem-arenye areye! Akunye-apenhe areye! Kele arrule anthurre-ngentyele arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwetele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkarle-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlike yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe apurtele-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thipe mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtele-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ipmentyele iweke. ³⁵ Lyete ware Ngkarle Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekantherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyete alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge

apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, 'Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarreyekeye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme!'” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

14

Jesus-ele artwe anyente rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele

¹ Urreke re, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus artwe alartetye apmere Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alheke, merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlike Jew arppenhe areyele-arlike ikwerenge arlkwerlte-aneke, renhe arerlte-aneleme. Itne itirrewarreyame iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenhe-akerte. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerekere artwe rlkerte anthurte aneme, amulte atherre-arlike ngkwerne atherre-arlike wangkemele arlware-irreke. Re Jesus ikwere itwele anetyame. ³ Kenhe Jesus-ele apayuthneke Pharisee areye, angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikwerenge-arle anerlte-anetyameke, “Iwenhe-ame Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme angkentye akngerre Ikwerehele? Iwenhe-ame mpwarewarreyeke, anwernele apeke-ame tyerrtye rlkerte renhe arerrirremele Arlte Apurrkele? Anwerne apeke-ame ikwerenge anerrirretyeke arntarnte-arerrirremele apeke, anwerne apeke-ame renhe iwemele alhemele? Anwerne apeke-ame renhe rlkerte-ileme, angkwerre apeke iweme? Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme?”

⁴ Kenhe itne Jesus-eke angkirtnetyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe artwe yanhe anpeke renhe angkwerre-iwemele. Kele imerte Jesus-ele renhe apmere-werne yerneke wangkentye akngerre-kwene, mwerre anteme.

⁵ Urreke Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke, alere-angkwe apeke tangkeye arrekantherrenhe apeke iperte-werne atnyerlengge Arlte Apurrkele, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre irremele? Arrantherre apeke renhe impemere Arlte Apurrkele arratelhe-iletakenhe? Arrangkweyaye, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe arratelhe-iletakenhe Arlte Apurrkele! Artwe nhenhe tangkeye-nge mwerre ulkere-arle, kele the renhe angkwerre-iweke Arlte Apurrkele.” ⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awerrirreme Jesus alakenhe angkerlengge, itne nterte anerrirreke. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe iwenhe ikwerekere akertentye angkerrirretyeke.

⁷ Kenhe Jesus apmere artwe Pharisee-kenhele aneme akwete. Re aretyame tyerrtye arunthe apurte-irrerlengge, itne ahentye-anerrirremele Pharisee alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anerrirretyeke itne imerte ikwerekere-arlengge arlkwerirretyeke, tyerrtye arppenhe areye anteme itirrewarrelengge itne-arle akngerre akwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene aremele ayeye akweke-arle ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ⁸ “Angwenhele apeke ngenhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke, arppenhe itnenhene ankerte-iwetyale unte-arle alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anetyeke. Kenhe arppenhele apeke arppenhe renhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke anteye, arppenhe re apeke ngkwengenge awethe atyeperre ulkere. ⁹ Kenhe arppenhe yanhe apeke apetyeme, apmereke-artweye re imerte ngkwenge-werne apetyemele angketyeke, ‘Nhenhele arrernelhetyalaye! Artwarre yanheke arrernelhaye. Artwe alartetye atyeperre re nhenhele anetyenhenge.’ Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke ngkwenge alakenhe angkeme, unte apure-irremele anteme, imerte ikwerenge arntwarreke arrernelhemele. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye re apeke ngenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, nhenge unte apmere kwenele akwernelhemele artwe yanhenge arlengge arrernelhaye. Kenhe artwe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle ngenhe-werne apetyetyenhe apayuthnemele ikwere itwele anetyeke. Re apeke ngkwenge nhenhe angkeme, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirreke itne itirrewarrelengge unte-arle atyeperre aneme. Itne arne mwerre areye ngkwenge-akerte angkerrirretyenhe anteme. ¹¹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke re atyeperre akelhemele, arppenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere, urreke-arle renhe Ngkartele ingkerneke arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, ikwere-arpe-akerte apeke akurnentye itirrentye atnyenemele, urreke renhe-arle Ngkartele renhe atyeperre atniwetyenhe, arppenhe areyenge arrekweleke renhe arrernetyenhe.”

¹² Kele imerte Jesus artwe alartetye Pharisee yanheke angkeke, “Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeke apmere ngkwinheke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, unte apayuthnetyale atyewe ngkwinhe areye-ante, kake areye-ante, ngkwinhe arppenheke-artweye ante, arppenhe mane-akerte areye-ante. Itnenhene-ante apayuthnetyale ngkwengenge-arlengge

merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe urreke-arle itne anteme ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke. Unte merne akngerre atnyenetyenhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe unte apeke itnenhene-ante ware apayuthnetyenhe, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre aketyange. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene apmere ngkwinhe-werne ikngwemele apetyewarreteke merne arlkwerrirretyeke, akunye-apehenhe itnenhe ikngwaye apetyewarreteke. Anathe yanhe areye-arlike, alkngwe pwenge itnenhene yanhe areye-arlike, apayuthnaye apetyewarreteke merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Yanhe areye merne-arlike atnyenewarreteyakenhe, kenhe itne ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyakenhe apetyewarreteke merne arlkwerrirretyeke itne-arle ngenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke anthirtnetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe ulkere areye apmere ngkwinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilemele, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-arle atniweme. Urreke Rarle ngenhe ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe, re arne yanhe areye anthirtnetyenhenge ngenhe unte-arle tyerrtye arneke arrangkwe areye anthetyarte-arteke.”

Ayeye artwe arrpenhe-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikngwetyarte apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke

(Matthew 22:1-14)

¹⁵ Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee ikwerele-arlenge arlkwetyame apmere ikwerenhele, kenhe artwe arrpenhe ikwere angkemenge, “Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte itwele anemele Apmere Akngerre Ikwerenhele merne akngerre arlkwemele, tyerrtye rarle akangkentyele aneme!”

¹⁶ Kele imerte Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngkwenge ayeye iletaye ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte arne arunthe-arle atnyenetyarte-akerte arrule. Re arrpenhe itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreteke merne akngerre-arlike kere akngerre-arlike arlkwerrirretyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele merne uthene kere uthene iterlenge, re urrkapentye akngerre anyente yerneke arrpenhe yanhe areye inetyeke rarle kele ileke-arle apetyewarreteke. Urrkapentye akngerre yanhe itneke angkeke, ‘Kele apetyewarreteke merne arlkwerrirretyeke, merne-arlike kere-arlike kele mpenge anteme!’

¹⁸ “Kenhe itne anyente-ame-anyente ikwere apale angkerreke. Kenhe anyente re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The apmere pay-eme-ilerne-arle lyete, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme renhe aretyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe iletaye alhaye ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

¹⁹ “Kenhe arrpenhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘The pweleke 10 pele pay-eme-ilerne lyete, ayenge itneke-akerte ahelhe nyetyeke alheme ange ngkernetyeke anteme. Alartetye ngkwinhe iletaye alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

²⁰ “Kenhe arrpenhe re angkeke, ‘Ayenge marle anewe akemele ikngweme, ayenge alhetyenhe marle renhe inetyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe iletaye alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

²¹ “Arraty re, urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re alartetye ikwerenhe iletaye-alpeke tyerrtye nhenge areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreteyakenhe arlkwerrirretyeke. Kenhe alartetye re ahele-irremele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Iparrpaye, ilthe ingkirrenyeye-werne alhaye apmere nhenhele arrpenhe itnenhene akngetyemele, nhenge tyerrtye merneke-arlike arrangkwe areyeye alhaye, rilkerte areyeye-arlike, utyene-akerte areyeye-arlike, alkngwe pwenge areyeye-arlike, anathe areyeye-arlike uthene. Itnenhene inetyeke alhaye apmere nhenhe-werne apetyewarreteke!’

²² “Arraty, urrkapentye akngerre nhenge rarle tyerrtye itnenhe akngetye-alpeke, apmere alartetye ikwerenhe-werne. Kele imerte re angkemele, ‘The tyerrtye nhenhe areye akngetye-alpeke, kenhe anwerne merne akngerre akwete atnyeneme, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeyeke arlkwerrirretyeke.’

²³⁻²⁴ “Kenhe alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Ayenge awaye! Tyerrtye yanhe areye tharle arrwekele apayuthneke apetyewarreteke merne arlkwerrirretyeke, itne merne akweke ware-arlike apeke atyinhe arrkernewarreteyakenhe. The itnenhe akayake-ilemele apetyewarreteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyeke, rilkerte-arlike nhenge areye. Kenhe the akenhe itnenhene akngaketyenhe atyengele-arlenge arlkwerrirretyeke apmere atyinhele.’”

Alakenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee renhe ileke.

Urreke anwerne Jesus apentetyenhenge, anwerne arnterre itirrewarreteke-amparre

²⁵ Jesus re alhepalhemele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke, tyerrtye arunthe ikwewere-arlange ingkernenge apenteme. Kenhe re utepe-irremele itneke angkeke, ²⁶ "Arrantherre apeke anyangkweke-arlike amangkweke-arlike, anewangkweke-arlike, ampeke-artweye areyeye-arlike, akangkweke-arlike, yaye areye ngkwenge-arlike, atyeyangkweke-arlike, arrpenhe arrekatherre-artweye areye-arlike ahentye-aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apententye akngerre atyinhe arratyete anetyenhe-arle. ²⁷ Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arlike ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlange ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe ar-rantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlange ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyewe atyinhe irretyenhe?"

²⁸ "Kenhe the arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke ilthe artetyeke ahentye-anemele, re-ame renhe mane akwekele artetyenhele apeke mane akngerrele apeke? Urreke re ilthe artetyenenge re mwantyele itirremele nthakenhe re ngenhe artetyenhe. Re arnterre itirremele mane nthakentye atnyeneke-amparre artetyenhele. Re apeke mane akngerre atnyenemele re ilthe artetyenhe anteme. ²⁹ Kenhe re apeke akenhe mane akweke ware atnyeneme. Yanhe ikwewenge-ntyete iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhele? Urreke, re ilthe artetyeke-irreke iperre, renhe impetyeke uyerretye-kwenye maneke arrangkwenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arunthele artwe renhe-arle arerrirretyenhe mane-kwenye ilthe-kwenye, itne renhe anhelhemele alakenhe, ³⁰ 'Artwe nhenhe re mane akweke warele ilthe artetyeke-irreke. Kenhe re renhe uyerretyakenhe mane akweke ware atnyenkenge. Re renhe impetyeke artetye-kwenye!' "

³¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, "Kenhe the arrekatherre ayeye arrpenhe akweke iletetyeke ahentye aneme artwe atherre-akerte arrulele-arle anerle-anneretyarteke. Re-atherre apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-arrpele anerle-anneretyarte. Arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 10,000 pele atnyeneke, kenhe arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 20,000 pele atnyeneke. Arlte anyentele re-atherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwewere-akerte ahele angkerreke. Kenhe artwe arrwelenye rarle itirreke, 'The thultye 10,000 pele ware atnyeneme. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re 20,000 pele atnyenelenge. Kenhe anwerne apeke arrpenhe itnenhene alherlte-iwemele arlkarentye-iletetyeke, itne apeke anwerne-arle itethe-kwenyete atwerrirretyenenge!'

³² "Alakenhe-irreketenyenge artwe arrwelenye yanhe re arrpenhe-werne angkentye yernemele ikwewere angkeke, 'Ayenge-apekhe, the artwe thultye urrpetye ware atnyen-eme, yanhele anaye! Ayenge ngkwenge atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Anwerne arrekatherrenge mwerre anetyeke ahentye-anemele. Anwerne ilaye iwenhe ikwewere apeke unte-arle ahentye-aneme, anwerne ngenhe anthetyeke atwerreketyenge.' "

³³ Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, "Artwe yanhe, mane akweke ware-arle atnyenemeke arnterre anthurrele itirremele apmere renhe-arle arteme-akerte, renhe artetyakenhele anteme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe, thultye urrpetye ware-arle atnyenemeke, re arnterre anthurre itirremele alhemele atwerretyete-akerte, re atwer-retyete ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre apeke atyewe atyinhe anetyeke, arrwekele arnterre anthurre itirraye, kele imerte arne areye arrantherre-arle atnyenemeke arrpenhe itnenhene anthaye, yanhe ikwewenge-ntyete arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anetyeke."

Ayeye apirnte-akerte

(Matthew 5:13-16; Mark 9:49-50)

³⁴ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeye. Nhenge tyerrtyete apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemenge. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlunge, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irretyete. ³⁵ Kele apirnte apeke akurne-irremele imerte kere arrernemele kele akurne-arle aneme, kele re arrkernemele akurne kele re impemele-arle. Kele re apirnte renhe iwemele ahelheke. Re anteme ingkirreke akurnelhe-ileme. Alakenhe ante-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyete arerlunge, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyete ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrakapeme."

15

Ayeye nhenhe artwe-akerte kere yepe-yepe anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke (Matthew 18:10-14)

¹ Urreke rarle arrpenhe atningke apetyewarreke, tax mane inerrirretyarte areye-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike akurne-arle mpwarewarretyarteke, ayeye Jesus-kenhe awerrirretyeke. ² Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlike angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe areyele-arlike Jesus renhe arerrirretyame mane arunthe-akerte areyele-arleng. Itne renhe thilemele angkerrirreke, "Jesus araye, akurne yanhe areyeke angkerleng, itnekele-arleng re arlkweme anteye."

³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, ⁴ "The arrekatherre ayeye iletynhe artwe nhenhe-akerte, yepe-yepe 100 atningke-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Kenhe yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-irreke. Kenhe unte apeke yepe-yepe anyente alakenhe aparlpe-ileke, nthakenhe anteme unte irremele? Unte yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe itnenhene rtakweke-arleke impemele, unte anteme apeke arrpenhe anyente ikwere unthetyeke alhemere. ⁵ Kenhe unte apeke aretyenhe, yepe-yepe nhenge-arle aparlpe-irrekeke, unte ikwere akangkentye akngerre-irretyenhenge. Arratyte apelaye. Unte yepe-yepe renhe inetyenhe untyele akngetye-alpemele apmewerne. ⁶ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete unte ngkwenge-artweye areyeke untyenhe inemele atyewe ngkwinhe areye-arlike, itneke angkemele, 'Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-ileke-ngentyele renhe inirtneke awethe.' Arratyte-aye, alakenhe re angkerrirretyenhe arrantherre apeke yepe-yepe anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke-iperre, renhe awethe inirtntyehenge."

⁷ Kele imerte Jesus angkeke, "Alakenhe re, arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele anerrirreme-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre irrerirremele arerrirretyeke tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerleng arratyte mwerre Ikwere anemele. Itne arrpenhe arunthe anthurre arerrirreme Ngkarteke mwerre anerrirrerleng, kenhe itne akangkentye awethe tyerrtye akurne anyente-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerleng."

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe-akerte apwerte ngkweltye anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke

⁸ Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte. Re itneke angkemele, "The arrekatherre ayeye iletynhe arelhe ikwere-akerte arrule-arle anetyarteke mane akweke ware-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Arelhe nhenhe mane ngkweltye 10 pele ware atnyeneke. Kenhe re mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke apmere kweneke. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme? Iwenhe-ame arelhe yanhele mpwaretyenhe? Re alkngenthe inemele, apmere arlkngemele, ngkweltye ikwere-arle akethe arpe-anenhele untheme. ⁹ Kenhe re mane ngkweltye renhe areke aparlpe-ileke-arle iperre re akangkentye anthurre irremele. Kele imerte re ikwerenheke-artweye areye inetye-alheke itwele-arle anemele itneke angkemele, 'Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aremele tharle aparlpe-ileke!' Alakenhe arelhe re angkeke."

¹⁰ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, "Alakenhe re, arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele-arle anerrirremele itne akangkentye anthurre irrerirremele arerrirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerleng arratyte mwerre Ikwere anemele."

Ayeye nhenhe artwe ampwe uthene ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte

¹¹ Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, angkemele, "The arrekatherre ayeye iletynhe artwe ampwe uthene-akerte ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte. Kenhe akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe arne ingkirrenyete atnyeneke, mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. ¹² Kenhe arlte anyentele, ampe ingkernenye anyikweke akurnentye angkeke, 'Akngeyaye, urreke-arle unte ilwetyehenge, kenhe the arne ngkwinhe arrpenheme areye inetyenhe, kake atyinhe re arrpenheme inetyenhe anteye. Kenhe lyete ware the ngenhe apayuthneme arne areye atyinhe ngkwenge-ntyete ayenge anthetyeke.' Kele artwe ampwe re yewe angkeke arne areye renhe anthetyeke. Kele imerte re renhe-atherre arne ikwere-atherrenhe areye antheke.

¹³ "Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, ampe ingkernenye re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe arleng anthurre-werne alhemele. Kenhe apmere

yanhe ikwerele re arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arlike mane areye-arlike uyerrelhe-ilemele merneke, ngkwarleke, karteke, arelhe areyeke. ¹⁴ Kele mane uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre, apmere yanhe ikwere kwatye akweke ware urntetyakenhe, apmere arlenye ararrrtye anthurre, merneke arrangkwe-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke angayakwe anthurre anerirreke. Kenhe mane atyeyikwe-kenheke arrangkwe-irremele, angayakwe anthurre anteme aneme.

¹⁵ “Kele yanhe iperre-ngentyele, re warrke-irreme artweke, pike-pike areye-arle atnyenemeke. Artwe yanhele renhe ileke apmere-werne pike-pike areye nthenhele-arle alhetyeke itnenhene wantetyeke arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁶ Kenhe artwe pike-pike areyeker-artweye re renhe merne akweke ware arlkwetyeke anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe alere ampwe-kenhe re merne pike-pike-kenhe arlkwetyeke ahentye-anemele.

¹⁷ “Kele urreke-arle, re-arrpe re itirreke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreme? Ayenge angayakwe anthurre.’ Kenhe re itirretyame urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte apmere akngeye-kenhele, itne merne akngerre arlkwerrirrenge. ¹⁸ Kele re-arrpe angkeke, ‘The apmere nhenhenge-ntyale impemele, apmere akngeye-kenhe atyinhe-werne alpemele, ikwere angketyenhenge, “Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlike. ¹⁹ Kenhe ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe aneme. Ayenge ilaye warrke-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre arppenhe areye-arteke.” Alakenhe rarle ayenge akngeye atyinhe ikwere angketyenhe.’ ²⁰ Kele imerte re akeme-irremele apmere akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke.

“Kenhe artwe ampwe re akwete mwantye arelhemele ampe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetye-alpetyeke. Nhenge re ampe ikwerenhe renhe aremele arlengengentyele apetyerlengenge, renhe arlengenge arratye akwete alhengeke-aremele, alhwarrpe anthurre anteme awelhemele ikwere-werne unteke. Re arneke-irremele untemele renhe akwaketye-akemele arrule aretyakenhe iperrenge, renhe arrwantyeke alkgultyele.

²¹ “Kele imerte ampe ingkernenye re akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlike. Ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle.’

²²⁻²⁴ “Kenhe anyikwe re akenhe ikwere angkeke, ‘Alakenhe awethe angketyalaye!’ Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke arlikeke, ‘Apyewarraye! Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele ampe atyinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmere-werne apetye-alpengine. Iparrpaye mantere mwerre akngerre akngetyewarraye, renhe akwernetyeke! Arne akarnte-akarnte iltyeke-arlike renhe anthaye, ingke-kenhe atherre-arlike. Kele pweleke akweke antere akngerre-akerte atwerrirretyeke alherlte-iwaye, tyipe-arle-ilerirremele renhe itemele, mpenge irreke iperre anwerne ingkirreke arlkwetyeke.’ Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre areye alherlte-iwemele pweleke atwerrirremele renhe iterirreke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilerirreke merne-arlike kere-arlike akangkentyele arlkwerrirremele.

²⁵ “Itne merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkwerrirretyamele akwete kenhe kake re akenhe arlengenge warrke-irrenge. Nhenge kake apmere-werne apetyalpeke iperre, re wemele tyerrtye itnenhene alyelhewarrrenge, re itnenhene areke urnterrirrenge. ²⁶ Re urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke arlikeke renhe apayuthnemele, ‘Nthakenhe-ame irreme? Iwenheke-ame ingkirrenyeke alyelhewarremele urnterrirreme?’

²⁷ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre angkirtneke, ‘Atyeyangkwe apmere-werne apetye-alpeke-arle. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe re itethe akwete. Anyangkwe ngkwinhe re anwerneke ileke pweleke akweke mwerre akngerre atwetyeke anwerne ingkirreke akangkentyele arlkwetyeke.’

²⁸ “Nhenge kakele nhenhe aweke iperre, re ahele anthurre irreke. Re warle-werne alpetyakenhe nthenhele-arle akngeye ikwerenhe anekeke. Kenhe akngeye re warlengentyele arratemele ampe ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Iwenheke-ame unte akethele tneme? Anwernekenge arlkwetyeke irrpytaye.’

²⁹ “Kenhe ampe akngerrepatye akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, iwenheke-ame unte atyeye atyinheke akangkentye akngerre aneme? Kenhe the akenhe arrulenge ngkwenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreke. Ayenge ngenhe ahele aketyakenhe, kenhe unte ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyakenhe, pweleke akweke wareke arrangkwe atyewe atyinheke-arlike arlkwetyeke, yeye-yeye akweke wareke arrangkwe apeke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ³⁰ Kenhe ampe ngkwinhe arppenhe yanhe araye! Re akurnentye akngerre! Re mane ingkirrenyeke ikwerenhe arelhe akurne uyerrelhe-ileke. Kenhe unte akenhe renhe iltetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle! Re apmere-werne apetye-alperlengenge, unte pweleke mwerre akngerre atweke renhe wantetyeke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlike!’

³¹ “Kenhe artwe ampwe re ampe akngerrepate ikwere angkeke, ‘Akunye-apenhe, unte atyengenge akwetethe anemele, arne ingkirrenyeye tharle atnyenemeke ngkwinhe anteye-arle. ³² Iwenheke-arle-ame unte atyenge ahele irreme? Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele atyeye ngkwinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmere-werne apetye-alpekenge. Anwerne akangkentye akngerre anerrirretyeke ikwere.’”

16

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte

¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “The arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Arrule artwe anyente anetyarte mane akngerre-akerte-arlike apmere akngerre arunthe-akerte. Re urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyenemeke ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke rarle mane ikwerenhe apmere-arlike arunthe itnenhene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe artwe arppenhe re mane akngerre-akerte artwe nhenge-werne apetyeke angkemele, ‘Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhele mane ngkwinhe uyerrelhe-ilemele itirretyakenhele.’ ² Kele, alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke antangkemele angkeke, ‘The aweke unte-arle akwele mane atyinhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Kele the ngenhe nhenhenge-ntyeye yerneme unte-arle akwele atyengenge warrke mpwaretyakenhe anemenge. Urreke unte alhetyenhenge, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye mane yanhe ikwere-akerte.’ Urrkapentye akngerrele-arle alartetye renhe mane akngerre alhileke akwete-arle.

³ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Alartetye ayenge yerneme, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? Kenhe ayenge ampwe-irreke ahelhe tnyetyeke. The apeke-arle arppenhe yanhe areye maneke inketyeke, ayenge apure-irremere. ⁴ The itelaremele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge arppenhe itneke unthetyenhe alartetye-arle merne-arlike, antere olive akngerre anthekeke. The arne arppenheme itneke-ngentye inirtntetyenhe alartetye atyinheke anthirtntetyenhenge. Itne atyenge akangke-warretyenhe anteme. Kele alartetye atyinhe re ayenge yerneke iperre, tyertye yanhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge, tharle itnenhene akweke wareke apayuthnerlenghe.’

⁵ “Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre arppenhe areyeye-arle untheke alartetye-arle arne areye alhilekeke akwete-arle. Re anyente renhe arrwekele apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

⁶ “Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele tyampite akngerre 100 pele antere olive-akerte ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge tyampite antere olive-akerte 50 pele ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtntetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

⁷ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerrele arppenhe renhe apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

“Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele yakwethe merne-akerte 1000 ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge yakwethe merne-akerte 800 ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtntetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

⁸⁻⁹ “Nhenge artwe alartetye awemele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe rarle merne uthene antere olive uthene arppenhe areye-ngentye inirtneke, re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte ilernpenye anthurre akwele. Unte itelareme nthakenhe unte-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke!’”

Kele ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Arratye apelaye, ayeye impen nhenhe arratye anthurre re. Kenhe tyertye itne-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremeke akurne-akurne mpwarewarremele, itne urrttyir-rentyeye itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle ingwenhe mpwarewarretyenhe. Itne itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle itne-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke. Kele itne alakenhe renhe anerrirremele, itne ilernpenye anthurre! Kenhe arrantherre-arle alkngethe mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerlte-aneme, ilernpenye-irretyale urrkapentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, Ngkarteke-tetye ilernpenye-irrerirraye! Ayenge awerrirraye! Mane arrekatherrenhe arppenhe itnenhene antherrirretyeke itne-arle arrekatherre ahentye-anerrirretyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhene ingkirreke antherrirretyenhe,

arrangkwe-arle atnyenewarremele, kele imerte Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apmere impene ikwerenhe-erne akngetyenhenge.

¹⁰ “Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye mwerre arntarnte-aremele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arratyte mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye anyelkng atnyenemele mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe-ilemele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arratyte mwerre arntarnte-aretyange. Kenhe arppenhe itne renhe arratyte itelarrerrirretyange. ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-ame arppenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele apwertele arntarnte-aretyarte? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne areye arntarnte-arerrirretyakenhe irretyeke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne arratyte mwerre areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyange apmere impene ikwerenhele. ¹² Kenhe mane renhe arrantherre-arle atnyenewarreme lyete arrekantherre-kwenye-arle, mane yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe arrantherre-ame mane itnenhene arntarnte-areme? Arrangkwe apeke-arle, kele imerte Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyakenhe-iletyenhe apmere impene ikwerenhele.

¹³ “Tyerrtye-arle alartetye atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arppenheke impenele awelhemele, arppenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arppenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arppenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkartele ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus apenterlre-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arle angeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye Pharisee areyeke ayeye akweke-ame-akweke areye ileme

¹⁴ Tyerrtye Pharisee Jew areye alartetye anerrirreme-arle, itne ntyelhe akngerre maneke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyeke angkerlunge, itne ikwere anhelhewarreke. ¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus itneke angeke, “Pharisee areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apwerte mane antherrirreme mane-kwenye areyeke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhene mane renhe antherrirreme arppenhe areyenge alkngetherre, itne akwele arrekantherre akangkwarretyenhenge akwele. Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele alkngele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirremele, itne-arrpe ilelherlre-anemele arrantherre mwerre akngerre akwele-arle. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arerle-anemele, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle arne ingkirrekeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle anerrirreme. Re arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle alakenhe anemenge.

¹⁶ “Arrule anthurrele, Ngkartele angkentye akngerre antheke Moses-eke. Re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye ilemele tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke ilerirretyeke angkentye akngerre renhe apenterlre-anetyeke, ayeye itnenhene-arlke pipe-ke-arleke. Urreke re, John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye itneke ilemele Ngkartewerne utepe-irraye. Kenhe the akenhe itneke ilemele Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-aneme itnenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arppenhemele akwete arkernewarremele arnterle anthurre apmere impene Ngkarte-kenheke irrerrirretyeke, itne Ngkartenge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁷ Lyete-ulkere angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akngerre anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Lyete ware, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene, alkere uthene uyerretyenhe. Kenhe urreke rarle anetyenhe, tyerrtye arppenhele uyare urrparyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akweke ware-arlke apeke, arrangkwe anthurre.”

¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angeke, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhege akalke-irremele renhe yernirnemele re anteme arelhe arppenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne aknge anthurre ikwere-arrpe mpwareme. Kenhe artwe arppenhele apeke arelhe-arle akalke-irrekeke anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele anteye. Yanhe re akurne anthurre rarle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke ilekenge artwe mane arunthe ikwere-akerte ayeye, arppenhe akenhe Lazarus arritnye maneke arrangkwe-arle

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte mane arunthe-akerte-arle mantere mwerre akngerre areye-akerte, merne arunthe-akerte kere arunthe-akerte-arlke, apmere mwerre akngerrele anetyarte. ²⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe arppenhe Lazarus arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re utyene akngerre-akerte. Arlre arrpe-anenhele re apmerenge arrwekele intetyarte arriwele. ²¹ Re artwe mane arunthe-akerteke akarelhetyarte, kenhe re merne uthene kere uthene

ampenye renhe ahelheke-arleke iweke. Kenhe Lazarus-ele ampnenye ahelhe-ngentyele arlkwetyarte. Kenhe akngwelye areyele utyene itnenhene awantewarwartyarte tyerrtye Lazarus-kenheke. ²² Kenhe arlthe arrpenhele, Lazarus akunye-apenhe re ilweke, arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngerlthe-iwemele artwe Abraham itwele arrernewarreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe mane arunthe-akerte re anteme ilweke, itne renhe ahelhele arteke. ²³ Utmenge ikwerenhe apmere ure atetherre-werne Hades arritnye alheke. Yanhe ikwewele re ampemele ampwangkwemele uye itirremele. Re Abraham areke arlenghe anthurrele, kenhe Lazarus re renhe itwele anerlenghe. ²⁴ Re Abraham-eke arlkeke, 'Abraham Akngeyaye! Ayekaye, ayenge akunye-apenhe. Ayenge nhenhele ampeme, ampwangkwemele uye itirremele! Lazarus renhe ilaye iltye ikwerenhe kwatyeye arrerneye alenye atyinhe kwatyeye anpetye ayenge irrernte-iletyeke!'

²⁵⁻²⁶ "Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, 'Arrangkwe, ampe atyinhe. The Lazarus ngkwenge-werne kwatyeye yernetyange apmere yanhe ikwere-werne! Iperte ingwemerte akngerre anthurre ilerne atherre mpepeke akalkeke-akalke anthurre aneme. Kenhe re apeke kwatyeye ngkwenge akngetyeke arrkernemele re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne itirremele alhetyeke. Arrpenhe re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne talkwe-irreme nhenhe-werne. Kenhe arne arrpenhe akenhe, unte-ame itelareme nhenge unte-arrpe ahelhe nhenhele aneme? Unte arne mwerre akngerre areye atnyenetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe Lazarus re arneke arrangkwe atnyenetyartenge utyene akngerre-akerte ware. Kenhe lyetenye, re akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelhemele, ampwangkwemele uye itirremele!'

²⁷⁻²⁸ "Kenhe artwe mane arunthe-akerte Abraham-eke angkeke, 'Arratyte apelaye, ayenge kwenhe nhenhele aneme, kenhe ayenge awaye. Atyeyikwe areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe akwete anerlthe-aneme, five-pele ingkirreke. Apmere nhenhe re akurne anthurre nhenhele-arle tyerrtye itne ampwangkerrirremeke. Ayenge atyeyikwe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Itne ampwangkerrirretyenhe uye itirrewarremele ayenge-arteke. Lazarus renhe ilaye apmere atyinheke-artweye areye-werne alhetyeke itneke iletyeke arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke.'

²⁹ "Kenhe Abraham artwe yanhe angkirtneke, 'Arrangkwe-arle, the Lazarus yernetyange ngkwinhe atyeyangkwe areyeke iletyeke, itnenhe alknagarre-iletyeke apmere nhenhe-arle akurne anthurre anemeke. Itne kele itelarerirremele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle pipe-nge intelhe-ilerirrekege arrule anthurre. Itne angkentye yanhe areye awerrirretyeke!'

³⁰ "Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwere angkerlenghe, 'Arrangkweyaye! Akurne-arle alakenhe! Itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange, ayeye areye awerrirretyange itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle intelhe-ilerirrekeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Lazarus-arteke re apeke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpeke, re apeke itneke-werne angketye-alpetyeke, kele itne renhe awerrirretyanhenge. Itne ingkirrenyeke apure-irrerirretyenhe akurne areyenge itne mpwarewartyame, yanhe ikwerengentye itne Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irretyeke.'

³¹ "Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, 'Arrangkwe-arle! Itne apeke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-ngentyele awerrirretyange, kele Lazarus re akwete ilweke-arle-ngentyele apetye-alpetyeke, itne renhe-inpe awerrirretyange anteyeke! " Alakenhe rarle, Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee areyeke ileke.

17

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke mwantye anerrirretyeke arratyte anteye

¹ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwartyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerlenghe akurne-irretyeke. ² Kele arrantherre apeke atyinhe apententye akngerre anyente akurne mpwartyeke ileme, ampe akwete nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre ite ngkwinheke ayernemere ngenhe kwatyeye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlenghe, unte-arle arrpenhe

renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge. ³ Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye, arrantherre mwanthe anerrirretyeke, arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye iwerre akurne akngeme-ketye.

Kenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele ikwere ilaye yanhe-arteke anetyange. Kenhe re apeke angkemele rarle alhwarrpe aneme, kele imerte ikwere ipeltye-irraye awethe, akurne yanhe areyeke alngwirraye. ⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe ngenhe awethe-ame-awethe akurnelhe-ilemele, kenhe urreke re apeke ngkwenge-werne apetyetyenhe arunthe-ngare angkemele rarle alhwarrpe aneme. Kele imerte renhe arunthe-ngare mwerrelhe-ilaye, ikwere ahele anerrirretyakenhe, akurne yanhe areyeke alngwirraye.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratyte itelarerrirreke-iperre, kenhe Ngkartele itnenhene atnerre-ileme

⁵ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Anwernenhe akaltyete-anthaye ngenhe akwetethenhe arratyte itelarerrirretyeke ingkirrekeke!”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apeke itirrewarremele arrantherre-arle urrkapentye akngerre ware areye mpwarewarretyeke Ngkarte renhe ulyeye anthurre itelarerrirreke-iperre. Kenhe ayenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke arratyte itelarerrirreme akweke ware, arrantherre urrkapentye akngerre mpwarewarretyeke. Arrantherre-ame arne akngerre merne-akerte nhenhe arerrirretyeke? Kele arrantherre apeke arratyte itelareme akweke ware, kele imerte arrantherre arne akngerre nhenheke angkerrirremere alakenhe, ‘Aye, arne-aye, ahelhe-ngentyete arrataye artekerre-arlike, kwatye alayeke iwelhaye!’ Arratyte apelaye, arrantherre apeke arne nhenheke angkerrirrerlenghe, kenhe arne re arrenhantherrenhe awemere. Re ahelhe-ngentyete arratetyenhe kwatye alayeke iwelhetyenhenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe alartetyete apeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneme ikwere urrkapetyeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhele apeke ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhele, re apeke yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele anteye. Warrke-arle uyerreke iperre urrkapentye akngerre re apmere-werne alpeme. Kenhe iwenhe-ame alartetye yanhe re angkeme? Alakenhe apeke, ‘Irrpintyaye, anaye, unte arrekwele merne arlkwetyeke.’ ⁸ Arrangkwe, alartetye re ikwere arrekwele iletienhe kwatye inetyeke ikwere antyewetyeke merne itetyeke anteye. Kele alartetye arlkweke-arle-iperre, urrkapentye akngerre re merne arlkwetyenhenge. ⁹ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re apeke ingkirreke mpwareke-iperre alartetyete renhe-arle ilekenge, alartetye-ame renhe mwerre akeme? Arrangkwe-arle, artwe yanhe warrke ikwerenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyeke alartetyete renhe ilekenge, re mpwareke ware iwenhe-arle re ilekenge. ¹⁰ Alakenhe renhe arrantherre anerrirretyeke. Nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe uternemele, kele ayenge awerrirraye ayake-warretyeke, arrekantherre-arrpe ilhelhe-ilerirremele, ‘Anwerne Jesus-eke urrkapentye akngerre areye ware. Anwerne ikwere warrke-irremele, ikwere akarelherrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerneke akangkerlenghe angketyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ilekenge, anwerne ikwere mpwaretyeke.’” Alakenhe re Jesus itneke angkeke.

Jesus-ele artwe yenpe utylene-akerte ten-pele angkwerre-iweme

¹¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte apmere Galilee-ngentyete Samaria-nge anpere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alheme. ¹² Mpepeke, itne apmere akweke arrpenheke irrpintyemele artwe atningke arrpenhe areyeke-arleke anyente-irretye-alheke, ten peleke. Artwe ten pele nhenhe areye Jesus-werne itweke-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirreke-arle yenpe utylene-ante anthurre. ¹³ Kenhe itne arlenghe ulkere-ngentyete ikwere arlkerrirreke, “Jesus-aye! Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe-awerne aywepetyalaye!”

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe itnenhe aremele, re angkeke, “Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeke imernelhetyeke alherlthe-iwaye, arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anteme aretyenhenge!” Kele itne Jesus ikwerenge-ntyete imperrirremele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-werne-atheke itne alherlthe-iwemele mwerre-irrerlthe-apeke.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe artwe anyente apmere Samaria-arenye itnekenge alheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye itne Jew-arenye-arle aneke. Nhenge artwe Samaria-arenyele rarle mwerre-arle-irreke aremele, utepe-irreke Jesus-werne alpeke, Ngkarte arnter anthurre akertne-atheke aremele alpelhemele. Kele re Jesus uthene anyente-irremele ahelheke atnyeke

ingke Jesus-kenheke ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Unte atyenge alhwarrpe-irremele awelheleme, ayenge mwerre-ileke.”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Artwe 10-pele the angkwerre-iveke, arrpenhe 9-pele-artaye? ¹⁸ Iwengenge-arle-ame artwe Samaria-arenhe nhenhe-ante apetye-alperne akangkentye angkemele Ngkarteke?” ¹⁹ Kele Jesus artwe yanheke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye apmere-werne alhetyekaye! Unte-arle Ngkarte renhe arratyete itelaremenge-ntyete, alakenhe ikweringe anteme unte mwerre-irremele, yenpe utyene-kwenye aneme.”

Ayeye Jesus alkere akertne-ngentyete apetye-alpetyenhe akerte

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe artwe Pharisee arrpenhemele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Ilgare-ame Ngkarte Alartetye anthurre irretyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere nhenhele-arle anemeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re angkirtneke, “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratyete itelarerrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte itneke akngerre anerlenghe. Arrantherre apale itirrewarreme. Kenhe arrpenhele Apmere Impene Ikwerenhe renhe alkgele uyarne arerrirreme. Arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye! Yanhe-werne araye! Yanhe renhe Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’ Kenhe arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye, nhenhe araye! Nhenhele-arle Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’”

²² Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenhe ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkgirreke. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkerneke iwerle-ahemele, arrantherre ayenge uye arerrirryehenge. Kenhe urreke ayenge akenhe apetye-alpetyenhe atyinhe areye inetyeke. Urreke alakenhe irretyen-henge, arrantherre ayenge arerrirryeange, atyenge irrare-irremele. ²³ Kenhe urreke ayenge apetye-alpetyehenge, tyerrtye arrpenheme apetyewarretyenhe arrekantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Arrantherraye! Yanhe-werne arerrirraye, Jesus apetye-alperlenghe!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Arrantherraye! Jesus awethe apetye-alpeke-arle!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, itnenhene awerrirryete! Itnekenge alherlte-iwetyale atyenge unthetyeke! ²⁴ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-almemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkgnthe-ilityenhe ikngerre-ngentyete alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁵ Urreke ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyete imperle-alhetyehenge, kenhe arrekwele ayenge rikerte akngerre anthurre awelhetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areye itethe-arle anerrirremeke lyete, itne atyenge alkgwirretyenhe.

²⁶⁻²⁷ “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye, ayenge-arle arratyete itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arlk-werrirretyenhe, anewe akerrremele. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyarte-arle arrule anthurrele nhenge artwe Noah itethe akwete anetyartenge. Rarle arne kwatyete unthenhe-unthenhe akngerre mpwaretyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe arratyete awerrirretyakenhenge. Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. Kele imerte kwatyete akngerre urntemele itnenhene ingkirrenyete anthurre atweke. Kenhe Ngkartele Noah-arlike ikwere-artweye areye-arlike arntarnte-areke itnenhene itethe antyenemele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ “Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye ayenge-arle arratyete itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere Sodom-ele-arle anerrirretyarteke. Itne kere uthene merne uthene arlk-werrirretyarte ngkwarle antyetyarte, arne ingkirrenyete maneke inerrirretyarte, arne arrpenhe areye-arlike maneke antherretyarte. Itne ntange areye ngkernwarremele merne lyapetyeke, warle areye arerrirreke. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte renhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe artwe anyentele Lot arritnye arratyete aweke, re apmere yanhe Sodom-engentyete iparrpe impemele alheke. Arle ikwerele anteye Ngkartele ure alkgnthe alkere akertne-ngentyete yernemele tyerrtye yanhe areye ampeke apmere yanhele-arle anerrirrekeke.

³⁰ “Yewe-yewe, ayenge Alere alkere-arenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, apmere Sodom-arenhe areye-arteke, itne ayenge arratyete itelarerrirretyange. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-almehelhe arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-irrerirrelenghe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeteke. Angwenhe apeke re apmere akertne ikwerenheke aneme, kele re imerte apmere-ngentyete arlenghe untetyeke apmere kweneke utepe-irretyale

arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke. Kenhe angwenhe re apeke awangkeke warrke-irreme, re apmere-werne alpetyeke arrangwe-arle. ³² Kenhe arrantherre-ame ayeye nhenge itelarerirreme artwe Lot uthene, anewikwe uthene-akerte? Nhenge Ngkarte Sodom-arenye ingkirreke urele iteke, arelhe Lot-kenhe ure-ketyenge alwirrekenge. Re alwirreke-arle-iperre re alkgarehemele apmere yanhe areke Ngkarte anteme renhe urele iteke. Re arne itne-kenheke itirremele rarle imperle-alhekeke, iparrpe anthurre Ngkarte renhe arne ingkwepeye-arteke-werne akgarte-iweke ikwere-anteye. ³³ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe.

³⁴ “The arrekantherre ayeye arratyte ilemele, urreke nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, yanhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atherre antyame anyenteke ankwe interle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, the arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele. ³⁵ Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelhe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlengge. ³⁶ Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke awangkeke warrke-irrerle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele.”

³⁷ Kele imerte atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke nhenge unte ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, apmere nthenhe-ante-nthenhe-werne unte-ame arreke-wele apetye-alpetyenhe?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Thipe irretye areye itelareme! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerlengge yanhele intemele irretye areye irrpererlengge. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlengge iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlke.”

18

Ayeye arelhe warlekwerte-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltye-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere akwetethe anthurre angkerretyeye apurrke-irretyakenhe. ² “Arrule re artwe judge-arteke anetyarte. Re itelaretyarte iwenhe mwerre apeke, iwenhe akurne apeke. Re Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe, tyerrtye itnenhene ipmentyele aweke. ³ Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe warlekwerte anyente anetyarte. Tyerrtye atningke areyele apwerte mane ikweringe-ntyeye inerrir-retyarte. Kenhe re akenhe artwe judge-werne alhetyarte, ikwere angketyarte, ‘Ayenge arntarnte-araye! Artwe yanhe areye apwerte mane atyinhe anthintyete-alpetyeke uternaye!’ Alakenhe rarle arelhe warlekwertele ikwere angeke.

⁴⁻⁵ “Kenhe artwe judge-le renhe ipmentyele awetyarte re angkerlengge. Kenhe warlekwertele renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyarte. Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, re itirreke, ‘The angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyele awetyarte, tyerrtye areye-arlke the ipmentyele awemele, ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe akwetethe anthurre apetyetyarte ayenge inkeme apwerte mane ikwerenheke. Ayenge-arle apurrkele-antheme yanhe re! Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, kenhe the tyerrtye yanhe areye uternetyenhe mane ikwerenhe anthirtnetyeke.’”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angeke, “Kele anteme arrantherre artwe judge akurne ikwere-akerteke itirrewaraye. Re warlekwerte yanhe ipmentyele awerle-anetyarte. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe renhe akwetethe inketyarte, kenhe judge akurne renhe arratyte ileke rarle apwerte mane ikwerenhe renhe inirtnelele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge. ⁷ Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Ngkarte-ame judge yanhe-arteke aneme? Arrangkwe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe akwetethe apayuthnerrirreme arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-ame itnenhene ipmentyele awetyarte judge yanhele-arteke? Arrangkwe anthurre. ⁸ Arrantherre-ame ayenge awerrirreme! Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirremele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke, kenhe

Re akenhe iparrpe anthurre mpwareme itneke. Urreke, ayenge Ngkarte Akertne-ngentyele nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe. The-ame tyerryte itenhene aretye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte renhe akwete arratyte itelarentye anerrirrerlenghe, Rarle itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke akwete anetyenhe?”

Ayeye nhenhe Pharisee anyente-akerte-arlke kenhe artwe arrpenhe-akerte-arlke tax mane-arle inetyarteke

⁹ Arrpenhemele awerrirretyame Jesus itneke angkerlenghe. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwele mwerre anthurre anerrirreme arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere akwele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenghe itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ¹⁰ “The arrekantherre ayeye nhenhe iletynhe arrekantherre arratyte-iletynhe. Arrule re, artwe atherre Tyatye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-werne, apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, Ngkarteke angkerle-anerretynhe. Artwe anyente Pharisee areye-kenhe, kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe tax mane arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inenhe-inenhe. Arrpenhe ingkirrenyeye ikwere ahentye-kwentye-irrirerreke. ¹¹ Kenhe Pharisee re-arrpe tneleme, re itirreke rarle akwele Ngkarteke angekeke-athene. Re ikwere-arrpe alakenhe angeke, ‘Ngkarte-aye, Ayenge mwerre aneme, arrpenhe areye-arteke-kwentye. Ayenge alakenhe akngerre-kwentye, kenhe the arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele mane anyelkngelhe inetyakenhe, the arelhe artwe arrpenhe-kenhe renhe impemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge Ngkwenge akangkeme. Kenhe ayenge artwe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe-arle yanhe ikwerele-arle tneleme. Ayenge ikweringe mwerre ulkere. Kele ayenge imerte Ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme. ¹² Kenhe Monday arrpe-anenhele Thursday arrpe-anenhele the merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwetyakenhe Ngenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke.’ Alakenhe rarle artwe Pharisee re Ngkarteke angekeke.

¹³ “Kenhe arlke yanhe ikwerele-anteye, artwe tax mane inenhe-inenhe yanhe-arle, re Pharisee ikweringe-ntyete arlenghe tneke. Re anteye Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeme, re akertne-werne aretyange artwe Pharisee yanhe-arteke. Kenhe re akenhe kwene-werne aremele apure-irremele, ikwere-arrpe alhwarrrpe aneke. Re arerre atwelhetyame Ngkarteke inernemele rarle alhwarrrpe-irremele, ikwere-werne alakenhe angkemele, ‘Ngkarte-aye, atyenge alhwarrrpe-irraye! Ayenge akurne-arle!’ Alakenhe re angekeke Ngkartele-ante ware awetyeke.”

¹⁴ Kele Jesus tyerryte areyeke angekeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetynakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkarte re renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelenge arrernetyenhenge. Ayeye alakenhe re, the arrekantherre ileke. Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete apmere artwe Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne apeke, kenhe Ngkartele renhe mwerre aketyakenhe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe rarle tax mane inenhe-inenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpekenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe mwerre akeke.”

Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye apurtelhe-ilemele itneke akangkemele aneke
(Matthew 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16)

¹⁵ Urreke re, arrpenhemele ampe akwerrke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, rarle itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele arrkngerte angkerirreke itneke, itne apele ampe itnenhene aywepewarreke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ampe areyeke antangkemele atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angekeke, “Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenghe itnenhe ayaketyale-aye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele, Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke. ¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyte anthurre ileme, arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe areyele-arle arratyte itelarerrirremele-arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyte apentewarretynakenhe, Rarle Alartetye kwentye-arle arrekantherrenhe.”

Jesus artwe mane arunthe-akerteke angkeme
(Matthew 19:16-30; Mark 10:17-31)

¹⁸ Arlke arrpenhele, kwertengerle tyatye Jew-kenhe apwerte mane arunthe-akerte-arle, Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele apayuthnetyeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerraye, arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikweringe akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtye arpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ²⁰ Unte angkentye akngerre ingkirreke anthurre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke, alakenhe nhenhe areye: ‘Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete; irrerlkngge atwetyale; anyelkngge inetyale; ularele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke; mye uthene akngeye uthene akwetehe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale.’ Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-elarle intelhe-ilekeke, unte kele arratyte itelareme.” *Exodus 20:12-16.*

²¹ Kenhe artwe re Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Akwekenge-ntyete the angkentye akngerre renhe apenteke, renhe akwetehe awepawemele.”

²² Kenhe Jesus imerte ikwere angeke, “Unte angkentye akngerre arpenhe nhenhe renhe apentetyeke lyete: Arne ingkirreke ngkwinihne areye inetye-alhetyekaye, itnenhene apwerte maneke sell-eme-ilyetyeke alhaye, kele mane anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyeye imerte ayenge apetyemele apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyete anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyete.”

²³ Nhenge artwele awemele alakenhe, re alhwarrpe-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenyetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²⁴ Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe yanhe aremele alhwarrpe alperlengge, re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angeke, “The arrekhantherre arratyte ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arprernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arprernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyete renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenyetyenhe?”

²⁷ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

²⁸ Kenhe Peter re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge.”

²⁹⁻³⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke apmere ikwerenge-ntyete imperle-alhemele, ikwerenheke-artweyikwe areye-ngentyete apeke, anewe ikwerenhe-ngentyete apeke, ampe ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheme, kele ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye yanhe re arpenhe arunthe anthurreke-artweye inetyenhe, Ngkarteke-artweye areye inetye-alheme, amere areye-arlike. Kele urreke re apeke ilwemele, itethe-irretyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye ileke tyerrtye arpenhe areyete-arle renhe atwetyenhenge

(Matthew 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34)

³¹ Kenhe Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke akwete alherlthe-awemele, urreke apmere yanheke irrperirretyenhene. Arrule anthurre, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyete Payepule ikwerle intelhe-illerrirreke Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke itekeke-akerte. Itne intelhe-illerrirreke tyerrtye itne-arle renhe atwetyenhe. Lyete ware ayeye itnekenhe arratyte-irreme! ³²⁻³³ Kenhe ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ayenge itye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeye. Kele imerte itne ayenge anhelhetyenhe, atyenge pelhe-awemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere arletye akwerrrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyenhenge. Kenhe ingwe atherrenge-ntyete, ayenge itethe-irrintyete-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

³⁴ Nhenge atyewe areyete Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerlengge, uyarne itne itelarerrirreke nthakenhe re angkerlengge.

Jesus-ele artwe pwenge angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52)

³⁵ Urreke re, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe itne-akerte apmere Jericho arritnye ikwerenhe alheke. Nhenge apmere yanhe-werne-atheke alherlthe-awemele itne artwe pwenge arerrirreke. Re iwerre itweke anetyame apwerte maneke apayuthnemele tyerrtye itnenhene-arle yanhele anpere-irrerirrerlengge. ³⁶ Nhenge re awemele tyerrtye

itnenhene yanhele anpere-irrerirremenge re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreme?”

³⁷ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne Jesus apmere Nazareth-arenye ikwerenge apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlthe-iweme.”

³⁸ Nhenge artwe pwengele nhenhe aweke-iperre, re Jesus ikwere arlkemele, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye! Ayenge-apenhe, ayenge mwerre-ilaye, alknge ayenge mwerre-ilaye aretyeke!”

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikwerenge-arle arrekwele untherrirremeke, pwenge renhe arrkngerte angkerrirremele illerrirreke nterte anetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre arlkerlenge, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarre awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye!”

⁴⁰ Kele arratyte apelaye, Jesus ngkernelheke nhenge renhe awemele, kele imerte re tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke ilemele, “Artwe pwenge renhe atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke alherlthe-iwaye.” Kenhe re Jesus ikwere-werne itweke-irreke, Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, ⁴¹ “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwartyeke?”

Kenhe artwe pwenge ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge pwenge anemele ngkwenge-werne apetyerne ngkwengenge the aretyeke, alknge ayenge mwerre-ilaye, the aretyeke anteme.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkeke, “Alknge ngkwihhe kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle arratyte itelarekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhe.”

⁴³ Kele arratyte apelaye, Jesus alakenhe-arle ikwere angkeke-arle-iperre, iparrpe anthurre alknge mwerre-ileke re aretyeke. Kele imerte re Jesus iwerre yanhe ikwerele apenteke. Iwerrele unthemele re Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye anthurre irreke, renhe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe arerrirremele itne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre aneke.

19

Jesus artwe Zacchaeus arritnyeke angkeme

¹ Kenhe Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alhetyame. Re alhemele apmere arrpenhe Jericho arritnye ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle artwe Zacchaeus arritnye anetyarte. Nhenhe re alartetye aneke artwe arrpenheke tax mane-arle inenhe-inenhe, kenhe re mane arunthe-akerte anteye. ³ Kenhe Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele, tyerrtye atningkele Jesus ikwere itweke-arle ankerte-ankerte-iwerrirreke. Itne Jesus renhe arrkernemele itweke-irrerirretyeke renhe arerrirretyeke. Kenhe Zacchaeus re-inpe atheke-irrerirremele Jesus apetyerlenge, kenhe re akenhe artwe urteke ware-arle. Re Jesus renhe uye areke akertneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ilpekenge, itne-arle renhe arerrirremenge anteye. ⁴ Zacchaeus arrpenhenge areye arrekwele unteke iwerre Jesus-arle apetyemewerne. Kele imerte re arne arlpentyeke antyemele Jesus aretyeke apetyerlenge.

⁵ Kenhe nhenge Jesus re akenhe arne yanheke irremele, re utnyenemele Zacchaeus renhe areke akertne yanheke ikwere angkemele, “Iparrpe atnarnpaye, ingwe lyete ayenge apmere ngkwihhele anetyenhe.” ⁶ Nhenge Zacchaeus-ele nhenhe awemele atheke anthurre irreke. Iparrpe anthurre re arne yanhe-ngentyele atnarnpemele Jesus renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele ingweke anetyeke.

⁷ Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe arerrirremele, Zacchaeus-ele Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngerlenge-arle, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke Zacchaeus ikwere-akerte angkerremele, “Artwe Zacchaeus nhenhe re akurne aneme. Iwenheke-ame Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke?”

⁸ Kele kenhe Zacchaeus tneke Jesus-eke angkemele, “Akngerrepataye! Ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme. The arne arunthe akngerre areye atnyeneme-arle tharle arne arrpenheme atyinhe areye anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle arne atnyenetyakenheke. Nhenge ayenge warrke-irremele the apeke tax mane arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele akurne-ileke. Yanhe-arle arratyte apekenge, kele the itnenhene arunthe awethe anthirtnetyeye.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe Zacchaeus-eke angkeke, “Unte arratyte angkerne. Unte-arle artwe Jew-arenye anwerne-arteke, alere arratyte Abraham-kenhe, renhe Ngkartele-arle akngaketyarteke. Kenhe unte akenhe akurne-arle mpwartyarte arrule, apale alhemele Ngkarte ikwere-ketye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye itneke unte-arteke areyeye unthetyeke, itne-arle iwerre akurne alherlthe-iwepiwemenge. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke itethe-ilettyeke itnenhene Ngkarte-werne akngirtnetyeke. Alakenhe

ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge angkeme: Lyete ware the ngenhe ngkwenge-artweye-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrenyeke itethe-iletayeke, arrantherre Abraham-eke artweye anetyenhe anthurre.”

*Ayeye nhenhe warrkene 10-pele-akerte
(Matthew 25:14-30)*

¹¹ Jesus re arpenhe areye-arlike apurte alherlte-iwetyame apmere Jericho-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne apmere yanheke itweke-irreme yanhe-arenye areye Jesus-eke itirrerlenghe. Kenhe itne itirrewarreke nhenge Jesus apeke-arle apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikwere irrpemeke-athene rarle Christ imernelhetyeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke. Kele Ngkarte re anteme akngerre anetyenhe ingkirrekeke apmere arpe-anenheke. Kenhe itne-arle alakenhe itirrewarreke, Jesus re akenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ¹² Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrule artwe mane arunthe-akerte anyente anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele apmere arpenhe-werne alethe alhetyeke alartetye irretyeye. Kele urreke rarle, re apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye ikwerenhe areye-werne apetye-alpetyenhe itneke alartetye irretyeye. ¹³ Urreke re imperle-alhetyehenge, re artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ikwerenhe itneke antangkeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe apwerthe mane akweke-ame-akweke itnenhene antheke itneke angkemele, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, urreke apetye-alpetyenhe. Arrantherre ingkirrekeke mane nhenhe akngerlte-iwemele kele imerte atyenge arratyete re nhenhe renhe mpwarewarremele. Mane nhenhele mpwarewarremele kele imerte atyenge mane awethe mpwarewarremele ilengareke-atwetye apeke ayenge-arle uyerremenge.’ Kele imerte re itneke-ngentyele imperle-alhemele.

¹⁴ “Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ikwere-arenye ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Itne ikwere akangkewarretyakenhe anerrirreke, ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne tyerrtye arpenhe itnenhene yernewarreke apmere arpenhe nthenhe yalenge ikwere-werne rarle arrekele-alheke-werne. Kele imerte ingkerne-arle alherlte-iweke itne apmere arrwekele-arle alheke ikwere alartetye arpenheke angketye-atherre-alhemele, ‘Anwerne ikwere ahentye-kwenye anerrirreme anwerneke alartetye anetyeke.’

¹⁵ “Kenhe alartetye arpenhele itnenhene ipmentyete-arle aweke, kele imerte re renhe anteme pwathe akngerre arrerreneke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye alartetye rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. Apmere ikwerenheke irretyete-alpemele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye antangkemele itnenhene apwerthe mane ikwerenheke apayuthneke. Itne ikwere itweke-irrerirremele, re anyenteke-anyente itnenhene apayuthneke, ‘Unte-ame atyenge mane akngerre-ileke mane-ngentyele tharlenge anthekeke?’

¹⁶ “Kenhe warrkene arrekwenye ikwere angkirneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 10 pele awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.’

¹⁷ “Kenhe alartetye ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte atyenge warrkene mwerre anthurre. Unte mwerre anthurre mpwareke the ngenhe apayuthnerlenghe. Kenhe the ngenhe ngkweltye anyente ware antheke, kenhe unte akenhe mwerre mpwarerlenghe ayenge anthirtneke ngkweltye 10 pele awethe ulkere-arle. Kele lyete ware the ngenhe alartetye arrernetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 10 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeye.’

¹⁸ “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, warrkene ikwerenhe intertenghe ikwere angkirneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 5 pele arpenhe awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.’

¹⁹ “Kenhe alartetye yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The ngenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerrenetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 5 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeye.’

²⁰ “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, artwe warrkene ikwerenhe ingkernenye angkeke alartetyeke, ‘Alartetye, nhenheyaye mane nhenge unte-arle ayenge anthekeke. The ngkweltye anyente renhe mantereke imartiwemele alengke-iweke. ²¹ Ayenge ngkwengetye atere anthurre irreme, unte artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Unte arne ingkirreke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele rakeme, itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Unte merne ngkwenge-arpe inemele unte-arle ngkernetyakenhe.’

²² “Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, alartetye yanhe re warrkene ingkernenye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Unte artwe akurne anthurre! Kenhe unte-arle atyenge ileke-arteke iperre-ngentyele the ngenhe apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye yernetyenhe. Unte ayenge

itelareme. Arratye apelaye, ayenge artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Kenhe the arne ingkirreke atyinhe-arle anetyakenheke itneke-ngentyele rakeme. ²³ Kenhe alakenhe renhe mwerre-arle. Unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentyele.'

²⁴ "Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, alartetye warrkene arrpenhe areyeke angkeke, 'Gold ngkweltye artwe akurne yanhe-ngentyele rakirtnaye arrekwelenye yanhe anthaye gold ngkweltye 10-pele-akerte yanhe.'

²⁵ "Kenhe warrkene arrpenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, 'Akngerrepataye, iwenheke-ame unte ngkweltye nhenhe renhe antheme, re kele 10 pele arrpenhe areye-akerte?'

²⁶ "Kenhe alartetye itneke angkirtneke, 'Angwenhele apeke arne kele atnyeneme, the renhe-arle awethe anthetyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe apeke akweke ware apeke atnyeneme, kenhe the akenhe arne yanhe renhe ikweringe-ntyeye inirtnetyenhe, akweke ware anteye. ²⁷ Kenhe arrpenhe areye-artaye, atyenge-arle ahentye-kwenye-irrerirreke itneke alartetye aneketye? Itnenhene nhenhe-werne akngetyewarrraye, atyengenge alkngetherre nhenheke atwerrirraye.' "

Kenhe kele-arle, Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe itneke ileke.

*Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme
(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; John 12:12-19)*

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ayeye yanhe ileke-iperre, re anteme yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele renhe apenterlre-apemenge. ²⁹ Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhetyame-arle, re apmere Bethphage uthene Bethany uthene mpepeke irreye-alhemele. Kenhe apmere nhenhe atherre akenhe apmere Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte itwele-arle aneme. Kele apmere yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arrwekele alhetyeke, ³⁰ ikwere-atherre angkemele, "Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alhurraye, yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-anerretyenhe tangkeye akwerre ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlengge. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³¹ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, 'Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?' Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, 'Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke.' "

³² Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye atyewe ratherre aretye-alherremele tangkeye akwerre renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlengge Jesus-elarle ikwere-atherre ileke-arle-arteke. ³³ Re-atherre renhe irlwemele-arteke, kenhe artwe tangkeye-ke-artweye areye arratewarremele renhe-atherre apayuthnerrirreke, "Iwenhenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?"

³⁴ Ratherre angkirtnerlengge, "Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge?"

³⁵ Re-atherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Re-atherre anteme Jesus renhe akertneke utyerneke. ³⁶ Jesus re anteme apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele atyewe ikwerenhe areyele renhe apenterlre-apemele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arleke mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-illerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele antyame iwemele iwerreke iwerlre-apemele Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe renhe itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernwarreke.

³⁷ Kenhe itne apmere Jerusalem itwele anteme apetyewarremele iwerrele-mpele Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte ikweringe kwene-akerle. Tyerrtye atningke kele akangkentye anthurre anerirreke. Itne Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarremele Rarle arrule itneke alakenhe imerneke-arteke. ³⁸ Itne arlkerrirreke,

"Ngkartele artwe nhenhe renhe mwerre akngerre arntarnte-areme. Re kwenhe Ngkartele-arle akngakemeke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwerneke Alartetye anetyenhenge.

Kenhe arntyeye areye akenhe Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarreke. Anwerne akangkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alkere akertnele-arle anerirreke. Anwerne Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarremele."

³⁹ Kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-inpe tyerrtye arrpenhe itnekele-arlengge anerirrekele, itne imerte Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, atyewe ngkweltye areye alakenhe arlkerrirretyale anerirretyeye ilaye."

⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “The arrekhantherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke alakenhe arlkerrirretyakenhe, apwerte yanhe areye anteme arlkerrirretyenhenge. Apwerte nhenhe areyele Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarreytyenhe!”

Jesus tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artneke

⁴¹ Kele Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne itwele anteme apetyemele. Nhenge re apmere Jerusalem aremele re tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke artneke, rarle itelareme arrpenhe areyele-arle apmere yanhe akethe-ante-arrnetyenhenge. ⁴² Re artneleme angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke ayenge arratyte itelarerrirreke-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyte renhe-arle arntarnte-aremere, arne akurne areye-ketye-arlike arntarnte-aremere. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anerlthe-aneme. ⁴³ Kenhe lyete ware-arle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere nhenhe-werne arrekhantherre-werne apetyewarreytyenhe arrekhantherre ahentye-anetyange areye-arlike. Itne ingkirrekele arrenhantherrenhe apmere nhenheke utepe-akerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apmere nhenhenge arratemele alherlthe-iwetyeke arrangwe-arle. Itne arrenhantherrenhe ayakewarreytyenhe. Itepe arrpenenhe-ngentye itne arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe. ⁴⁴ Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentye, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe renhe irretyenhe arrantherre ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, Jesus re Jerusalem-arenye itneke artneleme ileke, arratyte renhe.

Jesus tyatyte akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpeme

(Matthew 21:12-17; Mark 11:15-19; John 2:13-22)

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, itne apmere Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarteke irppenheke tyatyte Jew-kenhele imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpenenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlengge arrpenhe areyeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene yanhe ikwere aremele, re ahele angkemele aywepeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipele intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneke, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatyte atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlthe-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreytyeke.’ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatyte nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentye. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwareme.”

Jeremiah 7:11.

⁴⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus arlthe arrpenenhele apetyetyarte tyatyte akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Apmere yanhe ikwerele re tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akalye-anthetyarte. Kenhe arlthe yanhe ikwerele kwertengerle tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe areyele-arlike, angkentye akngerre-akerte akalye-anthenhenhe areyele-arlike, itne ingkirrekele awerrirreke Jesus angkemenge. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irrerrirretyenhe ikwere urrtiryrennyeye ilemele renhe anwerne atwerrirretyeke?” ⁴⁸ Kenhe itne renhe uyarne akwete arntirrkweme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahentye-anepanerlengge ayeye ikwerenheke awerrirretyeke re nhenge itnenhene akalye-antheke.

20

Angwenhele-ame Jesus renhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke?

(Matthew 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33)

¹ Arlthe arrpenhele, Jesus temple Jew-kenhele aneke tyerrtye itnenhene akalye-anthememe Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwerenge-ntyeye. Kenhe kwertengerle tyepere tyatyte-arenye areyele-arlike, akalye-anthenhenhe areyele-arlike, apmerekere-artweye areyele-arlike, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areyele-arlike, itne yanhe ikwere renhe arerrirreke apayuthnerirremele renhe, ² “Angwenhele alartetye anthurrele-arle ngenhe ileke mane-akerte artwe alartetye nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke tyatyte nhenhenge-ntyeye. Anwerneke ilaye?”

³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Awerrirraye ayenge arrekhantherre angkerlengge. ⁴ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilyetyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

⁵ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenge, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, rarle anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’ ⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerne ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketye apwetele-inpe atwerrirretyekenhe itne-arle itirrewarrerenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirre?”

⁷ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke itnenhe baptise-me-iletetyeke?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekantherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenhe areye mpwaretetyeke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye arratyeme mernhe atherrke ngkernentye akngerre-akerte ileke (Matthew 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12)

⁹ Arle arrpenhele, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte: “Apmere arrpenhele, apmerekere-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngerneke. Rarle ahelhe renhe akethe-iletartye. Kele renhe akethe-ileke-arle-iperre re anteme arne kripethe areye ngkernemele. Urreke re apmerekere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re kartene ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmerekere yanhe ikweringentye impemele apmerekere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alheke urrekeke-ante anetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlengenhe, artwe apmerekere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtnemele ilttye-ante. Re anteme alpemele ilettye-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, ‘Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwenhenge-arle-aye?’ ¹¹ Kenhe artwe karteneke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe nhenge warrkene yanhe areyele renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlengenhe renhe anteme arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirretyekenhe anteye, renhe mernhe-kwenye yernirtneke. ¹² Kenhe kartene yanheke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe renhe apmerekere ikwerenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe warrkene areyele awethe-arle renhe anteme-arle arnarewarreke itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlengenhe renhe anteme-arle arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirremele renhe apmerekere-ngentyele aketheke iwerrirremele. Kenhe re akenhe yanhe ikweringentye alpemele ilettye-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, ‘Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwenhenge-arle-aye?’

¹³ “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwarettyenhe? Atyinhe anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirrettyenhenge atwerrirrettyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke.

¹⁴ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlengenhe, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerekere-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlengenhe. Anwerne renhe irrerlengenhe atwerrirre-ye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikweringentye rakewarremele!’ ¹⁵ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmerekere mernhe ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyele aketheke iwerrirremele.”

Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmerekere yanheke-artweyele warrkene areyeke rarle apmerekere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalpemele? ¹⁶ Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlengenhe atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re warrkene arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Nhenge alartetye Jew areyele-arle Jesus renhe awerrirremele alakenhe angkerlengenhe, itne arlkerrirreke, “Arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhe!”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmerekere anthurreke arrerneke,

apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!
Psalm 118:22.

“Alakenhe rarle Payepule ikwerele angkeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.”
 *

¹⁹ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkwarretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye akngernentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe rarle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme alartetye yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

Tyerrtye Jew alartetye areyele Jesus arrkernemele urrtiyirretyeke
 (Matthew 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17)

²⁰ Arle arrpenhele artwe Jew alartetye areyele Jew arrpenhe mwerre akwele yernwarreke Jesus-ele-arlenge apentewarretyeke renhe angkerlengen awerrirretyeke. Itne akarelherrirreme renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anemele re apeke apale angkemenge Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Re apeke apale angkerlengen itne imerte renhe rakemele akngetyewarretyenhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye ikwere-kerne court-eke rarle ikwere itirretyeke. ²¹ Itne Jesus ikwere-kerne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerrirremele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte alartetye areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre rarle. ²² Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

²³ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, ²⁴ “Atyenge-kerne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?” ²⁵ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlengen, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

²⁶ Nhenge itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlengen itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrwekele tyerrtye ingkirrekengen apale-arlike angketyakenhe aneke, alartetye itne-arle ikweretye uleye anetyeke arrangkwe-arle anerrirreke, angketye-arlike-akenhe.

Ayele nhenhe Ngkarte-akerte nhenge Re tyerrtye itnenhene itethe-ilirtneme
 (Matthew 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27)

²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee, itne Jesus-kerne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. ²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe ateyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. *Deuteronomy 25:5.*

²⁹ “Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngetye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ³⁰ Kenhe ateyikwe re anteme-arle arelthe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. ³¹ Kele anyenteke-anyentele ateyikwe yanhe areyele arelthe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ³² Kele ikweringe-nyetele, arelthe yanhe

* **20:18** Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

re anteme-arle ilweke. ³³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Lyete-ulkere ahelhe nhenhele, artwe areye-arle arelhe areye-arlike itne anewe akerrreme. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke areye Ngkartele mwerre-arle anerirreme areye, urreke rarle Re itnenhene ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-iltirntetyenhe, itne arntyele alkere-arenye areye-arteke anerirretyehenge, ilwerirretyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe-arle. Kele ikweringe-ntyele re, yanhe iperre awethe anewe akerrtyeke arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhene ampe ikwerenhe areye anteme-arle mpwaretyenhe ikwewere-arlenge anetyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe arrantherre-ame itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe Payepule-larle anemeke arrule anthurre-ngentyele nhenge Moses-elarle aremele alkngenthe arne-ngentyele arraterlenge? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nthenhele-arle Moses Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe angkerlenge, ‘Unte-arle Ngkarte Abraham-eke Jacob-eke Isaac-eke-arlike.’ *Exodus 3:6.*

³⁸ Itelaraye, ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurunge iperre, urreke Moses intetyehenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenge itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye.”

³⁹ Kenhe nhenge angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arpenhemele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerlenge ikwere angkerirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayeye yanhe unte-arle ileke mwerre akngerre-arle!” ⁴⁰ Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthneketye.

Alere angwenhe-kenhe-ame Christ re?

(Matthew 22:41-45; Mark 12:35-37)

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye yanhe ikwerele itneke angeke, “Artwe nhenge Christ arritnye re, itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere-akerte angkerirreme, ‘Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkartele alhilekenge, David-eke-artweyengentyele aneme.’ Iwenhenge-ame itne alakenhe angkerirreme? ⁴²⁻⁴³ Arrantherre itelareme, David alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe: ‘Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke, tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwengenge kwene-ilettyehenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irrettyehenge.”’ *Psalms 110:1.*

⁴⁴ “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkerlenge artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re ikwere alartetye ikwerenhe-arlike aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre ulkere-arle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alkngarre-ileme angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte

(Matthew 23:1-7; Mark 12:38-40)

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re yanhe itnekele-arlenge anemele akwete akenhe itne renhe awemele akwete. Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angeke, ⁴⁶ “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlre-aperlenge tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyehenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenge itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike akernelge. Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyehenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyehenge. ⁴⁷ Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkgele inerlre-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkartele akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

21

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe warlekwerite-akerte

¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arriwele anerrirreke, apmere nthenhele-arle tyampite mane-akerte anemeke arrpenhe areye arerlte-anemele mane iwerrerrenge tyampite ikwere. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. ² Kenhe arelhe warlekwerite anteme irrpintyeke merne-arlike atnyenyetye-akenhe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. ³ Kele Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenyetyakenhe-arle, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. ⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apwerte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenyetyenhe utyakenge renhe.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Lyete ware-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwerele atakelhetenyenhe”

(Matthew 24:1-2; Mark 13:1-2)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwengenetyele arratemele, atyewe anyente Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, apwerte mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye araye nhenge itne-arle Temple nhenhe arerrirrekeke. Itne mwerre anthurre nhenhe renhe mpwarewarreke! Arne nhenhe areye-inpe araye mwerre akngerre, arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye Ngkarte anthyenyenhe-arle.”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re ileme atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arne akurne areye-arle anetyenhe-akerte

(Matthew 24:3-14; Mark 13:9-13)

⁷ Kenhe atyewe itne akenhe Jesus renhe apayutherrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyenyenhe?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe itne-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarrraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhene irlpe artepele-ante-arle awerrirrerlenghe. ⁹ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrerrlenghe apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele alakenhe irretyenyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenyenhe arrangkwe-arle.

¹⁰ “Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhen-gentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerrretyenyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenyenhe. ¹¹ Ikwenge-nyele ahelhe anteke nhenhe ikwerele arrewemele anetyenyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhe-arlike kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenyenhe. Alakenhe-arle arrekwele aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areye akenhe urreke-arle arrwekele itweke-irretyenyenhe urteke ware anteme. Urreke ayenge apetyalpetyenyenhe arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenyenhe. Itne arne arrpe-anenhe alkereke-arlike arerrirretyenyenhe itne-ketyenge-arlike atere-irrerirretyenyenhe!

¹² “Nhenhe areye alakenhe re urreke anetyenyenhe, irrkwentye areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwarretyenyenhe, court-werne akngerlte-iwemele atwerrirretyenyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe tyatye akweke arrpenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iwetyenyenhe, kele arrenhantherrenhe mpepeke ngkernetyenhe atwerrirretyenyenhe. Itne apmerreke-artweye tyeperrenge arrekweleke arrenhantherrenhe ngkernetyenhe ilpernemele ayenge-arle arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge-nyele. ¹³ Kenhe yanhe anthurre ikwerele rarle arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe ilerrirretyenyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ “Kenhe nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlthe-iwemele, arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyenhe, kenhe tharle arrekantherre iletienhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrantherre angkerrirretyeke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke anthurre nthakenhe akenhe angkerrirretyeke iwenhe ikwere apeke. Kenhe yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre itneke angkerrirremele, angkentye yanhe arrekantherrenhe areyele itnenhene kele ntertelhe-arle-iletienhe. Itne awethe arrekantherre uyarne ahele angkerremele anteme aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrekantherre-artweye areyele-arlke, yaye areyele-arlke, kikwe areyele-arlke, atyeyikwe areyele-arlke, arrekantherre-artweye arppenhe areyele-arlke, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlthe-iwetyenhe, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe angwenhe apeke renhe. ¹⁷ Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekege. ¹⁸ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akwenpele anerlthe-anaye! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarntaretyenhe. Arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante-arle anerlthe-anetyenhe. ¹⁹ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlthe-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarntaretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlthe-anetyeke.”

Apmere arppenhe-arenye areyele apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhe (Matthew 24:15-25; Mark 13:14-23)

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre thultye areye arnaretyenhe apmere arppenhe areye-ngentyele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne ularre apetyewarreme, apmere yanhe ikwerele utepe-akerrirretyenhenge. Nhenge thultye yanhe areye arnaremele arrekantherre-werne atheke apetyewarrelenge, kele arrantherre itele-arle-arerrirre itne-arle apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlke. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe arrule anthurre Ngkarte Payepule-nge angkeke, urreke-arle arppenhe areyele apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye atwetyenhe. Arratyape ayenge. Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele anepaneme, nhenge arrantherre thultye akngerre areye arerrirremele apetyewarrelenge, itne-ketye apwerte-werne alwirrerirraye! Kenhe arrantherre-arle apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlthe-aneme, iparrpe anthurre impemele alherlthe-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apmere arlenge-arle anerlthe-atherre-anemeke, Jerusalem-werne alherlthe-iwetyalaye, kele anerlthe-atherre-anaye! ²³ Kenhe arelthe atnerthe-atnerthe areyeke arne iwenhewenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelthe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! Akunye areye! Itne arnterre anthurre atere-irrerirreme, kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe itnenhene ingkirreke apmere arpe-anenheke akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhe! ²⁴ Kenhe thultye areye irryartele atanthyenhe alwyeweke aketyenhe tyerrtye arppenheme apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye. Kele itne arppenheme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngerlthe-iwetyenhe. Kele yanhe ikwerengentyele, tyerrtye ipenye areye apmere arppenhe-arenye areye itne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlthe-anetyenhe urreke anthurre ikwere-atwetye. Kenhe urreke rarle, arlthe ingkernenge itwele anerlenge, tyerrtye ipenye nhenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele imperle-alhetyenhe.”

Jesus itneke ileltheke, “Ayenge alkere akertne-ngentyele angkulyenge apmere nhenhewerne apetye-alpetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:26-31; Mark 13:24-27)

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Ayeye ingkirreke-akerte nhenge the arrekantherre arrekwele-arle ilekeke, arlennge urrperle-irremele ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye kwerralye areye awethe pwarryetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe. Kwatyeye akngerre urnetyenhe, urewe akngerre itetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele atere-irrerirretyenhe nthakenhe itne irrerirretyenhe. ²⁶ Itne arerrirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ahelhe irretyenhe kwerralye areye-arlke atnyemenge. Nhenhe ikweretye anteme itne atere-irrerirremele ahelheke atnyerrirretyenhe. ²⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyenhe pwarryemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ²⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye arerrirremele, tnerirraye atere-irrerirretyale. Kenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhe arntarntaretyeke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arne utyerrke-arteke-akerte ileme
(Matthew 24:32-35; Mark 13:28-31)*

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarreteyeke, arne arrpenheke apeke. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyererlenghe imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlenghe arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerlenghe ³¹ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlenghe, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeke. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anetyenhe.

³² “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlre-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³³ Kenhe ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene alnggarre-ileme nthakenhe-arle-irremenge
(Matthew 24:36-51)*

³⁴⁻³⁵ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge arratetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmerrre arrpe-anenhenge ayenge arerrirretyenhe. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, tyerrtye areyele merne-arlke, kere-arlke akngerre arlkwerirretyenhe, ngkwarle akngerre antywerre-arlke-irremele. Itne itirrewarreteyenne nthakenhe-akenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirreke itneke-arrpe inerrirretye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itne-arteke anerrirretyalay! Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge arelhewarreteyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne akwenpele akwete-arle mpwarerlre-aneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe iparrpe-arle apetyetyenhe, nhenge itne ayenge itweke-ante aretyenhenge atere-irrerirremele. Alakenhe-irreketye, atyenge arelhewarrraye. ³⁶ Yewe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe atyenge arelhewarrraye! Ngkarteke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Akngyaye, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke anwerneke akurne anerlenghe anwernehe lterrke atnyenaye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhe-arle alngkirrekeke re tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe, ‘Arrantherre-ame mwerre apeke akurne apeke anetyeke?’” Arlre yanhe ikwerele anwernehe mwerre atnyenaye, anwerne-arle Jesus ikweringe arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe atere anetyakenhe.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

³⁷ Kele yanhe-ngentyete, arlre arrpe-anenhele Jesus re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte itneke ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyete alhetyarte Apwete Olive-akerte ikwere-werne ankwe intetyeke. ³⁸ Ingwe-athnele tyerrtye atningke Temple Akngerre-werne alherlre-iwetyarte renhe awerrirretye, akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

22

Ayeye nhenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-akerte itirrewarreteyame-arle Jesus atwerrirretyeke

(Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2)

¹ Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyentyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlke Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnye aneke. ² Arlre yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle tyatyarenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke angkerreteyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelkngge-anyelknggele arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlenghe arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekenge yernetyeke.

Artwe Judas re “Yewe” angkeme, rarle Jesus itneke anthetyenhenge itne renhe atwerrirretyeke

³ Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye alartetye itne akwete-arle itirrewarreme Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ikweringe Arrentye akngerre Satan Judas-eke-areleke irrpeke. Artwe nhenhe rarle Jesus akenhe atyewe-arle aneke. ⁴ Yanhe ikweringe Judas Iscariot, re akenhe atyewe anyente re, alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetyeke. Re itneke ileke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle renhe inerrirretyeke.” ⁵ Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe

apworte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. ⁶ Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreytenhenge, arrpenhe areyele itnenhene arerrirreketye.

*Apententye akngerre atherrele merne akngerre Jesus-eke iterle-anerreme
(Matthew 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; John 13:21-30)*

⁷ Arlte arrpenhele, urreke-arle alernnge kwene-irretyenhenge, Jew areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele, yepe-yepe anyente inetyete-alheke ite akerrirremele renhe itemele arlkwerrirretyeke Arlte Akngerre Passover ikwerele. ⁸ Kenhe Jesus re Peter uthene John utheneke angkeke, "Alherraye, kere yepe-yepe akweke atwerle-anerretyeye anwerneke. Renhe imerte iterle-anerremele anwerne-arle arlkwerrirretyenhe urreke alernnge kwene-irretyenhenge."

⁹ Kenhe Peter uthene John uthenele renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, "Nthenhe-wername unte ilernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-ekere irlpangkemele?"

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherre yerneke angkemele, "Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne, nhenge mpwele arerle-anerremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arleke arratintyerleng, apmere ikwerenhe-werne renhe apentaye. ¹¹ Apmereke-artweye yanheke angkaye, 'Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ilernenhe yernerne. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawer-irrentye akngerre Passover mpwaretyenhenge?' ¹² Re mpweleke imernetyenhenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke."

¹³ Kele ratherre Jerusalem-werne alherremele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle ikwere-atherre ilekeke Jesus-ele-arteke akwete kele ratherre merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlke imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re kere yepe-yepe-arlke merne ilperre-ilperre-arlke
arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele*

(Matthew 26:17-30; Mark 14:17-26; John 13:21-30)

¹⁴ Uterne-arle irpeke-iperrele, Jesus-ele kere yepe-yepe arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe re itneke ileke, "Anwerne kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkwerrirremele itelarerrirretyeke arrule anthurre-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwareke arntyeye alkereke-irrenhe-irrenhe-ketye, tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arle akertnele anpere-alhekenge, itelaraye. The akenhe arrekantherre ileme ayenge-arle lyete ware ilwetyenhe. The awethe kere yepe-yepe nhenhe-arteke arlkwetyeke arrangkwe anteme ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele. Kenhe urreke re anteme-arle, alkere akertnele nthenhele-arle Re ingkirrenyeye anthurreke Alartetye aneme, the arrekantherreng ayethe arlkwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme, tharle arrekantherreng kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkweme urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge."

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus-ele tyampite akweke ngkwarle-akerte inemele, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, "Ngkarte-aye, Ngkwenge ayenge akangkeme ngkwarle nhenheke." Kele re imerte renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente antheke, itneke angkemele, "The arrekantherre arratye ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antyewetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe alartetyele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekantherreng ngkwarle awethe antyewetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ngkwarle nhenhe anyente-ame-anyente antyewerrirraye lyete."

¹⁹ Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke. Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re tampe renhe ultakirt-nanemele angkeke, "Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe arrekantherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge."

²⁰ Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, "Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyeye-arle thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerleng alhwe atyinhe thelelhememele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge."

²¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, "Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²² Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke

ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge!”

²³ Nhenge atyewe areyele awerrirreke Jesus angkerlenghe, itne imerte apayuthnerremele, “Angwenhele renhe ayeyele ileke? The apeke?”

²⁴ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, atyewe areye ahele angkerretyame, “Angwenhe apeke lyete anwernekenghe arrekwelenye ulkere aneme?”

²⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke akngerre akelheme apmere nhenhe ikwewele, alartetye-arteke, rarle arrpenhe itnenhene uternerle-anemeke warrke-irretyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme renhe mwerre aketyeke, itne-arle akwele ikwere ahentye-anerrirreme. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekhantherrenge alartetye anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnerrenge ingkerneke arrnelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ²⁷ Kenhe ahele nhenhele anerrirreme areye, itne alakenhe re itirrewarreyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne itirrewarreme arrpenhe areyele akwele itneke mpwarewarreyeke, merne-arlike apeke kere-arlike apeke itne iterrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areye akurne-arle akerrirreme, yanhe areye itneke-arle warrke-irremeke. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale anerrirraye! Ayenge-arle arrekhantherre warrke-irreke. Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye!”

²⁸ Kenhe arle atyenge itweke-irrerlenghe, nhenge ayenge ilwetyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe atyengenge akwete anerrirretyarte, ayenge impetyakenhe, atyengenge-arlenghe akwenpele anerlte-aneme. ²⁹ Kenhe Akngeye atyinhe re ayenge alartetye arnerneke tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke alkere akertnele. Yanhe-arteke renhe the arranhantherrenhe alartetye areye arnerntyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke. ³⁰ Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyepere 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte nhenge re Peter-eke angkemele, “Unte angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle”

(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; John 13:36-38)

³¹ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus angkeke Simon Peter-eke, “Simon, ayenge awaye. Kenhe arrentyete akngerre Satan ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge rakettyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Satan ikwere yewe angkeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-akurne iwerrele akngetyeke arrkernemele. ³² Kenhe unte atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhe. Kenhe lyete ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkeme unte-arle atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akngetyale-alpetyenhe atyenge-werne. Nhenge unte atyenge-werne apetye-alpemele, atyewe arrpenhe areye lterre-irrerirretyenhe. Kele imerte arrantherre ingkirrenyekele ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye atyinhe-aye, itne apeke ngenhe jailke akwernetyenhe, kenhe ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Itne apeke-arle ngenhe atwerrirrerlenghe, itne ayenge-arlike atwerrirretye.”

³⁴ Jesus Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Peter-aye, ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme. Lyete anthurre, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Kele anteme, Jesus-ele atyewe ikweringe areye apayuthneke, “Arrule-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe mane-kwenye yerneke-iperre, ayakwethe-kwenye, ingke-kenhekwenye, Ngkartele-ame arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areke?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrelenghe, “Yewe, Re apele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyarte, arratyete-arle.”

³⁶⁻³⁷ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete the arrekhantherre ayeye arrpenhe atyenge-akerte awethe-arle ilyetenhe angkentye Payepule-ngentyete. Alakenhe re angkeme, ‘Arrpenhe atningkele ayeye ilyetyame ayenge-arle artwe akurne-arteke akwele.’ Lyete anteye, itne awethe angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle akurne akwele. Itne alakenhe renhe angkerrirretyenhe arrekhantherre-inpe. Arrantherre apeke mane-akerte, ayakwethe-akerte, kele akngelrte-iwaye. Arrantherre apeke urremperer-kwenye, kele mantere arrekhantherrenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe antherrirraye itne arrenhantherrenhe urremperer antherrirretyenhenge.”

³⁸ Kele imerte atyewe areye Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, “Urremperer atherrame-aye, anwerne-kenhe.”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Ye, kele.”

Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeme apwerte akngerre Arne Olive-akerte ikwerele (Matthew 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; John 12:27)

³⁹ Ikwere iperre, Jesus-ele Temple Jew areye-kenhe-ngentye impeke Apwerte Akngerre Arne Olive-akerte-werne anteme alheme atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle itne alherlthe-iwetyarte. ⁴⁰ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele, Jesus itneke angkeke, "Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenyetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke."

⁴¹ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele anerlthe-anemenge, Jesus re akenhe arrekwele alheke amperele-arlenge tneleme Ngkarteke angketyeke, ⁴² "Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ilekeke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte-ame apeke angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwetyeke ayenge-arle rikerte awelhetyeke anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyale!"

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus uye anthurre itirreme, re Akngeye ikwerenheke arlkemele renhe ilweketyenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Re ikwere angkemenge antyeye alhwe-arteke ahelheke-arleke thelehemele. Kenhe arntyete akenhe alkere akertne-ngentyeke arratemele ikwere-werne apetyeke Jesus lterre-iletyeke.

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentye Jesus akeme-irremele tneke. Re atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne alpeke anerre-arle-irreme-werne. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele aretye-alpeke itnenhene ankwe akngerre ingkirreke. Itne alhwarrepe anthurre irrerirreke ankwe-irrerirremele anteme. ⁴⁶ Re itneke awethe angkeke, "Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenyetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerleng, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme."

Ayeye nhenhe thultye areye-akerte Jesus-arle inerrirretyekeke (Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; John 18:3-12)

⁴⁷ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, atyewe Judas re akenhe atningke ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke. Re itnenhene Jesus ikwere-werne akngemele renhe arrwantyeye. ⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, "Judas-aye, ayenge itirreke unte-arle akwele atyinhe anekeke-athene. Unte-ame ayenge itneke imerneme? Unte ayenge, Alkere akertnentye-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke, arrwantyeye-iperre itne-ame atyenge apetyewarretyenhenge ayenge arntirrkwetyeke?"

⁴⁹ Nhenge thultye areyele Judas arerrirremele Jesus arrwantyenge, itne apetyewarreke Jesus inerrirretyeke. Kenhe atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, "Anwerne-ame thultye areye urremperle atwerrirre?" ⁵⁰ Kele imerte atyewe anyentele urrkapentye akngerre irlpe akwe-arraty alywekele akeke, artwe nhenhe re kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyere-arenyeke warrkene aneke.

⁵¹ Jesus imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Renhe impaye, atwetyale!" Kele imerte re irlpe mpwarirrneke anpeke mwerre-ilemele, re mwerre-irreke.

⁵² Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete Jesus re angkeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyere-arenye areyeke, arrenhe alartetye areyeke-arlke, thultye areyeke-arlke, "Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlke irryarte-arlke-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewarretyeye?" ⁵³ Arlthe arrpe-anenhele ayenge arrekanttherre-akerte Temple Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Nthakenheke arrantherre yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkwewarretyange irrerirreke? Satan rarle akenhe arrekanttherre pwathe. Kele ayenge inerrirraye!"

Ayeye nhenhe Peter ikwere-akerte nhenge re angkemele rarle Jesus-eke akutne (Matthew 26:69-75; Mark 14:66-72; John 18:16-18,25-27)

⁵⁴ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete thultye areyele Jesus akngerlthe-iweke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyere-arenye-werne. Itne apmere yanheke irperrenheke. Kenhe Peter re akenhe itnekenge ingkernele apetyeke. ⁵⁵ Re irpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikweringe. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arryenelhemele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ⁵⁶ Peter yanhe ikwerele ntyamenge, marle urrkapentye akngerre anyente itnekele-arlenge tneleme Peter ikwere-werne itweke-irreke. Re inngerre ikwerenhe arler-aneke. Kele imerte re arrenhe itneke angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe Jesus ikwerele-arlenge aneke."

⁵⁷ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtnerleng, "Arelhaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!"

⁵⁸ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, tyerrtye arrenhe Peter ikwere angketye-alheke, "Unte akwele atyewe Jesus-kenhe."

Kenhe Peter ularele akwete angkirtnerlenghe, "Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye!"

⁵⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, arppenhele anteme Peter areke, itneke angkemele, "Artwe nhenhe-arle angkeme, re apmere Galilee-arenye antime Jesus-arteke, re atyewe Jesus-kenhe arratyel!"

⁶⁰ Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, "Nhenhe arratyel anetyakenhe! Ayenge akutne iwenhe ikwere unte angkemenge." Rarle angkemenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke.

⁶¹ Kele imerte Jesus re Peter ikwere-werne ularre-irreke renhe aremele. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, "Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme."

⁶² Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

⁶³ Ikweringe-ntyeye artwe thultye areye Jesus-eke anhelhewarremele renhe atwerrirretyame. ⁶⁴ Itne alknghe ikwerenhe manterele ayernewarreke, re uyarne areme, renhe anteye atwerrirremele ikwere angkerrirremele, "Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?" ⁶⁵ Alakenhe renhe-arle itne iltemele anhelhemele Jesus-eke angkerlte-aneke.

Thultye areyele Jesus court-werne akngerlte-iweme

(Matthew 27:1-2; Mark 15:1)

⁶⁶ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arppenhe-arle, tyerrtye ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus-akerte angkerrirretyeke, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke. Itne angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Ikwere iperenge, itne Jesus alartetye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iweke. ⁶⁷ Itne Jesus apayuthnerirreke, "Anwerneke ilaye, unte-ame Christ re, arratyeye?"

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Ayenge apeke arrekanttherre ilelherlenghe Christ, kenhe arranttherre ayenge arratyel itelaretyakenhe akwete anteye-arle. ⁶⁸ Kenhe the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, arranttherre atyenge angkirtnewarreyakenhenge. ⁶⁹ Kenhe lyete-ngentyele arranttherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, aretyeke anetyenhe, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratyel itwele alartetye anerlenghe."

⁷⁰ Kele imerte itne renhe apayuthnerirreke, "Unte-ame Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyel?" Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Arranttherre akwele ayenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe atniwewarreke."

⁷¹ Ikweringe-ntyeye itne angkerreke, "Jesus Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akelherne. Iwenheke-arle akenhe anwerne arppenheke unthetyenhe renhe ayeyele ilettyeke? Re rarle thewe, nhenhe kele anwerne renhe atwetyeke iparrpe."

23

Artwe Pilate itirreke nthakenhe-irretyeke Jesus-eke

(Matthew 27:11-14; Mark 15:1-5; John 18:33-38)

¹ Kenhe Jew alartetye areyele Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngerlte-iweke, artwe nhenge alartetye tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeye anthetyeke. ² Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye itne Jesus renhe thilewarremele Pilate re aretyeke renhe, ikwere rarle itne urrttyirrewarreyame, alakenhe, "Artwe nhenhe Jesus re urrttyirreke anwerne-kenheke. Re itnenhene ileke mane anthetyale Rome-arenye alartetye renhe, Caesar arritnye aneke. Nhenhe Jesus re ilelheke Christ rarle akwele, anwerneke ingkirrekeke-artweye akwele re, anwerne Jew-arenye areyeye."

³ Kenhe Pilate re Jesus renhe apayuthneke, "Unte-ame Alartetye tyerrtye Jew-arenye areyeye?"

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, "Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne."

⁴ Kele imerte Pilate kwertengerle tyeperrre tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeye angkeke tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye-arlke tnerlte-anerlenghe, "The renhe iwenheke-arle atwetyenhe? Re iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle, arrangwe-arle."

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye itne Pilate ikwere angkirtnewarrelenghe, "Arrangkwe-arle, artwe nhenhe akurne akwete-arle! Re apmere Galilee-le unthetyarte tyerrtye itnenhene ulperte-ilemele. Re apmere Galilee-ngentyele impemele apmere Judea-werne alheke ikwere anteme-arle awethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele imerte re ikweringe-ntyeye apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jerusalem ikwere-werne nhenhe-arenye itnenhene anteme ulperte-ilettyeke."

⁶ Kenhe Pilate re nhenhe aweke-arle-iperre, re apayuthnemele, "Artwe nhenhe re-ame apmere Galilee-arenye anteme?"

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenghe, “Yewe, re Galilee-arenye!”

⁷ Kenhe artwe arpenhe anyente Herod arritnye aneke, Galilee-arenye areyeke alartetye impene anetyarte, apmere Jerusalem-ele aneme anteye. Herod re Pilate uthene, alknge-uthnerretyarte. Kenhe Pilate re akenhe arpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe renhe ilperneme, rarle akwele Jesus atwenge. Alakenhe ikweringe Pilate-le Jesus renhe Herod-erne yerneke, re renhe aretyeke apayuthnemele.

⁸ Kenhe Herod re aweke-arle-iperre Pilate rarle Jesus ikwere-erne yernekenge, re akangkentye anthurre aneke, rarle renhe ware awetyarte-ante. Re atheke-irremele Jesus ikwere ahentye-anemele aretyeke tyerrtye rilkerte itnenhene mwerrelhe-ilerlenghe. Kenhe itne Jesus renhe Herod ikwere-erne akngelrte-iweke, Herod re akangkentye anthurre renhe aretyeke.

⁹ Kenhe Herod-ele Jesus renhe iwenhe apeke ikwere akwete anthurre apayuthneme. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tentyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe. ¹⁰ Kele imerte kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arlike, akalye-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlike Herod-eke urrtyrreke Jesus-akerte, rarle akurne akwele.

¹¹ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Herod re-arlike ikwerenhe thultye areye-arlike Jesus ikwere anhelhewarreke, arrkentye-arlike ilemele. Kele imerte itne ikwere-arlike antyame mwerre akngerre arrernewarremele Pilate ikwere-erne yernirneke. ¹² Kele yanhe-ngentyete, Herod uthene Pilate uthene ipeltye anemele, kele imerte re-atherre mwerre anteme aneke.

*Pilate-le Jesus arne arntarlkwe-erne yerneke ilwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-26; Mark 15:6-16; John 18:39-40; 19:6-16)*

¹³ Kele yanhe-ngentyete, Pilate re kwertengerle Jew-arenye areyeke-arlike antangkeke, itnekenhe alartetye arpenhe areyeke-arlike, arpenheme wareke-arlike, itne ingkirreke apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-erne apetyewarretyete rarle itneke angketyenhe-erne. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Itne apmere ikwerenheke irrperirrekenge, re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus atyenge-erne akngetyewarreke arrantherre angkerrirremele rarle urrtyrremele rarle untherle-apeme ahele-irretyete. Jew alartetye areyele ayenge apayuthnerrirreke ikwere itirretyete nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyete, angkerrirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthakenhe unte itirreme?’ Kele the Herod-erne yerneme re renhe aretyeke, re-ame mwerre apeke akenge apeke. Kenhe Herod re akenhe angkeke rarle akurne anetyakenhe. Re Jesus renhe atyenge-erne yernintye-alpeke. Iwenheke the renhe atwetyeke? Re akurne anetyakenhe. ¹⁶ Kenhe the tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyete, kele apeke imerte renhe ipmentye alhetyeke impemele apeke.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁹ Arrpenhe nhakwe-arle jail-le-arle anemeke, akarelhetyeke, Barabbas arritnye aneke. Re jail-le-arle yanhe ikwerele aneke arpenhe renhe tnyante atwenge-ntyete, arpenhe itnenhene ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyete iperre. Re arpenhe iperre imerrentye re itnekele-arlenghe anemenge ikwere anteme Jesus re akarelheke. Kenhe arle nhenhe akenhe Passover-arle akerrreme, Pilate re artwe akurne anyente jailngentyete arratelhe-iletartye renhe ipmentye aywepemele. Kele imerte re Jesus-eke anteme itirreme apmere martelhentyenge arratelhe-iletetyeke. Kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe Pilate ikwere arlkerrirreke angkerrirremele, “Jesus renhe atwaye Barabbas anwerneke arratelhe-ilaye!”

²⁰ Kenhe Pilate re akenhe Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye-aneke, itnenhene apayuthnemele, “The Jesus renhe ipmentye aywepeye? Nthakenhe arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme?”

²¹ Kenhe itne akenhe arlkerrirrerlenghe, “Renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye, iltye atherre arne arrirlepele atweme ingke anyente!”

²² Kenhe Pilate-le yanhe areye apayuthneme awethe, “Kenhe renhe the ingkirrekeke apayuthneke, nthakenhe-arle re angkentye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ingkirreke ultakeke? Iwenhenge-arle the renhe atwetyeke? The tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyete kele imerte renhe impemele ware alhetyeke.”

²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe itne nhenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, itne Pilate ikwere awethe arlkerrirreke, “Iparrpe renhe arne arntarlkweke arne arrirlepele atwemele arlpare arrernaye!” Kenhe Pilate re akenhe itnenhene awemele arlkerrirrerlenghe, re itnenhene ntertelhe-iletetyeke alheke, arrangwe akwete. Itne ikwere arlkerrirretyame akwete. Kele Pilate re thultye ikwerenhe itneke ileke Barabbas arratelhe-iletetyeke tyerrtye itnenhene akangkentye mpwaretyete. ²⁵ Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, thultye itne Barabbas renhe jail-ngentyete arratelhe-ileke, artwe rarle nhenge imerrentye re, arpenhe itnenhene re ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyete. Yanhe-ngentyete, Pilate-le Jesus iltye

antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Artwe thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernemele
(Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:16-32; John 19:2-3)

²⁶ Kenhe thultye-le areye uternwarreke Jesus re arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akngetyeke. Kenhe Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenge arratemele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne imerte arerrirremele artwe anyente apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apetyerlenge. Artwe nhenhe Simon arritnye aneke, apmere akweke Cyrene-arenye. Kenhe thultye itne renhe-arle uternwarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye akngerre akngernerle-apetyeke.

²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arunthe areyele Jesus renhe apenterlte-apeke. Kenhe arelhe areye akenhe ikwere artnerirremenge. ²⁸ Kele imerte Jesus re ngkernelhemele ullar-irremele arelhe itneke angkemele, 'Arelhe Jerusalem-arenye areyaye, atyenge artnerirretyalaye! Arrantherre-arrpe artnerirraye ampe arrekanttherrenheke! ²⁹ Kenhe arne areye-arlike ingkirreke arrekanttherre lterrke anthurre irretyenhe. Kele imerte urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne angkerrirretyenhe arrekanttherre-akertele nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke, 'Arelhe ampe-akertele, re ikwerenhe aparlpe-iletynhe re alhwarre anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke re ampe akweke-kwenye-arle aneme, rarle akangketyenheke.' ³⁰ Kenhe arle akurne yanhe ikwerele urreke re, tyerrtye itne angkerrirretyenhe,

'Nthenhele anwerne alengke-iwelhewarretyenhe arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atwetyenge?

Anwerne mane antherrtye-werne unterlte-iweye yanhe ikwerele alengke-iwelhewarretyenhe?'

"Alakenhe-arle itne angkerrirretyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ayenge akenhe artwe mwerre-arle aneme, itne akenhe ayenge atwerre-akwete-arle-irretyenhe, arntarlkweke arlpare arrernemele, arne arrirlpele atwemele iltye atherreke ingke anyenteke. Nthakenhe-arle arrantherre irretyenhe? Arrantherre ingkirrenyeye ayenge-arteke mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-ame arrenhantherrenhe imperrirretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe atwerirretyakenhe? Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwerirretyenhe akwete-arle! Arrekanttherre urlerte artnerirraye, atyenge kwenye!"

³²⁻³³ Kenhe thultye yanhe areyele artwe akurne atherre-inpe akngerlte-iweme Jesus-ele-arlenge, apmere itne-arle atwetyenhe Golgotha arritnye ikwere-werne. Apmere Golgotha apele "Akaperte Ngkwerne" renhe ileme. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye itne Jesus renhe arne ikwere arlpare arrerneke iltye atherreke arne arrirlpele atwemele ingke anyenteke-arlike re ilwetyeke. Itne akurne renhe-atherre-arlike arne arntarlkwe atherreke arlpare arrerneke, anyente akwe-arratyele anyente arrpenhe akwangenyeye.

³⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus re ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwerenheke angkeke, "Akngeyaye, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge itelarerrirreke arrekwele, kenhe itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke arlpare arrernetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge akutne-arle lyete. Itneke ipeltye-irraye itne-arle ayenge akutne anerrirerlenge, akurne itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge urrparaye!"

Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arntarlkwe atnartengele tnerirrerlenge Jesus renhe arerrirremenge, thultye areye akenhe mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irrereke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe itne arrpenhe areyele-arlenge tnerirremele Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele ikwere arlkerrirremele, "Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe! Unte Christ akelheme, Ngkarte-arle akngakekeke! Kenhe unte apeke Christ athurre arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!"

³⁶ Kenhe thultye arrpenhe re mantere ngkweltye inemele alterremele akweke, arneke ayernemele, kele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere-werne unteke mantere arnele-arlenge renhe arrakerteyeke-arleke arrernemele re akweke ware arrkernetyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe thultye itne Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele angkerrirreke, "Unte apeke alartetye Jew-kenhe areyeye kele arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!"

³⁸ Kele imerte itne pipe ngkweltye inerrirremele ikwere-arleke intelhe-ilerrirremele, "JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE." Alakenhe rarle itne intelhe-ilerrirreke, kele imerte itne arntarlkwe akertneke arrernemele.

³⁹ Kenhe akurne anyente re Jesus ikwere anhelhemele, angketyame, “Unte apeke Christ anthurre, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye, ilwেকetyenge itetheke mpwarel-hemele nhenhe ilerne-arlke, itethe akwete anerlthe-anetyeke!” Kenhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere anhelhemele ware-arle angkeke yanhe.

⁴⁰ Kenhe akurne arppenhe re akenhe Jesus-eke-arle angkeke renhe alkngetherre anthurre renhe ileke, “Renhe impaye, ikwere anhelhetyale! Unte-ame Ngkarte ikweretye atere-irretyakenhe-arle? Anwerne urrpetye arne arntarlkwe nhenhe areyеke ilwer-rirretyenhe. ⁴¹ Artwe nhenhe re apele akurne-arlke arrwekelenge mpwaretyakenhe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arratyе-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerreke. Ilerne apeke ilwerle-annerremele, kele rarle!”

⁴² Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte alkere akertnyeyele alartetye anemele, atyenge itirreme.”

⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “The ngenhe alhileme-arle, lyete nhenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyenhe alkere akertnyeyele.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenhe re arne arntarlkweke ilweme
(Matthew 27:45-56; Mark 15:33-41; John 19:28-30)*

⁴⁴ Kenhe arlthe yanhe ikwerele, arlthe mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete aneke. ⁴⁵ Kenhe arlthe yanhe ikwerele anteyе antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpare aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte yanhe iperrele, Jesus Ngkarteke arnterre arltheke, “Akngeyaye, the ngenhe utnenge atyenhe antHEME!” Re ilweke anteme.

⁴⁷ Kenhe thultye arppenhe anyente-arle arne arntarlkwege arrekwele ntetyame, re areke-arle-iperrele Jesus ilwекenge, re Ngkarteke akngerre anthurre angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre kwenhe. Re akurne anetyakenhe.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe arppenhe akngerre areye arntarlkwe ikwerele arrwekele, ingkernele, iterele, artepe arppenhele nhenge yanhe areye-arle tnerlthe-anemeke arerrirremele Jesus ilwemenge, itne ikwere artnerirremele alhwarrpe-irrerirreme. Kele re ilwеkarlengе itne apmere-werne alperlthe-iweke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye renhe arlengе-ngentyele arerrirretyame. Kenhe arelthe ingkirrenyеke yanhe-arle areye Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne-arlke arlengе-ngentyele arerrirretyame.

*Artwe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyеke arrerneme
(Matthew 27:57-66; Mark 15:42-47; John 19:38-42)*

⁵⁰ Kenhe arne arntarlkweke itwеle artwe Joseph arritnye ntetyame, re apmere Arimathea-arenye aneke. Artwe nhenhe re Council Jew-kenhe areye alartetye aneke, re Jew-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele-arle. Artwe alartetye arppenhe areyenge itne apurte warrke-irrerirretyarte. Re artwe mwerre anthurre aneke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye apentetyeke. ⁵¹ Joseph rarle arrwekele artwe alartetye arppenhe yanhe areyеke re itneke ilkelhetyakenhe anetyarte itne Jesus-eke angkerrirrerlengе renhe atwerrirretyеke-arle. Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe angketyarte alakenhe rarle, “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye ingkirrenyеke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenhele akngerre anaye.”

⁵² Kele Jesus ilwеkarle iperrenge Joseph re Pilate renhe apayuthnetye-alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyеke arrernetyeke. ⁵³⁻⁵⁶ Re imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-iletеyеke. Atyalangke ikwerenhe manterele imarteyе-iwemele inteyе-werne akngеke, irrerlknge arppenheke arrangkwe akwerneke. Kenhe arelthe arppenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikwerenge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne, itne Joseph renhe apentewarreke arerrirretyеke nthenheke-arle atyalangke inteyе ikwere atheneke, nthakenhe-arle atyalangke renhe inteyеke atheneke arerrirretyеke. Kenhe arlennge irrpекenge arelthe yanhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlthe-iweke. Itne antere ntentye mwerre akngerre-arle inerrirremele atyalangke ikwerenhe apernewarretyеke Arlthe Apurrke aneke-arle-iperre. Kenhe uterne irrpеke-arle-iperre, yanhe-arle Arlthe Apurrke anetyenhenge, kenhe itne akenhe anerrirremele warrke-irretyakenhe. Angkentye alakenhe renhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhele ileke Arlthe Apurrke ikwere-akerte.

Kenhe Jesus re arrangkwe-irreke, arlthe Friday angwerre-angwerre akwete anerlengе. Urreke angwerre-angwerre irremele uterne irrpeme kenhe Passover anteme-irreme.

24

*Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-arle-iperrenge-ntyeye itethe-ilirtneme
(Matthew 28:1-10; Mark 16:1-11; John 20:1-10)*

¹ Kenhe arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurrele, aherlkemenge, arelhe yanhe areye apmere irrare-werne alherlte-iwemele Jesus antere ntyentyeye apmerewarreye, antere nhenge itne-arle kele mpwarewarreke arlte apmwerrenge. ² Kenhe nhenge itne inteye yanheke irrerirremele, arerirreke kele altywere-arle apwerte renhe-arle anamelhe-ilerlenge. ³ Nhenge itne inteyeke irrperrirremele, Jesus ikwere arrangkwe-arle. ⁴ Itne apatewarreke anthurre. Ikwere-anteye artwe atherre arraterle-anerremele, arelhe areye itweke-itwe tnerle-anerreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhele alernge-arteke-arle pwarryeme. ⁵ Kenhe arelhe itne akenhe atere anthurre irrerirremele, ikwere-atherrenge arrekwelenge kwene-irrerirreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre itnhenhe apayuthnerle-anerrirrenge, "Iwenheke-ame arrantherre Jesus-eke apmere irrare nhenhele untherrirreme?" Re apele itethe-irrirrtneke! ⁶ Re nhenhele anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke! Rarle ayeye nhenge arrekantherre ileke apmere Galilee-ke, itelaraye? ⁷ Rarle arrekantherre ilemele Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Re rarle arrekantherre ileke anteye nhenhe renhe, Jew areyele-arle arppenhe akurne itneke renhe antherrirretyenhe. Renhe itne atwerrirretyeke arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernemele. Re awethe-arle ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre ilemele: rarle arlte atherre-ngentyeye itethe-irrirrtneyenhe. Arlte lyete ingweleme arratyete re!"

⁸⁻¹⁰ Ikwere-ntyeye, arelhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus-kenhe renhe itelarerrirreke. Arelhe yanhe areye aneke: Mary Magdala-arenye, Joanna, Mary-arlke mikwe James-kenhe. Kenhe arelhe arppenheme itekenge apmere irrare nhenhele aneke. Kele imerte itne ingkirreke apmere irrare yanhe-ngentyeye alperlte-iwemele atyewe Jesus-kenhe itneke-werne arppenhe areye-arlke Jesus-nge-arle akwetethenhe anerrirretyarte areye-werne-arlke. Kele imerte itne itneke artwe alkere-arenye atherre-akerte-arlke iletete-alpemele Jesus rarle itethe-arle aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe atyewe areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtirreke-arlenge. "Arelhe yanhe areye apeke arerte-arle alakenhe re," itne angkerreme.

¹² Kele imerte Peter apmere irrare ikwere-werne untetye-alpeke re-arrpe aretyeke. Apmere yanheke irremele, re kwene-irremele inteye yanhe kwene areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarteye-iweke. Re apateke anthurre, kele imerte re apmere-werne alpemele ware.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe atherrenge arrekweleke arrateme
(Mark 16:12-13)*

¹³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte apurrkele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atherre alherreke apmere Jerusalem-engentyeye apmere arppenhe-werne-atheke Emmaus arritnye arlenge-ulkerewerne. ¹⁴ Re-atherre angkerrirle-apeme Jesus-akerteke nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte. ¹⁵ Nhenge re-atherre angkerrirle-apemele, Jesus akenhe ingkernele apetyerlenge ikwere-atherrele-arlenge alhemele. ¹⁶ Nhenge re-atherre renhe arerle-anerremele renhe alhengke-arerle-anerretyakenhe akwete. ¹⁷ Kele imerte, Jesus ikwere-atherre angkemele, "Iwenheke-ame mpwele angkerle-appereme?"

Kenhe re-atherre akenhe ngkernelherle-anerrirrenge, nterte-irremele inngerre alhwarre-irremele. ¹⁸ Arrpenhe anyente Cleopas arritnye apatemele ikwere angkeke, "Unte-ame anyente-arle apmere Jerusalem-arenye ayeye akurne awetyakenhe? Unte-ame akutne nthakenhe-arle-irrerne-akerteke, apmwerre?"

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, "Ayenge apateme. Itne nthakenhe-arle-irremenge?"

Kenhe re-atherre ikwere angkerle-anerreke, "Artwe anyente rarle apmere Jerusalem-ale anetyarteke Jesus arritnye. Re apmere Nazareth-arenye, angkentye akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenheke re aneke, ayeye Ikwere-akerte re iletartye. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltye-anthetyarte, rilkerle areye-arlke angkwerre-iwetyarte, Ngkarte ikwere-akerte-arlke ayeye renhe arratyete ilemele anwerneke iletartye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwere akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte Ngkarteke-arlke. ²⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlke, alartetye akurne arppenhe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlke ikwere ahentye-kwenye. Kele itne renhe apmere Rome-arenye alartetyeke akngemele antherrirreke. Alartetye nhengele akenhe thultye ikwerenhe areye ilerlenge renhe atwerrirremele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernewarremele. ²¹ Kenhe ilerne apatemele iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle. Anwerne itirrewarreke kele-arle akwele Ngkartele Jesus renhe anwerne Israel-eke-artweye

areyeke yernekeke-athene anwerne-arle akwele ahelhe anwerne-kenhe Rome-arenye nthakenge-arlre-irreke renhe. Kenhe arrangkwe akwete-arle! Arlte apmwerrkenge arrwekele-arle re uyerreke.

²²⁻²³ “Kenhe ilerne akenhe akutne akwete-arle anerle-anerreke. Nhenge ilerne anerle-anerretyamele atnulkerle-anerrike, arelhe yanhe areyale ilerneke ayeye ilerirreke nthakenge-arlre-irreke renhe. Kenhe itne apmere irrare-arenye alherlre-iweke Jesus renhe arerrirretyeke aherlkentyele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne irrerlknge arerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe itne ilerneke iletyete-alpeke itne-arle arntyete alkere-arenye atherre-ante-arle arerrirreke-arle. Kenhe arntyete yanhe atherrele-arle itneke ilerle-anerreke Jesus re apele itethe. ²⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyete, anwerne-kenhe arrenheme areye apmere irrare ikwere irperle-anerreke Jesus ikwere aretye-alherremele, arrangkwe-arle.”

²⁵ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus artwe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Re-atherre-ame arerte? Mpwele-ame ayeye awerle-anerretyakenhe angkentye akalyete-anthenhe-angthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyale-arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke? ²⁶ Ayeye areye itelaraye, itne-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re. Yanhenge-arle athewe nhenhe re, ‘Ngkartele artwe Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-terne yernetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirryenyeke apmere arpe-anenheke rarle uye anthurre itirretyenhenge ilwemele itneke.’ Itne Payepuleke intelhe-ileke, ‘Rarle ilwetyenhe ikwere iperrenge-ntyete re ithe-irritnemele Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerenhele Alkere Akertnele.’” ²⁷ Nhenge itne alherlre-iwetyame akwete, Jesus-ele ayeye Moses-akerte ilerle-apetyame, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre arpenhe areye-akerte anteye. Re ikwere-atherre ileke, itne-arle Christ-akerte Payepuleke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle.

²⁸ Kele itne apmere akweke ikwere irpenherlre-iweke Emmaus arritnye ikwere. Artwe re-atherre apmere intetyenheke arerle-aperremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe alherlunge akwete. ²⁹ Kenhe artwe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-anerreke, “Apmere Emmaus nhenhe ikwerele ilernekenge anaye, angwerre-arle irremenge, arlengge-arle lyete-atheke irrpemenge.” Kele imerte Jesus re apmere yanhe ikwerele ikwere-atherrenge aneke.

³⁰ Urreke ankwe irretyenhenge itne arrernewarremele merne arlkwerirretyeke kwatye apeke antywerirretyeke. Kele imerte Jesus-ele merne inemele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentyele angkeke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, merne renhe mpepenge ultakeke renhe-atherre anthemele. ³¹ Kenhe re-atherre akenhe Jesus renhe alhengke-arerle-anerreke iparrpe anthurre, kenhe Jesus re akenhe yanhe-ngentyele uyerrerlunge-arle. ³² Kele imerte, artwe re-atherre angkerreke, “Ayekaye, nhenge anwerne iwerrele untherlre-apemele re ayeye Christ-akerte Payepule-ngentyele ilerle-apekenge, yanhe re mwerre anthurre rarle, ilerne akangkentye anthurre aneke.”

³³ Kele imerte, re-atherre apmere Jerusalem-terne alperreke artwe eleven atyewe nhenge areyeke unthetyeke. Itnenhene areke apenterlre-apeme arrenheme itnekele-arlunge. ³⁴ Kenhe itne akenhe angkerrirrerlunge ikwere-atherre, “Arratye apeke? Jesus itethe arratye apeke! Rarle Peter-eke arraterne lyete ware-arle!”

³⁵ Kele imerte, re-atherre itneke ilerle-anerremele nthakenge-arle irreme-akerte iwerrele ikwere-atherre apetyemele Jesus re ilerneke ilerle-apeke-akerte. Re-atherre itneke ilerle-anerreke rarle merne mpepenge ultakeke-akerte ikwere-atherre kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe anthemele kenhe re-atherre akenhe renhe alhengke-arerle-anerreke yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:8-10; John 20:19-23)*

³⁶ Artwe re-atherre atyewe itneke angkerle-anerrelunge, Jesus rarle itneke arrateke itneke-arleke irrpemele awethe anteye itneke ingkirreke anthurreke anteme. Re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartenge mwerre anerrirre!”

³⁷ Kenhe atyewe areye akenhe utnenge kwenye anthurre irrerirrerlunge itne-arle ikwere itirrewarreke irrerlkngeke-athene. ³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atyengetye atere-irrerirretyalaye! Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ayenge apele irrerlknge kwenye! ³⁹ Arerrirraye! Iltye atherre-arlke ingke atherre-arlke nhenhe arerrirraye. Kele arrantherre apeke arratye itelarerrirreme ayenge-arle Jesus rarle, arrantherre-ame awerrirreme? Kenhe lthane tyelke uthene ngkwerne uthene atnyenetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge anperrirraye kele imerte arrantherre itelarerrirremele ayenge itethe arratye.”

⁴⁰ Kele imerte Jesus itneke imernelheke iltye atherre uthene ingke atherre uthene. ⁴¹ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyale iltye ikwerenhe ingke-arlke apanewarremele, kele

itne akangkewarreke. Itne angkerreke, "Arratye rarle, Jesus rarle nhenhe! Kenhe nthakenhe-ame re itethe-irritneke?"

Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, "Arrantherre-ame merne apeke atnyeneme arlkwetyeke?" ⁴² Itne imerte Jesus irpenge antherrirlenge itne-arle arrekwele iterrirreke. ⁴³ Itne arerrirremele Jesus-ele irpenge inemele renhe arlkwerlunge.

⁴⁴ Ikwerenge-nyele, re itneke angkeke, "Ayenge arrekantherrele-arlunge anetyarte itelaraye. The arrekantherre ileke ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe ikwerenge-nyele imerte ayenge-arle itethe-irritnetyenhenge. Kele arratye rarle, ayenge itethe-irritneke-arle. Angkentye nhenhe Moses-elarle atyenge-akerte Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re, kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye angkentye Ngkartekene awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele arrwekele-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ileke renhe anteye. Kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye-arle pweke Psalms ikwerele. Kenhe lyete ayeye nhenhe anthurle rarle arratye aneme."

⁴⁵ Ikwerenge-nyele, Jesus-ele akaperte-arlike irlpe-arlike altywere-ileke itnenhene awerrirretyeke, akaperte itnekenhe ayeyele renhe atnyenewarretyeke angkentye yanhe ikwere-akerte Payepule-ngentyele. ⁴⁶ Re itneke illeheke, "Ayenge-arle Christ rarle. Arrantherre-ame awerrirreme angkentye atyenge-akerte-tetye Payepule yanhe ikwerele? Alakenhe re angkeke, 'Urreke rarle Ngkartele artwe anyente ahele nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe Christ arritnye, kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeye anthurleke ilwetyenhe anteme. Kele ilweke-arle-iperre, re itethe-irritnye-alpetyenhe arlte atherre-ngentyele. ⁴⁷ Kele re imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike apmere arpe-anenhe-werne yernetyenhe. Kele itne Jerusalem-arenye areye-werne arrekwele alherlte-iwetyenhe angkentye nhenge Christ-akerte renhe antekelhe-ilettyeke. Angkentye yanhe Christ-akerte-arle Payepule ikwerele aneme-akerte arrpenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurunge intelhe-ilekeke. Kele imerte itne apmere arrpenhe-arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyenhe yanhe iperle itneke anteme-arle ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartele itnekenge akurne areye urrparyenhenge, itne-arle mpwarekeke, itneke ipeltye-irremele.' ⁴⁸ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe yernetyenhe angkentye atyenge-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke-werne akngetyeke apmere arpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe arrantherre itneke ilerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle ilweke iperre, ayenge itethe-irritneke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrule anthurle, Akngeye atyinhe alhileke Rarle Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe yernetyenhenge arrekantherre-werne. Kenhe arrantherre apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-ele akarelherrirretyeke, Ngkartele lterre Ikwerenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke." Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

*Jesus apmere Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-werne alpeme alkere akertnenge
(Mark 16:19-20; Acts 1:6-11)*

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte akwete anemele, re itneke arrekkelirreme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe Bethany-werne-atheke alherlte-iwetyeke. Kele imerte Jesus ilye akertne-irremele, Ngkartele angkemele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke ileke. ⁵¹ Re itneke akwete angkemele ware uyerreke yanhe ikwerenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtnerlunge. ⁵² Kele imerte atyewe areye amperle-arlunge tnerirremele Jesus-eke akangkemele angkerirreke. Yanhe ikwerenge-nyele itne akeme-irrerirremele apmere Jerusalem-werne alperlte-iwemele, akangkentye anthurle anerrirretyarte. ⁵³ Arlte arpe-anenhele itne Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele alherlte-iwetyarte Ngkartele akangkemele angkerlte-anetyeke. Kele.

John Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte John-elarle intelhe-ileme

Jesus re Angkentye Akngerre aneme, rarle utnenge antheme

¹ Urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye re aneke. Angkentye kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyenge aneke. Ratherre aneke, Angkentye uthene Ngkarte Akngeye uthene rante-rante ratherre aneke. ² Lyetenyenge akwele altyerrengenge aneke, Angkentye kwenhe apurte Ngkarte Akngeyenge anetyarte. ³ Ngkarte Akngeyele ingkirreke anthurre Angkentyele mpwartyeke. Ngkarte Akngeyele kwenhe anyentele ahelhe nhenhe renhe mpwartyakenhe, ratherre-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwarrerle-anerreke. ⁴ Arne ingkirreke anteme itethe lyete aneme Angkentye nhenge-ngentyele ware. Angkentye nhengele kwenhe arelhe anwernenhe itethe-iletelyeke, anwerneke ingkirreke imerneke arraty-arle aneme Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte, nhenge Angkentyengelarle artwe-arlike, arelhe-arlike, ampe-arlike ingkirreke anthurre alkngenthele anerlte-aneme. ⁵ Ure alkngenthe nhenge kwenhe pwarlyeme ingwemerte renhe martemele anthurre. Ingwemertele uyarne alkngenthe ilwerneme. Alkngenthe nhenge re kwenhe alakenhe re akwete arrtyernerle-aneme nhenge ilwernelhetyakenhele.

⁶ Kele Ngkarte Akngeyele anteme artwe John arritnye yerneke. ⁷ Re apetyeke tyerrtye areyeye alkngenthe-akerte iletelyeke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyeke renhe arratyete itelaretyenhenge. ⁸ Artwe nhenge John kwenhe anetyakenhe nhenge alkngenthe-arteke-arle. Kele anteye-arle re-tetye apetyeke arelhe areye iletelyeke alkngenthe-arteke-akerte-arle anemeke. ⁹ Nhenge John-elarle tyerrtye areyeye ilerle-aperlengenge, kenhe alkngenthe arratyete akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werneme apetyetyeke-urletyete-arle aneke. Re kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele imernetyenhe nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye itelaretyeke, nhenge alkngenthele-arle imerneme tyerrtye areyeye nhenge nthakenhe akalyete anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-arle ingwemertele aneme.

¹⁰ Nhenge Angkentye-arle ahelhe nhenhele aneke itanye, kele-anteyele Ngkarte Akngeyele arne ingkirreke anthurre Angkentyele mpwartyeke itanye, tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe Angkentyeke apateke renhe itne ipmentye-iwemele. ¹¹ Kele anteye-arle re ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-werne apetyetyeke, nhenge Jew areye, itne kwenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe aneke, itne anteme renhe alhule-iweke. ¹²⁻¹³ Tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe ikwere akangkeke renhe arratyete itelareke. Alakenhe ikweringenge anteme Re itneke ileke itne-arle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye-kenheke-artweye areye anetyeke. Itne ikwere-artweye irremele Angkentye-arle ware alakenhe renhe ilekengenge. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyeke-artweye irretyakenhe aneke itne-arle nhenge akweke inteke-ngentyele artwe ante arelhe-kenhele, kenhe Ngkarte Akngeye re-arrpele-arle itnenhe utnenge alkarle antherlengenge.

¹⁴ Angkentye renhe-arle ileme, anwerneke-arle imerneme iwenhe-arteke Ngkarte Akngeye anerlengenge, re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele, anwernenge anetyarte. Anwerne areke nthakenhakenhe-arle re mwerre anthurre aneke, Ngkarte Akngeye-arteke anerlengenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye anetyarte nhenge anwerne-arle ikwere arne mpwartyakenhe anekengenge, re akwetethe arratyete angketyarte anwerneke Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte ilemele.

¹⁵ Arlyete anyentele nhenge John-ele kwenhe tyerrtye areyeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyemele, rarle renhe areke. Kele imerte re arlkemele itneke, "The arrekanttherre arrekwele ileme tyerrtye-arle kwenhe urreke apetyetyenhenge re kwenhe atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere, urreke ayenge-arle akweke intetyenhenge rarle anekeke. Artwe ikweringenge kwenhe ayenge angkerle-aneme!"

¹⁶ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye arntarnte-areme, Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentyete anthurre anemengenge. Akwetethe re kwenhe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye aneke nhenge anwerne-arle apeke arne ikwere mpwartyakenhele. ¹⁷ Ngkarte Akngeyele atywerrengenge Moses antheke nhenge anwerne-kenhe arrwekelenyete areyeye. Nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mpwareke kwenhe mwerre anthurre-ulkere aneke. Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Akngeye anwerneke akangkentye anemeke, re anwerneke ileke ayeye arratyete ikwere-akerte. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re kwenhe Ngkarte aretyakenhe. Kenhe Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-ele-ante ware Renhe areke, re akwetethe itwele Ngkarte-arlengenge anerlte-aneme. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeye akethe anthurre imerneke nhenge angwenhe Ngkarte-arle, Akngeye uthene Alere uthene-arle rante-rante anthurre anerlte-anerlerlengenge.

*Pharisee areyele John apayuthneme
(Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 7:7-8; Luke 3:15-17)*

¹⁹ Kele John-ele anteme tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernetyame itenhe baptise-eme-ilemele apmere Bethany arritnyele, kwatyeye Ikngerre-ampinyele nhenge lhere Jordan arritnyele. Kenhe Jew akngerrepare areye Jerusalem-engentyele ikngweke kwertengerle tyatyeye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlike, nhenge Levi-ke-artweye arrpenheme-arlike, itenhe yerneke alhetyeke John apayuthnetyeke alakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame renhe Akngeyele-arle alhilemele anwerneke yerneke?” ²⁰ John akenhe angkirtneke arratyeye anthurre angkemele itneke, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye. Ayenge-arle Christ anetyakenhele, Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke.” ²¹ Kele itne anteme renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame Elijah?”

Re kenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Ayenge-arle artwe nhenge anetyakenhele.”

Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe nhenge? Unte-ame artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme, Christ-nge arrekwele apetyemeke-arle?”

Re angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye.” ²² Itne awethe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte? Anwerneke ilelhaye anwerne alpetyenhenge yanhe areyeke ilettyeke anwernenhe-arle yernekeke areyeke, itne-arle itelarerlenghe ahentye-aneme angwenhe-arle unte anemeke. Iwenhe-arle-ame unte-arrpe ilelhenge?” ²³ John anteme angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme Isaiah-elarle, intelhe-ilekenghe. Rarle nhenge ayele Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre ileke, intelhe-ilemele alakenhe,

‘Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratyeye-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlenghe-arle, alakenhe:

“Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeye arratyeye-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerlenghe, arrantherre mwantyle awerrirryeke.”’

Alakenhe renhe Isaiah atyenge-akerte angkeke arrule anthurre.”

Isaiah 40:3.

²⁴ Artwe areyele-arle Pharisee areye yerkenenge ²⁵ awethe renhe apayuthneke, “Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwerneme itenhe baptise-eme-ilemele unte apeke Christ kwenye, Elijah kwenye, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre kwenye?” ²⁶ John itneke angkirtneke “The kwenhe akwetethe tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernerle-anetyenhe, kele lyete anteme arrpenhe nhenge arrekantherrenge anerlenghe arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme. ²⁷ Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atyengenge intertele apetyeme. Re atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere aneme. Ayenge mwerre anetyakenhenge, the uyarne arne nhenge irlweme ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Artwe mwerre anthurrele-arle-ante kwenhe arne renhe irlweme ikwengen-ntyele.”

²⁸ Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke apmere Bethany arritnyele, nhenge kwatyeye urewe Jordan-ele nhenge Ikngerre-ampinyele, nthenhele-arle John-ele tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernetyamele.

Alere Ngkarte-kenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneme

²⁹ Arle arrpenhele John-ele Jesus areke apetyerlenghe ikwere-werne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arerrirrye! Artwe yanhe apetyerlenghe kwenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneme Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle yerneke. Artwe yanhe-arle apetyeke nhenge re-arrpe anthelhetyeke ilwetyeke yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke nhenge tyerrtye akurne atningkeke. ³⁰ Artwe yanhe-akerte kwenhe ayenge arrekwele angkeke-arle alakenhe, ‘Atyengenge intertele kwenhe artwe arrpenhe apetyeme nhenge atyengenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere, arrekwele-arle nhenge ayenge intetyenhenge rarle kele anekenge.’ ³¹ Arrekwele kwenhe the itelaretyakenhe rarle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle alhilekenghe yernetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe apetyekele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke renhe itelaretyenhenge.”

³² John kwenhe akethele anthurre ilemele angkeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeyele ikwere imerneke-akerte Jesus-akerte. Re angkeke, “The kwenhe areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge rarle alkere-ngentyele kwenerkerle apetyeke nhenge thipe urelyarre-arteke. Utmenge Jesus-enge anerle-aneke. ³³ Arrekwele the renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, nhenge-arle ayenge yernekele nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernetyeke, ayenge ileke, ‘Unte kwenhe aretyenhe Utmenge atyinhe kwenerkerle apetyerlenghe artweke-arleke arrernelherlenghe yanhe ikwerele anerlenghe. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte anteme itelareme rarle nhenge akwetethele Utmenge

Akngerre arrernerle-anetyenhe tyerrtye areye-karleke itethe itnekenhe akngarte-
iwetyeke.’ ³⁴ Arratye anthurre kwenhe the areke nhenhe Jesus-eke irrerlenghe, the
arrenhantherrenhe ileme re kwenhe aneme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

Apentente akngerre urrpetye Jesus-nge apurte-irreme

³⁵ Arlte arrpenhele John awethe anteye tnetyame apmere ikwerele anteye nhenge
apentente akngerre atherre ikwerenhenge. ³⁶ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme re areke
Jesus alherlenghe imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Artwe yanhe araye, re kwenhe aneme
yeye-yeye akwerrke-arteke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle yernekenge.” ³⁷ Nhenge apentente
akngerre John-kenhe atherrele aweke alakenhe angkerlenghe, ratherre kwenhe Jesus
apenterle-anerreke. ³⁸ Jesus alkgarelhemele renhe-atherre areke apenterlenghe re
ikwere-atherre anteme angkeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame mpwele atyenge interteke-
irreme?”

Ratherre renhe apayuthneke, “Rabbi, ilerneke ilaye nthenhele-arle unte lyete aneme,
ilerne kwenhe ngkwengenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme.” Ratherre akenhe angkerlenghe
“Rabbi” nhenge angkentye itnekenhele ileme “akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe.”

³⁹ Re ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Atyengenge apetyaye, mpwele aretyenhenge
nthenhele-arle ayenge anemeke!”

Kele angwerre-angwerrele ratherre ikwerenge alheke areke anteme nthenhele-arle
re anemenge. Ratherre kwenhe ikwerenge anetyenhenge arlte arrpenheke-atwetye.
⁴⁰ Andrew, artwe Simon-Peter-eke atyeyikwele nhenge aweke John angkerlenghe Jesus
anteme re apenteke. ⁴¹ Nhenge Andrew-arle Jesus impemele alheke-iperrele, re iparrpe
alheke apale unthetyeke kake ikwerenheke Simon-eke. Andrew-ele renhe aremele
ikwere angkeke, “Ilerne kwenhe kele Messiah renhe arerne! (“Messiah” kwenhe
Hebrew angkentye aneme, kenhe Greek angkentye akenhe aneme yanheke “Christ-
arle.” Angkentye nhenhe atherrele angkentye itnekenhenge ileme “Ngkarte Anyente-
arle alhilekele nhenge yernetyeke.”) ” ⁴² Kele re Simon anteme Jesus-werne akngkeke.
Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke re renhe arnterre anthurre areke. Kele re angkemele,
“Unte kwenhe Simon. Akngewe ngkwihne John-arle arritnye aneme. The ngenhe Cephas
arritnye antheme.” Angkentye itnekenhe arritnye yanhe nhenge ileme “Apwerte,”
nhenhe angkentye Greek areye arritnye nhenge alakenhe angkeme, “Peter.”

⁴³ Arlte arrpenhele anteme Jesus itirreke alhetyeke ayerrere kwatye alaye Galilee
arritnye-werne. Re apmere ikwere irrpetye-alhemele re unthetye-alheke artwe Philip
arritnye nhenge re renhe areke ikwere re angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye!” ⁴⁴ Philip
apmere Bethsaida arritnye anetyarte kwatye Galilee itwele. Andrew uthene Peter
uthene apmere yanhe ikwere-arenye-arle aneke-arleke.

⁴⁵ Philip imerte unthetyeke alheke artwe Nathanael arritnye re renhe aretye-alheke
imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe artwe renhe arerne, unte itelareme artwe
nhengeke Moses-ele-arlike nhenge yanhe areyele-arlike-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe
awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlike arrule anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelhe-
ileke. Re kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe nhenge Nazareth-arenye akenhe.”

⁴⁶ Kele Nathanael-ele anteme aweke nhenhe renhe angkerlenghe re renhe uyarne
anthurre itelareke imerte angkemele, “Arrangkwe-arle! Nazareth kwenhe apmere
akurne-akurne ware aneme; arne mwerreke arrangkwe apmere yanhe-arenye-arle.”

Kenhe Philip akngirtnerlenghe, “Arratye anthurre kwenhe, apetyaye aretyeke.”
Ratherre anteme aretyeke alheke renhe.

⁴⁷ Kele Jesus-ele anteme renhe-atherrenhe apetyerlenghe areke, nhenge itweke-
irrinyeke re Nathanael-akerte angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, artwe
arratye Israel-arenye, nhenge urrtirremele angkentye akngerre kwenye.”

⁴⁸ Nathanael anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte akaltye aneme
ayenge-arle alakenhe anemeke?”

Jesus anteme angkirtnerlenghe, “The kwenhe ngenhe arrekwele arerne, urreke nhenge-
arle Philip-ele ngenhe ikngwetyenhenge, nhenge unte anetyame itirretyamele ulyele
arne utyerrke kwenele.”

⁴⁹ Aweke-arle-iperrele Nathanael angkerlenghe, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye,
arratye anthurre kwenhe unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, nhenge Alartetye akngerre
Israel-arenye areyeke kwenhe anwerne akarelhetyameke.”

⁵⁰ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte arne nhenge areye atyenge-akerte arratye itelareme
the kwenhe ngenhe ilerlenghe tharle ngenhe arekeke nhenge arne utyerrke kwenele
anerle-anerlenghe, kele anteye-arle unte anyente anetyame. Unte akenhe ayenge
aretyenhe arne areye mpwarerlenghe yanhe areyenge-arle mwerre akngerre-ulkere,
unte anteme apateke anthurre! ⁵¹ Nhenhe awerrirraye the kwenhe ngenhe arratye

ileme: Arlte ilengare apeke renhe kwenhe arrantherre aretyenhe alkere altywere-irrerlenghe, arrantherre anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye aretyenhe alkere-ngentyele atnarnpemenge atyenge-arlenghe anetyenhenge, nhenge ikwere-arleke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

2

Jesus-ele kwatye ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweme

¹ Ingwe atherre-arle uyerreke-iperrele tyerrtye areye akangkemele apurte-irrerreke nhenge arlkwetyeke artwe uthene arelhe uthene-arle anewe akerrrerlenghe nhenge apmere Cana arritnyeale alturle-ampinyele kwatye alaye Galilee ikwerenge. Kenhe Jesus uthene mikwe uthene itnekenge apurte-irrerle-anerreke. ² Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke-anteye arrpenhele-arle itnenhe ikngweke, itne anteme itnekenge anerrirretyamenge merne arlkwemele.

³ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele yanhe ikwerenge ngkwarle ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilekenge, mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke ikwere, “Ngkwarle awetheke arrangkwe aneme; nthakenhe-ame-irreye?”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, “Meyaye, ayenge iletyle anaye nhenge nthakenhakenhe ayenge irreyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe arlte atyinhe anetyakenhe nhenge the imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke arne areye akwele ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke.”

⁵ Renhe-arle aweke-iperrele mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke urrkapentye akngerre areyeke, “Aywerrkele mpwaraye nhenge iwenhe-arle re arrekatherre ileme!”

⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge aneke tyampite akngerre six-pele arltwe aneke. Itne tyampite akngerre kwatye-akerte nhenhe areye atnyenyartye alhewelhetyeke nhenge itne apekele Akngeye mwerrantye utyernemele tnaketyeke, Jew-arenye areyele-arle arratye mpwaretyarte-arteke. Tyampite nhenhe areye akngerre-apenhe litre 100-pele kwatye atnyenyartye akngerre. ⁷ Jesus anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwatye akngetyaye tyampite arltwe yanhe areyeke theletyeye akngerre antetyeke.” Itne tyampite arltwe itneke ingkirrekeke kwatye theleke. ⁸ Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe ileke, “Kele, tyampite akweke anteme inaye kwatye arrpenheme athankwaye imerte akngemele anthetyeke alhemele alartetye arrekatherrenhe.” Itne kwatye athankwemele ikwere-werne angkeke. ⁹ Nhenge artwe alartetye-arle kwatye renhe arkkerneke nhenge kele-arle ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iwekenge, re akenhe akwele akutne-arle aneke nthenhe-ngentyele itne renhe inekeke. Kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe akaltye aneke itne kwenhe arekenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarerlenghe. Ikwere-iperrele artwe alartetyele renhe arkkerneke re mwerre akngerre anthurre anekenge. Re anteme artweke antangkeke anewe akerrremeke-arle. ¹⁰ Re ikwere angkeke, “Araye, unte kwenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerre nhenhe antheme lyete-ante, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerre-amparre anthetyarte. Urreke antheme nhenge ingkirrekele ngkwarle mwerre renhe arnterre antyeweke, itne-arle ngkwarle akurne-ulkere antheke. Kenhe lyete unte ngkwarle mwerre ingkerne ante antheke.”

¹¹ Yanhe kwenhe lyete-ante anthurre Jesus-elarle ilyernpenye mpwareke. Re kwenhe arne nhenhe renhe mpwareke apmere Cana arritnyeke, nhenge ahelhe Galilee-ke. Nhenge re arne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele, re imerneke rarle nhenge ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke, yanhe-ngentyele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe arratye itelareme anthurre nhenge rarle Messiah anemeke Akngeyele-arle yerneke-arle.

¹² Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele Jesus, mikwe-arlike, atyeyikwe areye-arlike, apententye akngerre areye-arlike apmere yanhe impemele alheke nhenge apmere Capernaum-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanheke irremele itne ikwerele arlte urrpetye ware aneke.

Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhe-ngentyele aywepeme (Matthew 21:12-13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45-46)

¹³ Kele Jesus anteme itelareke pwenyete Jew areye-kenhe nhenge “Passover” arritnye-arle itwe-irremenge. Kele re Jerusalem-werne alheke anteme nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte. * ¹⁴ Nhenge itne apmereke irreye-alheke itne aretye-alheke arrekwelenghe tyatye akngerre ikwerele artwe areyele yeppe-yeppe sell-eme-ilerlenghe, pweleke areye-arlike, thiye apelkere areye-arlike. Arrpenhe areye table

* 2:13 Areyeke Exodus 12:43

areyele anerlte-aneme, arelthe arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye Rome-arenye-akerte itnenhe anthetyeke, itne apwerte tyatye-arenye inirtneleme. ¹⁵ Kele Jesus anteme rope alyerneke whip mpwaremele nhenge yepe-yepe areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike akethe-werne-atheke aywepeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrenge irtwakeke, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye itnekenhe apmere irntherre anthurre akerrwemele. ¹⁶ Re-anteme angkeke nhenge thihe apelere areye-arle sell-eme-iletyme areyeke, “Thihe nhenhe areye akngaye. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe. Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre alakenhe mpwareme nhenge amamare-arteke nhenge arne areye sell-eme-iletyme?” ¹⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle arrule anthurre alakenhe “Ayenge ahele anthurre irreme itneke apmere Ngkwinhe akurnelhe-ilemenge-arle, ayenge-arle ahentye anthurre anemenge tyerrtye areyeke apmere ngkwinheke ikirrentyente anetyeke.” *Psalms 69:9.*

¹⁸ Kele Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Ngkartele-ame ngenhe ileke alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke? Arne ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaraye kele nhenge anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwerre angkeke nhenge yanhe areye unte mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nhenge angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre apeke apmere nhenhe ultakerlenge, the kwenhe-arle renhe awethe arteme uyerrelhe-ilemele ingwe atherre-iperrele.”

²⁰ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme angkeke, “Kweye! Artwe areye kwenhe year forty-six-pelele urrakapeme nhenge apmere artetyeke Ngkarteke. Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme unte-arle awethe artetyenhenge akwele ingwe atherrenge? Unte uyarne alakenhe mpwareme.”

²¹ Nhenge Jesus-arle alakenhe angkeke apmere nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, re kwenhe angkityame tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arrpe-akerte, nhenge urreke-arle re ilweke-iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe akemelhe-iletynhe nhenge ingwe atherre-iperrele. ²² Urreke anteme, nhenge rarle ilweke-iperrele awethe itethe-irritneke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itelareke nhenge iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte alakenhe ikwenge-nyele anteme itne itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge Messiah-arle awethe itethe-irritneke, itne arratyete itelareke Jesus-arle arratyete anekenge.

Jesus akaltye aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

²³ Jesus-arle Jerusalem anemele pwentye nhenge Passover-eke, atningke anthurre itirreke rarle akwele Messiah aneke itne kwenhe renhe areke arne mwerrantye areye renhe mpwarerlenge. ²⁴ Re akenhe itelareke itne-arle ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Re itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne itirremenge, re itelareke itne-arle lyete ware ikwere-ketyenge artepe untyeme-irretyenhenge. ²⁵ Re kwenhe arrpenheke ahentye anetyakenhe ikwere iletyme nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areye itirretyameke, re kwenhe kele itelareke nthakenhe itne itirretyameke, ahentye anetyamele.

3

Ayeye Jesus uthene Nicodemus uthene-akerte

¹ Artwe atyepere anthurre aneke nhenge alartetye Jew areyeke Nicodemus arritnye, nhenge Pharisee-anteye-arle aneke. ² Re ingwele anteme Jesus-werne alheke ikwere anteme angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-ayeye, anwerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke akaltyele-anthetyeke artwele-arle arne ilyernpenye anthurre nhenhe areye uyarne mpwarerlenge unte-ante mpwaremeke Ngkarte-kwenye. Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe ikwere imerneme nhenge rarle itnenhe mpwaretyenhenge.”

³ Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenhe awaye: The kwenhe ngkwenge arratyete nhenhe ileme, nhenge tyerrtye apeke awethe-arle akweke interlenge-ante, Ngkartele kwenhe renhe ikwere artweye-anteye-ileme, Alartetye ikwerenhe anetyeke.”

⁴ Nicodemus anteme angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe akngerre awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe? Re uyarne irripirtneke atnerte mikweke-kenhe-werne atherrenge anteme intetyenhenge.”

⁵ Jesus anteme angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe-arle, itirrentyete ngkwinhe-arteke anetyakenhe. The kwenhe ngenhe arratyete ileme, arrekwele kwenhe unte inteke mikwele renhe akweke atnyeneme. Kenhe nhenge unte awethe akweke intemele kele Ngkarte ngkwenge Alartetye anetyenhe unte-arle kwatyete irpekenge iperre-ante Rarle Utmenge Akngerre ngkwenge-arleke akwerneke. ⁶ Nhenge arrpenhe akweke intemele nhenge

iwenhe-arle tyerrtye atherrele mpwarekenge, re anteme-arle nhenge tyerrtye-irreme. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe-arle awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarekenge, re anteme-arle nhenge utmenge alkarle-arle ineme. ⁷ Apatetyalaye nhenge nhenhe-arle the ngkwenge ilemeke arrantherre-arle awethe akweke intemeke utmenge alkarle atnyenemeke Ngkarte-ngentyele. ⁸ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rlkele wernemeke nhenge wernetyeke-arle ahentye anemele. Unte aywerre ikwerenhe aweme, kele unte akutne-arle nhenge nthenhengentyele rlkele wernemeke nhenge nthenhe apekele alhememe. Alakenhe-anteye-arle anwerne akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhele tyerrtye areye awethe akweke intemeke nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle mpwareme-ngentyele.”

⁹ Nicodemus-ele awethe-anteye apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame nhenhe anetyenhe? The uyarne anthurrele itelareme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge akaperte altywere anthurre tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyenge ularre, kele ayenge anteme apateme unte-arle arne nhenhe areyeke akutne! ¹¹ Mwantyele awerrirraye: The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne areye-akerte tharle areke, arne nhenge areye-akerte arratyte kwenhe anerlenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke. ¹² The kwenhe arrekantherre ileke arne areye-akerte apmere ahelhe nhenhele irrekenge, arrantherre akenhe ayenge uyarne itelareme. Kele nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe arne areye-akerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle apmere alkere akertnenge irremenge, arrantherre ayenge uyarne anthurre-arle itelaretyenhe! ¹³ Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe alkere akertne-werne alheke-arle. Arrpenhe kwenhe alhetyakenhe apmere akertne nhakwe-werne. Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe nhenge apetyeke-arle alkere-akertne-ngentyele, arrantherre kwenhe itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhele tharle arrekantherre ilemeke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Israel-arenye areye-arle arrule anthurre utepe-utepe untheke apmere ahurratyte ikwerele nhenge Moses-elarle arne apmwe-arteke mpwareke nhenge arne akantye akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Alakenhe renhe re-artekele itne ayenge arrernetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, nhenge arne akertneke irlpare arrernetyeke imerte ayenge irrerlknge atwemele. * ¹⁵ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete anteme, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arratyte itelareme imerte itethe akwete anemele alethe re, atyengenge anyente-irremele anteme.”

Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenetyeke

¹⁶ Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ahentye anthurre aneme Rarle Alere ikwerenhe anyente ware apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke yerneke, kele yanhe-ngentyele tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle nhenge renhe arratyte itelareme areye kwenhe ilwetyakenhe aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelheme akwete-ante. Kele-anteyele itne Ngkartenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Ngkartele Alere ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke, Re kwenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke arrilyetyeke yernetyakenhe nhenge arne akurne areyele itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kele anteyele re renhe yerneke-tetye nhenge re itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyeke.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele Alere ikwerenhe arratyte itelarerlenge, Ngkarte-arle angkeme nhenge itneke arrilyetyakenhele. Akngeye kwenhe kele angkeke rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekele arrileke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge, itne-arle kwenhe itelaretyakenhe anerlenge nhenge iwenhele Alere ikwerenhe anyentele itneke mpwareke. ¹⁹ Nhenge alkngethe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerneke imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyte anemeke, kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ahentye-aneme anthurre arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyekele, itne itelaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrileme tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe ahentye aneme arne akurne-akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areye nhengele arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-aneme kwenhe ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe yanheke nhenge alkngethe-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge Christ-arle anemeke, Itne arlengele aneme ikwere-ketye itne-arle atere-irremenge rarle

* **3:14** Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle utepe-utepe-akelheke unthetyame apmere ahurratyte ikwerele arrule anthurre itne akurne anthurre irreke. Kele Ngkartele anteme apmwe areye yerneke itnenhene uthnetyeke. Re anteme Moses-ekle ileke arne apmwe-arteke mpwaretyeke nhenge metal-ngentyele arne akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge apmwele uthneke-arle-iperrele renhe akertne-atheke areme nhenge apmwe metal-ngentyele-arle mpwareke-werne kele re mwerre-arle irrirtnele ilwetyakenhe anteme aneme.

imerneme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle itne mpwaremeke itnenhe ilperneme anteme. ²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe mpwaremele nhege iwenhe-arle Akngeye angkeme arratyte anerlenghe, nhege irrpelthe-irremele alkngenthe-werne apetyeme, nhege tyerrtye areyele akethe aretyenhenge arne areyele itne-arle mpwarekeke. Nhege arne yanhe areye itne-arle mpwareke imernemele itne-arle Akngeye aywerrkele aweke.

Ayeye Jesus uthene John uthene-akerte.

²² Ikwere-iperthe anteme Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe uthene Jerusalem impemele alheke apurte nhege apmere arrpe-anenhele untherlthe-apeke nhege apmere itwe areyele ahelhe Judea ikwerenge. Itne tyerrtye atningke kwatyeke akwernetyame baptise-eme-ilemele apmere yanhe-arenye areye. ²³ Lyete anteme John-elarlike tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyame apmere arrpenhenge-arlike Anon arritnyenge itwele yanhe ahelhe Salim arritnyenge, nhege yanhe ikwewele-arlike kwenhe kwatyte pirte atningke anerlenghe. Tyerrtye atningke John ikwere-werne apetyetyame, re itnenhe kwatyeke akwernetyame. ²⁴ Arne nhenhe areye-arle irreke nhege urreke itne John jail-ke akwernetyenhenge.

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerre John-kenhe arrpenheme nhege ahele-anteme angkerreke artwe Jew anyenteke nhege iwerre arratyete anetyeke-akerte, atywerrenge itnekenhenge ularre, nhege itne kwatyete alhewelhetyarte. † ²⁶ Apententye akngerre nhege areye John ikwere-werne alheke angkemele, "Akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte itelareme artwe nhege ngkwenge-arle aneke nhege unte-arle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyameke arrngakwe lhere Jordan-enge. Re kwenhe aneme nhege unte-arle angkeke atyeperre-ulkere-arle akwele aneke ngkwengenge. Kele, lyete kwenhe re tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyame itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele, kenhe tyerrtye atningke ikwere-werne alheme anwerneke apetyetyakenhe!"

²⁷ John anteme itneke alakenhe angkirtneke, "Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyeke. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe Jesus-werne-arle alheme. Itne kwenhe apelkele ware alhetyakenhe. Tyerrtyele kwenhe atnyeneme nhege iwenhele Ngkartele-ante ware renhe anthehe, arrantherre kwenhe ingkerte-irretyale anetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle kwenhe Jesus-werne alherlenghe. ²⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge alakenhe angkerlenghe aweke, 'Ayenge kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, nhege Ngkartele-arle alhilemele yerneke-arle. Kele Ngkartele akenhe ayenge ikwerenge alhetyeke arrekwele-arle nhege the iwerre arratyte nhege mpwaretyeke ikwere.'

²⁹ "Awerrirraye, re kwenhe artwe anewe-arle akerretyenhe anemele, ayenge atyewe ikwerenhe-arteke aneme. Atyewe nhege artwe-kenhe anewe-arle akerrreme, kenhe akethele tme ikwere akarelhemele apetyetyeke. Re kwenhe atnerte akangkeme anthurre nhege artwe nhege arraterlenghe. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, ayenge atnerte akangkemele anthurre aneme nhege iwenhe-arle arrantherre atyenge ilerlthe-iwerneke. ³⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akertne utyernetyeke, re kwenhe atyengenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwenhe atningke anthurre irretyenhe. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tyeperre anetyakenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye urrpetye-irretyenhe." Alakenhe renhe John apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

³¹ Re alakenhe-arlike angkeke Jesus kwenhe alkerenge apetyeke. Re kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Kenhe artwe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akwetethe angkeme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-akerte. Kenhe Jesus alkere akertnyenye-nge apetyeke-arle, kele angkentye ikwerenhe areye arrpenhenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ³² Re tyerrtye areyeke ileme iwenhe-arle re areke awekele alkere akertnenge, kenhe tyerrtye urrpetyele ware-arle awerlenghe nhege iwenhele re angkemeke. ³³ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele angkentye ikwerenhe aweke-iperrele renhe arratyte itelaremele kwenhe akaltye anetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte-arle angkeme kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme. ³⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhege renhe arratyte-arle anemenge Jesus-arle, Ngkartele-arle yernekenge, nhege angkerlenghe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe. Angkentye kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme, Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle Jesus-eke irrpenehe, Utmengele anteme Jesus ileme angkentye ikwere angketyeke. ³⁵ Awerrirraye! Akngeye kwenhe Alere ikwerenhe atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme Re-anteme renhe arrerneke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke. ³⁶ Nhege tyerrtyetele apeke Alere ikwerenhe arratyte itelaremele kele re itethe alethe akwete-arle aneme anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme renhe ipmentye-iwemele kele re ikwerenge apurte-irretyakenhele aneme rarle

† 3:25 Nhege Jew areyele akertne utyernetyeke-irremele itne kwatyeke-amparre-arle alhewelhetyarte, arne itnekenhe areye-arlike

ikwerenge akalkeke-akalke anthurre-arle aneme, Ngkarte anteme ikwerenge ahele-anteme-irrerle-aneme akwetethe.

4

Jesus-ele apayuthneme arelhe Samaria-arenye kwatyeye

¹⁻² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus apayuthneme nhenge itnenhe akwele kwatyeye akwernetyeke. Re-arrpe kwenhe alakenhe mpwaryakenhe; apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-tetye tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwerneme. Nhenge Pharisee arrpenhemele-arle angkerlengwe aweke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe atningke-irrekenge, kenhe John-kenhe areye-arle akweke irrekenge. Itne renhe anteye mwantye arerlpe-aretyeke. ³ Nhenge Jesus-ele awemele iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angkerrirrerlengwe, re apmere Judea impemele alheke, re awethe alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte nhenge apmere Galilee-werne nhenge Pharisee areye-arle ikwere arlkarentye-irretyakenhe anetyeke. ⁴ Iwerre Galilee-werne atheke-arle aneke ahelhe Samaria-le angkwerre Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerlengwe Jesus-eke iwerre yanhe ikwerele alhetyeke. ⁵ Itne Samaria-le angkwerre alhemele itne anteme arratetye-alheke apmere Sychar arritnyenge. Apmere nhenhe kwenhe ahelhe iterele aneke nhenge Jacob-elarle arrule antheke alere ikwerenheke Joseph-eke. ⁶ Kele kwatyeye arnkwerrenge yanhe Jacob-kenhe anetyarte apmere yanhe ikwerele. Kenhe Jesus iwerrele-arle alhetyame nhenge arlthe mpepeke-atwetye, ikwere-ipperrele re apurrke-anteme-irreke re kwatyeye arnkwerrenge ikwere itwele anetye-alpeke. ⁷⁻⁸ Yanhe ikwerele re anekenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arrekewele tantyipe-werne alheke nhenge merne inetyeke.

Arthe mpepele anteme arelhe apmere Samaria-le anentye akngerre apetyeke Jesus-arle anetyame-werne nhenge kwatyeye inetyeke kwatyeye arnkwerrenge-ngentye. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, "Kwatyeye ayenge anthaye kwatyeye arnkwerrenge-ngentye the antywetyeke." ⁹ Kenhe arelhe re atnulkemele angkerlengwe, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ayenge kwatyeye apayuthneme? Unte kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge Samaria-arenye." Arelhe re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke Jew areye-arle kwenhe anyente-irretyakenhenge nhenge tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyenge, itne apurtele antywemele anetyakenhe urele nhenge anemele arrangkwe.

¹⁰ Jesus anteme ikwere angkirtneke, "Aweye, unte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye anekeke ngenhe anthetyeke. Unte atyenge akutne, nhenge the ngenhe apayuthneme antywetyeke. Unte apekele itelareme unte arratye ayenge apayuthnemere, the ngenhe anthemele kwatyeye nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenentye akngerre."

¹¹ Arelhe re apale itirreke nhenge rarle akwele kwatyeye arnkwerrenge-nge-arle angkemake-athene. Arelhe re-anteme ikwere angkeke, "Unte kwenhe bucket nhenge rope ayernentye akngerre atnyenetyakenhe, kwatyeye arnkwerrenge yanhe akenhe iperte anthurre-arle. Kele nthenheke-arle-ame unte kwatyeye ineme nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe akwete atnyenentye akngerre?" ¹² Arrengatyeye Jacob-ele kwatyeye arnkwerrenge nhenhe tnyeke alere ikwerenhe areyeke arrenge ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike, atnunthe areyeke-arlike, kwatyeye nhenhe renhe itne antyeweke. Arrenge impene anthurre nhenge kwatyeye ngentye nhenhe renhe anwerneke atnyeke. Unte-ame angkeme unte-arle akwele arrengatyeye Jacob-enge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere?"

¹³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, "Ingkerrekele nhenge kwatyeye arnkwerrenge nhenhenge antyweme urreke-arle awethe angkethakwe-irretyenhe. ¹⁴ Kenhe nhenge yanhe areyele kwatyeye antyweme tharle itnenhe anthetyenhe, itne awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteyele kwatyeye nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme nhenge kwatyeye pirnte-arteke-irretyenhenge itneke kwenenge, rarle itnenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyenhenge."

¹⁵ Arelhe re kwenhe uyarne itelareke Jesus-arle angketyame-akerte arne iwenhele apeke renhe apele utnenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyeke. Kele re-anteme ikwere angkeke, "Kwatyeye yanhe-arteke renhe ayenge anthaye nhenge ayenge awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge, ayenge nhenhe-werne awethe ampetyele apetye-alpetyakenhe anetyenhenge kwatyeye inetyeke!"

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itelareke rarle uyarne itelarekeke, re-anteme ikwere angkeke, "Kele alhaye, anewe ngkwinhe inetyeke alhaye renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye!"

¹⁷ Kele arelhe re-anteme angkirtneke, "Ayenge aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre."

Jesus akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe angkerne unte-arle aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre, angkentye yanhe arratye aneme.¹⁸ Arratye kwenhe aneme-arlike unte-arle anewe five-pele atnyeneke-arle, anewe anyenteke-anyentele anteme itne ngenhe impemele alheke. Ante artwe nhenge unte-arle lyete interle-aneme anewe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe! Angkentye nhenge areye unte-arle atyenge angkerne kwenhe arratye aneme.”

¹⁹ Nhenge arelhele nhenhe renhe awemele re ikwere angkeke, “Ayekaye, kele the alhengke-areme, unte apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre unte kwenhe akaltye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-akerte.²⁰ Arrengatye anwerne-kenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernetyarte apwerte nhenhe ikwerenge apmere Samaria-le, kenhe arrantherre Jew areye angkeme, ‘Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernetye Jerusalem-ele-ante ware.’ Kele the ngenhe apayuthnetyeke, angwenhe-ante-angwenhe arratye anemeke?”

²¹ Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arelhaye, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkeme unte kwenhe itelaretyeke iwenhe ayenge-arle angkemeke. Kele kwenhe arlte re itwe-anteme-irreme nhenge mwerre perre arrantherre apekele Ngkarte arrekatherrenhe Akngye apwerte akngerre nhenhe ikwerenge apeke nhenge Jerusalem-ele apeke nthenenge-arlike apeke renhe apmere.²² Arrantherre nhenge Samaria-arenye kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge angwenhe-arle arrantherre akertne utyernemeke, Jew anwerne-ngentye-arle kwenhe Ngkartele-arle anyente renhe yerneke nhengele tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyenheke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele arliltye-ketyenge.²³ Kenhe, arlte kwenhe urreke anetyenhe, kele kwenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Akngye akertne utyernemele renhe arratye tnaketyenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhele itneke imerneme-arteke. Tyerrtye areyele-arle nhenge Akngye akertne utyerneme alakenhe re-artekele, nhenhe areyeke rarle ahentye anthurre aneme.²⁴ Nhenge itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhe-artekele Ngkarte anemeke, kwenhe tyerrtye itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerre aneme-arteke, Utnenge kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke anerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arelhe areyele renhe akertne utyernemele kwenhe renhe arratye anthurre akertne utyernetyeke nhenge Utnenge Ikwerenhele itneke imernemele.”

²⁵ Arelhe re ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme Messiah-arle apetyemeke. Messiah kwenhe Christ-anteye ileme, re kwenhe aneme ‘Rarle nhenge Ngkartele alhileke-arle-iperre yernetyeke.’ Nhenge re apetyemele, re kwenhe anwerneke iletienhe arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenenge.”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme, unte-arle nhenge angkerle-anemeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

²⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame arelhe ikwere angkemele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tantyipe-ngentye apetyalpeke, itne atnulkeke anthurre renhe aremele arelhenge angkerle-anerlenghe. Itne itirreke-anteye nhenge arelhe apayuthnetyeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte Jesus-eke angkerle-aneme?” Itne itirreke-anteye-arlike Jesus apayuthnetyeke, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-arle-ame unte angkerle-aneme arelhe Samaria-arenyeke?” Itne akenhe itirreke-ante warele aneke nhenge angketyeke ikwere-atherre, itne nterte aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe.

²⁸ Arelhele, nhenge kwatye inetyakenhele, arne tyampite ikwerenhe ingkerne impemele alheke apmere ikwere-werne alpeke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke angketye-alpeke,²⁹ “Areyeke apetyewarraye artwe nhakwe nhenge arratyele ayenge ilerne arne areye-akerte nhenge tharle mpwareke-akerte nhenge the perre renhe arrekwele aretyakenhe! Artwe nhenhe apeke Messiah aneye, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke?”³⁰ Nhenge itne nhenhe awemele tyerrtye atingke apmere yanhe impemele alheke Jesus aretyeke alherlte-iweke.

³¹ Nhenge arelhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anerlenghe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle akwele ikwere ahentye aneke merne arlkwetyeke.³² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkerlenghe, “Kele kwenhe the merne atnyeneme arlkwetyeke, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme merne yanhe ikwere-akerte.”

³³ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme angkerreke, “Arrpenhele apeke ikwere merne akngetyerne, anwerne-arlike aretyakenhele.”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Kele kwenhe ayenge atnerte ulthemele nhenge ayw-errkele mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Akngye atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemenge, urrkapentye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele rarle ayenge anthekenge, yanhe kwenhe merne atyinhe-arteke aneme.³⁵ Nhenge arrantherre-arle merne ntange ahelheke ngkerneke-iperre arrantherre nhenge akwete-akwete aweme tyerrtye areye angkerlenghe, ‘Kele, lyete-ngentye kwenhe anwerne akarelhetyeke nhenge atnyentye

4-peleke-atwetye merne mpenge-irretyeke, anwerne anteme renhe apurtelhe-ilemele ineme.’ Ayenge akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Alkng alnkngampaye arnterre anthurre aremele apmere arrpe-anenhe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle kwenhe akarelherlenge awetyeke Angkentye Mwerre. Itirrewarraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle merne nhenge mpenge-irremele akarelhemele nhenge urrkapentye areyeye renhe apurtelhe-ilemele kutyetyeke. Alakenhe renhe-arteke akwele itne akarelheme nhenge yanhe areyeye angkentye-akerte-arle apetyetyenheke angkentye renhe anteme itneke ilettyeke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye anyentele nhenge ayeye ileme arpenhe areyeye akenhe awetyak-enhele anerlenge ikwere arrkerenye-irremele. Urreke anteme nhenge arpenhele ayeye ileme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele imerte arratyete itelaremele ayeye yanhe renhe, itelareke-arle-iperrele itne akwetethele anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kele yanhe atherre, tyerrtye nhenge arrekwele-arle angkeke, tyerrtye interte-arle angkeke kwenhe apurte akangkentye anerle-anerretyenhe. Itirraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye anyentele ntange ngkerneke. Itirre-anteme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ntange akintye-ngkeke mpenge-anteme-irreke, kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe anteme apetyeke apurtelhe-ilettyeke merne mpenge renhe. Itirraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle yanhe atherrele apwerte ngkweltye ikwere-atherrenhe ineke kele imerte akangkemele anemele merne akngerre-arle anerlenge. Alakenhe-artekele aneme.’ ³⁷ Nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye angkerlte-aneme kwenhe arratyete aneme, ‘Artwe anyentele ntange areye ngkerneme, urreke ulkerrele anteme arpenhele merne mpenge areye anteme apurtelhe-ilemele ineke.’ ³⁸ Arranhantherrenhe kwenhe the yerneke apmere arpenhe-werne nhenge unthetyeke merne mpenge areye apurtelhe-ilemele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahelthe tnyetyakenhe merne yanhe renhe kele-arle ngkerneke, arpenhe areyeye renhe ngkerneke. Kele arrantherre anteme merne mpenge areye apurtelhe-ileme arpenhe areyeye-arle ngkernekege arrantherre anteme akangkeme-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus kwenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke.

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke Samaria-arenyele nhenge apmere yanhe ikwere-arle aneke areye arratyete itelareke Jesus-arle anekenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke apmere ahelthe nhenhe-werne urrkapentye ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke itne-arle kwenhe awerlenge iwenhele arelhe nhenge-arle ikwere-akerte angkeke, “Artwe yanhele kwenhe ayenge arratyete ilerne nhenge arne ingkirrekele the nhenge mpwarekeke.” ⁴⁰ Nhenge itne awemele atningke apmere Samaria-arenye apetyeke Jesus akwete anthurre apayuthnetyame, “Unte-ame anwernekenge aneme?” Jesus anteme itnekenge aneke nhenge arlthe atherreke angkentye itneke angkeke. ⁴¹ Kenhe arpenhe areyeye renhe arratyete itelareke-anteyele nhenge itne-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe aweke-iperrele. ⁴² Apmere yanhe-arenye areye arelthe yanheke angkeke, “Arrekwele kwenhe anwerne Jesus arratyete itelareke iwenhe-arle unte angkerlenge. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne arratyete itelareme anwerne-arle kwenhe arerne aweke irlpe anwerne-kenhe-arrpele, anwerne akaltye aneme rarle apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelthe nhenhe-arenye akayake-ilemele atnyenetyeke.”

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iwemele alere alartetye government-kenhe

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus kwenhe arrekwele-anteye angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye, “Galilee kwenhe apmere atyinhe, kenhe tyerrtye apmere-altye areyeye kwenhe awetyak-enhele nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele, ayenge-arteke, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apemeke.” Kele, ingwe atherre-iperrele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthenele apmere yanhe renhe impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne alpeke Galilee-werne, Jesus itirreke nhenge tyerrtye areyeye-arle akwele renhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe. ⁴⁵ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere arratetye-alheke, tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye akangkeke anthurre Jesus aretyeke itne-arle nhenge apmere Jerusalem-ele anekenge nhenge pwentye Passover-ele ureke, itne mwerrantye anthurre mpwarentye akngerre areke apmere yanhe ikwerenge.

⁴⁶ Jesus anteme alheke apmere Cana-werne ahelthe Galilee-le. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anteme re kwatyete ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweke-arle. Yanhe ikwerele aneke alartetye government-arenye apmere Capernaum-ele anetyarte alere ikwerenhe kwenhe rlkerte akngerre intetyame apmerele. ⁴⁷ Artwe nhengele aweke Jesus-arle apetyekege Judea-ngentyele apmere yanhe Cana-werne ahelthe Galilee-le, re anteme arnterre apayuthnetyeke Jesus apetyetyeke alere ikwerenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. Re renhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge alhwarpe-irraye! Alere atyinhe kwenhe rlkerte akngerre yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke-urletyete interle-aneme. Unte-ame apetyeme Capernaum-werne renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke?”

⁴⁸ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge arraty awetyak-
apne nhenge ayenge angkerlenge, arrantherre ayenge warele itelareme nhenge
arrantherre ayenge arekenge nhenge the arne mwerrantye akngerre ilyernpenye
mpwalerenge.”

⁴⁹ Kenhe artwe re-anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe ngenhe arraty itelareme. Iparrpaye
apmere atyinhewerne apetyaye nhenge alere atyinhewerne ilweme-ketye!”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Kele kwenhe, apmere-werne-ante alpaye. Alere
ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-anteye irrirtnetyenhe.” Artwe nhengele renhe arraty aweke
apmere-werne anteme re alpeke.

⁵¹ Arlte arppenhe nhenge re apmere itwele anteme alpetyame urrkapentye akngerre
ikwerenhe areye arnekarnarele apetyemele, ikwere ileke, “Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe
mwerre-anteme-irrerne.”

⁵² Re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Ilengare-ame re mwerre anteme-irreke?”

Itne akenhe ikwere ilerenge, “Apmwerrke angwerre-angwerre, arlte mpwepe-iperle
re irrernte-irreke rlkerte re-anteme uyerreke.”

⁵³ Artwe nhengele aweke-iperle re itirreke, “Yewe, arlte yanhe ikwenge akwele
Jesus atyenge angkeke, ‘Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-irretyenhe.’” Re-arlke, ikwere-
artwe areye-arlke, urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke Jesus arraty
itelarerrirreke.

⁵⁴ Yewe, nhenhe kwenhe atherrenge-anteme Jesus-ele arne mwerrentye akngerre
mpwareke Galilee-werne apetyemele nhenge Judea-ngentyele.

5

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe interle-arle-anemeke kwaty awenge itwele

¹ Ikwere-iperle anteme Jesus Galilee-ngentyele impemele Jerusalem-werne al-
heke nhenge yanhe ikwere-arle Jew areyele-arle arrawe-irrentye akngerre impene
atnyenekele-werne. ² Apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikwenge aneke kwaty awenge
nhenge kirte arriwe-arle intetyarte nhenge yepe-yepe areyeke. Tyerrtye areyele
akwetethe akngetyetyarte yepe-yepe areye akethe-ngentyele kirte yanhe apmere kwene-
werne. Kenhe tyerrtye areye-arle Aramaic angkentyele angketyarte kwaty awenge
yanhe renhe itetyarte Bethesda. Kwaty yanhe ikwerele itwele-arle ilthe five-pele
anek. ³⁻⁴ Yanhe ikwerele aneke rlkerte atningke areye akwetethele itne ilthe ikwerele
anetyarte, tyerrtye pwenge areye, inwerre areye, unthetye-arlke-akenhe areye, anathe
areye-arlke. Itne yanhe ikwerele anerrirretyarte akarelhemele nhenge kwatyke
akngelhetyenheke. ⁵ Yanhe ikwerele intetyame artwe nhenge arrule anthurre rlkerte-
arle-irreke, re anathe aneke year 38-peleke-atwetye. ⁶ Nhenge Jesus-arle kwaty awenge
ikwere-werne apetyeke artwe nhenhe renhe interle-anerleng yanhe ikwerele areke, re
iparrpe anthurre itelareke, artwe nhenge rarle alakenhe arrule akngerre aneke. Kele
re-anteme artwe renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame mwerre-irretyeke ahentye aneme?”

⁷ Artwe anathe re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, ayenge mwerre-irretyeke ahentye
aneme nhenge arppenhe kwenhe itwe anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge apeke kutye-aretyeke
ayenge kwaty kweneke arrernetyeke nhenge akngelherleng. Arrppenhe areye anteme
irrpeme arrekwele, ayenge-awerne akenhe ingkerne akwete-arle anerleng.”

⁸ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Antyame ngkwinhe kutyemele
unthetyeke irraye!” ⁹ Kenhe re iparrpe anthurre anteme mwerre-irreke, akeme-irremele
re antyame ikwerenhe kutyemele ineke, akangkemele untheke.

Arlte nhenhenge-arle kwenhe Saturday aneke, arlte apurrkele. Ikwere-iperle
tyerrtye arppenheme itirreke apale nhenge arne akngernetyeke nhenge arlte apurrkele,
nhenge renhe-arle itne arekenge. Kele itne renhe Jew akngerrepate areye-werne
akngeke. ¹⁰ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle areke artwe renhe untherle-
aperleng antyame ikwerenhe-akerte itne angkerrirreke, “Artwe-aye! Iwenhenge-arle-
ame unte untherle-ape antyame ngkwinhe-akerte? Arlte nhenhe kwenhe aneme
arlte apurrkele ltyerretyete. Atywerrenge anwerne Jew-kenhele ileme tyerrtye areyele
kwenhe arne areye akngernetyale anetyeke arlte apurrkele. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame
unte akurne-ileme arlte tyeperre anthurre nhenhe?”

* **5:3-4** Artwe arppenhene apeke intelhe-ileke verse four, ikwere-iperle apurtelhe-ileke nhenge ayeye John-ken-
henge alakenhe-arteke: *Arlte arppenhemele alkere-arenye Akngeye-kenhe kwene-werne-atheke apetyeme kwaty renhe
akngernelhe-iletyeke. Nhenge rlkerte akngerre anthurre-akertele areye akenhe iparrpe anthurrele kwaty awenge
nhenhe ikwere irrpetyarte nhenge kwatyke akngelhetyameke akwete nhenge rlkerte re uyerretyehenge. Kenhe tyerrtye
nhenge arrekwele-arle kwatyke irreke re-ante-arle akenhe mwerre-irrerleng.*

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Artwele ayenge-arle angkwerre-iwerne, artwe nhenge kwenhe atyenge angkerne alakenhe, ‘Antyame ngkwihne kutyemele alhaye unthemele!’”

¹² Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-arle-ame ngenhe ileke nhenge antyame ngkwihne kutyetyeke unthemele?” ¹³ Kenhe artwe rikerte re nhenge tyerrtye mwerre-arle-irreke apateke anthurre nhenge angwenhele-arle renhe angkwerre-iwekeke. Re renhe uye areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle tnerrirerlenghe apmere yanhe ikwerele, Jesus kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe aname-irretyame tyerrtye areyenge uyerrirle-alhemele.

¹⁴ Arlte angwerrele ikwerele Jesus awethe areke artwe nhenge tyatye Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge. Re artwe ikwerele arritnye ikwerenhe ilelheke, ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge awaye! Unte kwenhe kele mwerre-irrerne! Arne akurne areye-ketye impaye unte akenhe rikerte awethe irreketyenge, rikerte perte-irritneketye arrekwelenge akurne anthurre-ulkere.”

¹⁵ Artwe yanhe re alhemele Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Artwe Jesus arritnyeale kwenhe ayenge angkwerre-iweke.”

¹⁶ Nhenge arritnye aweke-arle-iperrele Jew akngerrepate areye tyele-anteme angker-rirreke Jesus-akerte nhenge arne nhenhe areye renhe rarle arlte apurrkele mpwaretyame. Angkentye ulperete ikwere-akerte angkeke-iperrele itne itirreke nhenge renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkeke itneke, “Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe akwetethe urrkapetyarte, arlte apurrkele anteye. Ayenge-arlke akwetethe urrkaperle-aneme.”

¹⁸ Alakenhe renhe angkemele kwenhe re Jew akngerrepate areye atnerte akngarte-iweke itne akngerre anthurre itirreke renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke. Itne kwenhe ahentye-aneke renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke rarle artwe nhenge arlte apurrkele angkwerre-iwekenghe arlte yanhe renhe akurnelhe-ilekenghe. Rarle angkeke-arlke Ngkarte-arle akwele Akngeye ikwerenhe anekenghe. Alakenhe nhenge angkemele rarle Ngkarte-arteke-anteye akelheke, itne itirreke angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkerlenghe kwenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke.

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Mwentyeale awerrirraye: Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre arratye angkeme. The uyarne arne mpwareme the-arpe ngangkere atyinhe-arrpele. The kwenhe mpwareme arne nhenge areye-ante ware tharle areme Akngeye atyinhele mpwarerlenghe. Arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe Akngeye atyinhele mpwareme, arne yanhe areye kwenhe the mpwareme. ²⁰ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme, Re atyenge arne ingkirreke imerneke nhenge Rarle mpwareme. Re kwenhe atyenge arne mwerre akngerre areye imernetyenhe Rarle atyenge ahentye aneme mpwaretyeke. Arne nhenge areye mwerre akngerre-ulkere arne nhenhe areyenge ularre arrantherre ayenge kele areke the mpwarerlenghe. Arrantherre itnenhe aremele arrantherre apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Itirrewarraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ilweke-arle areye nhenge itethe-ilirtnetyeke. Yanhe renhe-arteke akwele, the ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-iletetyeke, utnenge antheme tyerrtye areyeke ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme, itne itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ²² Awethe-anteye, Akngeye atyinhele-arle akngaketyakenhele nhenge angwenhe-arle mwerre anemeke nhenge angwenhe akurne-arle anemeke. Re-tetye atyenge ileke arelthe ingkirreke itirretyeke, itne akurne apeke, mwerre apeke. ²³ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arratye itelaretyenhenge, ayenge akertne utyernetyeke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Akngeye akertne utyerneme, alakenhe renhe akwele arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ayenge akertne utyernetyakenhe arrantherre ipmentye-iweme akertne utyernetyakenhele Akngeye atyinhe-arlke nhengele-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²⁴ “Ayenge mwentyeale awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre arratyentye angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye atyinhe aweme mpwaremele nhenge iwenhele the ileme, arratye itelaremele renhe nhengele-arle ayenge yernekenghe, kele re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete Ngkartenge apurte aneme. Tyerrtye nhenge re kwenhe court-enge ntetyakenhe anetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele, Ngkartele renhe ilpernetyakenhe renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyakenhe anetyenhe arne akurne areye rarle mpwarekenghe. Tyerrtyeale nhenhe renhe arratye awemele re kwenhe arrangkwe anteme anetyenhe nhenge iwerre ilwetyeke-atheke-werne, Re kwenhe kele itethe atnyeneme nhenge alethe akwete rarle anetyenhe.

²⁵ “Ayenge mwentyeale awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre arratyentye angkeme; Arlte yanhe re kwenhe angathe-anteme-irreme ante lyete anteme aneme tyerrtye nhenge areye-arle utnenge kwenhe urlerte-irrentye aneme Ngkarte-ketye. Itne

ilweke-arle-arteke, kele-anteyele itne awetyenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere Alere Ngkarte-kenhe angkeke-iperre. Aweke-iperrele aywerrke-irremele itne itethe-irritnetyenhe. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge ilweke-arle areye itethe-iletete. Re ayenge ngangkere antheme-arlike, the-arlike tyerrtye areye alethe akwete itethe-iletete. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe atyenge ileke tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke itnenhe court-enge arrernemele, itneke anteme itirremele ayenge kwenhe-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Apatemele anetyale nhenge arrantherre nhenhe renhe awemele. Arlte nhenge re kwenhe itwe-anteme-irremele nhenge ilweke-arle areyele nhenge ipertele-arle inteme areye kwenhe ayenge awetyenhe angkerlenghe. Itne ayenge awemele itne arratetyenhe iperte itnekenhe-ngentyele. Nhenge yanhe areye mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle kwenhe akeme-irretyenhe Akngeyenge apurte alethe akwete anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhenge akurne-arle mpwareke akenhe akeme-irretyenhe nhenge the itnenhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyeke." Alakenhe re kwenhe Jesus angketyame Jew akngerrepatte areyeke.

Nhenge areye Jesus-akerte-arle arraty angkeme-akerte

³⁰ Awethe arrntwarre-ulkere anteme Jesus itneke angkeke, "The kwenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ngangkere atyinhele. Kenhe the awemele-ante ware nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme. The kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwerrentye akalkelhe-ileme. Nhenhe kwenhe mwerrentye aneme, tharle kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke. The-tetye mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere-ante ware Akngeye-arle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge-arrpe apeke atyenge-akerte ilhelme, tyerrtye areyele apeke ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhe aneme-ketyele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme kwenhe arraty aneme. ³² Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme nhenge tyerrtye areye atyenge-akertele ilerle-apeme, Akngeyele kwenhe. The itelareme iwenhe-arle Re tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileme kwenhe arraty aneme.

³³ "Irlpangke, arrantherre kwenhe artwe arrpenheme yerneke nhenge John apayuthnetyeke atyenge-akerte, itne apetyemele apayuthneke re akenhe itneke atyenge-akerte arratyale ilerlenghe. ³⁴ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte iletete. Kele kwenhe, the arrnhantherrenhe irlpangelhe-ileme nhenge iwenhele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke nhenge Ngkartele arrnhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe akngerre itelarekenge.

³⁵ "Angkentye John-kenhe atyenge-akerte kwenhe alkngenthe-arteke-arle imparrkerlenghe anthurre, arrantherre akwete ulkere-arle akangkemele anteme aneke iwenhe apeke renhe re angkerlenghe awemele. Kele arrantherre anteme ikwere-ketyenge impelheke. ³⁶ Kenhe kwenhe iwenhe apeke arrpenhe re aneme arrekantherre-arle ileme atyenge-akerte. Arrekantherre kwenhe akethe anthurre imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke, re arrekantherre anteme imerneme ayeye atyinhe ayeye John-kenhenge impene anthurre-ulkere. Arne mwerrentye akngerre areye nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle atyenge ileke mpwaretyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ³⁷ Akngeye atyinhele-arlike, ayenge-arle yernekele, Re tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileme. Arrantherre akenhe ikwere akutnele aneme, arrantherre kwenhe renhe ahentye awetyakenhe nhenge ularreke-ularre aretyakenhe, arrangkwe aneme. ³⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye ikwerenhe akapertele atnyenetyakenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhe anekenge nhenge-arle Akngeyele-arle arrekantherre-werne yerneke.

³⁹ "Arrantherre kwenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyele mwantyele aretyarte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe itirremele, angkentye renhe kwene-aremele ware nhenge arrantherre akaltye-irretyeke nthakenhakenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Ayeye yanhe akenhe atyenge-akertele angkeme. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-werne aywerrke apetyetyakenhe anetyenhe angkentye atyinhe nhenge arraty itelaremele anetyenhe arrantherre akwele itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁴¹ "Arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemeke-athene nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge kwenhe ware angkemele. ⁴² The kwenhe arrnhantherrenhe itele-anthurre-areme, ayenge akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhe aneme. ⁴³ Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyeke the kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe aywerrkele awekenge nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge ipmentyele impeke. Kele, nhenge

artwe arrpenhe apeke apetyerlenghe ikwere-arrpe angkerlenghe arrantherre akenhe renhe aywerrkele-arle awerlenghe.

⁴⁴ “Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe akangkeme nhenge arrantherre akertne utyern-erremele, arrantherre ahentye aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre akenhe uyarnele mpwareme arne nhenge areye Ngkartele re-arrpe arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyenghe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre ayenge arratyte awetyakenhe iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte.

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke kwenhe apale itirreme tharle akwele arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme-ketye Akngeye atyinhe arrekwelenghe. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Moses-ele kwenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele. Arrantherre kwenhe apale itirreme Moses-arle akwele nhenge arrekantherre angketyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle, re kwenhe arrekantherre angketyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁴⁶ “Moses-ele ayeye atyenge-akertele intelhe-ileke, arrantherre angkentye ikw-erenhe arratyte awerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge-arlike arratyte awemere.
⁴⁷ Arrantherre kwenhe arratyte awetyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Moses-ele intelhe-ilekenge, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arratyte awetyeke iwenhele ayenge angkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre uyarne renhe itelareme.” Nhenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke.

6

*Jesus-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre wanteme
(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; Luke 9:10-17)*

¹ Ikwere-iperlele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye nhenge ikw-erenge apetyeke areye-arle kwatyte alaye akngerre-werne alheke. Alaye yanhe rarle arritnye atherre atnyeneke, Galilee ante Tiberias. Nhenge kwatyte alaye itere ikwerele anteme irreke itne boat-eke antyerrirreke itere arrpenhe-werne tyaneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme renhe apenteke kwatyte itere ikwerele itne-arle arekenge arne mwerre anthurre ante ilyernpenye anthurre-arle re mpwarekenge, rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele. ³ Nhenge Jesus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene kwatyte alaye itere arrpenheke irreke, itne boat-engentye altnarnpeke, imerte apwerte akwekenge antyemele nhenge akertne-antepe mpwepele anetye-alpeltiweke. ⁴ Ikweringe akenhe aneke pwentye Jew-kenhe Passover arritnye nhenge artele itwe-irreke. ⁵ Nhenge itne-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame, Jesus-ele kwene-atheke areke, re-anteme areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyerlenghe ikwere-werne atheke. Itnenhe areke-iperrele re akngarte-iwelhemeke apententye akngerre anyente ikwerenhe-werne atheke nhenge Philip arritnye-werne ikwere angkeke, “Nthenhe-ngentye-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe pay-eme-ileme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenhe arlkwetyeke?” ⁶ Re kwenhe Philip arrkernemele apayuthneke nhenge iwenhe-arle re itirretyenheke Jesus kwenhe kele akalate aneke iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenheke.

⁷ Philip akngirtneke, “Anwerne apekele apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyeneke anwerne merne akngerre inetyakenhele aneme nhenge yanhe-ngentye arelhe ingkir-rekele akweke ware arlkwetyenghe. Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenyakenhe!”

⁸ Yanhe ikwerele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe itwele tnyetyame, atyeyikwe Simon-Peter-kenhe Andrew arritnye. Re angkeke, ⁹ “Nhenhe kwenhe urreye akweke anyente aneme nhenge merne tampe five-pele irrpenngge mpnge atherre ware-akerte. Nthakenhe-arle-ame merne urrptye irrpenngge atherre nhenhe tyerrtye atningke nhenhe areye wantetyenhe nhenhe ikwere?”

¹⁰ Apmere re atherrke mwerre anthurre-akerte aneke. Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke ileke, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke arrernel-hetyeke ilaye.” Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anteme arrernelheke atherrke ikwere-arleke. Yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe five thousand-pele anthurre nhenge arrernerle-alheke, arelhe areye-arlike, ampe areye-arlike. ¹¹ Jesus anteme merne tampe uthene kere kwatyte-arenye uthene akngemele Ngkarte akertne utyerneke. Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatyte-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlthe-apemele merne uthene kere kwatyte-arenye akweke ware anthirtneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerirreke itnenhe. Ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke anteme awelheke. ¹² Ingkerrekele-arle kele merne anthurre arlkweke-iperrele re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkeke, “Aputelhe-ilaye merne ngkweltye ingkirreke ampenye areye. Merne impetyale

anetyeke nhenge intetyeke.”¹³ Kele itne anteme unthemele merne ampenye apurtelhe-ilemele kutyeke ante arrerneke nhenge tyampite areye-karleke. Itne tyampite akngerre 12-pele anteke nhenge merne ampenye areyele nhenge arelhele-arle impeke nhenge arlkwemele anhelkele itne irreke merne five-pele uthene irrpenge atherre uthene-ngentyele.

¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle areke Jesus nhenge arne mwerre akngerre nhenhe renhe mpwarerlengge ngangkere akngerre-akertele itne angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke kwenhe arraty angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, Moses-elarle arrule anthurre ileke nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne-arle apetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahentye aneke nhenge mpwaretyeke, kele anteyele itirremele, “Itne apeke ayenge arntwirrketyeke ayenge anteme alartetye itnekenhe arrernemele akwele.” Kele itne anteme renhe arntwirrkeketye renhe alartetye arrernetyeke, re iparrpe anthurre uyerremele alheke re-arrpe nhenge apwerte-werne-atheke.

*Jesus-arle kwatye akertnele alheme
(Matthew 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52)*

¹⁶ Nhenge angwerre-angwerre-antemele-irreke, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye kwatye alaye Galilee-werne akerleke. ¹⁷ Nhenge ingwele-anteme-arle-irreke ante Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyakenhe akwete aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente-irretyeke, itne boat-eke antyemele arnpenheke kwatye alaye tyanemele apmere Capernaum-werne-atheke. ¹⁸ Nhenge itne kwatyele tyanemele kele rilke akngerrele werneke nhenge kwatye ulpeltelhe-ileme arnmarre akngerre anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele arne nhenge itnekenhe kwatyeke-arleke boat anamelhe-ilettyeke. Itne arlengge alheke-iperrele, nhenge kilometre five-pele apeke six-peleke-atwetye apeke, itne areke Jesus itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlengge kwatye akertnele. Nhenge itne renhe aremele itne atere anthurre irreke. ²⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlengge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye!” ²¹ Itne angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-aweke-iperrele itne akangkemele anthurre renhe boat-eke-arleke arrerneke. Nhenge re boat-eke antyemele arteke re iparrpe anthurre itere arnpenhe-werne irreke nhenge apmere Capernaum-werne itwe.

²² Ingweleme arrpenhele, kwatye nhenge itere arnpenhele, tyerrtye areye anteme apurte-irretyame kwatye itwe ikwerele, nhenge akarelhemele Jesus aretyeke. Itne kwenhe itelareke boat anyente-ante ware yanhele tnerlengge. Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele boat nhengeke antyeye, itne akenhengge renhe ingkerne imperlte-alhemele. ²³ Nhenge itne yanhe ikwerele antyame itirremele boat atningke apmere Tiberias-ngentyele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele nerrirrekenge. Apmere nhenge ikwerenge kwenhe Jesus-elarle merne antheke akertne-atheke utyernemele re itnenhe antheke itne anteme anhelke antetyeke. ²⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Jesus-eke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arleke uyarne untheke itne boat areyeke antyemele alheke kwatyele tyanemele Capernaum-werne Jesus-eke aretyeke.

Jesus merne aneme itethe-werne-atheke-arle

²⁵ Nhenge itne itere arnpenhe-werne irretye-alheke itne apale untheke aretye-alheke Jesus nhenge tyatye kwenneke renhe apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Ilengare-ame unte apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke, nthakenhe unte apetyerne?”

²⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Mwantyele nhenhe awerrirraye; Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge unthetyakenhe, arrantherre-arle itelaremengge nhenge ayenge-arle angwenhe anemeke, nhenge the arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwareke. Arrantherre atyenge unthete-tetye tharle arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwarerlengge, arrantherre-arle kwenhe merne akngerre atnyenenge arlkwetyeke atnerte anhelke anteme aneke. ²⁷ Merne yanhe akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akweke ware kwenhe anthenge aneme, kele inerte akurne-irremele. Arrantherre kwenhe impetyeke merne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ahentye anerlte-anetyale. Kele arrantherre-tetye apeke merne arnpenheke ahentye-anetyeke, nhenge yanheke arrenhantherrenhe itethe alethe akwete anentye akngerreke nhenge apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke, kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe merne yanhe anthetyenhe, Ngkarte Akngeye-arle kwenhe atyenge akangkerlengge anthurre, Re ayenge yerneke ngangkere ikwerenhe-akerte.”

²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, urrkapentye iwenhe anteme Akngeye ahentye aneme anwerne nhenge mpwaretyeke?”

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Akngeye kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre nhenhe mpwaretyeke; Re kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre arratyete itelaretyeke nhenge ayenge-arle Rarle yernekele.”

³⁰ Itne anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, arne mwerre akngerre awethe mpwaraye yanhenge anwerne aretyeke arratyete itelaretyenhenge unte apetyeke Ngkarte-ngentye. Arne mwerre anthurre iwenhe-ame unte mpwaretyenhe?” ³¹ Arrule anthurre arren-gatyete ante atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areyele merne nhenge renhe arlkweke, nhenge Ngkarte-arle itnenhe antheke nhenge arne mwerre anthurre-arle re mpwaretyarte apmere arrangethe ikwerele. Arrpenhele arrule pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe, “Re itnenhe merne alkere-ngentyete arlkwetyeke antheke.” *Exodus 16:4.*

³² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke alakenhe angkerlenghe, “The kwenhe arrekantherre arratyete ileme, arrantherre kwenhe apale itirreme Moses-elarle arrengeangwe ante atyemeye arrekantherrenhe areyele anthekeke-athene merne nhenge alkere-ngentyete. Arrangwe-arle akenhe, Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe itnenhe merne nhenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe merne arratyete antheke alkere-ngentyete. ³³ Ayenge kwenhe nhenge merne arratyete-artekele aneme nhenge Akngeyenge-ntyete. Ayenge alkere-ngentyete akereleke. Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyerrtyete areyele apeke ayenge arnterre itelaretyenhenge itethe alethe akwete anteme anetyeke.”

³⁴ Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme nhenge iwenhele itnenhe re ileke, itne anteme ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, arlte arpe-anenhele merne yanhe renhe anwerne antherle-anaye!”

³⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Merne-artekele kwenhe tyerrtyete arrekantherrenhe itethe akwete atnyetyeke, The kwenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe itethe-ilyetyeke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areyele merne arlkweme kwatyete antyweme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyete kwenhe urreke itne angayakwe ante angkethakwe anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele atyenge-werne apetyete utnenge nhenge atyenge-ngentyete inetyeke itne imerte akwetethe atnerte anhelke anerle-aneme, itne anetyenhe utnenge akangkentye-akerte alethe akwete anetyete akngerre. ³⁶ Arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ayenge aremeke ante areke arne areyele tharle mpwareke nhenge ngangkere akngerre-akertele. ³⁷ Kele, tyerrtyete ingkirreke nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge antheke atyenge-werne apetyetenhe, the itnenhe aywepetyakenhe, the kwenhe itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. ³⁸ Ayenge kwenhe alkere akertne-ngentyete apetyeke nhenge urrkapentyete ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Akngeye atyinhele-arle ahentye-anemeke. Rarle ayenge yerneke, ayenge-arpe anteme itirreyakenhe nhenge the-arpe arne areyele mpwaretyakenhe, kele the mpwaretyeke nhenge iwenhele Re ilemeke ware. ³⁹ Ngkarte ahentye-aneme the arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye arerle-anetyeke yanhe areyele nhenge Rarle ayenge antheke. The kwenhe itnenhe arlpe-ilyetyete anetyeke; kele nhenge arlte ingkernenge anteme the itnenhe ingkirreke itethe-ilirntetyeke. ⁴⁰ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe arelhe ingkirreke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle itelaremeke nhenge ayenge-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke ante atyenge akangkwe-irremele itethe akwete anteme Ikwerenge aneme. Urreke anteme the itnenhe akemelhe-ilyetenhe nhenge irrerlknge intekenge nhenge arlte ingkernenge.”

⁴¹ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle akenhe nhenhe renhe awemele itne atnerte akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere-akerte angkerreke alakenhe-arle re angkerlenghe, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme merne arratyete-arteke-arle nhenge alkere-ngentyete kwenekerle apetyeke.” ⁴² Itne anteme angkeke, “Arrangwe, artwe nhenhe kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akaltyete aneme akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe utheneke nhenge atherre-anteye-kenhe arritnyeke. Re kwenhe alkere-ngentyete apetyetenhe, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame re angkerle-aneme, ‘Ayenge-arle alkere-ngentyete-arle apetyeke?’ Re apeke kwenhe urrtirreme!”

⁴³ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Angkerretyete anerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge lyete angkerne-akerte! ⁴⁴ Tyerrtyete kwenhe re-arpe itirreyetenhe atyenge-werne imerte apetyemele, nhenge yanhe areyele ware kwenhe atyenge-werne Akngeye atyinhele-arle yerneke kwenhe ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhe. The kwenhe itnenhe akemelhe-ilyetenhe nhenge irrerlkngele inteke-iperre the itnenhe itethe awetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arlte ingkernenge. ⁴⁵ Nhenge arrule anthurre arrenhele-arle nhenge angkentyete Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentyete akngerre nhenhe alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtyete ingkirreke akaltyete-anthetyenhe.’ Kele, arelhe areyele anteme awetyenhe iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele angketyenheke ikwerenge-ntyete anteme akaltyete-irretyenhe imerte atyenge-werne apetyemele ayenge arratyete

itelaremele. ⁴⁶ Ayenge kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyeke, the anyentele ware kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe areke-arle. Arrpenhele apeke kwenhe renhe aretyakenhe.

⁴⁷ “Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye; ingkirrekele-arle apeke ayenge arratye itelaremele kwenhe itethe alethe akwete nhenge anetyenhe Ngkartenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge merne-artekele tyerrtye arrekanderrenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, the kwenhe nhenge utnenge arrekanderrenhe itethe-iletyeke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ⁴⁹ Arrule anthurre anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nhenge apmere arrangkethe-arle arren-gangkwe areyele-arle merne manna nhenge renhe arlkweke. Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele, itne-ame itethe alethe akwete aneke? Arrangkwe, itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle ilweke. ⁵⁰ Kenhe merne nhenge ayenge-arle angkeme-akerte kwenhe rarle apetyeke kwenekerle alkere-ngentyele. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke merne yanhe renhe arlkweme, utnenge itnekenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, kenhe itne Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe. ⁵¹ Ayenge kwenhe merne nhenge alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke. Angwenhele merne arlkweme tharle itnenhe antheme, itne itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Merne nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme kwenhe tyelke atyinhe, nhenge tharle mwantyele anthetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areyeke itne nhenge utnenge alkarle atnyenetyenhenge.” Nhenge Jesus-arle angkeke-arteke.

⁵² Nhenge itne renhe aweke angkerlenghe alakenhe nhenhe Jew akngerrepate areye ahele anthurre awalheke itne ahele angkerreke. “Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe nhenhele anwernenhe tyelke ikwerenhe-arrpe anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke?”

⁵³ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye; The kwenhe arrekanderre arratye ileme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyelke atyinhe arlkwetyakenhe, alhwe atyinhe antywetyakenhe arrantherre itethe anetyakenhele aneme. Arrantherre apeke ayenge arlkwetyakenhe aneme, nhenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre itethe alethe akwete anetyakenhele aneme. ⁵⁴ Nhenge tyelke atyinhele arlkweke-arle alhwe atyinhe antywemele tyerrtye kele itethe alethe akwete-arle aneme. Urreke anteme the renhe akemelhe-ileme ilweke-arle-iperre imerte alethe re anemele apurte Akngeyenge. ⁵⁵ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme tyelke uthene arratye anhelke-ilemele alhwe atyinhe uthene kwenhe atnerte antyernelmele anetyeke. ⁵⁶ Nhenge yanhe areyele tyelke atyinhe arlkweme alhwe atyinhe antywemele kwenhe itethe alethe akwete atyengenge anetyenhe, ayenge itnekenge alethe akwete anteye anetyenhe.

⁵⁷ “Akngeye atyinhe, itethe-arle aneme, ayenge yerneke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme. Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme arelhe areyele nhenge tyelke atyinhe arlkwemele nhenge itethe akwete aneme nhenge iwenhele tharle itneke mpwaremenge. ⁵⁸ Ayenge kwenhe merne aneme nhenge alkere-ngentyele apetyekele, nhenge merne yanhe arteke anetyakenhele arren-gangkwe uthene atyemeye arrekanderre-arle arrule arlkweke-arteke ikwere-iperre anteme itne ilweke. Ayenge akenhe arrpenhe-arle aneme, nhenge tyerrtyele apeke merne nhenhe arlkwerlenghe kele re itethe alethe akwete-arle apurte Akngeyenge aneme.”

⁵⁹ Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhenge re akaltyele-anthetyame tyerrtye areye tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge nhenge apmere Capernaum-enge.

Apentye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele renhe impemele alheke arne areye-arle re akaltyele-antherlenghe

⁶⁰ Nhenge Jesus-arle aweke-iperrele iwenhele-arle re akaltyele-anthetyamenge arelhe arrpenheme nhenge renhe apenteke areye angkeke, “Re kwenhe angkentye lterreke anthurre akaltyele-antheme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itelareme ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge?”

⁶¹ Jesus-elarle itelareke itne-arle atnerte akngarte-iwelheme angkerretyameke itne-arle nhenge itirreke iwenhele re angkekenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itne itelareke. Kele re-anteme itneke angkeke, “Wertaye? Nthakenhe arrantherre itirreme nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkerneke? Arrantherre apeke kwenhe itirreme atyenge-ngentyele untyeme-irretyeke. ⁶² Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alkere-werne alperlenghe nhenge apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne. Kele iwenhe anteme-arle arrantherre itirretyenhe? ⁶³ Mwantyele awerrirraye. Tyerrtye kwenhe re-arrpe itethe-irretyakenhe. Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele ware kwenhe-arle renhe itethelhe-iletyeke. Angkentye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe utnenge antheme, arrantherre ingkirrekele Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe kele atnyenemele. ⁶⁴ Kenhe arrpenheme nhenge kwenhe angkentye atyinhe ar-ratye itelaretyakenhe.” Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhenge arrekwele-ngentyele

rarle itnenhe akaltyele-antherlenghe arrpenheme angkentye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe itelareke-arlke nhenge angwenhele-arle renhe iltye anthetyenhenge. ⁶⁵ Kele imerte re itneke angkeke, "Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele the arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke tyerrtye areyele-arle atyenge-werne ware apetyetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyenhe ware nhenge Akngyele-arle nhenge itnenhe ilkelheye ilemele."

⁶⁶ Nhenge arrpenhemele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle nhenhe awemele itne anteme ikwere-ketyenge impelheke renhe apentetyakenhe aneke. ⁶⁷ Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, "Arrantherreme ayenge impemele-anteye alpeme?"

⁶⁸ Simon-Peter akenhe angkerlenghe, "Arrangkwe, Akngerrepataye, nhenge anwerne-arle apeke ngenhe imperlenghe, arrpenheke arrangkwe unte-arteke aneme, anwerneke-arle apeke alhetyeke! Unte kwenhe angkentye atnyeneme nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe alethe akwete atnyeneme!" ⁶⁹ Anwerne angkentye nhenhe arraty itelareme, anwerne akaltye unte-ante kwenhe tyeperre anthurre aneme nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle apetyemeke."

⁷⁰ Jesus anteme angkeke, "Unte kwenhe angkeme nhenge unte-arle angkeme 12-pele ingkirreke-anteye tharle akngakeke. Kenhe anyentele akenhe mpwaretyenhe nhenge iwenhele Arrentye Satan ahentye-anemele nhenge re mpwaretyeke." ⁷¹ Re kwenhe Judas-akerte angketyame nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. Re kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, nhenge anyente 12-pelenge nhenge Jesus-elarle akngakeke. Kele urreke anteme re Jesus iltye anthetyenhe nhenge Jew akngerrepataye areyeke.

7

Atyeyikwe Jesus-eke areyele renhe arraty itelarerrirretyakenhe

¹ Nhenge arne yanhe areye aneke-iperrele, Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele untherle-apeke nhenge Galilee ampinyele. Re Judea ampinye-werne alhetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, rarle itelaremenge nhenge Jew akngerrepataye areyele-arle renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke.

² Kele arle arrawe-irrentye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhe anteme itwe-irreme, "Ilthele Aneme" akeme. ³ Atyeyikwe Jesus kenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, "Unte kwenhe impemele alhetyeke apmere Judea-werne alhetyeke, arne ilernpenye areye yanhe ikwerenge mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhenge apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele itnenhene aretyenhenge!" ⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ahentye-aneme awentye-awerle anthurre irreme, tyerrtye arrpenhemele renhe alhengke anthurre areme. Re anteme arne arrpe-anenhe nhenge ahelhe akethenge mpwarerlenghe kele ingkirrekele anteme renhe aretyeke. Re kwenhe arne anyelknge-anyelkngele mpwaretyale anetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteyele arrantherre arne areye ahelhe akethenge mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe alhengke-anthurre-areme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhente-arlkentye." ⁵ Itne kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle Akngyenge-ntyete apetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge re-anteme itne alakenhe ikwere angkeke.

⁶ Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, "Arle lyete kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke. Kele arrantherre nhenge ilengare apeke alhetyekele aneme. ⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke nhengele ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhe aneme areye-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreme. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge kwenhe ilkelhetyakenhele tharle kwenhe akwetehe itnenhe ilerle-anemenge nhenge iwenhele itne-arle mpwarerite-aneme kwenhe akurne aneme. ⁸ Arrantherre arrekwele alhaye arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwere-werne. Ayenge-arle Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhele aneme arrawe-irrentye ikwere-werne lyete kwenhe aneme, arle arraty anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke." ⁹ Nhenge rarle angkeke-iperrele re akweke ware aneke ingkerne apmere Galilee-le. Atyeyikwe areye-ante ware alheke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme arrawe-irrentyeke

¹⁰ Nhenge, atyeyikwe areye-arle alheke-iperrele arrawe-irrentye ikwere, re alheke-anteye. Re kwenhe akethele alhetyakenhe aneke, re kwenhe alengke-iwelhemele alheke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe uyarne alengke-aretyenhenge. ¹¹ Kele arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwerenge Jew akngerrepataye areye ikwere aretyame nhenge itne renhe arntwirrketyeke. Itne tyerrtye areye apayuthnetyame, "Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?"

¹² Tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele Jesus-akerte arretyelhe-ilerretyeme. Arrpenheme akenhe angketyame "Re kwenhe artwe mwerre aneme!" Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame-anteyele alakenhe, "Arrangkwe, re kwenhe urtyirremele angkeme, re

tyerrtye areye urrtyekelhe-ileme.”¹³ Ikwere-akerte akethenge angketyakenhele aneke nhenge itne-arle atere-anteye-arle-irreke nhenge Jew akngerrepat areye-ketyenge.

¹⁴ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe re-anteme nhenge arlte seven-peleke-atwetye. Nhenge mpwepe-ulkerenge ingwe atherre-arle iperre, Jesus tyatyte Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke tyerrtye areyeke angketyame itnenhe akaltye-anthemele.¹⁵ Nhenge Jew akngerrepat areyele-arle renhe aweke nhenge iwenhele re angketyame itne apatemele anthurre angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhele kwenhe school anwerne-kenheke irretyakenhe nhenge atywerrenge anwerne-kenheke akaltye-irretyete, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re akaperte altywere anthurre anetyeke nhenge ingkirreke anthurre itelaremele?”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Angkentye nhenhe tharle akaltye-antheme kwenhe atyenge-ngentye apetyyakenhe, angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe Akngyengentye apetyeme, nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke.¹⁷ Angwenhele apeke mpwareme iwenhele Akngyeye ahentye-aneme, kele re itelaretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe-akertele the akaltye-antheme-akerte. Re nhenge itelaretyenhenge Akngyeyele apeke-arle aneme nhenge ayenge akaltye-antheke, nhenge ayenge apeke ayenge-arrpe angkeme, ayenge apekele angkerle-aneme arne iwenhe apeke ikwere akaperte atyinhe-ngentye ware. The apeke tyatyte atweme, ithwenge apeke.¹⁸ Ayenge apeke angkerleng nhenge akaperte atyinhe-ngentye ware arrpenhe areyele ayenge akertnele utyernetyeke. The kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe. Kele-anteyele the-tetye arne areye nhenge mpwareme nhenge arrpenhe areyele akertne utyernetyenhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke. Ayenge angkentye akngerre angkentye iwenhele arratye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe urrtirytyakenhe.¹⁹ Atywerrenge yanhe-akerte itirrewarraye nhenge Moses-elarle arrnhantherrenhe antheke. Arrantherre kwenhe arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe nhenge atywerrenge yanhele-arle ilemeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge irrerlkng atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, angkemele-arle the akwele arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe nhenge atywerrenge ilemeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angkirtneke, “Nhenhe angkemele kwenhe unte imerneme unte-arle arrentye atnyeneme! Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhe areyele-ame nhenge irrerlkng atwetyeke ahentye aneme?”

²¹ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Tharle arne mwerre akngerre mpwarekenge nhenge tyerrtye angkwerre-iwemele nhenge Arlte Apurrkele, alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke apateme anthurre.²²⁻²³ Arlte arrpenhele kwenhe arrantherre arne mpwaretye akngerre-anteye arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-elarle arrekwenyene arrekwenyene areye atywerrenge antheke, angkentye nhenge ampe urreye akweke-arle inteme-akerte, week anyente iperrele nhenge arrantherre renhe akngeme artwe-iletete. Arratye kwenhe aneme, atywerrenge nhenge Moses-engentye anetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe Abraham uthene Jacob uthene-ngentye arrekwenyene arrpenhe areye-ngentye; nhenge urreke Moses-arle intetyenhenge kwenhe Akngyeyele antheke atywerrenge nhenhe renhe itnenhe. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele nhenge ampe urreye akweke intemele arlte Saturday-ele, week anyente iperrele anteme arrantherre renhe akngeme arlte Saturday-ele nhenge renhe artwe-iletete, arlte apurrkele. Arrantherre akenhe ikwere ahele-irretyakenhele aneme rarle Saturday-ele mpwaremenge. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele-irreme nhenge the artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iwerleng nhenge Arlte Apurrkele?²⁴ Akngerre itirretyale anaye nhenge arne iwenheke apeke re arratye nhenge apale apekele anemeke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe ware aremele! Arrekwele-arle, mwantye itirretyete, nhenge iwenhele arratye mwerre anemeke itirrentye akngerre!”

Arrpenheme itirreme Jesus anyente rarle aneme Akngyeyele-arle yernekeke

²⁵ Arrpenheme nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke-arle kwenhe uyarne itelareke, itne angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame aneme, alartetye areyele-arle akwetethe untherlte-aneme nhenge itne kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke?²⁶ Araye, yanhe kwenhe re! Re kwenhe itnekeng arrekwele tnerle-aneme akethe anthurrele angkerle-aneme nhenge ingkirrekele awetyeke, kenhe lyete anteme itne akenhe akwenpele awerle-anenhe! Itne kwenhe renhe alkngetherre iletakenhe. Itne apekele itirreme rarle Christ arratyele anemeke nhenge renhe Akngyeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.²⁷ Artwe nhenhe apeke kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, anwerne-arle kwenhe itelaremenge re apmere nthenhe-arenye re apetyeke-ngentye. Nhenge Messiah anthurre apetyerleng tyerrtye areye kwenhe apale anetyenhe nhenge re nthenhe-arenye-arle.” Alakenhe renhe Jerusalem-arenye areye angkerreke.

²⁸ Itne itelareke Jesus-arle Nazareth-arenye. Kele Jesus-arle tyerrtye areye akngerre tyatyte akngerre kwenenge akaltye-anthetyame tyatyte re arnterre anthurre arlkeke,

“Arrantherre-ame atyenge arratyte akaltye, ayenge apeke nthenhe-arenye? Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyetyakenhe. Kele, Akngeyele-arle kwenhe nhenge ayenge arratyte yernekele, Re akwetethe arratyte mwerre anerle-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme. ²⁹ Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, ayenge kwenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye apetyekenge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne!”

³⁰ Nhenge akngerrepate Jew-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele, arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke. Arrangkwele akenhe aneke tyerrtyele kwenhe iltte arrernetyakenhe aneke arlte kwenhe anetyakenhe aneke-arle nhenge renhe arrpenhe areyele irrerlknge atwetyeke. ³¹ Kenhe arrpenhemele kwenhe renhe arratyte itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyeke, itne angkerreke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Messiah re aneme, nhenge Akngeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke, rarle ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne mwerre anthurre areye mpwaremunge. Arrpenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre alakenhe areye uyarne mpwareme yanhe rarle mpwareke-arteke. Re kwenhe alhileke-arle aneme.”

Jew Akngerrepate areye angkerreme Jesus arntwirrketyeke-akerte

³² Pharisee arrpenhemele anteme aweke tyerrtye areye arretyelhetelhe-ilerlrenge Jesus-akerte. Kele itne anteme kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye areyenge apurte-irrerreke itnekenge angkemele. Itne anteme thultye arrpenheme yerneke Jesus arntwirrketyeke. ³³ Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe anamele, itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherenge awethe akweke-ulkere anetyenhe, kele ayenge alpetyenhe nhenge ikwere-werne ayenge yerneke-arle-werne. ³⁴ Kele arrantherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arrantherre atyenge arrangkwele aretyenhe. Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

³⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele uyarne itelareke nhenge iwenhele re angketyameke itne anteme angkerreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame artwe nhenhe alhetyenhe nhenge anwerne akwele uyarne renhe aretyenhenge? Jew arrpenheme irrarnpe-irremele alheke Greek angkentye akngerre areyenge itne anetyeke alheke. Re apeke-ame apmere nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe itnekenge anemele-arlike itnenhe akaltye-antheme? ³⁶ Anwerne kwenhe uyarne nhenge itelareme iwenhele artwe nhenhe angkerle-anemeke. Nhenge re angkemele ‘Arrantherre atyenge unthemele, kenhe arrantherre atyenge uyaretyeke,’ re awethe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle.’ Nthakenhe-ame re angkerle-aneme?” Alakenhe renhe kwenhe Jew akngerrepate areye angkerretyame.

Jesus-ele Utnenge Akngerre alhileme yernetyeke

³⁷ Arlte ingkerne antemele aneke arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, nhenge arlte atyeperre anthurre-arle anekele, Jesus akeme-irremele tneke tyatyte akngerre yanhe kwene ikwerenge arnterre anthurre re angkeke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle angkethakwe awelhemele, kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyeke antyetyeke. ³⁸ Nhenge itne arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke alakenhe, ‘Nhenge angwenhele apeke ayenge arratyte itelareme, ikwerenge-ntyeye kwatyte untetyenhe. Utnenge ikwerenge-ntyeye kwatyte renhe itethe-werne akngetyerlunge, akwetethe untemele.’” ³⁹ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe renhe angkeke, re kwenhe angketyame Utnenge Akngerre-akerte nhenge yanhe areyele-arle renhe arratyte itelareme kele urreke inetyenhenge. Urreke anteme Utnenge Akngerre-arle itneke-ngentye akwetethe untetyenhe nhenge kwatyte pintye-arteke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge Utnenge Akngerre-arle apetyetyakenhe akwete-arle aneke, Jesus kwenhe ilwetyakenhe anerlunge, akeme-irremele alpeke Akngeye-werne, re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte akwele.

Tyerrtye areye itirretyame angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkerirremele Jesus-akerte

⁴⁰ Nhenge arelhe arrpenhemele-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne angkerirreke, “Nhenhe re apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, yanhe aneke nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenge yernetyeke, urreke Messiah apetyetyenhenge! Re apeke kwenhe aneme nhenge anwerne akarelhetyarteke.” ⁴¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlunge, “Arrangkwe, re apeke kwenhe Messiah aneme yanhe nhenge Akngeyele alhileke nhenge yernetyeke-arle!” Arrpenhe areye akenhe, itirreme Jesus-arle Galilee-arle akwele akweke inteke-arle angkerirreme, “Arrangkwe, Messiah kwenhe ahelhe Galilee-ngentye apetyetyakenhe! ⁴² Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akaltye aneme tyerrtye angwenhele-arle apeke re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke nhenge Pweke-nge arrule anthurre

alakenhe, 'Messiah kwenhe Alartetye nhenge David-kenheke-artweye areye-ngentye arratetyenhe, re Bethlehem-ele akweke intetyenhe nhenge King David-ele anetyarte!' ”

⁴³ Alakenhe re-anteme arelhe arrpe-anenhe angekeke, akalke-irreke nhenge iwenhe-arle itne itirretyameke Jesus-akerte. ⁴⁴ Arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe renhe impeke arntwirrketyale anteme.

Jew Akngerrepate areyele Jesus arratyete itelaretyakenhe

⁴⁵ Nhenge thulyte areye, nhenge tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye-arle, anteme apetyalpeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye areye-terne, Pharisee areye-terne, itne akenhe Jesus arntwirrketyakenhe akwetele. Kele tyatyete akngerrepate areye itneke angekeke, "Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre renhe arntwirrketyakenhe aneke nhenhe-terne akngetyete-alpetyakenhele?"

⁴⁶ Thulyte itne anteme angkirtneke, "Anwerne renhe uyarne arntwirrkeme. Artwe nhengele kwenhe ayeye mwerre ilerle-aneme. Arne areye rarle angkerle-aneme kwenhe arppenhe anthurre nhenge artwe arppenhe ingkirreke apekele angkemenge-ularre."

⁴⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areyele itnenhe arnerkelhe-ileme angkemele, "Ayekaye, re-ame arrenhantherrenhe-arlke akngerne iwerre apalele-anteye? ⁴⁸ Jew akngerrepate anwerne-arlke, Pharisee anwerne-arlke kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneme rarle Ngkartengentye apetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arppenhemele nhenhe ikwerenge renhe itelarerrirreke. Itne kwenhe akutne anthurre aneme atywerenge Moses-kenheke! Kele itne ure atetherre-terne alhetyenhe itne-arle renhe arratyete awekenge."

⁵⁰ Pharisee anyentele akenhe yanhe ikwerenge itnekenge ntetyame, re kwenhe anekele arrekwele-arlge ingwe ikwerele Jesus-terne alheke nhenge Nicodemus kwenhe. Re anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeke angekeke, ⁵¹ "Atywerenge anwerne-kenhe alakenhe ileme, 'Arrppenhe iparpele ilpernetyale anetyeke, renhe imerrentye irrerlkngke atwetyeke, urreke kwenhe arrantherre awetyenhenge iwenhele re ahentye aneke angketyeke.'" "

⁵² Itne akenhe Nicodemus-eke anhernkeme angkemele, "Unte-ame Galilee-arenye anteye? Arnterre araye iwenhe-arle itne arrule anthurrele Pweke-nge intelhe-ileke akaltye-irretyeke nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke. Arrantherre aretyenhe artwe nhengele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, anyente renhe-arle Ngkartele alhilemele yernetyeke, re apmere Galilee-arenye-arle apetyetyakenhe, re-arteke aneme!" ⁵³ Itne ingkirreke anteme impemele apmere itnekenhe-terne alperlte-iweke.

8

Itne-arle arelhe akurne Jesus-terne akngetyeke renhe akwele arrkernetyeke

¹ Nhenge arelhe ingkirreke-arle apmere-terne alperlte-iwekenge Jesus Apwerte Olive-akerte-terne alpeke. ² Re yanhe ikwerele inteke arlte arppenheke-atwetye, ingweleme anthurre anteme re tyatyete Jew areye-kenhe-terne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarreke ikwerenge apurte-irremele aneke, Jesus anteme arrernelheke itnenhe angkentye akaltye-anthemele. ³ Nhenge re itneke angketyamele, artwe arppenheme, nhenge areyele atywerenge Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe uthene Pharisee arppenheme uthenele arelhe anyente Jesus-terne akngetyeke. Itne kwenhe arelhe yanhe areke artwe arppenhenge anyelkng-anyelkng interlenge anewe artwe arppenhe-kenhenge-arle. Renhe-arle arntwirrkeke-iperrele itne renhe Jesus-terne akngetyeke renhe mpwepeke-arleke arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke. ⁴ Itne Jesus-eke angekeke, "Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne kwenhe arelhe nhenhe arntwirrkerne nhenge rarle artwe arppenhenge intetyame re akenhe anewe ikwerenhe anetyakenhele. ⁵ Moses-ele kwenhe atywerenge ikwerenhenge intelhe-ilekenge anwerne-arle kwenhe arelhe nhenhe-arteke areye apwertele awetyeke renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke rarle kwenhe anyelkng-anyelkng artwe arppenhenge interlenge, anewe arppenhe-kenhenge-arle. Kele nthakenhe anteme unte angkeme? Anwerne-ame renhe irrerlkng atweme?"

⁶ Itne kwenhe Jesus apayuthnetyame alakenhe nhenge renhe arrkernemele ware nhenge yanhe-ngentye itne renhe ilpernetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itirreke, "Nhenge re apeke angkerlenge itne nhenge irrerlkng atwetyale anetyeke, alakenhe nhenge atywerenge Moses-kenhe-arle ultakemere. Nhenge re apeke angkerlenge itne renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke, nhenge alakenhe atywerenge Rome-arenye ultakemere."

Jesus akenhe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke nhenge iltye ikwerenhele intelhe-ileke. ⁷ Yanhe ikwerele itne tnerirreke renhe layakemele, Jesus anteme tremele itneke angekeke, "Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arrekanttherrenge nhenge arne akurne apekele

mpwaretyakenhele aneke re kwenhe arrekwele aneye apwerte inemele renhe wetyeke.”⁸ Re awethe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke intelhe-ileke. ⁹ Itne nhenge aweke-iperrele nhenge iwenhele re angkerlenghe, nhenge renhe apayuthnetyamele areye anyenteke-anyente alherlte-iweke. Ampwe areyeke-amparre alheke, ingkernenye areye anteme. Kele Jesus uthene arelhe uthene ikwere-atherre-arrpe anteme yanhe ikwerele tnerle-anerreyeke iwerle-alheke. ¹⁰ Jesus anteme awethe-antepe akeme-irremele tneke arelhe re anyente-arenye tnerle-anerlenghe areke. Re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe areye irreke nhenge ngenhe-arle ilpernetyame? Angwenhe-ame aneke nhenge angketyeke unte-arle akurne anemeke ngenhe irrerlkngkeke-ante apwertele wetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle!”

¹¹ Arelhe anteme angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe kwenhe aneke ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngkeke atwetyeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre alherlte-iwerne impemele.”

Jesus anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe angkeme-antepe the ante kwenhe ngenhe irrerlkngke atwetyakenhe nhenge apwertele wemele. Kele apmere ngkwinhe-werne alpaye arne akurne awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke, mwerre anteme anetyeke iwerre arratyete-ante ware anetyeke.”

Jesus kwenhe Alkngenthe aneme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

¹² Jesus awethe antepe tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe alkngenthe aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. Nhenge alkngenthe-artekele itneke imerneme iwenhele nhenge ingwemertele anemeke, the kwenhe itneke imerneme nhenge iwenheke Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke itne nhenge mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areye apententye akngerre atyinhe irreke-arle kwenhe akutne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenheke Akngeye ahentye anemeke itneke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe areyele aneme-arteke nhenge akutne-arle-irreke untherle-aneme apale ware ingwemertele kele-arle. Itne-tetye alkngenthe atyinhe atyenyetyenhe nhenge itneke imernemele nthakenhe apurte Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke.”

¹³ Nhenge renhe aweke-iperrele Pharisee areye angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte ware angkerle-aneme, arrpenhe anetyakenhe angketyeke unte apeke angkentye arratyete angkerle-anemeke, kele anwerne ngenhe uyarne itelareme.”

¹⁴ Jesus anteme itnenhe ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkeme. Kele-antepele ayenge anyente ware apeke-arle aneme nhenge arne nhenhe areye atyenge-akerte-arrpe angkeme, iwenhele ayenge angkeme kwenhe arratyete aneme, the kwenhe itelareme apmere ayenge-arle apetyeme-ngentyele, the itelareme nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge-arle alhemeke. Kenhe arrantherre akutne aneme nhenge nthenhe-ngentyele-arle ayenge apetyeke apeke nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge alhemeke apeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe iwerre tyerrtyeke apenteme arrpenhe areye ilperneme arne akurne mpwaremeke-arle. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhe itnenhe ilpernetyeke iwenhe apeke akurne renhe itne mpwaremeke.

¹⁶ The apeke tyerrtye areye ilpernetyeke, kele iwenhe apeke renhe ayenge-arle itirremele re arratyete aneme, ayenge-ante ware kwenhe-arle itirretyakenhenge arne yanhe areyeke. Ayenge, Akngeye atyinhe-arle nhenge ayenge yernekeke kwenhe, ilerne apurte itirrentye anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Atywerenge nhenge Akngeyele-arle Moses-eke antheke arrule anthurre kwenhe alakenhe ileme, ‘Nhenge artwe atherrele apeke, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe areke ngkwenge-werne apetyemele ileke arratyete-arle re anemeke, nhenge unte anteme renhe-atherrenhe aweme ayeye anyente renhe ilhelherlenghe, kele unte renhe itelareme anthurrele nhenge iwenhele ratherre angkeme. Nhenge ratherre apeke ayeye arrpenhe ngkwenge ileme kele unte renhe itelaretyakenhele aneme.’

¹⁸ “Kele alakenhe antepele, the arrekatherre angkentye atyenge-arrpe-akerte ileme, Akngeye atyinhele angkentye rante-rante arrekatherre ileme. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilernenhe arratyete itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhele ilerne ileme kwenhe angkentye arratyete anthurre aneme.”

¹⁹ Itne anteme renhe apayuthnerrireke, “Akngeye ngkwinhe-ame nthenhele?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrantherre kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke akutne aneme arrantherre atyenge-akerte akutne-antepe aneme. Arrantherre apeke atyenge akaltye aneme arrantherre apeke kwenhe akaltye-antepe aneme arratyete nhenge angwenhele Akngeye atyinhe anemeke.”²⁰ Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke angkeke nhenge tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge. Nhenge angketyamele re kwenhe tnetyame arne tyampite areye itwele nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle apetyemele apwerte ngkweltye Akngeyeke arrernetyarte. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele yanhe ikwere renhe aremele kwenhe renhe arntwirrketyakenhe aneke arlte-arle kwenhe anetyakenhenge akwete aneke nhenge re ilwetyeke.

Pharisee areyele akwetethe anthurre ipmentyele-iweke nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte-arrpe ilelhetyameke

²¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Urreke kwenhe ayenge alhetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre ilwetyeke-urletyenge kwenhe arrantherre atyenge uye aretyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ilwetyenhe Akngeyele akurne arrekantherre-ngentyele urrparyete-kwenye-arle. Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle.”

²² Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke, itne angkerreke, “Re-ame irrerlknge atwelhetyenhe? Alakenhe-ame re angkerne, ‘Nthenhe-werne ayenge alheme, arrantherre uyarne atyengenge apetyeme?’”

²³ Jesus anteme awethe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, Ayenge akenhe apmere alkere akertnjenje-ngentyele-arle apetyeme. Arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, ayenge akenhe alkere akertnjenje-arenye.

²⁴ Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme arrantherre-arle ilwetyenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anerlunge. Arrantherre apeke itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge iwenhele ayenge atyenge-arrpe-akerte angkeme, kele arrantherre ilwemele Akngeyele-anteme akurne areye arrantherre mpwarerlunge arlkngetyakenhe aneme.”

²⁵ Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke. “Angwenhe-ame unte?”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlunge, “Nhenge arlte the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke-ngentyele ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ilelhetyame nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke! ²⁶ The kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge arrekantherre-akerte akngerre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe immerntyente irrerlkngenge atwetyeke arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge. Kenhe kele-anteyele ayenge angkeme ware iwenhele-arle ayenge yernekeke nhenge ayenge angketyeke ileme. Iwenhe-arle Re ileme kwenhe angkentye arratyete aneme, the tyerrtye ingkirreke ileme iwenhele the aweke ikwerenge-ntyete.”

²⁷ Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme Jesus-arle itneke angketyame nhenge Akngeye ikwerenhe-akerte alkere akertnele aneme-akerte. ²⁸ Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle kwenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge arne arntalkwele-arlunge arlpere arrerlunge nhenge ayenge irrerlkngenge atwetyeke, kele arrantherre anteme atyenge akaltye anteme aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe awethe akaltye anetyenhe tharle arne mpwaretyakenhe nhenge the-arrpe kwenhele, nhenge akwenpele mpwaremele. Kele-anteye-arle ayenge ware angkeme iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge akaltyele-antheke nhenge angketyeke. ²⁹ Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. Re kwenhe ayenge ipmentye impetyakenhe the kwenhe akwetethe arne areye nhenge mpwarerle-aneme renhe atnerte akangketyeke mpwaremele.”

³⁰ Nhenge alakenhe renhe re angkeke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele aweke renhe arratyete itelarerrirreke.

Ayeye Abraham uthene Jesus uthene-akerte

³¹ Jesus angkeke tyerrtye Jew yanhe areyeke nhenge renhe-arle arratyete itelareke areyeke, “Nhenge arrantherre apekele angkentye atyinhe ayewerke awetyeke akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyeke kele arrantherre apententye akngerre anthurrele atyinhe aneme.

³² Kele arrantherre anteme arnterre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle mwerre anemeke, arrantherre renhe arratyete itelaremenge Re arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-aketye akngeme arrenhantherrenhe arrerneme iwerre mwerrele anetyeke nhenge arrentye nhenge alartetye arrekantherre anetyakenhe anetyenhe.”

³³ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe angkirtnerlunge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Abraham-eke akwerreke-ipenhele. Angwenhele-arle-ame anwernenhe iwerre akurne akngeme? Arrpenhe kwenhe arrekwelenge nhenge anwerneke alartetye irretyakenhe aneke anwernenhe iwerre akurne akngetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Kele iwenhe ikwere-arle-ame unte apale angkerle-aneme, Ngkartele akwele anwernenhe iwerre akurnenge-ntyete akngetyenhe iwerre mwerreke arrernetyenhe?”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Mwentyele awerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre iletyenheke. Tyerrtye nhenge arne akurne akwetethe-arle mpwarerle-anemele kwenhe iwerre iwerre akurne alheme re uyarne impeme iwerre akurne yanhe renhe. Iwerre akurne yanhe re kwenhe alartetyete ikwerenhe aneme.

³⁵ “Awerrirraye! Artwe-akerte uthene alere ikwerenhe utheneke itirraye. Alere yanhele nhenge akwetethe alere anentye akngerre ikwerenheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe kwenhe, ipeny aneme, nhenge apetyemele urrkapetyeke, re nhenge akweke ware

apeke anetyeke artwe yanhe ikwerenge imerte impemele anteme alheme. Kenhe alere artwe yanhe-kenhe re akenhe akwetethe akngeye ikwerenhenge apurte anerlenghe. ³⁶ Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurnenge-ntyele akngemele imerte arrenhantherre iwerre mwerre arrenemele anteme, nhenge iwerre akurne yanhe impeke-arle iperrele, arrantherre anteme iwerre mwerrele ahetyenhe nhenge akangkentye anthurre anemele. ³⁷ Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke anemeke. Arrantherre akenhe ahentye aneme ayenge irrerlknghe atwetyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhenge anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthekeke, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerrirreme. ³⁸ The kwenhe arrekantherre ileme iwenhele the areke nhenge ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhenge anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe mpwareme arne areye arrantherre-arle awemele akngeye arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele, arrentye Satan kwenhe.”

³⁹ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham anyente ware kwenhe akngeye anwerne-kenhe aneme.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham kwenhe akngeye arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhenge Abraham apekele akngeye arrekantherrenhe aneke, kele arrantherre mpwaremere anteyele arne mwerre areye nhenge rarle mpwareke-arteke. ⁴⁰ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte angketyame, nhenge aweke-arle-iperrele Ikwerenge-ntyele. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge irrerlknghe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe Abraham akenhe itirretyakenhele aneke nhenge areye irrerlknghe atwetyeke nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle. ⁴¹ Arrantherre kwenhe mpwareme nhenge akngeye arrekantherrenhe-arle mpwareme-arteke.”

Itne anteme angkeke, “Meye anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe artwe arrpe-anenhenge interle-apetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe akngeye arppenhe atnyenetyakenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arratyte anwerne-kenhe aneme.”

⁴² Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhenge Ngkarte apekele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe aneke arrantherre kwenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme re, ayenge kwenhe-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyele ayenge anteme arrekantherre lyete anthurre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyetyakenhe, Akngeye-tetye atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴³ The kwenhe arrekantherre iletynhenge iwenhenge-arle arrantherre ayenge itelaretyakenhe aneme nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye atyinhe ayene-irreme awetyeke, renhe mpwaretyakenhele. ⁴⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe akngeye arrekantherrenhe aneme, arrentye Satan, arrantherre aywerrke mpwareme nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme. Arle nhenge-ngentyele Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye arrekwele mpwarekeke, arrentye Satan-ele kwenhe akwetethe-arle tyerrtye areye irrerlknghe atwerle-aneme. Re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge untyeme-irreke re ikwere ahentye anetyakenhenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe urrtyrirrerle-aneme alakenhe re kwenhe anemenge. Re kwenhe urrtyalthe aneme, re akngeye urrtyalthe ingkirreke-kenhe. ⁴⁵ Ayenge kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-akerte arrekantherre arratyte angkerle-aneme, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge renhe aweme imerte arrantherre ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhele anemele. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe uyarne angkeme the akwele arne akurne areye mpwaremeke, tharle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe arratyte ware angkerle-aneme. The kwenhe arrekantherre ingkirreke arratyte ileme, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akwenpele awerlte-anenhe! ⁴⁷ Yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aywerrkele awetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte-kenhele anetyakenhe: alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre angkentye Ikwerenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe.”

Itne Angkeme Jesus-arle akwele arrentye-akerte

⁴⁸ Jew akgerrepat areye anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe arratyte ngkwenge-akerte angketyame. Unte kwenhe Jew arratyte anetyakenhe unte kwenhe Samaria-arenye, unte arrentye-akerte.” ⁴⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrentye-akerte anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe angkeme nhenge arrantherre Akngeye atyinhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrke awetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge ipmentye-iwemele. ⁵⁰ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Kenhe arppenhe angkerlenghe arrantherre-arle ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Re kwenhe itelareme anteme nhenge ayenge arratyte mwerre angkerle-anemele apeke nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle arratyte mwerre

angkerle-anemeke. ⁵¹ Kele nhenhe anteme mwantyele awerrirre: nhenge angwenhele apeke aywerrkele angkentye atyinhe aweme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaremele re kwenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, rarle alethe akwete itethe anetyenhe!”

⁵² Kenhe itne ikwere anteme angkeke, “Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne akaltye unte-arle arratye arrentye atnyeneme. Abraham kwenhe arrule anthurre kele ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre kwenhe ilweke-anteye. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke aywerrkele angkentye atyinhe awerlunge mpwaremele iwenhele the ilemeke kwenhe ilwetyakenhele aneme nhenge itethe alethe akwete aneme?’ ⁵³ Unte-ame itirreme unte-arle Abraham-enge impene anthurre-ulkere? Re kwenhe ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye kwenhe ilweke-anteye. Kele angwenhe-ame unte itirreme alakenhe angkerle-apetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe atyeperre anetyakenhe.”

⁵⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerlunge, “Ayenge apeke atyenge-arrpe tnakelheke, the apelkele-arle mpwareke. Anyente kwenhe aneme nhenge-arle ayenge akertne utyerneme, Akngeye atyinhele. Re athewe arrantherre-arle nhenge Ngkarte akeme. ⁵⁵ Kele-arle arrantherre ikwere akutne aneme, kenhe ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye aneme, the anteme mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ilemeke. Ayenge apeke angkeme ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye anetyakenhe akwele, ayenge urrtyirremere, arrantherre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, the aywerrkele mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶ Arrangangkwe Abraham kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneke nhenge rarle atyenge-akerte itirretyarte nhenge alkere-ngentyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlunge ante tharle mpwaretyenhe-akerte apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele. Nhenge re ayenge areke-arle-artekele apelaye nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlunge, atnerte akangkeke anthurre re.”

⁵⁷ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme ikwere angkerirreke, “Unte kwenhe artwe ampwe anetyakenhe! Unte anteme Abraham aretyakenhe, re kwenhe apmere arrule-anteye ilweke!”

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlunge, “Mwantyele awerrirraye nhenhe kwenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre mwerrentye angkemenge. Urreke Abraham akweke intetyenhe ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhele itethe apurte aneke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme ‘Nhenge Itethe Akwetethe Anerle-aneme.’”

⁵⁹ Kele itne anteme apwerte areye kutyenhe nhenge renhe irrerlunge wetyeke itne-arle kwenhe ikwere atnerte ahele anthurre awelheke nhenge iwenhele Jesus angketyame-akerte. Re akenhe itne-ketye alengke-iwelherlunge tyatye akngerre impemele anteme re alheke.

9

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe-arle pwenge apele ampe akwekenge-ntyale

¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus alhepalhemele re areke artwe pwenge yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerlunge. Artwe nhenhe re pwenge ampe akwekenge-ntyale. ²⁻³ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe pwenge akwekenge-ntyale? Re-ame arne akurne areye mpwareke?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe.”

Kenhe itne awethe renhe apayuthneke, “Kele iwenhe-ngentyele anteme? Re-ame pwenge akwekenge-ntyale aneke akngeye uthene meye ikwernenhe uthenele arne akurne areye mpwaretyartenge akwele?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe akwetethe pwenge anetyarte nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyeke Akngeyele nhenge ngangkere ikwernenhele mpwarerlunge renhe mwerre-iletyeke. ⁴ Nhenge arltele atyenge akwete intemenge nhenge ware apeke, the kwenhe urrkapentye renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ayenge yernekele ware nhenge ahentye anemeke, rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke. Arltele-arlike ingwe-irrintyerlunge re kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge urrkapetyakenhe aneme, ilwetyeke-ureke nhenge arltele ingkerne-ante antemele anwerneke kwenhe, anwerne uyarne mpwareme urrkapentye nhenge Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele-arle kwenhe, ayenge alkngegenthe nhenge anemele tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke aretyeke.”

⁶ Nhenge rarle angkentye angkeke-iperrele re amperere-arlunge tneke ahelheke-arlike pelhe-iwemele re iltye ikwernenhele ahelhe terte mpwareke. Re ahelhe terte renhe arnerneke artwe pwenge ikwernenhe alkngeke-arlike. ⁷ Kele re-anteme renhe ileke,

“Alhe anteme alknge alhetyeke alhewelhaye kwatye iperte nhakwenge apmere Siloam arritnyenge.” Arritnye nhenhe kwenhe ileme “Yerneke-arle” angkentye itnekenhele. Kele re-anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne alheke alknge ikwerenhe alhewelheke iparrpe anthurre alknge ikwerenhe atherre-anteye alknгамpeke. Re apetyalpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke.

⁸ Nhenge apmere ikwerenhe itne-arle anetyarte areye akenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame anerle-aneme-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke inketyarte?” Arrpenhe areyele-arle renhe aretyarte ankeye angkerlenge, itne angkentye anyente re-anteyele angker-rirreke.

⁹ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Yewe, rarle kwenhe yanhe aneme.” Arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, re anetyakenhele yanhe. Artwe arrpenhe kwenhe yanhe aneme re-arteke anthurre.”

Artwe rarle akenhe angkerlenge, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe artwe re arratye aneme!”

¹⁰ Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Kele, angwenhele-ame anteme alknгамpelhe-ileke nhenge unte aretyenhenge?”

¹¹ Re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe Jesus arritnye yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate mpwareke, imerte alknge atyinheke-arleke anpemele ayenge ileke alhetyeke alknge atyinhe alhewelhetyeke kwatye ipertenge Siloam arritnyenge. Kele ayenge alhemele-ante alhewelheke alknge atyinhe anteme iparrpe anthurre alknгамpeke. The areke anteme!”

¹² Itne renhe apayuthneke “Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?” Re angkirtneke, “Yekwe, ayenge akutnele aneme.”

¹³ Kele itne anteme akngeke artwe renhe alknge pwengele aneke alknгамperlengearle, Pharisee areyeye imernetyeke. ¹⁴ Arlte ikweringe anteme nhenge Jesus-elarle ahelhe ate mpwarekele artwe yanhe renhe angkwerre-iwemele nhenge re aretyenhenge kwenhe arlte Saturday aneke, nhenge arlte apurrke itne-arle urrakpetyeke arrangkwe aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe Pharisee areyele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame alknge ngkwinhe alknгамpeke?”

Re-anteme itnenhe ileke, “Artwe yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate alknge atyinheke arnerneke, ayenge anteme alheke alhewelhemele ante iparrpe anthurre alknge atyinhe alknгамpeke ante the areke anteme.”

¹⁶ Pharisee arrpenheme anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenge kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyeye alpetyetyakenhe rarle kwenhe urrakpemele arlte apurrkele. Re artwe pwenge nhenge angkwerre-iwemele, re arlte apurrke impene anwerne-kenhe akenge-ileke.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, artwe akurne kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre alakenhe areye mpwaretye-kwenye.” Itne ahele angkerreke itne-arrrpe nhenge arne nhenhe areye ikwere-akerte.

¹⁷ Awethe-anteye Pharisee areye artwe ikwere angkeke, “Unte ilelheme rarle akwele alknge ngkwinhe alknгамpelhe-ileke. Anwerneke ilelhaye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme artwe yanhe ikwere?”

Re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge kwenhe itirreme artwe yanhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anerlenge.”

¹⁸ Jew akngerrepate areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke artwe nhenge-arle alknge pwenge-iperre aneke-arle alknge ikwerenhe anteme alknгамpekele. Kele itne anteme arrpenhe yerneke akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe uthene akngetyeke itneke iletyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe ratherre anteme apetyerlenge kele itne anteme renhe-atherre apayuthneke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame arratye anthurre alere mpwele-kenhe? Re-ame arratye alknge pwenge akwekenge-ntyeye? Mpwele-ame akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhele-arle aremeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe ratherre anteme angkirtnerlenge, “Ilerne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle alere ilerne-kenhe. Ilerne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle ilerne-kenhe pwenge akwekenge-ntyeye. ²¹ Ilerne kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle re lyete areme anteme. Ilerne kwenhe aretyakenhe aneme nhenge alknge ikwerenhe atherre antemele alknгамpemeke. Ilerne akutne aneme artwe angwenhele-arle alknge ikwerenhe alknгамpelhe-ileke. Renhe apayuthnaye. Re kwenhe artwe akngerre aneme, re kwenhe arrakerte-akerte aneme re angketyeke.”

²² Ratherre kwenhe alakenhe angkerle-anerreke ratherre-arle kwenhe atere awelhekenge Jew akngerrepate yanhe areye-ketye, itne apeke renhe-atherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye. Arrpenhe areye akenhe angker-rirreke Jesus-arle kwenhe arratye aneme nhenge Akngeyeye-arle alhileke, Messiah re. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke itne angker-rirreke, “Alakenhe renhe angketyale, anwerne ar-nhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye, tyatye-ngentyeye aywepeme-ketyenge.” ²³ Kele

alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akngeye uthene meye uthene atere ware angkeke, “Renhe apayuthnaye! Re kwenhe artwe akngerre anteme.”

²⁴ Kele awethe-anteye itne artwe renhe ikngweke nhenge alkngwe pwenge-arle akwenge-nteyele ikwere angkemele, “Unte lyete arratyete mwerre angkaye Akngeyele-arle kwenhe awerlenghe. Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme artwe nhenge ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.”

²⁵ Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme nhenge re apekele artwe akurne anemeke, ithwenge apeke. Arne anyenteke ware kwenhe ayenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle, arrekwele alkngwe pwenge anekeke, arlte lyete anteme the areme!”

²⁶ Itne awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle akenhe artwe yanhele ngkwenge mpwareke? Nthakenhe-arle-ame re alkngwe ngkwinhe alkngampelhe-iletaye?”

²⁷ Re-anteme itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “The kwenhe arrekantherre kele ilerne, ante arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhe anerne. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre awethe awetyeke ahentye-aneme? Arrantherre-ame-inpe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anetyeke ahentye-aneme?”

²⁸ Itne ahele anthurre awelheke renhe alkngetherre ilerirreke, “Unte anthurre kwenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe aneme. Anwerne akenhe apententye akngerre Moses-kenhe areye aneme, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe. ²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Akngeye-arle Moses-eke angkeke, anwerne akenhe artwe nhenheke akutnele aneme. Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame re apetyeke?”

³⁰ Artwe nhenhe re apateke anthurre angkeke anteme, “Wertaye! Arrantherre-ame kwenhe artwe nhenheke akutne? Re kwenhe ayenge angkwerre-iweke ante alkngwe atyinhe alkngampelhe-ileke. Arrantherre kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre akwele aneme lyete akenhe arrantherre ikwere akutnele akwele aneme! ³¹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle awetyakenhe aneme nhenge yanhe areye arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemeke. Re kwenhe arelhe areye-ante ware aweme nhenge renhe-arle aywerrkele awerlte-anemeke ante mpwarerlte-anemeke iwenhele re ilemeke ante renhe-arle akertne utyernemeke. ³² Arrule anthurre aneke arlte nhenge Akngeyele-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekeke: artwe angwenhele apeke re kwenhe alkngwe alkngampelhe-iletayakenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle alkngwe pwenge akwenge-nteyele ayenge-arteke. ³³ Kele, artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Akngeyenge-nteyele apetyetyakenhe anekele kele re uyarne alkngampelhe-ileme. Arratyete kwenhe artwe nhenhe Akngeyenge-nteyele apetyeke re anyentele ware kwenhe alkngwe atyinhe alkngampelhe-ilekenghe.”

³⁴ Ahele-irremele-anteme itne ikwere angkeke, “Arlte nhenge unte-arle ampe akwenge-nteyele kwenhe unte akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyarte ante unte amangkeke akurne anthurre. Kele lyete anteme, unte-ame itirreme unte-arle akwele anwerenhe akaltyete-anthetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.” Itne renhe alhule-iweke ante renhe aywepeke angkemele nhenge re tyatyete yanhe ikwere-werne apetye-alpetyale anetyeke.

³⁵ Nhenge Jesus-elarle aweke tyerrtye areye angkerrirrerlenghe itne-arle renhe aywepeke, re-anteme alhemele ante artwe renhe aretye-alheke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arratyete itelareme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akwele inteke?”

³⁶ Re angkirtneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame re? Atyenge ilaye, the anteme renhe arratyete itelaretyehenge.”

³⁷ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe kele renhe areke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme, nhenhe ayenge tnerle-aneme ngkwenge angkerle-aneme.”

³⁸ Kele artwe nhenge re-anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the kwenhe ngenhe arratyete itelareme.” Re-anteme amperele-arlenghe tneleme Jesus akertne utyerneke tnakemele.

³⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle nhenge tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe itirreme itne-arle akwele Akngeyeke akutne anemele kwenhe alkngwe itnekenhe alkngampetyenhe ante itne ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirretyenhe itne-arle akwele ayenge aremeke-athene ante renhe itelaretyeke itne kwenhe pwenge-arteke anetyenhe. Itne anteme renhe uyarne itelaretyenhe.”

⁴⁰ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme itwele tnerirretyame awerrirreke iwenhele Jesus angkeke, itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame angkeme anwerne akwele pwenge-arteke aneme, itelaretyakenhele anteye?”

⁴¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke pwenge aneme akwele, arerte apeke akwele, arrantherre mwerre anemere. Kenhe arrantherre angkeme, ‘Anwerne

apele aretyeke, itelaremele anteye.' Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhenge."

10

Ayeye yepe-yepe areye-arle arntarnte-areme akerte

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, "Mwentyele ayenge awerrirraye arrekantherre angkerlenge. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke nhenge yarte yepe-yepe-kenheke arriwenge irrptyakenhe imerte antyintyemele-arle iterenge-tetye, re kwenhe artwe anyelkngalthe aneme, ante arpenhe areye atweme. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arriwengele irrpnheme, re kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre. ³ Artwe nhenge kirteke tneke yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre akaltye anemele, re anteme kirte altywere-ilemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yepe-yepe yarte-ke akwernetyeke, itnenhe ingwele nhenge ingwelemeke-atwetye arntarnte-aretyeke. Ingweleme anteme kirte atnyenentye akngerrele kirte altywere-ilemele. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-arrpe arlkemele nhenge arritnye atniwemele nhenge rarle itnenhe antheke, itne anteme angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-awerlenge. Kele re-anteme itnenhe yarte-nge akethe-werne akngeme. ⁴ Nhenge re yepe-yepe ikwerenhe-arrpe areye akethe-werne akngeke-iperrele, re itnekenge arrekwelele anteme alheme. Yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areyele anteme renhe apenteme itne-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-aweme ante itne aywerrke-irreme angkentye ikwerenheke. ⁵ Itne nhenge artwe ipenye apentetyakenhe. Itne ikwere-ketye atere-arle unterlthe-iweme itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe uyarne alhengke-awemenge." ⁶ Jesus kwenhe ayeye nhenhe yepe-yepe areye-akerte itneke ileke nhenge itneke imernetyenhenge rarle Pharisee areyengentye arppenhe anthurre aneke, nhenge itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke urtyirremele iletayame. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhele re itneke angketyameke.

Jesus angkeme, "Ayenge apele Yepe-yepe Arntarnte-arentye akngerre Mwerre anthurre Aneme"

⁷ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, "Ayenge mwentyele awerrirraye nhenge iwenhele the arrekantherre ilemeke. Ayenge kwenhe arriwe-arteke aneme nhenge yepe-yepe areye kwene irrptyeke ante akethe-werne alhetyeke yarte-ngentyele. ⁸ Arrpenhe areye kwenhe atyengenge arrekwele apetyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge anyelkngke irrptyeke areye-arle ante yepe-yepe areye atwetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe itnenhe aweke-arle-iperrele yepe-yepe areyele itnenhe akwenpele awerlthe-anenhe itne kwenhe itneke ipenye-arteke aneme. ⁹ Ayenge kwenhe arriwe-arteke yepe-yepe areyeke. Yepe-yepe areye arriwele irrpemele itne intemele atere-kwenye. Urreke itne arrateme merne mwerre arlkwetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke Akngeyele akenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere-ketyenge nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle ikwere-werne apetyeme atyengenge. Ingkerreke-arle kwene irrptyeme kwenhe akangkemele mwerre anthurre untherle-aneme ante akwetethe mern mwerre arlkwerle-anemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe anyelkngalthe nhenge akwetethe anyelkngke irrptyeke, irrerlknge atwetyeke, akethe ante arrernetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe utnenge anthetyekele nhenge arrantherre itethe alethe akwete anetyeke arratyate atnerne akangkemele atyengenge apurte.

¹¹ "Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre anthurre-arteke aneme. Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre kwenhe arrkngente tnyetyeke nhenge yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aremele akurne-irreme-ketye. Kele alakenhe anteye-arle ayenge piwelhemere ilwetyeke nhenge arntarnte-aremele akurne-irreme-ketye atyinhe areyeke. ¹² Kenhe artwe arpenhe nhenge yepe-yepe arelhome kwenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke ware nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anetyakenhele, arrangkwe. Nhenge re aremele akngwelye artnwere apetyerlenge kele re untemele atere nhenge yepe-yepe areye impemele, re kwenhe yepe-yepe areyeke-artwetye anetyakenhenge. Kele akngwelye artnwerele anteme uthneme ante itnenhe irrarmpelhe-ilemele. ¹³ Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atere unteme rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke ware urrkapemenge ante re ipmentye impeme yepe-yepe areye itneke alhwarrpe awelhetynakenhele. ¹⁴ Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye mwerre-ulkere aneme. Nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye itelareme, the kwenhe atyinhe areye-arle itelareme, ante itne ayenge itelareme. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-anteye aneme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge itelareme ante the Akngeye atyinhe itelareme. Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anhelhetetyeke-urletye ilwetyeke atyinhe areyeke-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ The yepe-yepe arppenhe areye atnyeneme apmere

nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhenge, itne kwenhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye. Ayenge itneke-arlike antangkeme-anteye ante itnenhe atyenge-werne akngetyeme apmere arrpenhe-arenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkentye atyinhe awetyenhe ante apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe-arenye areyenge apurte-irremele. The-arrpe anteye itnenhe ingkirrekenge anyentelhe-iletynhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe aharle anyente-arteke.

¹⁷ “Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme kele-arle Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anthelhetyeke-urletye anemenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge-arle ilweke-iperrele, ayenge-arle itethe-anteyele irrirtnetyenhe. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe anteyele ayenge uterneme ilwetyeke. Ayenge-tetye anthelheme nhenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe anteyele kwenhe ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke ayenge angkemele-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme itneke renhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge kwenhe kele utnenge atyinhe anthelhetyeke ante ayenge itethe-anteye irritye-alpeme. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁹ Angkentye nhenhele aweke-iperrele Jesus-arle angkekenge, Jew areye akngakelherreke arnterre angkerreke ularreke-ularre. ²⁰ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Re kwenhe arrentye-akerte re renhe mpwareke artwe arerte-arteke angketyeke. Kele iwenheke-ame anteme artwe yanhe-arteke awetyeke?”

²¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Artwe arrentye-akerte-ame angkentye alakenhe angkeme re ante alkng pwenge alkngampelhe-iletynhe-arlike? Arrangkwe-arle! Artwe arrentye-akerte kwenhe uyarne alakenhe angkeme.”

Jew areyele Jesus ipmentye-iweme

²² Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele, nhenge alhwerrpele, Jew areye apurte-irreke arrawerrentye akngerreke apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatye akngerre kwenenge itnekenhe irlpangketyeke arrekwenyey areyele tyatye renhe mwerre-ilekenge. Nhenge arrule anthurre anekeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle tyatye nhengeke irpeke renhe akurne-ilekenge. ²³ Tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arlenghe akngerre itepele-ante-atherrele, apmere nhenhe re “Ilthe Solomon-kenhe” arritnye aneke. Kenhe Jesus yanhe ikweringe unthetyame. ²⁴ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele renhe areke itne renhe anyenteke-irremele ikwere angkerirreke, “Unte kwenhe akwete anthurre alengkiwentye atnyeneme. Ilangare-ame unte anwerne akethe ilelhetyenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte? Unte-ame arratyete Christ re, artwe nhenge Akngeyele-arle anwernenhe arrule alhileke?”

²⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “The kwenhe arrekanttherre kele arrekwele ileke, arrantherre kenhe ayenge akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ngankere akngerre-akertele kwenhe the arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle atyenge imerneke-arteke; nhenge arne yanhe areyele areke-ipenhele nhenge the mpwarerlenghe arrantherre kwenhe ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhe-irreke. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhele arrantherre-arle atyinhe anetyakenhenge, yepe-yepe-arteke nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-kenhe anemenge. ²⁷ Nhenge yepe-yepe areyele-arteke aweme, aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele angkentye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-kenheke, atyinhe areyele kwenhe ayenge aweme, atyenge aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele. The itnenhe itelareme, itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-irreke ayenge apenteme. ²⁸ Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge apentelenghe, the itethe-iletynhe itne Akngeyenge anyente-irretyeke ikweringe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Itne ilwetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe atyengengentyele raketyeke. ²⁹ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe itnenhe atyenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge lterreke akngerre-ulkere, angwenhele apeke re itnenhe Akngeyenge-ntyele rakeme. ³⁰ Akngeye atyinhe ilerne kwenhe rante-rante anerle-anerreme.”

³¹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele nhenhe awemele itne apwerte areye kutyeke nhenge renhe wetyeke irrerlknge atwetyeke. ³² Re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ayenge arekenge arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwareme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ilekenge mpwaretyeke. Alakenhenge-ame arrantherre ayenge apwertele irrerlknge awetyeke?”

³³ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, anwerne ngenhe apwertele irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe unte-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlenghe. Anwerne ngenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle Ngkarte akelherlenghe. Unte akenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe, unte kwenhe artwe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ware aneme.”

³⁴ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge iwenhele Ngkartele arrule anthurre ileke ayeve arrekantherrenge alakenhe, ‘Ayenge angkeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe ngkarte areye-arteke anemeke.’” ³⁵ Ngkarte angkeke, arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke kwenhe akwete anthurre nhenhe aneme. Angwenhele apeke re uyarne akngarte-iweme. Yewe, Re kwenhe itnenhe ngkarte areye akeme. ³⁶ Ayenge kwenhe aneme Akngeye atyinhele-arle akngakeke nhenge ikwerenhe anetyeke Re ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme arrantherre alyarrke-alyarrke anthurre irreme atyenge-akerte nhenge tharle Ngkarte ilteke-arteke-apelaye? Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe mwerre anthurre angkeme nhenge ayenge angkemele ayenge-arle Alere-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke. ³⁷ Nhenge itirrentye atyinhenge-ularre akwele the arne areye mpwarekenge kele mwerre-anteyele aneme arrantherre kwenhe ayene-ilelhome, ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhe aneme. ³⁸ The kwenhe awekele aneme ante the arne mwerre areye mpwareke Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. Kele areke-arle-iperrele nhenge iwenhele the mpwarekenge, arrantherre kwenhe arratyete itelaretyeke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe arne nhenhe areyele atyenge-akerte imernemele, arrantherre ayenge itelaretyakenhenge itanye nhenge iwenhele ayenge-arle angkemeke. Nhenge arrantherre yanhe renhe apeke mpwaremele, kele arrantherre ayenge awerle-anenhe itelaremele Akngeye atyinhe-arle atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhenge apurte aneme.”

³⁹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele nhenhe renhe aweke itne awethe itwe-ulkere apetyeke, Jesus renhe apele arntwirrketyeke aneke. Re akenhe uyerrele-arle-iwerlengete tyerrtye areyeke-arleke, uyarne anteme itne renhe arntwirrketyeke untheke.

⁴⁰ Jesus anteme ikngerre-werne alpeke nhenge lhere Jordan-enge itere arrpenhele anetye-alheke apmere nthenhele-arle John-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwer-netyame nhenge itnenhe baptise-eme ilemele, yanhe ikwerele Jesus aneke. ⁴¹ Tyerrtye atningke apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Itne kwenhe angketyame, “John-ele kwenhe arne mwerre akngerre alakenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe, artwe nhenhe akenhe arne mwerre akngerre atningke mpwareke! Angkentye ingkirreke John-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte angkeke kwenhe arratyete aneme!” ⁴² Alakenhe ikweringe anteme tyerrtye atningke nhenge yanhe ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-arle yanhenge arratyete itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-nteyele apetyekenge.

11

Ayeve nhenge Lazarus Ilweme-akerte

¹ Artwe Lazarus arritnye aneke re rilkerte anteme irreke-arle aneke. Re apmere Bethany arritnyele anetyarte, yanhele-arle yaye ikwere-atherrenhe Mary uthene Martha uthene anetyarte. ² Mary-arle arelhe nhenge aneke re arne ntyentye mwerre akngerrele therleke ingke Jesus-kenheke-arleke, re imerte ingke arlkgemele alte ikwerenhele. Lazarus kwenhe rilkerte intetyame apmere ikwere-atherrenhenge. ³ Angkwerenhenge atherrele anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe yerneke Jesus-eke Lazarus-akerte iletye-alhetyeke. Re arratyete alhemele aretye-alheke Jesus itere arrpenhele anerlengete kwatyete urewe Jordan ikweringe, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepate, atyewe mwerre anthurre ngkwihinhe kwenhe rilkerte anthurre inteme.”

⁴ Nhenge alakenhe-arle artwe re angkerlengete aweke-iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Itirretyale anaye, re kwenhe rilkerte yanhe-iperrenge ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-arle irreke tyerrtye atningkele apeke itelaretyenhenge Akngeye-arle ngangkere lterreke akngerre-akerte anemenge, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyenhenge, Alere Akngeye-kenhe, alakenhenge nhenge iwenhe-arle the mpwaremunge.”

⁵ Itelaraye, Jesus-elarle Martha uthene Mary uthene atyete ikwere-atherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. ⁶ Rarle nhenge aweke-iperrele Lazarus-arle rilkerte anekenge re iparrpe alhetyakenhele aneke re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke akwele ingwe atherre awetheke. ⁷ Kele, ingwe atherre iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mpe, alpetyeke antemaye apmere yanhe Judea-werne.”

⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angkerlengete, “Arrangkwe, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, lyete ware kwenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele yanhenge ahentye-aneme ngenhe irrerlknge apwertele wemele atwetyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ahentye-aneme ampetyele-anteye alpetyeke yanhe ikwere-werne?”

* 10:34 Psalm 82:6

⁹ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerrele ayenge alhetyeke arlte lyete kwenye-arle ayenge ilwetyakenhe anemenge. Itirrewarraye nhege uterne akertne-irrerlenghe, arlte kwenhe arlenghe-arlentye-ulkere aneme ante mwerre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyeye unthemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwarye. Tyerrtye areyeye-arle nhege arlte untheme kwenhe tyelpelhe-ilelhetyakenhe aneme nhege arne areye itne aretyakenhe, itne kwenhe arne areye alknghenhe areme uterne-arle pwarryeme-iperrenge, arlkarentye itneke irretyakenhe. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhege ingwele unthemele itne arne areye tyelpelhe-ilelhome, untherlenghe ingweke alknghenhe-kwenye.” ¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme yanhe re angkeke itneke-werne, re angkeke “Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Lazarus kwenhe ankwe-irrerle-iweme ware. Kele yanhe ikwere-werne ayenge alheme the renhe akarrelhe-iletynhenge.”

¹² Apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye, re apekele ankwe intemenge re-arrpe mwerre-irreme.”

¹³ Kele nhege Jesus-arle angkemele kwenhe re ankwe ware intemenge re angkentye arrpenhe-werne-atheke angkeme. Re kwenhe arraty angketyame Lazarus-arle kele ilweke. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe itirretyame rarle akwele arraty ankwe intetyameke-athene. ¹⁴ Jesus anteme irlpe-werne ilemele angkeke itneke, “Arrangkwe, Lazarus kwenhe ankwe intetyakenhe, re kwenhe arraty ilweke. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye aneme atyenge-akerte arraty awetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme ayenge-arle yanhele anetyakenhe aneke nhege re uyerrekenghe, ayenge kwenhe-arle arrekatherre ahentye aneme ayenge arraty anthurrele itelaretyeke ayenge-arle Akngyenge-ntyeye apetyeke. Lyete anteme anwerne ikwere-werne alherlte-iwetyeke mpe.”

¹⁶ Nhege apententye akngerre anyente yanhe ikwerenge anteme itnekenghe anetyame Thomas arritnye. Arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke Didymus angkentye itnekenhenge ileme “rante-rante.” Re apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyeye angkeke, “Kele, anwerne alhetyekaye akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe anwerne-kenhenge ante anwerne ingkirreke ikwerenge ilwetyeke.”

Yaye atherre Lazarus-kenhe Jesus-eke atnerte akangkentye anetyakenhe

¹⁷ Jesus anteme itneke-akerte Bethany-werne arrpenheke. Nhege itne Bethany-werne itweke-irrenherlte-iweke, tyerrtye anyente apetyemele Jesus-eke ileke Lazarus-arle kele uyerreke-arle aneke ante renhe itne iteye kweneke kele arteke, atyalangkwe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele inteke ingwe four-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁸ Nhege apmere Bethany nhenhe kwenhe apmere Jerusalem itwele aneke, ¹⁹ tyerrtye atningke kele apetyeke apmere yanhe-ngentye Mary uthene Martha uthene mwantye-mwantye-iletynhe nhege akunye atherre alhwarrpele anekenge.

²⁰ Martha-le awemele tyerrtye angkerlenghe nhege Jesus-arle itwe-irremeke apetyeme re akeme-irremele alheke arnekarnare renhe aretyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kwenele akwetele aneke. ²¹ Martha Jesus-eke arneke-arnare-irremele, re ikwera angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, unte apeke nhenhele anemele, atyeye atynhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge, unte-arle renhe angkwerre-iwemere. ²² Kenhe the itelareme lyete-arle re, unte apeke Akngyeye apayuthneme, Re iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele mpwaryehenge.”

²³ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Atyeye ngkwinhe kele ilweke itethe awethe irretynhe akeme-irretynhenge.”

²⁴ Kenhe Martha angkeke, “Yewe, the itelareme rarle itethe awethe irretynhe arlte ingkernenge, nhege ilweke-arle ingkirreke akeme-irretynhenge.”

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe nhege tyerrtye areye itethe-ilitnetyeke ante nhege itnenhe itethe alethe re itethe akwete anetyeke. Nhege yanhe areyeye-arle ayenge arraty itelarerlte-aneme, nhege itne ilwemele-arle, itne awethele itethe-irritneme anetyenhe. ²⁶ Nhege tyerrtye angwenhe-arle lyete itethe anemele ayenge arraty itelaremele aneme re ilwetyakenhenge aneme, re kwenhe Akngyenge apurte anetyenhe ayenge-arteke. Unte-ame angkentye nhenhe aweme nhege akaperte-werne-ilemele itelareme?”

²⁷ Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe Alartetye, the kwenhe aweme. The kwenhe itelareme unte-arle Messiah aneme, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Unte kwenhe aneme Ngkarte-arle alhileke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke!”

²⁸ Ikwere-iperrele re alakenhe anteme angkeke, re apmere-werne alpemele ante atyeye ikwerenhe Mary-eke antangkeke, nterte ware ikwere angkeke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re kwenhe apetyerne, re ahentye aneme ngkwenge angketyeke." ²⁹ Mary-ele nhenhe awemele re iparrpe akeme-irremele alheke Jesus aretyeke.

³⁰ Jesus tanytype akethele akwete aneke akwete tnytame apmere nhenge Martharale ikwere arneke-arnare-irrekenge. ³¹ Jew areyele-arle Mary-akerte warle-nge aneme renhe mwantye-mwantye-iletamele renhe areke iparrpe akeme-irremele alherlenghe akethe-werne. Itne anteme renhe apentenheke, itirremele nhenge rarle akwele inteyewerne alhekeke-athene nhenge Lazarus-arle intetyame-werne, nhenge yanhe ikwerenge artnyetyeke akwele.

³² Mary apmere ikwere irretye-alheke nhenge Jesus anetyamenge renhe aretye-alheke, re ingke ikwerenheke-arleke artepe anemele angkeke, "Akngerrepataye, unte apeke nhenhele aneke atyeye atyinhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge anemele." ³³ Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke artnerlenghe, aremele imerte Jew areyele-arle ikwerenge apetyeke-arle artnerlenghe-anteye, re utnenge ikwerenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awalheke. ³⁴ Kele re angkeke, "Nthenheke-arle-ame arrantherre renhe arterne?"

Itne anteme ikwere ileke, "Akngerrepataye, aretyeke apetyaye."

³⁵ Jesus artname anteme. ³⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areke artnerlenghe itne angkerreke, "Araye, re kwenhe atyewe ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneme."

³⁷ Kenhe arpenheme angkerlenghe, "Artwe nhenhele kwenhe artwe pwenge alknampelhe-ileke. Re kwenhe arrekwele apetyetyakenhe aneke renhe angkwerreweme, re nhenge ilwetyakenhenge anetyeke."

³⁸ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye awemele re awethe atnerte akurne anthurre awalheke. Inteye ikwere-werne itweke-irreke re aremele itne-arle apwerte athirnte akngerrele impakimpe-iwemele arriwele atheneke rarle nhenge altywere martetyenhenge. ³⁹ Re-anteme angkeke, "Apwerte anamelhe-ilaye."

Kenhe Martha yaye akngerrepataye artwe ilweke-arle akenhe angkerlenghe, "Arrangkwe Akngerrepataye, alakenhe mpwaretyale anaye ntyentye akurne anthurre apeke aneketyenge. Atyalangke kwenhe inteye kwenele kele arlte urrpetyeke intetyame."

⁴⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, "Itelaraye? The kwenhe ngkwenge kele ileke unte apeke-arle ayenge arratyete itelareme, unte aremere Akngeye nhengele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele."

Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-anteye-ilirtname

⁴¹ Itne anteme apwerte athirnte akngerre renhe arriwe-ngentyele anamelhe-ileke. Jesus akertne-atheke aremele angkeke, "Akngeye atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme Unte ayenge awerlenghe ayenge Ngkwenge nhenhe ikwere-akerte angkerlenghe. ⁴² The kwenhe itelareme Unte-arle ayenge akwetethe awerle-anemeke. Lyete akenhe ayenge Ngkwenge aharlperre angkeme nhenge nhenhe areyele atyenge-arle anemele awetyenhenge ante arratyete itelareme Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernekeke."

⁴³ Nhenhe re angkeke-iperre re arnterre anthurre arlkeke, "Lazarus arratintyaye!"

⁴⁴ Kele artwe ilweke-arle re apele arratintyeye! Mantere tyepe areye akwete aneke nhenge renhe-arle yerneke-iperre iltye uthene ingke utheneke, mantere tyepele inngerre ikwerenhe akwele arteke, re akenhe arrateke! Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, "Mantere tyepe yanhe areye ilywaye, re althekalthe-irretyeye!"

Itne tyele angkerreme Jesus irrerlkngwe atwetyeke-akerte (Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2)

⁴⁵ Tyerrtye Judea-ngentyele apetyeke-arle areye Mary-nge anetyeke areke iwenhele Jesus-ele mpwarekenge atningkele anteme renhe arratyete itelareke. ⁴⁶ Kenhe arpenhemele ikwere-ketye ayene-ilelheme renhe arratyete awerle-anenhe, itne Pharisee areye-werne alpeke itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. ⁴⁷ Kele Pharisee areye uthene kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye areye uthene Jew akngerrepataye areyeke antangkeke, itne angkerremele, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne irretyenhe artwe Jesus nhenheke? Re kwenhe ngangkere akngerrele arne areye ilyernpenyele mpwarerle-aneme, arelthe atningkele anteme renhe arratyete itelaremenghe. ⁴⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ayaketyakenhe aneme renhe impemele ware, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe-arle arratyete itelaretynhenge, alartetye Rome-arenye areyele awetyenhe, thultye areye yernemele, thultye areye apetyemele tyatyete akngerre anwerne-kenhe akethe ante arrenetyenhenge, anwerenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyenhe-arle."

⁴⁹ Kenhe Caiaphas akenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame itnekenge, re alakenhe angkeke, "Arrantherre kwenhe angkeme akutnyeny

anthurre-arteke. ⁵⁰ Iwenhe-iperre-ame arrantherre uyarne itelareme? Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirrye, mwerre kwenhe artwe anyente anwerne ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe apeke anetyakenhe anemeke-arle itne apetyemele anwerne ingkirreke akethe ante arrnetyenhe.”

⁵¹ Re kwenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe aneke re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirrekenge. Akngeye-tetyele ikwere imerneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle irryenhe rarle kwertengerle tyeporre tyatye-arenye anerlunge year yanhele kwenhe. Re-anteme arratye ileke nhenge re angkemele Jesus-arle tyerrtye Jew ingkirrekeke ilwetyenhenge. ⁵² Re angketyamenge Jesus-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhe itneke-kwenye ware, Re kwenhe ilweme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme-arle apmere ahele nhenhele, itne ingkirreke anyente anetyenhenge atyewenhenge ingkirreke anetyenhenge.

⁵³ Arle yanhe ikwenge-ntyete anteme Jew akngerrepatye areye itne-arrpe tyele angkerreke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlunge atwetyeke. ⁵⁴ Jesus-ele nhenhe-akerte aweke-iperrele re akethele unthetyakenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele, apmere arpenhe itwele apeke, nhenge itne apeke renhe areme-ketye. Re-tetye apmere yanhe areye impemele alheke apmere Ephraim arritnye-werne, apmere tywerretyele arlunge-ulkere nhenge tyerrtye arpenhemele areye-ketye. Yanhe ikwerele re aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte.

⁵⁵ Arle anteme aneke Jew areyeke arrawe-irrentye atnyentyeke “Passover” arritnye nhenge arle itwe antemele irrekenge. Arrantherre itelareme, arle nhengeke itne-arle irlpangkeme nthakenhakenhe Akngeyele arrule anthurre itnenhe itethe-ileke Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge. Arelhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne alherle-iwetyarte. Urreke arrawe-irrentye anetyenhenge, itne arrekwele apurte-irreke nhenge alhewelhetyeke, mantere itnekenhe-arle atywerrenge itnekenhenge ularre arrawe-irrentyeke akwetante mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶⁻⁵⁷ Kwertengerle tyeporre tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye uthenele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke nhenge itne apeke areme Jesus nthenhe-arle anemenge, tyerrtye yanhe rarle kwenhe apetyemele itneke ilyetyeke, nhenge itne renhe alhemele arntwirrketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe Jesus aretyeke ahentye anekenge, itne akenhe akutne aneke nhenge re apeke-arle arrawe-irrentye ikwere-werne apetyemeke. Nhenge itne tnyamele tyatye akngerre akethe ikwerele itne apayuthnerretyame, “Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreke? Re apeke kwenhe arrawe-irrentye-werne apetyetyakenhe, re apeke kele-arle alherne ante re impentye impemele aneme arlungele.”

12

*Mary-ele antere mwerre akngerre theleme ingke Jesus-kenheke-arleke
(Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9)*

¹ Urreke arle six-pele nhenge arrawe-irrentye Passover anetyenhenge, Jesus apmere Bethany arritnye ikwere arratetye-alheke. Apmere yanhe ikwenge akwele Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-ilirtneke awethe nhenge rarle uyerreke-iperrele. ² Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arerrirremele itne akangkeke anthurre. Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke itne merne mwerre iterrirreke nhenge ikwenge apurtele arlkwetyeke. Martha-le itnenhe merne anthetyame, Lazarus arpenhe areye-arle ikwenge anerrirretyame apurte Jesus-nge. ³ Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Mary akeme-irreke tyampite akngerre-ulkere antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte ineke, antere impene anthurre. Rarle antere nhenge Jesus ingkeke-arleke theleke. Kele imerte re alte ilywelhemele, re ingke ikwerenhe altele arlkngkeke. Ntyentye akngerrele apmere renhe arteke.

⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anyente nhenge Judas Iscariot arritnye yanhe ikwenge apurte aneke itneke ingkirrekenge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge Jesus-arle urreke ilye anthetyenhe nhenge arpenhe areyele renhe irrerlunge atwerri-ryetyeke. Re-anteme ingkirrekeke aharlperre angkeme, ⁵ “Wertaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentyente altyelpel-altyiwetyeke? Re apeke sell-eme-ilemele, mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurrele inetyeke anemele, re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme anthetyenhenge.” ⁶ Re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke rarle anyelkngalthe anekenge, re kwenhe angketyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle alhengkeye areye akwele arntarnte-aremeke. Re kwenhe aneke-arle nhenge yakwethe apwerte ngkweltye-akertele atnyentyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle anthetyarte Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene alpe-eme-ilemele. Judas-ele apwerte ngkweltye arpenheme anyelkngale inetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle anthetyarte.

⁷ Jesus kenhe angkerlenge, “Renhe imperrirraye. Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremenge ayenge-arle ingwenhe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ⁸The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethenhe anerlenge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhele-arle.”

Jew akngerrepate areye atyele angkerreme Jesus uthene Lazarus uthene irrerlknge atwetyeke akerte

⁹ Tyerrtye atningke areye awerrirreke arpenhe areye angkerrirrerlenge Jesus-arle Bethany-ele anekenge. Itne anteme apmere ikwere-erne alherlte-iweke rarle yanhe ikwerele anekenge, itne alheke Lazarus-arlike aretyeke nhenge Jesus-elarle itethe-ilitnekeke. ¹⁰Kwertengerle tyeporre tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areye anteme angkerreke uternelhemele Lazarus, Jesus-arlike irrerlknge atwetyeke, ¹¹Jew atningke-arle kwenhe itneke-ngentye uutyeme-irrerlengenge ante Jesus-erne akwetele itne alhetyemenge ante renhe ware arraty itelaremenge nhenge nthakenhe-irrekenge-arle Lazarus-eke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpepe tangkeye-ke antyemele
(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-40)

¹² Arlte arpenhele anteme Jesus akeme-irremele alheke Jerusalem-erne. Yanhe ikwerenge aneke tyerrtye atningke anthurre Jerusalem-ele arrawe-irrentye Passover-eke. Nhenge itne awemele Jesus-arle apetyemeke, ¹³itne ingkirreke arneke-arnare-irreke renhe aretyeke. Itne arlpelhe areye anthurre akerrirreke, tantyipe-ngentye akethe-erne akngeke nhenge arlpelhe itneke-akertele Jesus-eke akwirremele renhe akertne utyernetyeke. Itne arnterre akangkemele angkerreke, “Anwerne Akngeye utyerneme tnakeme, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Akngeye-aye, Alarteye Israel-arenyeke akangkemele aneye!” ¹⁴Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere Jerusalem-eke itwe anteme apetyetyame, re tangkeye akwerrke areke ikwere antyeke ikwerenge Jerusalem-erne alheke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge arpenhele-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke-arteke nhenge arrule anthurre alakenhe-arteke,

¹⁵ “Zion-arenye areyaye! Atere-irretyale anaye!

Araye! Alartetye arrekantherrenhe apetyerlengenge,

Re apetyeme tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.”

Zechariah 9:9.

¹⁶ Arlte ikwerenge nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele arne nhenhe areye areke, itne apatemele aneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle irremeke. Kenhe ikwere-ipperre-arle nhenge Akngeyele renhe alkere akertne-erne akngeke itne apeke nhenhe renhe akaperte-erne ileke. Itne itirrintyeye itelaremenge, “Kelewe! Anwerne kele itelareme. Arrule anthurre nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle-irretyeke-akerte, anwerne arraty areke arne yanhe areye irrerlengenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apurte-irreremele alheke arneke-arnare-irremele alherlte-iweke Jesus-erne nhenge rarle tangkeye-akerte anintyemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke nhenge itne-arle ayeye aweke-ipperrenge Jesus arlkerlengenge ante Lazarus renhe ikngwerlengenge nhenge rarle ilweke-arle intyemenge iteye kwenenge. Nhenge yanhe areye itwele-arle tnetyame areke Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-ilitnerlengenge, yanhe areyele ingkirrekeke ayeye ileke. Kele itne alheke arnekarnare Jesus aretyeke. ¹⁹Nhenge Pharisee areyele itnenhenge areke alherlengenge imerte angkerrirremele, “Araye nthakenhe-arle-irreme! Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne ayakeme. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe renhe apentewarreme atyewe ikwerenhe irreremele.”

Jesus ileltheme re ilwetyenhe-akerte

²⁰ Tyerrtye Greek arpenheme areye nhenge Jerusalem-erne apetyeke-arle arrawe-irrentye Passover-eke nhenge Akngeye akertne utyernetyeke. ²¹Nhenge itne Jerusalem-ele anetyamele itne alhetyeke ahentye aneke Jesus aretyeke, kele itne alhemele apayuthneke apententye akngerre anyente ikwerenhe, Philip, “Artwe mwerre, anwerne Jesus aretyeke ahentye aneme.” Artwe nhenhe Philip kwenhe aneke apmere Bethsaidarenge Kwatye Alaye Galilee itwele. ²² Philip anteme Andrew-eke alhemele angkeke, kele ratherre Jesus-eke alhemele ileke.

²³ Jesus anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arlte kwenhe anetyenhe Akngeyele ingkirrekeke imernetyeke Alere alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke mwerre akngerre-arle. ²⁴The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty ileme nhenge mwantyele awetyeke: Utmenge atyinhe anngge-arteke. Nhenge angwenhele apeke anngge ahelheke ngkernetyakenhe, re akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Re anngge anyente-ante ware

akwetele aneme. Kenhe annge-arle ahelhe kweneke ngkerneke-iperrele, kenhe ahelhe kwenenge annge ilwerlunge antime, ahelheke-arle intemele. Kele re awethe itethe-irreme lyapemele anteme annge arrpenhe atningke-irrerlunge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ilwetyeke apentente akngerre atyinhe areye piwelheme ilwetyeke itne-arle ayenge apentemenge. ²⁵ Arrpenhe nhege-arle itetheke tyenye anthurre ilwetyenhe uyerremele anteme. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe piwelheme ilwetyeke, utnenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ²⁶ Yewe, tyerrtye apekele atyenge urrkapyeteke ahentye aneme re kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke ante ayenge akwetethe apenterle-anetyeke. Kele, ikwere iperrele anteme re ilwerlunge re atyengenge akwetethe alethe re anetyenhe. Akngeye atyinhele anteme aremele renhe akertne utyerneme rarle arratyete ante aywerrke anthurre atyenge urrkaperlunge.”

Jesus ilelhetyame rarle ilwetyenhenge

²⁷ Jesus awethe angkemele, “Lyete atnerte atyinhe akurne awelheme ayenge uyarne itirreme. Ayenge uyarne itirreme iwenhe ayenge angketyeke. Alakenhe apeke ayenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye Atyinhe-aye, ayenge arntarnte-araye nthakenhe apeke-arle irreme-ketyenge ayenge ilwetyakenhe anetyenhenge!’ Arrangkwe akenhele, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angketyale anetyeke, alakenhenge re kwenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhewerne apetyeke. ²⁸ Akngeyaye, itneke imernelhaye Unte-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arratyete akngerre anthurre-ulkere-aye.”

Akngeye anteme alkere-ngentyele angkeke, “Yewe the kwenhe kele itneke imerneke, the awethe itneke urreke imernetyenhe.” ²⁹ Tyerrtye areye itwele-arle tneke-arle angkentye aweke angkerlunge alkere-ngentyele, arrpenheme angkerirreke, “Alaye! Yanhe apekele kwatye angkulyele angkeme!” Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlunge, “Arrangkwe, alkere-arenye apeke kwenhe ikwere angkeme.”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe arrantherre-arle awerne kwenhe Akngeye alkere-ngentyele angkerlunge, atyenge kwenye. Arrantherre-tetye awetyeke. ³¹ Lyete anteme aneme Akngeyele akngaketyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye akalkelhe-iletetyeke itneke-akerte itirretyeke. Re arrentye Satan akethe ante arrernetyenhe, renhe alethe akwete yernetyenhenge. ³² Itne ayenge akertne-antepe utyernemele ingkirrekele ayenge aretyeke ante yanhe ikwerenge the tyerrtye ingkirreke mpwaretyenhe atyenge-werne ilkelheme apetyetyeke.” ³³ Nhege Jesus-arle nhenhe re angkekenge, re kwenhe angketyame nhege nthakenhe-arle re ilwetyenheke.

³⁴ Tyerrtye areyele renhe aweke angkerlunge itne imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe kele akaltye aneme nhege nthakenhe-arle atywerenge anwerne-kenhele arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke alakenhe, ‘Messiah re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe.’ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte angkeme tyerrtye areyele-arle akwele akertne-antepe utyernemele tyerrtye nhege-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyeke. Arrantherre-ame ileme nhege Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, akertne-antepe utyerneke-arle iperre ilwetyeke? Angwenhe-ame Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke unte angkeme?”

³⁵ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayeye atyinhe kwenhe alkngenthe-arteke arrekanttherre aneme, re pwarryeme akweke wareke nhege ayenge arrekanttherrenge akwete anemenge. Alkngenthe yanhe ikwerenge unthaye nhege re akwete pwarryemenge nhege arrantherre anteme tyelpelhe-ilelheme-ketye ingwemerte-irrerlunge. Arrantherre apeke untherlunge kele ingwemerte-irreme, arrantherre uyarne areme nthenhewerne apekele arrantherre alhemeke. ³⁶ Nhege ayenge arrekanttherre alkngenthe-arteke anemele ayenge arratyete itelaraye. Kele arrantherre alkngenthenge akwetethe anetyenhenge.” Re arne nhenhe areye angkeke-iperre Jesus re-arrpe alhemele.

Jew areyele Jesus akwete anthurre ipmentye-iweme

³⁷ Kele Jesus-elarle arne mwerre anthurre areye arratyete anteme mpwareke nhege tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe aretyameke, arrpenheme atningkele ikwere-ketye untyemerrereke uyarne itelaremele nhege rarle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyerleke. ³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe Isaiah-ele, artwe nhege angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame anwernehe arratyete itelareke nhege anwerne-arle ayeye yanhe renhe iletayameke?”

Arrangkwe anteyele renhe itelareke nhege tharle itneke imernetyameke nthakenhe Unte-arle arne nhege areye ngangkere akngerre ngkwinhele mpwaretyameke.”

Isaiah

³⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne uyarne itelareme. Isaiah-ele nthenheke apeke intelhe-ileke Akngeye-arle angkekenge,

⁴⁰ "Akngeyele alkngye itnekenhe marteke itne areme-ketyenge.

Irlpe itnekenhe Re marteke nhenge itne itelareme-ketyenge irlpe altywerele.

Akngeye alakenhe angkeke,

"Itne arne akurne areye-ngentyele untyeme-irretyakenhe itne-arle nhenge mpwaryamenge atyenge-terne utepe-irremele apetyalptyenhe,

nhenge the itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke." *Isaiah 6:10.*

⁴¹ Isaiah-ele arne nhenhe areye intelhe-ileke Akngeyele-arle kele-arle ikwere imern-erlunge Jesus-arle impene anthurra anetyenhenge, ilyernpenye anthurra anetyenhe. Aweke-arle-iperrele arne nhenhe areye Akngeyenge-ntyete, Isaiah-ele angkentye itnenhene intelhe-ileke.

⁴² Jew akngerrepate atningkele itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyekeke, arpenhemele akenhe renhe arratyte itelareme. Itne akenhe tyerrtye arpenheke ilytyakenhe aneke nhenge itne-arle renhe arratyte itelareke, itne-arle kwenhe atere-irrerenge Pharisee areye-ketye itnenhe ayakeme-ketye nhenge itne alheme-ketye tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-terne nhenge Ngkarte akertne utyernetyeke.

⁴³ Itne tyerrtye areyeke itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentye aneme. Itne akenhe Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentye-aneme-tetye.

Jesus-ele alkngarre-ileme yanhe areye nhengele-arle ayeye ikwerenhe alhule-iwetyameke

⁴⁴ Jesus anteme arlkelhe-ileme, "Yanhe areyele-arle apeke ayenge arratyte itelareme, arratyte itelareme anteye Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴⁵ Nhenge itne ayenge aremele ante iwenhele the mpwareme, itne kwenhe areme-arle Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴⁶ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-terne kwenhe ayenge apetyeke alkngenthe-arteke pwarrytyetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areye ingwemertele anetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Akngeyeke akutne. Nhenge itne apeke ayenge arratyte itelaremele itne alkngenthe-arle anentye akngerre Akngeye-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ⁴⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerle-anenhe the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyakenhe, ayenge-arle kwenhe apetyetyakenhenge tyerrtye areye imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-terne apetyeke tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaryetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atweme-ketye. ⁴⁸ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ante angkentye atyinhe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele urreke, Akngeyele renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhe rarle angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerlunge. ⁴⁹ Ayenge kwenhe ayenge-arrpe ware angketyakenhe. Akngeye atyinhele, Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke, ayenge ileke arrekanttherre angketyeke. ⁵⁰ The itelareme angkentye ikwerenhele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe akwete atnyeneme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke angkentye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irremele arrantherre ikwerenge itethe alethe akwete apurte ikwerenge anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arratyte angkeme iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme angketyeke."

13

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingke alheweme

¹ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke nhenge urreke arrawe-irrentye Passover anteme anetyenhenge, Jesus-arle akaltye warele aneke arle ikwere angathe-anteme-irreke nhenge rarle apmere ahelhe nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-terne alkere akertne-terne alpetyeke. Re-anteme itirretyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte. Re kwenhe akaltye aneke nhenge itne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlte-anetyenhe, re-anteme imerneke rarle itneke akwetethe ahentye anthurra anerle-anetyenhe nhenge rarle ilwetyenheke-atwetye.

² Ingwe ikwerele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arle apurte-irrerereke merne arlkwerirremele. Kele arrentye Satan-ele akenhe kele-arle angkeke Judas-eke akaperte-terne ilemele nhenge re renhe ilyte anthetyeke nhenge apurte ngkweltyeke tyerrtye areyeke ikwere ahentye anetyakenhe. Nhenge Judas akenhe nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. ³ Jesus-ele kwenhe itelareke Akngeye ikwerenhele-arle ngangkere antheke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaryetyeke alartetye-arle anetyeke. Re itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke ante rarle nhenge Akngeye-terne alpetyenhenge. ⁴ Re anteme table-nge akeme-irreke nhenge re arlkwetyamele-iperrele. Re coat ikwerenhe ilyweke towel inemele re atnertele ayernelheke. ⁵ Nhenge kwatyte arlketheke theleke-arle-iperrele, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente ingke alhewetyeke-irremele, towel ikwerele arlkngeke. ⁶ Re unthemele nhenge ingke

alhwemele re Simon Peter-werne apetyeke, Simon Peter anteme ikwere angkerleng, "Akngerrepataye, akengentye ware unte-arle ingke atyinhe-arlike alhwetyeke!"

⁷ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, "Lyete kwenhe unte apateye aneme iwenhele re the ngenhe ingke ngkwihne alhwemeke. Unte urreke-arle itelaretyenhe."

⁸ Simon Peter anteme angkeke, "Arrangkwe, ingke atyinhe alhwetyakenhe-ileme!"

Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, "Kele the apeke ingke ngkwihne alhwetyakenhe unte apentente akngerre atyinhe anetyakenhe aneme." ⁹ Simon-Peter anteme angkeke, "Yewe Alartetye, ingke-ante ware alhwetyalaye, iltye-arlike akaperte atyinhe-arlike alhewaye."

¹⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerleng, "Nhenge tyerrtye apeke tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhe alhwelheke kele re awethe alhwelhetyale anetyeke, re kwenhe kele tyerrtye alkarle anemenge. Re kwenhe ingke ware alhwelhetyeke nhenge iwerre urlpmernte-arle untheke-iperrele. Lyete anteme arrantherre mwerre aneme, kenhe anyente arrekanttherrenge akurne aneme." ¹¹ Jesus kwenhe yanhe angkeke rarle akaltye aneke nhenge angwenhele renhe Jew akngerrepate iltye anthetyenheke nhenge itne renhe arntwirrketyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke, "Arrantherre akaltye aneme anyente kwenhe arrekanttherrenge akenge aneme."

¹² Nhenge Jesus-elarle ingke alheweke-iperrele re mantere ikwerenheke irrpirtneke arrnelheleme. Re itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre-ame akaperte-werne ileme nhenge tharle lyete ware mpwareneke nhenge ingke alhwemeke? ¹³ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ayenge alartetye akeme akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike. Arrantherre kwenhe arraty angkeme, ayenge kwenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike, alartetye-arlike arrekanttherrenhe. ¹⁴ Kele the apeke, akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike alartetye-arlike arrekanttherrenhe-arle, nhenge ingke alheweke nhenge urrkapentye akngerre-arteke kele arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe-anteye mpwaretyeke nhenge ingke alhewerremele. ¹⁵ Yanhe alakenhe anteme the arrekanttherre imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyete the-arpe mpwareme. Ayenge areke-arle iperre arrantherre ayenge angwaretyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anerle alartetye-arteke kwenye. ¹⁶ Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre arraty angkeme, ayenge mwanteye awetyeke: urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwerenheke akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe. Ayeye ilentye akngerre nhenge renhe-arle yernekeke akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁷ Yewe, kele arrantherre itelareme arne nhenhe areye ayenge arrekanttherre angkerleng kwenhe arraty, Akngeye atnerte akangkentye anteme anetyenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe mpwarerleng.

¹⁸ "Nhenge tharle arrekanttherre ileke nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre aneme. Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenye anyente-arle kwenhe arrekanttherrenge akurne anerleng. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneke iwenhe-arteke arrantherre ingkirreke anekenge nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke. Kenhe iwenhe apeke arpenhele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre kwenhe arraty aneme. Alakenhe kwenhe re intelhe-ileke, 'Artwe re kwenhe apententye akngerre aneke atyengenge apurtele arlkweke, re akenhe atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke imerte ayenge iltye antheke.' *Psalms 41:9.*

¹⁹ "The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele-arle ileme kele urreke re-anteme irretyehenge, kele arrantherre kwenhe ayenge akwele itelarerlte-anetyeke Akngeyele-arle yernekeke. ²⁰ Nhenhe mwanteye awerrirraye ayenge kwenhe arraty arrekanttherre angkerleng. The kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre areye yerneke angkentye atyinhe ilettyeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akangkemele ikngweme itnenhe re ayenge-arlike akangkemele ikngweme. Re apeke ayenge ikngwemele re Akngeye atyinhe-arlike akangkemele-anteyele ikngweme Rarle nhenge ayenge yernekeke."

*Jesus-ele Judas-akerte ileme akurne-irrerleng-arle
(Matthew 26:20-25; Mark 14:17-21; Luke 22:21-23)*

²¹ Nhenge nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Jesus atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke itneke imerte angkemele, "Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe arpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke."

²² Nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele nhenhe awemele inngerre itnekenhe akngarte-iwelheke itne alkng arerreke itne-arle uyarne itelareke. Itne itirrewarreke, "Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?" ²³ Apententye akngerre anyente Jesus itwele anetyame, arpenhe areyele ileme rarle akwele nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. ²⁴ Simon-Peter anteme angkeke ikwere, "Unte renhe apayuthnay! Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?"

²⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe Jesus itwele aneke re ampeke anemele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhe-ame artwe nhenge re unte-arle angkeme-akerte?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, the merne tampe urneke thweke-eme-iletuyenhe renhe anthemele. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltwe anthetyenhe.” Re-anteme merne tampe inemele thweke-eme-ilemele Judas antheke, alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. ²⁷ Ikwerenge Judas iltwe ikwerenhe akertne-irreke merne inemele kenhe arrentye Satan-ele ikwere irrperlenge. Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Iparrpe alhaye iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaraye unte-arle itirreme mpwaretyeke.”

²⁸ Kenhe arpenhe areye-arle ikwerele anetyame uyarne itelareke iwenhenge-arle Jesus alakenhe angketyameke ikwere. ²⁹ Arrpenheme itirrekeke-athene, “Re apekele Judas yerneke-arle merne awethe inetyeke, re kwenhe yakwethe apwerte ngkweltye-akerte anwerne-kenhe atnyenentye akngerre.” Kenhe arpenhe areye itirrekeke-athene, “Re apeke renhe yerneke apwerte ngkweltye ipmentye anthetyeke tyerrtye alhengkeye areyeke.”

³⁰ Judas-elarle merne ineke arteke Jesus-elarle renhe anthekenge, re iparrpe akeme-irremele akethe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ingwele-anteme-irrekenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme itne-arle arntarnte-arerreyeke

³¹ Nhenge Judas alheke-iperrele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke “Lyete ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Akngeyele-anteme ayenge akangkentyele utyernetyenhe anthurre. Tyerrtye areyele Akngeye utyernetyenhe anthurre atyengenge-arle. Kele tyerrtye areyele ayenge utyernetyenhe anthurre Akngeyele-arlke. ³² Tyerrtye areyele aretyenhe nthakenhele nhenge Akngeye mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge akangkentyele utyernetyenhe anthurre. Akngeyele re-arrpe kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernetyenhe nthakenhe ayenge mwerre anthurre anemeke. Re lyete yanhe renhe mpwaretyenhe.”

³³ Re itneke angkirtneke-anteke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe aneme-arteke, ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherrege akweke ware aneme. Arrantherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arrantherre atyenge uyarne unthetyenhe ayenge-arle kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Tharle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke-arteke, the anteme arrekhantherre lyete ileme, arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangwe-arle. ³⁴ Lyete anteme the angkentye alkarle ileme. Arrantherre akangelhe-ilerreyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akayake-ilemele arntarnte-aretyarte, alakenhe re kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerremele anerrirreyeke. ³⁵ Arrantherre apeke mwantyele arntarnte-arerremele alakenhe-arteke, nhenge ingkirrekele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele itelaretyen-henge nhenge arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areye aneme.”

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; Luke 22:31-34)

³⁶ Simon-Peter-ele anteme Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, nthenhe-werne alheme?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, unte atyengenge uyarne apetyeme, urreke-arle unte yanhe ikwere-werne apetyetyenhe.” ³⁷ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyakenhe-irreyeke arle lyete? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge ilwetyeke atyepye-atyepye!”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme unte-arle akwele atyengenge ilwetyeke atyepye-atyepye. Ayenge mwantyele awaye: Nhenge urreke tyweke-tyweke urreye arlketyenhe ingwe-athnele, unte urrpye-ngare angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme!”

14

Jesus-ele anwerneke iwerre arratyte altywere-ileme Akngeye-werne-atheke

¹ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Atnerre atyenpe-anetyalaye. Arrantherre Akngeye arratyte itelareme, kele anteme ayenge-arlke arratyte itelarerlte-anaye. ² Akngeye atyinhele apmere anemele kwenhe apmere atningke aneme nhenge anetyeke. Yanhe ikwere-werne anteme ayenge lyete alhetyenhe the apmere arrekhantherre mpwaretyenhe nhenge urreke anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre arratyte angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre urrtiyir-etyakenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apmere yanhe-werne arrekwele alheke arrekhantherre

apmere mpwaretyeke, Ayenge anteme apetyalpemele arrenhantherrenhe atyengenge akngirtnetyenhe nhenge arrantherre atyengenge apurte anetyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre kele akaltye aneme iwerre apmere ikwere-werne-atheke nhenge ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

⁵ Thomas akenhe angkeke. “Akngerrepataye, anwerne kwenhe apmere yanheke akutne nhenge-werne unte alheme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne iwerre ikwere akaltye-irretyenhe?”

⁶ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe iwerre aneme nhenge Akngeye atyinhele aneme-werne. The kwenhe nhenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Ngkarte-arle arratyte anemeke Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke utnenge anthememe. Arrantherre kwenhe Akngeye-werne uyarne alheme nhenge iwerre arpenhele apentemele. Atyengenge-ante ware kwenhe arrantherre-arle arratyte Akngeye-werne alhetyeke.” ⁷ Re angkeke-anteye itneke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge akaltye anthurre aneme arrantherre Akngeye atyinheke akaltye-anteye-arle anemere. Kele lyete-ngentyele arrantherre Akngeye atyinheke akaltye aneme nhenge arrantherre renhe arrekwele areke-arteke-arle.”

⁸ Philip akenhe angkerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye, unte anwerneke Akngeye imernetyeke apeke, Renhe areke-iperrele anwerne akangkemele anetyenhenge.”

⁹ Jesus akenhe angkeke, “Philip, unte-ame atyenge akutne akwete aneme? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge arle arlengenge-atwetye aneke, ante unte akutne akwete atyenge aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge arratyte anemeke. Yanhe areyele ayenge areke-arle kwenhe itne Akngeye atyinhe areke-arteke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte alakenhe atyenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye ngkwinhe anwerneke imernaye?’ ¹⁰ Unte-ame uyarne anthurre itelareme? Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhenge apurte aneme. Angkentye nhenge the arrekkantherre ilerle-aneme atyengenge-ante ware apetyetyakenhele. Akngeye atyinhele, nhenge atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme, kwenhe ayenge ilerle-aneme nthakenhe akaltye-anthetyeke ante arne ilyernpenye areye mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke. ¹¹ Kele, unte kwenhe ayenge arratyte awetyeke nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkeme, nhenge Akngeye uthene ayenge uthene kwenhe anyente re aneme. Kele unte apeke yanhe akaperte-werne ilyetyakenhele nhenge iwenhenge ayenge angkemeke kele unte itirretyenke arne ilyernpenye areyeke tharle ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretyame, itenhene areke-arle-iperre kwenhe unte ayenge arratyte itelaretyeke. ¹² Nhenhe mwantyele awaye: Angwenhele apeke ayenge arratyte itelareme kwenhe arne ilyernpenye arpenhe atningke mpwaretyenhe tharle mpwareme-arteke. Re mpwaretyenhe arne ilyernpenye anthurre atyengenge akngerre-ulkere ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alherlenghe. ¹³ Iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge, the kwenhe mpwaretyenhenge, nhenge the arelthe ingkirrekeke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhe ilyernpenye anthurre anemenge. ¹⁴ Yewe, arne iwenhe apeke ingkirreke nhenge arrantherre-arle ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arrantherre kwenhe atyinhele anemenge, the kele-arle mpwareme.”

Jesus-elarle alhileke Utnenge Akngerre yernetyeke

¹⁵ Awethe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye aneme arrantherre kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele arne iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge the ilerlenghe. ¹⁶ The anteme Akngeye apayuthnemele Re imerte arrekkantherre-werne yernemele atyewe arpenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-me-ilyetyeke. Re apetyeme arrekkantherrenge akwetethe apurte anerle-anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re kwenhe Utnenge Akngerre, Re arrenhantherrenhe Akngeye-akerte arratyte akaltye-anthetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele Akngeye akwenpele awerle-aneme, kwenhe itelaretyakenhe Rarle itenhene alpe-eme-ileme, itne kwenhe akutne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte Rarle mpwareme ante angwenhele re anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme angwenhele re anemeke Rarle arrekkantherrenge anerlenghe, Re arrekkantherre irrpemele alethe akwete anetyenhe. ¹⁸ Nhenge the arrenhantherre impemele alpe-me, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kutyentye-arteke anetyakenhe-ilyetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekkantherre-werne apetye-alpeme. ¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware alhetyenhe anteme ante tyerrtye areyele ayenge akwenpele-arle awerle-anemeke, ayenge uyarne awethe aretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre kenhe ayenge awethe aretyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhenge alethe akwete apurte anerlenghe, arrantherre-arlike kwenhe ikwerenge alethe akwete anetyenhe anteme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge awethe itethe-irrirtnemele arrantherre kele itelaretyenhe nhenge ayenge-arle apurte Akngeye atyinhenge aneme, arrantherre akenhe apurte atyengenge aneme, ayenge arrekkantherrenge apurte anetyenhe. ²¹ Tyerrtye areye-arle atyenge akngerre

anthurre ahentye anemele kwenhe yanhe areye ayenge aywerrkele awerle-aneme mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe tharle nhenge itnenhe ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinhe-arlike Re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme itne-arle atyenge ahentye-anerlenge. Ayenge-arlike re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme, the itneke imernetyenhe iwenhe-artekele ayenge arratyte aneme.”

²² Judas arppenhe akenhe, nhenge Iscariot arritnye kwenye-arle, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke-ante imerneme nhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle unte arratyte anemeke, imernelhetyakenhe arppenhe areyeke-arle nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe?”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Yanhe areye atyenge-arle ahentye aneme kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyenhe ante mpwareme iwenhe-arle the itnenhene ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinhe-arlike itneke ahentye-anteye aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge kwenhe ilerne apetyetyenhe apurte anetyenhenge. ²⁴ Kenhe yanhe areye atyenge ahentye anetyakenhe kwenhe ayenge awetyakenhe ante mpwaretyakenhe iwenhele the itnenhene mpwaretyeke ileme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itneke imernetyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arteke ayenge arratyte anemeke. Angkentye nhenhe areye tharle ileme kwenhe arrakerte atyinhe-ngentyele ware anetyakenhe. Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ayenge ileme angkentye nhenhe areye angketyeke. Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. ²⁵ The kwenhe arrekantherre arne nhenhe renhe ingkirreke ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge akwete anemenge. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre yernetyenhe, ayenge-tetye. Rarle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletienhe, arrekantherrenge apurte anetyenhe, ayenge-arle alheke-iperrele. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyenhe arrantherre-arlaretyeke ahentye-aneme. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletienhe nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye tharle arrekantherre ileke-akerte. ²⁷ Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe, nhenge utmenge atnerre-ilemele. Itirremele anaye nhenge tharle akwetethe utmenge atnerre atnyeneme, alakenhe-arteke. Tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atnerre-ileme. The ware kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletieyke nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Kele atnerre akurne-irretyale anaye nhenge atere apeke-irretyale.

²⁸ “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge aweke arrekantherre angkerlenge, ‘Ayenge kwenhe alhetyenhe, urreke arrekantherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge.’ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atnerre akurne awelheme nhenhe-akerte? Arrantherre atyenge ahentye-aneke-arle, arrantherre akangkemere-arle nhenge ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemeke Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe-arle atyenge-ngentyele akngerre anthurre-ulkere aneme. ²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne nhenhe areye kwenhe anentye akngerre arrwekele irretyenhenge, nhenge itne irrerlenge kele arrantherre itelaretyenhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkerlenge kwenhe arratyte aneme. ³⁰ Ayenge akwele awethe angketyale aneme, arrentye Satan-arle, apmere ahelhe nhenheke pwathe aneme-arle, rarle lyete apetyemenge. Re akenhe ahelhe nhenheke pwathe anetyakenhe-irreme, re ayenge iletienhe-irreme iwenhe renhe the mpwaretyeke.

³¹ “The kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ante aywerrke awerle-aneme ante iwenhe apeke mpwarerle-anemele Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke-ante ware, alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye apanpele ahelhe nhenhe areyele itelaretyenhe ayenge-arle Ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.”

Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke re-anteme angkeke, “Yewe, alakenhe ante kwenhe aneme. Iparpaye, anwerne akeme-irremele apmere nhenhe-ngentyele alhetyekeye.”

15

Jesus re arne kripethe-arteke aneme

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle anetyeke Akngeye-arle ahentye aneme itne anetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe arratyte anthurre-arteke aneme. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe artwe-arteke nhenge-arle arne kripethe areye arntarnte-aremeke. Nhenge re garden renhe unthemele areme arne irrweltye aremele, re ultakemele iweme. Alakenhe-arteke re. ² Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe ngkwerne-arteke aneme, arrantherre

akenhe walye areye-arteke aneme. Tyerrtyele-arteke nhenge-arle garden arntarnte-areme walye areye akerte-aremele merne kripethe-kwenye-arle, itne-arle akurne anerlenghe, Akngeyele kwenhe tyerrtye areye iweme nhenge areyele akwele-arle ilelheme itne-arle atyinhe anemenge, itne akenhe mpwaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere Rarle ahentye anemele. Itne mwerre kwenye. Kenhe walye yanhe areye merne-akerte anerlenghe, itne mwerre ante garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele kwenhe itnenhe akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne merne awethe atningke-ulkere atnyenetyenhenge. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe yanhe re-arteke aneme nhenge areyeke-arle itethe anerlte-anetyeke alakenhe-arteke re ahentye-aneme. ³ Arrantherre kwenhe kele walye-arteke aneme garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele arrantherre-arle angkentye nhengeke akangkwe-irreke tharle arrekatherre ilekenge. Angkentye atyinhele kwenhe kele arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileke. ⁴ Atyengenge akwetethe apurte anerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke yanhe renhe mpwareme kele ayenge arrekatherrenge apurte akwetethe anetyenhenge. Walye nhenge ultakelheke kwenhe merne ikwemeye arratetyakenhe. Nhenge re arne ngkwerne apurte anerlenghe-ante ware kwenhe rarle merne ikwemeye arratetyenhenge. Alakenhe-anteyele arrantherre iwerrele anetyakenhe-irreme Akngeye-arle arrekatherre ahentye anemenge arrantherre atyengenge apurte anetyakenhe apeke.

⁵ "Ayenge kwenhe arne ngkwerne-arteke aneme nhenge arne kripethe-arlenghe, arrantherre walye areye-arteke arrateke-arle ante atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme. Arrantherre apeke atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme arrantherre akwete anthurre mpwarelthe-aneme arne ingkirreke Akngeye-arle ahentye-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke atyenge-ngentyele akngakelhemele arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge Rarle ahentye anemeke. ⁶ Kele angwenhe apeke apurte akwete atyengenge anetyakenhe kele imerte akngakelhemele anteme, kele Akngeyele renhe ipmentyeye iweme. Tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe walye-arteke aneme nhenge arrenhele ultakeme iwemele imerte. Nhenge garden arntarnte-arentye-artekele walye antyerrke akemele iwemele-arteke. Kele imerte arrenhele itnenhe kutyeme itnenhene ureke iweme ampetyeke. ⁷ Alakenhe-irreketye arrantherre atyengenge apurte akwetethe anetyeke, angkentye atyinhe aywerrkele awerlte-anetyeke. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme kele arrantherre Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle ahentye anemeke Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhenge. ⁸ Yewe, Akngeye kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye aneme akwete anthurre ingkirreke mpwarelthe-anetyeke Ikwere. Arrantherre alakenhe renhe mpwareme arrenhe atningkele aremele angkeme, 'Yewe, nhenhe areyele kwenhe Jesus apenterlte-aneme.' Areke-arle-iperrele itne Akngeye akertne utyerneme tnakemele.

⁹ "Akngeye kwenhe ahentye atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe anteye ayenge arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke, akwetethe atyengenge apurte anerlte-anetyeke nhenge the apeke akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apekele angkentye atyinhe aywerrke awetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke the ileme, the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Arrantherre akalye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme, nhenge tharle aywerrkele mpwarelthe-aneme iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe. ¹¹ Yewe the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre ilerne nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre akangketyeke anthurre ayenge akangkentye akwetethe anerle-aneme-arteke. ¹² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye ileme akangkelle-ilerretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme akayake-ilemele, alakenhe re-artekele kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerretyeke. ¹³ Tyerrtyele imerneme nhenge rarle arrenheke arntarnte-aremele anthurre nhenge rarle apeke tyerrtye yanheke ilweme. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke arrenheke ilwetyeke, kele yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe apeke arrenhe ikwerenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere. ¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke ayenge mwantyele aweme iwenhele ayenge angkemele imerte mpwaremele kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anthurrele aneme. ¹⁵ The arrenhantherrenhe akwete iletakenhe anetyenhe urrkapentye atyinhe areye nhenge urrkapentye areye-arle kwenhe apale aneme iwenhenge-arle nhenge pwathe itnekenhele ileme itne nhenge arne areye mpwaretyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe atyewe atyinhe areye ileme-tetye, tharle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilerlenghe tharle Akngeye atyinhenge awemenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre apekele itirreme arrantherre-arle ayenge akngakeke-kathene. Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke the arrenhantherrenhe ileke arne ingkirreke mpwarelthe-anetyeke Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anemeke, arne nhenge

areye arrantherre-arle Ikwere mpwareke itne akweteke-iletienhenge. Arrantherre apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye atyinhele angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe anthetyenhenge. Re mpwaretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerrirrelenge.

¹⁷ “Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe awethe ileme akangkelhe-ilerraye, arnarnte-arerremele anthurre.”

Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheme nhenge yanhe areye-arle Ngkarteke atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe, kele itneke anteye

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeme, “Tyerrtye nhenge areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlthe-anemele arrekkantherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, kele alakenhe itirrewarraye, itne kwenhe atyenge arrwekele ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe nhenge areye-arle arne apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlthe-anemeke. Arrantherre apekele itne-arteke aneke kele itne arrekkantherre ahentye-arle aneme arrenhantherrenhe arnarnte-areme apeke. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre-arle akngakelheleme anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye, arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware akwetethe itirrerlthe-anetyenhe-arle anemeke, arrekkantherre atnerte ahentye-anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Angkentye yanhe areye irlpangkaye tharle arrekkantherre ilekenge: ‘Urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhenge impene-ulkere anetyakenhe.’ Nhenge tyerrtye ahe-akngerre yanhe areye atyenge ahele-ahele angkeme ayenge akurne mpwaremele itne arrekkantherre ahele-ahele angkeme-arlike arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaremele-arlike, arrantherre-arle urrkapentye atyinhe mpwaremenge. Kenhe arpenhe areyele ayenge mwantyele awemele aneme nhenge arne iwenhele the itnenhene akaltyele-antheme, alakenhe-arteke itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele awetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnenhe akaltyele-anthememe.

²¹ “Itne arrekkantherre ahele-irretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyenhe-arlike arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyinhe anemenge itne kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke akutne, nhenge ayenge yernekeke-arle. ²² Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele itneke angkentye Ngkartekenhe angketyakenhe aneke, kele itne atyenge, ayeye atyinheke-arlike akutne anthurre anemere, arpenhele itnenhe uyarne ilperneme. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele the kwenhe ayeye Ngkartekenhe itneke ileke, itne ayenge akwenpele awerle-anenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ngkartenge arrekwele ntetyenhe re itnenhene ilpernetyenhe. ²³ Tyerrtye areye-arle atyenge atnerte ahentye anetyakenheke kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke ahentye anetyakenhe-anteye. ²⁴ Ayenge apeke apetyemele arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlike mpwaretyakenhe aneke-arle tharle mpwareke, kele itne akwete anerlthe-anemele akutne anthurre arne akurne areyeke itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe arraty apetyemele arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlike itnekenge mpwaremele, arne nhenge areye arpenhele arrekwele mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kele areke-arle-iperrele iwenhele the mpwareke itne ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhele, itne atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe atyenge Akngeye atyinheke-arlike. ²⁵ Nhenge alakenhe-arle irrerlengenge angkentye nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re Bible-ke arrekwele intelhe-ileke kwenhe arraty aneke. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeme,

‘Itne kwenhe atyenge ware ahentye kwenye aneme.’

Psalms 35:19; 69:4.

²⁶ “Urreke the arpenhe arrekkantherre yernetyenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyele, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke. Re kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe arne arraty areye Akngeye-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye-werne alpemele kenhe re apetyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke ilettyenhe atyenge-akerte. ²⁷ Arrantherre-arlike atyenge-akerte ilettyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyengenge anekenge nhenge arlike arrekwele-ngentyele tharle arelthe areye anthetyeke-irreke tyerrtye areye arrantherre kwenhe atyengenge akwete aneme.”

16

¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkemele, “Yewe, the kwenhe arrekkantherre ileme arne nhenhe areye, arrantherre-arle ayenge impene-impene apentetyeke ipmentyele anteme impetyakenhe anetyenhe. ² Jew akngerrepate areye arrekkantherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe ante arrenhantherrenhe tyatyengentyele yernetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge itne Akngeye akertne utyernerlthe-anemenge. Urreke anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhe alakenhe itirremeke-athene, ‘Akngeye kwenhe anwerneke akangketyenhe nhenge re anwernenhe

aremele irrerlknge itnenhene atwerlenge.' Itne kwenhe akenge aneme. ³ Itne kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantnerrenhe mpwaretyenhe itne kwenhe atyenge akutne aneme, Akngeye atyinheke-arlike. ⁴ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantnerre ileme nhenge itne irrerlengge arrantnerre kwenhe itelaretyenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe alknagarre-ilekeke. The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantnerre iletakenhe aneke nhenge arrantnerre arrekwele atyengenge alhetyeke ayenge-arle arrekantnerrenge anekenge, itne anteme ayenge arlkarentye-iletayame, arrenhantherrenhe kwenye."

Jesus-elarle itnenhe ileme iwenhe apeke renhe areye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle mpwaretyenhenge

⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, "Lyete anteme ayenge Akngeye atyinhe-werne alhetyenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. Arrantnerre akenhe ayenge apayuthnetyakenhe nthenhe-werne ayenge alhemeke. ⁶ Arrantnerre alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme-tetye tharle arne nhenhe areye arrekantnerre ilerlengge. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantnerre arratye angkeme! Mwerre kwenhe arrekantnerre ayenge-arle alhemenge, ayenge-arle kwenhe alhetyakenhenge, Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletakenhe-arle arrekantnerre arrkngerte angkemele, Re apetyetyakenhe. Ayenge akenhe alheke-arle, the renhe arrekantnerre-werne yernetyenhe. ⁸ Utmenge nhenge apetyemele tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye imernetyenhe itne-arle apale itirrerlre-aneme. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye-akerte, apale itirremele nhenge mwerre anemeke akwele. Itne apale itirreme atyenge-akerte, itne atyenge atyle angkeme ayenge akwele angkentye akenge angkerle-anemeke-athene. Itne apale itirreme Akngeye-akerte. Itne itirreme Rarle tyerrtye areye akngaketyakenhe anemeke-athene, nhenge arelhe mwerre areye akurne areyengentye. Utmenge Akngerre akenhe apetyemele Re apele apetyemele imernetyenhe itne-arle apale itirrerlengge.

⁹ "Re tyerrtye areye iletakenhe itne-arle apale itirremeke akenge mpwaremele itne-arle mwernte-irrerlengge ayenge awetyakenhele. ¹⁰ Re tyerrtye areye iletakenhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, itne-arle apatemenge iwenhe apeke renhe arratye anerlengge. Ayenge arratye atyinhe Akngeye-werne alpemenge, arrantnerre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe aneme, arrantnerre anteme itelaretyenhenge tharle mpwareke arne iwenhe apeke renhe arratye aneke-arle. ¹¹ Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye iletakenhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, Akngeyele-arle akwele itnenhene akngaketyakenhe, mwerre nhenge akunenge-ntyete. Akngeye kwenhe kele itirremele angkeke Rarle arrentye Satan imerrentye irrerlkngenge atwetyenhe, yanhe nhenge pwa-the-arle aneme apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Nhenhele imernene urreke-arle Re itnenhe-arlike imerrentye irrerlkngenge atwetyenhe.

¹² "The kwenhe angkentye awethe atnyeneme nhenge arrekantnerre iletakenhe ahentye aneme, arrantnerre akenhe lyete uyarne-arle itelareme. ¹³ Urreke anteme Utmenge Akngerre apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe arratye akaltye-anthetyenhe nhenge arrantnerre itelaretyenhenge ayeye areye Akngeye-akerte. Rarle ware angketyakenhele. Re arrekantnerre arne nhenge areye iletakenhe Rarle Akngeye ikwerenhe aweme angkerlengge. Re arrekantnerre iletakenhe-arlike arne areye-akerte urreke-arle anetyenheke. ¹⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyenhe angkentye areye rarle ayenge aweke angkerlengge, arrantnerre itnenhe awemele arrantnerre angkemele ayenge akertne utyernetyenhe. ¹⁵ Arne ingkirreke atyinhe Akngeyele-arle atnyeneme, the atnyenem-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantnerre angkeke alakenhe, 'Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyenhe angkentye rarle ayenge aweke angkerlengge.' "

Jesus-ele itnenhe ileme rarle alheke-arle iperre itne alhwarrpe-irretyenhenge, urreke akenhe itne akangkentye anetyenhe

¹⁶ Jesus anteme angkeke, "Lyete ware kwenhe the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe, arrantnerre ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Urreke anteme arrantnerre ayenge awethe aretyenhe."

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre arrenheme ikwerenhe angkerreke, "Iwenhenge-ame re alakenhe angkeme, 'Lyete ware arrantnerre ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe,' ante 'Urreke anteme arrantnerre ayenge awethe aretyenhe?'" ¹⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akwete anthurre angkerretyame, "Iwenhenge-ame re angkeme, 'Alakenhenge ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpeme?'" Anwerne uyarne itelareme iwenhe apeke ikwere rarle angkemeke."

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itelareke itne-arle apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nhenge re angkeke ikwere. Re itneke alakenhe anteme angkeke, "Ayenge arrekantnerre kwenhe alakenhe angkerne, 'Lyete ware arrantnerre kwenhe ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anetyenhe.

Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe.’ Nhenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre angkerrerne nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge? ²⁰ Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye ileme arrantherre-arle akaye artnetyenhe atyenge alhwarpe-akerte anemele nhenge nthakenhe-arle irreyenheke atyenge, kenhe tyerrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke-ante warele itirrerlitaneme-arle akangkemele anetyenhe. Arrantherre alhwarpe anthurre awelhetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe akweke ware alhwarpe-akerte aneme, kele arrantherre akngarte-iwelhetyenhe atnerite akangketyenhe anthurre ayenge aremele awethe. ²¹ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge arelhe-arle ampe akweke atnyenetyeke-uletye re uyarne anthurre itirremele, nthakenhe-arle-irremenge ikwerenge. Kenhe ampe akweke-arle inteke-iperrele akenhe, re rilkerite ikwere alknwirremele aneme re kwenhe akangkeme anthurunge ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arle intekenge. ²² Rarle alakenhe-anteyele arrekantherrenge anetyenhe. Ayenge nhenge ilwemele alheme urrekeke-atwetye, urreke ulkere-arle apetye-alpetyenhenge arrantherre alhwarpe anetyenhe. Kenhe ikwere-iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe awethe aretyenhe. Kele antime arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe, arpenhele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayaketyenhe akangkentye anetyeke ikwere.

²³ “Alakenhe-arle irrerlunge, arrantherre ayenge iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: Arrantherre apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye atyinhele angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe anthetyenhenge. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe arrekwel mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Lyete anteme arrantherre akwete anthurre renhe arne areyeye arritnye atyinhele apayuthnerlitanetyeke. Yanhe renhe apeke arrantherre mpwarerlunge, arrantherre kele itnenhe inemele akangkemele anthurre anteme aneme.”

Akangkentye akwetethe anerlitanaye

²⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, arrekwel-nngentye lyeteke-atwetye the arrekantherre ayeye alengke-iwentye iletayame. Kenhe urreke anteme the arrekantherre alakenhe-arteke iletayakenhe anetyenhe, ayeye alengke-iwentye angkemele. Kenhe urreke akenhe the ayeye arratye anthurrele iletynhe atyinhe Akngeye-akerte nhenge arrantherre alhengke-awetyenhenge iparpe anthurre. ²⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge, arrantherre renhe arne areyeye apayuthnetyenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyinhe anemenge. The kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge mpwaretyeke iwenheke arrantherre-arle renhe apayuthnemeke. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyenge ahentye anerlunge ante arrantherre-arle itelareme Ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyekeke. ²⁸ Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-nngentye apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Lyete anteme the apmere ahelhe nhenhe impemele alheme Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemele.”

²⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye nhenhe awemele itne angkeke, “Lyete ante angkentye akethe anthurre angkeme, unte ayeye alengke-iwentye angketyakenhe. ³⁰ Lyete anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle arne ingkirreke akaltye aneme. Arrpenhele kwenhe ngenhe uyarne apayuthneme arne iwenhe-akerte apeke renhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyeke.”

³¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Lyete anteme arrantherre angkeme arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyekeke. ³² Awerrirraye! Lyete ware kwenhe arrantherre ingkirreke alwirremele unterlitanetyenhe arrekantherrenhe-arpe apmere-werne! Arrantherre ayenge impetyenhe, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyenhenge! Ayenge akenhe atyenge-arrpe anetyakenhe anetyenhe, Akngeye atyinhe-arle kwenhe atyengenge akwetethe anerlitaneme. ³³ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ileke arrantherre utnenge atnerre anetyeke arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerlunge. Nhenge tyerrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye ware itirrerlitaneme kwenhe arrekantherrenge atwerreme, atere-irretyale anaye, the kwenhe impeke-arle aneme. The kwenhe pwathe itnekenhe alyepe-alyepe mpwareke.”

17

Jesus Akngeyeke angkeme apententye akngerre ikwerenheke

¹ Nhenge Jesus-arle arne ingkirreke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke-iperrele re akertne-atheke anteme areke alkere-werne-atheke Akngeye ikwerenheke alakenhe angkeke, “Akngeyaye, arlitanetye kwenhe apetyeke. Kele tyerrtye areyeye imernaye

nthakenhe-arle ayenge atyperre anthurre aneme yanhenge itne ayenge arratyte itelaretyenhenge, Alere Ngkwinhe. The anteme itneke imernetyenhenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle Unte tyeperre anthurre aneme, nhenge itne Ngkwenge arratyte itelaretyenhenge. ² Yewe, unte ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Unte arrpenheme ayenge antheke-arlike, the anteme yanhe areye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe itne alethe akwete Ngkwengenge apurte anetyenhenge. ³ Akngeyeye, Unte anyente-ante ware tyerrtye areyele-arle akertne utyernetyeke. Arrpenhe Unte-arteke anetyakenhe anthurre. Unte kwenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke-arle, ayenge apetyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele ilernenhe itelareme itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ⁴ Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyame the kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneke nhenge nthakenhe Unte-arle tyeperre anthurre aneme, the kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke arne areye anthurrele mpwaremele Unte-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. ⁵ Akngeyaye itelareme, urreke ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge Unte ayenge-arlike kwenhe apurte anetyarte ngangkere akngerre-akerte. Alkere-arenye areyele ilernenhe akertne utyernetyame tnakemele. Itneke ilaye ilernenhe akertne utyernetyeke alakenhe-arteke.”

Jesus-ele Akngeyeye apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke

⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge the artwe nhenhe areye Ngkwenge-akerte akaltyele-antheke, yanhe areye Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne akaperte altywere anthurre irreke Ngenhe arratyte itelareke. Unte kwenhe itnenhene akngakeke tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-ngentyele itne Ngkwinhe aneme. Unte anteme itnenhene ayenge antheke. Itne angkentye Ngkwinhe aweke aywerrkele mpwareke iwenhe apekele Unte angkeme itneke. ⁷ Lyete kwenhe itne arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, angkentye Ngkwinhe-arlike arne areyele the mpwarerle-aneme ilernpenye-arle kwenhe Ngkwenge-ngentyele apetyeme. ⁸ The kwenhe angkentye itnenhene akaltyele-antheke nhenge Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne ayenge mwantyele aweke, mpwareke-arlike iwenhe apeke renhe-arle the ileke itnenhe mpwaremele anetyeke. Itne kwenhe akaltye anthurre aneme ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Ngkwenge-ngentyele, Unte-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke.

⁹ “Yewe Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme itnenhene atnyenetyeke. The kwenhe yanhe areyeke apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itirrerlthe-aneme arne areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ware, nhenge Ngkwinhe areye anetyakenhe. The apayuthneme-tetye yanhe areyeke nhenge Unte-arle atyenge-werne akngetyeke-arle itne kwenhe Ngkwinhe anemenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe-arle aneme areye kwenhe Ngkwinhe aneme, Ngkwinhe areye-arle aneme kwenhe atyinhe-anteye aneme. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhene aremele ayenge apenterlenge itne ayenge akertne utyerneme atyperre anthurre ileme. ¹¹ Lyete ware ayenge Ngkwenge-werne anteme alhetyenhe, ayenge ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlthe-anetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyenge Ngkwinhe anetyakenhe areyenge. Akngeyeye atyinhe-aye, Unte mwerre anthurre aneme, itnenhene ngangkere Ngkwinhele arntarnte-araye, ngangkere Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne apurte anetyenhenge nhenge ilerne apurte-irrerlenge-arteke. ¹² Nhenge ayenge itnekenge anemele, the kwenhe itnenhene mwantyele ingkirreke ngangkere ngkwinhele arntarnte-areke nhenge itne aparlpe-irretyange. Anyente ware kwenhe akngakelhetyenhe aparlpe-irretyenhenge. Re kwenhe aneke aparlpe-irretyenhe ngkwengenge akngakelhetyenhe alethe akwete re anetyenhe. Alakenhe-irremele nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarterne arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke aneke.

¹³ “Lyete anteme ayenge ngkwenge-werne athekele alpetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arne nhenhe areye ankeme nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areye akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe atyinhe areyeke ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Unte atyenge ilekeke, yanhe ikweringe anteme tyerrtye areye nhenge arne apmere nhenhe-arenye wareke itirrerlthe-aneme kwenhe atnerte ahentye kwenye itneke aneke Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge-arle apenterlthe-anemele kwenhe awetyakenhe apentetyakenhele aneme angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, ayenge alakenhe-anteye aneme itne-arteke-anteye. ¹⁵ The kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itnenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele inetyeke. Tharle Ngenhe apayuthneme-tetye nhenge Unte itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantyele atnyenetyeke arrentye Satan-ketye. ¹⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe

nhenhe-arenye kwenye, nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle nhengele angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ware aweme. ¹⁷ Angkentye Ngkwinhe kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme. Kele itnenhe akngakelhe-ilaye itne Ngkwinhe-arrpe anetyenhenge anthurre. Itne imerte Ngkwenge aywerrkele urrkaperle-anemele. ¹⁸ Yewe the kwenhe itnenhe yernetyenhe angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Nhenge Unte ayenge yerneke-artekele angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. ¹⁹ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe Ngkwenge anthelheme nhenge Ngkwenge urrkapetyeke ware, nhenge itne-arlike anthelhetyenhenge Ngkwenge-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke anteme.”

Jesus Akngeyeke angkeme yanhe areyeye renhe-arle urreke arraty itelaretyenheke

²⁰ Jesus Ikwere angkeke, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme, elevenpele nhenhe areyeye-ante ware kwenye. The kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme arrpenhe yanhe areyeye-arlike nhenge urreke-arle ayenge arraty itelaretyenheke iwenhe-arle apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atyenge-akerte angketyenhenge. ²¹ Akngeyeye atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme itneke ingkirrekeke apurte-irretyeke nhenge itne anyente-arteke anetyenhenge, nhenge ayenge-arle apurte aneme Ngkwengenge anyente-arteke. Unte atyengenge-arlenge aneme ayenge Ngkwengenge-arlenge aneme. Alakenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye anteme nhenge angkentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye wareke itirrerlthe-aneme areyele kwenhe itnenhe apurte anerlenge aretyenhe itne itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²² “Yewe, the kwenhe itneke imerneke Unte-arle ayenge arrerneke nhenge arraty ngangkere akngerre-akerte, lyete anteme atyengenge yanhe areye-arlike ngangkere akngerre atnyeneme nhenge itne apurte anetyenhenge anyente-arteke, nhenge ilerle-arle apurte aneme-arteke anyente re. ²³ Ayenge kwenhe apurte aneme nhenge anyente-arteke re itnekenge, Unte atyenge anyente-arteke re aneme, itne-arlike anyente-arteke anetyenhenge. Nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge yerneke, Unte-arle itneke ahentye aneke nhenge Unte-arle atyenge ahentye aneke-artekele.

²⁴ “Akngeyeye atyinhe-aye, Unte ayenge apententye akngerre nhenhe areye antheke, urreke ayenge itneke atyengenge alkere akertnele anetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe itneke ahentye aneme nhenge aretyeke ayenge-arle akngerre anthurre aneme. Ayenge kwenhe itneke aretyeke ahentye-aneme ngangkere akngerre Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke Unte-arle kwenhe atyenge ahentye-anemenge. Urreke Unte nhenge ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Unte ayenge ngangkere akngerre antheke.

²⁵ “Akngeyaye, Unte kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye itirrerlthe-aneme Ngkwenge akutne. The Ngenhe itelareme, apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele itelareme Unte-arle ayenge yernekeke. ²⁶ The kwenhe itneke imerneke nhenge iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke, the akwetethe itneke imernerle-anetyenhe iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke. The alakenhe renhe mpwaretyenhe itne arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge Unte ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke. Ayenge anteme itnekenge akwetethe anetyenhe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeyeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

18

*Itne Jesus arntwirreke nhenge re anetyame arne olive apurteke-arleke
(Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53)*

¹ Nhenge re angkentye nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Akngeyeye ikwerenheke, Jesus impeleme alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge. Itne apwerte atwatyele alheke lhene Kidron arritnye tyanenheke apmere olive akngerre-werne alhemele ikwerele aneke. ² Kenhe Judas, artwe aneke-arle nhengele Jesus arrpenhe areye iltye anthyenhe itne renhe irrerlthe atwetyeke, re kwenhe itnekenge apurte anetyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe apmere yanhe ikwere akaltye aneke nthenhele-arle itne aneme Jesus-arle Judas-arlike apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe apurte-irretyartenge. ³ Nhenge Jerusalem-enge anteme kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye areyele, Pharisee areyele-arlike thultye areye ileke nhenge tyaty Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye-arle areye, thultye Rome-arenye arrpenheme-arlike irraweeye anthurre alherlthe-iwetyeke Judas-enge. Judas-ele anteme itnenhene akngkeke arne olive apurte areye-arle netyame-werne re kwenhe itelarekenge nhenge Jesus-arle anetyameke. Itne irraweeye anthurre alherlthe-iweke ure alepe areye-akerte-arlike apmere yanhe ikwere-werne atheke. ⁴ Kele

Jesus itelareke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenheke ikwere. Re anteme itneke-werne aneke-irremele angkeke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlíte-apeme?”

⁵ Itne angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe untheme Jesus Nazareth-arenyeke.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirneke, “Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe.”

Judas anteme thultye areyenge apurte tnetyame nhenge re Jesus itneke imernetyeke itne renhe arntwirrketyeke. ⁶ Nhenge Jesus itnenhene ileke “Ayenge kwenhe aneme arrantherre-arle untherlíte-apeme,” itne iparrpe-anteye ikwere-ketye aname-irremele ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. ⁷ Jesus-ele awethe-anteye itnenhe apayuthneke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlíte-apeme?”

Itne awethe angkirneke, “Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Nazareth-arenyeke untheme.”

⁸ Jesus anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele ilerne. Ayenge kwenhe arritnye yanhe aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge apetyerlenge kele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ipmentye impaye alhetyeke.” ⁹ Nhenge alakenhe re angkeke angkentye nhenge rarle angkeke-arle arratye irrekeke. Arrantherre itelareme rarle nhenge arrekwele-ulkere angkerle-iwerne, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe itnenhe ingkirreke ngangkere Ngkwinshe-akertele arratye arntarnte-areke itne aparlpe-irretyakenhe.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Simon Peter-ele alyweke akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhengetyete, re irlpe akwe-arratye ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyeke, Malchus arritnye anekenge. ¹¹ Jesus akenhe Peter ikwere angkeke, “Alyweke ngkwinshe arrernirtnyae. Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke ilwetyeke nhenge rikerte akngerre-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arrpe itneke anthelheme.”

Itne Jesus kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Annas arritnye-werne akngeme

¹² Artwe nhenge alartetye thultye-kenhe aneke-arle ileke thultye areye Jesus arntwirrketyeke. Kele itne alakenhe re mpwareke, thultye Jew areye-kenhele-arlike renhe arntwirrkeke. Itne iltye ikwerenhe ayerneke artepe ingkerne-werne-atheke ilemele. ¹³ Iparrpele itne arntwirrkemele itne renhe akngerlíte-iweke artwe yanhe Annas arritnye-werne, nhenge ampate-ampate Caiaphas-kenhe-arle. Annas kwenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe anetyarte, kenhe lyete akenhe Caiaphas re kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye aneme. ¹⁴ Caiaphas nhenge arrekwele-arle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke nhenge mwerre kwenhe aneme artwe anyente tyerrtye areyete piwelhemele ilwetyeke nhenge tyerrtye Jew-arenye ingkirreke ilwerlíte-aneme-ketye.

Peter-arle angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne

(Matthew 26:69-70; Mark 14:66-68; Luke 22:55-57)

¹⁵ Nhenge Simon-Peter apententye akngerre arpenhele Jesus ingkernenge apetyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre arpenhele yarte kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-kenheke irremele. Nhenhe mwerre, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele-arle apententye akngerre yanhe kele itelarerlenge. ¹⁶ Peter akenhe akwete-arle akethele tnetyame arriwe itwele rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye yanheke akutne aneke. Apententye akngerre arpenhe nhenge apetyalpeke marle arriwele arntarnte-arlerenge-arle apayuthneke nhenge Peter impetyeke nhenge yarte re kwene-werne irrpetyeke, re arratye Peter kwene irrpetyeke. ¹⁷ Peter-arle irrpenehenge re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame apententye akngerre arpenhe artwe yanhe-kenhe itne lyete arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne?”

Peter akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye.”

¹⁸ Tyatye urrkapentye akngerre areyele, thultye tyatye-arenye areye-arlike ure akngerre nthileke urinpe-irremele tnerrirretyame ingwe ikwerele-arle kwenhe irrernte anthurre anerlenge. Peter itneke-werne apetyeke apurte itkenenge tneke urenge untyete-ilelhemele.

Anna-ele Jesus apayuthneme renhe awemele

(Matthew 26:59-66; Mark 14:55-64; Luke 22:66-71)

¹⁹ Apmere kwene yanhe ikwerenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Annas-ele Jesus arne arunthe anthurre-akerte apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike-akerte ante iwenhele re tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke-akerte, “Artwe nthakentyele-ame ngenhe apenteme? Angwenhe-ame itne aneme? Iwenhe-arle-ame unte itnenhe akaltyele-antheme?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirnerlenge, “Ayenge kwenhe ahelhe anteke akethele angkemele aneke tyerrtye areyete, tyatye-nge, apmere arrpe-anenhenge. The itnenhe akaltyele-antheke tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge-arlike nhenge tyerrtye areye akwetethe

apurte-irrerlthe-anemenge. Ayenge anyelknge-anyelkngela angketyakenhele. ²¹ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge apayuthneme? Tyerrtye areyele ayenge awerlenga apayuthnaye. Itne itelarerlenga nthakenhe-arle the akaltyele-antheke!”

²² Kenhe Jesus alakenhe angkemele, thultye tyatyte-arenye anyentele ikwere itwele anetyamenge renhe arryeyenge atweke. Re Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alakenhe angketyalaye. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye kwenhe!”

²³ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge apeke-arle apale angkeke, kele ingkirrekeke ilaye iwenhe ayenge-arle angkekenga. Kenhe ayenge arratyte ante ware angkekenga, iwenhenge arrantherre ayenge atwerne?” Kenhe thultye tyatyte-arenye awethe angketyakenhe.

²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne Jesus ilye awethe ayerneke, Annas anteme renhe Caiaphas-werne yerneke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye-werne.

Peter awethe-ante ye angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne

(Matthew 26:71-75; Mark 14:69-72; Luke 22:58-62)

²⁵ Itelaraye, Peter-arle akwete akethele tnyetame urenge untyetye-ilelhemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikwerenge aneke angkerrireke, “Unte-arle kwenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe artwe nhengeke itne arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne.”

Peter akenhe angkerlenga, “Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye. Ayenge ikwere akutne.”

²⁶ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye-kenhe yanhe ikwerenge tnyetame anteye ure itwele. Re kwenhe artwe irlpe akeke-arle-ke-artweye aneke nhenge Peter-elarle akeke. Re Peter alhengke-aremele renhe apayuthneke. “The kwenhe ngenhe areke artwe yanhenge apurte tnerlenga arne olive areyenge, arratyte kwenhe the ngenhe arerneye?”

²⁷ Awethe anteye Peter angkeke rarle nhenge Jesus-eke akutne. Nhenge alakenhe rarle angkeke arteke, kenhe tyweke-tyweke-arle iparrpe arlkerlenga.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneme renhe awetyeke

(Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Mark 15:1-5; Luke 23:1-5)

²⁸ Arle arrpenhele nhenge ingweleme anthurre akngerrepatte Jew areye-kenhe thultye tyatyte-arenye areyele Jesus akngkeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-ngentyele, apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke alartetye government Rome-arenye apmere-werne, Pilate arritnye. Nhenge itne irretye-alhemele akethele tnyete-alheke akarelhemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-kenhe-werne irpenherlenga kele itnenhe akurne-ilelhemere kele itne uyarne anteme merne arlkweme nhenge arrawe-irrentye Passover anerlenga. Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye Jew areye-kenhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew akngerrepatte areye-arle thultye tyatyte-arenye areye-arle akethele tne akarelhemele Jesus-akerte.

²⁹ Pilate anteme akethe-werne arratemele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre artwe nhenhe-werne akngetyenhe? Iwenhe renhe-arle akenhe re mpwareke?”

³⁰ Itne akngirtneke, “Nhenge re apekele arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke kele anwerne renhe akngetyetyakenhele aneme ngenhe ilye anthetyeke.”

³¹ Kenhe Pilate itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre renhe akngerlthe-iwaye renhe apayuthnemele. Ikwere-akerte itirrerlthe-anaye nhenge nthakenhe apeke irretyeke angkentye arrekantherrenge ularre.”

Kenhe itne akenhe angkerlenga, “Arrangkwe, anwerne uyarne alakenhe mpwareme Rome-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe anwerne ileke artwe akurne atwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre ware apeke angkeme nhenge mwerre apeke aneme kele anwerne tyerrtye irrerlkeke atwetyenenge.” ³² Nhenge itne alakenhe angkeke, itne imerne iwenhe-arle Jesus arrekwele angkekenga irremere nhenge arratyte irretyenenge. Itelarrerirraye, rarle akethele angkeke rarle ilwetyenenge nhenhe-arteke.

³³ Kele Pilate anteme apmere kwene ikwerenhe-werne irrpirtneke thultye areye ileke Jesus ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele anteme re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame arratyte pwathe anthurre Jew areyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte-ame ayenge nhenhe apayuthneme nhenge unte-arrpe apeke-arle itirrekenga? Arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge atyenge-akerte ileke?”

³⁵ Pilate angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe ayenge akaltye anetyakenhe arne iwenhe-ante-iwenhele arrantherre mpwareme. Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe areyele-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye arrekantherrenhe areyele kwenhe ngenhe atyenge-werne akngetyerne. Iwenhe akurne renhe-ame unte mpwareke?”

³⁶ Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe pwathe anetyakenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Ayenge apekele pwathe aneke apmere ahelhe nhenheke

kele apententye akngerre atyinhe areyela atwemere nhege ayenge renhe arntarnte-aremele nhege Jew akngerrepate areyela ayenge arntwirrkeketye. Ayenge kwenhe pwathe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe.”

³⁷ Kenhe Pilate kenhe angkerlenghe, “Kele, unte-ame anteme angkeme unte-arle pwathe akwele aneme?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme ayenge-arle pwathe aneme akwele. Ayenge inthe pwathe anetyeke, ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye areyeye iletyeke angkentye arratyte Akngeye-akerte. Ingkerreke ahentyele aneme awe-tyeke angkentye arratyte awemele imerte mpwaremele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme.”

³⁸ Kenhe Pilate akenhe angkerlenghe, “Iwenhe-ame anteme angkentye arratyte nhenhe aneme?”

*Pilate yewe angkeme itne-arle Jesus irrerlknghe atwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-31; Mark 15:6-20; Luke 23:13-25)*

Kele re nhenhe angkeke-iperrele, Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerrepate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthnemele uyarne arerne rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhege the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngheke atwetyeke.”

³⁹ Year arpe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, Pilate-larle akwetethe artwe anyente jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerlenghe-arteke. Pilate-le itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye aneme akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke?”

⁴⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jew areye Pilate-ke akwete arlikeke, “Jesus kwenye! Barabbas kwenhe! Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyekaye.” Nhege Barabbas jail-nge aneke, rarle government Rome-arenyeke arlkarentye-iletartyenge.

19

¹ Pilate anteme thultye ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Jesus akngaye renhe arne whip-akertele renhe irnterre atwetyeke!” Itne renhe akngkeke whip-akertele irnterre atwerrirreke. ² Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere urrperle-urrperle ikwere-karleke arrerneke, mantere nhege tyerrtye alartetye irpen-tye akngerre-arteke. ³ Itne ikweringe arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anelheharwartyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre akngerrepate Jew areyeye.” Itne renhe inngerre atweke iltye itnekenhele.

⁴ Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerrepate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthneke uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhege the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngheke atwetyeke.”

⁵ Jesus anteme akethe-werne itneke-werne apetyeke arne arrirlpe-akerte akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke mantere urrperle-urrperle-arle irrpeke-akerte. Pilate anteme itneke angkeke, “Arerrirraye! Artwe re kwenhe nhenhe!”

⁶ Nhege kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye areye uthene thultye areye uthenele Jesus aremele itne arlkemele angkerreke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

Pilate-le anteme aweke arlkerremele angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhege the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngheke atwetyeke.” Re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akngerlte-iwaye renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke!”

⁷ Kenhe Jew areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Artwe yanhe angkeke rarle akwele Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Atywerrenge anwerne-kenhenge ularre, ‘Nhege tyerrtye apeke Ngkarte ilelheme kele arpenhele renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke arratyte.’”

⁸ Nhege Pilate-le itne angkerlenghe aweke, re atere anthurre awalheke. ⁹ Re awethe-anteye apmere kwene irrpirtnemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Apmere nthenhe-ngentyele unte apetyeke?”

Jesus akenhe nterte ware tneke ikwere angketyakenhe aneke. ¹⁰ Pilate anteme angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge angketyakenhe aneme? Unte kwenhe akaltye anetyeke ayenge-arle alartetye anemeke, the apeke ngenhe ipmentye impeme alhetyeke, nhege ayenge apeke ahentye anemele the itnenhe ileme ngenhe arntarlkweke-arleke irrerlknghe atwemele arlperre arrernetyeke.”

¹¹ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ngangkere-ante unte atnyeneme nhege Akngeyele-arle ngenhe antheke ware. Tyatyte-arenye akngerrepatele kwenhe ngenhe ayenge ilyele antheke. Re kwenhe atyenge mpwareke nhege iwenhele rarle ahentye aneme

mpwaretyeke, unte akenhe mpwaretyakenhele. Unte kwenhe akurne mpwareke nhenge re akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, ngkwengenge akurne ulkere.”

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge, Pilate-le uyarne mpwaretyame Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke. Kenhe awethe anteye-arle akenhe Jew akngerrepate areye arlkemele angkerlenghe, “Unte-ame atyewe alartetye Rome-arenyeke aneme apeke? Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte artwe yanhe ipmentye aywepetyeke angkemele? Alartetye Rome-arenyeke nhenhe ikwere-akerte awemele re ngkwenge ahele-arle-irretyenhenge artwe nhenhe Jesus kwenhe-arle angkerlenghe rarle akwele alartetye aneme.”

¹³ Nhenge Pilate-le nhenhe renhe awemele re thultye areye ileke Jesus akethe-werne arratelhe-ilettyeke. Kele itne renhe akethe-werne akngeke aketheke ngkerneke nhenge itne tyerrtye areyeye itirretyarte. Apmere yanhe ikwerele apwerte athirnte atningke tnerlenghe, angkentye Aramaic-ele itne apmere yanhe renhe “Gabbatha” akeme. Pilate anteme arrernelheke chair akngerreke-arleke, nhenge alartetye arrernelhentye-arle itirretyeke arelhe akurne arey-akerte. ¹⁴ Arlte mpwepe-anteme-irreke, arlte ikwerenge akenhe Jew areyele arne areye mpwareme arrawe-irrentye Passover ikwere. Pilate anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeye angkeke, “Alartetye arrekatherrenhe arerrirraye!”

¹⁵ Itne akenhe awethe arlkemele angkerlenghe, “Renhe akngerlthe-iwaye! Renhe akngerlthe-iwaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneyeke!”

Itnehe Pilate-le apayuthneke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alartetye arrekatherrenhe! The-ame ileye thultye atyinhe areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneyeke?”

Kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye areye akenhe angkirtneke “Arrangkwe! Alartetye anyente-ante ware anwerne-kenheke, Caesar-ante!”

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus akngetyeke renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme (Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:21-32; Luke 23:26-43)

¹⁷ Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe akngerneke artepenge apwerte Akaperte Ngkwerne-werne. Jew areyele apwerte nhenhe ileme “Golgotha.” ¹⁸ Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye itne mantere ikwerenhe ilyweke Jesus renhe nail-ele arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke renhe ilwetyeke. Itne artwe arrpenhe atherre-arle nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre. ¹⁹ Pilate-le anteme ileke arrpenhele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akapertenge akertnele intelhe-ilettyeke renhe ilpernemele,

“NHENHE Jesus Nazareth-arenye, Jew AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe ikweringe-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

²⁰ Jew atningkele anteme intelhe-ilentye renhe areke, apmere nhenhe-arle nthenhele itne Jesus arlperre arrerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke kwenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem itweke itne-arle angkentye urrptyele, Aramaic-ele, Latin-ele, Greek-elarlike intelhe-ilerlenghe. ²¹ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe aremele itne alheke Pilate-ke angkemele, “Unte kwenhe akngarte-iwetyeke yanhenge ‘Jew areyeye akngerrepate!’ Nhenhe-tetye intelhe-ilettyeke, ‘Artwe nhenhe re ilelhem, ayenge Jew areyeye Akngerrepate.’”

²² Pilate akenhe akngirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Iwenhele the itnenhe ileke intelhe-ilettyeke kwenhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke, the akngarte-iwetye-kwenye.”

²³ Nhenge thultye four-pelele Jesus arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke-arle, itne mantere ikwerenhe ineke itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele. Itne kwenhe tyarte arlpentye ikwerenhe alkalke-akalke atnyeneke. Arrpenhele renhe mantere anyente-ngentyele mpwareke, arrpenhele mantere renhe anyente-irretyakenhenge. ²⁴ Thultye areye anteme angkerretyame, “Anwerne renhe alterretyale anetyekaye, arrkene-irretyeke-tetye nhenge angwenhele impetyenhenge tyarte arlpentye inetyeke.” Itne inerte arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyeke angwenhele apeke tyarte renhe inpemele inetyenhenge. Nhenhe re kwenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe arraty anthurre anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme, “Itne kwenhe mantere arrpenhe atyinhe akalkelhe-ileke itneke-arrpe. Itne arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyenhenge angwenhele tyarte arlpentye atyinhe inetyenhenge.”

Psalm 22:18.

Nhenge thultye areyele-arle alakenhe renhe mpwareke angkentye nhenge re arraty aneke.

Jesus-ele John ileme meye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke

²⁵ Arntarlkwe iterele nteyame areye, nthenhele-arle thultye areyele Jesus akertne irlpare arrernekenge kwenhe, arelhe areye aneke. Yanhenge meye ikwerenhe aneke, ateyikwe ikwerenhe, arelhe arrpenhe Mary arritnye nhenge anewe-arle Clopas-kenhe-arlike, Mary Magdala-arenye-arlike. ²⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye aneke re kwenhe yanhe ikwerele-arlike nteyame, Jesus meye itwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe areke re meye ikwerenheke angkeke, "Arelhaye, artwe nhenhe kwenhe alere ngkwinhe lyete aneme."

²⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwerenheke anteme re angkeke, "Arelhe nhenhe meye ngkwinhe." Yanhe ikwenge-nteye anteme apententye akngerre nhenhele renhe apmeme ikwerenhe-werne akngirtneke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jesus ilweme

(Matthew 27:45-46; Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49)

²⁸ Kele Jesus akaperte altywerele itirreke, "Yewe, the kwenhe kele mpwareke arne ingkirreke anthurre Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge mpwaretyeke ileke." Re anteme angkeke, "Ayenge kwenhe angkethakwe-irreme." Re nhenge alakenhe renhe angkemele angkentye re nhenge arrpenhele intelhe-ileke arrule Bible-ke arratyete irrekenge.

²⁹ Yanhenge aneke ngkwarle irrkerteye, kenhe thultye-le anteme mantere akweke ineke arne arlpentyeke ayernemele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arne arlpentye nhenge arne hyssop arritnyenge, itne arne yanhe akertne-ileme arrakerteke-arlike arrerneke nhenge re akwele antyetyeke. ³⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele antyeweke-iperrele ngkwarle renhe re angkeke, "Yewe the kwenhe kele arne ingkirreke mpwareke nhenge ayenge-arle apetyeke mpwaretyeke." Re akaperte ikwerenhe kwene-irreke ante, imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

Thultye anyentele Jesus ulte irryartele nterneme

³¹ Arlte yanhe re kwenhe aneke nhenge itne arne ingkirreke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke arlte tyeperreke ltyerretyeke. Arlte arrpenhele aneke arlte tyeperre ltyerretyeke arlte nhenge re aneke arrawe-irrentye Passover-arle. Jew akngerrepate areye ahentye anyakenhe aneke atyalangkwe urrpetye itnenhe impetyeke nhenge arlpare anerlte-anetyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arlengge arlte tyeperre yanhe ikwerele-ureke alakenhe-arle atywerrenge itnekenhe ultakerlengge. Itne anteme Pilate apayuthneke nhenge thultye ikwerenhe areye ilettyeke nhenge alhetyeke ante artwe urrpetye ngkwerne ultaketyeke arne arntarlkwele-arlengge arlpere anekeke, itne iparrpe ilwetyenhenge. Nhenge arrpenhele anteme atyalangkwe itnenhe atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke itnenhe iperteke artetyeke.

³² Ikwere-iperrele Pilate yewe angkerlengge, thultye areyele alhemele artwe atherre ngkwerne ultakeke nhenge irlpare-arle anetyame arne arntarlkwele-arlengge Jesus itwele. ³³ Nhenge itne Jesus-werne apetyeke itne renhe areke arle kele-arle ilweke-arle aneke. Itne anteme ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kenhe thultye anyentele akenhe Jesus ulte irryartele nterneke, iparrpe anthurre alhwe ante kwatye thelelheke. ³⁵ Artwe anyentele aremele ileke nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre ingkirrekele awetyenhenge arratyete anteme itelaretyenhenge. ³⁶ Nhenge thultye areyele Jesus ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe anekenge, ayeye nhenge arrpenhele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke arratyete anthurre anteme aneke. Re alakenhe intelhe-ileke, "Itne ngkwerne ikwerenhe ultaketye-kwenye."

Psalms 34:20.

³⁷ Kenhe tyerrtyete angkentye arrpenhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke alakenhe, "Tyerrtyete atningkele renhe aretyenhe nhenge itne-arle irryartele atanthekeke." *Zechariah 12:10.*

Joseph uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kwenhe atheneme

(Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56)

³⁸ Arne nhenhe-arle aneke-iperrele artwe Joseph, apmeme Arimathea-arenye, Pilate-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke re apeke Jesus akenhe tyerrtyete renhe atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele. Joseph kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, re kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyakenhe aneke arle kwenhe atere-irrekenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketye. Ikwere iperrele anteme Pilate ikwere yewe angkeke. Re-anteme arrpenhe areyenge alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke. ³⁹ Artwe arrpenhe nhenge Nicodemus ikwenge alheke. Re kwenhe aneke artwe arrekwele-arle Jesus aretyeke alheke ikwenge ingwele angkeke. Nicodemus-ele arne mwerre ntyentye akngerre ineke atyalangke apernettyeke. Arne yanhe re aneke

ulthentye akngerre nhenge kilo 35-pele. ⁴⁰ Ratherre atyalangke ineke arne mwerre tnyentye akngerre renhe aperneke imerte mantere arlpentye akngerrele imarteyewemele. Nhenge Jew areyele kwenhe akwetethe alakenhe renhe mpwaretyarte urreke nhenge itne ilweke-arle areye iperteke artetyenhenge, ratherre anteme alakenhe-arteke mpwareke atyalangke ikwerenhe. ⁴¹ Apmere nhenge itwele itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke arne apurte anekenge, arne nhenge areye itere ampinyele tneke inteye yanhenge aneke tyerrtyele-arle iperte lyete ware tnyeke. Arrpenhele kwenhe tyerrtye uyerreke-arle artetyakenhe aneke inteye yanhe ikweringe arrekwele. ⁴² Arlte atyeperre nhenge Jew areye-kenhe ltyerretyeye ikweringe anetyeke-urletye angwerrele uterne irrperlenge. Kele ratherre anteme atyalangke renhe ikwerrele arrernetyeke ingwe-irreketye. Inteye re kwenhe itweke anerlenghe, ratherre iparrpe inteye ikwere-werne alhemele atyalangke kwenheke atheneke.

20

Itne inteye renhe areme apmere ingkinye anerlenghe
(Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-12)

¹ Arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurre nhenge ingwemerte akwetele Mary Magdala-arenye akeme-irreke inteye-werne alhemele. Nhenge yanhe ikwere irremele re areke apwete yanhe arrpenhe areyele-arle arrerneke inteye renhe martemele kwenhe arrangwe aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke re ankerte-iweke inteye renhe arriwe altywere impemele. ² Nhenhe renhe aremele re impemele unteke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ileke, Simon-Peter-eke arrpenhe nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anetyarteke. Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Areyeye apetyaye. Inteye kwenhe arriwe altywere aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne areke. Itne kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe renhe alengke-iwemele anwerne akutne aneme nthenheke itne renhe arrerneke."

³ Nhenge ratherre-arle iwenhe re angkerlenghe aweke, ratherre akeme-irremele inteye-werne-atheke iparrpe unteke. ⁴ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge Peter-enge arrekwele unterle-iweke arrekwele inteye-werne alheke. ⁵ Ikwere irretye-alhemele re kwene-irremele kwene-werne areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarte-iwenge. Kwene-werne areke-arle re kwene-werne irrpnhetyakenhe aneke, akethele ware tneke. ⁶ Kele Simon-Peter ingkerne apetyemele inteye ikwere-werne kwene irrpnhetye mantere areke yanhe ikwerele interlenghe. ⁷ Re mantere renhe-arleke areke nhenge itne-arle Jesus akaperte ayernewarreke. Tyerrtyele kwenhe mwerrentyete imartiweke renhe arlenghe-ulkereke, akngakelhe-ilemele mantere arrpenhe areye-ketye. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe, nhenge arrekwele-arle inteye-werne apetyeke, irrpnhetye-anteye re-arrpe areke. Kele re arratye itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irritnekeke nhenge uyerreke-arle-iperre. ⁹ Nhenge urreke nhenhe-arle irretyenhenge, ratherre itelaretyakenhe aneke ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge nhenge Jesus itethe-irritnetyenheke ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Inteye ingkinye areke-iperrele ratherre apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne alpeke.

Jesus-arle Mary Magdala-arenyeye arrateme
(Matthew 28:9-10; Mark 16:9-11)

¹¹ Mary anteme inteye akethele akwete anthurre artnamele ntetyame, artnetyamele re kwene-irremele inteye kwene-areke. ¹² Nhenge re kwene-aremele, re areke alkere-arenye atherre nhenge mantere mperlkere anthurrele irrpeke-akerte. Ratherre anerle-anerretyame nthenhele-arle atyalangke intekenge. Anyente akaperte ikwerenhele anekele-arle, arrpenhe akenhe ingke ikwerenhele aneke-arle. ¹³ Mary aremele ratherre ikwere angkeke, "Arelhaye, iwenhe ikweringe-ame unte artname?"

Re akenhe angkirtneke, "Ayenge kwenhe artname itne-arle kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe akngerlte-iweke, ayenge akutne aneme nthenhe-arle renhe arrerneke!"

¹⁴ Alakenhe angkemele re akngarte-iwelhemele tneke, re artwe tnerlenghe yanhe ikweringe areke, re akenhe Jesus-arle aneke, re akenhe uyarne alhengke-areke rarle Jesus anekeke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, "Arelhaye, iwenhe ikweringe-ame unte artnepartname? Angwenheke-ame unte untherle-aneme?"

Re itirreke artwe re garden kwenele-arle urrakpemeke-athene, re apayuthneke, "Unte apeke tyalangke akngke atyenge ilaye nthenhe apeke-arle unte arrerneke? The anteme inetyeke alheme."

¹⁶ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, "Mary!"

Ikwere-werne atheke anteme ularre-irremele renhe alhengeke-areke re imerte angken-tye Aramaic-ele angkemele “Rabboni!” akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arle ileme.

¹⁷ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge arntwirrketyale anaye ayenge-arle kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne alhetyakenhe akwete. Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete-ante Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpetyeke. Re kwenhe Akngeye arrekhantherrenhe-arlike. Ayenge Ngkarte atyinhe-werne alpeme, Ngkarte arrekhantherrenhe-arlike.”

¹⁸ Nhenhe renhe awemele Mary alhemele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Awerrirraye! The kwenhe lyete Alartetye arerne itethe anthurre anerlenge.” Itnenhe ingkirreke re ileke Jesus-arle ikwere angkeke.

*Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:16-20; Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49)*

¹⁹ Ingwe yanhe ikweringe-anteye aneke, Sunday-nge, nhenge apententye akngerre areye-arle apurte-irremele apmere anyentenge aneke itne yanhe ikwerele anerrir-retyame nhenge arriwe martemele metyileme itne-arle atere-irrekeke Jew aknger-repate areye-ketye. Nhenge itne arriwe arnterre markeke-arle aneke Jesus arrateke itneke-arlike irrpemele, itneke angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!” ²⁰ Angkeke-iperrele anteme re ilttye atherre uthene ulte uthene imernelheke nhenge itne aremele akangkeke anthurre aneke rarle yanhe ikweringe itneke aneke. ²¹ Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke! Ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhele yerneke-arteke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe anteme yerneme nhenge ayeye atyinhe ilettyeke.”

²² Re anteme itnenhe pewe-ilekente imerte angkemele, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheme, Re utmenge arrekhantherre akwerneye. ²³ Arrantherre apeke arrpenheke alakenhe angkemele, ‘Akngeye kwenhe ngkwenge ipeltye-irremele akurne areye arlkngeke unte-arle mpwareke-iperrele.’ Kele Akngeye anteme ikwere ipeltye-irremele arratye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenheke apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Akngeye kwenhe ngkwengenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arne akurne areye arlkngetyakenhe unte-arle mpwarekeke.’ Kele Akngeye akenhe ikwere ipeltye-irretyakenhele aneme.”

Jesus Thomas-eke arrateme

²⁴ Ingwe ikwerele anteye, anyente kwenhe Jesus-arle akwetethe apenterle-anetyarte, nhenge Thomas arritnye, arrpenhe areyele-arle ilettyarte “Rante-Rante” akwele kwenhe itnekenge anetyakenhe aneke nhenge Jesus-arle arratekele. ²⁵ Nhenge Thomas-arle apetyeke, apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyele ikwere ileke, “Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye arerne.”

Thomas akenhe itneke angkerlenge “Arrangkwe, the kwenhe uyarne itelareme. Nhenge the apeke impatye nail-ipenhe ilttye ikwerenhenge ante the ilttye atyinhe nail-ipenhe ingkelthele ikwere-arlike, ante ilttye atyinhe ulte ikwere-arlike nhenge irryartele renhe atanthekeke, kele the itelartetye-kwenye arrantherre-arle renhe arratye arerneke!”

²⁶ Kele ingwe seven-pele iperre anteme aneke apententye akngerre areye awethe apurte-irrekeke nhenge arriwe areye martemele metyileke. Thomas-arlike anteme itnekenge aneke. Arriwe akenhe martemele metyileke, Jesus awethe itneke arrateke itnekenge nemele, angkentye anyente re anteye angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!” ²⁷ Kele re anteme Thomas-eke ilttye imerneke angkemele, “Ilttye ngkwinihe nhenheke-arlike arrernaye! Alettye ilttyenge araye! Ilttye arratye-ilye utyene atyinhe nhenge ulteke-arlike arrernemele! Unte kwenhe ayenge uyarne itelarerne itne ngkwenge ileke ayenge-arle itethe anemenge! Kele lyete anteme unte ayenge arratye itelareye.”

²⁸ Kele Thomas-ele renhe aremele arratye anthurre itelareke. “Yewe, unte kwenhe Alartetye atyinhe arratye aneme Ngkarte atyinhe-arlike!”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ayenge arratye itelareke nhenge unte ayenge arekenge ware. Kenhe Akngeye kwenhe yanhe areyeke akangkeme ayenge arratye itelaremeke-arle nhenge itne akenhe ayenge aretyakenhe anemeke!”

John ileheme nhenge iwenhenge-arle re pweke nhenhe renhe intelhe-ilekeke

³⁰ Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe ilernpenye mpwaretyarte nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ikweringe anerlenge; the akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke pweke nhenheke-arlike intelhe-ilettyakenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe areye tharle intelhe-ileke-akerte, tharle itneke-akerte intelhe-ileke nhenge arrantherre arratye

itelaretyenhenge Jesus kwenhe aneme Akngeyele-arle atyeperre anyente renhe akngakeke yernemele, Alere ikwerenhe. Kele nhenge arrantherre arratyte itelareke-arle alethe akwete Ikwerenge anetyenhe.

21

Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke arrateme kwatye alaye iterenge

¹ Arlte urrpetye-iperrele Jesus awethe arrateke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenheme kwatye alaye Tiberias itweke. Alakenhe re kwenhe aneke: ² Apententye akngerre seven-pele kwenhe apurte-irreke apmere yanhe ikwerele, Simon-Peter, Thomas, arrpenhe areyele-arle iletyarte "Rante-Rante" akwele, Nathanael-arlike Cana-arenye, alere atherre Zebedee-kenhe-arlike, apententye akngerre arrpenhe atherre-arlike. ³ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme-irreke Simon-Peter itneke angkeke, "The kwenhe irrpennge areye apeke arntwirrketyeke alheme."

Itne angkeke, "Anwerne ngkwengenge alheme anteye." Kele itne kwatye alaye ikwerer-erne anteme alherlthe-eweke boat-eke antyeke ante kwatye iperte akngerre-erne atheke alheke. Kenhe ingwe yanhe ikwerenge itne irrpennge-arlike arntwirrketyak-enhe aneke, nhenge urreke uterne arratetyenhenge itne kwatye itere-erne atheke apetyalpeke.

⁴ Nhenge uterne lyete atheke arraterlengge Jesus kwatye alaye iterele ntetyame. Apententye akngerre areye akenhe arlenggele akwete-arle anerrirretyame boat-ele renhe uyarne alhengge-areke. ⁵ Kele Jesus anteme itneke arlikeke, "Atyewe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre-ame irrpennge arntwirrkerne?"

Itne akenhe akngirtnerlengge, "Arrangkwe, anwerne irrpennge inetyakenhe."

⁶ Re itneke angkeke, "Net yanhe boat-enge akwe-arratyte-atheke iwaye arrantherre anteme irrpennge akngerre ipmentye arntwirrkeme." Itne anteme net renhe akwe-arratyte-atheke iweke, arratyte anthurre irrpennge atningke ipmentye-anenhe arntwirrkeke. Itne uyarne anthurre net renhe akertne-ilemele utyerneke itne-arlike kwenhe irrpennge atningke anthurre arntwirrkeke. ⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anerlengge angkeke Peter-eke, "Yanhe araye Alartetye tnerle-anerlengge." Nhenge Peter-elarle nhenhe aweke-arteke, re tyarte ikwerenheke irrpirt-neke ayernelheke ikwere-arrpe kwatyeke atnarnpemele iparrpe-iparrpe Jesus-erne alhetyeke. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye ahelhe itere-erne apetyewarreke boat-enge net renhe tyarre-akngemele irrpennge atningke anthurre-akerte nhenge itne-arlike arntwirrkeke. Ahelhe itere re kwenhe arlengge kwenye aneke, metre 100-pele ware kwenhe aneke. ⁹ Nhenge ahelhe itereke-irremele itne boat-enge atnarnpeke, ure aperrke amperle-anerlengge areke. Ure aperrkeke-arlike irrpennge urrpetye amperle-aneme yanhe ikwerenge merne tampe-arlike ure iterele interle-anerlengge.

¹⁰ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, "Irrpennge arrpenheme akngetyaye arrantherre-arlike arntwirrkernenge." ¹¹ Simon-Peter anteme alpemele boat-eke antyeke, irrpennge areye arunthe anthurre arntirrkwemele re tyarre-akngkeke itnenhe ahelhe itere-erne. Irrpennge 153-pele anthurre. Irrpennge atningke anthurre akenhe, net re akenhe alterrelhetyakenhele aneke.

¹² Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, "Merne perinpethe arlkwetyeke apetyaye!" Itne anteme apetyeke arrernelhemele, arrpenhe kwenhe atnerre awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge renhe apayuthnetyeke, "Angwenhe-ame unte?" Itne kwenhe alengke anekenge re apeke Alartetye itnekenhe arratyte anekeke. ¹³ Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke itnenhe antheke irrpennge-arlike itne anteme arlkweke.

¹⁴ Nhenge nhenhe kwenhe urrpetye-ngare anteme Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke Akngeyele-arle kwenhe renhe itethe-iltirneke-arle nhenge re uyerreke-arle-iperre.

Jesus Peter-eke angkeme

¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperre Jesus Simon-Peter apayuthneke, "Simon, alere John-kenhe, apententye akngerre nhenhe areye kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte-ame atyenge ahentye aneme itnekenge awethe-ulkere?"

Re akenhe angkirneke, "Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arlike ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke."

Jesus akenhe angkerlengge, "Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerreke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele itnenhe wantemele-arlike."

¹⁶ Kele re awethe Simon apayuthneke, "Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?"

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke.”

Jesus akenhe akngirtnerlenge, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele.”

¹⁷ Re awethe Simon apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?”

Kenhe Peter re akenhe anteme alhwarrpe-irreke rarle urrpetye-ngarele apayuthneke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke “Akngerrepataye unte arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anthurre aneme. ¹⁸ Nhenhe mwantyele awaye ayenge-arle akaltye anthurre aneme, unte itelareme ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁸ Nhenhe mwantyele awaye ayenge-arle kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkerlenge. Itelaraye nhenge unte artwe akwerrrke anerlenge unte nhenge akeme-irremele arne ngkwinhe areye mpwarelhetyarte alhetyenhenge, unte nhenge alheme nthenhe-werne re apeke unte-arle ahentye aneme. Kenhe urreke, nhenge unte ampwe-irremele unte iltye akertne-irretyenhe, arrpenge areyele iltye ngkwinhe ayernetyenhe ngenhe anteme apmere-werne yerrele akngeme unte-arle alhetye ahentye anetyakenhe.” ¹⁹ Nhenge Jesus nhenhe re angkemele re kwenhe imernetyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele urreke nhenge Peter arntirrkwetyenhenge, iltye ayernemele renhe yerrele akngetyenhe renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke. Urreke, itne aweke iperre Peter-arle alakenhe ilwerlenge, tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe Akngeye utyernetyeke tnakemele Peter-elarle Akngeye akwetethe atnerre anthurre itelaretyartenge Jesus apenterle-anemele.

Kele Jesus anteme Peter-eke angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye.”

Peter-elarle Jesus apayuthneme nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke John-eke

²⁰ Arrantherre itelaraye, apententye akngerre nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre rante-rante nhenge alernelheme itwe Jesus-nge-arleng nhenge itne merne apurte arlkwetyamele Passover arrawe-irrentye tyeperrre-ureke ikwere angkemele, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame nhenge anwernenge-arle ngenhe iltye anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ngenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke?” Kele Peter anteme ingkerne alkngarellheke apententye akngerre nhenge ingkernele apetyelenge areke. ²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe areke iperrele, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, artwe nhenhe-arle-artaye? Nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe ikwere?”

²² Jesus akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme, the kele renhe itethe-arle atnyeneme nhenge re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperleng. Kenhe renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele. Arrantherre ayenge-tetye apentetyeke.”

²³ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe ayeyele ayeye nhenhe awemele itne itirreke Jesus-arle angkekeke-athene, “Apententye akngerre nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyekwenye anetyenhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe ilerlte-apeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke. Jesus kwenhe angketyakenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge-arle ilwetyakenhe anetyenheke. Re kwenhe alakenhe ware angkeke, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye aneme, the kwenhe renhe itethe atnyeneme nhenge re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperleng. Renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele.”

Jesus-elarle arne arrpenhe areye mpwareke

²⁴ Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre re anteye aneme nhenge areke-arle arne nhenhe areye nhenhenge intelhe-ilerleng. Anwerne ingkirrekele itelareme rarle anwerneke arraty ilemenga arne nhenge areye rarle areke aweke-arle.

²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre itelareme Jesus-elarle arne arrpenhe atningke-arle mpwaretyarte. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke ayeye ingkirreke-arle pweke atningkeke intelhe-ileme, kele pweke ingkirreke yanhe areyele ahelhe nhenhe anthurre artetyenhenge. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the kwenhe ayeye urrpetye ware intelhe-ileke.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Acts

Nthakenhe-arle-irreke akerte nhenge yerneke-arle areyele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilerleng

Artwe Luke-le atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke intelhe-ileme

¹⁻² Yewe Theophilus, the pweke Jesus-akerte arrekwele intelhe-ileke unte mwantyele aretyeke renhe akethe anthurre itelaretyenhenge. Yewe, the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke iwenhe-iwenhe-arlike nhenge rarle mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkartele-arlike-arle renhe alkere-werne akngeme-akerte. Intelhe-arle-ileke iperrele the ngkwenge yerneke.

Urreke-arle renhe alkere-werne akngirtnyenhenge Jesus Utnenge Akngerre-akerte angkentye atningke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye ileke, nhenge areye rarle arrekwele akngakeke, imerte itnenhe yernemele angkentye ikwerenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areyeye. ³ Kele nhenge Jesus-arle ilwekenge arne arntarilkwenge re itneke akwetethe arratartyarte atningke-ngare re arunthe-ngare imernelheke rarle itethe awethe aneme. Renhe-arle itne areke iperre alakenhe itirreke, "Re kwenhe arratye itethe anteme." Re arle forty-pelele-ureke itneke arrateke, re itneke Ngkarte-akerte ileke, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye ikwerenhe mpwareme-akerte itnenhene akngerrepatele anteme arntarnte-aremele.

⁴ Arrpenhe-ngare itne apurte-arle aneke, re itneke angkeke, "Jerusalem-ele-urrke anaye, akwete akarelhewarremele, akngeye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre anthytyenhenge iwenhe nhenge rarle alhilekenge. Arrantherre itelareme kele the arrekanttherre ileke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye renhe yernetyenhe. ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! John-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle alhwarrpe awelhekenge akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge. Ingwenhe ware-arle akenhe Akngeyele Utnenge Akngerre yernetyenhe arrekanttherrenge anerle-anetyeke." Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ngkartele Jesus alkere akertne-werne akngirtname

⁶ Arle arrpenhele anteme yerneke-arle areye Jesus-enge awethe apurte-irreremele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, "Akngerrepate! Unte-ame Rome-arenye akngerrepate areye uyerrelhe-ileme unte anteme Israel-eke akngerrepate anetyenhenge?"

⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, "Arrangkwe, Akngeye atyinhe anyentele-ante-arle ilettyenhe ilengare-arle ayenge akngerrepate irrettyenhe. Re arrekanttherre ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle arrantherre akaltye anetye-kwenye anetyenhe nthakenhe-arle irrettyenheke. ⁸ Arrantherre nhenheke akaltye anerrirrettyeke, Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele tyerrtye arrekanttherrenheke irpemele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyenhe arrantherre akwenpele anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhenge apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, apmere itweke-itereke arpenhe nhenhe areyenge-arlike apmere Judea itwele. Arrantherre apmere Samaria akngerrele-arlike anpere alhetyenhe atyenge-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeye-arlike, apmere arntwarre anthurre-werne-arlike alhemele. Arrantherre apmere arleng areye-werne alherlte-iwemele, apmere kwatyeye alayenge arntwarre-arlike." Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

⁹ Kele rarle angkeke iperre, Ngkartele renhe inemele alkere-werne akngirtneke. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye renhe artwareke akertne-atheke alperleng alkere akertne-werne, kele angkulyele anteme renhe arteke, itne renhe aretyakenhe anteme aneke.

¹⁰ Kele itne tnelele artwarewarretyame akertne-atheke aremele, artwe atherre mantere mperlkerre-akerte itneke itweke arrateke. ¹¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, "Artwe Galilee-arenye areye-aye! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akertne atheke tnelele areme alkere-werne atheke? Artwe yanhe-arle alakenhe artwareke-arteke ante-arle apetye-alpeme arrantherre areke re alkere-werne alherleng alakenhe anthurre rarle re apetye-alpetyenhe." Alakenhe-arle ratherre ware uyerreke.

Apententye akngerre areyeye artwe Matthias akngakeme

¹² Kele alkere-arenye ratherre-arle alhekeng anteme, yerneke-arle itne Apwerte Olive-akerte renhe impemele alpeke apmere Jerusalem-werne. ¹³ Kele itne Jerusalem-eke irremele itne alheke apmere itne-arle anetyarte-werne itne irrpenheke imerte stairs-eke antyemele room akertnele imerte anemele. Arritnye artwe nhenhe areye-kenhe-arle alakenhe: Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, Simon, James uthene Judas uthene-arlike. Itelaraye, Simon rarle akngerrepate Rome-arenye

areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe nhenge, kenhe Judas akenhe alere artwe arrpenhe James arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁴ Yerneke-arle nhenhe itne apurte-irretyarte akwetethe itirremele anyente-arteke Ngkarteke angkemele, arelhe areyele Jesus-arle apentewar-retyarte apurte-irretyarte itnekenge, mikwe Jesus-kenhe-arlike Mary, ateyeyikwe areye-arlike.

¹⁵ Arlte arrpenhele akenhe nhenhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreme apurte-irreke 120-pele anthurre, Peter mpwepe anthurrele tneleme angkeke itneke alakenhe, ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ “Atyewe atyinhe areye ayenge awerrirraye! Arne nhenhe areye King David-elarle arrule arrerneke Bible-ke Judas-akerte, arratyte aneke rarle angkeke-arle arratyte-arle-irreke. Utmenge Akngerre angkeke David-enge ularre, ilemele nthakenhe-arle Judas-eke irreyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme Judas-ele akwele imerneke ntheneke Jesus inetyeke arntwirrkemele. Kele arrantherre itelareme Jesus-ele-arle akngakeke Judas apurte anetyeke, kele re anwernenge urrkapeke apurte Ngkarteke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke.

¹⁸ Judas-ele Jesus itneke apale imerneke itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge re ngkweltye itnekenge inemele alheke apmere ikwere-arrpe inetyeke. Apmere renhe-arle ineke iperrele re inngerrele-arlenge atnyeke ahelheke atnerte ikwerenhe altywere-irremele alterrelheke, lyepe-lyepe arraterlenge re ilweke anteme. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele aweke Judas-arle ilweke itne ahelhe renhe arritnye antheke angkentye itnekenhele, “Akeldama,” arritnye yanhe ileme, “Tyerrtye-arle ilweke ahelhe nhenheke alhwe-untemele.”

²⁰ Kele Peter awethe angkeke, “David-ele intelhe-ileke arrule Judas-akerte Psalms-enge alakenhe,

‘Ayenge ahentye aneme apmere ikwerenhe itne arltwe impetyeke alherlte-iwemele tyerrtye yanhele anetye-kwenye anetyeke.’ *Psalm 69:25.*

“Awethe David-ele Psalm tyerrtye arrpenhe intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

‘Nhenge re ilwemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge.’ *Psalm 109:8.*

²¹⁻²² “Alakenhenge anteme anwerne arrpenhe inetyeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne inetyeke artwe anwernenge-arle akwetethe unthepe-unthene anwernekenge-arle aneke Jesus-enge-arlike, arrantherre itelareme angwenhe Jesus anwernenge-arle unthetyarte, urreke re ilwetyenhenge, apurtele-arle anwerne areke John-ele renhe kwatyeke akwernerlenge anwernenge-arle apurte aneke Jesus artwaremele alkere-werne alperlenge. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe inetyeke arrangwe-arle. Anwerne artwe apurtele akngaketyeke yernentye akngerre anwernenge, re alhetyeke ilerle-apemele rarle Jesus areke itethe-arle-irriirteke.”

²³ Kele itne arritnye artwe atherre-kenhe arrerneke Joseph, arritnye arrpenhe atherre-arle ikwerenhe aneke Barsabbas uthene Justus uthene, artwe arrpenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Matthias-arle aneke. ²⁴ Kele-arle itne arritnye atherre arrerneke iperre itne Ngkarteke angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkarte-aye, unte itelareme tyerrtye areye-akerte, nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirreme. Anwerneke imernaye artwe nhenhe atherrenge artwe angwenhe-ame unte akngakeke anwernenge urrkapetyeke ngkwenge yernentye akngerre. ²⁵ Anwerne apayuthneme Judas-elarle urrkapentye ikwerenhe impekenge arne akune mpwareke-arle iperrenge re iwerre ikwerenhe-werne alheke. Akngerrepate mwerre, anwerneke imernaye, angwenhe-ame anwerne akngakeye arrernetyeke.”

²⁶ Kele itne-arle Ngkarteke angkekenge arritnye atherre-arle intelhe-ileke iperre mpwepe-werne anteme iweke, kele arritnye Matthias-kenhe-arle arraterlenge. Kele itne renhe apurtele-ileke Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areyenge itne akenhe 11-pele-arle aneke-arle 12-pele anteme-arle-irreke rarle irrpokenge anteme.

2

Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele ngangkere antheke Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke

¹ Arlte Pentecost-enge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ingkirreke-arle apurte-irreke apmere anyenteke.

² Impeltye-ngentyele aywerre akngerre alkere-ngentyele rlke akngerre-arteke angkeke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpenehemele itne-arle anetyame-werne. Itne ingkirrekele aweke. ³ Itne anteme areke alkngethe-arteke itneke akertnele, alkngethe re anteme akalke-irreke imerte anyenteke-anyente akaperte itne-kenheke arrernelhemele.

⁴ Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irrpeke. Kele iparrpe-iparrpe anteme itne

angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkeke, angkentye nhenge itne akaltye-irretyakenhe areye Utnege Akngerrele ware-arle itnenhe akaltye-antheke imernemele angkentye itneke.

⁵ Ikwerenge anteme aneke Jew atningke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye Jerusalem-ware-arle apetywarreke ikwerele anetyarte-arlike itne Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge tyatyte akngerre ikwerele. ⁶ Kele itne aywerre akngerre renhe awemele itne angathe-irreke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre itneke-werne. Itne awerrirreke Peter uthene arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike angkentye itnekenhe-arlike angkerlenghe. Anyenteke-anyente-arle itne aweke arrpenhe-akerte aneke, tyerrtye areye arnterre apatewarreke itnenhe awemele angkentye itnekenhe angkerlenghe. ⁷ Itnenhe aweke-arle iperre apatemele itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke irreke? Artwe angkeme-arle nhenhe areye, itne Galilee-arenye, itne kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe uyarne aweme. ⁸ Nthakenhe-ame itne angkentye anwerne-kenheke akaltye anteme? Anwerne itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle itne alakenhe irremenge! ⁹ Kele arratyte-arle anwerne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye Jerusalem-ake apurte-irreme, apmere Parthia arritnye-ngentye, Media uthene Elam uthene-ngentye, Mesopotamia-nge, Judea uthene Cappadocia uthenenge, Pontus uthene Asia uthenenge, ¹⁰ Phrygia-ntyete Pamphylia-nge, Egypt-ngentye-arlike apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentye Cyrene itwele, apmere nhenge Libya, arrpenhe areye akenhe Rome-ngentye-arle. ¹¹ Arrpenheme anwerne, Jew areye-arle, arrpenheme anwerne akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle kele anwerne-arlike Ngkarte apentewarreme. Arrpenheme apmere Crete-ngentye apetye, arrpenheme akenhe Arabia-enge-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke apmere yanhe areyenge-arle apetye kele awemele tyerrtye nhenhe areye angkentye anwerne-kenhele angkerlenghe. Itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlenghe.”

¹² Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke apateke uyarne-arlike itirreke nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke. Itne-arpe awethe alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame itneke irreme, anwerne itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne anyenteke-anyente angkentye anwerne-kenhele angkeme?”

¹³ Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne arrkentye ilemele itneke angkerlenghe alakenhe-arle, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenhe areye alakenhe angkemele itne-arle arerte anthurre ngkwarle akngerre iperrenghe.”

Peter angkeke-arle iperre Jew atningkele Jesus arratyte itelarerrirreke

¹⁴ Kele Peter uthene yernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye apmerenge arrateke, Peter imerte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkemele, “Jew arrantherre Jerusalem-arenye areye-arlike, ayenge awerrirraye ayenge mwerrantye angketyenhenge arrantherre arratyte-arratyte akangkwe-irremele awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle irreme. ¹⁵ Arrantherre apale itirreke anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyameke-athene. Kele nhenhe akenhe ingweleme anthurre-arle. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁶ Anwerne mpwareme alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Joel arrule anthurre ileke, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele imerte arrpenhe areyeke ilemele. Kele, re pwekeke intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe ileke, alakenhe,

¹⁷ ‘Urreke-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge the utnenge atyinhe yernetyenhe rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irrptye, arrekanttherrenhe alere uthene ampe uthenele iletynhe tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle the itneke ileke.

Apmerrike areyele, artwe ampwe areyele-arlike altyerre atyenge-akerte aretyenhe tharle imernetyenhe.

¹⁸ Arelhe uthene artwe uthene, urrkapentye atyinhe mpwarenty akngerre, itne ayeye atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke iletynhe,

¹⁹ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele the arne mwerre areye imernetyenhe ayenge-arle lterrke aneme imernetyenhenge.

Tyerrtye areyele aremele alhwe-arlike, ure-arlike, akwerte akngerre-arlike.

²⁰ Uterne ingwemerte irretyenhe, atnyentye athetheke irretyenhe alhwe-arteke.

Kele yanhe-ngentye arlte ingkerne apetyetyenhe.

Kele ayenge anteme arratetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke court atyinheke tnerntetyenhe.

²¹ Kele urreke-arle arne nhenhe areye irretyenhenge, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arnterre arlkemele ayenge apayuthneme the renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe-arle akurne rarle mpwarekenge.”

Alakenhe-arle Peter-éle itneke ileke Joel-elarle arrule pweke mwerrenge intelhe-ileke. Joel 2:28-32.

²² Peter re akwete angketyame, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye kwenhe Ngkartele-arle yerneke. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre ngangkerele mpwareke alkngge arelherlengge. Arerrirreke-arle iperrele ar-rantherre alakenhe itirretyeke, ‘Ayekaye! Ngkartele artwe nhenhe yerneke alakenhe ikweringe rarle arne mwerre akngerre mpwaremunge.’ ²³Ngkartele-arle akwetethe-arle itelareke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re anteme tyerrtye anyentele artwe Jesus nhenhe arrenhantherrenhe ilye anthetyeke. Kele arrantherre angkeke artwe akurne areyele renhe atwetyeke. Arrantherre imerte anyenteke irreke artwe akurne itnekenge Jesus atwemele renhe arne arntarlkweke arrernemele. ²⁴Rarle ilwekenge re ilweke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, Re uye anthurre ilweke-arle aneke. Kele Ngkartele renhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe-ilirtneke. ²⁵⁻²⁶Anwerne itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irirtnetyenhe arrule-arle David-ele pweke-nge intelhe-ilekenge Jesus-akerte alakenhe,

‘The areke Akngerrepate atyinhe atyengenge tnerlengge.

Ayenge-arle atere anetyakenhe-arle ayenge atwerlengge,
rarle ayengenge apurte akwete-arle anetyenhe.

Alakenhenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre utnenge atyinhe akangkeme alyelhemele ngkwenge.

Kele, ayenge akwenpe aneme unte-arle tyerrtye atyinhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhenge.

²⁷ Urreke ayenge ilwemele ayenge itethe-irirtnetyenhe imerte akertne-irremele.

Kele the itelareme unte ayenge apmere ilweke-arleke impetyeke arrangkwe-arle.

Ayenge ilwerlengge unte tyerrtye atyinhe antyerrke irretyeke impetyakenhe-arle,

Ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-arleke-irremele.

²⁸ Unte atyenge ileke unte-arle ayenge itethe-ilyetyenhe ayenge-arle ilweke-arle iperrele.

Unte ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyen-
henge.’”

Psalm
16:8-11.

Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele ayeye ileke tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte David-ele arrule pweke-nge intelhe-ileke.

²⁹ Awethe Peter itneke akwenpe anthurre angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye. Nhenge David, arrange-arrenge anwerne-kenhe ilwekenge, itne atyalangke ikwerenhe inteyeke arrerneke, inteye re akenhe apmere nhenhele aneme arlte lyete.

³⁰ Urreke re ilwetyenhenge re intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle renhe Ngkartele ileke. Kele anwerne itelareme David-arle ikwere-arrpe-akerte angketyakenhe-arle kele re intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle renhe arnterre alhileke alakenhe, ‘Urreke tyerrtye anyente ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele akngerrepate anetyenhe unte-arteke anetyenhe.’ *Psalm 132:11.*

³¹ “David-ele itelareke-arle Ngkartele-arle ikwere ilekenge, re anteme anwerneke ileke Ngkartele-arle Christ ipertenge tyerremele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Re ileke Ngkartele-arle renhe iperteke impetyeke arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe arntirte-irretyeke arrangkwe.

³² “Artwe re akenhe Jesus-arle aneke, yanhenge rarle ilwekenge Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, anwerne ingkirrekele arrekantherre ilyetyeke anwerne-arle renhe areke-arle.

³³ Ngkartele renhe alkere-werne akngirtneke renhe anteme akwe-arratyeke arrernemele akngerrepate anetyeke. Ngkarte, Akngeye ikwerenhele renhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke renhe arrekwele alhilekenge. Kele Jesus-ele Utmenge Akngerre anwerne-kerne anteme yerneke. Kele arrantherre areke aweke-arle anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe angkerlengge, Utmenge Akngerre-arle anwerne kwenenge anekenge. ³⁴ Anwerne itelareke David-arle ikwere-arrpe angketyakenhe rarle alkere-werne alhetyakenhe-arle akngerrepate anetyeke Ngkartenge. David-ele arrule anthurre Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

‘Ngkarte Akngerrepate re Akngerrepate atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge akngerrepate anetyeke,

³⁵ tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwengenge kwene-ilyetyenhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.’”

Psalm 110:1.

³⁶ Peter itneke angkeke, “Alakenhenge akwele ayenge ahentye-aneke Jew arrantherre akangkwe-irretyeke, ayenge Jesus-akerte-arle angkemenge renhe thewe arrantherre-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrernekeke ilwetyeke. Kele renhe-arle Ngkartele ineke akngerrepate anthurre anetyeke, Yerneke-arle-arleke.”

³⁷ Tyerrtye areyele Peter alakenhe angkerlenge awemele itne apure anthurre irreke imerte renhe yerneke-arle arrpenhe areye-arlike apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

³⁸ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre akurne-ketye untyeme irreyetyeke Ngkarte-werne anwerne anteme kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletyeke, arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ apententye akngerre areyenge. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyenhe, atwirtnetyakenhe akurne arrantherre mpwarerlenge. Kele re Utmenge Akngerre arrenhantherrenhe anthem. ³⁹ Ngkartele arrekantherre alhileke ampe arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlike, arrekantherrenge-arle interteke irreytyenhe areye-arlike, re apmere arntwarre arrpenhe-arenye areye-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe areye irreytyenhe-arle anteme urreke. Re alhileke tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhengetyete akngaketyeke, ikwere atyewe-irreyetyeke rarle itnenhene Utmenge Akngerre-arlike anthyenhenge.”

⁴⁰ Kele Peter-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe areye-arlike ileke itnenhe ayakemele untyeme-irreyetyeke akurne-ketye Ngkarte-werne utepe-irreyetyeke alakenhe akwete itneke angkemele, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, re arrenhantherrenhe atwirtnetyakenhe aneme re Jew akurne nhenhe areye atwirtnelheme, yanhe areye Jesus-enge-arle artepe untyeme-irreke areye.”

⁴¹ Tyerrtye 3,000 pelele, angkentye awemele Peter-elarle ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irreke. Kele yerneke-arle areyele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. Itne imerte apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge anyente-irremele.

⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke itne Peter-enge apurte-irreke yerneke-arle arrpenhe areyele-arlike awerrirreke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlenge. Itne akangkemele merne apurtele arlkwerrirreke. Itne nhenge merne arlkwemele ngkwarle-arlike antywemele itelaremele Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte, akwetethe Ngkarteke angketyarte.

Yanhe areyele Jesus arratyete itelarerrirreme-arle mwerrantye arntarnte-arerremele

⁴³ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele apatewarreke yerneke-arle areye aremenga arne mwerre areye mpwarerlenge. Itne itelarerrirreke Ngkarte-arle itnekenge arratyete aneme. ⁴⁴ Itne apurte-irreytyarte akwetethe mwerrantye antherremele-arlike arne iwenhe apeke-arle itnekenhe aneke-arlike. ⁴⁵ Arne arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlike ahelhe arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlike itne ngkweltyeke sell-eme-ileke. Mane imerte itne ngkweltye atnyenetyakenhe areye-arle anthemel itne-arle merne-arlike arne arrpenhe areye-arlike inetyeke. ⁴⁶ Arlike arrpe-anenhele itne tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhenge apurte-irreytyarte, apmere areyeke-arlike irrpemele apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne anteme merne ultiakeme arlkwemele ngkwarle-arlike anteme antywemele Jesus itelaremele itneke-arle piwelhekenge. ⁴⁷ Utmenge akangkentyele itne alyelhemele Ngkarteke renhe utyernemele tnaketyarte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele angkeke nthakenhe-arle itne-arle mwerre anthurre anemenge itne-arle arne mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenge.

Arlike arrpe-anenhele Ngkartele akwetethe arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyarte, itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike apurte-irrekenge, itne anteme atningke-ulkere anteme irreke arnterre.

3

Peter uthene John uthenele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme

¹ Arlike anyentele angwerrele Peter uthene John uthene alherreke tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne tyerrtye areye-arle angwerrele alherlte-iwetyarte-werne Ngkarteke akwetethe angketyeke. ² Angwerre ikwerele, ratherre tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenheke itweke-irremele ratherre arerle-anerreke artwe inwerre anerle-anerlenge. Artwe re akwenge-ntyete inwerre aneke, ikwere-artweye areyele renhe akngetyarte tyatyete arriwe “Mwerre Akngerre” arritnye-werne, iwerre iterele anerle-anetyeke ngkweltyeke inkerle-anetyeke re tyerrtye areye aremele tyatyete kweneke irppenherlenge. ³ Artwe re areke Peter uthene John uthene ikwerenge anpere alherlenge tyatyete-ke irppenhetyeke irremele re ikwere-atherre ankeye ngkweltyeke inkeke. ⁴ Peter uthene John uthene renhe arerle-anerremele ikwere angkeke, “Ilernehe araye!” ⁵ Kele re akertne atheke arratyete areke apale itirremele alakenhe, “Ratherre apeke-arle ayenge ngkweltye anthyetyeke-arle itirrerle-anerreme.”

⁶ Kele Peter ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “John ilerne-arle ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele the ngkwenge arrpenhe anthurre-arle mpwareme. Jesus Nazareth-arenye ayenge ngangkere antheke, the ngenhe ileme, ‘Akeme-irraye imerte unthemele.’” ⁷ Re imerte akwe-arratyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele. Kele

ngkwerne atherre mwerre-irreke alkngerurrke ikwerenhe atherre-arlike lterrke-irreke.
⁸ Akeme-arteke irremele re untheke. Kele Peter uthene John uthene tyatye-werne ir-
 rpenherlengere re renhe-atherrenhe apenteke anthepe-anthepe irremele-arlike unthemele
 Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele artwe renhe areke untherlengere Ngkarteke akangkemele
 angkemele. ¹⁰ Itne angkeke, "Ayekaye! Artwe nhengeyaye yanhe! Artwe nhenge
 arriwele anentye akngerre, ankeye ngkweltyeke inkemele!" Itne uye itelareke
 nthakenhe-arle irreke itne apatemele areke artwe inwerre-arle aneke re, mwerre
 anteme unthemele Ngkarteke angkerlengere akangkemele.

Peter-ele Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeye ileme Tyatye akngerre kwenele

¹¹ Tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arlpenngere akngerre itepele-ante-
 atherrele. Tyerrtye areye akenhe tyatye-ke irpenherle-iverreke, apmere nhenhe "ilthe
 Solomon-kenhe" arriitnye aneke. Nhenhenge akwale artwe yanhe inwerre-arle aneke
 akangkemele re Peter uthene John uthene arntwirrkeke. Ingkerrekele renhe aremele
 uyarne itirreke, apatemele itne unteke artwe ikwere-werne renhe aretyeke ntemele
 arntherre. ¹² Peter-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke aremele angkeke, "Artwe Israel-arenye areye-
 aye, nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe apatetyale anetyeke nthakenhe-arle
 artwe nhenheke irrekeke, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre ilernenhe areme? Arrantherre
 apeke-arle apale itirreme ilerne-arle artwe inwerre nhenhe ngangkerrele mwerre-
 ilekeke anwerne-arle arratye anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge ularre. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele
 ayenge awerrirraye! Ngkarte nhenge Akngerrepate aneke arrenge-arrenge anwerne-
 kenhe Abraham-ekere, Isaac-ekere, Jacob-ekere-arlike, re Jesus-arlike itethe-ileke ilweke-arle
 iperre imerte renhe alkereke akngerrepate anthurre arrennemele anetyeke. Nhenge
 rarle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge re warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwareke, kenhe
 arrantherre akenhe renhe Pilate-arle iltye antherlengere thulye ikwerenhe areyeye renhe
 atwetyeke. Arrantherre Pilate alakenhe-arlike ileke, arrantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe
 aneke Jesus King arrekantherrenhe anetyeke, Pilate-arle ahentye-aneke nenge renhe jail-
 nge ipmentye aywepetyeke, rarle itelarekenge Jesus-ele-arle akurne mpwaretyaken-
 henge. Arrantherre ahentye-aneke artwe nhenge arpenhe-arle irrerlkenge atweke,
 renhe ipmentye aywepetyeke Jesus kwenye. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe renhe
 atweke, artwe nhenge anwernenhe-arle itethe atnyeneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe
 renhe itethe-arle-ilirtneke ilerne apurtele-arle arekenge arratye anthurre arrekantherre
 anteme ileme.

¹⁶ "Kele arrantherre artwe nhenhe-akerte itelareme, rarle inwerre aneke ampe
 akwenge-ntyele. Ngkartele-arle artwe nhenhe mwerre-ileke ilerne-arle Jesus-ekere
 akangkwe-irrekenge. Kele arrantherre areme anteme artwe nhenhe-arle mwerre neme.
 Ilerne-arle Jesus-ekere akangkwe-irremenge Ngkartele renhe mwerre-ileke, arrantherre
 ingkirrekele aretyenhenge.

¹⁷ "Atyewe atyinhe areye-aye! The itelareme arrantherre alartetye arrekanther-
 renhenge apurte-irreke Jesus atwerrirretyeke, nhenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke,
 arrantherre itelaretyakenhenge aneke Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke. ¹⁸ Arrule anthurre
 yanhe areyeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele
 pwekeke intelhe-ileke Jesus-arle rlkerte awelhemele ilwetyenhe. Kele arratye-arle
 alakenhe irreke. ¹⁹ Kele arrantherre akurne areye impetyeke Ngkarte-werne utepe-
 irremele re arrekantherrenge ipetye-irretyenhenge. ²⁰ Re arrenhantherrenhe utnenge
 mwerre-ileme, akangketyeke mpwaremele. Re imerte Jesus anteme arrekantherre-
 werne yernemele, rarle arrekantherre alhileke iperre renhe arrekantherre-werne
 yernetyeke itetheke mpwaretyeke. ²¹ Arrule anthurre artwe nhenge areyeye angkentye
 Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke Ngkartele-arle
 alhileke-akerte, 'Arrekwere anthurre the arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre aknganeke,
 kele ingkirreke akurne anteme irreke, kele urreke the ingkirreke mwerre anteme
 iletyenhe.' Kele Jesus akenhe alkerere akarelheme arle ikwere anthurre-arle.

²² "Kele arrantherre anteme apure-irretyeke akurne-arle mpwarekenge Moses-arle
 alakenhe angkekenge, 'Ngkartele artwe anyente akngakemele yernetyenhe ayeye
 ikwerenhe iletyeke. Alakenhe ante-arle re ayenge arrekantherrenge akngakeke, Re ty-
 errtye arrekantherrenheke-artweye-ngentye akngaketyenhe imerte renhe yernemele,
 alakenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke arne ingkirreke rarle ileme
 akangkwe-irremele akwete mpwaretyeke. ²³ Kele arrantherre mwernte-irremele ik-
 were akangkwe-irretyakenhe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele yernetyenhe,
 artweyikwe areye-ngentye ayakemele akwete ikwenge-ntyele-arlike.' *Deuteronomy*
18:15,18,19.

²⁴ Samuel-ele-arlike arppenhe areyele-arlike nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, kele pweke-nge intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle irretenhe arlte lyete-ulkerele. ²⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham alakenhe alhileke angkemele, 'The artwe anyente ngkwenge-artweye areye-ngentyele akngakeme, rarle Atyenge tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke anthurre arntarnte-aretyenhenge.' ²⁶ Ngkartele anteme Jesus akngakeke imerte arrekatherre-werne yernemele ar-rantherre nthakenhe anteme apeke itirretenhenge, akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele akangkentye anetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele arppenhe areyele awemele akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke imerte akangkentye anemele." Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke Jew areyeko.

4

Jew akngerrepate areyele Peter uthene John uthene arntwirrkeme

¹ Nhenge Peter uthene John uthene-arle tnerle-anneretyame tyaty akngerre arriwele-arle tyerrtye areyeko angkemele, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye-arlike, Sadducee areye atningke-arlike, artwe pwaathe akngerre-arlike tyaty Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arlike apetyeke ikwere-atherre-werne. ² Itne ahele anthurre irreke ikwere-atherre ratherre-arle Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthekenge ilweke-arlike itethe-irreme-akerte. Alakenhe-arle ratherre angkeke, "Jesus-arle ilweke-arle iperrenge akeme-irreke itethe-irremele tyerrtye arppenhe areye itethe-irritnetyenhe ilweke-arle iperre anteye." ³ Alakenhenge anteme itne renhe-atherrenhe arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwerneke ingwe anyenteke. Tyaty-ke akngerrepate areye arlte arppenhe akarelheke renhe-atherrenhe apayuthnetyeke uterne-arle irrpekenge ante. ⁴ Kele tyerrtye atningke ak-enhe Jesus-eke kele akangkwe-arle-irreme, itne-arle ayeye Peter-engentyele awekenge. Nhenge arppenhe nhenhe areye apurte-irremele arppenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge itne atningke-ame-atningke-arle irreme 5,000-pele anthurre anteme.

⁵ Ikwerege ratherre aneke jail kwenele arlte ingwelemake-atwetye. Akngerrepate Jerusalem-arenye apurte-irrerirreke. Jew areyeko akngerrepate areye, akngerrepate arrekwelonye areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe-arlike akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike. ⁶ Kwertengerle tyeperr tyaty-arenye Annas arritnye, re apurte-irreke ampatye-ampaty ikwerenhe Caiaphas-nge-arlike, ikwere-artweye arppenhe areyenge-arlike. Artwe ikwere-artweyeko arppenhe atherre-arlike itnekenge apurte-irreke John uthene Alexander uthene. ⁷ Itne Peter uthene John uthene jail-ngentyele tyerremele itne renhe-atherrenhe ngerneke tyerrtye areye arrekweleke imerte renhe-atherrenhe alakenhe apayuthnemele, "Angwenhele-ame mpwelenhe ngangkere antheke artwe inwerre nhenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke? Iwenhe arritnye-ame mpwelenhe-arle akaltyele-antheke angkemele akemelhe-ilettyeke?"

⁸ Kenhe Peter Utmenge Akngerre-akertele-arle akenhe alakenhe-arle akwenpele ilerlenghe, "Pwaathe akngerre Israel-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlike, ayenge awerrirraye!" ⁹ Ilerne kwenhe alhwarrpe-irreke artwe inwerre nhenheke. Arrantherre-ame ilerrenhe apayuthneme nthakenhe-arle re mwerre-irrekenge arrantherre akaltye-irretenhenge? ¹⁰ Kele, the akenhe arraty anteme-arle ileme Israel-arenye areyeko-arlike. Artwe nhenhe arrekatherrenge arrekwele neme Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle renhe mwerre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arlike atwemele-arle arrerneke re ilwetyeke, kele Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-iltirneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele. ¹¹ Iwenhe-arle Pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke alakenhe aneme, 'Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke, kenhe arppenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthurre arrerneke, apwerte nhenge arppenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!' *Psalms 118:22.*

"Anwerne kwenhe alakenhe itelaretyeke Jesus-arle apwerte impene anthurre-arteke aneme. ¹² Nhenge Jesus-ele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareme arppenhele akenhe arrangwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-ante yerneme tyerrtye areye itethe-ilettyeke, ahelhe nhenhele tyerrtye re-arteke awethe anetyeke arrangwe-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilettyeke." Alakenhe-arle Peter Jew akngerrepate itneke angkeke.

¹³ Nhenge itne Peter uthene John uthene arerlenghe akwenpe anthurre angkerlenghe itne apatemele arnterre awerrirreke. Itne angkeke, "Aye! Artwe nhenhe atherre school-eke akutne, kele nthakenhe-arle ratherre akaltye itelarentye angkeme?" Itne awethe ulkere itirreke, "Kele arraty! Nhenhe atherre-arle akwetethe-arle Jesus-enge unthetyarte-arle." ¹⁴ Itne imerte artwe inwerre renhe aremele ikwere-atherre itwele tnerlenghe, itne-arle

angketyeke aneke imerte uyarne-arle angketyeke irremele itne-arle apatekenge. Itne nyanhe ikwerele anemele aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe.

¹⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele thultye areye ileke John uthene Peter uthene arrpenhe areye-arlike akethe-werne akngetyeke, itne angkerretyame artwe nhenge areye akethele akarelhetyamenge. ¹⁶ Itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne artwe nhenhe atherre iletynhe? Tyerrtye Jerusalem-areye nhenhe areyele itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre irreke ngangkere akngerre-akertele, anwerne apale angketyale anetyeke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe-atherrenhe ayaketyeke Jesus-akerte angkerlenghe nhenge arrpenhe areyele awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreme-ketye. Kele akangkwe-arle-irreme anteme itne atningke-ame-atningke-irreme.” ¹⁸ Itne thultye areye ileke Peter uthene John uthene kwene-werne akngetye-alyetyeke imerte angkemele, “Mpwele Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke! Tyerrtye areye ayeye ikwere-akerte akaltye-anthetyale!”

¹⁹ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele nhenhe awemele alakenhe itneke angkerle-annerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame arratyte mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame arrekatherre akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre angkerlenghe-arlike mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame Ngkartekte-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme rarle angkemele-ante? Arrantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. ²⁰ Ilerne-arle arrekatherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, ilerne tyerrtye areyeke iletynhe akwete iwenhe-arle ilerne areke Jesus-ele mpwarerlenghe nthakenhe-arle ilerne aweke-arlike!”

²¹ Kele akngerrepate Jew areyele akenhe renhe-atherrenhe ayakeke Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke imerte renhe-atherrenhe apmere-werne yernirtneleme. Itne itirretyame renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke, itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-ketye-arle atere-irremele. Itne itelareke tyerrtye areye ahele-irreke-ketyenge itne apeke yerneke-arle itnenhe atwerlenghe, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle Ngkartekte akangkentye angkerlenghe nthakenhe-arle artwe inwerre nhengeke irrekenge. ²² Tyerrtye areyele itelareke Ngkartekte-ante-arle Peter uthene John uthene ngangkere antheke artwe renhe mwerre-iletynhe, rarle year forty-pelenghe awethe arntwarre anathe anekenge rarle intekentye.

Apentente akngerre areye Ngkartekte angkeme

²³ Ikwerenge-ntyete itne-arle Peter uthene John uthene alhetyeke impekenge, ratherre apurte-irreke Jesus apentente akngerre arrpenhe areyenge itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate areye-arle angkekenge ikwere-atherre. ²⁴ Itne renhe-atherrenhe awemele Ngkartekte alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe Akngerrepate, unte-arle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene, kwatyte alaye-arlike mpwareke, arne alkere-arenye-arlike, ahelhe-arenye-arlike, kwatyte alaye-arenye areye-arlike. ²⁵ Arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-arle ngkwenge urrkapeke. Nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele renhe akaltye-antherlenghe, re alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

‘Iwenhenge-ame Jew anetyakenhe areye ahele anthurre irreke?’

Iwenhenge-arlike-ame itne angkepangkerreme?’

²⁶ Ye, artwe akngerrepate areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyete apurte-irremele ahele angkerremele atwetyeke Ngkartekte anwerne-kenhe, Ngkartekte-arle alhilemele yerneke.’ *Psalm 2:1-2.*

²⁷ “Ngkartekte-aye alkerele-arle aneme! David-ele arrule ileke artwe areyele-arle akwele akurne mpwaretyeke angkerreke. Alakenhe anteme Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, nthakenhe Jesus atwetyeke angkerremele. Itne apurte-irreke King Herod uthene Pontius Pilate uthenenge. Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike itne apurte-irreke ahele anthurre irremele nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus atwetyenheke, artwe nhenge unte-arle akngakeke re urrkapentye ngkwinge mpwaretyeke. ²⁸ Unte-arle ngangkere akngerre anemenge, itne mpwareke iwenhe-arle unte itneke ileke-ante. Arrule anthurre unte itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Yewe Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, itnenhe awaye, itne-arle anwernele aterele-anthetyeke irreme alakenhe angkemele. Anwernele untnenge Itterke-ilaye anwerne itneke atere anetyakenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpe angketyenenge. ³⁰ Anwernele ngangkere anthaye tyerrtye areye angkwerre-iwetyeke, unte itelareme unte-arle Jesus ngangkere antheke urrkapentye ngkwinge mpwaretyeke, alakenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre areye itneke imernaye, itne aremele ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenenge.”

³¹ Itne-arle Ngkartekte angketyame iperre apmere itne-arle anetyame akngelhetyeke anteme irreke. Yanhenge anteme Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe ngangkere akngerre anteme antheke, ikwerenge itne ayeye Ngkartekte-kenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeke akwenpe anteme angkerlte-aneke.

Apententye akngerre areye mwerrantye arntarnte-arerremele aneke

³² Tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye itirremele mpwareke anyentele-arteke. Apurtele anteme itne arne aname-atheke-kwenyele antherremele aneke. Itne ayene-ilytackenhe, ingkirreke antherreke. ³³ Utmenge Akngerrele yerneke-arle areye ngangkere antheyame, itne akwetethe anteme arppenhe areyeke ilyenyenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus itethe-ilirtneke-akerte. Ingkerrekele itelarerrirreke Ngkartele-arle apententye akngerre areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ³⁴ Arrpenhe arraretyackenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areye merne-arlike mantere-arlike-akerte akangkentye aneke. Kele arppenhe areye apmerekere-artweye areyele apeke arppenhe areye farm-eke-artweye areyele apeke akenhele antherlenge imerte ikwerenge ngkweltye-arle inemele kele ngkweltye-akertele anteme, ³⁵ itne akngetyemele anthemele artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke itnenhe-arle, itne imerte akngakeme anthemele ngkweltye anetyackenhe areyeke-arle.

³⁶ Kele artwe Joseph arritnye, Levi-ke-artweye-ngentyele, apmere Cyprus-arenye re yanhele anetyarte re akenhe Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe yerneke-arle areyele akenhe renhe arritnye arppenhe antheke Barnabas. Arritnye nhenhe angkentye itekenhele ileme alakenhe, "Re arppenhe areye-arle akwetethe atnerre-ilepileme." ³⁷ Artwe nhenhe akenhe kartene atnyeneke, merne arunthe-akerte, re kartene renhe ngkweltyeke antheke imerte yerneke-arle areye anthemele akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arppenhe areyeke antheyeke.

5

Ayeye anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene-akerte

¹ Akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arppenhe atherre, anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene anetyarte apmere yanhele ratherre apmere merne-arle lyapelhe-ilytarte ikwere-atherrenhe antheke ngkweltyeke. ² Kele ngkweltye-arle ineke iperre ratherre akngakelhe-ilemele arppenheme atnyeneke. Mane arppenhe imerte Ananias-ele akngemele antheyeke artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye-werne alakenhe angkemele, "Ilerne garden-arle ngkweltyeke antheke iperrele ilerne ngenhe ngkweltye ingkirreke anthurre antheme." Kele anewe ikwerenhe ante-arle akaltye aneke ratherre-arle ngkweltye akngakeke ikwere-atherre-arrpe. Re yerneke-arle areyeke ilytackenhe nthakenhe-arle ratherre irreke.

³ Nhenge Ananias-ele ngkweltye akngeke Peter anthemele ingkerrenyeke-arteke akwele, kele Utmenge Akngerrele Peter-eke ileke, nthakenhe-arle Ananias-ele mpwareke. Kele Peter ikwere angkeke, "Unte kwenhe Arrentye-arle awekenge akurne-irreke. Unte Utmenge Akngerreke urrtiyirreke anwerneke-arlike. Unte garden ngkweltyeke anthemele renhe inemele akngakeke ngkweltye arppenheme ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenemele imerte akweke ware-arle akngetyemele, ingkirreke-arteke akwele. ⁴ Urreke unte garden ngkweltyeke antheyenyenge ngkweltye-arle aneke. Kele imerte ngkweltyeke anthemele, ngkweltye re ingkerre ngkweltye aneke. Kele iwenheke-ame unte urrtiyirreke anwerneke nhenge ngkweltye ingkirreke anthurre-arle antheke-arteke? Awaye! Unte kwenhe anwernenhe impetyackenhe unte kwenhe Ngkarte iperteke."

⁵⁻⁶ Nhenge Ananias-ele nhenhe awemele utmenge ikwerenhe akurne-irremele re atnyemele ilweke anteme. Artwe apmerrke areyele renhe antyamele ayernemele akngerlte-iweke renhe akethe-werne iperteke artetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele nhenhe awemele itne atere anthurre irrereke.

⁷ Ikwerenge lyete-ante-arle Ananias ilwekenge, anewe ikwerenhe Sapphira anteme apmere kwene-werne irrpintyeke Peter-arle aneke-werne, re akenhe itelaretyackenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle anewe ikwerenhe irrekeke. ⁸ Peter-ele ngkweltye Ananias-elarle akngetyeke ikwere imerneke imerte renhe apayuthnemele, "Atyenge ilaye! Nhenhe-ame ngkweltye ingkerreke re anewe ngkweltye mpwele-arle ineke apmere sell-eme-ilemele?" Re anteme angkeke, "Yewe, yanhe-arle ngkweltye ingkerreke rarle ilerne-arle ineke."

⁹ Peter anteme angkeke, "Unte kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke. Iwenghenge-ame mpwele Utmenge Akngerre arrkernetyeke irrerle-anerreke? Awaye! Artwe yanhe areye anewe ngkweltye-arle iperteke artetyeke akngerlte-iwerne kwenhe nhenhe anteme tnerirreme ngenhe anteme iperteke artetyeke." ¹⁰ Nhenge Sapphira-le nhenhe awemele re atnyemele ilweke Peter arrekweleke anteye. Artwe areyele renhe aremele itne renhe ikerlte alhemele akngerlte-iweke renhe iperteke artetyeke anewikwe itweke. ¹¹ Kele ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye atere anthurre irreke apmere Jerusalem-enge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwarekenge Ananias uthene Sapphira utheneke.

Yerneke-arle areyele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme

¹² Peter uthene Ngkarteale-arle yerneke areye uthenele arne akngerre anthurru ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerre anthurru aneme. Kele apententye akngerre ingkirreke apurte-irreke tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhe lthe Solomon-kenhe arritnyeke. ¹³ Kele tyerrtye areye, Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle, itnenhe aremele angkeke itne-arle akwele mwerre-arle, kenhe itne akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyeke atere-arle-irreke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte itelaremele itnekenge apurte-irreke, kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurru anteme irreke. ¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyele Peter uthene Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye aremele arne akngerre mwerre ngangkerele-arlike mpwarerlunge itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye akngetyemele iwerre itereke atheneke itnenhe mwerre-iletyenhenge. Itne alakenhe itirreke, "Peter apeke anpere alhemele itnenhe anpeme apeke, ntulye ikwerenhele apeke artetyenhenge ingkirreke mwerre-irretyeke." ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele awemele, nhenge areye apmere Jerusalem itwele anetyarte areyele, itne tyerrtye rlkerte atningke akngetyewarremele atheneke, arrentye-akerte areye-arlike, kele Ngkarteale itnenhe ingkirreke angkwerre-iveke.

Alkere-arenye le yerneke-arle areye jail-ngentyele arratelhe-ileme

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele artwe re, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle aneme, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike, nhenge Sadducee areye, itne ingkerte-ingkerte anthurru irremele ahele-irreke Peter utheneke arrpenhe areyeke-arlike, itne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlthe-apemenge. Itne anteme thultye yernemele itnenhe ineke jail-ke akwernetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele ingwe ikwerre alkerre-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe jail kwene-werne alhemele arriwe altywere-ilemele ayerneke-arle areye akethe-werne akngeke. Kenhe thultye areyele akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke alkere-arenye-arle itnenhe jail-ngentyele tyerrelhe-ileke yernemele itnenhe. Alkerre-arenye apententye akngerre itneke angkeke, ²⁰ "Tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne alherlthe-iwaye tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenhe akwete iletyeke, nhenge Jesus apentetyeke Ngkartenge anemele akwete-ante anthurruke." Alakenhe-arle alkerre-arenye re itneke angkeke.

²¹ Ingweleme anthurru itne akeme-irremele alheke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne kweneke irrpenhemele itne ntemele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke.

Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte arriwe arrpenhenge irrpyntyemele aretyakenhe-arle Peter arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike. Itne irrpenhemele akngerrepate areye apurtele-ileke akngerre angkerretyeke. Itne artwe urrpyntye uterneke jail-werne alhetyeke Peter-arlike yerneke-arle arrpenhe areye-arlike itneyeke itneke-werne akngetyetyeke.

²² Kele artwe itne jail-werne alhemele itnenhe aretyakenhe aneke arrangkwe-arle itneke aneke itne imerte alpemele akngerrepate itnekenhe-werne. ²³ Itne anteme angkeke, "Anwerne jail-werne alhemele anwerne arriwe renhe martelhentye-arle areke, thultye areyele akenhe arerlthe-anetyame nhenge itne-arle kwenele anemenge akwele. Kele nhenge anwerne kwene-werne alhemele anwerne artwe itneke uye-arle areke." ²⁴ Nhenge akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhele-arlike kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arlike awemele iwenhe-arle itne angkerne itne uyarne-arle itelareme. Itne angkeke, "Nthakenhe apeke-ame itne irreke?"

²⁵ Kele artwe anyente anteme apetyemele itneke ileke, "Awerrirraye! Artwe nhenge areye arrantherre-arle jail-ke akwerneke-arle, akethele-arle tyatye-le ayeye Jesus-akerte tyerrtye areyeke ilerlthe-aneme." ²⁶ Kele akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhele thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke yerneke-arle areyeke antangketyeke kwene-werne ware, itnenhe arntwirrketyakenhele. Rarle atere-irrekenge renhe apeke tyerrtye areyele areme-ketye, yerneke-arle areye arntwirrkerlunge, kele tyerrtye nhenge areyele itnenhe apwertele wemere ilwetyeke-ante.

²⁷⁻²⁸ Kele itne-arle itnenhe kwene-werne akngetyeke iperre itnenhe ingkirrekenge arrekwele tneyeke ngkerneke akngerrepate areyele itnenhe apayuthnetyeke imerte itirrewarremele nthakenhe itnenhe iletyeke. Kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akenhe itneke angkerlunge, "Awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyale anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe arertele-arteke tyerrtye Jerusalem-ele aneme areyeke ilerlunge-arle. Arrantherre-arle anwerne akwete anthurru ilperneme Jesus-arle atwekenge."

²⁹ Kele Peter uthene yerneke-arle itne-arlike alakenhe angkeke, "Anwerne kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke, arrekantherre kwenye!" ³⁰ Thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarkweke-arlike arnerneke arrantherre-arle itnenhe uternekenge. Kenhe Ngkarteale akenhe, arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle

tnakemele akangkwe-irretyarte, Jesus renhe ilweke-arle itethe-ilirtneke akertnelhe-ilemele alkere-werne akngirtneke. ³¹ Kele Ngkartele akenhe Jesus-arle arne arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele arrerneke. Rarle renhe alkere-werne-arle akngirtneke imerte renhe tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepat anthurre mpwaremele itenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re alakenhe mpwareke, Israel-arenye areye akurne-ketye utepe-irretyenhenge akngarte-iwelhemele nthakenhe-arle arrantherre itirreme Ngkarte anteme arrekanttherenge anyenteke-irretyenhenge. ³² Anwerne arrekanttherre ileme nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-akerte anwernele arerlunge, Utmenge Akngerrele-arlike-arle areke. Re tyerrtye areyeke imerneke arne nhenhe areye-arle arraty aneme. Ngkartele-arle Utmenge Ikwerenhe yerneke ikwere-arle akangkwe-irreme areyeke ante.”

³³ Akngerrepat arrekwelonye areyele awemele itne ahele anthurre irreke itirremele itenhe apwertele wetyeke ilwetyeke-ante. ³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee anyente Gamaliel arritnye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, rarle angkentye Moses-kenhe akalthe-anthenhe-anthenhe aneke, tyerrtye areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte. Re Peter uthene arrpenhe areye-arlike ileke ikwere akethele akarelhetyeke, itne anteme itenhe akethe-werne akngeke. ³⁵ Itne-arle alheke-arle iperrele Gamaliel angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye nhenhe awerrirraye! Atheke-irremele angketyalaye nhenhe areye ilwetyeke the arrenhantherrenhe ilemele iwenhenge mwantye arelhetyeke. ³⁶ Itelaraye, artwe nhenge Theudas arritnye! Nhenge-arle re atyeperre anthurre akwele itirreke re-arrpe tnakelherle-apemele, re government-kenhe areye atwetyarte. Itelarerrirraye, nhenge tyerrtye 400-pele anthurre ikwerenge apurte-irreke, itne-arle renhe apente-warretyarte. Kele yanhe-ngentyele thultye arrpenhemele renhe atwerriirreke, kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrarnpe-arle irrerrerlunge awethe-arlike apurte-irretyakenhe. ³⁷ Kele alakenhe ante, artwe anyente Judas arritnye aneke Galilee-arenye, arrantherre itelareme ilengare kweye tyerrtye areyele-arle arritnye itekenhe pweke government-kenheke intelhe-ileke itnekenge tax ngkweltye inetyenhenge. Re akenhe artwe areye-arle apurtele-ileke artwe government-kenhe areye atwetyeke. Kele alakenhe ante-arle thultye areyle renhe atwerlunge, atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe akalke-akalke-irremele irrarnpe-irrerlunge-arle. ³⁸ Artwe yanhe atherenge anteme anwerne akalthe-irretyeke itelaremele. Anwerne kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ipmentyele impetyeke itenhe atwetyale aywepetyeke. Itne apeke mpwareme nthakenhe-arle itne itirreme ware kele atyewe itnekenhe areye itenhe impemele alherle-iweme-arle. ³⁹ Kenhe itne apeke-arle nhenhe mpwareme Ngkartele-arle itneke imernekenge akalthele-anthemele, kele anwerne itenhe ware-arle iltemere, itneke ahele irremele kele anwerne Ngkarteke-arlike-arle ahele-irremere.”

Nhenge artwe ampwe areyele Gamaliel awemele itne akangkwe-irreke.

⁴⁰ Kele itne antangelheke Peter uthene yerneke-arle areyeke-arlike imerte thultye areye ilemele itenhe whip-ele-ante atwetyeke. Kele itenhe-arle atweke iperrele akngerrepat itne alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke.” Itne imerte itenhe yernemele anteme alpetyeke.

⁴¹ Itne akangkemele alherite-iweke, irrare-arlike awelthetyakenhe itenhe-arle atweke iperre, itne-arle alakenhe-arle itirrekenge, “Ngkartele itelareme thultye areyele-arle anwernenhe atweke iperre-arlike anwerne-arle Jesus-enge untyeme irretyeke-kwenye-arle renhe awemele apentetyeke akwete anwerne tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenhe akalthele-anthemele iletyenhenge.” ⁴² Arlte arrpe-anenhe itne yarte tyatye-ke kwene-werne irrpenhemele tyerrtye areye ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte akalthele-anthetyarte, ikwerenge-ntyete imerte itne apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye-kenhe apmerewerne alheme itneke Jesus-akerte akalthele-anthetyeke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernemele.

6

Itne artwe 7-pele akngakeme

¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye awethe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye atningke-irreke, arrpenheme akenhe Jew areye Greek angkentye akngerre-arle, arrpenheme akenhe Aramaic angkentye akngerre-arle. Nhenge Greek angkentye akngerre itne Aramaic angkentye akngerre areyeke akengentye angkeme, itne Peter uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Away! Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre arelhe warlekwerte areyeke merne antheme. Kele arrantherre Aramaic-arle angkeme areyeke-ante-arle antheme kele Greek angkentye akngerre areyeke akenhe arrangkwe-arle.” ² Kele yanhenge Peter uthene atyewe

ikwerenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Jerusalem-ele apurtelhe-ilemele imerte itneke angkeke, “Urrkapentye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe arrpenhe anthurre, kele anwerne itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele. Kele akurne-arle aneme anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwaryakenhe anerlenge. Kele anwerne-arle arelhe warlekwerte areye ngkweltye-arlike antheme-arle, anwerne tyertye areye akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ³ Arrantherre artwe akaperite altyewere 7-pele arrantherre-ngentyele akngaketyeke, Utmenge Akngerreke-arle akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Itnenhe-arle akngakeke iperrele itnenhe arrernemele urrkapentye nhenhe mwerrantye mpwaryetyeke merne antherlthe-anemele. ⁴ Anwerne akenhe akwete-arle urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkarteke angkemele akaltyele-anthemele ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele.”

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areyele awemele itne akangkeke kele imerte itne Stephen anteme inemele. Rarle artwe Utmenge Akngerreke-arle akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Jesus utheneke. Itne artwe arrpenhe areye ineke, Philip, Procorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, Nicolas. Nicolas re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke apmere Antioch-arenye. Urreke re Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, re Ngkarte Jew areye-kenhe arratyete itelaretyarte. ⁶ Kele-arle artwe 7-pele itnenhe akngakeke iperre, akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe itnenhe akngetyeke yerneke-arle areye-werne. Yerneke-arle areyele ilye itnekenhe arrerneke akaperteke-arleke artwe itneke-arleke imerte urrkapentye itnekenhe anthemele imerte Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe utmenge lterrike-ilyetyeke.

⁷ Nhenge Peter uthene yerneke-arle areye uthene angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkerlenge tyerrtye areyele akangkwe-irremele aweke. Atningke anthurre anteme akangkwe-irreke. Kele apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurre anteme irreke, kenhe arrpenhe areye kwertengerle Moses-kenhe-arle anekeke, itne-inpe Jesus arratyete itelareke itnekenge apurte-irreme.

Tyerrtye areyele Stephen arntwirrkemele inerrirreke

⁸ Kele Ngkartele artwe Stephen renhe mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele ngangkere-arlike Utmenge Akngerre-arlike anthemele arne arrpe-anenhe re mpwaryetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele itne apatewarreke itne-arle itelarekenge Ngkarte-arle ikweringe aneke urrkapemele.

⁹ Kele Jew apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele aremele itne ahele-irrerreke ikwere. Artwe itne apmere Cyrene-arenye uthene Alexandria-arenye uthene itne pwatheke urrkapentye impelheke. Itne-arle ngkweltyeke warrke-irreme, apmere arrpenhele-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele itnenhe ilyetyarte alakenhe, “Pwatheke urrkapentye impelheke-arle areye.” Artwe arrpenhe areye aneke apmere Cilicia uthene Asia-arenye uthene. Nhenhe itne Stephen-eke ahele-irremele renhe iltemele renhe alkngetherre ilemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe Stephen akenhe itneke itelarentye akwete-arle angkerlenge, Utmenge Akngerre-arle ikweringe anekenge renhe lterrike-ilemele arratyete akwete re angketyenhenge itne uyarne renhe tyelpelhe-ileke rarle itneke lterrike anthurre-arle anekenge. ¹¹ Kele itne artwe urrpetyeke antangkeke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele anyelkng-anyelkngelengkweltye itnenhe antheke itne ayeye urrtiyirrentye Stephen-akerte antekelhe-ilyetyeke ilerle-apeme. Kele arratyete itne alheke tyerrtye areyete alakenhe angkerlthe-apetyeke, “Aye! Anwerne aweke artwe nhenge Stephen akurnentye angkerlenge Moses uthene Ngkarte uthene-akerte.”

¹² Ayeye nhenhe itne awemele tyerrtye areye itneke akangkwe-irreke itne anteme alhemele ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe ilyentye akngerre areyete artwe ampwe arrekwenye areyete-arlike ilemele. Itne anteme Stephen renhe arntwirrkemele ineke imerte, Jew arrpenhe areye inemele itne renhe tyarre-akngake ilthe kwene-werne imerte Jew akngerrepate areye arrekweleke ngkernemele itne renhe apayuthnetyenhenge nthakenhe renhe ilyetyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele itne antangkeke artwe urrpetyeke nhenge urrtiyirremele-arle ilekenge itneke angketyeke apetyetyeke. Itne anteme apetyemele urrtiyirremele alakenhe angkeke, “Arratyete kwenhe artwe nhenhe tyatye Ngkarte-kenheke apale angkeke. Rarle angkeke Jesus Nazareth-arenyele akwete tyatye nhenhe ataketyenhe. Re angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arlike apale angkeke, ilemele Jesus-elarle akwete angkentye Moses-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne Stephen-akerte angkeke.

¹⁵ Artwe areye apmere kwenele-arle aneke Stephen arnterre areke inngerre ikweringe pwarttyerlenge alkere-arenye-arteke.

7

Stephen-ele ayeye ileme

¹ Kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenyele Stephen apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye. Arraty-ame itne ngkwenge-akerte angkeme?”

² Stephen ikwere uthene Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye utheneke angkeke, “Atyewe Jew atyinhe areye uthene akngerrepate areye awerrirraye! Arrantherre Abraham itelareme arrange-arange anwerne-kenhe-arle, urreke re apmere Haranwerne alhetyenhenge re apmere Mesopotamia-le anetyarte. Yanhenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere arrateke alharrkentye akngerre-akerte ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte. ³ Ngkarte imerte ikwere angkemele, ‘Apmere nhenhe ngkwinhe impemele ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike, kele alhaye the ngkwenge apmere arrpenhe imernetyenhenge unte anetyeke.’

⁴ “Kele re apmere renhe impemele alheke, tyerrtye areyele ileme apmere Chaldea anteme, apmere renhe arlenge anthurre alhemele re aneke mpwepele apmere Haran-ele. Kele anyikwe uyerrekenge Ngkartele renhe ileke apmere yanhe impemele alhetyeke, apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele nthenhele-arle anwerne anepanemenge. Kele re alakenhe mpwareke. ⁵ Kele re apmere yanheke irremele Ngkartele renhe apmere anthyakenhe aneke, re akweke ware aneke apmere arrpenhe areye-kenhele. Kele Ngkartele Abraham ileke alakenhe, ‘The ngenhe apmere nhenhe anthyenhe ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke-arlike, ngkwinhe anetyenhe akwetethe itnekenhe-arlike.’ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke itelaraye, nhenge Ngkartele alhileke, Abraham ampeke arrangkwe-arle anekenge.

⁶ “Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe-arlike angkeke, ‘Urreke, ngkwenge-artweye areye alhetyenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne anetyeke akwete anthurre uterne arrpe-anenhele. Kele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itnenhe uternetyenhe urrkapyeteke ngkweltye inetyakenhele. Itne ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike akwete atnyerilte-anetyenhe itnenhe urrkapyeteke uternerilte-anemele uterne arpe-anenheke, year 400-peleke-atwetye. ⁷ Kele the tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke imernetyenhe arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye itne ngkwenge-artweye ingkirreke ipmentyele anteme impetyenhenge. Kele itne apmere nhenhe-irremele apetyemele atyenge akangkwe-irretyenhe.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Abraham ileke urreke-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

⁸ “Re anteme Abraham-eke alhileke alakenhe, ‘Ayeye nhenhe awaye. Ayeye nhenhenge ularre ngkwenge alere areye artwe-irretyenhe. Akwetethe alakenhe mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itirretyenhenge alakenhe, ‘Arraty-arle nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere akangkwe-irrentye akngerre.’” Kele yanhenge Isaac, alere Abraham-kenhe-arle anteme inteke, re ingwe seven-pele inteke iperre re renhe artwe anteme ileke. Urreke Isaac-ele ikwere alere Jacob-eke anteme alakenhe mpwareke, kele Jacob-ele anteme alakenhe mpwareke, ikwere alere 12-pele anteye itne-arle inteke iperrele.

⁹ “Kele arrantherre itelareme Jacob-eke alere areye atyeye Joseph-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke, Jacob-arle ikwere anyente-ante ahentye-anetyartenge. Itne anteme renhe ngkweltyeke antheke artwe ipenye itne renhe apmere arlenge-werne akngtyenhenge apmere Egypt-werne. Joseph-ele akenhe akwetethe-arle Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyarte Re akenhe ikwere akwetethe-arle anetyartenge renhe arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁰ Re renhe akayake-iletartye arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne mpwarerleng. Re renhe akaltye-arlike-antheke re itelarentye anthurre anetyenhenge re arraty-arraty-arlike angketyenhenge. Kele re atyewe-irreke akngerrepate Egypt-arenyeke, Pharaoh arritnyeke. Kele Pharaoh-ele anteme Joseph akngerrepate arreneke ikwere itweke re apmere akngerre renhe Egypt arntarnte-aretyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke-arlike arne ingkirrekeke-arlike.

¹¹ “Kele ikweringe-ntyeye, Joseph-arle akngerrepate akwete Egypt-eke anekenge, ahurraty akngerre apetyeke apmere ikwere-werne, apmere arrpe-anenhele merne-arlike arrangkwe aneke, apmere nhenhe Canaan-ele-arlike. Arrange-arange anwerneke-artweye areye merneke-arlike arrangkwe ante aneke. ¹² Artwe ampwe Jacob-ele aweke merne-arlike akngerre-arle aneke Egypt-ele, re anteme ileke ikwere alere areye yanhe-werne alhetyeke, merne-arlike inemele akngetye-alpetyeke. Itne anteme alhemele merne-arlike akngerre inerilte-alpeke. ¹³ Ikweringe-ntyeye, merne-arlike-arle uyerrekenge anteme, kake Joseph-kenhe areye alperilte-iweke apmere Egypt-werne, awethe ante itne merne-arlike ineke Joseph-engentye. Re anteme itneke ilelheke itne-arle renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe anekenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyele anteme ileke

Pharaoh-eke Joseph-kenhe areye-arle Hebrew areye aneke, artwe Canaan-ngentyele-arle apetyeke areye-arle kake ikwerenhe areye aneke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ “Kele yanhe-ngentyele Joseph-ele itnenhe ileke ikwere-artweye areye ingkirreke inetyeke alhetyeke itneke-artweye Jacob-arlike Egypt-werne. Kele Jacob-arlike itne ingkirreke apetyeke Egypt-werne, 75-pele anthurre. Artwe ampwe re yanhele aneke arruleke-atwetye ilwetyeke ante. Ikweringe-nyele ikwere-artweye arpenhe areye-arlike ilweke apmere yanhele. ¹⁶ Itne atyalangke Jacob-kenhe akngirtneke Joseph atherre akenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apmere Shechem-ele, inteye Abraham-elarle arrule ngkweltyeke ineke-werne Hamor arritnye artwe anyente-kenhe-arle arrule aneke.

¹⁷ “Arrule arrpenhenge, arlte rarle itwe anteme-irreke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke iperre, arrantherre itelareme, re alhileke apmere Canaan anthetyeke. Itne-arle arruleke aneke apmere Egypt-ele atningke-ame-atningke-irretyeke-atwetye, altyerrengeentyele anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe. ¹⁸ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anteme akngerrepate aneke-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyake akngerrepate nhenhe re akenhe Joseph-eke akutne-arle aneke rarle Egypt-ele arrule anetyarteke. ¹⁹ Pwathe re akenhe akurne anthurre-arle aneke anwerneke-artweye ingkirrekeke. Re itirretyarte nthakenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. Re itnenhe aterele-anthetyarte apurrkele-arle-anthemele akwetethe. Re thultye ikwerenhe areye iletartye ampe akweke itnekenhe inemele aketheke iwetyeke apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele ilwetyeke.

²⁰ “Kele, arrantherre itelareme, ikweringe akenhe Moses inteke, ampe akweke mw-erre akngerre, meye ikwerenhele renhe apmerele nterte-ntertele arntarnte-aretyarte atnyente urrpetyeke-atwetye. ²¹ Re anteme renhe lhre-werne akngeke imerte urtneke-arleke arrernemele. Nhenge ampe marle Pharaoh-kenhe apetyemele renhe aremele interle-anerlenghe renhe ineke ikwere altye-irremele amangelke-ilemele ikwere anteme. ²² Re amangkemele Egypt-arenye akalyele-anthenhe-anthenhele Moses renhe akaperte altywere-ilekenghe itne-arlike-arteke anteme re aneke. Re amangkemele akngerte lterrke anthurre aneke arne ingkirreke atnerrele mpwartyarte, re akwetethe arne mwerre mpwartyarte.

²³ “Yanhe-ngentyele Moses re artwe akngerre anteme irreke ampwe anteme irremele year 40-pele anteme aneke, re itirretyarte ikwere-artweye areye anteme aretyeke Jacob-engentyele areye. Kele re alheke nthenhele-arle itne-arle urrkapetyartenge ikwere-werne nthakenhe-arle itne anemeke. ²⁴ Re apetyemele aretye-alheke artwe Egypt-arenye anyentele artwe ikwere akwerrke atwerlenghe areke ikweringe anteme re artwe Egypt-arenye renhe irrerlenghe atweke. ²⁵ Re apale ware itirreke, ‘Nhenhenge anteme atyenge akwerrke areyele itelaretyeke Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Egypt-ngentyele tyerrelhe-ilettyeke.’ Kele arrangkwe-arle, itne akutne aneke itelaretyakenhe-ante.

²⁶ “Arlte arrpenhele anteme, ingweleme anthurre, Moses awethe alhemele areke tyerrtye Israel-arenye atherre atwerrlenghe. Re renhe-atherrenhe akalkelhe-ileke ratherre ipeltye-ilerremele mwerre anetyeke. Ikwere-atherre re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Iwenhenge-ame artwenghenge atherre mpwele atwerreme? Atwerretyale anaye!’

²⁷ “Artwe atwerretyame-arle arrpenhele akenhe Moses angkerte-iwemele alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, ‘Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngerrepate arnerneke ilernenhe arratye-ilettyeke atwerretyale anetyeke?’ ²⁸ Nhenge apmwerreke unte-arle artwe Egypt-arenye ilwetyeke-ante atweke, unte-ame ayenge anteme atwetyeke ahentye-aneme renhe-arle unte atweke-arteke?” ²⁹ Moses-ele alakenhe awemele, re itelareke atningkele anteme apeke-arle itelareke iwenhe-arle re mpwareke. Re atere anteme irreke. Re anteme Egypt-ngentyele alwirremele unteke apmere Midian arritnye-werne yanhenge anteme re arelhe anewe akeke yanhele aneme alere atherre atnyeneke.

³⁰ “Apmere yanhele anteme, arrantherre itelareme, re year 40-pele awethe arlenghe ulkere anteme aneke. Alkere-arenye anteme ikwere arrateke arne arlarte urele ampetyamenge Apwerte Sinai itwele. ³¹ Renhe aremele akngerre anthurre apateke, arne rarle ampetyakenhe anekenge re anteme angathe ikwere alhemele mwantyele areke. Re anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkerlenghe aweke arne ure iperre ikweringe. ³² Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ayenge-arle arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe-kenhe Ngkarte-arle, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac areyele-arle tnaketyarte itneke akwerrke areyele-arlike.’ Moses-ele nhenhe awemele re atere anthurre irreke arrewemele inngerre artelheke re atere nhenge aretyakenhe anetyange angwenhe-arle ikwere angkemeke.

³³ “Kele Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ingke-kenhe ngkwinhe irlwaye, unte-arle apmere akngerre-werne apetyekenge. ³⁴ Nhenhe awaye! The kwenhe aretyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele akwetethe tyerrtye atyinhe areye atwepatweme, tharle akwetethe itnenhe artnerlenghe awepaweme ayenge anteme itneke

apetyeke. Kele the anteme ngenhe ileme Egypt-werne alhetyeke itnenhe arratelhe-iletyeke.' Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte Moses-eke angkeke."

³⁵ Stephen re akwete angkemele, "Moses nhenhe-arle anyente rarle Israel-arenye tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-areke nhenge-arle. Kenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itelaraye, Israel-arenye nhenge atherre renhe alhenge-aretyakenhe-arle aneke alakenhe angkemele, 'Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngerrepate arnerne anwernenhe atwerrrenge ayaketyeke?' Kele Ngkarte, alkere-arenyenge ularre, angkeke ikwere arne urele-arle ampekenge renhe yerneke akngerrepate itneke anetyeke itnenhe apmere Egypt-nge arratelhe-iletyeke. ³⁶ Ngangkere akngerre-akertele re arne akngerre anthurre mpwareke Egypt-nge, itne aremele akaltye-irretyeke. Kele, arrantherre itelaremele, re ikwere-artweye areye Hebrew areye-arlike Egypt-ngentyele akngekeke. Itnenhe-arle akngeke iperrele itne apetyeke Kwatyte Alaye Athetheke-werne. Re ngangkerele akngerre mpwareke itne kwatyte ikwerele alhetyenhenge ingkirreke itetheke mpwaremele. Re arne mwerre areye mpwareke apmere ahurratyete unthemele itne-arle unthetyarte uternele year 40-peleke-atwetye.

³⁷ "Artwe anyente nhenhe rarle Israel-arenye areyeke angkeke, 'Ngkartele artwe anyente akngaketyenhe angkentye Atyinhe awemele ilerle-apetyeke arrekantherre, arrekantherre-artweye areye-ngentyele, re anteme angketyenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre angkeme-arteke.' *Deuteronomy 18:15.*

³⁸ "Kele Moses unthetyarte apmere ahurratyete tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerte, anwerneke-artweye areyenge. Kele, arrantherre itelareme, alkere-arenye-arle ikwere angkeke Apwernte Sinai-nge, re anteme renhe angkentye antheke, Moses-ele ileke nthakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re angkeke anwerne awemele mwerre anetyenhenge.

³⁹ "Kele anwerneke-artweyele Moses awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne ikwere akangketyakenhe aneke akngerrepate itnekenhe anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Egypt-werne alpetyeke. ⁴⁰ Kele Moses Apwernte Sinai ikwere antyemele aneke itne kake ikwere Aaron-eke angkeke, 'Nthakenhe-ame atyeyangkwe irreke? Rarle anwernenhe apmere Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke apmere nhenhe-werne akngetyemele. Kele anwerne akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle ikwere irrekeke. Nge-artaye? Unte anwerneke ngkarte areye mpwaretyeke, itne anwernenge arrekwele-irretyenhenge.' *Exodus 21:1.*

⁴¹ "Kele yanhenge anteme itne Aaron uternewarreke pweleke-arteke akwele ngkarte itneke mpwaretyeke. Kele mpwareke-arle iperrele itne akangkeke anthurre imerte kere uthene merne uthene anthetyeke renhe tnakemele. ⁴² Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe aremele itneke ahele anthurre irreke re itnenhe impemele alheke itne-arle kwerralyeke, atnyentyeke-arlike uterneke-arlike kwene-irretyenhenge tnaketyeke. Kenhe ayeye arrule-arle itne pweke Ngkarte-kenhenge intelhe-ileke, arratyete-arle irrerleng:

'Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye awerrirraye! Nhenge arrantherre-arle apmere ahurratyete unthetyarte year 40-peleke-atwetye,

arrantherre pweleke apeke yeye-apeke akwetethe atwetyarte, apale itirremele arrantherre-arle ayenge utyernemele tnakemeke-athene.

⁴³ Arrantherre ilthe ameke-ameke ngkarte-apartetye Molek-kenhe nhenge-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne akngernetyarte ikwere akangkwe-irremele-tetye.

Arrantherre apwernte atnyentyarte kwerralye-arteke-arle mpwareke arrantherre ngkarte urryirrentyete Rephan-eke akangkwe-irretyeke.

Alakenhe ikwernenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe yernetyenhe apmere arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele apmere arpenhe arntwarre anthurre-werne Babylon-enge arntwarre.' Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke." *Amos 5:25-27.*

⁴⁴ Stephen itneke akwete angkeke, alakenhe angkemele, "Arrule akenhe arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apmere ahurratyete akngernetyarte. Kele ilthe ikwere kwenele aneke angkentye rarle antheke itnenhe, itne kwene irrpemele Ngkarteke tnakemele angketyarte alakenhe itirremele, 'Arratyete-arle, Ngkarte anwernenge apurte aneme.' ⁴⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Moses-arlike-arle ilwewenge ikwere alere areyele anteme ilthe renhe atnyentyarte. Kele Joshua anteme akngerrepate anemele, itne ilthe-akerte apmere ikwere irrpeweke Ngkartele-arle arrule itnenhe alhilekenge. Yanhenge apmere ikwerele itne apmere itne-arrpe ineke Ngkartele anamelhe-ileke tyerrtye yanhele-arle anetyarte areye kele Joshua Israel-arenye areyele anteme yanheke apmere arteke. Itne ilthe renhe arnerneke apmere ikwere imerte yanhe ikwere atnyeneke, ilthe re anerle-aneke David-arle Akngerrepate irrekeke-atwetye. ⁴⁶ Kele Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre aneke David-eke. Re anteme Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthneke, 'The-ame ngkwenge apmere arteye nthenhele-arle unte anetyeke

anwerne ngkwenge angkerlthe-anetyenhenge?’⁴⁷ Ngkartele akenhe David ayakerlengearle, Solomon-ele-tetye-arle akenhe apmere renhe arterlenghe.

⁴⁸ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle arratye akngerre anthurre-arle, rarle apmere artwele-arle artekele anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alakenhe,

⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ ‘Ayenge-arle alkerere anentye akngerre-arle, akngerrepate anthurre, the arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyeneme alkerere uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhele uthene.

Arrantherre akenhe atyenge apmere akngerre uyarne-arle arteme ayenge anetyeke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme tharle arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarekenge.’” *Isaiah 66:1-2.*

Alakenhe-arle Stephen angkeke Jew arrekwelenyey areyeye.

⁵¹ Awethe anteme re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ikerlthe anthurre-arle, ayeye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrekanttherre-artweye areye-arteke. Yanhe areye Utmenge Akngerreke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, alakenhe akwele arrantherre anteme aneme ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre akenhe irlpe artepele-arle awerrirreme.⁵² Arrule anthurre arrekanttherre-artweye areyele akwetethe atwetyarte artwe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, itnenhe akurne-iletyarte atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areye-arle angkeke, urreke-arle arppenhe apetyetyenhe, artwe Ngkarteke akwetethe-arle akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele re apetyerlenghe, arrantherre-irrepe, ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle iletyarte areye-arteke, ikwere ahele-irreke. Arrantherre renhe piwemele irrerlknge atwerrirreke. Arrantherre anteme itnekenge apurte-irreke arppenhe areye irrerlknge atwemele itne-arteke anemele.⁵³ Yewe, Ngkartele-arle ayeye atyeperre anthurre antheke arrekanttherre-artweye areye. Re alkerere-arenye yerneke Moses-eke re ikwere imernetyenhenge, ayeye aweke-arle re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke. Lyete akenhe arrantherre ayeye atyeperre nhenge-arle atnyeneme, kenhe arrantherre anteme ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetye-arlke-akenhe aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Stephen itneke angkeke.

Itne Stephen ilwetyeke-ante apwertele weme

⁵⁴ Nhenge artwe Jew akngerrepate areyele, arppenhe areyele-arlke, Stephen awemele itne ikwere ahele anthurre irreke. Atnerthe itnekenhe ampeke anthurre ahele anthurre irremenge.⁵⁵ Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe Stephen ngangkere akngerre antheke, utmenge ikwerenhe antelhe-ilehemele, re anteme alkerere-terne atheke aremele Ngkarte areke akngerre anthurre pwarrrtyerlenghe ngangkere akngerre-akertele. Re Jesus-arlke areke akwe-arratyele tnerlenghe.⁵⁶ Re nhenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Ayakeye! Araye! The kwenhe alkerere atywere-irrerlenghe areme, Ngkarte akwe-arratyele akenhe Alere alkerere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, re akngerre anthurre-arle.”

⁵⁷ Kele Jew akngerrepate areyele, arppenhe areyele yanhele-arle aneke nhenhe awemele, itne alakenhe arntherre anthurre arlkeke, “Re Ngkarte-ketye angkeme.” Itne irlpe martelheke renhe awetyakenhe anetyenhenge, itne imerte ikwere-terne arratye untemele renhe arntwirrekeke.⁵⁸ Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele aketheke iweke Jerusalem aketheke. Kele imerte itne ahele anthurre irremele, mantere urrptye itnekenhe areye ilywemele iwemele, artwe apmerreke anyente Saul arritnye itweke. Itne apwertele akwete anthurre Stephen renhe werrirreke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Saul akenhe mantere itnekenhe arnartnte-aremele tnerle-anerlenghe.⁵⁹ Itne-arle apwertele renhe akwete werrirretyamenge, Stephen alakenhe Ngkarteke angkeke, “Jesus! Ayenge ilwerlenghe, utmenge atyinhhe inaye!”⁶⁰ Amperere-arlenghe tneleme re arlkemele angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkarte! Itnenhe atwirtnetyalaye itne-arle ayenge atwekenge!” Alakenhe angkemele anteme re ilweke.

8

¹ Artwe Saul yanhele tneleme, akangkemele areke itne Stephen atwerlenghe.

Saul arppenhe areye-akertele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerrirreme

Yanhenge Jesus-arle ikwele-areme areyele Jesus-kenhe areye alwerneke aterele-anthemele, itnenhe ilwetyeke atwemele-arlke. Alakenhenge anteme itne atere alheke Jerusalem-engentye apmere akweke itepele-arle aneme areye-terne apmere Judea uthene Samaria uthenele alengke-iwelhetyeke. Kele yerneke-arle areye-ante-arle aneke Jerusalem-ele.

² Tyerrtye areyele-arle Stephen irrerlknge atweke iperrele, artwe arrpenheme Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele atyalangke ikwerenhe inerlthe-alheke akngerlthe-iwemele inteyeke arrernetyeke imerte ikwere arnterre anthurre arangkemele.

³ Kele Saul akenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke Jesus apententye akngerre areyele renhe apentyeke, ikwerenge anteme re itnenhe alwerneke. Re untherle-apemele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerle-apeke itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke-atwetye akwele. Re apmere Jesus-kenhe areye-kenheke irrpenhemele artwe-arlike arelthe-arlike tyarre-akngemele imerte itnenhe jail-ke akwernemele.

Tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyele Ayeye Mwerre arratyte itelarerrirreme

⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye irranrpe-irreke, itne untherlte-apemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlthe-apeke apmere arrpe-anenhele. ⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe anyente Philip arritnye, apmere Samaria-werne alhemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke, Ngkarteke-arle renhe yerneke tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Philip-ele ngangkerele arne akngerre anthurre areye mpwareke. Tyerrtye areyele renhe areke alakenhe mpwarerlengge itne ikwere akwete akangkwe-irreke re ayeye renhe ilerlengge. ⁷ Re ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele ayweperlengge, arrentye areye arnterre anthurre arlkemele arrateke itnekenge. Inwerre, alyepe-alyepe-arlike mwerre-irreke Ngkarteke-arle Philip ngangkere anthekenge itnenhe mwerre-iletyeke. ⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areye arnterre akangkeke.

Ayeye artwe arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre-akerte Simon arritnye

⁹ Apmere ikwerele anetyarte artwe ngangkere arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre anyente Simon arritnye, arne akngerre atningke re ilerlpenyele mpwaretyarte arlengearlentye anthurreke. Samaria-arenye areyele aremele itne apateke imerte angkemele, "Aye! Rarle arratyte-arle arne nhenhe areye mpwareme!" Re tnakelhemele re-arrpe alakenhe angketyarte, "Ayenge-arle arratyte rarle artwe atyeperre anthurre!" ¹⁰ Nhenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte, tyerrtye akngerre areye arne arunthe-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike arne urredtye ware-akerte. Itne renhe tnakemele alakenhe angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe alkerenge-arle arratyte apetyeke, re kwenhe arne areye ngangkere akngerrele mpwareme Ngkarteke-arteke." ¹¹ Itne ikwere akwete akangkemele renhe awetyarte, rarle akwete anthurre ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretyamenge, itne itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Aye! Rarle ilerlpenye anthurre-arle." Itne ikwere akwete anthurre akangkwe-irremele anetyarte renhe awemele-arlike.

¹² Kenhe Philip akenhe apetyemele ayeye mwerre-arle Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyarte. Re itneke ileke Ngkarte-arle akngerrepate anemenge tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele ikwere-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. Tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele itne ikwere akangkwe-irreke, re anteme artwe-arlike arelthe-arlike kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. ¹³ Artwe nhenge Simon-ele-arlike Jesus arratyte itelareke Philip-ele imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele-arle baptise-eme-ilemele. Re Philip-enge anteme apurte-irremele unthetyarte, re aremele Philip-ele arne arrpe-anenhe ngangkere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarerlengge re itirreke, "Aye! Nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre-arle."

¹⁴ Kele yerneke-arle Jesus-kenhe areyele Jerusalem-engentyele awemele Samaria-arenye areye-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte aweke-arle ikwere akangkwe-irreme. Itne anteme Peter uthene John uthene yerneke. ¹⁵ Ratherre apmere ikwere arrrnelhemele Ngkarteke angkeke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke Utmenge Akngerre irrpetyenhenge. ¹⁶ Ratherre alakenhe apayuthneke Utmenge Akngerre-arle itneke irrpetyakenhe akwetenge. Philip-ele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle Jesus Akngerrepateke akangkwe-irrekenge. Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe itneke ilyte arrrernetyakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrpetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele ilyte arrrernemele akaperte tyerrtye areyeke-arlike imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Utmenge Akngerre anteme itneke irrpeke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kele artwe Simon re areke Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrperlengge yerneke-arle ratherre ilyte arrrernerlengge akaperte itne-kenheke. Re anteme ahentye-aneke tyerrtye areyeke ilyte arrrernetyeke Peter uthene John uthenele-arteke akwele apwete ngkweltye renhe-atherrenhe anthemele, re renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, "Artwe mwerre atherre! Ayenge akaltyele-anthaye the alakenhe mpwaretyenhenge, kele, mpwele-arteke, the ilyte arrrernetyenhenge akaperte itne-kenheke imerte alakenhe mpwaremele, Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrpetyenhenge anteye."

²⁰ Peter-ele apwerte ngkweltye renhe ayene-ilemele alakenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, apwerte ngkweltye yanhe akngaye unte ngkweltye uthene urreke ure-werne alhetyen-henge, unte-arle itirreme unte akwele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe ngkweltyele inetyeke. Ngkarte anyentele-arle Utmenge Akngerre antheme tyerrtye areyeke alere ikwerenheke-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. ²¹ Unte-arle anwernenge anetyakenhe-arle, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe urkapentye alakenheke akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-arle, rarle ngenhe aketheke-arle areme unte-arle arratyte itirretyakenhe. ²² Unte apale-arle itirreke arne nhenhe ngkweltyele inetyekeke-athene! Apure irremele anaye impemele akngarte-iwelhemele Ngkarteke angketyeke ngkwengenge re ipeltye-irretyeke ngenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anetyenhenge. ²³ Kele tharle itelareme-arle unte-arle ilerneke ingkerte-irreme alakenhe mpwaremele, ilerneke ingkerte irreke-arle unte akwetethe akurnentye anetyenhe uyarne impelhemele. Akurnele-arle ngenhe ayerneke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter ikwere angkeke.

²⁴ Simon-ele nhenhe awemele re atere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe ileke, “Ayekeye, mpwele Ngkarteke atyenge angkerle-anerraye re ayenge apmere akurne ikwere wetyale anetyenhenge.” Kele ratherre arratyte ikwere Ngkarteke angkeke.

²⁵ Peter uthene John uthenele akwete ayeye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-annerreke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke, itneke-arle ratherre angkeke iperre ratherre alperreke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere Samaria angkwerre alperremele re apmere arpenenheke ayeye mwerre renhe ilerle-aperreke.

Philip artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenyeke angkeme

²⁶⁻²⁸ Nhenge apmere Israel-enge antekerrele, apmere arrpenhe Ethiopia arritnye, artwe anyente anetyarte. Pwathe akngerre akenhe apmere yanhele aneke, Candace arritnye-arle, re arrenneke artwe renhe akngerrepate anetyeke apwerte mane ingkirreke Ethiopia-kenheke. Kele re akenhe Ngkarteke itirrentye akngerre-arle re wagon ikw-erenheke antyerle-alhemele alheke ayerrere apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhemele Ngkarteke angkeke. Kele-arle re Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alptyame apmere-werne wagon ikweringe, alpemele re pweke arerle-apetyame, Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke.

Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Philip Samaria-le, Jerusalem-enge ayerrerele, rarle anekenge alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Philip-eke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Alhaye apmere Jerusalem-werne, Jerusalem-engentyele imerte antekerre alhemele iwerre akngerre Gaza-werne atheke-arle alheme-werne, arrantherre itelareme iwerre ahurratye-werne atheke-arle alheme.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re Philip-eke angkeke. Alkere-arenye nhenhe awemele-arteke re arratyte anpenheke arrulenge arpenhenge apmere arppe-anenhe arenhemele re arratyte artwe Ethiopia-arenye nhenhe areke wagon ikweringe alhepalherleng.

²⁹ Utmenge Akngerre Philip-eke angkeke, “Alhaye wagon itwele-werne imerte angathele akwete apenterle-apemele.”

³⁰ Kele Philip angathele alhemele wagon itwele re aweke artwele ayeye ilerle-aperleng Isaiah-engentyele, re anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame arratyte itelareme unte-arle read-eme-ilerle-apeme yanhe?”

³¹ Artwe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Arrangkwe, the itelaretyakenhe-arle. Tyerrtye akaperte altywerele apeke ayenge akaltyele-antherleng kele the itelaremere. Unte apetyeme-arteye atyengenge wagon akertne-werne ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke?” Kele Philip re wagon-eke antyeke imerte ikwere itwele anerle-apemele.

³² Ayeye nhenge Ethiopia-arenyele read-eme-ilerle-apetyame Bible-ngentyele Isaiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

“Itne artwe renhe akngetyeke atwetyeke yepe-yepe-arteke.

Itelaraye, nhenge yepe-yepe nterte anthurre inteme artwele renhe arperleng irlkere-ilemele alakenhe rarle re tneke angketye-arlike-akenhe nterte anthurre.

³³ Itne ikwere anyurre-irretyame, renhe court-werne-arlike akngerle-eweke urrtiyirremele ilemele rarle artwe akurne aneke akwele. Ikwere akngerle angkerretye-arlike-akenhe aneke.

Angwenhele anteme ayeye ilyenhe ampe ikweringe areyeke arrenge-arrenge ikw-erenhe areyeke-arlike?

Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle artwe apmerrke akwete ilwengenge ampeke-arlike ar-rangkwe akwete.” *Isaiah 53:7-8.*

³⁴ Kele artwe Ethiopia-arenyele Philip apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye, angwenhe-akerte-ame Isaiiah-arle angkeme? Re-ame ikwere-arrpe-akerte angkeme? Arrpenhe-akerte apeke-arle re angkeke?” ³⁵ Philip akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, rarle artwe Jesus arritnye-akerte-arle angketyame.” Re anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletame. Artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenye anteme akangkwe-irremele aneke Jesus-akerteke. ³⁶⁻³⁷ Ratherre-arle wagon-enge alhepalhetyamenge, ratherre lhere areke kwaty-akerte, artwe re anteme angkeke, “Kwaty-arle yanhe lherele aneme, ayenge kwaty-akerte akwernaye baptise-eme-ilemele.” *

³⁸ Artwe re anteme ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhele wagon ngkernetyeke. Ngkernelhele ratherre wagon-nge atarnpeke imerte kwaty-erne alherremele. Philip-ele anteme renhe kwaty-akerte akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke. ³⁹ Ratherre kwatyenge arratemele Utmenge Akngerrele Philip apmere arrpenhe-erne akngeke, artwe Ethiopia-arenye re renhe awethe aretyakenhe anteme aneke. Kele re akangkentye anthurre-arle apmere-erne alpeke.

⁴⁰ Philip-ele itelareke renhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele apmere arrpenhe-erne akngeke, re anteme angkeke, “Aye, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhele anteme-arle, apmere Azotus arritnye anteme!” Re ayerrere-atheke anteme alheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apele apmere arrpe-anenhele re apmere Caesarea arritnye anteme arrnelheke.

9

Saul Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme

¹⁻² Kele apmere Jerusalem-enge artwe nhenge Saul re akwete anthurre ahele angkemele “The atwetyenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus akngerrepatye ilerlenghe.” Re imerte itirreke Damascus-erne-arlike alhetyeke yanheke arntwirrketyeke Jesus-kenhe areye. Re alheke imerte Jew akngerrepatye renhe apayuthnemele alakenhe, “Aye, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye imerte ayenge anthemele, the akngetyenhenge Damascus-erne. Ayenge apmere ikwere irremele ayenge apmereke irrpetyenhe itne tyaty-ke apurte-irrentye akngerre, imerte artwe arrekwenyene areyeye imernemele. Itne aremele itirretyenhenge, ‘kwertengerle tyepere tyaty-arenyele artwe nhenhe yerneke rarle arntwirrkemele atwetyeke angwenhe re aremele iwerre Jesus-eke apenteke, arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike imerte itnenhe Jerusalem-erne akngemele.’” Kele re pipe renhe alakenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ikwengeren yernemele.

³ Kele re pipe ikwere-akerte alheke apmere Damascus-erne artwe arrpenhe areye-akerte. Itne alhemele apmere ikwere angathe anteme irreke, alkngenthe akngerre arraterlenghe impetye-ngentyele ware aneke alkere-ngentyele pwarthyemele. ⁴ Artwe Saul iparrpe ahelheke itnyeke arrpenheme awemele ikwere angkerlenghe alakenhe, “Saul! Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge akurne-iknge irreme ayenge atwemele? Unte-ame itelaretyakenhe unte ayenge atweme unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye?”

⁵ Saul-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepatye, angwenhe-ame unte?”

Re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme, ayenge-ante unte-arle akwetethe atwerle-aneme. Unte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atwemele unte kwenhe ayenge atweme. ⁶ Kele alakenhe akwete mpwaretyale. Akeme-irremele alhaye apmere Damascus ikwere-erne, tyerrtye anyentele ngenhe iletynhe nthakenhe irretyeke.”

⁷ Artwe itne-arle ikwengeren apurte alheke nterte tneke itne-arle atere-irrekenge. Itne angkerlenghe-ante aweke tyerrtye aretyakenhele. ⁸ Saul ahelhe-ngentyele akeme-irreke, re alkngampemele aretyakenhe aneke, itne renhe ilye arntwirrkemele akngeke Damascus-erne. ⁹ Arle urrpetyeke-atwetye re pwenge aneke, merne arlkwetyakenhe, antywetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Jew anyente Jesus apententye akngerre Ananias arritnye. Jesus ikwere arrateke imerte arritnye ikwerenhe ilemele “Ananias!”

Re Jesus areke, altyerrenghe-arteke, imerte ikwere angkemele “Yewe, akngerrepatye, the ngenhe aweme.”

* **8:36-37** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 37 intelhe-ileke, renhe ayeye Luke-kenhenge anyentelhe-ilemele, alakenhe: Kele anteme Philip ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke Jesus arraty itelareme, kele the ngenhe kwaty-akerte kwernemele baptise-eme-ilemele.” Re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, the Jesus Christ arraty itelareme, re kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

¹¹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Akeme-irremele alhaye iwerre “Arratye” arritnye-werne. Unte apetyemele artwe Judas arritnye-werne apmere ikwerenhege artwe Saul arritnyeke apayuthnaye apmere Tarsus-arenyeke, re kwenhe alakentye atyenge-werne atheke angkerle-aneme. ¹² Re altyerrege areke artwe Ananias arritnye apetyerlunge renhe akaperte apemele imerte renhe alknngampelhe-ilemele re aretyeke anteme. Kele ikwere-werne alhaye!”

¹³ Kenhe Ananias akenhe atere-arle-irrerlunge imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Ar-rangkwe akngerrepate, tyerrtye atningkele-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte atyenge ilekenge. Itne-arle ileke rarle akwele arne akurne mpwarentye akngerre ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyele akwele renhe ileke re Damascus-werne apetyetyeke tyerrtye ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye arntwirrkemele Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Ananias atere-irremele angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele Jesus ikwere angkerlunge “Ar-rangkwe, ikwere-werne alhaye! Kele alakenhe mpwaraye tharle artwe yanhe alknngakekenge atyenge urrkapetyeke, ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerle-apetyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, akngerrepate itnekenhe areyeke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke-arlike. ¹⁶ Ayenge ikwere angkemele ikwere imernemele tyerrtye areyele renhe atweme re uyarne itirreme rarle atyenge-akerte ayeye ilemunge.” Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus angkeke Ananias-eke.

¹⁷ Re anteme alheke apmere Saul-arle aneke-werne imerte renhe kweneke aremele. Iparrpe-ante re iltye ikwerenhe arrerneke akaperte Saul-kenheke-arlike imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Saul, atyewe atyinhe! Pwathe Jesus-ele ayenge ngkwenge-werne yerneke, unte itelareme ngkwenge-arle re arrateke unte iwerrele apetyerlunge. Re akwele ayenge ngkwenge-werne yerneke unte alknngampemele aretyenhenge anteme awethe, Utnenge Akngerre ngkwenge irrpetyenhenge aneme anteme ngenhe arntarntere-aretyeke.”

¹⁸ Iparrpe anthurre yenpe apmwe-kenhe-arteke alknge ikwerenhe-ngentye atnyeke, re alknngampemele areke anteme. Kele akeme-irremele, re kwatyeke irrppeke, Ananias-ele renhe baptise-eme-ileke. ¹⁹ Akenge akngerre-arle aneke iperrele re merne anteme arlkweke mwerre anteme irreke amulte-arlike ngkwerne-arlike lterrke anteme irreke.

Saul-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme apmere Damascus-enge

Saul re arlte urrpetyeke aneke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apmere Damascus ikwerele. ²⁰ Yanhenge anteme re tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele tyerrtye areyeke. Re itneke ileke Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

²¹ Itne renhe angkerlunge awemele itne apatewarreke imerte angkerremele, “Re-thewe! Artwe anyente re akwele yanhe, nhenge Jerusalem-enge-arle tyerrtye areye atwetyarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. Re akwele nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akngirtnyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-werne.”

²² Saul re akenhe akwenpe anthurrele-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apeke itne akangkwe-irretyeke renhe apentemele-arlike. Re itneke ileke Jesus-akerte Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke, tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenetyeke-arle yerneke. Nhenge rarle ayeye nhenhe ilekenge, Jew Damascus-arenye areyele uyarne itelareke, apalekaleke rarle arratye mwerrantye anthurre angkerlunge.

²³ Kele Saul-arle yanhele akwete aneke iperre, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke renhe atwetyeke. ²⁴ Kele tyerrtye anyentele awemele ileke Saul ikwere. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele, arlte arrpe-anenhe-arlike itne alengke-iwelthetyarte gate arriwe akngerrele Saul renhe atwetyeke re arraterlunge. ²⁵ Ingwe anyentele anteme atyewe Saul-kenhe areye renhe anyelknge-anyelkngel warle akertne-ngentye atnarnpelhe-ileke basket akngerreke arrernemele, warle nhenge apmere yanhe utepe-akerrirrekenge. Jew itneketyenge re arratemele alheke anyelknge-anyelkngel alwirremele Jerusalem-werne.

Saul apmere Jerusalem-enge

²⁶ Kele Saul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheke apmere ikwere arrernelhemele re tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye-aneke, itne akenhe atere-irremele apaterlunge-arle, itne alakenhe-arle itirreke nthakenhe-akerte re Jesus apententye akngerre imerte ikwerenhe anteme irremele. ²⁷ Kele artwe Barnabas arritnye anteme renhe inemele akngke Jesus-ele yerneke-arle areye-werne. Re abant ayeye itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle irreke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle Saul-ele Jesus areke iwerrele alethe alhemele Jesus ikwere angkerlunge, nthakenhe-arlike-arle re akwenpele Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke apmere Damascus-enge. Alakenhe-arle Barnabas-ele ayeye itneke ileke, itne awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke.

²⁸ Kele Saul re apetyemele apurte-irreke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte anteme itne Jerusalem-ele untheke. Re imerte tyerrtye areye ayeye Jesus-akerte akwenpele ilerle-apeme. ²⁹ Re Jew areye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyeke-arlike angkeke, iwerre Greek-enge ularre apententye akngerre areyeke, itne Saul-arlike akwete ahele angkerreke itne-arrpe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne ikwere ahele-irreke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke angkemele ikwere itne akangkwe-irretyakenhenge aneke. ³⁰ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele nhenhe awemele, itne Saul akngeke apmere Caesarea-werne renhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye Jew areyele, renhe apmere ikwerenhe Tarsus-werne yerneke.

³¹ Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akangkemele anteme aneke apmere Judea apmere arrpenhele, Galilee uthene Samaria uthenele itneke atwerrentye akngerre areye itnekenge atwentye impelheke. Utningen Akngerrele anteme itnenhe lterrke-ileke utnenge itnekenhe akwenpele itne Jesus apentetyeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus apenteke ikwere atyewe-arlike-irremele.

Artwe Aeneas arritnye mwerre-irreme

³² Kele nhenge Peter-arle apmere arrpe-anenhele untheke, re apmere Lydda arritnye anteme irreke, imerte Jesus-kenhe areye-werne alhemele itnekenge apurte-irreke. ³³ Yanhenge anteme re areke artwe anyente Aeneas arritnye. Re akenhe inwerre-arle aneke, antyamele intemele year 8-peleke-atwetye akeme-arlike-irretyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele Peter anteme ikwere angkeke, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe mwerre-ileme lyete anthurre, kele akeme-irraye antyame ngkwinhe imartiwemele." Re iparrpe anthurre akeme-irremele tneke Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ilekenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele renhe areke mwerre-arle-irreke anteme tnerlenge, tyerrtye apmere Sharon-arenye areyele-arlike areke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. Areke-arle iperrele itne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe atyewe-arlike irremele, atningke anthurre.

Peter-ele arelhe ilweke-arle akemelhe-ileme Tabitha arritnye

³⁶ Apmere anyentele, Joppa arritnye aneke arelhe anyente Jesus-kenhe Tabitha arritnye. Greek angkentye akngerre areye renhe "Dorcas" iletarte. Re arrpenhe areyeke arne mwerre mpwaretyarte itnenhe arntarnte-aremele apwete ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye-arlike. ³⁷ Peter-arle apmere arrpenhe Lydda ikwerele aneke, arelhe nhenge re rilkerte anthurre irremele ilweke. Arelhe rarle ilweke iperrele arelhe areyele alheweke kwatyele angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre, imerte warle akertneke arrernemele iperteke artetyeke-urletye. ³⁸ Apmere Joppa akenhe Lydda-nge angathe, Jesus-kenhe areyele aweke Joppa-ngentyele Peter-arle apmere Lydda-arle anekenge. Kele itne artwe atherre yerneke Peter inetyeke. Ratherre apmereke-irremele angkeke, "Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte ilernenge apetyetyeke. Iparrpe apetyaye ilernekenge!"

³⁹ Peter re ikwere-atherrenge anteme alheke. Itne apmere Joppa-eke irremele itne renhe akngeke arelhe ilwekarle-arle inteme ikwere-werne. Arelhe warlekwerter urrpetye Peter itwele tnerrireke arrangkemele, itne Peter-eke imerneke mantere arrpe-anenhe arelhele-arle mpwareke, rarle itethe akwete anemele mpwaretyarte areye. ⁴⁰ Peter-ele itnenhe aremele re itnenhene ingkirreke room-engentyele aywepeke. Re amperrele-arlenge tneke Ngkarte apayuthnemele Dorcas renhe itethe-iletetyeke, re anteme arelhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, "Tabitha, akeme-irraye!" Iparrpe anthurre re alknampemele akeme-irreke Peter aremele re antyame-ngentyele akeme-irreke. ⁴¹ Peter-ele renhe iltte arntwirrkemele renhe akemelhe-ileke re tnetyenhenge, re anteme arlike warlekwerter areyeke Jesus-kenhe areyeke uthene. Re anteme itneke imerneke arelhe nhenhe itetharle-irreke ilwekenge-ntyete anteme tnerlenge. ⁴² Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-arenye ikwere-akerte aweke arelhe nhenhe ilweke-arle itetharle-irritneke. Kele imerte atningkele anteme Jesus Akngerrepat-werne utepe-irreke. ⁴³ Peter arrule akngerreke-arle aneke Joppa-le, re apmere Simon-kenhele anetyarte. Artwe re akenhe arne areye-arle mpwaretyarte yenpe kere-kenhe-ngentyele.

10

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele Cornelius yerneke Peter-eke

¹ Apmere Caesarea ikwerele anetyarte artwe Cornelius arritnye. Re akngerrepat aneke thultye atningkeke, re thultye 100-pele anthurre arntarnte-aretyarte. Thultye nhenhe areye akenhe aneke apmere Italy arritnye-ngentyele-arle. ² Cornelius akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke, re ikwerenhe areye-arlike Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyarte. Re mwantyele merneke arrangkwe areye-arlike anthetyarte re akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-anetyarte.

³ Arl̄te anyentele, arl̄te mpwep̄ele re Ngkarteke angkemele anetyame, ahirre re areke alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwere arraterl̄enge. Alkere-arenye re ikwere angathe-irremele ikwere angkeke arritnye ilemele, "Cornelius!"

⁴ Cornelius-ele apatemele areke re atere-arl̄ke arrew̄eke. Re anteme apayuthneke, "Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme, akngerrepate atyinhe?"

Alkere-arenye re akenhe angkerl̄enge, "Ngkarte kwenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre unte-arle akwetethe ikwere angkerle-anemenge, unte-arle alhengkeye areye-arl̄ke mwantyele antherle-anemenge. Ngenhe awemele anteme re ayenge yerneke ngkwenge angketyeke. ⁵ Kele awe anteme! Artwe urrpetye yernaye apmere Joppa arritnye-werne, itne apele unthetyeke artwe Peter arritnyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alepemele. Re ngkwenge ayeye mwerre ilet̄eke. ⁶ Artwe yanhe re akenhe aneme apmere artwe Simon arritnye-kenhele-arle. Artwe yanhe Simon re akenhe kere yenpenge arne areye mpwarentȳe akngerre-arle. Kele itnenhe ilaye Peter inetyeke apmere ikwerenge imerte renhe akngetyemele nhenhe-werne." Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re Cornelius-eke angkeke.

⁷ Alkere-arenye rarle angkemele alheke iperrele, Cornelius artwe urrpetyeke angkeke, artwe thultye anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre uthene artwe atherre ratherre akenhe apmereke urrkapentye akngerre-arle. ⁸ Itneke-arle antangkeke iperrele re itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re angkeke re anteme itnenhe apmere Joppa ikwere-werne yerneke Peter inetyeke.

⁹ Kele itne alhemele mpwep̄ele int̄eke apmere arrpenhele. Ingweleme anteme itne akeme-irremele alheke apmere Joppa ikwere-werne atheke, itne angathe-irreke arl̄te mpwep̄ele anteme.

Arl̄te ikwerele anteye, itne-arle apetyetyamenge, Peter apmere akertneke antyeke Ngkarteke angketyeke. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Rarl̄e angketyamenge re angayakwe anthurre awelheke itne-arle merne-arl̄ke mpwaretyamenge akwete. Rarl̄e merneke akarelhetyamenge re ahirre anteme areke alkere altywere-irrerl̄enge. Ikwerenge re areke antyame akngerre itepe atherenge-arle arntwirr̄eke ikwere-werne kwene-irrerl̄enge. ¹² Antyame ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arne itethe areye, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre, ingke-akerte areye, arne atnerlele alhentye akngerre areye-arl̄ke, thipe areye-arl̄ke. Jew areyele arlkwetyakenhe arne nhenge areye. ¹³ Re anteme arrpenhe aweke alkere-ngentye ikwere angkerl̄enge, "Peter! Akeme-irraye arrpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeke!"

¹⁴ Kele Peter angkirtnerl̄enge, "Arrangkwe akngerrepate, nhenhe areye-arle kere arlkwentye akngerre kwenye areye-arle! Angkentye Moses-kenhele-arle ileke arne nhenhe areye arlkwetyale antyeke tharl̄e kere arlkwetyakenhe akwete-arle nhenge angkentye anwerne-kenhele-arle ileme anwerne arlkwetyale antyeke."

¹⁵ Kele awethe anteye re angkeke ikwere alkere-ngentye, "Arrangkwe, nhenhe-arle kere mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle ileke mwerre arlkwetyeke, kele apale angketyale-arle ware arlkwetyeke Ngkartele-arle ilekenge mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe." ¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle irreke urrpetye-ngare, Peter mwantye itirretyenhenge rarle ahirre areke-akerte. Yanhe-ngentye antyame re kere itneke-akerte uyerreke alkere-werne awethe anteye.

¹⁷ Kele Peter anetyame anteme itirremele iwenhe-arle re areke-akerte, "Iwenhe-ame the arerne? Iwenhe-ame Ngkartele ayenge akaltye-anthetyeke anerne?" Nhenge rarle itirremele antyamenge apatemele artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke Cornelius-elarle yerneke itne apmere akethele tneke. Itne-arle apmere Simon-kenheke-arle apale untherrirretyame itne arratȳe areke imerte akethele tnerirremele. ¹⁸ Akethenge itne apayuthnerirreke, "Artwe Peter arritnye-ame nhenhele aneme?"

¹⁹ Peter apmere akertnele akwete anetyame uyarne itelaremele iwenhe-arle ikwere Ngkartele imer̄neke, Ut̄nenge Akngerre anteme ikwere angkeke, "Awaye! Artwe urrpetye Jew anetyakenhe apetyewarreke ngkwenge unthetyeke. ²⁰ Akeme-irraye imerte kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe awemele apale angketyale imerte itnenhe apentemele, tharl̄e itnenhe ngkwenge-werne yernekenge."

²¹ Kele Peter kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe tnerl̄te-anerl̄enge areke imerte itneke alak-ehne angkemele, "Yewe atyenge-ame arrantherre untheme? Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyenge unthetyeke apetyeke ayenge aretyeke?"

²² Kele itne ikwere angkirtnerl̄enge, "Artwe anyente Cornelius arritnye, akngerrepate-arle aneme thultye areyeke, rarle anwernenhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Re artwe mwerre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Ngkarte anyenteke-ante. Jew areye ikwere ahentye-aneme. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe ileke ngenhe ilet̄eke ikwere ayeye mwerre ilet̄eke-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenheke." ²³ Kele Peter-ele itne

angkerlenge awemele, itnenhe ikngweke apmere kwene-werne, itne anteme ingwe anyenteke inteke.*

Peter apmere Cornelius-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwere ilemele ikwerenheke-artweye areyeke-arlike

Ingweleme Peter itnkenge Caesarea-werne alheke, arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike ikwerenge alheke apmere Joppa-ngentyele. ²⁴ Itne mpwepele inteke imerte Caesarea-ke arlike arrpenhele arrernelhemele. Itne apetyewarrlengwe akwete Cornelius ikwere-artweye areyeke, atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike antangkeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Kele itne apurte-irremele aneke Peter-eke akarelhemele. ²⁵ Kele Peter apetyemele apmere Cornelius-kenheke irremele Cornelius ikwere arnekarnare irremele alheke imerte ikwere amperele-arlengwe tnomele renhe tnakemele. ²⁶ Kele Peter-ele renhe amultenge akemelhe-ileke renhe ilemele, "Arrangkwe, akeme-irraye ayenge tnaketyale ayenge kwenhe artwe-ante ware unte-arteke."

²⁷ Itne tnomele angkerreke imerte apmere kwene-werne anteme irrpenehemele, Peter-ele areke Cornelius-eke-artweye atningke-arlike, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele apmere kwenele anerrirrelengwe. ²⁸ Kele Peter anteme itneke angkeke, "Kele arrantherre itelareme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irrentye akngerre kwenye, anwerne apententye akngerre angkentye Moses-kenhe areye-arlike. Kele Ngkartele-arlike atyenge ahirrengwe-arlike imerneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge untyeme-irretyale anetyeke re atyenge ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekenge atyewe-irretyeke. ²⁹ Kele alakenhenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe areye yerneke ayenge inetyeke, ayenge iparrpe apetyeke, the aweke apale angktyakenhele. Kele anteme atyenge ilaye, iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyenge antangkeke?"

³⁰ Cornelius anteme ikwere angkeke, "Yewe, arlike arrpenhele ayenge apmerele anetyame angwerrele, ayenge Ngkarteke angketyame, the imerte aremele artwe mantere mperlkere-akerte imparrkerlengwe atyenge arraterlengwe imerte atyenge arrekwelele tnomele. ³¹ Arritnye atyinhe ilemele re atyenge alakenhe ileke, 'Cornelius! Ngkartele ngenhe aweke ikwere angkerlengwe re kwenhe ngenhe arenty akngerre unte alhengwe areye-arlike mwantyele antherle-anerlengwe. ³² Kele, artwe urrpetye anteme apmere Joppa-werne yernaye artwe Peter arritnye unthetyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-almepemele. Re apmere artwe arrpenhe Simon arritnye-kenhele aneme kwatye alaye akngerre itwele. Artwe Simon re yenpe kere areye-kenhenge arne mpwarenty akngerre. Peter apetyemele re ngkwenge ayeye ilettyeke Ngkarte-ngentyele.' Alakenhe-arlike atyenge ileke alkere-arenyele. ³³ The anteme iparrpele artwe urrpetye ngkwenge yerneke ngenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke, unte anteme mwerre atyenge anemele apetyeke. Ngkartele ngkwenge ayeye mwerre anthurre imerneke anwerneke ilettyeke, nhenhe anteme anwerne aneme Ngkartele-arlengwe ngenhe awetyeke."

Peter-ele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme

³⁴ Peter anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, "Ye, kele the itelareme Ngkartele-arlike tyerrtye ingkirreke, apmere arrpe-anenhenge anyente-arteke areme. ³⁵ Re arnterre akangkeme tyerrtye areyele renhe apentemele ikwere akangkwe-irrerlengwe, Jew areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike. Rarlike arnterre-arlike akangkeme tyerrtye areye arratyene anerlengwe, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke ikwere-arlike re ahentye-aneme. ³⁶ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye mwerre itelareme anwerneke-arlike antheke, Israel-ke-artweye areye. Ayeye mwerre re alakenhe, Jesus Christ tyerrtye ingkirrekele piwelheke, re ilweke tyerrtye ingkirreke inetyeke, Re akngerrepate anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekele, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye ingkirreke arntarnte-areme akurne-ketye anyente-irremele apurte anetyeke Ngkartenge. Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye nhenhe itelareme.

³⁷ "Arrantherre aweke arne mwerre-arlike-irreke-akerte apmere Galilee uthene Judea uthenenge. Arrekwele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke ayeye ileke itne apure-irremele anetyeke, arne akurne-arlike itne mpwarekeke alakenhe awethe mpwaretyale tyerrtye areye anteme re kwatyeke akwernerle-anetyame. ³⁸ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arlike Jesus Nazareth-arenyele akngakemele ineke. Re Utmenge Akngerre ikwere-arlike arnerneke re ngangkerrele mpwarerle-apetyenhenge. Re anteme alhemele arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-apeke. Re rlike areye angkwerre-eweke itne mwerre-anteme-irreke. Arrentye-akerte areye-ngentyele re arrentye itnenhe itneke-ngentyele ayewepeke. Jesus-ele arne mwerre nhenge areye mpwaretyarte Ngkarte-arlike ikwerenge anetyartenge.

* **10:23** Ngkartele Peter-eke imerneke mwerre-arlike kere ingkirreke arlkwetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge Peter-ele itelareke mwerre-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areyenge anyente-irremele.

³⁹ “Anwerne yerneke-arle areyele anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye iletaye arne ingkirreke-akerte Jesus-ele-arle mpwareke apmere Jew anwerne-kenhenge, apmere Jerusalem-enge-arlike. Kenhe akngerrepate Jerusalem-eke-artweye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke, renhe atweke nail-ele atanthemele arne arntarlkweke arrernemele, ilweke anteme re. ⁴⁰ Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele anteme Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, re anteme renhe tyerrtye atningkeke imerneke itne renhe aretyenhenge rarle akeme-irremele itethe-irritneke. ⁴¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne yerneke-arle areyele-ante ware renhe areke, re anwernekenge apurtele merne-arlike arlkweke antywemele-arlike rarle ilweke-arle akeme-irreke iperrele. ⁴² Jesus anteme anwerneke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alherlre-iwaye ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte tyerrtye areyeke ilerlre-apetyeke, itneke imerte ilemele Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke, urreke tyerrtye areye atyenge arrekweleke arrerneyeke, itethe-arle aneme areye ilweke-arle areye-arlike. Re imerte itnenhe akngakemele, atyenge-arle akangkwe-irreme areye atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike.’ ⁴³ Ye, arrule anthurre, arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele-arle ilerle-apetyarte, artwe nhenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte. Itne alakenhe iletaye; kenhe tyerrtye re apeke ikwere akangkwe-irreme, kele Ngkarte ikwenge ipeltye-irremele-arle aneme mwerre anemele, Jesus-ele-arle nthakenhe mpwarekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke Jew anetyakenhe itneke.

Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe atningkeke-arlike irrpeme

⁴⁴ Itne-arle anemele awetyamenge Peter-ele ayeye ilerlenge, Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele itneke irrpeke. ⁴⁵ Kele artwe Jew areye apurte-arle irreke areyele areke Utnenge Akngerre apetyerlenge tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke irrpekyeke, itne apatewarreke Ngkartele-arle Utnenge Ikwerenhe akwernekenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itneke-arteke. ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ Jew akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte irreke itne-arle Cornelius uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike awekenge angkentye arrpenhe angkerlenge itne-arle akaltye-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirrekele anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Kele Peter atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Utnenge Akngerre arratyete itneke irrpeke, anwerneke-arle nhenge irrpeke-arteke. Kele angwenhele apeke ayaketyeke arrangkwe-arle itnenhene anwerne kwatyeke akwernerlenge baptise-eme-iletaye. Kele itnenhe kwatyeke akwernetyekaye!” ⁴⁸ Peter-ele anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke itnenhe kwatyeke akwernetyeke. Kele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke imernetyeke itne-arle Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irreke. Yanhenge anteme Cornelius uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlike Peter apayuthneke itnekenge arle urrpetye awetheke anetyeke. Peter-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike arratyete itnekenge aneke.

11

Peter-ele ileme nthakenhe-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyeke

¹ Yerneke-arle areyele aweke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke. Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe atningke Judea-angkyele aweke ayeye renhe-anteye. ² Peter Jerusalem-werne apetyalperleng, Jew arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere akarelheke itne anteme ikwenge ahele angkerreke. Itne alakenhe angkeke, ³ “Awaye! Unte itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhele-arle anwernenhe ileme, anwerne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke. Unte akenhe apmere itne-kenheke apale irrpemele, itnekenge merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkweke.”

⁴ Peter-ele itneke ingkirreke ileke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irreme-akerte, Cornelius-arlike-akerte. Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, ⁵ “Ayenge warlele anetyarte apmere nhenge Joppa-le, ayenge anteme akertne-atheke alhemele warle akertnele anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, the anteme ahirre areke alkere altywere-irrerleng. Alkerenge imerte tyerrtyele-arteke atyenge-werne atheke antyame kwene-ilemele, akantye arrpe-anenhe arntwirrkemele. ⁶ The itethe areye antyame kweneke areke, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre, ingke-akerte areye, arne atnertele alhentye akngerre areye-arlike, thiye areye-arlike. The anteme areke arne areye anwerne arlkwentye akngerre kwenye areye-arlike, angkentye anwerne-kenhenge ularre. ⁷ Alkerenge anteme atyenge angkeke alakenhe, ‘Peter-aye! Akeme-irraye kere arrpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeke!’ ⁸ Kele ayenge angkerleng, ‘Arrangkwe akngerrepate! Nhenge Moses-ele anwernenhe ileke kere nhenhe areye arlkwetyale anetyeke. Ayenge-arle akutne-arle kereke nhenhe-arteke arlkwetyeke.’ ⁹ Awethe ante re atyenge alkere-ngentyele angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, kere nhenhe-arle mwerre-arle. Ipmentyete impetyale the ngkwenge ilerleng nhenhe areye-arle mwerre arlkwetyeke.’ ¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle

atherre-ngare awethe irreke-iperrele, re ayenge ileke nhenge areye arlkwetyeke, the itelaretyenhenge mwerre-arle ayenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irremere. Re anteme antyame arne itneke-akerte alkere-werne akngirtneke.

¹¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke imerte akethele tnemele apmere ayenge-arle aneke ikwerele. Cornelius-ele itnenhe yerneke Caesareange atyenge unthetyeke. ¹² Utmenge Akngerre anteme atyenge angkeke, ‘Itnekenge apurte-irremele alhaye, mwernte-irretyale Jew anetyakenhe-arle itne anemenge!’ Kele artwe 6-pele nhenhe areye, Jesus-kenhe-arle areye Joppa-arenye, atyengenge apurte-irremele anwerne alheke. Apmere yanheke irremele, anwerne apmere Cornelius-kenheke irrpenheke. ¹³ Artwe nhenge re anteme anwerneke ileke alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwere arrateke apmere ikwerenhenge. Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Artwe urrpetye Joppa-werne yernaye Peter inerle-alpetyeke. ¹⁴ Re apetyemele ayeye ngkwenge ilemele. Unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irremele Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe arntarnte-aremele.’ Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Cornelius-eke angkeke.

¹⁵ “Ayenge anteme Cornelius-eke ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlke angkeke, ayenge angkerle-anerleng Utmenge Akngerre itneke-arleke irrpeke. ¹⁶ The itelareme Jesus Akngerrepat-arle arrekwele alakenhe angkeke, ‘John-ele tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneke itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele itneke imernemele itne-arle akurne itnekenhe imperle-alheke. Kele Ngkartele Utmenge Akngerre anteme arrekantherre akwer-netyenhe.’ Alakenhe arrantherre itelaretyeke, Jesus angkeke. ¹⁷ Yewe, Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe anwerneke akwerneke nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arraty itelarekenge, alakenhe anteme re renhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeye akwerneke. Yanhe aremele anteme ayenge itirreke, ‘The Ngkarte ayaketyale kwenhe anetyeke Utmenge Akngerre akwernerleng itneke-arleke, Re Ngkarte-arle anerleng iwenhe-arle re mpwareke-arle mwerre-arle.’” Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele Jew areyeye ileke.

¹⁸ Itne ayeye nhenhe awemele nterte-irreke itne Peter-eke ahele akwete irrytyakenhe aneke. Itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme! Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeye itne akurnenge untyeme-anteye-irretyeke imerte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele itne ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.” Itne ingkirreke akangkwele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Apmere Antioch-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anteme irreke

¹⁹ Kele Stephen-arle apwertele irrerlknge atwerrirreke iperre, Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arpe-anenhe-werne apanpe-irreke Jerusalem-engentyele, Jesus-eke ahentye anetyakenhe areyeye-arle itnenhe-arlke atwetyeke anekenge alwernemele. Arrpenhe areye apmere ayerrere apmere Phoenicia arritnye-werne-arlke apmere akweke irntwarre Antioch-werne-arlke, arrpenhe areye boat-eke antyemele alheke Island akweke Cyprus arritnye-werne. Apmere itnekenge itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletayame Jew areyeye ware. ²⁰ Kele Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alheke apmere yanhe Cyprus-engentyele Cyrene-ngentyele apmere Antioch-werne, yanhenge anteme itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeye-arlke. ²¹ Ngkartele itnenhe atnerre akngerre-ileme itne akwenpe irrpelthe-irremele itne angketyenhenge arne akngerre-arlke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye itnenhe aremele awemele-arlke, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe anteme irremele.

²² Kele Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areyeye awemele, tyerrtye Antioch-arenye areye-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, itne anteme artwe nhenge Barnabas yerneke alhetyeke itnenhe atnerre-ilettyeke. ²³ Re alhemele arrernelhemele areke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Akangkwele re itnenhe atnerre-ilemele ileke, “Ngkarte akwete apentewarrraye ikwere akangkwe-irremele.” ²⁴ Yewe, Barnabas re artwe mwerre aneke Ngkarteke arnterre akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Utmenge Akngerre-arle renhe akaltyle-antherleng re impene aweke Ngkarteke, iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle ilemele re arnterre mpwareme. Alakenhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus arraty itelareme ikwerenhe anteme aneme.

²⁵ Yanhenge anteme Barnabas apmere Tarsus-werne alheke Saul-eke unthetyeke. ²⁶ Re renhe aremele akngirtneke apmere Antioch-werne. Yanhenge anteme ratherre aneke arruleke-atwetye, year atherreke-atwetye. Ratherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyle-antherle-aperreke Jesus-kenhe areyeye. Kele apmere yanhenge, Jesus-eke-artweye-arle Antioch-arenye areyeye-amparre-arle “Jesus-kenhe areye” arritnye akeke.

²⁷ Yanhe ikwerele ureke artwe urrpetye, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apetyeke Jerusalem-engentyele Antioch-werne arrpenhe

Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. ²⁸ Artwe anyente Agabus tneleme angkeke mpwepe anthurrele tyerrtye areyekenge Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe ikwere imernerlenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ahurraty akngerre anetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele, merne-arlike anetyakenhe anetyenhe.” Arraty ahurraty akngerre aneke ikwenge akenhe artwe Rome-arenye nhege akngerrepare aneke Claudius arritnye apmere arrpe-anenheke. ²⁹ Jesus-kenhe areyehle aweke apmere Antioch-ehle anemele nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge, itne angkeke itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-ulker anthetyeke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Judea-larle aneme areye. Ngkweltye itne-arle urrekeke alengke-iweke itnenhe anthetyeke. ³⁰ Yanhengengetyele apwerte ngkweltye inemele itne Barnabas uthene Saul uthene antheke Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke, ratherre akngkeke Jerusalem-werne tyaty akngerrepare areye-werne.

12

Herod-ele James irrerlkngwe atweme imerte Peter jail-ke akwernemele

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele-arle akaltyele-anthetyamenge Antioch-ele, akngerrepare Herod-ele thultye areye Jerusalem-werne yerneke Jesus-kenhe arpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyeke. ² Re uterneke thultye ikwernenhe areyele James arntwirrkemele atwetyeke, John-kenhe kake. Itne anteme renhe arntwirrkemele irrerlkngwe atweke, akaperte akemele. ³ Jew akngerrepare arpenhe areyele awemele thultye areyele-arle James atweke-akerte itne arnterre akangkeke. Herod-ele awemele itne-arle akangkeke re ahentye aneke itnenhe awethe akangkyetyeke mpwaretyeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke Peter-arlike arntwirrketyeke renhe-arlike irrerlkngwe atwetyeke. Kele thultye itne alhemele Peter arntwirrkeke. Yanhenge akenhe Jew areyele merne ulperre-ulperre-arle arlkwetyame, Passover arrawe-irrentye itelaremele. ⁴ Kele thultye areyele-arle Peter arntwirrkengenge, Herod-ele ileke itne renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke, jail kwene-kwene anthurreke. Re ileke thultye 16-pele anthurre ikwere mwantye arelhetyeke artele ingwartentyele-arlike. Thultye 4-pele-urrke ikwere mwantye arelheke, yanhe iperre thultye 4-pele arpenhe anteme ikwere mwantye arelheke, alakenhe. Herod-arle alakenhe itirrekenge, “Passover arrawe-irrentye uyerrlenge the renhe court-eke akwernetyenhe judge-le renhe ilpernetyenhege Jew areyele arerlenge.” ⁵ Thultye areyele Peter arntarnt-arerrirrytyame jail kwennenge court-eke akarelhemele. Peter-arle jail kwenele anekenge Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere arnterre Ngkarteke angkeke tyerrtye areyele renhe atwemetyeke.

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele Peter apmere jail-nge arratelhe-ileme

⁶ Ingwe ikwerele Passover arrawe-irrentye-arle uyerrekenge Herod alakenhe itirreke, “Ingweleme ayenge akeme-irremele the artwe yanhe renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe.” Kele ingwe ikwerele anteye Peter-arle ankwe intekenge jail kwenele thultye atherre mpwepele. Thultye ratherre akenhe iltye Peter-kenheke-arle ayernelheke ikwere itwele intemele. Thultye arpenhe atherre akenhe arriwele-arle tnerle-anerreke. ⁷ Impeltyengentyele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme arrateke jail kweneke Peter itweke, alkngenthe akngerre pwarrtyeke. Alkere-arenye Peter anpeke re interlenge imerte renhe akarrelhe-ilemele ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Iparrpaye, akeme-irraye!” Chain areye itne-arrpe akwete arrewelheke amulte ikwernenhe-ngentyele. ⁸ Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mantere ngkwinheke irrpaye ingke-kenheke uthene!” Re anteme mantere uthene ingke-kenhe ikwernenheke uthene irrpake! Awethe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mantere arpenhe ngkwinheke irrpaye imerte ayenge apentemele!”

⁹ Peter anteme akeme-irreke, imerte mantere ikwernenheke irrpemele alkere-arenye apentemele, re imerte apatemele-arle, “Ayenge-ame arraty jail-nge arratenheme? The apeke-arle renhe altyerrenge-arle apenteme.” ¹⁰ Ratherre anpere alherreke thultye atherre arriwele-arle tnerle-anneretyamenge ratherrele akenhe Peter uthene aretyakenhe-arle. Ratherre thultye arpenhe areyenge anpere-alheke, itnenhene ingkernerke iwerle-alherremele akethe-werne-atheke, arriwe akngerre itwele. Kele arriwe re-arrpe akwete altywere-irreke, ratherre anteme jail-nge arratemele apetyeke. Iwerre arratyeke irremele alkere-arenye re uyerreke.

¹¹ Alkere-arenye rarle alhekenge Peter alakenhe itirreke, “Ayekaye! Arraty apelaye alkere-arenye Ngkartele-arle yernekele-arle, ayenge arratelhe-ilerne. Arraty-arle ayenge Ngkartele arntarnte-areke Herod-ele ayenge irrerlkngwe atweme-ketye. Kele

thulty areyele ayenge atwetyeke arrangwe-arle Jew areyele aretyeke.”¹² Alakenhe-arle re itirreke iperrele re apmere Mary-kenhe-werne alheke. Arelhe nhenhe meye John-eke aneke, arritnye ikwerenhe arrpenhe Mark aneke. Apmere nhenhe ikwerele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angketyeke, Peter-eke.¹³ Peter akethele ntetyame arriwe atwemele. Kenhe arelhe awenke urrkapentye Rhoda arritnye awemele, arriwewerne apetyemele apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?”¹⁴ Peter ikwere angkirtnerlengi re ahentye alhengke-awemele akangkeke arnterre. Re imerte arriwe altywewere-iletakenhe-arle anemele. Akngerre akangkemele re unteke arrpenhe areyeke iletayeke, “Awaye! Peter kwenhe akethele treme.”¹⁵ Itne angkirtnewarreke, “Arrangkwe, unte-arle arerte-arle irreme.” Re akenhe akwete-arle angkerlengi, “Arrangkwe, the kwenhe arratye ileme. Re kwenhe yanhe akethele tnerle-aneme.” Itne anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe apeke-arle apetyeke-arle yanhele tnerle-aneme.”

¹⁶ Itne-arle angkerretyamege Peter akwete akethele ntetyame arriwe atwemele. Kele arratye anteme itne arriwe altywewere-ilemele renhe areke itne arratye apatwarreke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame re jail kwene anthurunge arraterne?”¹⁷ Kele re iltye akngelhemele itnenhene ileke nterte-irremele renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarlele alkere-arenye yerneke renhe jail-ngentyele arratelhe-iletayeke. Kele-arle re itneke ileke iperre re angkeke, “Alherlte-iwaye, James tyatye-arenye akngerrepate anwerne-kenheke iletayeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte!” Kele yanhenge anteme Peter-ele itnenhene ingkerneke iwerle-alheke imerte apmere arrpenhe-werne anteme alhemele.

¹⁸ Ingweleme anteme jail kwenele thulty areye akeme-irreke imerte Peter-eke apale untherremele itne apatemele uyarne itirreke. Itne alakenhe akwete apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe nhenge nhenhenge uyerrerle-alheke?”¹⁹ Herold-elarle aweke iperre, re thulty ikwerenhe areye uterneke ikwere unthemele renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe ikwere uyarne-arle untheke. Awethe anteye re thulty jail-elarle aneke nhenge areyeke antangkeke imerte itnenhene apayuthnemele nthakenhe-arle irrekeke, itne akenhe apaterlengi-arle. Uyarne itnekengi angkentye inemele re thulty arrpenhe areye ileke itnenhe akngemele irrerlkngi atwetyeke. Herod-ele anteme apmere yanhe Judea impemele alpeke apmere Caesarea-le anteme anetyeke.

Akngerrepate Herod ilweme

²⁰ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akngerrepate Herod ahele anthurre irreke tyerrtye apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele-arle anekeke. Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ileke itneke merne yernetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele apmere Herod-kenhenge merne inetyarte. Kele, Herod ahele akwete aneme-ketye, itne ikwewerewerne alheke mwerrantye angketyeke. Urreke itne ikwewerewerne alhetyenhenge, itne alheke artwe Blastus arritnye-werne, apmere Herod-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre. Itne renhe apayuthneke Herod itnekengi anyenteke-irretyeke mwerre anetyenhenge. Itne anteme apurte alherlte-iweke Herod aretyeke ikwere angketyenhenge ipeltye-ilerremele.

²¹ Arle ikwerenge Herod-arle angkeke itnekengi apurte-irremele angketyeke, re mantere alkarle anthurreke irrpeke, mantere nhenge pwahe akngerre areye irrpentye akngerre, re chair mwerre akngerre ikwere arrernelhemele angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle aretyeke apetyeke areyeke.²² Tyerrtye awetyame-arle areye ikwere akangkeke rarle angkekengi, itne ikwere arlkemele angkeke renhe tnakemele, “Ayekaye, unte-arle artwarteke anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle alkere-arenye-arteke-arle angkeme, Ngkarte-arteke.”

²³ Iparre anthurre alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe rlkerte-ileke, atnerte kwene renhe arlkweke mpwere areyele-arteke lyepe-lyepe ikwerenhe-arlike renhe irrerlkngi atwetyeke-ante. Re anteme ilweke. Herod tnakelheke arntwelhemele, rarle tyerrtye areye ayaketyakenhe-arle irreke renhe tnakeme-ketye, itne-arle Ngkarte-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke, renhe kwenye!

²⁴ Kenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere arpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irreke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele akangkwe-irreke.

²⁵ Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngkeke Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle yerneke apmere Antioch-enge Jerusalem-werne Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye areye antemele. Kele apwerte ngkweltye-arle antheke iperrele ratherre Antioch-werne alperreke John-Mark-arlike akngirtnemele ikwewere-atherrenge.

13

Tyerrtye areyele Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeme ayeye mwerre ilerle-apperetyeke

¹ Kele Antioch-ele aneke Jesus-kenhe areyele-arlengge arrpenhe areye nhenge angken-tye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akenhe Jesus-akerte-arlike akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe: Barnabas uthene Simeon uthene, arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ikw-erenhe aneke "Urrperle-arle", arrpenhe akenhe Lucius arritnye Cyrene-arenye-arle, artwe arrpenhe Manaen arritnye aneke, Herod uthenenge-arle apurte amangkeke Saul-arlike. ² Artwe yanhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angkemele tnakemele anerrir-rietyame merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhele. Utmenge Akngerre anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, "The Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeke atyenge urrkapyeteke, kele arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe urrkapyeteke arrernaye atyenge." ³ Itne akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkemele aneke merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhele. Kele angkeke-arle iperre itne iltye akaperte ikwere-atherrenheke-arlike arrernemele Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke inerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele urrkapyeteke Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ileke mpwaretyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Cyprus arritnye-werne alheme

⁴ Kele ratherre apmere Antioch-enge alherremele apmere Seleucia arritnye-werne kwatye alaye iterele Utmenge Akngerrele-arle renhe-atherrenhe yernekenge. Boat atningke apetyewarreyarte kwatye iterele aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alaye tyanemele apmere akweke anyente Cyprus arritnyeke anteme ratherre arrernelheke. ⁵ Apmere Salamis arritnyeke irremele ratherre ikwerele anerle-anerreke. Yanhele anemele ratherre tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irpemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Artwe John-Mark arritnye alheke ikwere-atherrenge urrkapyeteke.

⁶ Kele itne-arle apmere renhe imperle-alhemele alheke akaltyele-anthemele tyatye Jew-kenhe ingkirrekenge ahelhe akweke-arle apmere Paphos-eke irreyeteke-atwetye. Apmere ikwerele aneke artwe anyente Bar-Jesus arritnye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyele renhe arritnye arrpenhe ilentye akngerre Elymas akwele, arritnye nhenhele ileme "ngangkere." Artwe re arne atningke mpwaretyarte, ngangkere akngerre-akertele-arteke; re urrtiyirremele illelheke rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle akwele. ⁷ Artwe re atyewe aneke artwe alartetye akngerreke apmere Cyprus-arenye. Artwe yanhe itelarentye akngerre aneke arritnye ikwerenhe Sergius Paulus. Re arrpenhe yerneke Barnabas uthene Saul uthene ikwere-werne akngetyeke; re ahentye-aneke Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye arratye Jesus-akerte awetyeke. ⁸ Kenhe artwe nhenge Bar-Jesus re akenhe itneke akwetethe arrkngerte-arrkngerte angkerlengge iwenhe apeke renhe akngarte-iwetyeke ratherre Jesus-akerte angkerlengge. Re atere-irreke atyewe ikwerenhele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreketyenge. ⁹ Kele Saul, Paul arritnye arrpenhe-arle re, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle utmenge lterrke antheke, ularreke-ularre angkeke alknge anthurre aremele, ¹⁰ "Unte kwenhe arrentye Satan-arteke, ayeye akurne-ileme! Unte kwenhe akwetethe-arle ur-tyirreme ilentye akngerre tyerrtye mwerre areyeke itneke akurne-arlike mpwaremele. Unte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akurne-ilemele akngarte-iwentye akngerre mwerre-ilemele akwele. Ilangare-ame unte impelhetyenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwerle-anemele? ¹¹ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ngkwenge ahele anteme-arle-irreme unte-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerle-anemenge. Re ngenhe alknge martetyenhe, unte pwenge anteme irreyenhe arne-arlike aretyakenhe. Urreke-ante unte alknge-ampemele awethe aretyenhe."

Iparrpe anthurre re pwenge-irreke, rarle apmere ingwemertele-arteke anemele. Re apale-apale irremele untherle-apeke tyerrtyeke unthemele renhe iltyenge inemele akngetyeke. ¹² Akngerrepatye apmere yanhe-arenye areke atyewe ikwerenhe-arle pwenge-anteme, re Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Itnenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-antheke iperre re apatemele alakenhe itirreke, "Nhenhe kwenhe lyete-ante the angkentye mwerre anthurre aweke alakenhe."

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene Jesus-akerte angkerle-anerreme apmere Antioch uthene Pisidia uthenenge

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul arrpenhe areyenge-arlike boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Paphos impemele kwatyele tyaneke. Yanhenge itne arrernelheke apmere Perga arritnyeke apmere akngerre Pamphylia-nge. Yanhenge John-Mark-ele itnenhe impemele alpeke Jerusalem-werne. ¹⁴ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ingke alherreke Perga-ngentyele, arlengge-arle alheke iperre ratherre apmere Antioch arrpenheke irreke apmere akngerre Pisidia mpwepetele. Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrkele, ratherre apurte-irreke Jew areyenge tyatye-ke inerte itnekenge arrernelhemele. ¹⁵ Arrpenhele angkentye Moses-kenhenge anteme ayeye read-eme-ileke, ayeye arrpenhe-arlike nhenge

angkyente Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlike-arle intelhe-ileke. Kele rarle ayeye read-eme-ileke iperrele, artwe tyatye arntarnte-arentye akngerrele artwe arrpenheke ileke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke angketyeke alhetyeke. Kele re alhemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Atyewe anwerne-akenhe! Mpwele apeke-arle ayeye mwerre-akerte atnyeneme angketyeke utnenge tyerrtye areye-kenhe atnerre-irretyenhenge. Kele angkerle-anerraye."

¹⁶ Kele Paul akeme-irremele, iltye akertne-ilemele itnenhe nterte-irretyeke, alakenhe anteme re itneke angkeke, "Yewe, Israel-arenye areye-aye, Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlike, arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrekantherre iletynhenge! ¹⁷ Ngkarte anwerne-arle utyerneme tnakemele, Re akwetethe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyarte arrule. Re arrenge-arrenge anwerne-akenhe areye akngakemele ineke Re itneke mwerre anthurre aneke itnekenheke-artweye areye-arle atningke anteme irretyenhenge. Itne apmere ipeny Egypte-ile anetyarte, year 400-pele ulkereke. Kele Re itnenhe apmere yanhenge tyerrremele akngetyeke ngangkere lterrke akngerre-akertele. ¹⁸ Re itnekenge arrwekeleke-irreke arrule anthurreke-atwetye ahurratyale year 40-peleke-atwetye, itne-arle renhe awetye-akenhenge-itanye. ¹⁹ Re itnenhe ngangkere antheke itne tyerrtye apmere 7-pele-arenye atwetyeke apmere Canaan-arenye areye. Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere itnekenhe antheke itne anerlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele artwe akngerrepate areye akngakeke re itnenhe arrerneke ikwerenhe areye mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe Israel-arenye areye. Ikwere iperre re akngakemele arrerneke artwe akngerrepate Samuel arritnye, nhenge angkentye ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ²¹ Kele yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte apayuthneke itneke King inetyeke pwathe arraty akngerre. Kele Ngkartele itneke Saul arrerneke akngerrepate anetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe rarle arrenge-arrenge anwernekenhe Benjamin-ngentyele. Artwe re Saul, alere Kish-kenhe-arle, akngerrepate aneke Israel-arenye areyeke year 40-peleke-atwetye. ²² Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele renhe ipmentye iweke, imerte David akngakemele akngerrepate arrernemele Israel-arenye areyeke. Alakenhe anteme Ngkarte angkeke, 'Tharle David-arle akngakeke, artwe Jesse arritnyeke alere, ayenge-arle ikwere anteme akangkemenge. Rarle atyenge aywerrke-irremele urrkapentye atynhe akwetethe mpwarekenge.'

²³ "Kele-arle alhileke iperre, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke David-kenhe areye-ngentyele, re tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ²⁴ Urreke-arle Jesus apetyetyenhenge John-ele ikwere-akerte tyerrtye areyeke iletyneme itne ayetyeke, arne akurne itnekenhe impetyeke, apure-irremele itne kwatyeke irrpetyeke itnenhe baptise-eme-iletynhenge. ²⁵ Kele ingkwe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-iletynhenge, re alakenhe angketyarte, 'Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme ayenge-arle akwele Ngkartele-arle alhilemele yernekeke-athene. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, artwe rarle atyengenge ingkerne-arle apetyeme. Rarle akngerrepate anthurre-arle atyengenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere. Ayenge-arlike-arteke alakenhe, tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkerenge. Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante-arle alakenhe mpwareme rarle atyeperre anthurre anemenge.' Alakenhe-arle John angkeke.

²⁶ "Atyewe atynhe areyaye! Abraham-ekwe-artweye areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlike ayenge awerrirraye arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre antey! Ngkartele kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte imerneke re anwernehe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Re anwerneke ayeye nhenhe imerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Kele Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arlike Jesus alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke renhe ikwele-aremele. Itne-arle uyarne itelareke ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Itne akwetethe-arle angkentye read-eme-ilemele arlte Saturday arrpe-anenhele itne apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke. Itne akenhe angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhele-arle renhe apale ilperneke. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arraty anteme alakenhe-irreke. ²⁸ Tyerrtye areye angkerrireke Jesus-ele-arle mpwarekeke itne renhe atwetyeke. Itne akenhe akngerrepate Pilate apayuthneke thultye areye uternetyeke renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke. Pilate-le anteme mpwareke itne-arle apayuthneke. ²⁹ Thultye yanhe areyele Jesus-ekwe mpwareke angkentye awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-arteke akwete. Itne Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anteme tyerrtye ikwerenhe arne arntarlkwe ikwenge irlwemele inteyeke athenetyeke akngerlte-iwemele. ³⁰ Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-iltirnelemele ilweke-arle iperrele renhe akemelhe-ileke. ³¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye itne Jesus-enge-arle apurte unthetyartele

areke itneke atningke-ngare arraterlenge. Tyerrtye Jesus-enge-arle unthetyarte areye apmere Galilee-nge Jerusalem-werne atheke. Tyerrtye yanhe itne anteme ayeye ikwere-akerte ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

³²⁻³³ “Ilerne anteme apetyeke ayeye mwerre arrekatherre ilettyeke. Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrule alhileke arrange-arange anwerne-kenhe areyeke. Ngkartele-arle alhileke kwenhe arratye irreke Jew anwerneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arle. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke alere ikwerenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtnemele rarle ilweke iperrele. David-ele intelhe-ileke Psalm 2-enge tyerrtye rarle ilwemele itethe-irirtneme-akerte alakenhe,

‘Lyete the imerneke tyerrtye areyeke unte-arle alere atyinhe,
ayenge-arle akngeye ngkwinhe arratye-arlike-arle aneme.’

Psalm 2:7.

³⁴ “Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke iperre imerte akertne-ilemele, re anteme awethe ilwetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alere ikwerenhe-akerte,

‘The arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe.

Tharle akngerrepate David alhileke-arteke.’

Isaiah 55:3.

³⁵ “Kele ayeye arrpenhenge, David-ele ileme Ngkartele-arle yerneke-akerte alakenhe, ‘Ayenge ilwerleng unte tyerrtye atyinhe arntirte-irretyeke apetyale, ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre ahentye-anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele.’

Psalm 16:10.

³⁶ “Rarle anetyartenge, David-ele mpwareke Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke. David-elarle warke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-ileke iperre re ilweke anteme. Tyerrtye areyele renhe iperteke anteme arteke, yanhele intemele re arntirte-irremele ahelhe anteme irreke.

³⁷ Nhenge David-ele arrule intelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. Jesus ilweke anteye, kele Ngkartele renhe itetharle-ilirtnerleng. Tyerrtye ikwerenhe akenhe arntirte-irretyakenhe-arle anerleng, re awethe ilwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ³⁸⁻³⁹ Atyewe areyaye! Ayeye nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye! Anwerne arrekatherre ileme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge, Ngkartele anwerenhe ilpernyakenhe aneme akurne mpwarerleng Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekeng. Arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyartenge, Ngkarte ipetye-irretyakenhe anetyarte arrenhantherrenhe atyewe ikwerenhe aketyakenhele. Kele nhenhe arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremenge anteme re alakenhe mpwareme. Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irraye. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernyakenhe aneme, akurne areye urrpapareme arrantherre mpwarerleng, anyente anteme re arrekatherrenge irreme, ipetye-irremele. ⁴⁰ Akangkwe-irremele, ilernpenye anthurre anaye, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke arrekatherre irreme-ketye-arle. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁴¹ ‘Awerrirraye, arrantherre ularele angkeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemeke, arrantherre arratye apatetyenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwaremeke, arrantherre arratye ilwetyenhenge.

Arrantherre apatemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele.

Tyerrtye arrekatherre arratye ilerleng-arlike, arrantherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe.’

1:5.

“Kele mwantyele awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre ilweme-ketyenge!” Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angkeke.

⁴² Kele Paul uthene Barnabas uthene tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge arratetyeke anemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apayutheke awethe urreke apetyalpetyeke arlte Apurrike arrpenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilettyeke. ⁴³ Kele-arle tyatye-ke irrpeke iperrele tyerrtye areye arrateke arrpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apenteke, Jew areyele Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlike. Jew anetyakenhe nhenhe areyele Ngkarte tnakeke, Jew areyele-arteke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele ayeye ilerle-anerreke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye alakenhe ilemele, “Ngkarte akwete apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwerenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme.”

⁴⁴ Saturday arrpenhele anteme, arlte apurrikele, tyerrtye ingkirreke apurte-irreke Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke Jesus-akerte angkerleng. ⁴⁵ Kenhe akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areye akenhe arrkngerte anthurre-arle irrerleng, itne-arle tyerrtye areye apetyerleng areke Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke. Akngerrepate areyele renhe-atherrenhe ilteke aheke angkerremele. ⁴⁶ Kele ratherre akenhe akwenpe anthurre-arle angkerle-anerreleng, “Ngkartele ilernenhe yerneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwerenhe angketyeke arrekatherre Jew areyeke-amparre. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Kele arrantherre

imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkartenge akwete anetyeke-kwenye-arle. Kele arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenyenge, ilerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alheme ayeye nhenhe anteye itneke iletayeke. ⁴⁷ Ilerne alakenhe mpwarerle-anerreme Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe ilekenge alakenhe mpwartye. Re alakenhe angkeke,

“The renhe-atherrenhe alkngethe-arteke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne yerneme, mpwele itelareme nthakenhe-arle alkngethe pwartyeme arne areye alkngethe-ilemele artele-arteke, alakenhe-arle.

Mpwele ayeye mwerre itneke iletayenhe, itne akenhe awerlengenge-arle, akangkwe-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhene itetheke mpwartyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenhe areye.” *Isaiah 49:6.*

⁴⁸ Jew anetyakenhe areyele nhenhe awemele Paul angkerlengenge itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke Ngkartele renhe utyernemele. Itne alakenhe angkerreke “Ngkartele-aye! Ayeye ngkwinihe Jesus-akerte mwerre anthurre. Anwernele ngenhe arnterre anthurre utyerneme tnakewarremele.” Jew anetyakenhe ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle akngakeke ikweringe akwete-ante anetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke. ⁴⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akangkwe-arle-irreke areye untherlthe-apeke arrpenhe areyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlthe-apeleme apmere arrpenhe-anenhele. Tyerrtye awethe atningke anteme Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

⁵⁰ Kele Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye akwete ahele angkerreke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke. Itne apurte-irreke akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenhe areyenge, arelthe akngerrepate areyenge-arlike Jew apentente akngerre areye ikwere-atherre arrkngerte irretyeke mpwareke. Akngerrepate itne ikwere-atherre ahele irrerreke imerte renhe-atherrenhe ayepwemele apmere arrpenhe-werne. ⁵¹ Kele ratherre apmere renhe impemele alheke, ratherre ingke-kenhe ilywerle-anerreke ulpmernte-arlike lernemele angkerle-anerreke, “Ilerne alakenhe mpwareme arrantherre-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte nhenheke apale angkekenge. Arrantherre iltemele ilernenhe yerneke Ngkartele akutne areye-arteke.” Kele ratherre ingke-kenhe ikwere-atherrenheke irrperle-alherreke imerte alhemele apmere arrpenhe-werne Iconium arritnye-werne. ⁵² Kele apmere yanhele, apmere nhenge ratherre-arle imperle-alherreke, Jesus-kenhe areye akangkentye anthurre aneke. Utmenge Akngerre itnekenge akwetethe aneke.

14

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Iconium-ele

¹ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ayeye anyente ikwere anteye angkeke Jesus-akerte apmere Iconium-enge. Ratherre tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke, tyerrtye areyele awerlengenge ayeye mwerre anthurre ratherre-arle angkeke, tyerrtye atningke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. ² Kenhe Jew arrpenhe areyele akenhe ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike ileke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Arrpenheme Paul utheneke ahele-irreke arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike yanhele-arle aneke renhe-atherrenhe iltemele. ³ Paul atyewe ikwerenhe uthene anerle-anerreke arrlengenge arrpenheke-atwetye atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge, ratherre akwenpe atnerre akwete tyerrtye areyeke angkeke akngerrepate Jesus-akerte. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke ratherre tyerrtye areye mwerre-iletayeke, arne akngerre areye-arlike mpwaremele anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle re imerneke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle areye angkeke ikwere-akerte-arle arratye aneke. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye Iconium-arenhe areyele uyarne-arle itirreke itne anteme akngakelheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte ahele-arlike-irreke ikwere-atherre. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itele-arle-areke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle ratherre angkeke. ⁵ Jew arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike akngerrepate itnekenge-arlike atyete angkeke renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke. Apurtele, akwele itne apwetele wetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ilwetyeke-ante ratherre Jesus-akerte ayeye ileme-ketye. ⁶⁻⁷ Ratherre akenhe aweke-arle arrekwele ratherre iparrpe-iparrpe ingkele akwete alherreke apmere Lycaonia-werne. Derbe-arlike Lystra-arlike apmere akngerre atherre Lycaonia-le. Apmere yanhe ikweringe anteme ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-aperreke tyerrtye yanhe-arenhe areyeke apmere akweke arrpenhe areye-werne-arlike ratherre alherreke ayeye rante-rante iletayeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Lystra-le

⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwere Lystra-nge anetyarte artwe anathe alhetye-arlike-akenhe. Rarle ampe akweke inteke-ngentyele ingke akurne aneke, re anteme amangkemele

anathe alhetye-arlike-akenhe. ⁹ Arle antyentele re iwerre iterele anetyame Paul-arle angketyamenge itwele. Paul-ele artwe renhe anthurre areke awemele anerle-anerlenghe, re itirreke, "Artwe nhenhe-arle arratye itirreme Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-iletayeke." ¹⁰ Renhe-arle areke iperrele Paul ikwere arlikeke, "Artwe-aye, akeme-irrerle-alhaye!" Anathele renhe awemele, iparrpe akeme-irremele untheke anteme. ¹¹ Tyerrtye areyele anrelenge nthakenhe-arle Paul-ele mpwareke itne apatawarreke, itne-arle itirreke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyekeke-athene itne-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme nhenge akwele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele ngkarte-apartetye itne-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte Hermes uthene Zeus arritnye utheneke. Angkentye itnekenhenge, itne arlikeke alakenhe angkemele "Aye! Anwerne-kenhe atherre apetyeke alkere-ngentyele tyerrtye anteme irremele anwerneke-werne." ¹² Kele itne Barnabas aremele alakenhe angkeke, "Nhenhe-arle Zeus arritnye-arle alkere-ngentyele." Alakenhe anteye itne Paul angkerlenghe awemele ileke, "Nhenhe-arle arpenhe anwerne-kenhe alkere-ngentyele Hermes arritnye-arle." Itne itirreme Hermes-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke angketyarte. ¹³ Apmere ikwere akethele akenhe areke tyatye nhenhele-arle itne Zeus ikwere akaperte kwene-irremele tnaketyarte. Kele artwe tyatye Zeus-kenhe-nge-arle urrakapetyarte, pweleke-arlike antethe areye-arlike akngetyeke akethe-werne. Tyerrtye ingkirreke apetyeke pweleke urreye areye atwetyeke apetyeke imerte akaperte kwene-irremele Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke itne-arle itirreke ratherre-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke-athene.

¹⁴ Paul uthenele awemele itne alakenhe angkerrrelenghe ratherre atrnerte akngarte-anthurre-iweke, ratherre-arle itelareke tyerrtye areye-arle renhe-atherrenhe anteme tnaketyeke ahentye anekenge. Ratherre mantere ikwere-atherrenhe alterremele unterreke tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame-werne alakenhe arlkemele, ¹⁵ "Tyerrtye areyaye! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre alakenhe-irreme? Pweleke yanhe areye atwetyalaye ilernenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye atherren-ante ware anteye arrantherre-arteke, ilerne-arle apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte arrekantherre iletayeke. Arne urrtiyirrentye nhenhe areye impaye, arrantherre-arle akangkwe-irremele akaperte kwene-irreme, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke rarle itethe aneme, rarle alkere mpwarekenge, ahelhe-arlike kwatye alaye-arlike, ingkirreke alkerele-arle aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme kwatye alaye-arle aneme-arlike. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre akenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle akangkwe-irretyarte, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-arle impetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyakenhele arrantherre-arle ikwere akutne anerirrekenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke angwenhe-arle Ngkarte arratye anekeke, rarle tyerrtye arrulentye areyeke imerneke-arle rarle arne mwerre ingkirreke akwetethe yernetyarte. Re akwele kwatye alkere-ngentyele antheme merne anng-arlike lyalphe-iletayeke merne-akerte-arlike. Rarle merne akngerre arrenhantherrenhe anhentye akngerre arlkwetyeke, re arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileme akangkentye anetyeke." Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Paul-arle angkerlenghe awekenge-itanye, itne ahentye akwete aneke pweleke areye atwetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arratye iperre anteme itne pweleke ipmentye anteme impeke. ¹⁹ Kele Jew arpenhe areye apetyeke apmere Antioch-engentyele, apmere nhenge-arle Pisidia-le, Iconium-engentyele-arlike itne angkentye akurne akwete angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte. Tyerrtye areye Jew areyeke akangkwe-irremele Paul-eke ahele-irreke. Itne apwetele werrirreke re atnyetyeke-atwetye, ankweke athenemele. Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele iwerrirreke ilweke-arlike-athene. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irremele ikwere-werne alheke. Paul re anteme akeme-irremele alpeke, apmere nhenge rarle anetyarte ikwere-werne. Arle arpenhele Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apurte-irremele alherreke apmere Derbe-werne atheke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene alperreme apmere Antioch-werne

²¹ Apmere yanhe Derbe ikwerenge, ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke, atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe anteme irreke. Ratherre alperre-ke anteme apmere Lystra uthene Iconium uthene-werne Antioch-werne-arlike apmere Pisidia ikwerenge. ²² Apmere arpe-anenhekenge, itne Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke awethe itnenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthemele. Ratherre itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkemele akaltyele-antheke, "Anwerne-arle ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele tyerrtye areyele Jesus ipmentye-iwemenge areye anwerneke ahele akwete uthnerretyenhe anwerne-arle Jesus-eke

akwete akangkwe-irremenge. Anwerne Jesus akwete akangkwe-irretyeke ikwere untyeme irretyale, urreke anteme Ngkartele apmere akertnele anwernenhe akwetethe atnyenetyenhe.”²³ Ratherre apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele artwe Jesus-kenhe urrpeyete akngakeke imerte ilemele arrrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke apmere yanhenge. Apmere itnekenge arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhe akngakemele ratherre merne ipmentye imperlengye itne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke aneke alakenhe, “Yewe Akngeye-aye; ngangkere ngkwithe itnenhe anthaye itne-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akwete arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁴ Kele ratherre alherreke antekerre anteme apmere Pamphylia-werne atheke apmere Pisidia ikwerele mpele. ²⁵ Apmere Perga ikwere irremele ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre alherremele apmere kwatye alaye iterele Attalia arritnye-werne. ²⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyete ratherre boat-eke antyemele alperreke apmere Syria-werne ahelheke-irremele ratherre ingke alheke apmere Antioch-werne atheke. Itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Antioch-ele-arle aneme areyele renhe-atherrenhe ileke alhetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilettyeke. Itne Ngkarte apayuthneke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele-arle ratherre urrkapentye mpwareke iperre ratherre apmere-werne apetye-alperreke. ²⁷ Antioch-eke irremele ratherre Jesus-kenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke imerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele iwerre altywere-ilemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeye itne-arlke ayeye awetyenhenge imerte Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele.” ²⁸ Kele ratherre apmere ikwerele apurte Jesus-kenhe areyenge aneke arrulenge arrrpenheke-atwetye.

15

Apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye apurte-irrerreme angkerre-tyeke

¹ Kele artwe Jew arrrpenheme Jesus-kenhe-arle apetyeke apmere Judea-ngentyele apmere Antioch-werne. Itne artwe areye anteme akaltyele-antheke Jesus-kenhe atyewe-arle-irreke, alakenhe, “Arrantherre artwe-irretyeke, arrrpenhe areyeye imer-nyetyeke arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ullarke. Arrantherre apeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreme ware, artwe-irretyakenhele akwete, kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle.” ² Nhenge Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele alakenhe angkerlenge awerlengye, ratherre itnekenge apurte-irremele ahele angkerreke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akenhe angkeke, “An-wernele apententye akngerre urrpetye yerneme-artaye Jerusalem-werne, itne tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyenge angkerretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-akerte itirretyenhenge.” ³ Kele arratyete itne urrpetye yerneke antekerre Jerusalem-werne Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe Barnabas uthenenge.

Itne apmere Phoenicia-le anpere alhemele itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye ileke Jew anetyakenhe atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Awethe arntwarre ikwere alhemele apmere Samaria-werne itne tyerrtye areyeye alakenhe anteye ileke. Ayeye nhenhe awemele itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele itne alethe alheke. Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, yerneke-arle itne, tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrrpenhe areye-arlke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrrpenhe areyele-arlke itnenhe akwaketye-akeke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele itneke ileke Ngkartele-arle arne mwerre mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge.

⁵ Kenhe Pharisee arrrpenheme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, Jew anetyakenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areye ilaye artwe-irretyeke, imerte ilemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-arle anthekeke akangkwe-irretyeke.”

⁶ Kele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyenge itne angkerretyenhenge, arrrpenhe areyele awetyenhenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele-arlke. ⁷ Itne-arle akwete anthurre angkerreke iperre, Peter akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, “Atyewe areye-aye, arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke yerneke-arle arrrpenhe areyenge, the ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyenhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeye Jesus-akerte. Itne akangkwe-irreke renhe apentemele. ⁸ Ngkartele itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye akaperte kwenenge itirreme, re itirretyakenhe-arle itne apeke Jew anetyakenhe. Re itnenhe aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlengye re itnenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke rarle anwernenhe arrekwele antheke-arteke. Alakenhe-arle re atyenge imerneke itne-arle Ikwerenhe anteye aneke. ⁹ Ngkarte-arle Jew

anetyakenhe areyenge utyeme irretyakenhe-arle. Re areke-arle iperre itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge re itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe arrilyetyakenhe imerte anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Alakenhe anteye-arle re anwernehe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, rarle itnenhe-arlike anwernenhe-arlike arntarnte-areme. ¹⁰ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areye-arle uyarne Ngkartenge anyenteke-irretyeke irretyarte angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Anwerne uyarne anteye alakenhe mpwareke. Iwenhenge anteme arrantherre angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyele alakenhe mpwaretyeke? Arrantherre-ame Ngkarte ahele irretyeke mpwareme? Jew anetyakenhe areyele arne ulthentye akngerre akngerneme-arteke, anwerneke-artweye areyele akngernetyakenhe-arteke. ¹¹ Anwerne-arle itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwaretyakenhe Moses-kenhe angkentye-arle anwerne akangkwe-irremenge. Kele, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwernenhe atwirtnetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareme rarle Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaremele-arteke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter itneke angkeke.

¹² Peter-arle angkeke iperrele tyerrtye areye apurte-arle irretyame nterte-irrerreke. Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele ileke nthakenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke arne arpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke Jew anetyakenhe areye itwele itne akangkwe-irretyenenge Ngkarteke. ¹³ James anteme angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye! ¹⁴ Kele lyete Peter-ele anwerneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte mwerre aneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Re arrpenheme akngakeke ikwerenhe atyewe irremele renhe apententye akngerre anetyenenge. ¹⁵ Arrule anthurre ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ayeye anyente ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

¹⁶ Ngkarte alartetye angkeke,

“Ayenge apetyalpemele urreke awethe anteye imerte King David-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele itne, David-arteke, akngerrepate irremele tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyenenge.

Itne apmere ultakelhentye ahelhele-arle inteme-arteke, tyerrtye arrpenhele arteleme arraty-ilirtnetyeke-arteke.

¹⁷ The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye atyenge-werne ularre-irretyenenge.

The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye tharle akngakemele atyenge-werne ularre-irretyeke.”’ Amos
9:11-12.

¹⁸ “Ayeye nhenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate arrule angkeke. Alakenhe alhileke-arle iperre re arraty mpwareme.”

¹⁹ Awethe James alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge alakenhe itirreme, Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele anwerne kwenhe itnenhe uternetyale anetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mpwaretyeke. ²⁰ Anwerne arne urrptye ware intelhe-iletyeke itnenhe ilemele itne-arle kere arlkwetyale anetyeke ngkarte arrpenhe urtyirrentye anthekenge-arle, anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware intemele, kere alhwe-akerte-arlike arlkwetyale, itne alhwe-arlike antywyetyale. ²¹ Anwerne itelaretyeke Arle Apurrke arpe-anenhele kwertengerle Jew-arenye areye akwetethe irrperlte-aneme apmere nthenhele-arle itne ayeye Moses-kenhe read-eme-ileme pweke-ngentye. Itne ayeye nhenhe renhe anteye ilerlte-aneme apmere arrpenhele arrule anthurre-ngentye.” Alakenhe-arle James itneke angkeke.

Tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areyele ayeye intelhe-ileme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke

²² Kele Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye, tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areye-arlike, Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike itne angkerreke imerte artwe atherre akngakemele inemele Paul uthene Barnabas uthenenge alhetyeke Antioch-werne itneke iletyeke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrekeke. Itne artwe Silas arritnye akngakeke, Judas-arlike arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe akenhe Barsabbas-arle aneke. Ratherre akngerrepate aneke tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke Jerusalem-enge. ²³ Itne ayeye intelhe-ileke ikwere-atherrenge yernetyeke alakenhe,

“Anwerne Jesus-kenhe yerneke-arle areye, akngerrepate tyatye Jerusalem-arenye-arle ayege nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-ele-arle anemeke, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenele-arle aneme areyeke-arle. ²⁴ Tyerrtye areyele anwerneke ileke artwe arpenhe areye anwerne-ngentyele arrekatherre-erne alheke imerte urrtyrremele ilemele arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilemele ahele-ahele aketyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe artwe itnenhe yernetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle itne-arrpe-arle alheke. ²⁵ Kele anwerne nhenhele apurte-irremele, anwerne angkerreke imerte artwe atherrame akngakemele anwerne-ngentyele atyewe anwerne-kenhe atherre Barnabas uthene Paul uthenenge arrekatherre ingkirrekeke angketyeke alhetyeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke aneke ratherre-arle Akngerrepate Jesus Christe-ke urrkapekenge. ²⁷ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne Judas uthene Silas uthene akngakemele apayuthneke arrekatherre-erne alhetyeke. Itne alakenhe anteye iletynhe anwernele-arle intelhe-ileme-arteke. ²⁸ Utmenge Akngerrele anwerneke imerneke anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngerre mpwaretyeke uternetyale anetyeke. Alakenhenge, anwerne apayuthneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle intelhe-ileke-ante. ²⁹ Arrantherre arlkwetyale anetyeke kere ngkarte urrtyrrentyeken-arle anteke, alhwe-arle antyewetyale anetyeke. Kere alhwe-akerte arlkwetyale anetyeke, tyerrtyele-arle ite uthneke-arle. Anewe arpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware intemele. Yewe, arrantherre apeke akwetethe awemele arne nhenhe areye mwerre mpwarerlenge arrantherre arlenge-arlentye-arle anetyenhe.

Kele, alakenhe ware.”

³⁰ Alakenhe-arle itne pipe-ke intelhe-ilemele yerneke artwe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge Antioch-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele itne Jesus-kenhe areye apurteilhe-ilemele pipe renhe anteke. ³¹ Pipe renhe inemele itne aremele akangkeke ayege rarle itnenhe akangkentye anthuru mpwarekenge. ³² Judas uthene Silas uthene itneke akwete angkemele atnerre-ileke, itne-arle Jesus akwete atnerrele apentetyeke. Artwe nhenhe atherrele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apetyarte, Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele-arteke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele tyerrtye Antioch-arenye areye akwete akaltyele-antheme

³³⁻³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele Judas uthene Silas uthene yanhele anerle-anerretyarte Jesus-kenhe areyenge urrekeke-ulkere. Ratherre alethe-irremele alpetyeke Jerusalem-werne. Kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere Antioch-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke apmere arpe-anenhele untherlenge, kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe yernemele. * ³⁵ Kele, Paul uthene Barnabas uthene akenhe anetyarte arruleke-atwetye ayeye akngerrepate Jesus-akerte akwete ilerle-anerremele. Arrpenhe areye ikwere-atherrenge apurte-irremele akaltyele-anthetyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene akalke-irremele apmere arpe-anenhe-werne alheme

³⁶ Ikwere iperrele Paul Barnabas-eke angkeke, “Ilerne alperretyeyake apmere ilerne-arle arrekwele untheke areye-werne ayeye ilerle-aperremele, ilerne aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areye anerlte-anemeke, itne apeke-arle akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlte-anemeke aretyeke.” ³⁷ Kele Barnabas-ele John-Mark akngetyeke ahentye-aneke, ikwere-atherrenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe Barnabas ileke rarle Mark akngetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe, rarle renhe-atherrenhe imperle-alhekenge apmere Pamphylia-le ikwere-atherrenge warrke-irretyakenhe anemele. ³⁹ Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthene ahele anteme uthnerreke imerte akngakerle anteme irremele. Barnabas-ele artwe nhenge Mark renhe akngakeke imerte boat-eke antynhemele apmere Cyprus-werne. ⁴⁰ Kele Paul-ele Silas akngakeke ikwerenge urrkapetyeke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apayuthneke Paul uthene Silas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Silas uthene anteme Antioch impemele alheke. ⁴¹ Ratherre apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenenge anpere-irrenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke unthemele. Ratherre ayeye ilerle-aperremele untherle-aperreke itne akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlte-anetyenhenge impene-impene.

* **15:33-34** Artwe arpenhe akwele verse 34 nhenhe intelhe-ileke urreke-arle ayeye Luke-kenheke anyentelhe-iletynhenge. Kenhe Silas akenhe alptyakenhe-arle aneke, re apmere Antioch ikwerele-tetye aneke.

16

Timothy urrakapeme Paul uthene Silas uthenenge

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul uthene Silas uthene alperreke Derbe-werne imerte Lystra-werne anteme. Artwe anyente apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte Timothy arritnye. Re akenhe Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle aneke, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteye-arle aneke. Akngeye ikwerenhe akenhe Greek-arle aneke. ² Apmere yanhe ikwere-atherrenge Lystra uthene Iconium uthenenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye Timothy angkentye mwarrantye angkerirretyarte. ³ Paul Timothy ikwerenge akngetyeke ahentye-aneke, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alhemele, re anteme tyerrtye areye arrekwele apayuthneke renhe artwe-ilettyeke angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Re alakenhe mpwareke Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye ikwere akangktyenhenge, itne-arle itelarerlunge akngeye Timothy-kenhe-arle Greek aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke apmere itneke irremele itne ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke, ayeye nhenge yerneke-arle areyele tyatyke-ke akngerrepate areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arlike ayeye intelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ⁵ Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areyele ayeye awemele itne akangkeke, lterrke-irremele imerte Jesus akwete apentemele. Arlike arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke.

Paul-ele altyerre areme apmere Troy-enge

⁶ Paul atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike unthetyarte apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia uthenenge ayeye ilemele. Itne ahelhe Asia-werne-arlike alhetyeke ahentye-aneke ayeye ilettyeke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke, kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe itnenhe ayarkerlunge-arle ahelhe yanhe-werne alhetyale ayeye ilettyeke. ⁷ Itne arratetye-alheke apmere Mysia itweke imerte ayerrere-werne apmere Bithynia arritnye-werne alhetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe itnenhe awethe anteye-arle ayarkerlunge. ⁸ Kele itne apmere Mysia-enge anpere alheke imerte apmere Troy-eke arrernelhemele kwatye alaye iterele.

⁹ Apmere yanhe ikwere ingwele itne ankwenge Paul-ele altyerre areke artwe apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle ikwere itwele tneme-akerte renhe apayuthnemele. Re alakenhe angkeke, "Apetyaye apmere nhenhe Macedonia-werne anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke!" ¹⁰ Ingweleme ikwerele Paul-elarle altyerre areke iperrele, anwerne anyame inerlte-alheke Macedonia ikwere-werne alhetyeke, anwerne-arle itirreke Ngkartele-arle irrytelhe-ilekenge ayeye mwerre ilettyeke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke.

Arelhe Lydia arritnye Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme apmere Philippi-enge

¹¹ Troy-engentyele anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Samothrace-werne, yanhele anwerne ingwele intake. Ingweleme imerte akeme-irremele boat-eke awethe antyemele alheme apmere Neapolis arritnye-werne. ¹² Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne ahelhele alheke apmere Philippi-werne. Apmere nhenge Philippi re aneke apmere akngerre Macedonia mpwepele. Tyerrtye atningke Rome-ngentyele apetyewarretyarte yanhele anentye akngerre. Anwerne apmere yanhele arlike urrpetyeke-atwetye aneke.

¹³ Arlike Saturday-ele, arlike apurrkele, anwerne apmere yanhe impemele alheke lhere-werne. Anwerne arrpenhe angkerlunge aweke apmere yanhenge-arle Jew areye apurte-irretyartenge Ngkarteke angketyeke. Anwerne apetyemele aretye-alheke arelhe areye Ngkarteke angketyeke anerlte-anerlunge. Anwerne anteme arrernelhemele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arelhe anyente Lydia arritnye akenhe anetyame Paul awemele. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke, apmere Thyatira-arenye, mantere athetheke-urrrperle-urrrperle-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke anthetyarte. Re Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyarte. Ngkartele utnenge renhe ileke re awetyenhenge ayeye Paul-ele ilerlunge, re akangkwe-arle-irreke. ¹⁵ Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irrekenge arrpenhele Lydia kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilettyeke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlike. Re anteme anwerne ikngweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alhetyeke. Re imerte angkeke, "Arrantherre itelareme, ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre anteme, kele apetyewarrraye apmere atyinhele anetyeke." Anwerne anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke rarle akwete anthurre angkekenge.

Thultye areyele Paul atyewe ikwerenhe-arlike jail-ke akwerneme

¹⁶ Anwerne lhere-werne akwetethe alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Arlike arrpenhele arelhe wenke anyente apetyeke anwernenge apurte-irretyeke. Arelhe awenke re arrentye-akerte aneke, arrentyele ikwere imernetyarte nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke-arlike. Tyerrtye atningke ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte awemele itne renhe ngkweltye

anthetyarte rarle arrekwele-akerte aretyarte imerte itneke ilemele. Pwathe ikwerenhe areyele-arle imerte ngkweltye inemele renhe-arle antherrirrekenge. Apwerte ngkweltye atningke itne arelthe nhenhenge-ntyeye inetyarte. ¹⁷ Arelthe nhenhe re Paul anwernenhe apentemele alakenhe arlkerle-apeke, "Artwe nhenhe areye Alartetye Akngerre Ngkarkenhe ikwere urrkapentye akngerre. Itne-arle ileme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atwirtentye akngerre kwenye akurne mpwarerlenge." ¹⁸ Arlthe arrpe-anenhele re alakenhe angketyarte. Paul-ele renhe awetyarte akwetethe anthurre angkerlenge arrulenge arpenheke-atwetye re apurrke anteme irreke untyeme-irremele arrentye renhe ileke, "Jesus-ele ayenge ngangkere antheme the ngenhe ileme arelthe awenke nhenhenge-ntyeye arratetyeke!" Arrentye re iparrpe anthurre marle awenke ikwerenge-ntyeye arrateke renhe impemele.

¹⁹ Pwathe areye marle awenke ikwerenhele itelareke itne ngkweltye awethe inetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle arelthe rarle ilettye-kwenye irremenge arpenhe areyeke nthakenhe-arle irretyenenge anteme-arle. Itne ahele-irreke. Kele itne Paul uthene Silas uthene arntwirrkemele akngeke apmere mpwepe-werne. Mpwepe ikwerele tyerrtye areye apurte-irrettyarte, itne renhe-atherrenhe akngeke akngerrepate government-kenhe areye-werne nthakenhe itne ilettyenheke. ²⁰ Itne akngerrepate government-kenhe areyeke angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe atherre kwenhe jaw atherre, ratherre akurne mpwareme arlkarentye-irremele tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke. ²¹ Ratherre akaltyele-antheme anwernele angkentye arpenhe apentetyeke ratherre-arle mpwareme-arteke. Anwerne Rome-arenye areye iwerre anwerne-kenhe atnyeneme itnekenhe apentetyeke arrangkwe."

²² Tyerrtye areyele awemele, itne apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arle ilperntyame areyenge, imerte renhe-atherrenhe atwerrirremele. Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyele anteme ileke tyarte ikwere-atherrenhe alterreme imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arenele atwerrirrettyeke. ²³ Thultye areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene kwethe atwerrirreke. Yanhe-ngentye, itne renhe-atherrenhe jail-ke akwerneke imerte ilemele artwe jail-arenye renhe-atherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ²⁴ Kele artwe jail-arenye rarle Paul uthene Silas uthene akwerneke jail kwene anthurreke. Re imerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele ngkwerne rikerrelhemele anetyeke re arne ar-rernetyenenge altywere-akerte. Re renhe-atherrenhe apurtele-ilemele arrereneke ayernemele ratherre untekyeke arratemele.

²⁵ Ingwe mpwepele Paul uthene Silas uthene Ngkarteke angkeke akangkemele alyelhemele-arlike. Arrpenhe ayernentye akngerre ikwere-atherre itwele aneke awemele alyelherlenge. ²⁶ Impeltye-ngentye ahele anteme akngelheke apmere jail-arlike. Iparpe anthurre arriwe ingkirreke altywere-irreke. Chain areye ingkirreke tyeke-arle-irreke tyerrtye areye-ngentye itnyeke. ²⁷ Kele artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arle akeme-irreke ankwenge-ntyeye imerte aremele arriwe areye altywere re anteme itirreke itne-arle unterlte-iwekeke-athene. Kele re anteme alyewe arlpentye ineke atanthelhettyeke. Re alakenhe renhe irreke re itelarekenge pwathe government-eke areyele renhe atwetyeke ayernerkarle areye apeke atearlarle untekenge. ²⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe renhe aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge, ikwere arlikeke ayakemele, "Itwetyeke atwelhetyalaye arrangkwenge. Nhenheyaye anwerne."

²⁹ Artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre re arlikeke artwe arpenhele ure akngetyetyeke iparrpele. Ure-arle ikwere akngetyemele renhe antheke iperrele re iparrpe anthurre irpenheke apmere kwene ikwere-werne atere-irremele arwemele anthurre imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arrekwelele amperere-arlenge tremele. ³⁰ Re anteme akeme-irremele renhe-atherrenhe akethe-werne akngeke imerte apayuth-nemele, "Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye Ngkartele ayenge itetheke mpwaretyenenge?"

³¹ Ratherre angkirneke, "Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irraye rarle ngkwenge mpwarekeke. Ngkartele anteme ngenhe itetheke mpwareme apmere ngkwinhe-arenye areye-arlike." ³² Paul uthene Silas uthenele anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteme ileke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyeke-arlike itne anteme akangkwe-irreke. ³³ Ingwe ikwerele anteme artwe jail-arenye re Paul uthene Silas uthene akngeke kwatye-arle aneme-werne, imerte utyene ikwere-atherrenhe alhewemele. Iparrpe anteme Paul uthene Silas uthenele renhenhe apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlike kwatyeke akwerneke imernemele itne-arle Jesus-kenhe anteme. ³⁴ Artwe re ikwerenhe areye-arlike itne akangkentye anthurre irreke itne ingkirreke-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremenge. Artwe nhengele anteme Paul uthene Silas uthene apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngeke imerte merne anteme anthemele arlkwetyeke.

³⁵ Ingweleme arpenhele anteme apmere-arenye akngerrepate areye thultye areye yerneke artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre ikwere-werne, ikwere irrettye-alhemele

itne renhe ileke kele mwerre akwele artwe renhe-atherrenhe arratelhe-ilyetyeke. ³⁶ Artwe re awemele re alakenhe angkeke Paul uthene Silas utheneke, “Kele mwerreyaye, kele apmewer-nerne alperraye nterte ware.”

³⁷ Kele Paul akenhe thultye itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Ilerne-arle imerentye atherre anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe urreke government-arenye areye akaltye-irretyenhenge ilerne apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeke, itne imerte thultye areye ilemele ilernenhe atwerrirretyeke arrenhe ingkirrekenge alngetherre. Itne kwenhe ilernenhe court-eke arrernetyakenhe jail-ke ante ware akwerneke. Kele itne anteme ilernenhe nterte-ntertele ware yernetyeke ahentye aneme. Arrangkwe, ilerne-arle pipe atherre-akerte-arle Rome-ngentye, Caesar-arle akngerrepate ilerne-kenhe. Iwengenge-ame anteme itne ilernenhe nterte-ntertele yernetyeke ahentye aneme ilerne-arle ipeny atherre anemenge-arteke? Arrangkwe, government akngerrepate itne nhenhe-werne apetyeye ilernenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke tyerrtye areyele arerlenge.”

³⁸ Kele thultye itne alhemele government akngerrepate itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Paul angkeke. Kele itne awemele Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe uthenele-arle pipe atnyeneke Rome-arenye Caesar-arle akngerrepate ikwere-atherrenhe aneke itne atere anthurre irreke tyerrtye itnenhe ileketyenge akngerrepate itne-kenheke itne anteme piwelheme-ketyenge. ³⁹ Itne anteme apure-irremele ikwere-atherre angketyeke apetyeke, “Anwerne kwenhe akurne aneke mpwelenhe atwemele jail-ke akwernemele.” Itne renhe-atherrenhe jail-nge arratelhe-ilemele ikwere-atherrenhe alakenhe angkeke, “Alherrye apmewer anwerne-kenhe impemele.” ⁴⁰ Paul uthene Silas uthene jail-nge arratemele, ratherre apmewer Lydia-kenhe-werne alherreke. Yanhenge anteme itne ikweringe anyente-irreke tyerrtye arrenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke arrenhe nhenge areyenge-arlike. Paul uthene Silas uthenele itnenhe alherre-ike akngerrepate Jesus-eke akwete akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele Paul-ele anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areyenge Philippi impemele alheke.

17

Paul-ele ayeye mwerre ileme Thessalonica-nge, kenhe Jew areye akenhe ikwere-akerte apale-arle angkerrlenge

¹ Philippi impemele Paul atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmewer Amphipolis uthene Appollonia uthenele anpere-irrenheke apmewer Thessalonica-werne. Apmewer yanhele aneke apmewer warle akngerre Jew areye-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. ² Arlte apurrkele Paul alheke warle akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyarte apmewer arrenheke irremele. Re apmewer ikwerele aneke week urrptyeke-atwetye arlte apurrke arpe-anenhele re alhetyarte Jew areye-arle Ngkarteke angketyarte apmewer ikwere-werne imerte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilemele Bible pweke-ngentye. ³ Rarle itneke angketyarte itne awetyenhenge alakenhe, “Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe aneke rarle alhileke nhenge apetyetyenhe kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe renhe atwerrirretyenhe-arle. Rarle ilweke iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe imerte renhe akertne-ilirtnemele. Artwe nhenhe Jesus tharle arrekantherre ileme, rarle Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Re ilweke imerte itethe-irirtnemele, arrule-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilenhe-ilenhe areyele intelhe-ileke-arteke.” ⁴ Jew arrenhe areyele ayeye nhenhe awemele, itne akangkwe-irremele apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthenenge. Angkentye Greek areye-arlike apurte-irremele akangkwe-irreke. Arelhe atyeperre arrenhe areye-arlike akangkwe-irreke.

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye Jew arrenhe areye akenhe ingkerte-ingkerte-arle-irreke Paul uthene Silas utheneke tyerrtye atningke-arle ikwere-atherre akangkwe-irrekenge akaltye-antherlengenge. Itne anteme artwe akurne-akurne areye inemele akarelhemele nterlte-anetyame Jew areye anteme itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrenhe areyeke unthetyeke alherlte-iwaye imerte akngetyemele Paul uthene tyerrtye arrenhe nhenhe areyeke-arlike ahele-irretyeke.” Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye atningke ineke. Jew arrenhe areye unterlte-iweke artwe Jason arritnye-kenhe apmewer-werne. Artwe re akenhe aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arle arrwekele apayuthneke apmewer ikwerenhele anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene akngetyetyeke akethe-werne tyerrtye areye-arlike akarelhetyame-werne. ⁶ Ikwere-atherre uyarne unthemele anteme itne Jason arntwirrkerlte-alheke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye arrenhe areye-arlike itnenhe tyarre-akngemele akngerrepate areye apmewer yanhe-arenye areye-werne alakenhe arlkemele,

“Awerrirraye! Paul uthene Silas uthene kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhege arlkarentye-irrerle-anerreme, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmere anwerne-kenheke arlkarentye-irretyeke. ⁷ Artwe nhenhe Jason-ele itnenhe apmere ikwerenheke akwerneke arntarnte-aremele. Itne kwenhe apurte-irremele angkentye pwahe akngerre Caesar-kenhe ultakeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, ‘Pwahe akngerre arrpenhe aneme Jesus arritnye rarle akngerrepatte arratye.’” ⁸ Tyerrtye areye akngerrepatte yanhe-arenye alakenhe awemele ahele anthurre irreke itneke, Jesus-kenhe areyeke. ⁹ Pwahe government-kenhe itne anteme Jason arrpenhe areye-arlike alakenhe ileke, “Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele impeme arrantherre anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye antherlenghe, angkentye anwerne-kenhege ularre.” Kele Jason uthene ikwerenhe areye uthenele arratye itnenhe ngkweltye antheke, itne anteme itnenhe ipmentyele impemele yerneke.

Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele Jesus arratye itelarerrirreme

¹⁰ Ingwe anyente ikwerele anteye Jesus-kenhe areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene yerneke Thessalonica-ngentyele alturle apmere Berea arritnye-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele ratherre alheke apmere akngerre Jew areye apurte-irrentye akngerre-werne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele. ¹¹ Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye awetyeke ahentye aneke nthakenhe-arle ratherre angkeme, Thessalonica-arenye areye-arteke kwenye. Kele itne ahentyele aweke ayeye Jesus-akerte. Arlike arpe-anenhele itne aretyarte Bible pweke itne-arle ahentye anekenge aretyeke arratyeke apeke nhenge Paul-elarle Jesus-akerte ileke. ¹² Bible pweke-arle areke iperre, Jew atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, arelthe atyeperre Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike artwe Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

¹³ Kele Jew Thessalonica-arenye areyele awemele Paul-elarle ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele ileme Berea-nge. Itne Berea-werne alhemele tyerrtye areyeke ileke ayeye Paul-elarle akaltyele-antheme-arle urrtiyirrentye ware akwele, arratye anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyeke itne akwete angkeke arlkarentye-ilemele itnenhe Paul-eke ahele irretyeke mpwaremele. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele, Jesus-ekarle atyewe-irreke, artwe arrpenheme ileke Paul kwatye alaye-werne akngetyeke boat-eke antyemele alhetyeke. Silas uthene Timothy uthene apmere ikwerele anerle-anerreke, Paul-enge alhetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kwatye alaye ikwere irremele, artwe nhenge areyele Paul renhe akngeke antekerre apmere Athens-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele Paul-ele itnenhe alakenhe ileke, “Alpemele ilaye Timothy uthene Silas uthene iparrpe irremele atyenge-werne apetyetyeke.” Itne anteme arratye Berea-werne atheke alpeke.

Paul-ele tyerrtye Athens-arenye areyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Paul Timothy uthene Silas utheneke akarelheke apmere Athens-ele. Re akarelhemele alheke unthetyeke imerte aremele alhwarrpe irremele tyerrtye areye-arle ngkarte urrtiyirrentyeke akangkwe-irrekenge, ngkarte artwele-arle mpwareke areyeke. ¹⁷ Re anteme tyatye Jew-kenhe-werne alheke imerte itnekenge apurte-irremele. Greek areye-arlike akangkwe-irretyarte Ngkarteke re anteme itneke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ileke, itne anteme angkerreke. Arlike arrpe-anenhele re alhetyarte, Athens-arenye arrpenhe areyeke angketyeke.

¹⁸ Yanhele akwete anemele, Paul akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itne anteme angkerretyeke ahentye-anetyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere tyerrtye areye akangkwe-irretyeke. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe aketyarte Epicurean areye, arrpenhe areye itne Stoic areye aketyarte. Itne Paul-eke ileke iwenheke-arle itne akangkwe-irretyarte. Itne anteme Paul apayuthneke iwenheke-arle re akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Itne anteme alakenhe angkerreke, “Iwenheke-ame tyerrtye akutne nhenhe angkeme?”

Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Anwerne-arle itirreme rarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme ngkarte apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-akerte anwernele arrwekele awetyakenhe.” Itne alakenhe angkeke Paul-elarle itneke akwete iletamenge Jesus-arle ilwemele itethe-irirtneke-akerte. Itne-arle ayeye yanhe arrekwele awetyakenhe-arle.

¹⁹ Itne anteme Paul akngeke apwerte Areopagus arritnye-werne, apwerte yanhenge tyerrtye akngerrepatte apmere yanhe-arenye areye anyente-irremele angkerretyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte. Apwerte ikwere irremele itne Paul-eke angkeke, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke ilettyeke iwenhe-arle unte tyerrtye nhenhe areye akaltyele-antheke. Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenhe-ame unte angkeke?” ²⁰ Anwernele aweke unte ayeye renhe ilerlenghe anwerne imerte arratye itelaretyakenhe-arle aneme. Kele anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke ilettyeke anwerne akangkwe-irretyehenge.”

²¹ Itne alakenhe angkeke Athens-arenye areye-arle akwetethe ahentye-anetyartenge angkerretyeke ayeve iwenhe-iwenheke apeke. Kele ipenye apeke apetyerlenge apmere arppenhe areye-ngentyele apeke itne anyente-irremele itnekenge angkerrentye akngerre angkentye yanhe-akerte.

²² Kele apwerte yanhe Areopagus arritnye ikwerenge apmereke-artweye areye tyer-tye areye-arlike apurte-irremele apetywarreke, Paul anteme tmele itneke angkeke, "Athens-arenye areye-aye! Apmere arrekantherrenhe-terne apetyemele the areke arrantherre-arle arne arppe-anenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme tharle unthemele arerle-apekenge apmere arrekantherrenhenge arrantherre arne arppe-anenheke kwene-irrerlengenge tnakewarreyeke. Apwerte anyente akenhe the areke tyerrtyele-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe, "Ngkarte anwerne akutneke." Aremele ayenge-arpe alakenhe itirreke, 'Arraty-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ikwere kwene-irremele renhe tnakeme ware ikwere akaltye anetyakenhele.' Kele the arrekantherre ileme Ngkarte nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle utyernemele tnakerlte-aneme ikwere akutnele-itanye.

²⁴ "Ngkarte nhenhe arrantherre-arle apale ware tnakeme, Re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke, ingkirreke ahelhele-arle aneme areye-arlike. Re akenhe Akngerrepat Anthurre-arle aneme alkerele-arle anemeke ahelhele-arle anemeke-arlike. Re akenhe tyatye tyerrtyele-arle artekele anenhe-anenhe kwenye-arle. ²⁵ Re ahentye anetyakenhe arne tyerrtyele-arle mpwareke areyeye renhe tnaketyeke, arne ingkirreke-arle ikwerenhe kele anemenge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme, rarle anwerenhe iwenheke apeke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme antheme. ²⁶ Arrekwewe anthurre, Ngkartele artwe anyente mpwareke. Artwe anyente ikwerenge-nyete anteme re tyerrtye atningke-ame-atningke-ileke, apmere arppe-anenhele anetyeke. Re angkentye atningke mpwareke, ayenpe atningke-arlike. Re anamele akngakeke tyerrtye urperle-arlike mperlkere-arlike apmere nthenhe-nthenhele anetyeke re akngakeke uterne nthakentye anetyeke ahelhe nhenhele. ²⁷ Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyeye renhe itelaremele akangkwe-irretyenhenge ikwere, itne ikwere unthemele renhe aretyenhenge. Ngkarte ahentye aneme anwerne ikwere unthetyeke, kele-arle re anwernekenge itwe anemenge-itanye. ²⁸ Arrule anthurre arppenhele alakenhe pweke arppenheke intelhe-ileke,

'Anwerne ingkirreke itethe akngernelherlte-anemele mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle anwerenhe Utnenge akngerre anthekenge-ante ware.'

Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe areye-arlike alakenhe angkeme pweke intelhe-ilentye akngerre areye.

'Anwerne ingkirreke-arle ampe ikwerenhe areye.'

²⁹ "Yewe, arraty-arle tyerrtye arppe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneme Ngkartengentyele, rarle ingkirreke mpwarekenge. Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apale itirretyale anetyeke, Ngkarte-arle arne nhenge areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle apwertenge mpwareke-arle, gold-enge apeke, silver-enge apeke. ³⁰ Arrekwewe anthurrengentyele-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akutne aneke ikwere-arlike itirretyakenhe anemele, itne itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe mpwaretyeke-arle Re ahentye-aneke. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe atwirtnyakenhe akwete aneke itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke ileme apmere arppe-anenhele akurne-ketye utyeme-irretyeke ikwere-terne imerte akngarte-iwelhemele. ³¹ Re anwerneke ileke rarle arlte anyente ware akngakeke, re artwe anyente ware akngakeke nthakenhe irretyeke tyer-tye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Re artwe nhenhe arrerneke anwerenhe arraty apayuthnetyeke court-enge-arteke, imerte nthakenhe apeke ilemele tyerrtye areye. Ngkarte-arle artwe nhenge itethe-iltneke rarle ilweke iperrele urreke-arle re anwerneke arraty angketyenhenge court-enge."

³² Artwe akngerrepat areyeye aweke Paul alakenhe angkerlengenge artwe ilweke-arle itethe-irritneke-akerte, itne tnyante atherremele arrkentye ileke renhe. Arrppenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlengenge ikwere, "Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke awethe iletyeke nhenhe-akerte arlte arppenhele apeke."

³³ Itne-arle alakenhe angkeke iperrele, Paul ayeye-arle itneke ileke iperre alheke anteme. ³⁴ Tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye ayeye awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke imerte ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Artwe Dionysius arritnye, council itne-akenhe aneke-arle, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke anteye. Arelhe anyente Damaris arritnye-arlike atningke arppenhe areye-arlike Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke anyente-irremele Paul-enge.

18

Paul apmere Corinth-ele anetyame

¹ Yanhe-ngentye Paul impemele alheke Athens-engentye alturle atheke Corinth-
werne. ² Yanhele aneke artwe anyente Aquila arritnye anewe ikwerenhe Priscilla
uthene. Aquila Jew aneke apmere Pontus-arenye, ratherre-arle alherreke anetyeke
apmere Rome-werne Italy-enge. Kele yanhe-ngentye artwe alartetye akngerre
Claudius arritnye Jew areye yerneke Rome-ngentye, ratherre anteme nhenhe-
werne apetyemele aneke Corinth-ele. Paul apmere ikwere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe
aretye-alheke. ³ Ratherre ilthe areye mpwaretyarte apwerte ngkweltyeke. Paul-ele
ilthe mpwaretyarte anteye. Kele re ikwere-atherrenge aneke itne apurte anteme
urrkapetyarte. ⁴ Arlte apurrke arrpe-anenhele Paul alhetyarte tyatye Jew areye-
kenhe-werne itnekenge apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akwete
iletyarte tyerrtye Jew uthene Greek areye uthene itne akngarte-iwelhemele akangkwe-
irretyenhenge Jesus-eke.

Paul-ele Greek atningke akaltyele-antheme Jesus arratye itelarerrirretyeke

⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, Silas uthene Timothy uthene arrernelheke apmere
Macedonia-ngentye. Ratherre-arle apetyeke-ngentye Paul-ele ilthe awethe mp-
waretyakenhe aneke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re ayeye Jesus-akerte akwetethe angketyarte
Jew areyeye alakenhe, "Artwe nhengele, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, apetyekenge
tyerrtye areye akurne-ketye arntarnte-aretyeke. Jesus-arle akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe."
⁶ Rarle alakenhe angkekenge Jew areyele awemele ikwere arrkngerte angkemele renhe
ilterrirreke. Jew areye-arle alakenhe Paul-eke mpwarekenge re ahele urlpmernte
lernemele mantere ikwerenhe-ngentye imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, "Urreke
arrantherre ayenge ilperntyale anetyeke, Ngkartele arrnhantherrenhe ilpernemele
yernerlengge, arrantherre-arle ayenge angkerlengge ayenge akangkwe-irretyakenhenge.
Kele the arrnhantherrenhe impemele alheme tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne
ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke anteme iletyeke." Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angkeke.

⁷ Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke apmere anyente tyatye iterele-arle aneke-
werne yanhe ikwerele re aneke Jesus-akerte ayeye ilemele. Apmere nhenge Titius
Justus-kenhe. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-
arle. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentye, tyatye Jew areye-kenheke akngerrepate, Crispus arritnye,
re aweke ayeye Paul-arle angkeke, re anteme ikwere-artweye areye-arle akangkwe-
anteme-irreke Jesus-eke. Tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areyele apmere Corinth-enge Paul
awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe Paul-kenhele anteme itnenhe
kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-iletyeke.

⁹ Ingwe anyente Paul-arle anwke intetyamenge apmere rarle anetyartenge Jesus
ikwere altyerrengge arrateke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, "Atere-irretyalaye
ngkwenge ahentye anetyakenhe areyenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyeye atyenge-akerte akwete
angkaye apurrke-irretyale. ¹⁰ Alakenhe mpwaraye ayenge-arle ngkwengenge apurte
anemenge ngenhe arntarnte-aremele. Angwenhe apeke ngenhe atwetyeke-irremele kele
arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye atningke-arle apmere nhenhele atyenge akangkwe-irremenge."
¹¹ Paul-ele alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye awemele re atnerre-irremele akwetethe ayeye
Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte tyerrtye areyeye. Re apmere yanhele aneke
antetye 18-peleke-atwetye.

¹² Kele artwe anyente Gallio arritnye anteme akngerrepate irreke apmere Achaia
arritnye Jew areye Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke itne renhe arntwirrkemele
court-werne akngerlte-iweke akngerrepate Gallio ikwere itirretyenhenge nthakenhe
anteme irretyeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekeke. ¹³ Itne ikwere angkeke, "Artwe
nhenhele uterneme tyerrtye areyele angkentye ultaketyeke imerte Ngkarte akurnentye
tnakemele."

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Paul angketyeke-irreke, kenhe Gallio-arle angkerlengge, "Tyerrtye Jew areye-aye,
nhenhe awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe ayeye alakenhe awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.
Kele artwe nhenhele apeke-arle arrpenhe irrerlknge atweke, arne areye arrpenhe-
kenhe apeke-arle anyelkngele ineke, kele ayenge itirremere nthakenhe ikwere irretyeke.
Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aretyakenhe-arle re akurne mpwarerlengge arrantherre
kwenhe ikwere ahele-irreme angkentye arrekantherrenhe-akerte ware, Jew-arenye
areye-kenhe iwerreke-arrkngele. Arrantherre-arrpe anteme nhenheke itirretyeke,
ayenge-arle nhenheke itirretyeke arrangkwe-arle." ¹⁶ Rarle angkeke iperlele re itnenhe
ileke court-engentyele arratemele alhetyeke. ¹⁷ Kele itne arratemele areke artwe
Sosthenes arritnye re akenhe pwathe-arle Jew areye-kenhe tyatye-ke. Jew anetyakenhe
arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkemele aketheke arnterre anthurre atweke court-eke

apmere pwathe Gallio-kenhe arriwe itweke. Re itnenhe aremele re iletayakenhe aneke, ipmentyele ware aremele.

Paul apmere Antioch-werne alpeme

¹⁸ Paul apmere Corinth-ele arruleke-atwetye anetyarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke-arle areyenge. Re anteme impemele alheke Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe Aquila uthenenge apmere Cenchreae-werne, apmere nhenge kwatyte alaye itwele. Yanhenge anteme Paul-ele Ngkarteke alhileke rarle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyenhe alte akelhemele-arlike. Itne alakenhe mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarteke-arle alhileke iperrele. Kele itne boat-eke antyemele alheke ikngerre-atheke apmere Syria-werne. ¹⁹ Alhetyame-arle iperrele itne apmere Ephesus-eke arrernelheke boat-enge atnarnpemele, Priscilla uthene Aquila uthene yanhe ikwerele aneke. Urreke Paul Ephesus-engentyele alhetyen-henge, re tyatyte Jew-kenheke irrpeke itnekenge apurte-irremele re ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke ileke itne awemele akangkwe-irretyete. ²⁰ Arrpenhemele Paul apayuthneke itnekenge urreke ulkereke anetyete, re akenhe ayene-arle-ilelherleng. ²¹ Kele re anteme alhemele, itneke ileke, "Ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte apeke atyenge ahentye-anemele." Re anteme boat-eke antyemele Ephesus-engentyele alheke.

²² Boat-enge Caesarea-ke irremele, apmere kwatyte alaye itwele, Paul atnarnpeke. Re anteme ingke alheke Jerusalem-werne imerte apurte-irremele tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyenge. Re imerte alpemele kwene-akerle apmere Antioch-werne ahelhe Syria-le. ²³ Apmere ikwere irremele anteme re arrule arrpenheke yanhele aneke. Kele re apmere Antioch impemele apmere Galatia uthene Phrygia uthene-werne anteme awethe alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge re Jesus-arenye areyeke akaltyele-anthemele ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele Jesus-akerte awethe ileke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele renhe apentetyeke.

Artwe Apollos arritnyele Ayeye Mwerre iletayame

²⁴ Artwe anyente Jew-arenye Apollos arritnye re ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneke, re ayeye renhe arratyte anthurre iletartye. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Alexandria-le inteke ahelhe Egypt-ele. Re apmere Ephesus-werne apetyete anetyete. ²⁵ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele artwe nhenhe ayeye urrpetye akaltyele-antheke nthakenhe-arle Jesus ahentye anemeke tyerrtye areye anetyete. Re ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele arntweke anthurre renhe. Kele re akenhe ayeye ingkirrekeke akutne-arle aneke, rarle ware aweke ante-arle John Baptist-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletetye. Re akutne-arle aneke iwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-arenye areyele akaltyele-antheke, tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyete akwerneme-akerte, baptise-eme-iletetye. ²⁶ Apmere Ephesus-ele Apollos tyatyte Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele akwenpe anthurrele ileke iwenhe-arle re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge-ntyete akaltye-irreke-akerte. Kenhe Aquila uthene Priscilla uthenele akenhe renhe awemele-arle anerle-anerreke nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge. Kele-arle re angkeke iperrele ratherrele renhe ikngweke apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne. Ratherrele anteme ikwere ayeye Jesus-akerte awethe ileke rarle itelaretyeke akaperte altywene-irremele.

²⁷ Apollos-arle yanhele aneke iperrele, re apmere Achaia-werne alhetyete ahentye aneke. Kele Jesus-arenye areyele nhenhe awemele, itne ikwere akangkeke. Itne imerte pipe-ke ikwere-akerte intelhe-ilemele ikweringe yernetyete Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele renhe aremele, ikwere akangkentyehenge. Kele Apollos re anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere ikwere-werne. Re apmere ikwere irremele re Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke kele akangkwe-irrekenge, re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areke. ²⁸ Re anteme Jew areyeke Jesus-akerte ileke, kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe ahele-ahel-arle akerrleng. Apollos ikweringe. Re anteme itneke akethe ileke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkemele, "Ngkartele alhileke-arle apetyete-arle tyerrtye areye akayake-iletetye itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyete. Nhenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Jesus-arle." Apollos-arle angkekenge anteme tyerrtye areyele itelareke, itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, "Yewe, kele anwerne itelareme, Jesus anwerneke-arle alhileke-arle kele apetyete, re akwele Ngkarte-arle yerneke."

19

Paul apmere Ephesus-ele anetyame

¹ Apollos-arle apmere Corinth-ele anetyartenge Paul-ele apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia uthene impemele alheke apmere Ephesus-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re

areke Jesus-kenhe areye, ² re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Utnenge Akngerre-ame utnenge arrekatherrenheke irpeke arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Utnenge Akngerre-akerte-arlike awetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne apele ikwere akutne-arle anerrirrepirreme.”

³ Kele Paul-ele anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge arpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernekeke baptise-eme-ilemele, iwenhe-ame yanhele imerke?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Apollos-elarle anwernehe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke anwerne-arle ayeye John-kenheke akangkwe-irrekenge.”

⁴ Paul anteme alakenhe angekeke, “Yewe, John-elarle Jew yanhe areye kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle akurnenge untyeme-irrekenge apure-irremele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irremele. Kele re itneke ayeye awethe-arlike ileke alakenhe, ‘Atyengenge ingkernenge arpenhe apetyeme arrantherre akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke-arle.’ Re akenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte-arle angketyame.”

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele Paul alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele itne aratye itelarerrirreke. Kele arpenhele anteme itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke imernetyeke itne-arle Jesus-eke anteme akangkwe-irreme. ⁶ Paul-ele anteme iltye ikwerenhe itneke akaperteke-arlike arrerneke imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, Utnenge Akngerre anteme itneke irpeke. Angkentye itnekenhe akngarte-iwelheke, itne angkentye arpenhe anteme angekeke itne-arlike arrekwele akaltye-irretyakenhe. Itne angkentye ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele angkerirretyame. ⁷ Artwe 12-pele itneke Paul-ele iltye ikwerenhe arrerneke.

Paul-ele Ephesus-arenye areye akaltye-antheme Jesus-akerte

⁸ Paul yanhe ikwerele aneke atnyente urrpetyeke-atwetye, re akwetethe alhetyarte tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne, re akwenpe anthurre angketyarte Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte itne akangkwe-irremele Jesus itelaretyenhenge. ⁹ Tyerrtye arpenheme angkentye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irretyarte. Kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itne awethe awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe aneke.

Tyerrtye ingkirrekenge arrekwele, itne Paul-akerte akurne angekeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlenghe itne ikwere anyurre-irremele-arlike angekeke. Kele Paul-ele itnenhe impemele alheke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areye-ante akngemele ikweringe school-eke imerte irpemele nthenhele-arle artwe Tyrannus arritnyele akaltye-anthetyarte. Arle arpe-anenhele Paul yanhele anetyarte ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte akaltye-anthemele. ¹⁰ Year atherrameke Paul-ele akaltye-anthetyarte school ikweringe. Alakenhenge anteme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlike Asia-ele anemele aweke ayeye akngerrepatye Jesus-akerte.

Ayeye alere Sceva-kenhe areye-akerte

¹¹ Ngkartele Paul ngangkere akngerre antheke arne akngerre atingke mpwaryetyeke. ¹² Tyerrtye areyele angketye-arlike mantere arpenhe-arlike Paul-elarle anpeke rikerte areyeke akngeke, itne mantere nhenge areye anperlenghe akenhe arrenkwelthe uyerrrelenghe-arle imerte iparpe anthurre mwerre irremele. Alakenhe anteye arrentye-akerte areye mwerre-irreme, arrentye itneke-ngentyele arrateke akwete-ante.

¹³ Jew arpenhe areye alhetyarte tyerrtye arrentye-akerte areye-werne itnenhe uternemele aywepetyeke tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele. Itne artwe anyente arrentye-akerteke angekeke, “Anwerne arritnye Jesus-kenhe angkemele ngenhe ileme ikweringe arratemele alhetyeke. Jesus ranteye-arle nhenhe Paul-arle ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke.” ¹⁴ Artwe seven-pelele alakenhe mpwaryetyarte. Itne-arle alere Sceva arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke, Jew-arle akenhe re. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyeperr tyatye-arenye-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Kele arle anyentele itne alakenhe mpwarerlthe-apelemele arrentye anyente mwernte-irretyame arratetyakenhele. Re imerte alakenhe-arle itneke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke akaltye-arle, the itelareme rarle Paul ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke. Angwenhe-arle-ame arrantherre?” ¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle angeke iperrele artwe arrentye-akerte rarle itnenhe atweke akwete anthurre mantere-arlike itnekenhe alterremele ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, Sceva-ke alere areye atere unterlthe-iweke apmerenge arratemele mantere alterrelhentye-arlike-akerte utyene-akerte anteme.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele awemele nthakenhe-arle-irreke itne atere anthurre irrereke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike. Itne itelarerrirreke anteme akngerrepatye Jesus-arle ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke itne anteme renhe utyernemele tnakewarreke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arpenhe areye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre akeme-irremele arpenhe areyenge arrekwelele tneke imerte ilelhemele nthakenhe-arle itne akurne anerrirretyarte arne akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arrpenheme

Jesus-kenhe areyenge, artwe ngangkere arrengekwelthe akngerre anthurru anetyarte. Nhenhe areyele pweke ayeyle-arlunge atnyenyarte nthakenhe itne tyerrtye areye akurne ilettyeke. Itne anteme pweke nhenge areye akngetyemele anyentelhe-ileke imerte urele itemele tyerrtye ingkirrekenge arrekwele. Itne angkeke alakenhe, "Anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthurru antheke arne nhenhe areyeke, apwerte ngkweltye 50,000-pele anthurru." ²⁰ Alakenhe-arle Ngkatele ngangkere ikwernenhe imerneke yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke akngerrepatte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte ayeye re anteme anteke-irreke apmere arpe-anenhe-werne.

²¹ Kele alakenhe-arle irrekenge Paul itirreke Jerusalem-werne anteme alpetyeke apmere Macedonia uthene Achaia uthenele mpele. Re anteme atyewe ikwernenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, "Jerusalem-werne-arle ayenge alheke iperrele ayenge apmere Rome-werne anteme alhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe arpenhe areye-werne yanhele-arle aneme." ²² Kele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwernenhe atherre yerneke apmere alturle Macedonia-werne. Arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Timothy uthene Erastus uthene aneke. Paul akenhe urreke ulkere-arle aneke apmere Ephesus-ele ahelhe akngerre Asia ikwernenhe.

Tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye ahele-irrereme

²³ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke apmere Ephesus-arenye Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahele irrerere itne-arle iwerre Jesus-eke apentetyartenge. ²⁴ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akangkwe-irretyarte marle altyerrenge-arle apwertenge mpwareke Artemis arritnyeke. Itne tyatye akngerre ikwernenhe irrpetyarte, akaperte kwene-irremele renhe utyernetyeke. Artwe anyente Demetrius arritnye anetyarte arne areye silver-enge-arle mpwaretyarte yanhe ikwerele anemele. Re tyatye akweke-ulkere areye mpwaretyarte tyatye akngerre Artemis-kenhe-arteke. Artwe arpenhe areye ikwernge urrkapetyarte arne silver-enge akweke areye mpwaremele. Tyerrtye atningkele akenhe itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyarte arne itne-arle mpwaretyarte ikwere. ²⁵ Arite anyentele anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwernenhe areyeke antangeke, tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke-arle arne areye-arle silver-ngentyeke mpwaretyarte. Re anteme itneke angkeke, "Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelareme anwerne-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inerrirrepe-irreme urrkapentye nhenhenge-ntyetele. ²⁶ Kele arrantherre areke anteme awemele-arle artwe nhenhe Paul-elarle akngarte-iweke tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye, Asia-arenye areye-arle itne arne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke areye inetyale anetyenhenge. Artwe yanhele tyerrtye areyeke ileke arne areye anwernele-arle mpwaremele tnakeme ngangkere anetyakenhe-arle, anwerne akangkwe-irretyale akwele anetyeke. ²⁷ Tyerrtye areye apeke ikwere akwete akangkwe-irrerle-anerlunge, kele itne akurnentye anteme-arle angkerreme urrkapentye anwernele-arle mpwareparemeke. Alakenhe-arle, itne anteme itirreme itne-arle tyatye Artemis-kenhe-werne apetyetyale anteme anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe Asia-ante alkenyete, apmere arpe-anenhe-ante alkenyete, arelhe akngerre nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe awethe akaperte kwene-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe."

²⁸ Artwe arne silver-enge mpwarentyete akngerre areyele Demetrius angkerlunge awemele ahele anthurru irreke imerte Paul-eke arnterre anthurru alakenhe angkemele, "Artemis-ante-arle anwerneke impene!" ²⁹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele tyerrtye areye arlkerlunge awemele, itnekenge apurte-irretyeke anteme alheke. Itne Paul-eke ahele anthurru irreke imerte arlkerremele. Itne ingkirreke unterle-iweke apmere angkerrentye-werne. Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele artwe Paul-enge-arle apetyeke atherre-arle arntwirrreke. Ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye Gaius uthene Aristarchus uthene, ratherre akenhe apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle. Arntwirrreke-arle iperre itne renhe-atherrenhe akngetyeke apmere angkerrentye nhenge-werne. ³⁰ Kele Paul anteme kweneke irpemele ahentye aneke tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke, kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe ayakawarrlunge-arle. ³¹ Apmere yanhe ikwerele akenhe anetyarte akngerrepatte government-eke areye-arle atyewe Paul-kenhe areye. Awemele-arteke itne tyerrtye arpenhe yerneke Paul ayaketyeke apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irreme ikwere-werne alhetyale.

³² Apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame ikwerele, itne apatemele arlkerrirreke. Arrpenheme arne anyenteke ahele arlkeke, arpenheme akenhe arne arpenheke-arle arlkerlunge. Kenhe ingkirreke akenhe apateke iwenheke-arle itne apurte-irrereme arlkele-arle arpenhe areyele akenhe angwarlunge ware-arle.

³³ Jew anyente-arle akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke Alexander arritnye. Jew arpenhe areyele renhe artepenge ankerte-iweke arrekwele-werne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke

angketyenhenge. Alexander re anteme iltye akertne irreke, itnenhe ntertelhe-ilemele. Re iletaye ahentye aneke Jew areye-arle arternpe anetyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle irrekeke. ³⁴ Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele itelareke Alexander-arle Jew aneke. Itne itelareke Jew areye-arle Artemis-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe imerte itne renhe irlpe artepele awemele, urrekeke-ulkere imerte arlkerremele, "Artemis-ante-arle impene anthurre anwerne-kenhe!"

³⁵ Itne akwete anthurre arlkerirreke artwe government apmere yanhe-arenyele anteme itnenhe ayakeke ntertelhe-ilemele itneke angekeke alakenhe, "Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ephesus-arenyele awerrirraye! Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arpe-anenhele itelareme Artemis-arle impene anthurre aneme. Rarle alkerenge atnyeke imerte apmere nhenheke arrnelhemele, anwerne anteme renhe arntarnte-areme tyatye akngerre ikwerenhe-arlke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele nhenhe itelareme, itne apale angketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre nterte-irretyeke anwernenhe arlkarentye-iletayale anetyeke. ³⁷ Arrantherre akenhe artwe nhenhe atherre nhenhe-werne akngetyetayale anetyeke-arle! Ratherre kwenhe akurne mpwaretyakenhe, akengentye angketyakenhe-arlke Artemis-eke, marle mwerre anwerne-kenhe, ratherre-arle arne anyelkngelye inetyakenhe-arle tyatye ikwerenhe. ³⁸ Kenhe Demetrius uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele uthene apeke arpenhe ilpernetyeke ahentye-anemele itne renhe court-werne akngetyeke, iparrpe anthurre lyete anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye court-eke akngerrepate areyenge arrekwele angketyenhenge. ³⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre government-eke akngerrepate itnenhe apayuthnetyeke. Itne imerte apurte-irremele akngerremele nthakenhe irretyeke, mwantye angkerremele. ⁴⁰ Pwathe akngerre Rome-arenyele apeke aweme anwerne-arle ahele uthnerreme atwetyeke government areyeye, re anwernenhe iltetyenhe, kele anwerne akenhe apaterlengye anthurre-arle. Arrantherre kwenhe apalenge ahele-irremele arlkeke apmere arpe-anenhele apelkele ware." ⁴¹ Rarle angeke iperrele re tyerrtye areye ileke apmere-werne alperlte-iwetyeke. Kele itne alheke anteme.

20

Macedonia uthene Greece uthenele-arle aneke iperrele, Paul alheke apmere Troy-werne anteme

¹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-elarle aneke areye ahele angkerreke-arle iperre, Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areye itnenhe antangekeke apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke angekeke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus akwete apenterlte-anetyeke. Rarle itneke angekeke iperre re apmere ayerrere atheke alheke apmere Macedonia-werne. ² Apmere ikwere irremele re apmere arpe-anenhele untheke aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye. Re anteme itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke atnerre akwete akangkwe-irrerlte-anetyeke. Yanhengentye re antekerre atheke anteme alheke apmere Greece-werne. ³ Re atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye yanhele aneke. Re anteme itirreke alpetyeke apmere Syria-werne boat-enge. Kenhe Jew areye akenhe ikwere tyele-arle angkerretyame nthakenhe renhe atwetyeke. Rarle aweke iperre ikwere-arle tyerrtye arpenhele ilekenge re ahelhele alpeke Macedonia-nge anpere irrenhemele. ⁴ Artwe nhenhe areye ikweringe alpeke, Sopater, Pyrrhus-eke alere Borea-arenye, artwe arpenhe atherre Thessalonica-arenye aritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Aristarchus uthene Secundus uthene, artwe anyente arpenhe-kenhe arritnye Gaius apmere Derbe-arenye, artwe arpenhe atherre Tychicus uthene Trophimus uthene artwe nhenge Timothy-arlke. ⁵ Artwe nhenhe areye arrekwele alheke Troy-ele anwerneke akarelhetyeke. ⁶ Anwerne akenhe arlengye anthurre-arle untheke apmere arntwarre Philippi-ke-atwetye. Kele arrawe-irrentye akngerre iperrele Jew areyele-arle merne athirnte arlkweke iperre, anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Philippi-ngentye apmere Troy-werne. Arlte 5-pele iperre anwerne apmere Troy-eke arrnelheke imerte aretye-alhemele artwe arrekwele-arle alheke itnenhe. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke apurte aneke Troy-ele week anyenteke.

Apmere Troy-eke Paul-ele artwe anyente Eutychus arritnye itethe-ileme ilweke-arle-ngentye

⁷ Arlte apurrkele, uterne irrperlengye anwerne apmere arlpentye anyenteke antyemele room akertnele apurte-irreke alyelhemele merne arlkwetyeke Jesus itelaremele renhe tnaketyeke-arlke. Anwerne apurte anerlengye Paul-ele itnenhe akaltye-antheke ingwe mpwepeke-atwetye, rarle itirrekengye ingweleme Troy impemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Ure alkgenthe atnngke ampetyame apmere akertne ikwerele tyerrtye arpenheme apurrke

anthurre anteme irreke. ⁹ Artwe apmerrke anyente Eutyachus arritnye window arriwele-arle anetyame Paul awerle-aneleme angkerleng. Apmerrere room re akenhe akertne anthurre-arle aneke. Paul-arle akwete anthurre angketyamenge, Eutyachus alknge ulthentye awelhemele, ankwe akngerrre anteme irreke. Re window arriwe ikweringentye ahelhe-werne nyante atnyeke. Tyerrtye akertnele-arle aneke areye ikwere unterlte-iweke kwene-akerle renhe inetyeke, itne ahelheke irremele renhe kutyeko kele ingkerne-antenge anteme rarle kele ilwenge. ¹⁰ Paul re-arlike alheke tyerrtye areyenge. Re kwene ikwere irremele, re iwelhemele intheke ilwekarle ikwere akertnenge inerte kwaketye-akemele. Re inerte angkemele tyerrtye tnerlte-arle-anetyame areyeko, "Alhwarrpe-irretyalaye, re kwenhe itethe anteme!" ¹¹ Yanhe-ngentye Paul alpeke room ikwere akertne-werne arrpenhe areye-arlike, inerte merne apurtele arlkwemele. Paul anteme ayeye awethe itneke ileke akwete anthurre, uterne ante arratetyeke-atwetye. Paul anteme alpeke. ¹² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme artwe apmerrke renhe apmerrere-werne akngemele akangkemele rarle itethe-irritnekenge.

Paul boat-enge alheme Troy-engentye apmerrere Miletus-werne

¹³ Paul anteme ingke alheke antekerre atheke apmerrere Assos-werne. Arrpenhe areye anwerne-arlike akenhe boat-eko antyemele alheke arrekwele. Anwerne apmerrere-irremele anwerne ikwere akarelheke. Paul-ele anwernenhe arrekwele akwete ileke apmerrere yanhele akarelhetyeke rarle ingke alhemenge. ¹⁴ Yanheke re anwernenhe areyehelhele re anwerne-enge anteme apurte aneke apmerrere Assos ikwewerele. Anwerne anteme boat-eko antyemele alheke apmerrere Mitylene arritnye-werne. ¹⁵ Ingweleme anteme anwerne boat-enge alhewehelhele apmerrere akweke Chios arritnyeke arrnelheke inerte ikwewerele inemele. Awethe anteye anwerne ingweleme alheke antekerre atheke inerte angwerrele arrnelhemele apmerrere akweke arrpenhe Samos arritnyeke. Arlike arrpenhele anteme anwerne alheke ikngerrere atheke angwerrele inerte arrnelhemele apmerrere Miletus-eko. ¹⁶ Anwerne Ephesus-werne alhetyeke itirreke, kenhe Paul akenhe ahentye aneke lyeteke Jerusalem-werne-urrike alhetyeke-arlike, arlike akngerrere-arlike angathe anteme irrekenge arrawere-irretnye akngerrere Pentecost yanhele irretnyeke. Alakenhenge anteme re apmerrere Asia-ele akwete anetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.

Paul ilelherle-alheme tyatyehenyehene akngerrere Ephesus-arenyehene areyeko

¹⁷ Boat Miletus-eko arrnelherleng, Paul Ephesus-arenyehene tyatyehene ke akngerrere areyeko antangeke itne apurte-irremele renhe areyeko. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye itne anteme ingkirreke apetyeke. Itne-arlike apetyekenge anteme Paul intheke alakenhe angkeke, "Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme ayenge-arlike nhenhe-werne arrekwele-arlike apetyeke apmerrere Asia nhenhe-werne, arrantherre ayenge areke nhenhele-arlike urrkapentye mpwaretyarte arruleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Tnakelhetyakenhele-arlike the warlike Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyarte ayenge-arlike re iletartyenge. Jew areyehene-arlike ayenge atwetyeke angkekeng ayenge akwete itneke angketyarte ayeye renhe ilemele ayenge arnterre arrangketyarte itneke. ²⁰ Arrantherre alakenhe-arlike itelareme, tharle arnerlike alengke-iwetyakenhe-arlike atere-irretnyakenhele-arlike the arrekantherre ingkirreke iletartye arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Tharle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke akethelherle tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge, the apmerrere arrekantherrenhe-werne alhemele akaltyle-anthetyarte. ²¹ The ayeye ileke Jew areyeko Jew anetyakenhe areyeko-arlike, itnenhe ilemele arne akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irretnyeke inerte Ngkarteke ularre-irremele Akngerrere Jesus-eko-arlike akangkwe-irretnyeke.

²² "Kele ayenge Jerusalem-werne anteme alheme Utnege Akngerrere-arlike ayenge ilerleng yanhe-werne alhetyeke. Kele the kenhe itelaretyakenhe-arlike nthakenhe-arlike atyenge irretnyehene ayenge apmerrere yanheke irrerleng. ²³ Tharle itelareme-arlike ayenge-arlike apmerrere yanhe areyehene unthetyatenge Utnege Akngerrere ityenge ileke urreke-arlike tyerrtye arrpenhe areyehene ayenge arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyenne. ²⁴ Ayenge akenhe nterte-nterte itirreme, 'Itne apeke ayenge arntwirrkeme atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arlike.' Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke-arlike ahentyehene aneme Ngkarte-arlike ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ilekenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye atningkeke, rarle tyerrtye areyeko mwerre aneme.

²⁵ "Ye, ayenge-arlike unthetyarte apmerrere nhenhe areyehene arrule-ngentyehene ayeye ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arlike Ngkarte ahentyehene aneme akngerrere anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele urreke arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anteme-arlike anetyenne. ²⁶ Nhenhe anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre arrekantherre angkeme. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele Jesus-eko akangkwe-irretnyakenhe apeke anetyenne. Alakenhe ikweringe arlike ingkernenge itne-arlike Ngkartenge anetyeke arrangkwe-arlike. Itne anteme apeke ayenge ilpernyehene alakenhe angkemele, 'Artwe

nhenhele kwenhe anwerneke arrekwele anteye apeke iletakenhe.’²⁷ Kele arrangkwe, the kwenhe arrekhantherre ingkirrekeke ileke Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke.²⁸ Mwerrantye anteme arntarnte-arelhewarreyeke, ar-rantherre apale itirremele anteme Ngkartenge untyeme alheme-ketye. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyeke, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itnenhe anthekege arntarnte-aretyeke. Itnenhe arntarnte-araye yeye-yepa arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke. Itne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. Rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekenge, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelheke itneke.²⁹ Tharle itelareme-arle ayenge alherlengye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Jesus-kenhe areye apatelhe-iletynhe, itnenhe apale itirretyeke mpwaremele iwerre akurnele-arlike alhetyeke mpwaretyenhe. Itne-arle akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke anetyenhe yeye-yepa areye atwemele.³⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele arrekhantherre-ngentyele arrpenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke urrtirremele ilerlthe-apetyenhe, itne-arle itnenhe apentyenhenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe ayeye akurnentye awemele itnenhe apenterlengye-arle.³¹ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge, mwantye arntarnte-arelhewarreyeke, arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itelarerrirraye, itneke allkngwirretyale. Itelaraye, year urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe uthene arlthe uthenele the akwetethe akaltyele-antheke ayeye nhenge, the arrenhantherrenhe alkgarre-ileke ayeye arrpenheke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Ayenge artnetyarte-arlike arrekhantherre.

³² “Kele arrenhantherrenhe ingkerne iwerle-alhemele the Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherre arntarnte-aretyeke, arrantherre ikwerenheke-arlike akangkwe-irretyeke. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge itelareme Jesus-arle ilweme-akerte anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhenge, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irremele-akerte. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ayeye yanhe itelaretyenhenge, utmenge arrekhantherrenhe lterrke-ilemele. Urreke, arrantherre-arle ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe Rarle arrekhantherre alhilekenge Ikwerenhe areyeke.

³³ “The tyerrtye areye arerlengye ngkweltye-akerte mantere-arlike mwerre akngerre-akerte ayenge-arle arne itneke atyenge-arrpeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle.³⁴ Arrantherre itelareme tharle arne arpe-anenhe iltye atyinhele mpwareke apwerte ngkweltyeke the anthetyenhenge atyengenge urrkapetyarte areyeke.³⁵ Ayenge alakenhe urrkaperlengye, the arrekhantherre imerneke anwerne arnterre urrkapetyeke imerte anthememe uyarne-arle urrkapeme areyeke. Anwerne itelaretyeke Akngerrepate Jesus anwerne-kenhe-arle angkeke, ‘Ngkarte-arle akangkwe tyerrtye areyele anwernenhe antherlengye iwenheke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme, Ngkarte akenhe arnterre ulkere-arle akangkwe anwerne arrpenhe areye antherlengye iwenheke apeke-arle itne ahentye-aneme.’”

³⁶ Paul-arle itneke angkeke iperre, re amperere-arlengye tnemele Ngkarteke angkeke.³⁷⁻³⁸ Ngkarteke-arle itne angkeke iperre itne Paul akwaketye-akemele ikwere arrangkelhe-angelheke artneke. Itne artneke rarle alakenhe itneke angkekengye, “Lyete-ngentyele arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anetyenhe.” Kele Paul arrpenhe areye-arlike boat-werne alheke. Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke alheke renhe irtwaretyeke.

21

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme

¹ Anwerne-arle itnenhe irtwareke iperre anwerne boat-eke antyemele antekerre atheke alheke apmere akweke Cos arritnye-werne, apmere nhenge kwatyele-arle utepe-akeme. Ikwerere-arle ingwe anyente intheke iperre, anwerne ingweleme alheke ikngerre atheke apmere akweke arrpenhe Rhodes-werne atheke, apmere nhenhe-arlike kwatyele utepe-akeme. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne apmere Patara-werne alheke.² Yanhele anteme arrpenhele anwerneke ileke boat anyente-arle apmere Phoenicia-werne atheke alheme. Anwerne anteme boat ikwere antyeye, imerte alhemele anteme.³ Anwerne kwatye alaye akertnele tyanemele apmere Cyprus anteme areke, apmere nhenge kwatyele-arle utepe-akeme. Boat re antekerrele akwete alheke imerte akwete alhemele apmere Phoenicia-ke irretyeke, ahelhe akngerre Syria-le. Anwerne arrnelheke apmere Tyre-ke ahelhe Syria-nge. Yanhele arlthe urrpetyeke-atwetye anetyeke tyerrtye boat ikwerere urrkapentye akngerre areyele-arle arne ingkirreke atnarnpelhe-ilekenge apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyeke.⁴ Akarelhemele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye aretyeke alheke. Itne anwernenhe apmere itnekenhenge akangkwele arntarnte-areke arlthe 7-peleke-atwetye. Akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele apmere Tyre-nge Paul ileke re Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke-kwenye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle

itneke imernekenge nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne anteme kele alhetyeke aneke anwerne kwatye itere-werne alheke boat ikwere antyetyeke, Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe apenteke arelhe areyele-arlike ampe areyele-arlike. Kwatye alaye itereke irremele anwerne amperere-arlenge tneleme Ngkarteke angkeke. ⁶ Itne-arle anwernenhe irtwareke iperrele, anwerne boat-eke antyeye, itne anteme apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke.

⁷ Tyre-ntyeye anwerne alheke antekerre atheke apmere Ptolemis-werne. Boat-enge atnarnpemele awethe anwerne arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkeke. Anwerne arlte anyenteke itnekenge aneke itnenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ⁸ Ingweleme anteme anwerne awethe boat-eke antyemele alheke antekerre atheke apmere Caesarea-werne, apmere ikwere irremele anwerne atnarnpemele alheke imerte apmere anyente-werne alhemele artwe nhenge Philip arritnye-kenhe-werne imerte ikwerenge anemele. Artwe nhenhe alhemele ilerle-apetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte tyerrtye akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arrekwele akwete akngakeke Jerusalem-enge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke artwe 6-pele arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. ⁹ Re nhenge marle 4-pele atnyeneke arlwekere-arenye akwete areye-arle. Itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apetyarte Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernetyarte.

¹⁰ Anwerne-arle apmere Philip-kenhele aneke iperre arlte urrpetyeke, artwe anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre apetyeke Agabus arritnye Caesarea-werne. Re apetyeke ahelhe Judea-ngentyele. Re nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ¹¹ Artwe re anwerne-arle tnyame-werne apetyeke, re imerte belt Paul-kenhe ilywemele. Imerte ilye uthene ingke uthene ikwerenhe ayernelhemele imerte alakenhe angkemele, "Alakenhe kwenhe atyenge Utmenge Akngerre angkerne, 'Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle Jerusalem-nge alakenhe ayernetyenhe belt nhenheke-artweye, alakenhe anthurre, itne renhe arntwirrkemele anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ayerneke-arle-arteke.'"

¹² Yanhe awemele anwerne Paul-eke lterrke akwete angkeke Jerusalem-werne alhetyale. Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele-arlike renhe ileke alhetyaleke. ¹³ Itne ikwere ingkirreke anteye arteke. Kenhe Paul re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, "Arrangkwe, atyenge artnyalaye, arrantherre atyenge arnerlenge arrantherre utmenge atyinhne irrare mpwareme. Kele mwerre-arle Jerusalem-arenye areyele ayenge arntwirrkemele ayerneme jail-ke akwernetyeke, irrerlkngge atwetyeke apeke tharle ayeye Akngerrepate Jesus-akerte ilemenge."

¹⁴ Kele anwerne impeke anteme uyarne-arle anwerne Paul ayakekenge. Anwerne anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Kele mwerreyaye, akngerrepate Jesus-ele mpwareme iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme."

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme James-enge anyente-irretyeye

¹⁵ Apmere Caesarea-nge-arle anetyarte iperre, anwerne arne areye anwerne-kenhe imarteye-iwemele alheke Jerusalem-werne-atheke. ¹⁶ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe Caesarea-arenye areye anwernekenge apetyeke, itne imerte anwernenhe akngemele apmere artwe anyente Mnason arritnye-kenhe-werne. Re akenhe Cyprus-arenye-arle, re Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte irrekwele anteye ayeye ikwere-akerte awemele-arteke.

¹⁷ Anwerne Jerusalem-eke irrerlenge arteke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye anwerneke arntherre anthurre akangkeke. ¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele ingweleme Paul anwerne ingkirreke-arlike alheke James aretyeke, akngerrepate tyatye-arenye ikwerenge anentye akngerre areye-arlike. ¹⁹ Paul-ele arrnelhemele arteke ileke itneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke mpwareke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrkapentye rarle mpwarekenge. Re itneke ileke rarle apmere arpe-anenhe-werne alheke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele urrkapentye mwerre akngerre areye-arlike itnekenge mpwaremele, Jew anetyakenhe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke urrkapentye ikwerenenge.

²⁰ James-ele arrpenhe areyele-arlike nhenhe awemele itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaake imerte alakenhe Paul-eke angkemele, "Yewe, atyewe anwerne-kenhe! Unte itelareme Jew atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Unte itele-anteye-areme anwerne-arle akwetethe mwantyele atnyenerlte-aneme angkentye nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses antheke. ²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe Jew nhenhe areyele Jerusalem-enge aweke unte-arle akwele alhemele Jew areye akaltyele-antheme apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-kenhele-arle aneme. Unte itnenhe ileme ayeye Ngkarte-arle Moses antheke ayeyeke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele ileme unte-arle akwele Jew Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme itne alere itnekenhe artwe-ilyalae anetyeke, iwerre arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe-arlike apentetyaleke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe

nhenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. ²² Jew Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele awemele unte-arle apetyeke itne ngkwenge ahele irretyenhe. Unte iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ngkwenge apale itirreme-ketyenge.

²³ “Kele, akangkwe-irraye iwenhe-arle anwernele mpwaretyeke ilemeke: Artwe 4-pele Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, itne rlterrke anthurrele Ngkarteke alhileke, alhileke-arle iperre itne arratye mpwaretyeke. ²⁴ Arrantherre itnekenge alhetyeke kwatyeye alhewelhetyeke Moses-elarle ileke-arteke. Arrantherre anteme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke yepe-yepe three-peleke itne atwetyeke, itemele Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentyele, arppenhele akaperte alte aketyeke imernemele itne-arle mpwareke iwenhe-arle itne alhileke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlengye tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge arrekwele-arle artwe nhenhe areyenge, kele itne ingkirrekele itelareme arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irreme. Kele itne itelareme tyerrtye arppenhe areyele-arle urrtirremele ileke. ²⁵ Kele mwerre-arle Jew anwerne areyele alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne kele-arle ayele intelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areyeke, alakenhe: Anwerne ileke itne kere ngkarte apartetye-arle antheke arlkwetyale anetyeke. Anwerne ileke itne alhwe-arlike antyetyale anetyeke. Itne kere arlkwetyeke-urletye alhwe-arlike uyerretyeye impetyeke, akarelemele. Itne tyerrtye arpe-anenhenge interlte-apetyale anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle anwerne itneke intelhe-ileke.”

²⁶ Alakenhe-arle itne angkekengye Paul-ele aywerrkele mpwareke iwenheke apeke-arle itne angekeke mpwaretyeke. Kele, ingweleme anteme re akeme-irremele alheke arle 4-pele itnekengye arne nhenge areye mpwaretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele-arle itne ingkirreke mpwareke iperre itne tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irppenheke imerte akngerrepate tyatye-ke ilemele arlte seven-pele iperre itne kere akngetyetyenhe re itemele Ngkarte anthetyeke itneke.

Itne Paul arntwirrkeme

²⁷ Itne-arle ingwe 6-peleke aneke iperre, artwe Jew apmere Asia-arenye areyele Paul areke tyatye akngerre kwenele tnerle-anerlengye. Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye areyeke angeke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arawelhe-ilemele itne Paul-eke ahele-irretyenhenge. ²⁸ Itne-arle renhe arntwirrkeke iperre, itne arntherre arlkemele alakenhe angekeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe arerrirraye! Artwe nhenhele kwenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arpe-anenhele arawelhe-ilentye akngerre itnenhe Israel-arenye areyenge untyme ilemele. Itne imerte apale-arle angkemele angkentye Moses-kenheke, tyatye akngerre nhenhenge-arlike akurne mpwaremele. Lyete anteme anwerneke itirretyakenhele, itne artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye akngetyeke tyatye akngerre kwene anthurre-werne.” ²⁹ Itne-arle alakenhe angeke Paul-elarle artwe Ephesus-arenye akngetyekengye Trophimus arritnye Jerusalem-werne. Itne anteme itirreke rarle akwele renhe tyatye kwene anthurre-werne akngekeke-athene, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe yanheke irrpetyeke arrangwe-arle.

³⁰ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye atningkele awerlengye nthakenhe-arle irreke, itne Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke, imerte ikwere-werne atheke unterlte-iwemele renhe arntwirrkemele tyarre-akngeke tyatye akngerre ikweringe-ntyeye. Itne-arle kele alhekenge anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele arriwe areye marteke ingkernenge. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele Paul atwerrirretyame ingkwe ilwetyeke-ante, kenhe artwe anyentele anteme aremele unteke thultye areyeke akngerrepate ilettyeke tyerrtye areye-arle atwerreke-akerte. ³² Akngerrepate thultye areyeke re anteme thultye akngerrepate arppenhe areyeke antangkeke itne ingkirreke anteme unteke itne-arle renhe atwetyame ikwere-werne. Itne anteme thultye aremele Paul atwentye impelheke.

³³ Artwe thultye akngerrepate re anteme Paul-werne atheke apetyeke thultye arppenhe areyele anteme renhe arntwirrkeke. Re ileke thultye atherre anamele renhe ilttye atherre chain-ele ayernetyeke. Re anteme tyerrtye areye apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame artwe nhenhe? Nthakenhe-ame re irreke?” ³⁴ Arrppenhe areyele ayeye anyente ikwere ileke, arppenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arppenhe-arle ikwere ilerlengye, re apatemele uyarne itirreke. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Paul apmere rlterrke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe yanhe ikwere apayuthnetyenhenge. Apmere lterrke re akenhe itwe ware-arle aneke. ³⁵ Itne renhe apmere nhenge-werne akngeke tetyengye areye intyetyeke akertne atheke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe itnenhe akwete-arle apenterlengye, Paul renhe atwetyeke. Kele thultye akngerrepate rarle anteme thultye areye ileke Paul kutyemele apmere lterrke ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye itnenhe-arle apenteke areye akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle arlkerrerlengye, “Renhe irrerlkngye atwaye! Artwe yanhe atwaye!”

Paul tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeme

³⁷ Thultye areyele-arle Paul kwene-werne akngetyeke irrekenge re alakenhe angkeke thultye akngerrepateke, “Ayenge ngkwenge angkeye?”

Pwathe re apatemele renhe tyernirtneke, “The aweke unte-arle akwele Greek angkentye akngerre. ³⁸ Ayenge-arle apale itirreke unte-arle artwe Egypt-arenyeke-athene nheenge akurne mpwarenty akngerre nheenge akwele. Arrule artwe nheenge tyerrtye areye ulpeltelhe-ileke atwerretyeke thultye Caesar-kenhe areyenge. Re artwe 4,000-pele irryarte-akertenge arrwekele-irreke, imerte itnenhe atnyenemele apmere ahurratyete, atwerretyeke-urlyete.”

³⁹ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle Jew-arle apmere Tarsus-arenye. Apmere akngerre nheenge ahelhe Cilicia mpwepele. The ngenhe apayuthneme unte ayenge impetyeke ayenge tyerrtye areyeke angketyenhenge.”

⁴⁰ Kele akngerrepate re renhe impeke tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke. Kele Paul re tetye akertnele nke imerte iltye akertne-irremele tyerrtye areyele renhe aretyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele nterte-irretyenhenge. Ingkerreke-arle nterte-irrekenge re itneke angkeke angkentye Aramaic-enge, angkentye itnekenhenge.

22

¹ “Kake areye-aye akngerrepate atyinhe areye-arlike! Arrantherre ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye the arrekatherre ayeye atyenge-akerte iletynhenge.”

² Kele tyerrtye areye nterte anthurre irreke awemele Paul angkentye itnekenhenge angkerlenghe, Aramaic-nge. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, ³ “Arratye kwenhe ayenge Jew. Ayenge-arle apmere Tarsus-ele-arle inteke, ahelhe mpwepe Cilicia-le, kele yanhengentye apetyemele Jerusalem-werne anteme nhenhenge anteme ayenge amangkeke. Ayenge akweke anerlenghe, ayenge akaltye-irreke angkentye Moses-elarle atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areye anthekeke. Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe Gamaliel-ele ayenge akaperte altywere-ileke, arruleke-atwetye anteme the angkentye nheenge apenteke, ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-anekeke. Kele the itelareme arrantherre-arlike akangkwe-irrentye akngerre angkentye yanhe itneke. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme the akwetethe itnenhe atwetyarte, arrpenheme akenhe uyerreke-arle, ayeye Jesus-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye. The apeke arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike apeke arerlenghe ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irrerlenghe, the arrpenhe areye iletartye itnenhe arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyeke. ⁵ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle akaltye-arle tharle alakenhe mpwaretyarte, artwe arrpenhe areye council Jew areyekenhengentye-arlke. Itne ayenge ayeye intelhe-arle-ileke antheke akngetyeke Jew areyeke apmere Damascus-werne. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke, kele mwerre-arle ayenge Damascus-werne alhetyeke tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyeke unthetyeke. Itne ayenge ileke itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyeke Jerusalem-werne akngetye-alpetyeke, akngerrepate nhenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyeke.

⁶ “Kele ayenge anteme alheke Damascus ikwere-werne. Ayenge apmere itwele irremele, impeltye-ngentye alknngenthe akngerre arrateke alkere akertne-ngentye. Atyenge pwarryeke. Nhenhe alakenhe irreke uterne akenhe alkere akertnele anerlenghe arlte mpwepele. ⁷ Ayenge ahelheke atnyemele the aweke tyerrtye anyente arritnye atyinhe alakenhe angkerlenghe, ‘Saul! Iwengenge-ame unte atyenge akurne akwete aneme?’ ⁸ Ayenge akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Angwenheme unte akngerrepate?’ Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ayenge-arle Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle, atyenge athewe unte akwetethe akurnentye mpwarepareme.’ ⁹ Artwe atyengenge-arle apetyeke areyele alknngenthe-ante-arle areke, itne akenhe renhe angkerlenghe awetyakenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁰ Ayenge anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Akngerrepate, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye?’ Akngerrepate re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Akeme-irremele Damascus-werne alhaye, apmereke irretye-alhemele artwe anyentele ngkwenge iletynhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye aneme unte mpwaretyeke.’ ¹¹ Yanhe-ngentye, atyengenge-arle aneke areyele anteme ayenge ilyenge yerrele akngeke Damascus-werne atheke. The aretye-arlike-akenhe aneke, alknngenthe akngerre rarle ayenge pwenge-ilekenge.

¹² “Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Ananias arritnye, re angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentyarte, Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye ikwere arnterre anthurre akangketyarte. ¹³ Artwe re apetyemele atyenge itwele tneke. Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Atyewe atyinhe Saul, alknngampaye awethe aretyeke!’ The arratye anteye areke iparrpe anthurre. The renhe areke atyenge itwele tnerlenghe. ¹⁴ Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ngkarte nheenge anwernele-arle, arrenge-arrenge anwernekenhe areyele-arlike-arle tnaketyarte, Re ngenhe akngakeke, Re anteme imernetyenhe

nthakenhe unte irreye. Re ngenhe akngakeke unte Jesus aretyeke re kwenhe arraty-arle aneme, unte akangkwe-irreye nthakenhe-arle re angkememe. ¹⁵ Kele, unte-arle renhe areke iperre awemele-arlike ngkwenge re angkerlenghe, re ahentye aneme unte alhemele tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke iwenhe-arle unte areke-arlike. ¹⁶ Kele akwete ware akarelhetyalaye, akeme-irraye Jesus apayuthnetyeke, the ngenhe anteme kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Ngkartele ngenhe arrilettyakenhe anetyenhenge arne akurne areye-arle unte mpwarekenge. Re ngenhe ilpernyakenhe anetyenhe.' Alakenhe-arle Ananias atyenge angkeke."

¹⁷ Paul-ele itneke awethe ileke, "Kele ayenge anteme Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke. Arlike arrpenhele anteme ayenge tyaty akngerreke irpeke Ngkartele angketyeke, the anteme ahirre areke. ¹⁸ Ahirre ikwerenge anteme the areke akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkerlenghe. Re atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Nhenhele anetyalaye! Jerusalem-engentyele arratemele alhaye lyete anteye, tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye-arle akangkwe-irreyakenhenge iwenhe apeke re unte atyenge-akerte ilerlenghe.' ¹⁹ Ayenge anteme alakenhe ikwere angkirtneke, 'Akngerrepate, ingkirreke itelareme ayenge-arle tyaty Jew-kenhe areye-werne alhetyarte tyerrtye ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke unthetyeke. The arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetartye ngkwenge-arle akangkwe-irreyartye ingkirreke, itnenhe atwemele. ²⁰ Itne Stephen apwetele werlenghe ilwetyeke-ante, nhenge ayeye ngkwenge-akerte-arle akwetethe ilettyartenge, the tneleme ware aretyame, ayenge-arle itirrekenge itne-arle arne mwerre mpwarekeke-athene. The mantere itnekenhe arntarnte-aretyame itne renhe apwetele wemele atwerrirrerlenghe ilwetyeke-ante.' ²¹ Kele re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Arrangkwe, Jerusalem impemele alhaye, tharle ngenhe yernemenge arntwarre anthurre Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne!'"

²² Tyerrtye itne ntertele awerrirretyame Paul-ele ilettyeke-atwetye nhenge akngerrepate Jesus-ele-arle renhe yerneke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. Yanhe iperre anteme itne ahele anthurre irremele arlkerreke, "Artwe nhenhe atwerrirraye! Renhe atwaye ahelhe nhenhenge-ntyete uyerrelhe-ilemele. Renhe itethe anetyeke impetyale."

²³ Itne akwete arlikemele, itne mantere ilywelheke imerte ahelhe kutyemele alkereke iwemele ulpernte akngerre mpwaremele. ²⁴ Artwe thultye akngerrepate rarle anteme ileke thultye areyele Paul apmere lterrke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyeke re itneke ilettyenhenge iwenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke, Jew areye ahele irreye. Thultye areyele anteme Paul renhe apmere lterrke ikwere akwerneke. ²⁵ Apmere kwene ikwere anteme itne renhe ilttye atherre ayernemele antekelhe-ileke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyenhenge. Kenhe Paul akenhe angkerlenghe thultye akngerrepate itwele-arle ntetyameke, "Arrantherre mwantye itirreye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, arrantherre apeke ayenge atwemele arrantherre angkentye ultakeme-arle. Pipe Rome-ngentyele atyinhe nhenhele ileme ayenge-arle apmere yanhe-arenye aneme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge atwetyenhe court-werne akngetyakenhele ware atyenge-akerte akalttye-irreyakenhele?"

²⁶ Artwe re alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele, re alheke akngerrepate akngerre itne-kenheke angketyeke, "Unte-ame artwe nhenhe-akerteke akalttye? Iwenheke-ame unte anwernenhe iparrpe uterneke renhe atwetyeke? Awaye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Caesar akngerrepate anteye-arle akwele ileme, rarle Rome-arenye-arle ilelheme, kele renhe atwetyale anetyeke."

²⁷ Thultye akngerrepate akngerre re nhenhe awemele apateke imerte apetyemele Paul apayuthnemele, "Arraty-ame unte Caesar Pwathe ileme? Unte-ame Rome-arenye?"

Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, "Yewe, arraty kwenhe."

²⁸ Thultye akngerrepate akngerre re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge Rome-arenye anteye, the Caesar Pwathe anteye ileme, the akenhe apwete ngkweltye akngerre-arle Caesar antheke ayenge ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge."

Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, "Akngyete atyinhele kwenhe Caesar akngerrepate aketyarte, re renhe akngerrepate akeke ayenge-arle akweke inteke-ngentyele. The apwete ngkweltye anthetyakenhe-arle aneke ayenge-arle Rome-arenye akwete-arle aneme."

²⁹ Thultye areyele Paul atwetyeke aneke, itne anteme renhe angkerlenghe awemele, renhe iparrpele impemele alheke. Thultye pwathe akngerre atere anthurre irreke, rarle itelarekenge Paul-arle Rome-arenye anteye aneme, re pipe impene atnyeneke apalele ware anteme re thultye areye uterneke Paul ayernetyeke.

³⁰ Artwe thultye akngerrepate nhenge ahentye akwete aneke awetyeke iwenhenge-arle Jew areye Paul-eke ahele-irremele atwerrirreke. Kele arlte arrpenhele re itnenhe apurtelhe-ileke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlike, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike itne apurte-irremele angkerretyenhenge. Re ileke thultye areyele Paul-enge iltye-kenhe irlwetyeke, jail-ngentyele renhe arratelhe-ilemele itneke-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele, itne renhe inemele akngetyeke imerte renhe itneke-arleke ngkernemele arrekwelele tnetyeke.

23

¹ Paul-ele artwe Jew akngerrepate itnenhe anthurre aremele atnerrele angkeke, “Ayenge-arle Jew arrantherre-arteke-arle! Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Re ayenge ilerleng, alakenhenge anteme ayenge nhenhele treme Ngkartenge arrwekele, apure-irretyakenhe.” ² Kele artwe kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye Ananias arritnyele awemele Paul alakenhe angkerleng re uterneke artwe ikwere itwele-arle tnetyame renhe arrakerte atwetyeke. ³ Kenhe Paul-ele renhe alakenhe angkerleng awemele, re ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Itne apeke ayenge atweme Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe atwirtnerleng anteye-arle unte-arle urrtiyirremele mwerre akwele anemenge. Unte itirreme tyerrtye areye akwele arraty-iletyeke. Kenhe unte akenhe angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itnenhe ilemele ayenge atwetyeke, the akurne mpwaretyakenhenge-itanye.”

⁴ Artwe arrpenhe areye Paul itwele-arle tnetyame Paul ilteke alakenhe, “Iwenhenge-ame unte alakenhe angkeme? Unte alakenhe angketyale kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenyeke.”

⁵ Paul itneke ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Kweye! The itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke artwe yanhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle ileke ayenge atwetyeke-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye aneme. Ayenge-arle itirreke rarle artwe arrpenheke-athene-arle, tharle itelaremenge Moses-elarle intelhe-ileke ayeye anwerne-kenhenge, ‘Apale angketyale akngerrepate arrekanttherrenheke!’” *Exodus 22:28.*

⁶ Paul-ele alhengke-areke arrpenhe areye Sadducee areye aneke arrpenhe areye akenhe Pharisee areye-arle aneke. Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Kake Jew atyinhe areye-awerne, ayenge kwenhe Pharisee aneme, atyenge-artweye-arteke arrange-arrange atyinhe areye-arle-arteke. The itelareme Ngkartele-arle itethe-ilirtneme ilweke-arle areye. Arrantherre anteme ayenge akngetyemele ngkerneke nhenhe court-ele tnetyeke, ayenge-arle ilweke-arle areye-arle itethe-irritneme-akerte angkemenge ware.”

⁷ Paul-arle alakenhe angkekeng, Pharisee areye Sadducee areye-arle akngakel-heke imerte uthnerremele tyerrtye apeke-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irritneme ithwenge apeke. ⁸ Itne ahele angkerreke Sadducee areye-arle itirrekeng tyerrtye-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele uyarne itethe-irritneme. Itne itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areyeke-arlike-arle arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe Pharisee areye akenhe itirreme ilweke-arle-ngentyele-arle arraty-arle itethe-irritneme, itne itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areye-arlke-arle arraty anthurre aneme.

⁹ Itne anteme ahele-irremele arlkerreke. Pharisee arrpenheme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe tmelele alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerne angkeme artwe nhenhe-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apeke, irrerlknge lthane arrpenhe apeke-arle ikwere angkeke arraty kwenhe re angkeme.”

¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme itne awethe ahele irrerremele arlkerreke. Kele itne atwerretyeke irremele anteme, itne Paul-eke rakirretyame. Akngerrepate akenhe atere-irreke itne Paul alterreme-ketye. Re anteme thultye atningke ileke, “Iparrpe alhaye kwene nhakwe itne-arle atwerreme-werne imerte Paul arratelhe-ilemele nhenhe-werne akngetyemele.” Thultye itne arraty alakenhe mpwareke.

¹¹ Ingwe ikwerele, akngerrepate Jesus apetyemele Paul itwele tneke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akwenpe anaye! Unte-arle tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke, unte Rome-werne anteme alhetyeke itneke atyenge-akerte ilettyeke.”

Jew arrpenhe areye Paul atwetyeke angkerreme

¹²⁻¹³ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Jew atningke apurte-irremele tyele angkerreke nthakenhe itne Paul atwetyeke. Itne uternelheke, Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe aretyeke, imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Anwerne merne arlkwetyakenhe, kwaty-arlke antyetyakenhe anetyenhe, Paul ilwetyeke-atwetye.”

¹⁴ Itne anteme alheke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye-werne, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-werne-arlike ilelhetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne mpwareke,

“Ngkartele anwernenhe aweke anwerne alhilerlenge anwerne-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe, kwatye-arlke antyewetyakenhe anetyenhe, anwerne Paul irrerlkngge atwetyeke-atwetye. ¹⁵ Anwerne ahentye aneme arrantherre artwe anyente yernetyeke, ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe, thultye akngerrepateke alakenhe urrtyrremele angketyeke, ‘Paul yernirt-naye Jew akngerrepate areye-werne. Itne kwenhe renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme.’ Akngerrepate rarle renhe yernerlenge, anwerne ikwere akarelhetyenhenge renhe mpwepeke atwetyeke.”

¹⁶ Kele Paul-kenhe ampatyele akenhe aweke-arle itne angkerrerlenge re anteme alheke apmere thultye akngerrepate-kenhe-werne Paul-eke iletetyeke. Apmere ikwere irremele re kwene-werne irpenhemele renhe aretye-alheke imerte ikwere ayeye renhe ilemele.

¹⁷ Paul-elarle nhenhe aweke iperrele, re thultye anyenteke antangkemele alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe apmerrke nhenhe akgaye pwathe akngerre-werne, rarle ahentye anemenge ikwere ayeye akngerre iletetyeke.”

¹⁸ Kele thultye rarle Paul-kenhe ampatye renhe arratyte akngeke pwathe akngerre ikwere-werne. Re pwathe akngerre ikwere angkeke, “Artwe Paul arritnyele kwenhe ayenge ileke apmerrke nhenhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyetyeke. Re akwele ngkwenge ayeye iletetyeke ahentye aneme.”

¹⁹ Artwe akngerrepate rarle Paul-eke ampatye renhe amultenge inemele akngeke imerte ikwere itweke arranelhemele ikwere angketyeke apmere nterte-werne. Pwathe re anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte atyenge iletetyeke apetyeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe Paul-eke ampatye re alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Jew areye tyele angkerretyame ngenhe ingweleme apayuthnetyeke Paul akngirtnetyeke Jew areye apurte-irrerrentye akngerre nhenge-werne. Itne urrtyrretyenhe itne-arle renhe awethe akwele apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nthakenhe-arle re irreke-akerte. Kele arratyte anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle ularele ware-arle ileme. ²¹ Itne-arle ngenhe apayuthnerlenge mpwaretyale, artwe 40-pele apeke atningke awethe apeke-arle alengke-iwelhewarremenge akarelhemele Paul atwetyeke re anpere alherlenge. Itne Ngkarteke alhileke itne-arle merne-arlke kwatye-arlke antyewetyakenhe akwele anetyenhe itne Paul irrerlkngge atwetyeke-atwetye. Artwe itne akenhe akare-arle-lherrirreme alakenhe mpwaretyeke, itne akarelheme unte thultye ngkwine areye uternetyeke renhe akngetyeke Jew akngerrepate itneke-werne. Itneke akangkwe-irretyale anayel!”

²² Pwathe akngerre re Paul-kenhe ampatye ikwere angkeke, “Unte arppenhe areyeye ilelhetyale anetyeke unte-arle atyenge yanhe-akerte iletetyeke apetyeke.” Re anteme apmerrke renhe yerneke.

Thultye areyele Paul akngeme pwathe Felix-werne

²³ Thultye nhengele anteme thultye arppenhe atherreke antangkeke re imerte ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Alherremele antangkaye thultye 200-peleke itne nhenhenge-ntyete lyete ingwele alhetyeke apmere Caesarea-werne. Imerte ikngwemele thultye 70-pele nanthe-akerte, thultye 200-pele arppenhe areye-arlke irrtiyarte-akerte. Thultye itnenhe ilaye apurte-irretyeke anwerne lyete ingwele 9 o'clock alherlthe-iwetyenhenge. ²⁴ Nanthe arppenhe areye-arlke inaye atnyenemele Paul utyernetyeke renhe mwerre akwete akngetyenhenge itethe akwete atnyenemele akngerrepate Felix-werne.”

²⁵ Re pipe itnekenge yerneke alakenhe intelhe-ilemele:

²⁶ “Yewe, Felix, unte kwenhe alartetye akngerre anthurre! The Claudius Lysias-le ngkwenge pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the nhenhe mwerrantye anthurre ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. ²⁷ Ayenge ahentye aneme unte ayeye nhenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke. The ngkwenge yerneke artwe nhenhe Paul, Jew areyele-arle renhe arntwirrkemele atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe the akenhe aweke artwe nhenhele-arle akwete pipe Rome-ngentyete atnyeneme, ayenge anteme thultye atyinhe atye-akerte alheke renhe itetheke mpwaremele inerle-alpetyeke itne-ketye. ²⁸ Ayenge-arle ahentye aneke awetyeke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye ikwere angkerretyame nthakenhe-arle re akurine apeke mpwarekeke. The anteme renhe akngeke Jew akngerrepate areye-werne apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe irretyeke. ²⁹ The aweke Jew akngerrepate areyete artwe nhenhe apayuthnerlenge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe, re itneke angkirtneke. Itne ileke rarle akwele iwerre Jew areye-kenheke apale angkeke. Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe iwenhe apeke akurine mpwaretyakenhe-arle angkentye Rome-nge ularre. Anwerne akenhe renhe atwetyale anetyeke-arle jail-ke akwernemele. ³⁰ Ayenge ingwe ikwerele inteke arlthe arppenhele anteme atyenge itne ileke Jew areyele-arle akwele renhe atwetyenhe nterte-ntertele ware, the anteme renhe ngkwenge-werne iparpe yerneme. The ileke Jew renhe-arle ilperneme areyele ngkwenge iletetyeke nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke.”

Alakenhe-arle re pipe-ke intelhe-ileke imerte itnekenge yernemele.

³¹ Thultye areyele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate itnekenhele itnenhe ileke. Ingwe ikwerele itne Paul inemele akngeke ingwe-athnele apmere Antipatris-werne. ³² Arlte arppenhele anteme, thultye ingke-arle alheke areye apetyete-alpeke Jerusalem-werne, kenhe thultye nanthenge areye akenhe Paul-enge-arle alheke. ³³ Kele Paul-nge-arle nanthenge alheke areye Caesarea-ke irremele itne akngerrepate Felix pipe renhe antheke, Paul-arlke itne renhe iltje antheke. ³⁴ Pwathe re pipe renhe aremele alakenhe angkeke Paul-eke, "Nthenhe-arenje-ame unte?" Paul akenhe angkirtnelenge, "Ayenge-arle Cilicia-arenje-arle." ³⁵ Pwathe re nhenhe awemele alakenhe angkeke, "Ngenhe-arle ilperneke areye apetyerleng nhenhe-werne, the itnenhe-urrike awetyenhe itne ngkwenge-akerte angkerleng. Aweke-arle iperre anteme ayenge itirreme nthakenhe ngenhe iletjeke." Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Paul arntarnte-aretyeke apmere akngerre Herod-kenhele. Apmere akngerre re aneke jail-arteke.

24

Itne ileme Paul-elarle arne akurne akwele mpwaretyame

¹ Ingwe five-pele-arle uyerrekenge, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenje Ananias uthene Jew akngerrepate urpetye-arlke Jerusalem impemele alheke Caesarea-werne. Itnekenge apurte-irremele alheke artwe Tertullus arritnye re court-arenje. Itne ingkirreke apurte-irremele apetyeke artwe akngerrepate Felix-werne itne Paul ilpernetyenhenge rarle akurne akngerre akwele mpwarekenge. ² Akngerrepate Felix-ele tyerrtye arppenhe ileke Paul kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. Paul apetyerleng anteme, Tertullus-ele renhe ilperneke. Re Felix-eke angkeke, "Unte kwenhe artwe atyeperre mwerre anthurre, unte kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneke arrule-ngentyele, anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe mwerre nterte anerlte-anetyarte. Unte arne mwerre atningke anwerneke mpwareke apmere arpe-anenhele, arratye angkemele arratye itirremele itelarentyele. ³ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke, apmere arpe-anenhe-arenje, ngkwenge akangkeme akwetethe utyernemele. ⁴ Kele, the ngenhe apurkele-anthene-ketye, ayenge akwete angketyale anetyenhenge. Ayenge anteme mwantye anthurrele awe ayenge artwe nhenhe areyeke arrkngerte angkerleng. ⁵ Anwerne artwe nhenhe itelareme, nthenhe-werne apeke-arle re alheme, re arlkarentye-irreme. Apmere arpe-anenhele unthemele re arlkarentye-irreme, Jew areye ulpertilhe-ilemele itne government areyeke ahele-irretyeke. Re akngerrepate anteye aneme tyerrtye nhenge areyeke arppenhe areyele-arle ileme, "Nazareth-arenje apentente akngerre areye." ⁶⁻⁷ Rarle apale alheke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne akurnelhe-iletjeke. Anwerne renhe aremele ileke thultye areyele renhe arntwirrketyeke. ⁸ Unte artwe nhenhe awethe apayuthnetyeke awetyenhenge anwerne-arle arratye angkeme." Alakenhe-arle Tertullus angkeke Felix-eke.

⁹ Jew akngerrepate arppenhe itne anteme Tertullus-enge apurte-irremele angkeke, "Yewe, artwe nhenhe-arle arratye-arle angkeme."

Paul ileheme pwathe Felix-eke

¹⁰ Felix re Paul-eke akwirremele angkeke re anteme angketyeke. Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, "Yewe akngerrepate, kele the itelareme, arrule-ngentyele anwerne apeke court-ele nterleng, unte-arle itirreme nthakenhe anwerneke irretyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge atyenge-akerte akwenpe angkeme unte arratye itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Tharle ngkwenge nhenhe arratye-arle ileme. Unte apeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye arppenhe areye apayuthnaye, itne ngkwenge ayeye renhe anteye iletjenhenge. Arlte 12-pele iperrele ayenge alheke Jew-kenhe tyatye akngerre-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. ¹² Tyatye kweneke irpenhemele ayenge tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, tyatye arppenhe areyeke-arlke irpemele ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahele irretyakenhe aneke atwerretye-arlke-akenhele. ¹³ Artwe nhenhe areyele kwenhe urrtirremele ware atyenge-akerte ileme. Itne anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte uyarne ileme ayenge ilpernemele, unte itneke akangkwe-irretyenhenge akwele.

¹⁴ "The anteme ngkwenge ayeye arratye ileme unte itelaretyenhenge. The Ngkarte anyente renhe tnakeme arrwekelenye atyinhele-arle tnaketyarte. The akenhe Jesus apentente akngerre anteye-arle, arratye-arle re iwerre anwerneke imerneke. Jew arppenheme akenhe Jesus-eke anyurre-arle-irreme, iwerre ikwerenhe-arle apale akwele anemenge. Itne-arteke anteye, ayenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke. Ayenge akangkwe-irreme anteye iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ilekeke. ¹⁵ Itne-arteke anteye ayenge akwenpe aneme akarelhemele urrekeke Ngkartele-arle

alhileke nhengeke, rarle ingkirreke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Rarle akurne uthene mwerre-arle aneke uthene atherre anteye-arle itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. ¹⁶ Ye, the itelareme Ngkartele-arle ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ayenge ilwerlenghe, ayenge anteme akwetethe mwerre anerle-anetyenhe Ngkartenge, tyerrtye areyenge-arlike arrekwele, ayenge apure-irrekyenye.

¹⁷ “Apmere arrpenhe areyenge-arle ayenge year urrpetyeke aneke iperre, ayenge Jerusalem-werne alpeke. Ayenge alheke tyerrtye Jew areye apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, alhengkeye areyeke, kere atwemele imerte urele itemele Ngkarte anthetyen-henge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. ¹⁸ The alakenhe mpwarelenghe, tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areyele ayenge aretyame tyatye kwenele tnerle-anerlenghe. Kele ayenge anteme arlkngeleheke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle atyengenge aneke the itnenhe ulpettelhe-iletakenhe aneke angwenhe apeke re arlketyakenhe aneke. ¹⁹ Yanhele akenhe aneke Jew arrpenhe areye-arle Asia-ngentyele, itne-arle akenhe tyerrtye areye ulpettelhe-ileke ahe apale unthemele. Itne apeke-arle itirreke tharle akwele arne akurne mpwareke, kele itne anteme nhenhele anetyeke ngkwenge ilettyeke, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe itne nhenhele anetyakenhenge, artwe Jew arrpenhe nhenhe areyele-arle ngkwenge ilettyeke, nthakenhe-arle itne itirreme, ayenge akurne apeke, itne anthurrele akwele ayenge aweke angkerlenghe Jew akngerrepate areyeke Jerusalem-enge. ²¹ Kele the arne anyente arratyte mpwareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme apeke itne ayenge ilperneme. Ayenge alakenhe arlikeke ‘Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte lyete itirrewarreme tharle itelaremenghe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.’” Alakenhe-arle Paul angkeke.

²² Felix-arle kele akaltye anthurre-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele areyeke imernekeke, re anteme Paul-eke angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle ilperneke areyeke-arlike, “Kele angketyale anerrirraye, urrekeke impaye. Thultye akngerrepate tyerperre nhenge Lysias apetyerlenghe the renhe apayuthnetyenhe, kele ayenge anteme itirreme nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke.” ²³ Re anteme thultye akngerrepate anyente alakenhe ileke, “Paul akngaye imerte renhe mwantyele aremele ayernetyale renhe impemele untherle-anetyeke. Atyewe ikwerenhe areyele apeke ikwere merne akngetyerlenghe, kere-arlike mantere-arlike apeke itnenhe aywepetyalaye.”

Felix akwetethe apetyetyarte Paul-eke angketyeke

²⁴ Arlte urrpetye iperrele Felix anewe ikwerenhe Drusilla uthene, arelhe Jew-arle, Caesarea-werne apetye-alperreke imerte ilemele thultye-le Paul akngetyetyeke renhe aretyeke. Felix-ele anteme aweke Paul ikwere angkerlenghe. Paul ikwere-atherre angkeke ratherre Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. ²⁵ Paul-ele ikwere-atherre ileke Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre anetyeke, arntherre itirretyeke nthakenhe-arlike itne irretyeke atheke-irretyale itirretyakenhele ware mpwaretyeke. Paul-ele ikwere Ngkarte-akerte ileke nthakenhe-arle re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhenge. Kele Felix-ele Paul alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele atere anthurre irreke re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Kele alakenhe ware the awetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayenge awethe ahentye anerlenghe the ilettyenhenge unte awethe apetyetyeke.” ²⁶ Re anteme ikwere itirretyame re-arrpe “Paul-ele apeke atyenge apwerte ngkweltye alengke-iwemele antheme the renhe yernemele arratemele alhetyeke.” Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re Paul-eke angketyarte ikwerenge anetyeke apetyetyeke, ratherre angkemele anetyenhenge. Kele Paul re perre renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.

²⁷ Felix-ele anteme Paul akwete anthurre yanhele atnyenyartye. Year atherrame iperre, Felix impemele akwete-ante re alheke kele artwe arrpenhe Porcius Festus anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke apmere Judea-ke. Re Paul jail-le atnyenyartye Jew akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaremele. Rarle itelareke itne-arle ahentye anetyakenhe aneke re Paul ipmentye aywepetyeke.

25

Festus-ele Jew areye uterneke Paul ilpernetyeke apmere Caesarea-nge

¹ Arlte urrpetye iperre Festus-arle Caesarea-werne apetyekenge tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke, re antekerre-atheke anteme alheke Jerusalem-werne. ² Rarle Jerusalem-eke irreke iperre, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, Jew akngerrepate areye-arlike apetyeke imerte ikwere ilemele Paul-elarle akwele apale mpwareke. ³ Artwe nhenhe areyele Festus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke thultye ngkwinhe areye iley Paul Jerusalem-werne akngetyetyeke? Unte anteme ikwere

nthakenhe apeke re itirretyehenge nhenhenge.” Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte-arle angkerreke iwerre iterele Paul-eke akarelhetyeke renhe irrerlkngce atwetyehenge re apmere Jerusalem-werne atheke apetyerlengce. ⁴ Festus akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlengce, “Arrangkwe! Thultye atyinhe areyele-arle Paul nhenhe Caesarea-elarle atnyeneme, ayenge akweke-arle anemenge yanhe-werne alpetyehenge anteye. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe akngakemele atyengenge apeke apetyalpetyeke. Yanhele itne anemele itne apeke Paul ilpernetyehenge nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekengce. Re apeke-arle arratyce akurne mpwarekeke, ithwengce apeke.”

Paul-ele apayuthneme pwathe akngerre Rome-arenycce aretyeke, Caesar arritnyce

⁶ Festus-arle Jerusalem-ele arlce 8-peleke apeke arlce 10-peleke aneke iperrele, re impemele alpeke Caesarea-werne. Arlce arpenhele anteme, alpeke-arle iperrele, Festus arpenheke antangkeke Paul room akngerre-werne akngetyetyeke, nthenhele-arle itne angkerlengce tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernemele. ⁷ Thultye anyentele-arle Paul akngetyeke iperre room akngerre ikwere-werne, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irrerreke renhe ilpernetyeke. Jew akngerrepate areyele Festus-eke ileke Paul-elarle arne akurne atningke mpwareke. Itne-arle ikwere ilerrirreke ilpernemele Paul-akerte kenhe re akenhe lterreke akwete anekengce.

⁸ Paul anteme arrkngente-iwelheke, alakenhe angkemele, “The akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke angkentye Jew areyengce ularre, the tyatyce Jew areye-kenhenge akurnentye mpwaretyakenhe aneke, ayengce apale angketyakenhe akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenycce-akerte, artwe nhengce Caesar.”

⁹ Kenhe Festus akenhe ahentye aneke Jew akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaretyeke-arle, re anteme Paul apayuthneke, “Unte-ame ahentye aneme Jerusalem-werne antekerre alhetyeke artwe nhenhe areyele apmere yanheke ilpernetyenhe, ayengce ngkwengce apmere yanhengce itirretyehengce?”

¹⁰ Kenhe Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengce, “Arrangkwe, ayengce-arle nhenhele-arle aneme ngkwengengce arrekwele tneleme, ngenhe anthurre akwele nhenheke arrerneke akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenycce. Apmere nhenhengce akwele unte atyengce itirretyeke nthakenhe apeke mpwaretyeke. Ayengce-arle Jew areyeye akurne-irretyakenhe-arle, unte itelareme ayengce-arle artwe imerrentyey anetyakenhe. ¹¹ Unte apeke-arle itirreme the apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeke, angkentye-arle ileme ayengce itne irrerlkngce atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arle unte angketyeke ayengce apeke ilwetyeke. Kele ayengce artwe imerrentyey anetyakenhengce-arle itne atyengce-akerte urrtiyirremengce, unte anteme ayengce Jew areye iltye anthetyale anetyeke. Alakenhengce anteme ayengce ngkwengce alakenhe angkerle-aneme, ayengce yernayce pwathe akngerre Rome-werne, Caesar nhengce-arle itne akerrirreme-werne!”

¹² Kele, akngerrepate Festus-ele aweke Paul angkerlengce re apurte-irreke council ikwerenhe areyengce itne angkerretyeke. Festus anteme Paul-eke angkeke, “Unte angkeke unte-arle Caesar arrekwelele tnetyeyce ahentye aneme, kele the ngenhe ikwere-werne yerneme.”

Festus-ele ileme pwathe Agrippa-eke Paul-akerte

¹³ Arrulengce arpenhele anteme, akngerrepate arpenhe Agrippa arritnyce atyeyce ikwerenhe Bernice arritnyengce anyente-irremele ratherre apurte apetyeke Caesarea-werne pwathe akngerre Festus aretyeke ilelherretyeke ratherre akangkentye rarle apetyerlengce. ¹⁴ Pwathe re atyeyce ikwerenhe-arlke aneke arlce urrpetye awetheke-atwetye Caesarea ikwerele. Ratherre-arle yanhele anekengce, Festus-ele ileke Paul-akerte, angkemele, “Artwe anyente nhenhe aneme Felix-elarle iwerle-alheke jail kweneke. Artwe re Paul arritnyce. ¹⁵ Nhengce ayengce Jerusalem-werne alherlengce, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyce-arenycce areye, Jew akngerrepate arpenhe areyele-arlke atyengce ileke artwe nhenhele-arle akurne akngerre mpwareke angkentye itnekenhengce ularre. Itne ayengce apayuthneke nthakenhe ayengce itirretyeke renhe ilpernemele tyerrtye areyele renhe atwetyehengce.

¹⁶ “Ayengce akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlengce, ‘Tyerrtye anwerne Caesar-arle akngerrepate akeme areye artwe ware ilpernemele atwentye akngerre ante kwencye-arle. Anwerne renhe court-eke arrekwele ngkerneme ayeyce ikwerenhe-akerte ilelhemele areyele arerlengce renhe-arle ilperneke tyerrtye areye arrekwelengce. Kele-arle aweke iperrele anteme, itne itirreme nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle ayengce itneke angkeke. ¹⁷ Jew areye anteme Caesarea-werne apetyeke ayengce-arle apetyekengce. Arlce anwerne-arle arrernelheke iperre, the thultye arpenheme ileke Paul nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ayengce nhenhengce ikwere itirretyehenge nthakenhe

renhe iletaye. ¹⁸ Jew akngerrepate itne anteme kwene-werne apetyemele Paul-ekke arratye ilpernemele angkeke. Ayenge akenhe apale-arle itirreke artwe rarle akurne akngerre mpwarekenge, alakenhenge anteme itne renhe court-ekke ngkernewarreke ilpernetyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe Paul-enge aheke-arle apale untherreke nthakenhe-arle re Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremenge. Itne angkerreke artwe Jesus arritnyeke-arlike ilweke-arlike, Paul akenhe alakenhe akwete-arle angkerlenge, 'Jesus-arle itetharle-irreke re anteme itethe aneme.' ²⁰ Kele the uyarne-arle itelareme nthakenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke, tharle uyarne itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahele-irretyame. The anteme Paul apayuthneke, 'Unte-ame Jerusalem-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme atyenge court-enge nhakwenge angketyenhenge?' ²¹ Re anteme angkeke, 'Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye aneme Pwathe akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge awetyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angketyenheke re atyenge itirretyenhenge nthakenhe ayenge iletaye.' Re anteme ayenge apayuthneke renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke Caesarea-nge akarelhemele ahetyenhenge. The anteme uterneke thultye areyele Paul arntarnte-aretyeke nhenhenge urrekeke the renhe pwathe akngerre-werne yernetyenhenge Rome-werne." Alakenhe-arle Festus-ele artwe Agrippa ikwere ileke.

²² Agrippa-elarle nhenhe aweke iperre re Festus-ekke alakenhe angkeke, "The artwe yanhe awetyeke ahentye aneme nthakenhe-arle re angketyenheke."

Festus anteme alakenhe angkirtneke, "Yewe, the thultye areye uternetyenhe renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ingwenhe, unte renhe awetyenhenge."

Paul Agrippa-ekke angkeme

²³ Kele arle arrpenhele anteme Agrippa uthene Bernice atherre mantere mwerre akngerre anthurreke irpperle-anerreke, mantere alkarle anthurre pwathe akngerre areye irrpentye akngerreke, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmere akngerre ikwere-werne court atnyenentye akngerre-werne. Pwathe ingkirreke apmere Caesarea nhenhe-arenye areye apurte-irreke ikwere-atherrenge thultye areye-arlike. Pwathe Festus re anteme ileke thultye-le Paul inemele kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. ²⁴ Festus-ele Paul akngetyemele alakenhe tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, "Ye, akngerrepate Agrippa, tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlike nhenhele-arle aneme, ayenge awerrirraye! The arrekatherre ileme artwe nhenhe-akerte. Tyerrtye atningke Jerusalem-arenye areye Caesarea-arenye areyele-arlike aneme ayenge ileke nthakenhe the renhe iletaye. Itne alakenhe arnterre anthurre atyenge arlike, 'Iparrpe artwe yanhe atwaye, renhe itethe atnyenetyale!'" ²⁵ The tyerrtye areye apayuthnerlenge nthakenhe-arle re irreke, itne atyenge ileke, re-arlike atyenge illeheke. Alakenhe awemele the uyarne itelareke, iwenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenge. The uyarne areke iwenheke-arle itne renhe atwetyenhe. Kele, rarle apayuthneke akngerrepate akngerre anwerne-kenhe aremele nthakenhe apeke re itirretyenhenge. The anteme renhe ileke renhe Rome-werne yernetyeke. ²⁶ Ayenge uyarne-arle itirreme nthakenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletayeke nthakenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke-akerte Caesar artwe akngerrepatele aretyenhenge akaltye-irremele ikwere-akerte. Alakenhenge anteme the renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrantherre renhe awetyeke, ayenge ahentye aneme unte-arlike renhe awetyeke, akngerrepate Agrippa. Kele, renhe-arle anwerne apayuthneke iperrele, the anteme itelaremele nthakenhe intelhe-iletayeke akngerrepate ikwere. ²⁷ Caesar itelaretyeke ahentye anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle itne renhe ilperneme." Alakenhe-arle Festus akngerrepate Agrippa-ekke angkeke.

26

Paul artengele-arelheme angkeme pwathe Agrippa-ke

¹ Kele Agrippa akngerrepate anteme alakenhe Paul-ekke angkeke, "Ye, kele artengele-arelhemele angkaye."

Kele Paul iltye imernelheke re angketyenhenge imerte angkemele anteme. ² "Agrippa Akngerrepate! Ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle ayenge awetyeke ahentye aneme angkerlenge nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate areyele ayenge ilpernemenge. ³ Ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle akaltye anemenge Jew angkentye anwerne-kenheke, anwerneke iwerreke-arlike iwenheke-arle anwerne ilterreme. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge akangkeme ngkwenge lyete angketyeke, ayenge anteme ahentye aneme unte ayenge mwantye anthurrele awetyeke.

⁴ "Jew areye kwenhe atyenge akaltye. Itne itelareme nthakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte apmere nthenhele-arle ayenge ampe akweke inteke, ayenge anteme Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. ⁵ Itne kwenhe ayenge itelareme arrule anthurre-ngentyele. Itne apeke ahentye anemele itne ngenhe arratye ilemele ayenge-arle artwe Pharisee anemenge.

Unte itelareme Pharisee areye-arle akwetethe angkentye Jew areye-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Jew arpenhe areyenge arntwarre-ulkere. ⁶ Kele ayenge nhenhele tne me court-enge akwenpe anthurre tharle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle mpwaretyenhe nthakenhe-arle re arrekwelenye areyeke alhileke. Re alhileke rarle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. ⁷ Alakenhenge anteme 12-pele arunthe Israel-arenye areyele akwetethe Ngkarte tnakewarreme, itne-arle itelaremenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arrule alhileke arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyeke, ayenge-arteke. Jew nhenhe areyele ayenge ilperneke ayenge-arle Ngkartekte akangkwe-irrekenge ware itelaremele rarle alhilekeke. ⁸ Iwenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye akangkwe-irretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte?

⁹ “Arrekwele the itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle akeme-irreme itethe-irirtnemele ilweke-arle iperrele. Ayenge akenhe ahe apale-arle unthetyarte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle the mpwaretyarte Jerusalem-ele anemele. Ayenge alhemele Jesus-kenhe areye arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyarte, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyte-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge. Itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye atwekenge ayenge akangketyarte itnenhe ayaketyakenhele. ¹¹ Ayenge alhetyarte apmere itne-arle Ngkarte tnakewarreyarte-werne the arne akurne itneke mpwaretyarte itnenhe atwemele. The itnenhe uternetyarte alakenhe angketyeke, ‘Anwerne-arle Jesus-eke awethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme-arle.’ Ayenge arlunge anthurre alhetyarte apmere arntwarre anthurre-werne apmere ipenye areye-kenhe-werne the arne akurne mpwaretyenhe Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke ayenge-arle itneke ahele anthurre irrekenge.”

Paul ileheme nthakenhe-arle re akngarte-iwelheke Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke

¹² Paul alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele arle anyentele anteme ayenge alhetyame apmere nhege Damascus-werne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyte-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge yanhe-werne alhetyeke Jesus-arenye areyeke ahele-irretyamele itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹³ Ayenge-arle iwerre arratyte alhetyamenge, alernnge mpepeke-irremenge, the areke alkngethe akngerre atyenge-werne atheke apetyerlunge alkere-ngentye. Uternenge awethe arntwarre pwarryteke akngerre anthurre atyengenge, artwe areyenge-arlike ayenge apentekenge. ¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke ahelheke atnyeke. The anteme aweke arpenhe atyenge angkentye atyinhenge angkerlunge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Saul, Saul, ayenge akurne mpwaretyalaye! Unte kwenhe unte-arpe akurne ilehemele ayenge-arle unte atweme alakenhe.’ Re angkeke ayenge pweleke-arteke artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlepele atantherle-aperlunge ingkernenge apentemele. Pweleke re ingkerne atheke irremele artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlepele atanhemele. Alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁵ The anteme renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, ‘Angwenhe-ame unte Akngerrepate?’ Akngerrepate re akenhe angkerlunge, ‘Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme ayenge akwele unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁶ Akeme-irremele anteme tne. Ayenge ngkwenge arrateke ngkwenge ilettyeke tharle ngenhe akngakeke urrkapentye atyinhempwaretyeke. Lyete anteme the ngenhe ileme alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle lyete irrerneke unte-arle ayenge kele arnerne antemenge. Ayenge anteme ngkwenge awethe arratetyenhe urreke, unte itneke ilettyeke tharle ngkwenge arne arpe-anenhe imerneke. ¹⁷ The ngenhe arntarrete-aretyenhe ngenhe-arle atwetyeke ahentye aneme areye-ketye, Jew areye ngkwihne areye-ketye anteye Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketyenge-arlike. The anteme ngenhe yerneme Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. ¹⁸ Unte itneke-werne alhemele angketyeke arratyte itneke ilemele akaltyele-anthemele ayeye atyenge-akerte itne awemele akangkwe-irretyenhe, itne-arle ingwemertele-arteke anerlte-anemenge akwenpe anthurre Ngkartekte itirretyakenhe. Itnenhe ilaye arrentye Satan-eke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke Ngkartekte-ante akangkwe-irremele anetyeke. Ngkartele anteme arne akurne areye itnarle mpwareke urrparytenhenge, itne anteme ikwerenhe areye anteme irreme, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irremenge.’ Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkeke.”

Paul angkeme rarle Jesus-eke warrke mpwaretyame

¹⁹ Paul awethe Agrippa-eke angkeme, “Ye, Agrippa akngerrepate! Rarle atyenge alkere akertne-ngentye angkekenge the aywerrke ikwere mpwareke, ipmentyete awetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentye, rarle atyenge angkeke iperre, the ayeye renhe ilettyeke alheke tyerrtye Damascus-arenye areyeke. The anteme ileke Jerusalem-arenye areyeke apmere arpe-anenhe Judea-ke-arlike. Yanhe-ngentye the ayeye mwerre renhe ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. The itnenhe ileke akurne ingkirreke-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte-werne akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere itethe anetyeke. The

itnenhe ileke tyerrtye areyeke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme areye arpenhe areyeke untyeme-irremele akurne-ketyenge. ²¹ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkeke tharle ayeye nhenhe ilerle-apekenge tyaty akngerrenge itne ayenge atwerre-alk-irreke irrerlkng apwetyeke-arle itne aneke. ²² Kele, Ngkartele ayenge itne-ketye arntarnte-aremele atnyeneke, re ayenge arntarnte-akwete-areme lyete. Kele ayenge nhenhele tnome, arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke ileme, atyeporre areye atyeporre anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ikwere-akerte angkeme, ayeye rante-rante Moses uthene-arle, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Nthakenhe-arle irreke rante-rante renhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke-arteke-arle. ²³ Alakenhe-arle itne intelhe-ileke, 'Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke, re apetyetyenhe, re uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe arpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwemenge re ilwetyeke-ante.' Alakenhe-arlike itne intelhe-ileke, 'Artwe nhenge arrekwele anthurre itethe irrirtetyeke inerte ayeye arratye ilemele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Itne awemele arratye itelaretyenhenge Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaryenyehenge.'

²⁴ Urreke Paul awethe arrkngente-iwelheme angketyenhenge, Festus arlike: "Paul, unte kwenhe arerte! Pweke areye aremele akaltye-irremele kwenhe ngenhe akwete ante arerte-ileke!"

²⁵ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle ikwere angkirtnerleng, "Arrangkwe Pwath! Ayenge-arle arerte anetyakenhe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye arratye-arle angkeme akaperte mwerre-arle."

²⁶ Kele Paul Agrippa-ake angkeke, "Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akwenpe atere-irretyakenhe-arle angkeme unte-arle arne nhenhe areye-akerte kele itelaremenge. Unte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenhe areyele-arle awekenge nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-ake, arpenhe areyeke ileke anteme. ²⁷ Pwath Agrippa! Unte-ame akangkwe-irreme iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele, arrule intelhe-ilekeke? Yewe, tharle itelareme unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irreke."

²⁸ Agrippa-ele renhe aparnelhe-akeme, "Nhenge, unte apeke atyenge arne nhenhe areye ileme, kele ayenge iparrpe anteme-arle Jesus-ake atyewe-irreme."

²⁹ Paul anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Lyete apeke, urreke apeke unte Jesus-ake atyewe-irretyenhe, ayenge atnerre akarelhetyeke. Ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke arrekantherre ingkirrekeke angkeme, unte-arlike arpenhe areye-arlike ayenge lyete awemele Jesus-ake akangkwe-irretyeke ayenge-arteke."

³⁰ Kele Agrippa-arlike, yaye ikwerenhe-arlike akeme-irreke pwathe akngerre Festus-arlike, arpenhe ingkirreke-arlike ikwerenge-arle anetyame areye-arlike.

³¹ Akeme-arle-irreke iperre, itne arratemele alheke. Akethe-werne alhemele itne alakenhe angkerreke, "Artwe nhenhe-arle akurne mpwaryenyehenge-arle. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme itne artwe nhenhe atwetyeke angkerreke, jail-ke arrernemele, rarle akwele akurne mpwarekenge akwele?"

³² Kele Agrippa Festus pwathe akngerre nhengeke angkeke, "Unte apeke artwe nhenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke, kenhe re akenhe kele apayuthneke Caesar pwathe atyeporre, rarle renhe awemele ikwere-akerte itirretyeke. Kenhe ilerne renhe ipmentye aywepetyakenhe, rarle apayuthnerleng Caesar aretyeke alhetyeke."

27

Paul boat-ake antyemele alheme apmere Rome-werne

¹ Kele Festus anteme itirreke Paul yernetyeke boat-enge Rome-werne. Apmere re akenhe mpwepe anthurrele-arle apmere Italy ikwerele. Alakenhe anteme re itirremele ileke artwe thultye akngerrepate Julius arritnyele Paul akngetyeke jail-arenhe arpenhe areyenge-arlike. Julius re akngerrepate aneke thultye atningkeke 100-pele anthurre itne aneke, thultye itne akenhe pwathe akngerre Caesar-kenhe-arle aneke. ² Kele anwerne ingkirreke boat ikwere antyerlthe-alheke apmere Adramyttium ikwerenge-arle apetyeke-ngentyele apmere Asia-engentyele. Boat re apmere yanhe-werne atheke-arle alpemenge, ngkernelherle-apemele kwatye itere arrpe-anenheke. Boat ikwere antyemele anwerne ayerrere-atheke alheke. Aristarchus, Jesus apentye akngerre arpenhe apmere Thessalonica-arenhe apmere Macedonia-nge, anwernekenge apetyeke antime.

³ Anwerne boat ikwerenge alhemele ingwemerte anteme irreke-atwetye anwerne akwete alheke ingwelemeke-atwetye apmere Sidon-ake-irretyeke. Julius-ele Paul alakenhe mwerrantye ileke, "Kele mwerre-arle unte boat-enge atnarnpemele alheme

atyewe ngkwinhe apmere nhenhe-arenye areye aretyeke. Itne ngenhe aremele kele mwerre-arle itne ngenhe antheme iwenheke apeke-arle unte ahentye-aneme.” Kele anwerne anteme arratyte alheke atyewe Paul-kenhe areye aretyeke.

⁴ Kele anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele alheke ayerrere-atheke. Kele arleng-arle irreke iperre anwerne ikngerre atheke utepe akeke apmere akweke Cyprus arritnyenge, rlke akngerre anthurrele-arle wernekenge anwerne uye rlke-werne atheke alheke. ⁵ Kele anwerne alheke kwatye alaye ikwerele alturle-atheke anwerne anteme mwantye kwatye iterele alherlthe-apetyame apmere Cilicia uthene apmere Pamphylia uthene anperele arenhemele. Kele boat re arrernelheke apmere Myra-ke, ahelhe Lycia ikwerele. Anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke yanhe ikwere. ⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwenge tyerrtye areyele ileke Julius-eke boat arppenhe-arle apetyekenge apmere Alexandria-nge-ntyete antekerrenge apmere Egypt-ngentyele. Boat re akenhe aneke apmere Italy-werne atheke-arle kele anwerne boat-eke antyeke alheke anteme.

⁷ Kele anwerne alturle-atheke anteme alheke mwantye alherlthe-apemele arlthe urrptye ipenhele kele arrernelheke kwatye iterele apmere Asia-eke, ahelhe Cnidus itweke. Yanhe-ngentyele, rlke akngerre anthurrele werneke anwerne arratyte alhetyakenhe aneke alturle-atheke. Kele anwerne-tetye antekerre-atheke anteme alheke apmere Crete itepenyete rtakwele rlke-ketyenge, anwerne anpere irreke apmere Salmone-nge kwatye-werne atheke-arle arrateme. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne alheke antekerre-atheke awethe. Anwerne mwantye ware alhetyame rlke akngerrele-arle wernetyamenge. Kele anwerne apmerek-irreke mpwepele kwatye irrpintyente akngerrele, apmere re arritnye “Rtakwe Mwerre Rlke-ketyenge.” Apmere ikwere itwele aneke apmere arppenhe Lasea arritnye. Kele anwerne alheke apmere kwatye-arle irrpintyeme ikwere-werne imerte kwatye itereke ngkernelhemele.

⁹ Apmere ikwerele anemele anwerne itirreke, “Aye! Anwerne-arle mwantye apetyetyamenge kwenhe kele alhwerrpe anteme, ingkerne ante anteme kwenhe nhenhe anwerne alturle ulkere alhetyeke. Kele anteme apeke-arle itne kele atnyeneke Jew areye arrawe-irrentye Passover renhe.” Paul anteme tyerrtye areyeke boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre areye-arle, angeke, ¹⁰ “Artwe areye, ayenge awerrirraye anwerne nhenhele anetyeke alhwerrpe nhenhe-arle uyerreye? Anwerne apeke lyete anteye nhenhenge-ntyete alheme kwatye akantyerre apetyemele kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeme, anwerne anteme kwatyeke apeke alhwekarle-irrerlthe-anekeye. Arne ingkirreke-arlke, boat-arlke kwatyeke akwerneme uyerreketye.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe alkgarre-ileke.

¹¹ Kenhe thultye pwathe akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Paul angekenge. Re-tetye itirremele mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle pwathe urrkapentye akngerre areye-kenhe, boat-eke-artweye-arlke-arle angeke. ¹² Apmere rtakwele boat-arle ngkernelheke mwerre anetyakenhe alhwerrpele aneke, rlke akngerrele-arle wernelenge kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeketye. Kele tyerrtye atningke-arle yanhele aneke itirreke anwerne-arle boat-eke antyetyeke apmere yanhe impemele alhetyeke. Itne itirretyame anwerne apeke alhemele apmere Phoenix arritnyeke arrernelhetyeke, kele imerte anwerne yanhele anemele apmere rtakwele alhwerrpe uyerrrelenge ante. Apmere yanhe re aneke kwatye alaye-werne atheke altywere ayerrere-alturle ampinyele ante antekerre-alturle ampinyele, kenhe rlke akngerrele akenhe wernetyakenhe-arle yanhe.

Boat renhe rlke akngerrele ankerte-iwerle-apetyame

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme rlke akwekele atyenpele werneke antekerrenge-ntyete, artwe boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre re akangeke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Kele alhetyeke! Rlke nhenhele boat anwerne-kenhe akngetyenhe anwerne-akerte apmere Phoenix-werne.” Kele itne boat ilyewe itne anteme alheke kwatye alaye akngerre-werne-atheke. Boat re alheke alturle-atheke ahelhe Crete ikwenge antekerrele. ¹⁴ Ikwenge-ntyete, rlke akngerre anthurrele ahelhe artepe werneke ayerrere-ikngerre-ntyetele boat renhe anteme atweke-arlke akngerre rlkele imerte kwatye iperte-werne atheke ankerte-iwemele. Tyerrtye areyele rlke renhe ileme “Rlke Aretharre.”

¹⁵ Rlke arnterre anthurrele ankerte-iweke boat renhe arrekwele. Anwerne uyarne anteme boat renhe arratyte alhetyeke mpwareke. Urrkapentye akngerre itne boat ipmentyete impeke rlkele akngetyeke rlkele re-ante-arle wernetyame ikwerele. ¹⁶ Ikwere iperrele boat re ahelhe akweke Cauda-ele anpere-irremele. Kele rarle alhetyamenge, urrkapentye akngerre itne boat akweke nhenge ineke, akngerre-apenhele-arle renhe ingkernele tyarre-akngetyame, itne akweke renhe kwatyenge tyarre-inemele imerte ayernemele akngerre-apenhe akertneke-arleke. ¹⁷ Kele itne riterrke akwete irremele boat

ikwere ayernemele utyerneke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne rope awethe ineke boat atnertneke ayernetyeke renhe rlterrke-ilemele kwatye akngerrele atwemele ultakeme-ketyenge. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne atere anteme irreke rlkele-arle itnenhe ankerte-iwetyamenge, atnerte yarre-iweme-ketyenge kwatye ntarnenge apmere Libya itweke ikwerele anteme mwernelhekyenge. Itne anteme arne akngerre nhenge kwene-ileke boat re mwantye alhetyenhenge. Kele itne-arle alakenhe-arlke mpwarekenge ante, rlkele itnenhe ankerte akwete iweke.

¹⁸ Kele rlke akngerrele akenhe kwatye alyepe akngerrele-arle itnenhe akwete anthurre ankerte-iweke ingwartentyele. Kele arlke arrpenhele anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyele arne areye boat-enge iwetyeke-irremele renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arlke arrpenhele anteme itne-arle akwete alhetyame iperre itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye ilyele inemele iwetyame kwatyeke-arleke. Itne arne atningke iwerrirreke rope-arlke, arne mantere areye-arlke, ngkweltye-ngkweltye boat-arenye atningke renhe. ²⁰ Rlke akngerrele arnterre akwete wernetyame, alkere akenhe angkulye ingwemertele anteme arterlengge, arltele ingwele-arlke. Arlke arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele anwerne uterne aretyakenhe aneke kwerralye-arlke aretyakenhe, nthenhe-arle anwerne aneme nthenhele-arle anwerne alheme itelaretyakenhe. Rlke re akenhe akngerre-ame-akngerre anteme-irrerlengge anwernehe ankerte-iwemele. Anwerne atere anthurre anteme irrerreke imerte angkerremele, "Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe alhewekarle-irretyenhe arratye!"

²¹ Tyerrtye areyele boat-ele anemele merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe aneke arlke arrpe-anenheke-arle itne-arle urrkapekenge itethe akwete anetyeke boat-arlke ilpemele mwirre anetyeke. Arlke anyentele anteme, Paul ingkirrekeke antangkeke angkemele, "Artwe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Anwerne-arle apmere Crete-le anekenge, arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyange ayenge-arle angkekenge apmere renhe impetyaleke. Anwerne apeke-arle apmere ikwerele anekenge kele kwatye akngerre nthenhe anwerne ipmentyeye aremele kele boat-arlke arne areye-arlke alakenhe mwerre anemere. Anwerne alakenhe arne-arlke aparlpe-ilyetyakenhe anemele.

²² "Kele lyete, the arrenhantherrenhe ileme, atere-irretyale anaye akwenpe, anwerne-arle ilwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kwatye akngerre nhenhele boat ante ware-arle tyipetye-ilyetyenhe renhe ultakemele. ²³ Tharle nhenhe itelareme, ingwele aneke Ngkartele-arle, ayenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe yerneke atyenge itwele tnyetyeke. ²⁴ Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Paul! Atere-irretyale anaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe akayake-ileme mwantyele-arle ngenhe Rome-werne akngetyenhe unte arrkngente-iwelhemele angketyenhenge pwathe akngerre Caesar-enge arrekwele-arle. Kele, Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe artwe nhenhe areye-arlke ngkwenge-arle boat-enge apetyeke areye nhenhe-werne.' Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re atyenge angkeke. ²⁵ Kele artwe mwerre areye-aye! Akwenpe anerrirraye tharle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle alakenhe arratye mpwaretyenhenge, alkere-arenye ikwerenhele-arle ileke-arteke. ²⁶ Kenhe rlke akngerre nhenhele-arle akwete anthurre-arle ankerte-iwetyenhe apmere ahelhe akweke-werne-atheke, anwerne angathe ikwere irrerlengge rlkele boat atnerte ankerte-iweme ahelhe arnkarre-werne atheke, kwatye ntarne ikwerele anteme mwernelheme." Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe ileke.

Urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme boat-enge anyelkngge-anyelkngge atnarnpetyeke-irreke

²⁷ Kele ingwe 14-pele iperre kwatye akngerre rarle atweke iperrele rlke akngerrele wernetyame akwete boat ankerte-iwemele kwatye alaye Adria-ele anteme. Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme boat-eke urrkapentye akngerre itne alakenhe itirreke, "Anwerne kwenhe ahelhe-werne anteme angathe-irreme." ²⁸ Itne anteme arne ulthentye akngerre rope arlpentyele ayerneke imerte kwatye-werne atheke kwene-ilemele ahelhe anpetyeke aretyeke iperte anthurreke apeke. Arne re ahelhe kwene anpeke itne arne renhe akertne-ileke iperte ulkere akwete-arle anekenge, metre 40-peleke-atwetye. Kele awethe-arle arntwarre ulkere alhetyamenge itne arne ulthentye akngerre renhe awethe kwene-ileke kwatye-werne ahelhe anpetyeke. Kele ahelhe kwene-arle anpekenge itne akertne-ileke imerte aremele kwatye-arle ntarneke anteme irreke, metre 30-pele anteme. ²⁹ Urrkapentye akngerre boat-arenye itne atere anteme irreke akwele rlkele apwerte-werne atheke ankerte-iweme-ketyenge boat-eke altywere-ilemele. Kele itne arne ulthentye akngerre four-pele iron-ngentyele mpwareke-arle boat ingkernenge kwatyeke-arleke iweke imerte kwene ahelheke mwernelhetyenhenge boat arntwirrketyenhenge apwerte areye-werne-atheke alheme-ketye. Itne anteme ngkarte apartetye itne-kenheke angkemele, "Iparrpe ingweleme-irretyeke!" ³⁰ Artwe boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre

areye ahentye aneke nterte-ntertele atarnpemele alhetyeke, itne anyelngele boat akweke nhenge ilywemele imerte kwatye-werne atheke atarnpelhe-ilemele. Itne urrtyrremele arne ulthentye akngerre nhenge itnenhe kwatyeke kwene-iletaye anteme akwele boat-engentyele. Kele arrangkwe-arle akenhe. ³¹ Kele Paul-ele itnenhe areke boat akweke renhe kwene-ilerlengere re ileke thultye akngerrepateke thultye areyeker-arlke, "Artwe urrkapentye akngerre nhenhe areye apeke impemele alheme boat nhenhenge-ntyeye kele anwerne ingkirreke-arle anteme alhwekarle-irretyenhenge." ³² Kele urrkapentye nhenge areyele akweke renhe kwene-ilerretyamenge thultye areye alheke imerte rope mpwepenge akemele, boat re kwatye-werne atnyeke imerte uyerrenherlengere.

Paul-ele anteme itnenhe ileme merne arlkwetyeke

³³ Urreke uterne arratetyenhenge, Paul-ele ileke tyerrtye areye-arle boat-ele-arlengere aneke merne arlkwetyeke. Re alakenhe angkeke, "Arrantherre ingkirreke awerrirraye, arle 14-pele anpere-irreke arrantherre akarelhemele aremele anerrirreke merne arlkwetyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele ayenge lyete arrekantherre angkeme arrantherre kele merne arlkwetyeke ante. Anwerne itethe atnyenetyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye kwatye alaye nhenhele-arle anwernenhe akurne-iletaye arrangkwe-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre-arle aneme." ³⁵ Paul-arle alakenhe angkeke iperre, re merne ineke imerte tyerrtye areyele arerlengere re Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeke, "Unte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme merne nhenhe anwerneke anthemele." Re anteme akweke ultakemele arlkweke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe areke iperre re merne renhe arlkwerlengere itne anteme akwenpe awelhemele merne renhe ultakemele arlkwerirreke. ³⁷ Artwe atningke anthurre boat ikwerele aneke, 276-pele anthurre. ³⁸ Kele-arle itne merne arlkwerirreke iperre imerte atnerthe ulthemele, itne alhemele merne wheat ineke yakwethele-arlengere boat-ele-arle akwete aneke itne anteme merne wheat iweke kwatye-werne atheke renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele.

Boat re ultakelheme ngkweltye-ngkweltyeke

³⁹ Kele arle anteme-arle irrekengere, urrkapentye akngerre itne ahelhe anteme areke, itne akenhe apmere renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele, itne areke apmere rtakwe anerlengere ahelhe anteke akngerre kwatyeke-atwetye. Itne anteme itirreke boat renhe akngetyeke apwerte areye mpwepe-mpwepele ahelhe ikwere-werne atheke mwerre-arle anetyenhenge. ⁴⁰ Urrkapentye akngerre arpenheme anteme rope akeke arne ulthentye akngerre nhenge areye renhe kwatyeke-arleke itnyetyeke. Yanhenge anteye urrkapentye akngerre itne rope areye ilyweke arne amirre-arteke areye atnyeneke-arle, arne nhenhe areyele itne boat renhe akngarte-iwetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne mantere akngerre-arteke renhe arnerneke boat arrekweleke renhe rlkele wernetyenhenge, kele arratye anteme ahelhe itere-werne. ⁴¹ Kele kwatye ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arrerke akngerre anthurre boat re anteme angathe irremele arerke akngerre renhe atweke imerte mwernelhemele yanhe ikwerele. Boat arrekwele rarle mwernelhekengere kwatye ntyerte akngerre apetyeke rlke akngerre uthenele-arlke boat ingkerne anteme atweke ngkweltye-ngkweltye ultaketyeke irremele.

⁴² Thultye areye ahentye aneke jail-arenye areye atwetyeke itne alwirremele unterlte-iweme-ketyengere kwatyengere ahelhe-werne atheke. ⁴³ Kele thultye akngerrepate Julius akenhe ahentye aneke Paul-ante akngakemele itethe atnyenetyeke re anteme uterneke thultye areye alakenhe mpwaretyale anetyeke. Kele, re anteme ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke-tetye, "Arrantherre-arle itelareme nthakenhe apmapele alhetyeke, kwatyeke irrpaye imerte apmapele alheme ahelhe-werne atheke! ⁴⁴ Arrantherre-arle nthakenhe apeke apmapele alhetyakenhe arne ultakentye nhengeke antyemele alhaye ahelhe-werne atheke." Kele anwerne mpwareke rarle ileke-arteke kele ingkirreke mwerre akwete ahelheke arrenelheke, boat re akenhe ultakelheke kwatye ntyerte akngerrele renhe ngkweltyeke-ante.

28

Paul tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere Malta ikwerele anetyame

¹ Kele anwerne-arle ahelheke mwerre arrenelheke iperre, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele anwernenhe alakenhe iletaye apetyeke, "Apmere nhenhe kwenhe Malta." ² Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre-arle aneke. Itne ure itemele anwerneke antangekeke urele arretyemele anetyeke, kwatye akngerrele-arle atwekengere irrernte anthurre-arlke anerlengere. ³ Ure rarle akweke

anteme irrekenge, Paul alheke ure awethe inetyeke re anteme akngetye-alpemele ureke-arleke arrernetyame, ikweringe alheke apmwe akurne iparrpe arrateke arne antyerrke-ngentyele ure-ketyenge imerte renhe iltye uthnemele imerte ayernelhemele. ⁴ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele areke apmwe renhe iltye Paul-kenhe-nge irlpare-anerlenghe, itne alakenhe angkerreke, "Artwe nhenhe kwenhe imerrentyente-arle. Renhe-arle kwatyete-arlike atwetyakenhe-arle, ngkarte anwerne-kenhe ahentye aneme re ilwetyeke. Rarle ngkarte anwerne-kenhe "Tyerrtye arrilentye akngerre" arritnye-arle anekenge." ⁵ Paul-ele akenhe iltye ikwerenhe lernelheke apmwe re akenhe ureke-arleke-arle atnyerlenghe, re akurne-irretyakenhe aneke, re mwerre anthurre tneke. ⁶ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe mwantyele arerrirretyame akarelhemele. Itne-arle itirreke iltye ikwerenhe-arle apeke wangketyenheke tnyante ilweke-arle apeke atnyemele, kele arrulenghe arrpenhele mwerre akwete renhe aremele akurne irretyakenheke ikwere. Kele itne ahentye akngarte-iwelheme ikwere-akerte alakenhe angketyeke-irretyeke, "Ayekeye, re apeke-arle ngkarte-apartetye."

Paul-ele rilkerte areye Malta-arenye angkwerre-iweme

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele-arle ure iteke-arle itwele, garden areye aneke artwe Publius arritnye-kenhe, apmerekere-artweye nhenge. Re anwerneke antangkeke apmere ikweringe apetyemele anetyeke. Anwerne anteme ikweringe alheke. Re merne antheme arlkwetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-areke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. ⁸ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Publius-eke anyikwe rilkerte aneke urinpe anthurre atnelthe-arle-irreke, antyamele-ante intemele. Paul-elarle renhe rilkerte aweke iperre re renhe arerle-apeke Ngkarte ikwere apayuthneke. Paul-ele anteme iltye ikwere-arleke arrernemele imerte renhe angkwerre-iweke. ⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele rilkerte atningkele aweke nhenhe-akerte itne Paul ikwere-werne apetyeke. Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte itneke apayuthnemele itnenhe anteme re ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye anwerneke anthemele. Atnyentye urrpetye-arle anwerne aneke iperrele anwerne boat arrpenheke antyetyeke-urletye itne anwernenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike arunthe antheke arne arrpenhe atningke awethe-arlike.

Paul apmere Rome-werne anteme alheme

¹¹ Atnyentye urrpetyeke-arle anwerne Malta-le aneke iperre, anwerne boat arrpenheke awethe antyemele alheke Rome-werne. Boat nhenhe akenhe Alexandria-ngentyele-arle anwernenge arrekwele akwete-arle Malta-ke arrernelheke ahelhe akweke anyentele-arle anetyarte alhwerrpe-arle uyerretyenheke akarelhemele. Boat urlele akenhe aneke arnenge-arle mpwareke atherre tyerrtye areyele-arle tnaketyarte. Arne ratherre akenhe akwele aneke "Kenhenge atherre" arritnye. ¹² Boat ikwere-arle antyete iperrele anwerne ayerrere atheke alheke akwete apmere Syracuse-ke anteme anwerne irreke, anwerne anteme ikwerele aneke arlte urrpetyeke. ¹³ Anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele impemele alheke ayerrere atheke. Anwerne akwete alheke apmere Rhegium anteme arrernelheke-atwetye, apmere Italy ikwerele. Arlte arrpenhele, anwerne awethe alheke anteye rlike anwernenhe ingkernenge werneke iparrpe-iparrpe anteme anwerne alheke. Arlte ikwere iperrele, anwerne akwete alheke apmere Puteoli-ke irretyeke, anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke. ¹⁴ Apmere ikwerele anwerne alhemele aretye-alheke arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye anwernenhe itne apayuthneke itnekenge week anyenteke anetyeke. Itnekenge-arle aneke iperrele, kele anwerne ingke anteme arrpenheke apmere akngerre Rome ikwere-werne. ¹⁵ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areyele, Rome-le anetyarte areye-arle, aweke anwerne-arle Rome-werne apetyamenge. Itne anteme anwerneke anyente-irretyeke Rome-ngentyele. Arrpenhemele anwernenhe aretye-alheke apmere Appius-ke merne akngerre arne arunthe-arlike anentye akngerre ikwere, itne arne nhenge areye apwete ngkweltyeke antherretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele anwerneke anyente-irremele apmere ileme, "Apmere Ankwe Urrpetyeke." Nhenge Paul-elarle areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe nhenhe areye re arnterre akangkeke imerte Ngkarteke utyernemele tnakeke.

Paul apmere Rome-ke anteme irreme

¹⁶ Kele anwerne Rome-ke anteme irreke, thultye akngerrepate re Paul jail-ke akwernetyakenhe aneke. Re-tetye renhe apmere arrpenheke arrerneke, arrpenhe areyetye, thultye anyente aneke ikweringe renhe mwantye arelhetyeke re anyelknganyelkngunteketyenge.

¹⁷ Paul-arle ikwerele arlte urrpetyeke anekenge, re artwe anyente yerneke Jew akngerrepate areyete antangketyeke ikwere angketyeke. Kele itne apetyeke, Paul anteme itneke angkeke, "Kake Jew areye ayenge awerrirraye. Kele ayenge-arle nhenhe

jail-arenye aneme, ayenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe areyeke akurne irretyakenhe ayenge apale-arlike angketyakenhe altyerre arrekwelenye anwerne-kenheke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye Jerusalem-elarle anemele ayenge arntwirrkemele antheke Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyeke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke. ¹⁸ Rome-arenye akngerrepate itne anteme ayenge court-eke ngkernewarreke imerte ayenge apayuthnemele nthakenhe-arle ayenge irrekeke. Itne alakenhe angkeke, 'Anwerne-ame iwenheke-arle artwe nhenhe atwetyenhe? Rarle akurne mpwaryakenhe-arle.' Itne anteme ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye aneke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Jew areye apmere yanhe-arenye akenhe itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme the thultye akngerrepate apayuthneke ayenge Rome-werne yernetyeke akngerrepate akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge angkerlenge awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle anteme re atyenge itirretyenhe. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apetyetyakenhe tyerrtye anwerneke-artweye apale angketyeke-arle. ²⁰ Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ngenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneke the ngkwenge iletynhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle ayenge ilpernekenge. The anteme ngenhe apayuthneke nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Ayenge-arle arne chain-ele ayerneke-arle-irreke tharle artwe nhenge arratyte itelaremenge, Ngkartele-arle arrule alhileke anwerneke-werne yernetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Tharle itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle apetyeke-arle-nge."

²¹ Jew akngerrepate areye apmere ikwerenge, itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, "Anwerne-arle pipe ngkwenge-akerte inetyakenhe-arle Jew Judea-arenye areyengentyele. Kele anteye, Jew areye Judea-arle apetyeke areye apale angketyakenhe-arle ngkwenge-akerte. ²² Anwerne akenhe awetyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle unte itirreme nhenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke, anwerne-arle itelaremenge tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle itneke-akerte apale angkemenge."

Paul-ele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antheme

²³ Itne Paul-enge angkerreke imerte arle anteme akngakemele re apetye-alpetyeke itnekenge apurte-irretyeke re angkerlenge itne awetyenhenge. Kele arle re anteme aneke, Jew akngerrepate itne apetyalpeke apmere Paul-arle anetyame ikwere-werne Jew arrpenhe areye-arlike itne akngetyeke. Paul itnekenge ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye angkeke. Re itnenhe arratyte ileke itne-arle renhe apayuthnekenge. Re itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate irreme tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeke imerte itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Re itnenhe irlpangkelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Moses uthenele arrpenhe areye uthenele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle ayeye intelhe-ileke artwe ikwere-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke. Re alakenhe itneke awethe angkeke, "Kele Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle lyete arratyte-arle anerne. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle yernetyeke alhileke kele apetyeke arritnye ikwerenhe akenhe Jesus-arle."

²⁴ Jew arrpenheme Paul-eke akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle angkekenge Jesus-akerte, arrpenhe areyele akenhe awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle anerlenge. ²⁵ Itne anteme itne-arrpe ilterreke. Nhenge Paul-ele anteme areke Jew arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne anteme alpetyeke aneke, re itneke alakenhe angkeke, "Utnenge Akngerre kwenhe angkeke arrekwelenye arrekantherre-artweye. Re Isaiah-eke angkeke, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele intelhe-ilekeke, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke arrantherre-akerte-arlike akenhe arratyte-arle.

²⁶ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye alakenhe ilettyeke alhaye, "Arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe awerlte-aneme, kele aweke-arle iperre arrantherre akenhe akwete itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilemunge.

Arrantherre akwete anthurre arerlenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme, arrantherre akenhe akwetethe itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe-arle re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye aneme.

²⁷ Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe, itne-arle ikerlte-ikerlte irremenge. Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeme.

Itne apeke-arle alknge apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretyeke kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arratyte anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arratyte awemele, itne anteme arratyte akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alkngele arekenge, irlpele-arlike awemele.

Kele itne apeke arratyte itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlke angkentye tharle ilekenge areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne ayenge apetye-apeke-alpetyenhenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentye the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretye ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.” ’
Isaiah
6:9-10.

²⁸ “Jew arrantherre akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke ipmentyele akangkwe-irreme. Alakenhenge anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe ileme, Ngkartele-arle ayeye nhenhe yerneke nthakenhe-arle re Jew anetyakenhe areye itethe iletynhe-akerte, itne anteme awemele ikwere akangkwe-irretyenheke!” ²⁹ Paul-arle alakenhe angeke iperre, Jew areye impemele alheke anteme, ilterrerlte-apemele arnterre anthurre.

Paul-ele ingkirreke ileme ikwere-werne-arle apetyemeke Akngerrepate Jesus Christ-akerte

³⁰ Paul anteme anetyarte apmere ikwerele arruleke-atwetye, year atherrameke, re apwerte ngkweltye akwetethe anthetyarte apmere ikwerele anerle-anetyeke. Tyerrtye areye ikwere-werne apetyetyarte re itnenhe ikngwemele apmereke irrpintyeke itneke angketyarte akangkemele. ³¹ Re ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke iletartye. Rarle tyerrtye areye akaltye-anthetyarte atere-irretyakenhele, renhe ayakewarreyakenhe anerrirretyarte. Re tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-aneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte itneke akngerrepate anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele, re Jesus Christ akngerrepate-akerte akaltye-antheke, renhe anyente nhenge-arle Ngkartele-arle yernekenge.

Romans Pipe tyerrtye Rome-arenye areyeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe. The pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme apmere Rome-le-arle anemeke. Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayeye ilantheke-arle anetyeke. Ayeye nhenhe Ikwerenge-ntyeye. ² Arrule anthurre, urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, Ngkartele alhileke angkentye nhenhe renhe yernetyeke, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke. ³⁻⁴ Angkentye nhenhele ileme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Jesus Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re kwenhe tyerrtye-irreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, nhenge David-ke akwerrke-iperre-ngentye. Re ilweke-iperre Ngkartele, Utmenge Akngerrele renhe akemelhe-ilirtneke itethe anetyeke. Re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. ⁵ Nhenge Jesus anyente re-anteye anemele-arle, ayenge mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, re ayenge akngakeke yernemele alhetyeke angkentye mwerre ikwerenhe-akerte ilerle-apetyeke nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye atningkele awetyeke renhe arratye itelaretyenhenge, aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ileke. ⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre Rome-arenye areye-arle, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe atyewe-anteye anetyeke.

⁷ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Rome-le-arle aneme areyeke. Ngkarte re kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe anthurre anetyeke.

The Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe Akngeye apayuthneme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge arrantherre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Paul itneke-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme

⁸ Ayenge alakenhe wareke-amparre angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele kwenhe aweke nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre, Akngeye-arlike Jesus Christ-arlike the utyernemele tnakeme. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ngkarte akaltye aneme, ayenge-arle Ikwere arrekantherre akwetethe angkerle-anemenge. The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware aywerrkele awerle-aneme akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re nhenge mpwaretyeke ilemeke. The angkentye mwerre Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-akerte ileme apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke angkemele the Renhe akwetethele-arle apayuthnerle-aneme nhenge ayenge arrekantherre-werne atheke yernetyeke nhenge alakenhe ikwere apeke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Kele ayenge urreke apeke apetyetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alheme. ¹¹ Ye, ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe lterrke-iletyeke ante atnerre-iletyeke arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele. ¹² Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye-anteyele-aneme ayenge atnerre-iletyeke-arlike. Nhenge arrantherre aremele nhenge tharle Ngkarte akngerre anthurre itelareme kele arrantherre-arlike Renhe akngerre anthurre itelaretyeke lterrke anteme-irremele.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe anthurre itirreke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke, uyarne anteye, iwenhele apeke rarle ayenge ayakemenge. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyemele ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrpenhe areyele-arlike Jesus arratye itelaretyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle the ayeye mwerre iletaye nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Alakenhe re. ¹⁴ Itelaray Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge warrke nhenhe antheke mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge the anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke iletaye angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe Jesus-akerte, nhenge areyoke angkentye Greek-ele angkeme, arrpenhe areyoke-arlike angkentye arrpenhe areye-arle angkemeke, nhenge, akaperte altywere nhenge yanhe areyoke ante irlpe artepele awentye akngerre nhenge yanhe areye-arlike. ¹⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyeke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge arrantherre Rome-le-arle anemeke the angkentye mwerre-arle iletaye ahentye aneme anteye.

Arratye itelareke-iperre anwerne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe

¹⁶ Ye, ayeye nhenhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme-akerte nhenge atyeperre anthurre anemenge. Ayenge angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

atnerrele angkeme nhenge apure-arlike awelhetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ayeye nhenhe itelarerlenge Ngkarte itnenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye. ¹⁷ Angkentye mwerre nhenhele akwetethe imerneme nhenge tyerrtyele-arle apeke Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte angkeme, "Unte Atyengenge arratyte aneme, unte anteme atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe." Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, "Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelareme, Ikweringe anteme arratyte anetyenhe itethe akwete-ante Ikweringe anetyenhenge." *Habakkuk 2:4.*

Ngkarte ahele anthurre awelheme tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle akurne mpwarerlteranerlenge

¹⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle artepe untyeme anerlenge ante nhenge akwete anthurrele arne akurne areye mpwarerlenge. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge imerte itne angkentye arratyte renhe ipmentye-arle impemele ante nhenge iwerre arratyte anetyeke itirretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme urreke Ngkarte itnenhe arriletienhe. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akalyte anthurre anetyeke iwenhe-arteke nhenge Ngkarte anemeke, Rarle itneke imernelhekenge. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areyele akenhe Ngkarte alkgele uye areme. Kele mwerre, arrwekele-ngentyele-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle alkgele aretyartenge arne ingkirreke Ngkarte-arle mpwareke, areke-arle-iperlele anteme itne akalyte aneme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle Re mpwareke-ngentyele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme tyerrtye areye angketyakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne aneme." ²¹ Nhenhe kwenhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-akerte akalyte aneke, itne Ikwere-ketye artepe-untyeme-arle-irreke. Itne renhe naketyakenhe aneke nhenge Ikwere mwerre angkirtnetyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re mwerre itneke mpwarekenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itirrentye itnekenhe apateke anthurre anteme, itne uyarne anthurre itelareme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke itne itelaretyeke. ²² Itne akenhe akwete anthurre itne-arrpe angkerreke, "Anwerne kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, anwerne kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akalyte aneme." Kenhe itne akaperte altywere anetyakenhe-arle, itne-tetye akutne aneke ante itirrentye itnekenhe apateke. ²³ Itne Ikwere-ketye artepe untyeme-irreke-arle, Re-ante kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlter-anetyeke, itne akenhe arne arrpenhe renhe-arle mpwarerlter-anerlenge-tetye arnenge-arlike apwertengentyele-arlike, nhenge areye artwe-arteke, thiye areye, atnwengke apeke nhenge apmwe, kelyewe-arlike apeke itne arne yanhe areye tnakeme.

²⁴ Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlter-aneme, alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkarte itnenhe ipmentye alhetyeke arne akurne renhe-ante ware mpwarerlter-anetyeke nhenge itne-arrpe-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke, itne akurne ware anerlter-aneme. Itne alhemele, apaleke-apaleke ware interlter-apeme. ²⁵ Ngkarte itnenhe ipmentye impemele nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne kwenhe Angkentye Arratyte irlpe artepele-ante awekenge nhenge ayeye arratyte anetyakenhe awetyeke-tetye. Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-arle-irreke itne imerte kwene-artepe anemele tnaketyeke arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, arne nhenge areye Ngkarte-arle mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlter-anetyeke. Ye, yanhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. ²⁶ Kele itne akwete anthurre arne akurne anthurre mpwarerlter-anetyarte. Ngkarte anteme itnenhe impeke itne-arle ahentye anthurre anekenge arne akurne mpwarerlter-anetyeke. Arelhe areye arrkerenye-irremele anewe itnekenhenge intetyeke, itne-tetye ahentye anthurre aneke arelhe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele arelhe-ante atherre apale-apale inerretyame apurte imerte intemele. ²⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle artwe areye arrkerenye-irremele arelhenge intetyeke, itne-tetye ahentye anthurre anteme artwe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele anteye-arle artwe-ante atherre anteme apale-apale inerretyame apurte imerte interle-anerremele nhenge apure anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkarte itnenhe arrileme itne-arle tyerrtye itnekenge akurne-irretyeke.

²⁸ Ngkarte anteme itnenhe ipmentye impeke itneke itirremele anetyeke itne-arle Ikwere-ketye impelhekenge, Ayeye Arratyte Ikwerenhe ipmentyele-iwemele. Itne anteme akwetethe itirreme arne akurne areye mpwarerlter-anetyeke-akerte. ²⁹⁻³¹ Itne kwenhe ahentye akwete aneme arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlter-anetyeke. Arne nhenhe areye itne ahentye anthurre aneme mpwarerlter-anetyeke:

- Itne angkeye akngerre,

- akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele arne areyeke arrpenhele-arle atnyenemeke.
- Itne irrerlknge atwerreme,
- akwetethe ahele-irremele, arlkarentye-irremele,
- arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirremele ilerle-aneme,
- itne arrpenhe areye piweme itneke akurne-irretyeke,
- itne tyele angkerremele nhenge arretyelhetyelhe-ilerremele ayeye renhe,
- itne Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe,
- itne ahele ware ilerremele,
- itne arrpenhe areyeke tnakelherlte-anemele,
- akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme nhenge nthakenhe arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge itne-arle akwetethe renhe mpwarerlte-anemeke.
- Ampe nhenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyele akngeye uthene meye uthene ayene-ileme,
- arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, arne arerte-arerte mpwareme, nhenge apure-arlke-irretyakenhe,
- itne kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge itne-arle alhileme arrpenhe areye iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke,
- itne arraty arerte-arerte anthurre aneme.
- Itneke-artweye areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe,
- itne akangkemele anetyakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke.

Itne akwetethe anthurre arne akurne nhenhe-ante mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.

³² Itne kwenhe akaltye anemele iwenhe mwerreke Ngkartenge ularre. Itne akaltye aneme Ngkarteke-arle irrerlknge atwetyenhe angwenhele apeke re arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwarerleng. Kenhe itne akenhe iwerre akurne apenterlte-aneme, akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne arrpenhe areye akurne mpwarerleng areme, itne itnenhe mwerre akwele akeme, itnenhe atnerre-ileme akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke.

2

Ngkarteke tyerrtye ingkirreke akngaketyenhe itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele

¹ Awerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areye aremele, arrantherre itnenhe ilperneme. Arrantherre angkeme itne-arle akwele arne akurne mpwareme. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekanttherre-inpe itirretyeke, arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne-anteye mpwareme itne-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre itnenhe akurne-arle akemele, arrantherre arraty arrantherre-arrpe akurne akelheme, arrantherre akurne yanhe areye mpwaremele itne-arteke anteye. ² Anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkarteke-arle tyerrtye areye mwantyele areme itnenhe arrilemele nhenge arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle mpwaremengen. ³ Kele, nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme? Unte arrpenhe-arle akurne akeme, unte anteme renhe interte-akeme arne akurne-anteye mpwareme. Kele unte-ame itirreme Ngkarteke-arle akwele ngenhe aremeke, kele ipmentye impeme? Arrangkwe, Ngkarteke-arle mpwele atherre-anteye-arle atweme. ⁴ Alakenhe apeke unte itirreme, "Kele mwerre-anteyele nhenge tharle arne akurne areye mpwarerle-aneme Ngkarteke-arle anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anerleng anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme anwernenhe arrilytyakenhe aneme." Ye, arraty kwenhe Ngkarteke akwetethe mwerre mpwareme, Rarle akwetethele ngkwenge akarelherle-aneme nhenge unte impetyeke akurne yanhe areye mpwareme, ikwere-werne utepe-irritnetyeke. ⁵ Unte akenhe ikerlte anthurre aneme, Ikwere-werne utepe-irritnetyakenhe aneme. Alakenhe ikwengen anteme arlte ingkernenge Ngkarteke ngenhe ahele anthurre alkngetherre ilytyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwengen-arle Ngkarteke akngaketyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anyenteke-anyente ante itnenhe mwantyele aretyenhe, itne apeke Renhe arraty apenteke, ithwenge apeke. ⁶ Ngkarteke kwenhe ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe arrilemele yanhe areyele akurne mpwarekengen-arle, mwerre anetyeke yanhe areyeke mwerre mpwarerleng. ⁷ Arrpenheme akwetethe mwerrentye mpwarerlte-aneke-arle itirremele Ngkarteke itneke akangkemele aneme itethe akemelhe-ilytyenhe. Arraty anteme Ngkarteke itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe itne ikwengen akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ⁸⁻⁹ Arrpenhe areye tnakelheme, itne arraty itelaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarteke-arle angkeme arraty anerleng, itne akwetethe iwerre akurne arrpenhele alhemele. Alakenhe ikwengen anteme Ngkarteke anteme akngerre anthurre atwetyenhe, Jew areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke. ¹⁰ Kele Ngkarteke arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anerle-anetyenhe, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anemengen, Re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaretyenhe atnerre-ilytyeke. Ye, Ngkarteke kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyenhe Jew

areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ¹¹ Ngkartele kwenhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhe Rarle kwenhe itirretyakenhe aneme nhenge angwenhe apeke Jew aneme nhenge Jew apeke anetyakenhe. Re kwenhe Jew anwerneke akangkemele aneme nhenge anwerne mwerre mpwarerlenghe, Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke akangkemele aneme nhenge itne mwerre areye mpwarerlenghe.

¹² Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areye kwenhe akutne aneme angkentye Moses-kenheke. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe urreke mwantyele aretyenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle arne akurne arnterre mpwarekenge nhenge itne angkentye yanheke akutne anerlenghe. Kele Jew areye anteme angkentye nhenhe ikwere akaltye aneme. Nhenge itne akurne mpwarerlenghe Ngkartele itnenhene ingkirreke-arle mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakekenge. ¹³ Ngkarte kwenhe angketyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arratyte anemeke itne-arle akaltye anerlenghe angkentye Rarle Moses anthekeke, arrangkwe. Ngkarte akenhe angkeme tyerrtye areye arratyte anemeke itne-arle angkentye yanhe nhenge akwetethe awerlte-anerlenghe, ingkirreke aywerrekele mpwareme nhenge rarle ilemeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne aneme. Awethe-ngare itne-arrpe arratyte anetyeke, nhenge itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-arle akutne aneme, itne itelaremele nthakenhe arratyte anetyeke Ngkartele-arle itneke imernekenge. Re-arteke Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe utnengeke-arleke intelhe-ileke-arteke. Itne anteme angkentye renhe atnyeneme itneke kwenenge, itne akaltye aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle mwerre anemeke iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke. Nhenge itne akurnentye anemele itirreme, “Ayekaye, the apeke kwenhe akurne mpwareme.” Awethe anteme itne arratyte anemele itirreme, “Ayekaye, ayenge apeke kwenhe arratyte mwerre aneme.”

¹⁶ Nhenhe kwenhe aneme Angkentye Mwerre rante-rante nhenge tharle ilerle-apeme tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke. Arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte Jesus Christ-eke angketyenhe nhenge rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apmere court-eke tneme-arteke. Re arne ingkirreke arratelhe-iletienhe nhenge itne-arle itirretyarte akapertele, re arne anyelknghe-anyelknghe areye arratelhe-iletienhe itne-arle mpwarteryartenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

Ayeye Jew areye-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-akerte

¹⁷ Arrantherre Jew areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre tnakelheme nhenge angkemele Ngkartele-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte itelaretyartenge. Arrantherre akwetethe arpenhe areye iletartye-arlike arrantherre akwele Ngkarte apentetyeke iwerre arratyte. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke, arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe arratyte anetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthekenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. ¹⁹ Tnakelhemele nhenge arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akaltye-anthemele. Arrantherre alakenhe itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe akutne areye akaltye-anthetyeke Ngkarte iwerre arratyte apentetyeke. Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge ure alkngenthe-arle ingwele pwarrtyerle-aneme nhenge iwerre arratyte imernemele, yanhe alakenhe re-arteke anwerne itneke imernetyenhe iwerre Ngkarteke.” Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe itirreme arrantherre apale itirreme. ²⁰ Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye akutne areye akaltye-anthetyeke, itnenhe arratyte-iletienhe. Arrantherre itirreme, “Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme, anwerne akenhe akaltye aneme ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke.” Arrantherre anteme Ngkarte atnerte akngarte-iweme arrantherre-arle angkentye yanhe ayene-ileme.

²¹ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye-antheme arrpenhe areye mwerrentye anetyeke, arrantherre-ame mwerrentye aneme? Arrantherre arrpenhe areye alkngarre-ileme nhenge anyelknghele inetyale, arrantherre-ame anyelknghele ineme? ²² Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alkngarre-ileme anewe arrpenhe areye-kenhenge intetyale, nhenge arrantherre-ame arrpenhenge anyelknghe-anyelknghe interlenghe anewe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe-arle? Arrantherre awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere ameke-ameke itne-kenheke irrpetyakenhe kwene-irretyeke ngkarte urrtyirrentye itnekenhe tnakemele. Ayenge kwenhe itneke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe.” Yanhe-arteke arrantherre angketyame, arrantherre kenhe apmere yanhe kweneke irrpemele imerte arne impene itnekenhe areye anyelknghele inemele. ²³ Arrantherre tnakelheme nhenge angkentye renhe atnyenemeke Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. Arrantherre-ame akenhe angkentye yanhe renhe awemele mpwaremele nhenge angkentye yanhe rarle angkemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe aremele Ngkarte

ayene-ilemenge, itne anteme Ngkarteke akengentye angkeme. ²⁴ Arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alakenhe,

“Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke akengentye angkeme arrantherre Jew areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge.” *Isaiah 52:5.*

²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe Jew arrekanttherre angkeme, artwe-irreke-arle, nhege arrantherre ampe akweke akwete aneke nhege angkentye Abraham-kenhe-nge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme,” nhenhe re mwerre. Kenhe arrantherre apeke nhege akwenpele ware aweme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte angkemeke nhege arrantherre imerneme arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe aneme anthurre. Nhege arrantherre ware-arle artwe-irreke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirraye, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Nhege tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke arraty aneme angkentye yanhenge ularre, kele nhege Ngkarte itnenhe arerleng Re-anteme angkeme itne-arle Jew ikwerenhe areyarteke aneme. ²⁷ Arrantherre artwe Jew areyele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme, angkentye yanhe arraty apentetyakenhe arrantherre Jew aneme-anteye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arrekanttherre anyurre-irremele-arle. ²⁸ Kele, angwenhe-ame Jew arraty aneme? Angwenhe anteme Ngkarte-kenhe arraty aneme? Tyerrtye-ame Jew arraty aneme rarle artwe-irrekeke nhege ampe akweke akwete iwerre Abrahamenge-ularre? Arrangkwe-arle, tyerrtye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme nhege itne-arle artwe-irremenge ampe akweke akwete-arle. ²⁹ Kenhe Jew arraty areye arraty anemele mpwarerlte-anemele iwenhe nhege Ngkarte-arle ilemeke. Itne yanhe-arteke aneme, Utnenge Akngerrele itnenhe kwenele akngarte-iweke. Mwerre kwenhe nhege arrpenhe areyele nhenhe areye tnaketyakenhe Ngkarte-arle itnenhe tnaketyenhenge.

3

¹ Jew arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-arle anwerne alakenhe aneme Jew areye-arteke? Ware apeke-ame anwerne Jew areye artwe-irreke ampe akweke-anteye?” ² Arrangkwe, Jew anwerne kwenhe atyeperre anthurre aneme anwerne-kenhe iwerre mwerre anthurre-arle. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme Ngkarte-arle Jew anwerenhe angkentye ikwerenhe antheke anwerne renhe arraty atnyenetyenhenge. ³ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, itne Renhe arraty itelaretyakenhe. Kele nhenhele uyarne akngarte-iweme iwenhe Ngkarte mpwareke. Re alhileke Rarle Abraham-eke-artweye areye arnarnte-aretyeke. ⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe akwetethe arraty angkerle-aneme, Re urrttyirretyakenhele aneme. Kenhe anwerne-tetye urrttyirremele angkerlte-aneme. Arrule anthurre David-ele Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Nhege Unte angkemele akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akenhe itirrerleng,

‘Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele, Re arraty angkeme arne akurne areye tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwareme-akerte.’

Nhege Unte tyerrtye areye court-eke arrernemele itneke itirrentye akngerre, Unte itneke arraty itirrentye akngerre.” *Psalms 51:4.*

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apale itirreme alakenhe re:

“Mwerre kwenhe anwerne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke nhege tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe arerleng nhege itne anteme itelareme nhege Ngkarte-ante ware-arle mwerre anemeke, Re anwerne-arteke anetyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme apeke Ngkarte anwerneke akangkemele anetyenhe anwernenhe arriletyakenhele anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

Ye, alakenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme. ⁶ Arrangkwe-arle! Nhenhe kwenhe apale itirrentye aneme. Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele anetyakenhe aneme nhege tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwaremenge. Nhege Re apeke anwernenhe arriletyakenhele aneme, nhege anwerne arne akurne mpwarerleng kele Re arrpenheke arrangkwe uyarne arrileme.

⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme:

“Atyenge mwerre urrttyirremele ilettyeke nhege tyerrtye ingkirreke itirretyenhenge Ngkarte-ante ware akwele arraty angkentye akngerre anemeke, itne anteme renhe tnaketyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge apeke akwele Ngkarte ayenge irrerlkng atwetyakenhe anetyenhe nhege ayenge impemele ayenge-arle urrttyirremele angkerle-anemenge.” Itirrentye nhenhe akurne-arle. ⁸ Arrpenheme apeke

atyenge akengentye angkeme. Ayenge aweke-arle iperrele arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akngarte-arle-iwerle-aneme alakenhe angkerrerte-anemele, "Anwerne arne akurne mpwarrerlte-akwete-aneve nhege ingkirrekele Ngkarte tnaketyenhenge Re anyentele ware kwenhe arne mwerre areve mpwarrerlte-anemenge." Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe aneke. Ngkarte anteme arrekatherre arraty ahele-irreme arrantherre-arle urtyirremele angkerlte-anemenge, Re-anteme arraty anthurre arrenhantherrenhe arrilyenhe nhege iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwarekenge.

Arrpenhe arraty anetyakenhe

⁹ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Jew anwerne itirreye? Ngkarte-ame Jew anwerneke-ante ware akangkeme, arrpenhe areveke ahentye anetyakenhe? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele alakenhe ileke, "Tyerrtye Jew areve, Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe ingkirreke kwenhe akurne-anteve aneme, akwetethe iwerre akurnele alherlte-aneme. Angwenhele apeke re ayene-ilelhemele nhege akurne mpwareme-ketye. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle." ¹⁰ The itelareme nhenhe arraty aneme arrpenhe-arle kwenhe ayeye yanhe renhe-anteve arrule anthurre Bible-ke intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme, "Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akurne aneme, arrangkwe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle aneme areve kwenhe mwerre aneme.

¹¹ Arrpenhe akaperte altywere anetyakenhe.

Arrpenhe Ngkarteke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe.

¹² Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irreke Renhe ipmentye impeke, itne itirrerlte-aneme nhege arne akurne-ante ware mpwarrerlte-anetyeke. Arrpenhe arraty mwerre anetyakenhe, ingkirrekele arne akurne ware mpwarrerlte-aneme." *Psalm 14:1-3, 53:1-3.*

¹³ Ayeye akweke arrpenhe aneme Bible-nge rante-rante ileme, "Angkentye nhege tyerrtye areve-arle angkeme kwenhe akurne anthurre. Itne kwenhe ntyeme iperte irrerlkge-kenhe-arteke nhege arrpenhele-arle altywere-ileke.

Itne nhege angkemele, itne urtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. *Psalm 5:9.*
Itne apale angkeme arrpenhe areve atwemele, apmwele-arteke tyerrtye uthneme, itnenhe irrerlkge atweme. *Psalm 140:3.*

¹⁴ Itne-arle arrpenhe areve akwetethe artimperre-iweme, itneke akengentye angkerlte-anemele. *Psalm 10:7.*

¹⁵ Itne iparrpe anthurre ahele-irreme, tyerrtye areve irrerlkge atwemele.

¹⁶ Apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, itne arne akurne akwete mpwareme, tyerrtye areve atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwemele.

¹⁷ Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe nhege nthakenhe mwerrentye anetyeke nhege tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. *Isaiah 59:7-8.*

¹⁸ Nhege itne Ngkarteke itirrerlge itne Ikwenge atere-arle-irretyakenhe, itnetetye Ikwere anyurre-irreme." *Psalm 36:1.*

Ye, arrpenhele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe areve pipe Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jew areve angkentye antheke itne akaltye-irretyenhenge mwerrentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrpenhe areve uyarne angkeme rarle angkentye nhenheke akutne. Nhege angwenhe apeke-arle itirreme rarle angkentye nhenhe akwele arraty apenteme, kele mwerre-arle aneme. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye arraty anerlge rarle angkentye nhenhe renhe arraty apentemenge akwele. Angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke angkeme itne itelaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremunge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkeke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele-arle akurne mpwareke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe anwernehe arraty-iletyakenhe, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneme anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye areve-arle Ikwere arraty aneme Ikwerenhe areve irretyeke?

²¹ Ngkarte angketyakenhe anwerne arraty aneme anwerne-arle arraty mpwarrerlge iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Moses-kenhele ilemunge. Ngkartele akenhe anwerneke iwerre arrpenhe imerneke-arle, iwerre yanhele anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re angketyenhenge anwerne-arle arraty aneme. Arrule anthurre Moses

uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-
apetyarte, iwerre arrpenhe nhenhe-akerte Bible-nge kele intelhe-ilekeke. ²² Iwerre
arrpenhe nhenhe-arteke aneme; Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arraty
anemenge itne-arle Jesus arraty itelaremenge ante iwenhe Re itneke mpwareke-
arle. Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme tyerrtye ingkirreke arraty anemenge itne-arle Jesus
arraty itelaremenge, Jew areye-arlke-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke-arle rante-
rante anemenge. ²³ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe akurne mpwareke itne Ngkarte-
ngentyele akngakelhemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrpenhe areye uyarne arraty
aneme Ngkarte-arteke. ²⁴ Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke. Re
Jesus Christ yerneke, arne arntarlkweke-arlenghe anwerneke ilwetyeke. Lyete anteme
Ngkartele anwernenhe arraty akeme anwerne ikwernenhe anemenge iwenhe renhe-arle
Jesus-ele mpwarekenghe. Jesus anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Ngkartele anwernenhe
irreriknghe atwetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe ipmentye impetyenhenge itethe
anetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Ngkartele Alere ikwernenhe yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwerne-
arle arne akurne mpwarekenghe. Nhenge Jesus ilweke anwerne kwenye, alhwe
ikwernenhe thelelheke Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthetyenhenge, nhenge anwerne Jesus
arraty itelareme, Ngkartele anteme akurne anwerne-kenhe areye urrparyenhenge,
anwerneke ahele-irretyakenhele anteme aneme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne
itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arraty aneme. Arrule-ngentyele, Ngkartele
akwenpele ware aretyarte-arteke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye
mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Kenhe lyete Re Jesus yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Renhe-
arle itelareke-arle-iperrele anwerne mwerre anteme anetyenhe Ngkartenge ularre.
Alakenhe anteme anwerne akaltye anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arraty
aneme.

²⁷ Arrpenheme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme arrantherre-arle kwenhe tnakel-
hetyeke arrantherre-arle arraty anemenge Ngkartenge ularre. Arrangkwe-arle!
Kenhe arrpenheme arrantherre apale itirreme arrantherre-arle akwele tnakelhetyeke
arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arraty apentemenge. Arrangkwe-arle!
Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle arraty aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arraty
itelarerlenghe. ²⁸ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle angkeme nhenge tyerrtye
areye-arle arraty aneme itne-arle Jesus arraty itelaremenge ware. Re kwenhe
angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye arraty-arle anemeke itne-arle awemele mpwarekenghe
nhenge iwenhele angkentye Moses-kenhele itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileme. ²⁹ Alakenhe
apeke kwenhe arrantherre apale itirreme, “Ngkarte kwenhe Jew areyeke-ante ware
alartetye aneme.” Arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye
aneme, Jew areyeke-ante kwenye, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. ³⁰ Ngkarte anyente
kwenhe aneme. Re Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke alartetye. Nhenge
anwerne Jew areyele Jesus arraty itelareme Re angkerlenghe, “Atyengenge ularre
arrantherre arraty aneme.” Nhenge arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyele Jesus arraty
itelareme Re akenhe alakenhe-anteye arrekantherre angketyenhenge. ³¹ Kele Jesus-arle
itelareke-iperrenghe, anwerne-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe-ngentyele untyeme-irreye?
Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jesus arraty itelareke-arle anwerne alakenhe itirreme, “Jesus
arraty itelareke-arle, anwerne akaltye-irreke-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arraty
anemenge, anwerne anteme renhe apenteme mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ilemenga.”

4

Anwerne Ngkarte arraty itelareye Abraham-ele-arteke

¹ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye aneme Abraham-eke itirretyeke rarle Jew ingkir-
rekeke atyemeye anemenge. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe ikweringe-ntyete atningke-
ame-atningke-irreke. ²⁻³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle Abraham arraty
angkekeke-athene rarle arne mwerre areye mpwarerlenghe. Arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarte
angkeke Abraham-arle arraty aneke rarle arraty itelarekenghe. Alakenhe ikweringe
anteme Abraham uyarne tnakelheme. Nhenhe anteme Bible Abraham-akerte alakenhe
angkeme, “Abraham-ele Ngkarte arraty anthurre itelareke. Alakenhe ikweringe
anteme Ngkartele renhe arraty akeme.” *Genesis 15:6.*
Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, nhenge rarle Ngkarteke angkeke, Abraham-arle tnakel-
hetyakenhele aneke.

⁴ Artwe warrkeneke itirrewarraye alartetyeke warrke-irremele, nhege warrke mpwareke-arle iperrele re apwerte ngkweltye inerle-apeme alartetye ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re itirremele, “Re kwenhe ayenge anthetyakenhe ware, re ayenge anthemetetye ayenge-arle ikwere warrke-irrekenge.” ⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme alakenhe, “Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyenhe ayenge-arle arratye anemenge the apeke arne areye mpwaremunge.” Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye apeke-arle arratye anemeke iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremunge. Re angkeme tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe arratye aneme nhege itne Renhe-ante ware arratye itelaremenge. Nhege tyerrtye areyele Jesus-ante ware arratye itelarerlunge Re anteme alakenhe angkeme, “Kele arrantherre arratye aneme Atyengenge ularre.” ⁶ Arrule anthurre David-ele angkentye Bible-nge intelhe-ileke tyerrtye areye-akerte itne-arle akangkemele aneme, Ngkarte-arle angkeke itne-arle arratye anekenge, itne arne areye mpwaretyakenhe aneke Ngkarteke akangkemele anetyeke. David-ele nhenhe intelhe-ileke:

⁷⁻⁸ “Tyerrtye areyele arne akurne areye-arle mpwaretyame akangkemele, itne akangkemele aneme Ngkartele-arle akurne areye itnekenge urrpakeenge, Re irlpangketyakenhe anetyenhe arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke.” *Psalm 31:1-2.*

⁹ Nthakenhe-arle-aye? Jew areye-ante ware-ame akangkemele anetyenhe Ngkartele-arle akurne areye itneke-ngentyele urrpakeenge? Arrangkwe, Re nhenhe mpwareke Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkartekenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Abraham-elarle Ngkarte arratye itelarerlunge Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte arratye aneme Atyengenge ularre.’” *Genesis 15:6.*

¹⁰ Iलगare Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke? Urreke Abraham artwe-irretyenhenge, Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratye anemeke, intertenge kwenye. ¹¹ Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratye aneme rarle Renhe arratye itelarekenge, ingkerne anteme Abraham-arle artwe-irreke. Kele, re artwe-irreke imernetyeke, Ngkarte-arle angkeke re arratye anemeke rarle Renhe arratye itelaremenge ware. Kele lyete anteme tyerrtye areyele-arle Ngkarte arratye itelareme Abraham-arteke anemele. Ngkarte angkeme itne-arle arratye aneme-anteye itne-arle Renhe arratye itelarerlunge nhege Abraham-elarle-arteke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Abraham akngeye anwerne ingkirrekeke akeme, Ngkarte arratye itelaremenge areye-arle. Arrantherre akaltye aneme Jew anetyakenhe atningkele Ngkarte arratye itelareme artwe-irretyakenhe-arlke, itne-inpe Abraham akngeye itnekenhe akeme. ¹² Alakenhe-anteye-arle, anwerne Jew areyele apeke Ngkarte arratye itelarerlunge kele anwerne-inpe Abraham akngeye anwerne-kenhe akeme anwerne-arle Ngkarte arratye itelaremeke ware, Abraham-elarle-arteke, artwe-irretye-kwenye-arle. Urreke re artwe-irretyenhenge Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte.

Ngkartele anthetyenhe iwenhe-arle Re alhileke tyerrtye areyeke Renhe-arle itelaremeke

¹³ Itelareme nhege Ngkartele-arle arrekwele Abraham alhileke alakenhe angkemele, “Unte-arlke ngkwenge-artweye areyele-arlke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke inetyenhe, apmere arpe-aneheke anteke-irremele.” Ngkartele-ame Abraham alakenhe alhileke rarle Renhe awerlunge angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele? Arrangkwe, urreke Ngkartele Moses angkentye anthetyenhenge, Abraham-ele Renhe arratye itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele renhe arratye akeke. Kele inerte Ngkartele renhe-arlke ikwere-artweye areye-arlke Rarle ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke itnenhe alhilemele anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Itne inetyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke, itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemenge. Itne ineke iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke itne-arle Renhe arratye itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne-arle Ngkarte itelaretyeke Rarle akwetethe mpwarerlunge iwenhe-arle Re alhilemele. ¹⁵ Angkentye Moses-kenhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte nthakenhe-arle arratye anetyeke, kele Ngkarte ahele-anteme-irreme, nhege tyerrtye areye angkentye Ikwerenheketyenge untyeme-irrerlunge. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe apeke ayeye nhenheke akutne-arle aneme, re ikweringe uyarne artepe untyeme-irreme rarle ikwere akutne anekenge.

¹⁶ Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe inetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele itnenhe alhileme itne-arle renhe arratye anthurre itelaremenge, nhege Abraham-elarle-arteke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme nhege Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre akwete aneme Re-anteme anthetyeke ahentye-aneme nhege iwenhe-arle Re alhileke yanhe areyeke nhege Renhe arratye-arle itelaremeke. Re ahentye-anetyakenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerne-ngentyele. Re anthetyeke ahentye-aneme iwenhe-arle Re alhileke-iperrele akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-kenhe ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, yanhe areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme areyeke-arle, yanhe areye

Ngkarte arratyte-arle itelaremeke. ¹⁷ Bible-nge Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Unte akngeye anetyenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-nerne anteke-irretyeke.” *Genesis 17:5b.*

Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele renhe arrerreneke akngeye arrwekele-iperre anwerne-kenhe rarle Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaretyartenge. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ilweke-arle itethe-ilirtnetyeke, Re arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye arrangkwe-ngentyele mpwaretyeke.

¹⁸ Yanhe kwenhe arratyte-arle aneme! Arrantherre kwenhe ayeye Abraham-akerteke akaltye aneme. Re kwenhe anetyarte ampe kwenye, re ampwe-anthurre-irremele Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelaremele. Re alknwirretyakenhe akwete anetyarte nhenge Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke ampe urreye akweke anthetyeke. Rarle akwete arratyte itelaretyartenge, Abraham anwerne ingkirreke-kenhe akngeye irreke. Ikwere-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkwenge-artweye areye atningke anthurre irretyenhe, yerre akweke-arteke kwenhe, uyarne akngakelhe-ileme.” *Genesis 15:5.*

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Abraham aneke atnyente arlenge anthurreke, urtherne akngerre-arlike nhenge year 100-eke-atwetye, re-anteme itirretyame, “Nhenge ayenge-arle ampwe anthurre anteme irreme, ilwetyeke-urletye anteme. Anewe atyinhe Sarah ampwe-anteye-irreke nhenge ampe kwenye akwete.” Alakenhe itirreke-arle re akwete anthurre Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele alknwirretyakenhele. Renhe arratyte itelaremele re utnenge ikwerenhe lterre anthurre irreke akwetethe anthurre re Ngkarte tnaketyarte nhenge iwenhe Re mpwaretyenheke. ²¹ Re kwenhe atnerrele akwetethe anthurre itirretyarte, “Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele alhileke-arle iperre Re mpwaremele.” ²² Ngkarte angkeke Abraham-arle arratyte aneke rarle Renhe akwetethe arratyte itelarekenge. ²³⁻²⁴ Angkentye yanhe-ame Abraham-eke-ante ware aneke? Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe kwenhe anwerne-arlke-anteye. Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle Jesus akemelhe-ileke irrerlknge-arle inteke-iperrenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme. ²⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe Jesus piweme anwerneke ilwetyeke, nhenge anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarelthe-anemenge. Kenhe re ilweke-arle-iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ileme akemelhe-ilirtneke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele-arle anwerne Ikwere arratyte anetyenhenge Ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge akwete.

5

Anwerne Ngkartenge arratyte anerlte-aneme

¹ Ye, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe arratyte aneme Atyengenge ularre.” Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke iperre, anwerne akangkemele anthurre anerlte-aneme iwenhenge-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge. ² Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ngkarte-nerne atheke akngeke, Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme anwerne-arle Christ arratyte itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele akarelherlte-aneme alakenhe itirremele, “Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe apmere mwerre akngerre ikwerenhe-nerne akngetyenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge yanhe ikwerele.” ³ Anwerne akangkeme-anteye nhenge arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahele-irrerlengge atwemele-arlke anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye anwerneke akurne-irrerlengge, anwerne itelaremele Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, anwerne lterre-irreme renhe akwete arratyte apentyeke. ⁴ Anwerne akwetethele renhe apenteke-iperrele, anwerne lterre anthurre anteme awhelheme, tnyetyakenhe anteme aneme, nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe areme Re arratyte akangkemele anthurre aneme. Nhenge utnenge atnerre-arle irreke-arle, anwerne Ngkartele mwantye akarelhemele Re anwernenhe apmere ikwerenhe-nerne akngetyenhenge. ⁵ Ye, Ngkartele anwernenhe Utnenge Akngerre anteke. Utnenge Akngerre Re tyerrtye kwenenge anwerne-kenhe-nge, Re kwenhe anwerneke imerneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye aneme urreke-arle anwerne Ikwere akwete anetyenhe. Anwerne itelareme Rarle anwerneke alknwirretyakenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁶ Anwerne ingkirreke akurne akwete aneme, uyarne mwerre mpwarelhomele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkarte anwerneke itirreke, Re Christ akngakeke renhe yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke. ⁷ Angwenhe-ame ilwetyenhe tyerrtye arratyte apeke anemele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Re apeke-arle mwerre anthurre aneke-ante tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke itirreme ikwere anteme ilwetyeke. ⁸ Kenhe anwerne akurne akwete

mpwarerlthe-anerlenghe Christ anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkarteke anwerneke imerneke Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. ⁹ Christ-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilwekenge, Ngkarteke anteme arne akurne urrpake anwerne-arle mpwarekenge Re anteme angkeke anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Ikwerenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlthe ingkernenge Christ-arle anwerneke arrkngerte angkeme, Ngkarteke anteme anwernenhe ure akngerre-werne yerneketye. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anerlenghe, Re anwernekenge ipeltye-irreke Alere Ikwerenhe-arle anwerneke ilwekenge. Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke iperre anwerne Ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Re anwernenhe itethe-iletienhe Jesus-nge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarteke arratyte akangkemele anthurre aneme Rarle Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe yernekenge, ante Re akurne anwerne-kenhe urrpake anwerne anteme Ikwerenge ipeltye-irrekyete.

Adam uthene Jesus Christ uthene-akerte

¹² The kwenhe arrekantherre iletetye ahentye aneme artwe arrekwelonye nhenge Adam arritnye-akerte. Artwe nhenhe Adam-ele arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, rarle akurne mpwarekenge re ilweke. Lyete anteme artwe anyente yanhele-arle akurne mpwarerlenghe tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne akurne anteme mpwarewarreme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke ilweme. ¹³ Ye, urreke Ngkarteke angkentye renhe Moses anthetyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirrekele akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyarte. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angketyakenhele aneke itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge, angkentyeke arrangkwe-arle itneke anekenge iletetye itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. ¹⁴ Anwerne akaltye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle apmere arrpe-anenhele akwetethe ilwemenge, itne-arle akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlthe-anemenge, Adamngentye arlthe yanheke-atwetye nhenge Ngkarteke-arle Moses angkentye anthekeke-atwetye. Kele tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme ilwetyarte nhenge Adam-elarle mpwarekengentye. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, merne annge arlkwemele Ngkarteke-arle renhe arlkwetyale ilekenge. Kenhe arppenhe areyele akurne-arteke mpwaretyakenhe itne akenhe arne akurne arppenhe areye mpwaretyarte.

Adam, Christ-nge arwekele-arle aneke, re Re-arteke akweke ware aneme, rante-rante anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele arne arppenhe areye anteme aneke ratherre-arle mpwarerle-anerrekenge. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileke arne akurne anteme mpwaremele. Lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwerlthe-aneme artwe anyentele-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Re arne mwerre akngerre-ulkere mpwareke anwernenhe Jesus anthemele. Arlthe lyete anteme tyerrtye atningke akwete itethe-irritneme Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Jesus antheke. ¹⁶ Nhenge artwe anyente Adam-elarle akurne mpwareke, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-iletetye, kele Ngkarteke tyerrtye ingkirreke imerrentye irrerlknge atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle akenhe akurne akwete mpwaremunge Ngkarte anwerneke alhwarrpe-irreke Re-anteme Jesus antheke tyerrtye ingkirrekele ilwetye. Lyete anteme Ngkarte angkeme yanhe areyele-arle Renhe arratyte itelareme arratyte anetyenhenge iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. ¹⁷ Artwe anyente nhengele-arle arne akurne mpwareke alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwerlthe-anemenge. Kenhe lyetenye anwerne ingkirreke itethe akwete anerlthe-aneme iwenhenge-arle artwe arppenhele, Jesus Christ-ele mpwarekenge. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneke, lyete anteme Re angkeme nhenge anwerne-arle arratyte mwerre aneme iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge.

¹⁸ Ye, Ngkarteke kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknge atwetye aneke itnenhe ingkirreke uyerrlthe-ilemele Adam-elarle kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarekenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anteme re akurne-ileke. Kenhe Jesus-arle akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrerlenghe anwerneke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyenhenge, Ngkarteke kwenhe iwerre altywere-ileke tyerrtye areye Ikwerre-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge, kele urreke anwerne Ikwerenge akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke akurne-irreke Adam-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyemurle-irrekenge arne akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe Ngkarte aweke-arle imerte mpwaremele nhenge renhe ilekenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremeke arratyte Ikwerenge ularre.

²⁰ Ngkarteke anteme angkentye Ikwerenhe Moses antheke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe awetyenhenge, itne itelaretye itne-arle arne akurne mpwaretyame. Nhenge itne angkentye Moses-kenhe awemele itne uyarne anthurre impemele arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyamele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akwetethe akurne awethe-ame-awethe mpwaretyarte Ngkarteke akenhe akwete-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme

Re-anteme itnenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-ल्पetyenhe. ²¹ Ye, tyerrtye areye kwenhe akwete anthurre ilweme itne-arle akwete anthurre akurne mpwarerlthe-anemenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe, Ngkarte mwantye angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Jesus-arle anwerneke ilwerlenghe. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwetethenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ikweringe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

6

Anwerne itethe aneme Christ-ngentyele ware

¹ Arrpenhemele areke-arle-iperre iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ilekenge alakenhe apeke kwenhe apale itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlthe-aneye Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-iletayeke, anwernekenge ipelye-irrerle-anemele.” ² Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarteke atyewe areye-irreke-arle, anwerne kwenhe akwetethe akurne areye mpwarerlthe-anetyakenhe anetyeke. Anwerne Jesus arratyte itelareke-ipenhele, Ngkartele imerte anwernenhe iwerre akurne-aketye akngemele iwerre mwerrele arnerneke Renhe apentetyenhenge. Itirrewarraye, nhenge tyerrtye ilwemele re akurne mpwarentye impelhemele. Alakenhe renhe anwerne akurne-ketye impelheteyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrantherre ingkirreke akaltye aneme, nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaremele kwatyte kweneke irrpemele baptise-irretyeke, Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Christ-enge anyente-ileke. Nhenge anwerne kwatyte kweneke irrpeke, anwerne-arle Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne-arle apurte ikweringe ipertele arteke-anteye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe Utmenge Akngerrele renhe itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke. Kele alakenhe-anteye-arle nhenge anwerne kwatyte-ngentyele arratemele anwerne kwenhe ikweringe apurte akeme-irreke, kele anwerne akngarte-iwelhemele akwetethe anteme arne mwerre areye mpwarerlthe-anemele arratyte anemele.

⁵ Ye, Christ-nge apurte-irreke-iperrele anwerne-arle kwenhe ikweringe ilweke-anteye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jesus akemelhe-ileke itethe-ilirtnemele-arteke re irrerlknghe-arle inteke-ipenhele, kele alakenhe-anteye-arle Re anwernenhe akemelhe-iletuyenhe itethe-ilirtnemele nhenge irrerlknghe-arle inteke-ipenhele. ⁶ Anwerne akaltye-anteye aneme, itirrentye anwerne-kenhe-arle akwetethe-arle akurne anetyarte, anwerne arne akurne areyeye itirretyarte, itnenhe mpwartyeke. Kenhe nhenge Christ-arle akenhe arne arntarlkweke-arlenghe ilwemele anwerne-anteye ikweringe apurte ilweke-arteke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arne akurne areye awethe mpwartyeke. ⁷ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye areye ilwemele itne arne akurne areye awethe mpwartyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhe re-arteke, nhenge anwerne Jesus Christ-nge apurte ilwemele anwerne arne akurne areye awethe mpwartyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.

⁸ Ye, anwerne Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arteke, yanhe ikweringe-ntyete anteme anwerne itirremele, “Arratyte kwenhe anwerne apurte ikweringe ilweke-arle, anwerne itethe-anteye akeme-irirtneke, ikweringe anteme itethe aneme.” ⁹ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle Christ itethe-ilirtneke rarle irrerlknghe inteke-ipenhele, kele lyete re itethe aneme. Re awethe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe re akwete-ante itethe anetyenhe. ¹⁰ Nhenge Christ-arle ilwemele, re anyente-ngare ilweke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Re Satan ayaketyeke ilweke tyerrtye areye uterneketye akurne mpwareme-ketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe re itethe-arle-irreke aneme re akwetethe-arle Ngkarteke anerle-aneme. ¹¹ Arrantherre-inpe kwenhe alakenhe itirretyeke, “Anwerne Christ-nge apurte ilweke, anwerne imerte arne akurne mpwarentye impelheke. Lyete kwenhe anwerne itethe-anteye-arle irirtneke apurte Christ-nge anwerne Ngkarteke-ante ware anetyeke.”

¹² Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlthe-anetyakenhe anetyeke. Itelaraye, arrantherre kwenhe ahelhe nhenhele arlthe urtekeke ware aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe uyerremele. Kele nhenge arrantherre arne akurne mpwartyeke ahentye anemele, akwenpele awerlthe-anaye, akurne yanhe areye mpwartyale anaye. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwartyeke ahentye aneme. Kele, arrantherre akurne-ketye mpwarentye impelhewarraye! Arne akurne areye iltyle anpetyale, arrakertele angkentye ulpente angketyale, arne akurne areye alkngele aretyale, akurne areye irlpele awetyale anaye. Arrantherre ilweke-arle iperre Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkarte anhelheteyeke Ikwere-ante ware arratyte anetyeke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre awelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwartyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke. Angkentye angkweye yanhe kwenhe arrekantherre

alartetye anetyakenhe. Lyete akenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre alartetye aneme, Re-ante ware arrekantherre mwerre anerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne akurne impelheteyeke, Ngkarteke mwerre anerlte-anetyeke.

Anwerne warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe areye arratyentye anerlte-aneye

¹⁵ Arrantherre arrpenheme apeke alakenhe apale itirrerlte-aneme, “Mwerre akwele anwerne apeke arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke. Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe atnyeneme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele.” Arrangkwe-arle! Alakenhe itirretyale anaye. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arrantherre kwenhe alartetyeke warrke-irreme arrantherre aywer- rkele mpwaremele alartetyele-arle ileme. Alakenhe-anteye anteme arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye aywerrkele mpwareme arrentye Satan-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ileme, re anteme arrekantherre alartetye anetyenhenge. Re apeke arrekantherre alartetye aneme, arrantherre anteme ilwetyenhe Ngkarte-kwenye. Kenhe arrantherre-ingarle apeke Ngkarte awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele Rarle ileme, Re anteme arrekantherre alartetye anetyenhe, arrantherre arratyte anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Lyete kwenhe the Ngkarte thakeme anthurre, arrantherre-arle Ikwere arratyte anerlenghe. Arrwekele-arle arrantherre akurne areye-ante ware mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, iwerre arratyte anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe nhenge arrpenheme areye akenhe ar- rekantherre Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte angkemele, arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, angkentye renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe itne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke. ¹⁸ Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngirt- neke arrantherre-arle apentetyame, iwerre mwerrele arrerneke, arrantherre Ikwere warrke-irretyenhenge arratyte anemele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte- anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte arnrter thakeme.

¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe akweke ware itelareme. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge arrekantherre mwantye angkeme arrantherre arratyte awetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe itirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Lyete akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke arratyte anetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe- ante ware mpwaremele Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme.

²⁰ Urreke arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaretyarte, arne akurne areyeke-ante ware mpwaretyeke itir- retyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe arne arratyte areyeke itirretyakenhe arrantherre- arle Ngkarteke akutne anekeke. ²¹ Nhenge arne akurne-arle mpwareke-iperlele arrantherre-ame akangkemele aneke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre anteme apure an- thurre awelhemele nhenge arrantherre itirremele arne akurne areye mpwareke- akerte. Arrantherre apeke arne akurne akwete mpwareke akwele, arrantherre Ngkarte- kwenye akwete-arle ilwemere, Ikwerenge akwete-ante akalke-irremele aneme re. ²² Kele lyete anteme arrantherre-ingarle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye- anetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngetye- alpeme utepelhe-ilerlenghe arrantherre-arle apentetyamenge, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arratyte Ikwerenhele arrernemele Ikwere akwetethe warrke-irretyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkartele arrekantherre imerneme nthakenhe-arle Ikwere arratyte anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyenhe. ²³ Arrantherre- ame itelareme? Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye apeke warrke- irremele re apworte ngkweltye inemele. Angwenhele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele ilwetyenhe. Re Ngkarte-ketye re akwete-ante akalke-irretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarteke iwerre-arle arrpenhe aneme, Re Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe anwer- nenhe antheke, anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyakenhe aneme Renhe inetyeke. Nhenge anwerne Renhe arratyte itelaremele anwerne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

7

Ayeye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke anwernenhe uyarne mwerre atnyeneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre angkentye itelareme Ngkartele- arle Moses antheke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ilwemele rarle angkentye renhe uyarne apenteme. Nhenge tyerrtye itethe akwete aneme-ante ware kwenhe itne angkentye yanhe ikwere aywerrke-irreme renhe apentemele. ² Awerrirraye, angkentye Moses- kenhele anwernenhe ileme nhenge arelhe kwenhe anewe ikwerenhele akwetethe anetyeke re nhenge itethe-arle anemenge. Kenhe artwe yanhe apeke ilwerlenghe arelhe anteme warlekwerte-irremele, angkentye kwenhe arelhe yanheke mwerre angkeme artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ³ Kele nhenge arelhe apeke alheme artwe arrpenhenge intemele nhenge anewe ikwerenhe itethe akwete, arrpenhe areye anteme alakenhe

angketyenhenge, “Unte kwenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileke.” Nhenge artwe anewikwe ilwerlenghe-ante kwenhe mwerre aneme arelhelhe nhenge artwe arpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ⁴ Ye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe yanhe-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Christ-kenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arteke, angkentye Moses-kenhe impelhemele, Christ-kenhe anteme anemele. Ngkartele Jesus akemelhe-ileke rarle ilweke-arle-iperrenge, Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Ye, Christ-ele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme arrantherre warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ⁵ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe irretyenhenge, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke-arrpe itirretyarte, anwerne akwetethe alhetyeke ahentye anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke. Angkentye ingkweye nhenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre-arle, akurne apeke-arle. Nhenge anwerne arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte anwerne iwerre akurne apentetyamele irrerlknge intentye akngerre. ⁶ Kenhe lyete akenhe anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impelheke, anwerne-arle kwenhe Christ-nge ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne anteme angkentye ingkweye yanhe renhe awethe apentetyakenhe. Angkentye Moses-kenhe arne chain-ele-arteke anwernenhe ayernentye akngerre aneke, anwernenhe akwete anthurre anteme uternetyarte nhenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-arteke anteme aneme, angkentye ingkweye yanhele anwernenhe uyarne uterneme. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkartele arnterre warrke-irreme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle kwenhe anwerneke imernerlenghe nthakenhe anwerne Ikwere arratyte warrke-irretyeke Renhe akwete apenterlte-anetyeke.

Angkentye Moses-kenhele anwerneke imerneme anwerne-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge

⁷ Arrpenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe akurne, rarle anwernenhe arne akurne-akerte itirretyeke mpwareme.” Arrangkwe-arle! Aremele ware kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerne-arle itelareme arne akurne areye-akerte nhenge anwerne-arle mpwareke-arle. Nhenge akurne apeke aneme, the apeke arne arpenhe-kenhe areme ikwere ahentye-anteme anemele. The anteme apeke angkentye nhenhe renhe areme, “Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arne arpenhe areye atnyenemele, itnenhe aretyale anaye itneke ahentye anemele.” Kele anteme ayenge itirreme, “Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerne.” ⁸ Angkentye Moses-kenhe apeke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, arpenhele ayenge-arle ilpernetyakenhe aneke angkentye ultakekenge ayenge-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwere akutne anekenge. Kenhe nhenge the angkentye yanhe awemele, re ayenge ayaketyakenhe aneke atnure-irreme-ketye, arrangkwe-arle. ⁹ Urreke ayenge angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte akaltye anetyenhenge, ayenge kwenhe ikwere-ketye akalkeke-akalke anetyarte nhenge ayenge mwerre-arteke akwele. Kele nhenge ayenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenheke akaltye-irremele ayenge itirremele, “Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwareke-arle.” Nhenge ayenge anteme uyarne itirreme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere impelhetyeke. Re ayenge ilwetyeke-ante-werne atheke akngeme. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Moses angkentye antheke anwerne renhe awetyenhenge itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe nhenge tharle angkentye renhe awemele ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe itirreme nhenge angkentye awemele ayenge-arle arratyte akwele anetyeke. Kele aweke-arle-iperrele ayenge uyarne arratyte anemele. Angkentyele-tetye arne akurne areye-ante ware imerneke tharle mpwarekenge, re ayenge ilwetyeke-werne atheke akngeme.

¹² Arratyte-arle, angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke atyeperre anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akaltylele-antheme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arratyte anetyeke. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angekekeke-athene, “Paul-arle apeke akalke-akalke Ngkarte-ketye ilwetyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.” Arrangkwe-arle! Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte ayenge-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye anekeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele atyenge imerneke tharle arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte.

Akurne uthene mwerre uthene urtakwerte anwerne-kenhe kwenele aneme

¹⁴ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tyerrtye ware-arle aneme, the arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme uyarne itirremele nhenge nthakenhe the arne akurne areye impetyenhe. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne itirreme, tharle arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-anetyeke ahentye-anemeke, the akenhe mpwaretyakenhe. Ayenge

itirreme the arne akurne areye impetyeke, the-tetye akurne nhenhe areye awethe mpwareme anteme. ¹⁶ Kele-anteyele the arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerle-aneme, the anteme arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle akaltye anemele arraye anerlenge. Nhenhe re kwenhe atyenge imerneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre akwete aneme. ¹⁷ Kele ayenge anteme itirreme, "The kwenhe mwerre mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areye akenhe atyenge kwenenge anerlenge akwete-arle. Itne ayenge uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke." ¹⁸ Ayenge Ngkarteke arraye anetyeke ahentye aneme, the akenhe arne akurne akwete-arle mpwarerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itelareme ayenge kwenele-arle akurne anthurre anemele, mwerre anetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tharle arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, the akenhe itnenhe uyarne anthurre-arle mpwareme. Nhenge the arne akurne renhe areye mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhele, tharle itnenhe akwete anthurre mpwarerle-anemele. ²⁰ Arraye apelaye, the kwenhe arne mwerre areye uyarne mpwareme tharle mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, the arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerle-aneme-tetye. The kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye anemenge-ante ware. Akurne yanhe kwenhe atyengenge kwenenge aneme, yanhele athewe ayenge akwetethe uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, alakenhe-arteke akwetethe kwenhe atyengenge irreme. Ayenge kwenhe arraye anetyeke ahentye-aneme, arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke, the akenhe akwetethe-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerle-aneme-tetye. ²² Utnenge atyinhele ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe angkentyeke akangkeme anthurre. ²³ The kwenhe angkentye yanhe uyarne arraye apenteme. Atyengenge kwenele akurne anthurre aneme. Nhenge the arne mwerre mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge akurne mpwaretyeke uterneme. Akurne yanhe atyengenge kwenele aneme re ayenge ayernelhentye akngerre-arteke atnyeneme, nhenge the arne akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme, ayenge anteme akurne-ketye uyarne impelhemele. ²⁴⁻²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme, ayenge-apenhe! The kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe atyengenge kwenele akenhe akurne-anteye-arle aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke uternerle-aneme, ayenge uyarne anthurre anteme impelheme arne akurne areye mpwareme-ketye. Kele angwenhele anteme ayenge akwetethe atnyeneme mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge ayenge Ngkartenge akalke-akalke ilweme-ketye? Kele lyete the anteme Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerle-aneme, Jesus Christ-ele-arle ayenge atnyenerlenge rarle ayenge mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

8

Anwerne mwerre anetyenhe Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe atnyenemenge

¹ Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge arraye aneme anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arraye itelaremenge ikwerenge anyente-irremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetye-kwenye. ² Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irretyenhenge, anwerne arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anetyarte iwerre akurne alhemele irrerlknge iperte-terne atheke. Nhenge anwerne Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irremele Utnenge Akngerrele anwernenhe iwerre akurne yanhe ikwere-ketye akayake-ileke anwernenhe iwerre mwerreke arnerneke anwerne Jesus-nge apurte akwete alherlthe-iwetyenhenge. ³ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-ale Moses antheke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhenge, anwerne-arle uyarne mpwarerlenge iwenhe-arle re anwerneke ileme arraye anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-akenhe anwerne itetheke mpwareke Alere Ikwerenhe yernemele. Anwerne itelareme rarle tyerrtye-irreke, tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteye-arle aneke. Re anteme anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne anteme arraye anthurre anetyenhenge arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaretyakenhe anetyeke. ⁴ Ye, arlthe lyete anteme anwerne awerlthe-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme. Anwerne arne akurne areye akwete mpwaretyakenhe, anwerne-arle mpwaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arraye anetyeke ahentye-aneme angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Lyete anwerne arne yanhe areye mpwareme Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle anwerneke mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. ⁵ Tyerrtye arpenhemele arne akurne arpe-anenhe renhe-arle mpwarerle-aneme itne-arle ahentye anemeke. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte awetyakenhe, itne-arle ware itirrerlthe-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle itne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe arpenhe areyele akenhe Utnenge Akngerre aweme, itne kwenhe aywerrkele mpwarerle-anemele rarle ileme, itne akwetethe itirrerlthe-aneme arne yanhe areye-akerte Ngkarte-ale itneke ileme. ⁶ Angwenhe apeke akwete itirrerle-anemele

arne akurne akwetethe mpwaretyeke rarle iwerre irrerlknge iperte-werne atheke alhemele. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, rarle iwerre mwerrele itethe-werne alhemele Ngkartenge mwerre akwete aneme-werne. ⁷ Tyerrtye areye akwetethe-arle itirrerlte-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke, itne kwenhe Ngkarteke ahele-irremele-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awtyakenhe aneme. Itne uyarne mpwareme nhenge iwenhe ikwere Rarle ahentye-aneme itne-arle renhe akwenpele ware awemenge. ⁸ Yanhe areye-arle alakenhe ikwere itirreme-arteke, itne uyarne Ngkarteke akangkemele aneme.

⁹ Nhenge Utmenge Akngerre arrekatherre-arlengne anemele, arrantherre arrekatherre-arpe ware itirretyakenhe, ware mpwaremele anteme arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe itelareme tyerrtye areye-arle Utmenge Christ-kenhe itnekele-arlengne-arle atnyenetyakenhenge, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe anetyakenhe. ¹⁰ Nhenge Christ arrekatherre-arlengne anemele, kele utmenge arrekatherrenhe anteme itethe akwete-ante anerlte-aneme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe angkerlengne arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge arratyte aneme. Kele mwerre-arle arrantherre-arle ilwetyenhe arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte. Tyerrtye-ante ware-arle arrangkwe-irretyenhe. Kenhe utmenge arrekatherrenhe akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Arratyte-arle, Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke-iperrenge akeme-ilemele Utmenge Akngerrele. Utmenge Akngerre re-ante-arle arrekatherrele-arlengne anemele re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akemelhe-ilirtnetyenhe irrerlkngele inteke-ipenhele.

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke arratyte anetyeke, arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaretyale ahentye-anemeke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke arne akurne arrpe-anenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele anwerne anteme ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte-ketyenge akwete-ante akngakelhemele anteme aneme. Kenhe nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe akaltye-anthemele, anwerne akurne mpwareme-ketye untyeme-arle-irremele, kele anwerne anteme itethe akwete-ante Ngkartenge apurte anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye areyele-ante ware Utmenge Akngerre aweme mpwaremele Re ilemenge, itne kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. ¹⁵ Arrwekele kwenhe anwerne atere-irretyarte, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke. Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe aterre-ileme, atere-kwenye. Anwerne Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe ineke nhenge Re anwernenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arteke altye-ileme. Lyete anteme anwerne Renhe akeme, "Abba, Akngeye." ¹⁶ Arratyte apelaye, Utmenge Akngerre-arle utmenge anwerne-kenhe-nge anyente-irreme anwerne itelaretyeke anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye arratyte anthurre aneme. ¹⁷ Anwerne-arle ampe uthene alere uthene Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerlengne, urreke anwerne, apurtele Christ-nge, arne mwerre anthurre areye inetyenhe Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe alhileke. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne anemele arne akurne areye anwerneke irretyenhe, Christ-eke irreke-arteke. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe anwernenhe mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge apmere mwerre anthurre Ikwerenhele apurte Christ-nge anemele.

Urreke, Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye imernetyenhe

¹⁸ Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye areye anwerneke ahele-ahela angkeme anwernenhe atwemele-arlike, lyete anteme anwerne uyarne itirreme. Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe tnaketyenhe apmere mwerre Ikwerenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, anwerne anteme alknngwirretyenhe anthurre arne akurne areyeke anwerneke-arle irretyarte apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anetyarte. ¹⁹ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-arle mpwareke, apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arlike, apwerte areye-arlike, arne areye-arlike, kere areye-arlike, thipe areye-arlike, iwenhe-iwenhe arpenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke kwenhe atyeppe-atyeppele akarelheme Ngkarteke imernetyeke angwenhe apeke ampe Ikwerenhe uthene alere Ikwerenhe uthene areye arratyte anemenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenhenge. ²⁰⁻²¹ Ngkarte arne areye ingkirrekeke akwete akarelhetyeke ahentye-aneme alakenhe renhe-arteke Rarle ilekeke arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle apele ingkweye-irretyenhe akurne-irretyenhe Adam uthene Eve uthenele-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerrekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle kwenhe uyarne mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itelareke urreke-arle Re arne areye mwerre-ilirtnetyenhe awethe anteye. Arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe arratyte mwerre anthurre irrirtnetyenhe. ²² Anwerne itelareme ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke akwetethe tyerrtye rikerte-arteke ampangkerle-anemenge. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arelhe ampe akweke

atnyenetyeke akarelheme, re-anteme ampangkerle-aneme, alakenhe renhe-arteke arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwarerlengwe ampangkerle-aneme Ngkarteke akarelhemele urreke nhenge mwerre anthurre ilirtnyenyehenge awethe. ²³ Kenhe anwerne-inpe utnengele ampangkerle-aneme anteye nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkarteke atyepa-atyepela akarelhemele Ikwere arelhowarremele. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe kele antheke Utmenge Akngerreke-amparre, lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarteke atyepa-atyepela akarelhemele anwernenhe altye-ilyetyeke ampe uthene alere uthene Ikwerenhe-arteke. Urreke, Re-anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye alkarle arrpenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Anwerne awethe itelareme urreke-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, Ikwere nhenge anetyeke akngirtnyenyenhe. Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akaltye-irreke nhenge anwerne-arle Ngkartele-kenhe areye irremele. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aretyakenhe akwete. Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete kwenhe anwerne atyenpele akarelheme Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anthetyeke Ikwere nhenge akngirtnemele anetyeke.

²⁶ Arle arrpenhemenge anwerne kwenhe apertape awelheme apatemele anthurre anemele. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele-arle akenhe anwerneke imerneme. Nhenge anwerne uyarne itirremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele apayuthnetyeke, kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe itelareme. Re anteme anwerneke itwe-irremele apetyetyeke apayuthnemele anwerneke, ampwangkemele angkentye angkemele anwerne uye itelaremlenge. ²⁷ Ngkartele anteme aweme iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele angkeme. Ngkartele kwenhe itelareme iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye itirremenge, Re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele apayuthnemele nhenge Ngkartele-kenhe areyeye, ratherre-arle kwenhe itirrentye anyente.

²⁸ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arntarnte-areme yanhe areye Ikwere-arle ahentye-anemeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemele arne arpe-anenhe kwenhe anwerneke irreme, arrpenheme mwerre-arle, arrpenheme akurne-arle. Arne ingkirreke anwerneke irrerlengwe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe anwerneke mwerre-ileme. Re kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeke, anwerne itelareme iwenhe apeke-arle anwerneke irrerlengwe, arne yanhe areyeye Rarle ahentye anemenge. ²⁹ Urreke anwerne ampe akwete intetyenhenge, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arrwekele-anteye-arle akngakeke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe-arteke anetyeke. Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke kake akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke anetyeke. ³⁰ Anwernenhe akngakeke-arle iperre Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ikngweke. Anwernenhe ikngweke-arle-iperre Re-anteme anwerneke angkeke, "Arrantherre kwenhe Atyengenge ularre arratyete aneme." Re anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ikwere nhenge akwete-ante atnyenyenyehenge.

Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme

³¹ Ikwere nhenge-nyetele anwerne alakenhe itirretyeke, "Arratyete kwenhe Ngkartele anwerneke alkwerte-arteke aneme, angwenhele-ame anwernenhe atweye? Arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhele anwernenhe atwetye-kwenye Rarle anwernenhe akayake-ilerlengwe mwantyele atnyeneme." ³² Ngkartele kwenhe ameke-aretyakenhe aneke Alere anyente anthurre-arle Ikwere nhenge Ikwere-arpe, Re renhe akwenpele antheke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Alakenhe ikwere nhenge anteme anwerne itelareme Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe arne arrpenhe atningke-arle mwantyele anthetyenhe, ameke-aretye-kwenyele. ³³ Anwerne itelareme, arrpenhele ilpernyetyakenhe tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe kele angkekengwe anwerne-arle arratyete aneme Ikwere nhenge ularre. ³⁴ Kele angwenhe-ame anteme anwerneke ahele-irremele irrerlengwe atwetyenhe? Arrangkwe-arle! Arrpenhele anwernenhe uyarne irrerlengwe atweme Christ-arle kele anwerneke ilwenge. Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-iliirtneke akemelhe-ilemele, re-anteme Ngkartenge akwe-arratyetele aneme nhenge alartetye impene anthurre-arteke anwerneke angkemele. ³⁵ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme anthurre. Arrpenhele anwernenhe Jesus-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Kele mwerre-arle, arne akurne arrpenhe areye apeke anwerneke irreme. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne rikerte-irreme nhenge irrare-apeke-irremele. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne apateke anthurre nthakenhe mpwaryetyeke anwerne-arle kwenhe merne apeke nhenge mantere-arle apeke atnyenyetyakenhele. Kele mwerre-arle, arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahele angkemele anwernenhe atwemele-arle, angkerreme-arle nhenge anwernenhe atwetyeke, anwernenhe apeke tnyante atweme anthurre-arle. Kenhe arne akurne nhenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe Jesus-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme rarle kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arle-anerlengwe. ³⁶ Arrantherre

itelareme, nhenhe David-ele kwenhe arrule anthurrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke-arteke, re alakenhe-arle angkemele,

“Itne kwenhe akwetethe angkerreme anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke anwerne-arle Ngkwinhe areye anemenge.

Itne anwernenhe mwantyele arerlte-aneme yepe-yepe areye-arteke itne-arle irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye anemele kereke.

Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne yepe-yepe areye apurtele-ilemele atnyeneme imerte irrerlknge anteme atwetyenhenge itenhe arlkwemele anteme, alakenhe renhe.”

Psalm 44:22.

³⁷ Kele-anteye-arle arne akurne areye anwerneke irreme, anwerne atereke akutne-arle, anwerne-arle Jesus akwete arratyte itelarerlte-aneme rarle anwerneke ilwekenge, re akwetethe anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne akurne nhenhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. ³⁸⁻³⁹ Arratyte apelaye, nhenge Christ-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele arppenhele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anerle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke ilweme, anwerne apeke-arle itethe akwete anetyenhe. Christ-ele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle-irreke arwekelenge, urreke anteye arrangkwe anthurre-arle irretyenhe-arle anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele akalkelhe-ilityenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme, alartetye arppenhe alkere-arenye areye, alkere-arenye areye, altyerre-ipenhe uthene arrentye uthene areye, nhenhe ingkirrekele kwenhe anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arrppenhe areye-arlke alkere akertnele aneme arne arppenhe areye-arlke ahelhe kwenele-arle aneme anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, arne yanhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerretyenhe.

9

Ngkartele Jew areye akngakeme Ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyeke

¹ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre arratyte angkeme ayenge-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Utmenge Akngerre utmenge atyengele-arlengne aneme re itelareme ayenge-arle arrekatherre urrtirretyakenhe. ² Ayenge utnengenge arrangkeme akwetethe alhwarrpe awelherle-aneme tyerrtye atyinhe areyeke-arrpe, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke. ³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe arratyte alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme Israel-arenye atyinhe areyeke itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iweke-arlengne. Itneke alhwarrpe-irrekenge ayenge alakenhe itirreme, “Ayenge apeke Ngkarteke alakenhe angketyeke, ‘Ngkarte-aye, Unte apeke ayenge akngakeme-arteke Christ-ketye akalke-akalke anetyeke, itne anteme tyerrtye Ngkwinhe-irretyenhenge Christ arratyte itelareme.’” ⁴ Jew areye kwenhe akwerrke-ipenhe Jacob-eke aneme; Israel arritnye arppenhe-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe altye-ileke alere uthene ampe uthene Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele re itneke akwetethe imernelhetyarte nhenge itne unthepunthetyarte apmere ahurratyte ikwewere, re itnenhe alhileke Rarle akwele itnenhe arne areye anthurre anthetyenhe, itne renhe aywerrkele awetyenhenge. Re itnenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe antheke Apwerte Sinai-nge, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle itne Renhe arratyte utyernemele tnaketyeke. Re alhileke Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. ⁵ Arrenge-arrenge itnekenhe arrule anetyarte-arle kwenhe Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlke nhenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke, itne Jew areye-anteme-irreke. Nhenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele anteme Christ-arle tyerrtye-irreke re itne-arteke aneke. Kenhe Jew areye itne akenhe renhe ipmentyele iweke ikwewere-aketye untyeme-arle-irreremele.

Ye, arratyte kwenhe aneme, Ngkarte kwenhe arne ingkirrekele alartetye impene aneme, kele anwerne akwetethe renhenhe tnakerlte-aneye.

⁶ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle urrtirrekeke-athene nhenge Re angkemele Rarle akwele Israel-eke akwerrke ipenhe areye atnyenetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arratyte alhileke-arle, re kwenhe urrtirrekele angketyakenhele. Arrpphenheme ware, ingkirreke kwenye, akwerrke-ipenhe Jacob-eke areye-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, itne akwele ilelheme Israel-arenye areye. ⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme, ingkirreke kwenye akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke areye-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Arrpphenheme-ante kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Akwerrke-ipenhe Isaac-eke areye kwenhe atyene atyinhe areye anetyenhe.”

⁸ Abraham-ele alere arrpenhe atnyeneke, arelhe nhege Hagar-engentyele, Ishmael arritnye, akwerrke-ipenhe ikwere areye Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyakenhe aneke. Kele akwerrke-iperre Isaac-eke areye warele Ngkarte-kenhe aneke-tetye. Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyeneke Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke-iperrele ware kwenhe. Re ampwe anthurre irreke nhege re Isaac-arle atnyeneke iperre. ⁹ Nhege Ngkartele-arle Abraham alakenhe alhileke, "Nhege Ayenge apetye-alpemele alakentyele year arrpenhege, Sarah-ele kele ampe urreye akweke anteme atnyenerlengen."

¹⁰ Ampe urreye kwenhe Isaac aneke. Re Rebecca anewe akemele re ampe urreye rante-rante akweke atherre atnyeneke. Ngkartele anteme awethe imerneke angwenhe areye-arle atyene Ikwerenhe areye arratyene aneke. ¹¹⁻¹² Itelaraye, urreke ampe akweke rante-rante-arle intetyenhege Ngkarte Rebecca-ke angkeke, "Unte kwenhe lyete atnyeneme ampe urreye atherrame, ingkerne-iperre kwenhe alartetye anetyenhe, kake ikwerenge akngerre-ulkerre anthurre anteme irretyenhege." Urreke urreye ratherre arne arrpenheme mpwarerle-anerretyenhege, nhege mwerre apeke, akurne apeke, Ngkartele kwenhe ingkernyenye akngakeke alartetye anetyeneke. Nhege Ngkartele nhenhe mpwaremele Re imerneke Rarle akngakemele angwenhe apeke ikwere Re ahentye anemeke; Re kwenhe tyerrtye akngaketyakenhe aneke iwenhe apeke renhe-arle warele rarle mpwarekenge. ¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke, "The Jacob akngakeke, The akenhe Esau-arle ipmentyele iwemele." *Malachi 1:2-3.*

¹⁴ Kele re kweye? Ngkartele-ame akurne mpwareke Rarle Esau ipmentyele iwekenge Jacob-ante akngakemele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵ Itelaraye, arrule anthurrele Ngkartele Moses-eke alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge kwenhe atnerre alhwarre awelheme angwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye anemeke. The kwenhe arrpenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke." *Exodus 33:19.*

¹⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Rarle ahentye anemeke ware. Kenhe tyerrtyele kwenhe Ngkarte uyarne uterneme renhe akngaketyeke. ¹⁷ Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele Pharaoh ileke, "The kwenhe ngenhe arrerneke Egypt-eke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, The ngkwenge Utnenge Akngerre atyinhe imernetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme tyerrtye areyele apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele Atyenge-akerte awemele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke." *Exodus 9:16.*

¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrpenheme akngakeme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye Rarle arrpenhe areye ikwere-ketye mwernte-ilemele, renhe aweketyenge.

¹⁹ Nhenhe aweke-arle-iperrele, arrpenhele apeke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme-ketye, "Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye areye akngakeme Rarle ahentye-anemele, kele iwenhege-arle-ame Re itnenhe ilpernemele nhege itne arne akurne mpwaremenge? Itne mpwareme ware iwenhe apeke renhe-ante Rarle itnenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke." ²⁰⁻²¹ Ayenge anteme ikwere angkirtname, "Arrangkwe, alakenhe angketyale. Unte kwenhe tyerrtye ware, iwenhege-arle-ame unte alakenhe angkeme? Ngkartele kwenhe ngenhe mpwareke, unte akenhe Ngkarte tyenirtnetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtyele-ame Ngkartele mpwareke-arle renhe tyenirtname angkemele, 'Iwenhe ikwere-ame Unte ayenge alakenhe mpwareke?' " Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arelhele arne arrpenhe areye mpwareme arne anyente-ngentyele. Re apeke mpware anyente merne atnyenetyeke mpwareme, re imerte atneme mpwaremele. Re iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme ahentye anemele arne anyente ikwerenge-ntyele.

²² Alakenhe-anteye-arle, Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeke mpwareme iwenhe apeke-arle Re mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele anwerne anteme Ngkartele uyarne tyenirt-neme. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre irreme tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge, kele Re-anteme itnenhe Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arratyene-ileme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akenhe arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme, nhege irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele areke iperre iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremenge itnenhe impeme. Re itnenhe iparrpe uyerrelhe-iletakenhe. ²³ Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle Re mwantye-mwantye-ilentye aneme nhege Re tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. Re anwernenhe arrwekele akngakeke-iperrele kele anwerne mwerre anthurre Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhege. ²⁴ Re kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenheme Jew areye-ngentyele, arrpenheme Jew anetyakenhe areye-ngentyele anteye. ²⁵ Artwe nhege

angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre Hosea arritnye, re arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkekenge,

“Tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye-arle atyene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe,

Ayenge yanhe areyeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe lyete aneme atyene atyinhe areye anteme!’

Arrwekele kwenhe the itneke imernetyakenhe Ayenge-arle itneke ahentye aneme, lyete anteme ayenge itneke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre aneme.’” *Hosea 2:1, 2:23.*

Hosea-le alakenhe-anteye intelhe-ileke:

²⁶ “Apmere nthenhele-arle Ngkarte itneke arrwekele-ulkere angkeke kwenhe alakenhe, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe atyene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe.’

Apmere akwetethe ikweringe anteme-anteye, Ngkarte awethe itneke angketyenhe, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene ampe atyinhe areye anetyenhe.’” *Hosea 1:10.*

²⁷ Artwe Isaiah arritnye anteme alakenhe angkeke,

“Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe atningke-ame-atningke anthurre irretyenhe, yerre areye-arteke anetyenhe, arratyte atningke anthurre.

Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe urrpyete ware itethe atnyenetyenhe.

²⁸ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re angkeke, Re kwenhe akwete-ante akarelhetyakenhe anetyenhe re kwenhe atningke itneke-ngentye uyerrelhe-iletynhe.” *Isaiah 10:22-23.*

²⁹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah alakenhe-anteye angkeke,

“Ngkarte apeke Isaiah-arenye anwernenhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileme-ketye Re apeke ahentye anemele,

nhenge Rarle irrerlknge uyerrelhe-ileke-arteke tyerrtye Sodom-arenye areye-arlike Gomorrah-arenye areye-arlike ingkirreke.” *Isaiah 1:9.*

Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye, Ayeye Mwerre-arlike-akerte

³⁰ Awerrirraye, anwerne kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre aneme itelaretyeke. Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arrwekele ahentye-anetyakenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte apentetyeke, itne arratyte anetyakenhe anerirretyarte. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkarte angkeke itne arratyte anemenge, Re itnenhe Ikwerenhe atyewe akeme itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelarekenge. ³¹ Kenhe Jew areye akenhe apale itirreke Ngkarte-arle itnenhe arratyte aketyenhenge akwele itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentewarrrenge. Yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Itne uyarne anthurre arrkernetyarte. ³² Itne kwenhe Ngkartenge uyarne arratyte-ilerheme angkentye ware apentewarreke. Itne kwenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke akwele renhe apentetyenhenge. Itne-arle Jesus impentye arekenge, re apwerte-arteke iwerrele inteme, itnenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele itne anteme itnyetyenhe. ³³ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke itnenhe alkngarre-iletetyeke:

“Awerrirraye, The kwenhe artwe Jerusalem-eke arrernetyeke apwerte-arteke anetyeke iwerre-arle intemenge tyerrtye areye anteme tyelpelhe-ilemele.

Apwerte nhengele tyerrtye areye tyelpelhe-ilerle-anetyenhe itnyetyeke.

Kenhe tyerrtye areyele artwe nhenge arratyte itelaremele apure kwenye ntetyenhe akangkemele anthurre Ngkartenge ularre

Re-anteme itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 8:14, 28:16.*

10

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye! Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme atyenge-artweye Jew areyeke Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme the Ngkarte apayuthnerle-aneme Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ² Ayenge kwenhe itneke-akerte arratyte angkerle-aneme; The kwenhe itelareme itne-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe Renhe arratyte apentetyeke. ³ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke Christ renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-iperrenge ware rarle arratyte tne me Atyengenge ularre.” Itne akenhe itirreke Ngkarteke akwele itnenhe arratyte akemeke-athene itnarle angkentye Moses-kenhe aywerrkele awekenge. ⁴ Nhenge Christ arratemele, angkentye Moses-kenhe uyerrekenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Christ arratyte itelareke-iperrenge ware itne anteme arratyte anerirretyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme

⁵ Arrule anthurrele Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme angkentye Moses-kenhe mpwaremele, kele rarle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.” *Leviticus 18:5.*

⁶ Angkentye arrpenhe athewe pweke-nge aneme re anteme angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele ware apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele itne arratyte inetyenhenge Ikwere ngenge ularre. Arratyte itelareke-arle-iperre itne alakenhe angkemele, “Alkere akertne-werne antyetyale Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyeke. Arrangkwe, Christ kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne kele apetyeke-arle.” ⁷ Itne alakenhe-arlike angketyakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne irpenhemele Christ akngetye-alpetyenhe apmere ilweke-arle-iperrenge?” Arrangkwe-arle, Christ ilweke-arle iperre kele akeme-irreke. ⁸ Bible-nge Christ-akerte alakenhe angkeme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratyte arrekatherrele-arlenghe aneme, arrantherre kwenhe ikwere-akerte angketyeke, ikwere-akerte itirretyeke-anteye.” *Deuteronomy 30:12-14.* Angkentye yanhe-anteye, nhenge Christ arratyte itelarentye-akerte-arle, ayeye nhenge rante-rante ayenge-arle akwetethe angkerle-aneme. ⁹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Unte apeke arratyte ileheme Jesus-arle alartetye aneme, arratyte itelaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle iperrenge, kele Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mpwaryenhenge.”

¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne arratyte itelaremele kele Ngkarte anteme angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Ikwere ngenge ularre. Nhenge anwerne arratyte ilehemele Jesus-arle Alartetye aneme, kele Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaryenhenge. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Angwenhele apeke Renhe arratyte itelareme apure-irretyakenhe anetyenhe,
Ngkartele-arle renhe arratyte itetheke mpwaryenhenge.” *Isaiah 28:16.*

¹² Kele angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele Re anwernenhe mwanteye arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ¹³ Nhenhe kwenhe Joel-ele arrule-arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke,

“Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ngkarte apayuthneme-arle itnenhe itetheke mpwaryetyeke, Re kwenhe itnenhene itetheke mpwaryenhenge.” *Joel 2:32.*

¹⁴ Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe apayuthnetyenhe itnenhe itetheke mpwaryetyeke itne apeke renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhele? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe arratyte itelaretyeke itne apeke angkentye Jesus-akerte awetyakenhele anerrirrekenge? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne angkentye yanhe awetyenhe anwerne apeke itneke iletakenhenge? ¹⁵ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne angkentye yanhe iletienhe Ngkartele-arle apeke anwernenhe yernetye-kwentye? Arrule anthurre arrpenhele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Nhenge itne apeke tyerrtye ipeny apetyerlenghe aremele itneke Angkentye Mwerre iletetyeke, kele itne akangkemele anthurre-arle anemele.” *Isaiah 52:7.*

¹⁶ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Angkentye Mwerre aweke-arle-iperrele renhe irlpe artepele-arle awemele renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhele. Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Alartetye-aye, angwenhele-ame angkentye arratyte itelareke anwerne-arle itneke ileke? Arrangkwe-arle, itne renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe.” *Isaiah 53:1.*

¹⁷ Arratyte kwenhe, tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhe nhenge itne angkentye ikwere-akerte awemele iperre-ante. Itne angkentye aweme-ante arrpenhele itneke ileke-iperre.

¹⁸ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jew areye akwele ayeye renhe awetyakenhe anekeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe aweke-arle. The itelareme itne-arle aweke-arle arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge,

“Apmere arpe-anenhe ahelhe nhenhele tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe Angkentye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirreke,
arrpenhe areyele-arle kwenhe itneke ilerlenghe apmere arpe-anenhenge.” *Psalms 19:4.*

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Israel-arenyeke-artweye akwele angkentye nhenge uyarne itelareke. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe akethe anthurre itelareke inertite itne ikwere ayene-ilehemele. Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke Ngkarte Jew areye-akerte angekeke-arle,

“Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye akwele akutne aneme apeke.

Lyete anteme arrantherre itnenhe areme ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele Tharle kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyenhenge atyene atyinhe areye anetyeke.

Arrantherre itnenhe aretyenhe ahele-anteme-irremele arrantherre-arle akwele atyene atyinhe-ante ware ahentye anerlenghe tharle atnyeneme.” *Deuteronomy 32:21.*

²⁰ Urreke anteme Isaiah-ele nhenge atnerre anthurrele Israel-arenye areyeke ileke Ngkarte-arle angkeke,
 “Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe atyenge unthetyakenhe, itne kwenhe atyenge alkngeve anetyarte,

kenhe ayenge anteme akenhe itneke-werne apetyeke.

Ye, tyerrtye yanhe areyele kwenhe atyenge apayuthnetyakenhe-arle,

Kele imerte Ayenge anteme itneke imernelheke.”

Isaiah 65:1.

²¹ Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke Israel-arenyeke akwerrke-ipenhe areye-akerte,

“Arrule anthurre-ngentyele kwenhe The uyarne ikngwetyarte atyene atyinhe areye atyenge-werne apetyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyenge ikerlthe anthurre akwete anerlthe-aneme,

itne aywerrkele awetyakenhe angkentye atyinhe areyeke.”

Isaiah 65:2.

11

Ngkarte kwenhe Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-akwete-ileme

¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye akngakeke-arle-iperre imerte itneke artepe untyeme anteme irremele itne-ketye. Arrangkwe-arle! Arrantherre itelareme, ayenge-inpe Israel-arenyeke-artweye aneme, Abraham-engentyele. Benjamin kwenhe atyenge-artweye arrwelenye aneke.

² Awerrirraye, Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, Re itnenhe ipmentye impetyakenhe, Re itnenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. Arrantherre itelareme arpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke Elijah-akerte. Re Ngkarteke arnterre angketyarte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerteke alakenhe, ³ “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kwenhe apmere areye akurne-ileke nthenhele-arle itne apwerte llyernte-arrernetyarte Ngkwenge. Itne anteme irrerlknge atweke yanhe areye-arle angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerlthe-apetyarte, ayenge anyente-ante ware anteme aneme. Lyete anteme itne ayenge akunye-werne irrerlknge atwetyenhe.”

⁴ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe anyente-arenye anetyakenhe, Tharle kwenhe arpenhe areye-arlke atnyeneme-anteye tyerrtye arratyte Atyinhe areye aneme-arle, artwe 7,000 anthurre. Itne kwenhe aneme-arle kwene-irretyakenhe urrytirrentye ware Baal arritnyeke, itne renhe tnaketyakenhe.” ⁵ Lyete kwenhe alakenhe-anteye aneme. Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileke, kele urrptye ware anteme itnekenge atyene Ikwerenhe areye akwete aneme. ⁶ Ngkarte kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyakenhe itne-arle arne mwerre areye mpwaretyartenge. Arrangkwe-arle, Re itnenhe akngakeke Rarle kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ilekeke, Re itnenhe akngaketyeke ahentye aneke.

⁷ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe uyarne anthurre unthetyarte nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-werne itwekelhe-ilelhetyeke Re-anteme itneke arratyte aketyenhenge. Urrptye ware-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-arle akngakeke, itne iwerre yanhe areke Ikwerenhe itwekelhe-iletyeke. Arrpenheme itnenhe Ngkartele irlpe itnekenhe marteke, itne akwetethe ikerlthe anetyarte untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketyenge. ⁸ Kenhe arpenhele akenhe arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Ngkarte kwenhe itirrentye itnekenhe akngarte-iweke. Re alknge pwenge-ileke itne uyarne aretyenhenge. Re irlpe marteke itne uyarne itelaretyenhenge.”

Deuteronomy 29:4.

⁹ Kenhe David akenhe alakenhe-anteye angkeke,

“Ngkarte-aye, itnenhe arlkarentye-ilaye iwenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarekenge,

merne itnekenhe akurne anthurre-ilaye re anteme itnenhe arntwirrketyeke, nhenge itne apetyeme arlkwetyeke itne anteme atnulketyenhenge imerte ilwemele anteme.

¹⁰ Alknge itnekenhe pwenge-ilaye, itne anteme uyarne areme.

Ulthentye akngerre artepeke arrernaye, itnenhe ulthetyenhenge anthurre.” *Psalm 69:22-23.*

Ngkartele Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe arrantherre apeke itirreme nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-ilelhemenge Ngkarte anteme ipmentyele iwemele, Rarle itne-ketye impelheke apeke. Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-ilelhemene, Ngkartele angkentye Jesus-akerte Jew anetyakenhe areyeke imerneke, itne awetyeke, arratyte itelaremele, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge Jew areyele aremele Ngkartele mpwarekenge, itne ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele imerte itirrentyenhe,

“Ayekaye! Anwerne anamele Ngkarte ipmentyele iweke. Anwerne kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ikwere-werne atheke apetyalptyenhenge, Re anwernenhe-inpe itetheke mpwarytyenhenge-anteye.” ¹² Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe arrpenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye mwantye-mwantye-ileke-arle Jew areyele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerlenge nhenge itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iwekenge. Kele awerrirraye, urreke kwenhe, nhenge Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhe Ngkartele anteme aretyenhe anwerne ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-iletynhenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke.

Ngkartele arrpenhe areye-arlke itetheke mpwareme-anteye

¹³ Lyete ayenge Jew anetyakenhe arrekantherre angkeme. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge arrekantherre-werne yerneke angkentye iletynhenge, the anteme warrke nhenhe renhe akangkentye mpwareme arrekantherrenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge the angkentye nhenhe renhe Jew anetyakenhe arrekantherre ilemele, ayenge kwenhe itirreme Jew atyene atyinhhe areye-arle ingkerte-ingkerte-anteme-irreme, yanhe-ngentye anteme arrpenhemele apeke Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwarytyenhe. ¹⁵ Nhenge Jew areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentye akngakelheke iperre, Re itnenhe ipmentyele iweke tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye atyewe Ikwerenhe akemele. Nhenge Jew areye apeke akngarte-iwelhirtnerlenge Ngkarte-werne apetyalpemele, kele ingkirreke kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ngkartele-arle kwenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-ipperle itethe-ilitnetyenhe-arteke.

¹⁶ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge anwerne merne tampe ultakemele, akweke ware Ngkartele-amparre anthemele, merne tampe mpwanke Ikwerenhe irretynhenge anteme. Alakenhe anteme, arne artekerre apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, kele walye areye akenhe Ikwerenhe aneme-anteye. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe Abraham atnyenetyarte-arteke renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, Re kwenhe Jew anwernenhe ingkirreke akwete atnyenerle-aneme mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele. ¹⁷ Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe awerrirraye. Artwe garden-akerteke-artweye aneme-arle alakenhe mpwaremele: Nhenge arne mwerre anemele garden kwenenge, kele re apeke arne ngkwerne anyente akemele renhe imerte iwemele-arle. Re-anteme pwetye-werne alhemele arne ngkwerne akemele renhe akngetye-alpemele. Re imerte anyentelhe-ilemele arne mwerre yanhe ikwera-arleke ayernemele nhenge garden-ele temenge. Re akwete anemele anteme akngerre lyapeme. Kele alakenhe-anteye-arle Ngkarte Jew arrpenheme impelheke-arle, arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetyeke apurteilhe-ilettyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareme Abraham-ele-arteke. ¹⁸ Jew areye, Jesus ipmentyele iweke areye-arle walye-arteke nhenge kartene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele akeke imerte iwemele. Arrantherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale, Jew yanhe areyeke tyele angketyale anetyeke. Itirretyale arrantherre-arle akwele walye akeke-arle areyenge mwerre ulkere. Itelaraye, arrantherre kwenhe walye areye-arteke. Artekerrele ware kwenhe arne yanhe akwete itethe atnyenentye akngerre, walye kwenye.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke angkeme-ketye, “Arrangkwe, Jew areye kwenhe walye yanhe areye-arteke aneme Ngkartele-arle akeke-arle iperre iweke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe walye areye-arteke nhenge Rarle arneke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme anteme. Re Jew areye anamelhe-ileke nhenge anwerne Ikweringe apurte anetyenhenge.” ²⁰ Kele, arrantherre kwenhe arratyte itirreme. Kele awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe Jew areye ipmentyele iweke itne Jesus arratyte itelaretyakenhenge. Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikweringe anyentelhe-ilemele arrantherre-arle arratyte itelarekenge. Kele tnakelhetyalaye; atere-irrerirraye Ngkarte kwenhe akngerre anthurre aneme. ²¹ Kele ipmentye-arle Jew areye-arle walye yanhe-arteke nhenge arne yanheke-arleke re-arrpe lyapeke. Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe impetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe atwetye-kwenye. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re kwenhe itnenhe akeke-arteke imerte itnenhe iwemele itne-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe-inpe aketyenhe imerte iwemele nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekenge Renhe. ²² Nhenhe itelaraye: Ngkarte kwenhe arrpenheme mwantye-mwantye-ileme, arrpenhe areyeke re kwenhe nhenge ahele-irremele. Re kwenhe nhenge ahele-irreme Jew yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe awetyakenhe ipmentyele iwemele anteme. Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere-ketyenge impelheke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe aketyenhe-anteye imerte iwemele.

²³ Nhenge Jew areye apeke utepe-irremele Ngkarte renhe awethe arratyte itelaremele Re itnenhe akngirtneme-arle, arrekwele-arle anekele-arteke Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, Re itnenhe anyentelhe-ilirtnetyenhe awethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁴ Arrekwele-arle arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarte-ketye akalke-akalke anerrirretyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe walye arneke-arleke areye-arteke pweyete aneke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelareke-iperre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngeke arne mwerre yanheke-arleke kartene-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, Jew areye Ngkarteke-artweye atyene areyeke-amparre, itne kwenhe walye areye-arteke aneme nhenge arne mwerrenge lyapeke-arteke nhenge kartene kwenenge. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arne mwerre nhengeke-arleke anyentelhe-ileke. Urreke apeke, Jew areyele apeke Ngkarte awethe arratyte itelaretyenhe, Re anteme itnenhe iparrpele anyentelhe-ilirtnetyenhenge Ikwere-artweye areyenge.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme

²⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme nhenge Ngkartele-arle akwele Jew areye akwetethe ipmentye iwemeke-athene. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke itirreme-ketye imerte akwele tnakelhentye-arle anemele, the arrekhantherre angkentye nhenhe arratyte-ileme Ngkartele-arle anyelkng-anyelkng-arle atnyeneke. Urreke Jew areye kwenhe Ikwere-terne utepe-irreme Renhe awetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe akarelherle-aneme nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke nhenge Renhe arratyte itelaretyeke atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge. Nhenge yanhe areye Rarle akngakeke Renhe arratyte itelarerrirrekenge-iperre, kele Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe ampetyele Ngkarte-terne-anteye apetye-alpetyenhe. ²⁶ Ngkartele Israel-arenyeke akwerrre-ikipenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe. Arrule anthurre Isaiiah-ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Artwe nhenge, itetheke mpwaremele-arle apmere Zion arritnye-ngentyele apetyetyenhe.

Re tyerrtye Jacob-kenhe areye utepelhe-iletyenhe, itne arne akurne impetyeke, Ngkarte-terne utepe-irritnetyeke.

²⁷ Arrwekele Ngkartele itnenhe alakenhe alhileke, ‘Ayenge itneke mwerre anetyeke

The arne akurne areye itnekenge urrparyetyenhe.’”

Isaiiah 59:20-21, 27:9.

²⁸ Nhenge Jew areyele-arle Angkentye Mwerre Christ-akerte ipmentye iweke-iperre Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhemele, itne anetyarte nhenge Ngkarte-arle akwele itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhe ikwernge anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwere-terne apetyetyeke. Kenhe Jew areye kwenhe akwete akngakeke-arle Ikwerenhe areye aneme, Re itneke akwete ahentye-anerle-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhilekeke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke Jacob-ekarle. ²⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe arne mwerre areye inirtnetyakenhe nhenge Rarle antheke. Re tyerrtye areyeke alkwirretyakenhe Rarle nhenge akngakekeke. ³⁰ Arrekwele aneke arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyele nhenge Ngkarte ipmentye-iweke. Lyete akenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Israel-arenye areyele-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwerleng. ³¹ Ye, Jew areye kwenhe Ngkarteke akwete ikerlte anthurre irreme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke. Kenhe urreke, Ngkartele awethe-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyenhe itneke antangketyenhe imerte Ikwerenge anyentelhe-ilemele. ³² Tyerrtye ingkirrekele, Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle, Jew areyele-arle Ngkarte ayene-ileme, Ikwere ikerlte anthurre irremele. Nhenge ikerlte-ikerlte anentye akngerre itne jail-ke ayernekarle-arteke. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe yanhe-arteke ipmentye-arle alhetyeke impeke nhenge urreke Re itnenhe ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-iletyenhenge imerte ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaremele.

Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte utyerneme tnakerlte-anetyeke

³³ Anwerne Ngkarte tnakeye Re kwenhe anwerneke mwerre akngerre aneme. Re-ante ware kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme akwetethe arratyte itirrerle-aneme. Anwerne kwenhe uyarne itelareme arne ingkirreke nhenge Rarle itirremele mpwareke.

³⁴ Arrule anthurre Isaiiah-ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Angwenhe-ame akaltye aneme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme?

Arrangkwe, arrpenhele kwenhe uyarne itelareme.

Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte nhenge akaltye-antheme arne areye arratyte mpwaretyeke?

Arrangkwe akwete, anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke akutne aneme.” *Isaiiah 40:13.*

³⁵ “Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe antheke nhenge Rarle anthirtnetyenhenge?

Arrangkwe, Re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne areye antheme, ampetyele ahentye-anintye-alpentye akngerre kwenye anwerne-ngentyele.” *Job 41:11.*
³⁶ Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke, arne ingkirreke Ikwerenge-ntyele arrateme. Re arne ingkirreke Utmenge Ikwerenhele arratye akwete atnyenerle-aneme itne apeke renhe ampetyele tnakirtnyehenge-anteye. Kele anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakerlte-aneve. Yanhe kwenhe arratye anthurre aneme.

12

Ngkartele warrke-irretyeke-aye

¹ Yanhenge anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, Ngkartele kwenhe mwerre aneme nhenge Re anwernehe mwantyele atnyeneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arnterre apayuthneme Ngkartele antelhetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkartele awetyeke Re arrenhantherrenhe ilerlunge iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrekele mpwaretyeke anteme nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe aremele inerte akangkentye anemele. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe mpwaremele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkartele utmengele tnakemele Renhe iwerre arratyele apenteme. ² Kele angwaretyale yanhe areye-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye-ante itirrerlte-anemeke. Ngkartele anteme itirrentye arrekhantherrenhe akngarte-iweme nhenge arrantherre-arle Ikwere arratye itirretyehenge. Nhenhengentye anteme arrantherre Ngkartele-ntentye akaltye-irretyehenge nhenge nthakenhe irretyeke Rarle ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe mwerre akngerre-arle. Nhenge Re aremele, akangkemele anthurre anetyehenge.

³ The itelareme Ngkartele-arle ayenge mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke. Re ayenge akngakeke Utmenge Ikwerenhe anthemele nhenge angkentye mwerre Ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekhantherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme. Renhe arratye itelareke-arle iperre itirretyale arrantherre-arle impene anthurre akwele aneme. Arrantherre arratye itirrewarraye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke Utmenge Ikwerenhe antherlunge, arrantherre Ikwere arratye warrke-irretyeke. ⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anyente-irreme tyerrtye anyente-arteke, Ngkartele arne arrenheke-arrenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke, ingkirreke Ngkartele warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, iltye nhenge anpetyeke, ingkele untherle-anetyeke alheme, alngele aretyeke, irlpele awetyeke. Anwerne ingkirreke arrenheke-arrenhe mpwareme, anyente-arteke warrke-irremele. ⁵ Kele, alakenhe-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye. Anwerne ingkirreke Christ-enge anyente-irreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke, kenhe anwerne akenhe anwerne arpen-anenhele warrke arrenhe mpwareme.

⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernehe mwantyele antheke arne tyeperre anthurre nhenge ikwere mpwaretyeke Re anwernehe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arne atyeperre yanhe mpwaretyehenge. Ngkartele apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke. Kele kwenhe arratye itelaretyeke nhenge Rarle ngenhe ileme akwete anthurre angkentye yanhe ilerle-apetyeke. ⁷ Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke tyerrtye arrenhe areye alpe-eme-iletyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke anteme. Nhenge Re apeke Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke akaltye-anthetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe akaltye-anthetyeke-anteme. ⁸ Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrenhe areye atnerre-iletyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe atnerre-iletyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke anthetyeke, kele unte kwenhe mwantye-mwantye ilerle-anetyeke anteme. Re apeke Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrenhe areyeye alartetye anetyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke itneke mwerre anetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke anteme.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arratye anetyeke

⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye areyeye ahentye anetyeke. Urrtyirremele iletalaye, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileme-tetye. Akurne ingkirrekenge impelhaye, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye-anaye. ¹⁰ Arrantherre akwetethe arntarnte-arretyeke anaye arrantherre ingkirreke-arle kwenhe Christ-kenhe anemenge. Akengentye angkerretyale anaye, mwerrentye ware angkerremele anaye, arrenhe areyeye itirremele itne-arle ngkwengenge arntwarre-ulkere. ¹¹ Jesus-eke arnterre warrke-irretyeke apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Ikwere ahentye anerlte-anaye nhenge akwetethe renhe iwerre arratye apentemele. ¹² Akangkemele anaye arrantherre-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe apmere mwerre

akngerre Ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhe. Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekhantherre irrerlenghe, arrpenhe areye apeke-arle arrekhantherre ahele-irreme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atweme-arlike apeke, ahele-irretyale anaye nhenge Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerlte-anetyeke nhenge ipmentye impetyale. ¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye anerlenghe, renhe alpe-eme-ilaye renhe anthemele nhenge iwenhe-arle unte atnyeneme. Unte apeke ipenye aremele apmere-kwenye untherle-aperlenghe renhe ikngwaye apmere ngkwinhe-werne akngirtnemele.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlenghe iperre, ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye Ngkarte ikwere apayuthneme-tetye, Re anteme ikwere mwerre anetyenhenge. Ngkarte apayuthnetyale renhe arriletyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenge arrpenhe areye akangkemele anerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge apurte itnekenge akangkemele-anteye anetyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe areye artnerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe itnekenge artnerremele anetyeke. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irremele akangkemele anetyeke. Tnakelhetyale, itirremele arrantherre-arle akwele arrpenhe areyenge ilyernpenye-ulkere. Itirretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme.

¹⁷ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlenghe, unte kwenhe itirretyale anetyeke nhenge arne akurne ikwere mpwarirtnetyeke. Kele-anteye-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-tetye, nhenge arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele, kele itelaretyenhenge iwenhe-arle unte mwerre mpwarekenge, itne anteme akangkemele anthurre anerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyeke arrkernerlte-aneme, itnekenge mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁹ Atyewe areye-aye! Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlenghe, arrninketyale, kele ipmentye imperle-alhaye nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware renhe arriletyenhenge. Itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre-arle Ngkarte Bible-nge alakenhe angkeke,

“Nhenge tyerrtye apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenghe, The anyentele kwenhe renhe arriletyenhe,

The-ante ware kwenhe renhe arriletyeke.”

Deuteronomy 32:35.

²⁰ Alakenhe-anteye kwenhe nhenhe angkeme,

“Tyerrtye apeke-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe angayakwe anemele, renhe merne anthetyeke.

Re apeke angkethakwe aneme,

renhe kwatye antywetyeke anthaye.

Unte apeke, nhenge ntertele ware-arteke renhe kwatye antywetyeke antheme, re-anteme itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheme apure imerte awelhemele.” *Proverbs 25:21-22.*

²¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenghe. Kele arrninketyale, mwerre mpwarirtnaye-tetye. Nhenge apure-arle-irreke-iperrele re-anteme ngkwenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.

13

Alartetye arrekhantherrenhe aywerrkele awetyeke

¹ Ye, Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme. Kenhe alartetye government-kenhe areye alartetye aneme Ngkarte-arle itnenhe arrernekenge. Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerlenghe, nhenge ingkirrekele kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele itne-arle angkekenge. ² Kele nhenge arrpenheme alartetyeke ayene-ilelhemele, re kwenhe Ngkarteke ayene-ilelheme Rarle itnenhe arrernekenge-arle alartetye anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye anteme apeke alartetyeke ayene-ilelheme, ikwere-arrpe arlkarentye-irremele. ³ Yanhe kwenhe arratye-arle, nhenge yanhe areyele arne mwerre mpwareme-arle alartetye-ketye atere-irretyakenhele, kenhe yanhe areyele-ante-arle arne akurne areye mpwareme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alartetye areye-ketye atere-irretyakenhe anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anaye, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁴ Arratye-arle, Ngkarte-arle itnenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, itne warrke Ikwerenhe mpwareme. Warrke itnekenhe aneme ngenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe unte apeke akenhe arne akurne nhenge mpwaremele unte kwenhe itne-ketye atere-irreme, alartetye yanhe areyele-arle kwenhe ngenhe atwetyenhenge unte-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Alartetye yanhe areye Ngkarteke warrke-irreme. Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyeke yerneke yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremunge. ⁵ Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerlenghe arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele

awetyeke imerte mpwaremele itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenghe, Ngkarte arrekatherre ahele-irreketye arrantherre-arle kele itelarerlenghe nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke.

⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre government-eke apwerte ngkweltye tax antHEME nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ileme iperre. Alartetye government-kenhe yanhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irreme itne arrenhantherrenhe arratyentye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁷ Kele nhenge alartetye areyele tax ngkweltyeke apayuthnerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe iparrpe anthetyeke. Nhenge alartetye arpayuthele arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke tax-eke apayuthnerlenghe renhe anthaye ayene-ilelhetyale. Itneke tyele angketyale, itnenhe aywerrkele aweme-tetye, itne kwenhe alartetye arrekatherrenhe aneme. ⁸ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke re ngenhe apwerte ngkweltye ware antherlenghe, alngwirretyale anaye nhenge renhe anthirtnetyeke.

Arntarnte-arerremele anerrirraye

Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe nhenge arntarnte-arerretyeke. Arrantherre-arle kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anerlte-anemenge arrantherre arraty apenterlte-anetyenhenge angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. ⁹ Angkentye nhenhe areye, arne yanhe areye nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe ileke mpwaretyale, alakenhe kwenhe aneme, "Mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyale anaye. Arrpenhe itethe-kwenyeke atwetyale anaye. Arne arrpenhe areye-kenhe anyelkgele inetyale anaye. Nhenge unte apeke arne tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhe aremele renhe aretyalaye ikwernenheke ahentye anetyale." *Exodus 20:13-15,17.*

Angkentye nhenhe areye, angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke nhenge Ngkarte angekeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anyente-irrerlenghe, anyente-arle alakenhe angkeme, "Unte kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke tyenye anetyeke, unte-arrpe tyenye aneme-arteke."

Leviticus 19:18.

¹⁰ Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anemele, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, unte itnenhe piwetyakenhe itneke akurne irretyeke. Ye, unte apeke itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-arteke unte angkentye ingkirreke arraty atnyeneme Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

Christ-arle ilengare apetye-alpetyenhe-akerte

¹¹ Kele arrpenhe areyeke akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye the arrekatherre ileke-arteke, arlte-arle itwe-irrerlenghe nhenge Alartetye Jesus-arle apetyalpetyenhe re anwernenhe mwantyele akngirtnetyenhele. Arlte yanhe ikwerenge re apetyalperlenghe, rarle itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme anwerne renhe arraty itelarekenge iperre. ¹² Nhenhe-arteke, ingwele uyerreke atheke-arteke, akethe-akethe-irreme anteme, aherlkintyeme, unte ankwenge-ntyale akarre-irremele. Yanhe-arteke, arlte nhenge Jesus apetyalperlenghe itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme. Anwerne kwenhe yanhe areye angwaretyale anetyeke ingwemertele anerlte-anemeke-arle areye, arrantherre itelareme yanhe areyele nhenge akwetethe-arle arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemeke. Anwerne arne akurne areye impetyeke imerte akwetethe akarelhemele, artwe irraweyle anthurre-arteke Satan-ketye ilpelhetyeke. ¹³ Arrpenhe areye nhenge ingwemertele anerlte-aneme kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetye-kwenye. Anwerne arraty anetyeke-tetye alnggenthele-arlenghe arlte mpwepeke-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ngkwarle akngerre antyewetyale, atwerrirremele anteme. Arrpenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyale, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyale aneye atwerretyehenge anteme. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-arteke anetyeke, arne akurne areye-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Kenhe anwerne akurne mpwaretyeke ayene-ilelhetyeke, akurne ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke, renhe impemele.

14

Tyele angketyale anaye atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke

¹ Nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele uyarne akwete itelareme nthakenhe arraty anetyeke. Nhenhe areye kwenhe utnenge lterrke-kwenye aneme. Kele, nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye areye nhenhe-arteke arerlenghe, itneke ahele angkerretyale anaye, akutne akwele itnenhe aketyalaye. ² Yanhe areye utnenge lterrke-kwenye merne atherrke-ante ware arlkweme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme nhenge mwerre-arle akwele aneme merne iwenhe apeke renhe ingkirreke, kere-arlike arlkwetyeke, kere nhenge iteke-arle ngkarte urrtiyirrentyente anthentye akngerre. ³ Unte apeke merne atherrke-arlike kere-arlike arlkweme, kele atyewe Jesus-kenheke akengentye angketyale merne atherrke-ante warele arlkwerle-anemenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahele angketyale kere-arlike arlkwerlte-anemenge, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe

mpwelenhe akngakerlenghe, mpwelenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenghe. ⁴ Mwerre anetyakenhe warrkene arrpenhe-kenheke ahele angketyeke! Alartetye ikwerenhele areke-arle-iperre, ikwere ahele angketyenhenge rarle apeke arne akurne mpwarekenghe nhenge renhe tnakemele rarle apeke arne mwerre mpwarekenghe. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurre Ikwerenhe areyeye alartetye. Re itneke mwerre angkeme itnenhe atnyenemele itne akwetethe arne mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyenhenge.

⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme itirreme arlte anyente-arle kwenhe ameke-ameke anemenghe, re nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme arlte arrpe-anenhe akwele rante-rante anemenghe. Kele arrpenhe areye angwaretyale ware, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke itirretyeke-tetye. ⁶ Tyerrtye yanhe areye itirreme-arle, arlte anyente-arle kwenhe arlte arrpenhenge atyeporre-ulkere, alakenhe itirremele itne-arle Alartetye Jesus tnaketyeke ahentye anemeke. Arrpenheme angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrke areye, kere-arlke arlkwetyeke antheke, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe, kere arlkwetyakenhe areye-arle, itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrke-ante antheke, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke.

⁷⁻⁸ Jesus Christ kwenhe aneme alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerneke anteme itirretyakenhe anwerneke-arrpe ware anemele. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke ilwetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne itethe akwete anetyeke. Alartetye Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe akwete atnyeneme, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke ikwere mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ⁹ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle itelarerlenghe Christ-arle ilweke-iperrele itethe-irriirneke akeme-irremele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, itethe areyeye-arlke ilweke-arle areyeye-arlke. ¹⁰ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke akengentye angkeme rarle nthakenhe-irrerlenghe ikwerenhenge ularre? Kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe iperneme unte akwele ikwerenge tyeporre-ulkere aneme-arteke? Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Ikwerenge arrwekele ngkernetyenhe anwernenhe akngakelhe-iletienhe. ¹¹ Arrulle anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte Bible-nge alakenhe angeke, "Nhenge kwenhe ayenge arraty angkeme: Urreke, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Atyenge arrekwele kwene-irretyenhe, itne angketyenhe Ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Alartetye Anthurre." *Isaiah 45:23.*

¹² Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernetyeke anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte arne areye alakenhe-arteke mpwareme?" Re apeke anwerneke mwerre angkeme, ithwenge apeke.

Arkkarentye-irretyale anaye arrpenhe areyeye

¹³ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyeye akengentye angketyale anetyeke Ngkarte anyente-arle ingkirrekeke itirrerlenghe itnenhe akngaketyenhenge. Kele-anteye-arle anwerne alakenhe itirreye, "The arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe tyelpelhe-iletieye re itnyetyeke anteme." Anwerne ahentye anetyakenhe arrpenheke Ngkarte impelhetyeke apentemele iwenhenge-arle anwerne mpwaremenghe. ¹⁴ Nhenge Christ-enge apurte aneme, the itelareme merne arrpe-anenhe kere-arlke kwenhe mwerre arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke itirreme kere-arle akwele, iteke-arle ngkarte urrtirrentye anthentye akngerre, arrwengkelthe ikwere aneme, kele kere yanhe-arle ikwere arrwengkelthele aneme anthurre. ¹⁵ Nhenge unte apeke kere yanhe arlkwerlenghe ikwerenge arrwekele, nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Unte apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re itnyetyeke anteme Ngkarte-ketye utyeme-irremere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte ikwere akangkemele itirretyeke imerte kere yanhe arlkwetyale anetyeke ikwerenge alkngetherre, Christ-arle kwenhe ikwere-inpe ilwerlenghe. ¹⁶ Mwerre kwenhe arrekanttherre itirretyeke kere yanhe-arle mwerre renhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhenge alkngetherre kere yanhe arlkweme, re kere arlkwetyakenhe-arle, arrantherre apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye. Kele imerte arrpenhe areye Christ-ek akengentye angkemere arrantherre-arle kere yanhe arlkwerlenghe. Kele alakenhe irreketye, arrantherre kwenhe kere iteke-arle ngkarte urrtirrentye anthentye akngerre arlkwetyale anetyeke. ¹⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke arlkwetyeke antyetyeke-arlke. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyeke-tetye nhenge Ngkartekte arraty anetyeke renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, mwerre anetyeke, arrpenhe areyenge atnerte mwerre anetyeke. Kele Utnenge Akngerrele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akaltyele-antherlenghe nthakenhe alakenhe akwetethe

anetyeke. ¹⁸ Kele Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge Re anwernenhe aremele Christ akwetethe apenterlthe-anerlunge iwerre arratyte yanhe ikwerenge. Kele imerte tyerrtyte arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe arerlunge itne-arle anwerneke akangkemele-anteyele.

¹⁹ Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlthe-anetyeke nthakenhe-arle mwerre apurte anerlthe-anetyeke. Anwerne akwetethe atnerre-ilerretyeke Christ apenterlthe-anetyeke. ²⁰ Akurne-iletyale anaye nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele arrekwele mpwareke-arle yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe-arle arratyte itelarekeke nhenge ahele angkerremenge iwenhe-arle anwerne-arle arlkweme-akerte. Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme merne ingkirreke-arlike kere-arlike mwerre arlkwetyeke aneme. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhenge alkngetherre renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye Ngkartele-arle renhe-arlike akngakerlunge. ²¹ Ye, mwerre kwenhe aneme anwerne-arle kere arlkwetyakenhe aneme ngkwarle-arlike antywetyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arlike atyewe Jesus-kenhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re-anteme itnyeketyenge. ²² Unte apeke, Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele, alakenhe itirraye, "Kere ingkirreke-arlike merne atherrke ingkirreke-arlike kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneme arlkwetyeke." Kenhe unte apeke alakenhe itirremele ayeye nhenhe antekelhe-iletyale, unte-arre atnyenaye, nhenge Ngkartele-ante-arle itelareme ngkwenge-akerte aretyenhe. Unte apeke akwenpele arlkweme iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme, itirretyakenhe unte-arle akurne mpwarekeke, Rarle ngkwenge akangketyenhenge. ²³ Kenhe unte apeke nhenge itirrentye atherre alakenhe itirreme, "Atyenge apeke kwenhe mwerre aneme aneme arrpenheme arlkwetyeke. Arrangkwe apeke, the apeke impetyeke." Kele imerte unte apeke renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele Ngkarte anteme ngkwenge atnerte akurne anthurre awelheme unte-arle iwerre atherreke itirremenge, unte akenhe kele arlkweke anteme. Unte iwenhe apeke mpwareme unte-arle itelareme akurne, unte anteme Ngkartele akurne mpwareme.

15

Unte arrpenhe areye akangketyeke mpwaretyeke unte-arre mpwarelhetiyale

¹⁻² Anwerne apeke Christ arrule akngerre-arle apenterlthe-aneke nhenge anwerne anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletyeke nhenge uyarne-arle itelarerlthe-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itneke akengentye angketyale anaye. Anwerne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele itne akangkemele anetyeke itne-arle akwete akalye-irrerlunge. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyale anetyeke anwerne akangketyeke. Anwerne apeke itnenhe akangketyeke mpwareme, anwerne imerte itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus akwetethe iwerre arratytele apentetyeke. ³ Christ-ele perre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe re akangkemele anetyeke. Re kwenhe mpwaretyarte iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge Ngkartele akangkentye akngerre anetyeke, re irlpe-artepele awetyarte nhenge tyerrtyte arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akengentye angketyartenge. Itelareme, nhenge iwenhe apeke arrpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre-arle alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

"Akngeye, arrpenhe areye Ngkwenge akengentye ankeme nhenge iltemele, atyenge-inpe akengentye angkemele."

Psalm

69:9.

⁴ Nhenge angkentye Bible-ke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe anwernenhe akalyele-antheme. Nhenge itnenhe read-eme-ilekenge kwenhe anwerne anteme kwenele atnerre-irretyenhenge itirremele anteme, "Ngkartele apele anwernenhe mwerre akwete arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe, Re mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhileke-arle."

⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe atnerre-ileme anwerne Renhe akwetethe apenterlthe-anetyenhenge. The anteme Renhe arrekantherre apayuthneme nhenge Re apeke arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke akalyele-antherle-anetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme apurte-irretyenhenge nhenge itirrentye anyente-akerte, mwerre nhenge anetyeke arrpenhe areyenge nhenge arrantherre Christ apenterlthe-anemenge. ⁶ Kele arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre, nhenge ahentye anyente-artekele, Ngkarte tnaketyeke, Akngeye apele Alartetye anwerne-kenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte Jew areyeke-arlike, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike

⁷ Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe atyewe akeke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenge apurtele-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele aketyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye atyewe arrekantherrenhe-anteye itnekenge apurte-irremele. Kenhe tyerrtyte arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe

aretyenhe imerte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. ⁸ Christ kwenhe Jew anwerneke warrke-irretyeke apetyeke ante nhege anwerneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Rarle alhileke-iperrele arrekwelenye anwernekenhe areyeye nhege Christ-arle yernetyenhe-akerte. ⁹ Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke nhege Jew anetyakenhe areyeye-inpe warrke-irretyeke itne-inpe Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyenhenge-anteye renhe-arle tnakerlte-anemeke alakenhe nhenhe-arteke, "Unte kwenhe arratyete mwerre akngerre aneme." Kenhe Bible-nge akenhe nhenhe alakenhe angkeme,

"Nhege Jew anetyakenhe areyenge anemele kwenhe the Ngenhe tnakerle-anetyenhe.

Ayenge Ngkwenge alyelherle-anetyenhe Ngenhe tnaketyeke." *Psalm 18:49.*

¹⁰ Bible-nge alakenhe-anteye angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyeye,

"Apetyewarraye tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke, Jew areyenge-arle, nhege akangkemele anerrirraye." *Deuteronomy 32:43.*

¹¹ Ante awethe-anteye re alakenhe angkeme,

"Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye, Ngkarte tnakerlte-anaye!

Alyelhentye alyelhewarraye Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke, arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle." *Psalm 117:1.*

¹² Angkentye arrpenhe nhege artwe Isaiiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme,

"Artwe anyente kwenhe Jesse-ke akwerrke-iperre-ngentye arratetyenhe.

Re Jew anetyakenhe areyeye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye alartetye anetyenhe.

Kele itne renhe arratyete itelaretyenhe anthurre, Rarle itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge itnenhe akwetethe atnyenemele." *Isaiiah 11:10.*

¹³ Ye, anwerne-arle ikwere atnerrele akarelheme Ngkartele-arle kwenhe mpwaretyenhenge nhege iwenhe-arle Re alhileke mpwaretyeke. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-iletyeke arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyete itelarekenge. Arrantherre anteme atnerre anthurre anteme awelhemele, akangkemele akarelhemele arne ingkirrekeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle mpwaretyeke Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arnterre atnyenerlenge.

Angkentye Paul-kenhe areye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areyaye, the kwenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle arratyete aneme, arrpenhe areyeye-arlke mwerre anerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre akaltye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke iwerre Ikwerenheke-akerte-arlke. Arrantherre akwele arratyete akaltye-antherreme. ¹⁵ Kenhe utmenge atnerrele the angkentye arrpenhe areye intelhe-ileke arrantherre alknwirretyakenhe anetyenhenge nhege ikwere-akerte akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke Re ayenge warrke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyeke anteke. ¹⁶ Re ayenge akngakeke nhege ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kele lyete anteme the ayeye mwerre nhege Ngkarte-ngentye ile-arle-apeme Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwere-werne utepe-irretyeke Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re-anteme itnenhe atnyenetyenhe Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe arratyete-ilerlenge Ikwerenge ularre. Kele anteme Ngkarte itneke akangkemele anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre nhege warrke nhenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwaremeke Jesus Christ-arle atyengege apurte anemenge. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetyakenhe nhege warrke nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaremeke. The kwenhe Ngkarte tnakeme Christ-ele-arle warrke nhenhe mpwarerlenge atyengele-arlenge. Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akngarte-iweke nhege itne Ngkarte ayewerrkele awetyeke ante mpwaremele Rarle ileke. Utmenge Akngerrele ayenge arratyete akaltye-antheke nthakenhe arne mwerre akngerre ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke, nhege tyerrtye areyete itnenhe aremele itne anteme Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyenhenge. Ye, ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhege Jerusalemlengentye Ilyricum-werne-atheke. ²⁰ Nhege arrule anthurunge kwenhe the iletyeke ahentye-aneke yanhe areye nhege angkentye Jesus-kenheke akutne-arle anemenge, itne kwenhe renhe awetyakenhe anekenge. Ayenge alhetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe angkentye nhege ilerle-apemele nhege apmere ikwerele nthenhele-arle nhege ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe-arle arrpenhe areyete kele ileke-arle. ²¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiiah-ele kwenhe Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

"Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe nhege arrekwele angkentye Ikwere-akerte awetyakenhe anerrirreke,

itne kwenhe awetyenhe.

Ye, ikwere akutnele aneke-arle-iperre itne-arle kwenhe awetyenhe Ngkartele anteme irlpe itnekenhe altywere-iletynhe nhenge itne itelaremele renhe awetyenhenge.”
Isaiah 52:15.

Paul-arle angkeme Rome-werne alhetyeke-akerte

²² Ye, ayenge kwenhe untherle-apetyame angkentye nhenge ilerle-apetyemele tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Ikwere-akerte-arle akutne anemenge ante ayenge uyarne anthurre alheme arrantherre ingkirrekenge anyente-irretyeke. ²³ Lyete ulkere, nhenge arlengen-arlentye warrke-irreke-arle iperre, the warrke nhenge renhe uyerrelhe-ileke apmere nhenhe areyenge. Lyete anteme kele ayenge arrulenge arrpenhenge anteme arrekanttherre-werne alheme ayenge-arle kwenhe akwetethe itirrerle-anemeke, year arrpe-anenhele, nhenge arrekanttherre-werne alhetyeke-akerte. ²⁴ Lyete anteme ayenge Spain-werne alhetyenhele ante yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele ayenge apmere Rome-ke-amparre arratetye-alhetyenhe ante ayenge arrekanttherrenge akweke ware anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge yanhe ikwerele anemele ayenge arrekanttherrenhenge akweke ware anetyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre anteme apeke ayenge iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyenhenge nhenge yanhe-ngentye ayenge anpere-irrenhetyeke Spain-werne.

²⁵ Arrekwela kwenhe ayenge Jerusalem-werne atheke alhetyeke aneke, the kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngeme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere yanhenge itnenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁶ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye kwenhe anyente-irreme apmere Macedonia-nge, Achaia-nge. Itne-arpe itirreke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke apurteilhe-ilemele, the renhe akngetyeke anthetyeke tyerrtye alhengkeye areyeke apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge-arle anemeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe arneke arrangwe aneme, arrangwe anthurre atnyenemele, akunye-apenhe areye angayakwe anthurre aneme. ²⁷ Itne-arpe ware kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye apurteilhe-ilemele inetyeke nhenge alhengkeye areyeke anthetyeke yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke. Kele mwerre itne itnenhe anthirtnetyeye Angkentye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte-arle kwenhe arrwekele arrateke Jew areye-ngentye apmere Jerusalem-ele anerlte-aneme ayenge-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itne anteme renhe arratye itelaremele akangkemele aneke. ²⁸ Kele lyete anteme the apwerte ngkweltye nhenhe Jerusalem-werne akngeme itneke antheke-arle-iperrele ayenge anteme apmere Spain-werne alhetyenhe the anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe anpere-irrenhemele. ²⁹ Nhenge ayenge arrekanttherrenge anyente-irretye-alhemele kele Christ-ele kwenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke atnerte akangkentye anthurre-arle akwete atnyeneme.

³⁰ Atyewe areyaye, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke apayuthneme atyengenge apurte-irretyeke nhenge Ngkarteke atyenge arnterre angketyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye anwerne ingkirreke-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anemenge, anwerne arntarnte-arerreme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernekenge-arleke. ³¹ Kele Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge akayake-ilettyeke mwanyete arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ayenge apmere nhenge Judea-werne alherlengen, Judea-arenye areye Ngkarte arratye itelaretyakenhe areye-arle atyenge arlkarentye-irreketye. Ngkarte apayuthneme-anteye, nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke, nhenge itne akangkemele anetyeke apwerte ngkweltye inemele the kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke akngeme. ³² Ngkarteke akngeme nhenge ayenge apetytyenhenge akangkemele anthurre arrekanttherrenge anyente-irretyenhenge nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke-artekele. Nhenge ayenge arrekanttherrenge apurte-irremele kele anwerne ingkirreke atnerre-ilerretyenhenge. ³³ Ngkartele anteme, nhenge utmenge anwerne-kenhe atnerre atnyeneme-arle, arrekanttherre ingkirrekenge anerle-anetyeke. Ye, kele mwerre-arle.

16

Paul-arle itneke ileltheke nhenge rarle akwetethe itneke itirrerle-anemele

¹ Ye, atyewe anwerne-kenhe arelthe nhenge Phoebe arritnye, re kwenhe arrekanttherre-werne-atheke arnekarnare alheme. Re kwenhe akwetethe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere yanhe Cenchrae-le. ² Nhenge re apetyerlengen arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkemele antangketyeke renhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aremele rarle kwenhe atyewe alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anerlengen. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe mpwarerlte-aneme akangkentye anthurrele. Nhenge re apeke-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme kele renhe alpe-eme-ilaye nhenge ikwere anthemele rarle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwetethe alpe-eme-ilekengen ayenge-arlike.

³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye nhenge Priscilla arritnye aremele artwe Aquila-arlike renhe-atherrenhe ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Ratherre atyengenge apurte mpwarrerle-annerreke Jesus Christ-eke. ⁴ Arrekwele kwenhe ratherre ayenge irrpelthele ameke-aretyarte nhenge irrerlknge inteketye, ratherre apeke-arle ilwetyeke-anteye-arle anetyeke aneke. The kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte trakemele nhenge yanhe atherreke. Jew anetyakenhe atningke, nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe areye-arle-irreke nhenge anyente-irreme-arle apmere arrpenhe areyenge, itne-arlike kwenhe atnerte akangkeme-anteye ikwere-atherreke. ⁵ Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye ilaye nhenge apurte-irremele areye-arle Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe uthenenge apmerere, ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteyele aneme.

Atyewe mwerre akngerre atyinhe Epaenetus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Urreke arrpenhe Asia-arenye areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge, re renhe arratyte itelareke.

⁶ Mary-arlike ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle arelhe yanhele-arle kwenhe arrekantherre warrke arnterre mpwarekenge.

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe yanhe atherre ilaye, Andronicus uthene Junia uthene, nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Ratherre Jew atherre ayenge-arteke, ratherre kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneke jail-nge. Tyerrtye atningke kwenhe ikwere-atherre akaltye aneme nhenge renhe-atherrenhe Ngkartele-arle yerkenge ratherre nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Ratherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-annerreke. Ratherreke-amparre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-annerreke atyengenge arrekwele.

⁸ Artwe nhenge ilaye Ampliatius arritnye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyewe anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke.

⁹ Urbanus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re anwernekenge apurte warrke-irretyarte Jesus Christ-eke.

Stachys alakenhe-anteye ilaye nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre atyinhe-anteye aneme.

¹⁰ Apelles-arlike ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye. Artwe yanhe kwenhe akwetethe Christ iwerre arratyete apenterle-aneme.

Artwe nhenge Aristobulus ilaye ikwere-artweye areye-arlike ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-anemele.

¹¹ Atyenge-artweye Herodion-arlike ilaye, re-inpe kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye.

Ayenge-arle Narcissus-eke itirreme, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike rarle ikwere-artweye arrpenheme-arle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-anteye aneme. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle itneke-arlike itirrerle-aneme-anteye.

¹² Tryphaena uthene Tryphosa uthene ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Arelhe yanhe atherre kwenhe akwetethe arnterre warrke-irrerle-annerreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

Arelhe nhenge Persis ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe arratyte atyewe mwerre anthurre aneme re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

¹³ Rufus ileme-anteye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe tyeperre anthurre aneme akwetethe Jesus iwerre arratyete apenterle-aneme. Meye ikwerenhe ilaye alakenhe renhe-anteye re kwenhe ayenge arntarnte-arerlunge meyele-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas-arlike ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteye, atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike itnekenge apurte-arle-irreme. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-anteye ilaye Philologus-eke, Julia-ke, Nereus uthene yaye ikwerenhe utheneke, Olympas-eke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike nhenge apurte-arle-irreke itnekenge. Itnenhe ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme anteye.

¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe aremele ikwere akangkemele anaye, Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe mwantye-mwantye-iletynhenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye nhenge apmere arpe-anenhenge kwenhe arrekantherre itirrerle-aneme arrekantherre akangkemele aneme.

Paul-elarle pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme rarle intelhe-ilemele

¹⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe ileme: irrinke-irraye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye, akengentye-arle angkeme, nhenge itne-arle akaperte altyewere aneme akwele, arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle kwenhe

arraye mwerre apentewarrrenge ante itne arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apale akaltheye-anthetyeke arrkernemele, arrenhantherrenhe tyelpelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle Jesus apentemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe lterrke alkngarre-ileme itneke-ketye akngakelhe-iletetyeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke Jesus Alartetyeke mpwaretyakenhe. Nhenge itne-arpe itirrentye aneme-tetye, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme itne-arle ahentye anemeke ware. Angkemele inerte nhenge itne mwerre akwele, itne kwenhe akutne areyeke urrtirrewarreme, itne urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. ¹⁹ Ingkerrekele itelareme arrantherre-arle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aywerrkele awerrirremenge ante mpwaretyeke re ilemeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkemele anthurre. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme akwetethe mwantyele awetyeke, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwaretyeke, akurne areyeke akutne akwete anerlte-anaye. ²⁰ Kele Ngkartele anteme-arle utnenge anwerne-kenhe-arle atnerre mwerre atnyeneme, kele anthurre Re arrentye Satan arterte-ilemele ingke arrekantherrenhe kwenele re arrenhantherrenhe uyarne anthurre akurne-ilemunge. The Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

²¹ Artwe nhenge Timothy kwenhe atyengenge apurte warrke-irreme. Re-arlke, artwe Jew nhenge areye-arlike Lucius, Jason, Sosipater uthene arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele.

²² Ayenge Tertius, tharle pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, Paul angkemenge. Ayenge, nhenge atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe aneme, arrekantherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye antetyeke.

²³⁻²⁴ Artwe nhenge Gaius-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ikwerenhele anerle-aneme. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningke kwenhe anyente-irretyeke apetyemele nhenhele. Erastus-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-arle arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere nhenheke. Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Quartus re-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme. *

Pipe nhenhe-arle uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele, Paul-ele Ngkarte tnakemele

²⁵ Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte tnakerlte-anetyeke, Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arraye anthurre lterrke atnyenerlunge nhenge akwetethe Jesus Christ iwerre arraye apenterlte-anetyenhenge apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhe. Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte alakenhe angkerle-aneme, angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ilerle-anemele. Arrule anthurre-ngentye Ngkartele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe akwetethe alengkiwentye atnyenetyarte. ²⁶ Kenhe yanhe areyele akenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyarte renhe intelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete akenhe, Ngkartele anteme renhe arrattelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle itethe akwete-ante aneme. Anwerne mpwareme iwenhe-arle Ngkartele anwerne mpwaretyeke uterneke, anwerne angkentye nhenhe ilerlte-apeme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arpe-anenhele, itne awetyenhenge aywerrkele mpwaremele Re ilemunge. ²⁷ Ye, anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-anele Rarle anyente kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltheye anerlunge. Ye, anwerne akwetethe Akngeye utyernemele tnakewarreye Jesus Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe atnyenerlunge.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

* **16:23-24** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 24 intelhe-ileke, urreke anteme renhe apurtelhe-ileme nhenhe angkentye Paul-kenhe-nge alakenhe: *The Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Ye, yanhe kwenhe mwerre-arle.*

1 Corinthians Pipe nhenhe arrekwenye aneme Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke Corinth-arenye areyke

¹⁻² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe atyenge-ngentyele, Paul-enge, the arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme apmere yanhe Corinth-elarle anepanemeke. Yerneke-arlle angkentye-akerte ayenge aneme, Jesus Christ-elle-arlle ayenge yerneke Ngkartele-arlle ayenge akngakerlengye angkentye ikwerenhe tyerrtye atningkeke ilettyeke. Kele atyewenhenge ilerne, artwe Sosthenes ilerne, Jesus apententye akngerre atherre. Ilerne pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre yerneme.

Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele arrantherre Jesus-enge anyente-irreke ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe anteyenge Ngkartele tyerrtye areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyenge akngakeke ikwere atyewe-irreke itne-arlle nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte awekenge itne itirrewarremele ayeye renhe arratyete anelenge renhe apentewarreke. Itne Jesus Christ tnakewarreme Alartetye ularre-atheke, alakenhe ikwerenge arratyete re anemenge Alartetye itnekenhe, anwerne-kenhe-arlle.

³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte Akngeye-arlle anwerne-kenheke akwetethe angkeme Alartetye Jesus Christ-elle-arlle nhenge ratherre-arlle arrekhantherrenhe mwerre anetyeke arrantherre anteme nterte anetyenhenge.

Paul Ngkartele akangkemele angkeme

⁴ Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme utepe-arlle-irretyakenhele akangkemele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme rarle arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilekenge Jesus Christ-nge rarle mpwareke arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekhantherre, arrantherre-arlle nhenge Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irrekenge. ⁵ Ngkartele arne arpenenhe anteme akangkemele antheme arrantherre-arlle nhenge ahentye-anerirremeke arrantherre-arlle Christ-enge apurte anemenge. Kele, arrantherre mwantyyele itelarrirretyenhenge Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthememeke, arrantherre imerte angkentye ikwere-akerte atnerrele arratyete ilettyenhenge. ⁶ Alakenhenge Ngkartele arrekhantherre angkentye yanhe renhe imerneme anwerne-arlle arrekhantherre ilekenge Christ-akerte arratyete aneme.

⁷ Utneenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne areye anthurre antheke arrantherre-arlle nhenge ahentye-anerirremeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke the itelareme arrantherre-arlle atheke-irreme Alartetye Jesus Christ-elle anwerne-kenhe arrantherre-arlle itelareme rarle ahele nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhenge. ⁸ Jesus Christ-elle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenyenhe renhe arratyete akwetepentetyenhenge rarle nhenge ahele nhenhe-werne arlte rarle apetyalpetyete-atwetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlte ikwerenge nhenge re apetyerlengye arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme, apeke urrerremele arrantherre-arlle akurne anemenge. ⁹ Arratyete apelaye, Ngkartele-arlle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe lterrke atnyenyenyenhe alakenhenge anteme rarle nhenge mpwaretyeke-arlle alhileke, re akenhe alhileke-arlle-iperre re akwetethenhe mpwarerle-anetyenhe iwenhe re apeke re angkemele-arlle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke alere ikwerenhenge anyentelhe-ilemele, nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke-artweyenge, arrantherre akangkentye ikwerenge anerirretyeke, apurte akwetete ikwerenge.

Paul-elle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apayuthneme, ayenelhe-ilettyeke itne-arrpe akngakel-hentye akngerre

¹⁰ Kele anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre awerirretyeke nthakenhe-arlle ayenge angketyenhe Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerneke-artweyele-arlle ayenge yerneke ngangkere ikwerenhe-akerte angketyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe arnterre apayuthneme arrantherre nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Ahele angkerretyale anerirraye arrpenhenge ipeltye-irremele anaye. Arrpenhe-ngentyele akalke-irretyale, kele arrpenheke anyente-irreraye angkerremele nhenge arrantherre angkentye anyente akwetete ilettyenhenge. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye-arlle arelhe Chloe-ke-artweyele-arlle atyenge arrekhantherre-akerte ileke. Itne atyenge ileke arrantherre-arlle akwele arrantherre-arrpe ahele-ahele akerrreme. ¹² Itne atyenge ileke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme-arlle akwele angkemenge, "The apenteme arne areye Paul-elarle nhenge akaltyele-anthemenge." Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe angkerlengye, "The Apollos apenteme." Arrpenhe

angkeme, “The Peter apenteme.” Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe angkeme, “The Christ apenteme.”

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre apurte areye akalkelhe-ileme alakenhe, nhenge alakenhe-arteke anteme aneme arrantherre-arle Christ ngkweltye-ileke-arteke akalkelhe-ilemunge. Ayenge-arle arrekanttherre arne arntarlkwenge ilwetyakenhe aneke, re-ante kwenhe arrekanttherre ilweke, arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Arrpenhe arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe baptise-eme-iletayeke arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlunge, arrangkwe. ¹⁴ The kwenhe tyerrtye atherre-ante ware kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-iletayeke, Crispus uthene Gaius uthene. Ayenge akangkentye aneme tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe aneke. ¹⁵ The apeke-arle atningke arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele arlkngeke arrantherre apeke atyenge-akerte alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Paul-ele ayenge kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ileke the anteme renhe ware anteme apenteme rarle akaltye-antheme renhe.” Yanhe mwerre anetyakenhe.

¹⁶ Ayekaye, akarelhaye, the itelareme tharle nhenge kwatyele arlkngeke Stephanas tyerrtye areye-arlike apmere ikwerenhele-arle aneme areye-arlike. The akenhe itelaretyakenhele tharle tyerrtye awethe kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe ayenge akangkeme tharle tyerrtye atningke kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe aneke urrpyete ware-arle, Christ-ele-arle ayenge tyerrtye kwatyele arlkngerle-anetyeke yernetyakenhenge, nhenge angkentye mwerre ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke ware. Rarle ayenge yernetyakenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irrpelthe ilerle-apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye-arle ware itirremele ileke. Alakenhe renhe apeke the mpwारेके, tyerrtye areye ayenge arratyete itelareme ayenge-arle irrpelthe angkemenge. Itne anteme itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme Christ arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwekeke, angkentye nhenhe arratyete ngangkere akngerre-akerte aneme.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awemele ayeye nhenge Christ-arle arne arntarlkwele-arlunge ilweke, arrpenheme itirreme nhenge ayeye nhenhe akurne aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe itirremele aneme itne ure atetherre-werne alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarteale akenhe anwernenhe ngangkerele itethe atnyenetyeke anwerne-arle angkentye arratyete itelaremenge, Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte arne arntarlkweke-arleke, itethe-irritnemele. ¹⁹ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ileke-arle. Re alakenhe angkeke:

“Tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne-arle akwele akaltye anthurre aneme.

Kenhe tharle akenhe imernetyenhe nhenge itne-arle akaltye anetyakenhe anemeke, itne-arle akweke ware-arle akaltye aneme.

The arrekanttherre imernetyenhe, ayenge anyente-ante akaltye anthurre aneme.” *Isaiah 29:14.*

²⁰ Anwerne ntakewarremele anetyale artwe yanhe areye-akerte-arle akaltye anthurre itirreke akwele, artwe arrpenhe nhenge areye-arle akwele ilyernpenye atywerrengew Jew areye-kenheke, arrpenhe areye angkentye akngerre angkerremele utepe-utepe-irreme nhenge itnarle akaperte altywere aneme-arteke akwele. Anwerne itnenhe awetyale anetyeke, nhenge Ngkarteale-arle itnenhe aremenge re angkeme itne-arle akutne. ²¹ Tyerrtye angwenhe-akweyele-arle itelareme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye, uyarne akaltye-irreme nhenge Ngkarteke. Itnarle nhenge Ngkarte-akerte akaltye-irreme ware ayeye awemele warele nhenge Christ-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme Ngkarteale tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke nhenge akurne mpwारेलunge itnarle Christ arratyete itelarekenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele awemele renhe ipmentyele iweme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele awemele arratyete itelareme Ngkarteale anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwareme.

²² Jew arrpenheme alakenhe angkeme, “Anwerneke imernaye nhenge arrantherre-arle ngangkere akngerrele mpwareme anwerne imerte itelaretyenhenge ayeye arrekanttherrenhe renhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlunge, “Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-aneme tyerrtye iwenhe apeke re ilyernpenye angkememe, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne arratyete itelaretyenhenge.” ²³ Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwारेtyakenhele, anwerne-arle Jesus-akerte ware ileme rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekenge akurne ingkirreke urrparyetyeke tyerrtye areyele mpwारेkenge-arle. Kenhe Jew arrpenheme akenhe irrirnelheme nhenge itne awemele ayeye nhenhe renhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itirreme, “Ayeye nhenhe-arle arratyete akwele anetyakenhele, nhenge warele akwele mpwारेके-arle nhenge akurne apeke,” itne ikerlthe akngerre aneme itelaretyakenhe-anteye.

²⁴ Kenhe Ngkarteale akenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akngakeke-arle ikwerenhe-arrpe anetyeke. Arrpenheme Jew areye aneme, arrpenheme Greek areye. Nhenge tyerrtye

nhenhe areyele awemele arratye itelaremele ayeye Christ-akerte, Ngkartele ngangkere-akertele itnenhe itetheke mpwareme. Ine itelareme anteye nhenge Christ-arle itneke piwelhemele ilweke, nhenhele imerneme nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ilyernpenye anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe itirrewarrrelenge ayeye nhenhe renhe-arle anwerne ileme Christ-akerte arne arntarlkwele-arle ilweme-akerte ayeye arerte-arerte akwele. Kenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle itirrentye tyerrtye areyekenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Nhenge Jesus arne arntarlkwele-arlengle ilweke Ngkartele renhe ngangkerele akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle ikwerenge-nteyele anteme anwernenhe-arlike itetheke mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme nhenhe-ngentyele Ngkarte arratye ngangkere akngerre-akerte aneme, re tyerrtye areyenge akaperte altywere anthurre-ulkere.

²⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, itelarerrirraye nhenge arrantherre-arle anetyarte-arteke nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Christ apentetyeke, arrantherre akutne anekenge, re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye anerlthe-anetyeke. Tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke nhenge tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akwele akaltye anthurre anekenge. Urrpetye ware-arle arrekantherrenge alartetye aneke. Urrpetyele ware artweyeye atnyeneke akngerre-arle anekeke.

²⁷ Kele alakenhe anteme Ngkartele ularele akngakeke tyerrtye areye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele itirremenge akutne aneke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye akaltye anthurre areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye apure awelhetyenhenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngaketyakenhe anekenge itnarle akaltye anthurre anekenge. Tyerrtye areye-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye itirrewarreme, itneke-akerte akengentye angkemele, "Itne urreme-urreme areye, itne akunye areye." Kenhe nhenhe areye apele Ngkartele-arle akngakeke. ²⁸ Ngkartele akngakeke tyerrtye itneke-artwey-arle akngerre anetyakenhele. Re tyerrtye nhenge areye akngakeke arrpenhe areye ahelhe nhenhe-arle aneme areye itirreme arerte-arerte tyerrtye akurme areye anemenge. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke imernetyenhenge nhenge arne yanhe areye iwenhe-akweye tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirremeke atyeperele akwele anemeke kenhe akurmele aneme. Ngkarte akwenpele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke itnekenhe itirrentye Ikwerenhenge arrpenhe anthurre-anteyele aneme. ²⁹ Ngkartele aretyarte itnenhe tnakelherlengle itneke-arrpe-akerte nhenge itne-arle akaltye-arteke aneke, re itneke ingkirrekeke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arerte-arerte areye akngakeke.

³⁰ Arrantherre-arle Christ Jesus-nge apurte aneme Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge ware. Jesus-nge apurte-irreke iperle re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme arne iwenhe-ante-iwenhe renhe anwerne iwerre arratyele-ante anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe anwernenhe akalkelhe-ileke arratye anetyeke nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge. Re akurme ingkirreke anwernenge arlkgeme anwerne ikwere arratye anetyenhenge. ³¹ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, arrule itne-arle nhenhe-arteke renhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilekenge: "Nhenge tyerrtye areye tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, itne tnakewarreme arne iwenheke apeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle mpwareke-akerte." *Jeremiah 9:24.*

2

Paul-ele ayeye anyente-ante ware akwete ileme

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, the atyenge-arrpe-akerte ileme arrantherre itelarerrir-ryetyenhenge. Ayenge arrekanttherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-ngentyele iletetyeke atyenge akethelhe-ilekenge. Ayeye nhenge alengkiwentye anetyarte. Nhenge the ayeye nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle irrpelthe-irretyakenhele. Ayenge ilyernpenye-irretyakenhe aneke. ² Urreke ayenge arrekanttherre-werne apetyetyenhenge alakenhe ayenge itirreke, "Ayenge kwenhe Jesus-akerte ware angketyeke, nhenge re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkwele-arlengle piwelhemele ilweke anwernenhe arne akurme-ketyenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. The apele ayeye arrpenhe iletetyakenhe." ³ Ayenge arrekanttherrenge apmere Corinth-ele anemele ayenge alyepe-alyepe anthurre tnake arrwemele ayenge-arle atere-irrekeke.

⁴ Nhenge arrekanttherrenge arrwekele-arle tneleme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele, ayenge tnakelhetyakenhe aneke, the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge itelaretyeke. Arrantherre-arle nhenge itelarerrirreke Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge. ⁵ Ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke arrantherre angkentye nhenge itelarerrirretyeke tharle

arrekantherre iletayame, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinheke ahentye-aneke nge ilyernpenye angketyamenge. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre angkentye renhe itelarerrirretyeke ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge.

⁶ Kele the ayeke akngerre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-ante, nhege areyele renhe awerrirreke akaperte altywere-irremele. Ayege nhege ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhele, arrentye-kenhe anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrentye areye lyeteke ware arne areye ahelhe nhenheke pwathe aneme, itne lyete ware uyerretyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe angkentye tharle ilemele akenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle, arrantherre itelareme ayege nhege Ngkarte-arle alengke-iwemele atnyeneke arlenge-arlentye. Nhege urreke re ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge re itirretyame ayege nhenhe renhe imernetyeke nhege anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge akangkemele mwerre anetyenhenge. ⁸ Alartetye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele itelaretyakenhe aneke ayege nhenhe ikwere nhege itne anteme Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye arne arntarlkeweke-arle arlparrerreneke, alartetye mwerre yanhe renhe alkere-arenye. Nhege itne apeke-arle ayege nhenhe renhe itelarerrirremere, itne apeke-arle irrerlknge atwetyakenhele aneke. ⁹ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke nhege pweke Ngkarte-kenhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme angkeme:

“Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye akwete-ante mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Arne yanhe areye mwerre akngerre anthurre.

Ngkartele-arle mwerre anthurre mpwareke arrenhe areyele arrekwelenge mpwaretyakenhe.

Arrenhe areyele arrekwelenge aretyakenhe-arle, awetyakenhele arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye-akerte.

Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele ware itneke itirremele mpwaretyeke.” *Isaiah 64:4.*

¹⁰ Kele lyete anteme anwerne itelareme arne nhenhe areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle angkentye yanhe anwerneke imerneke Utnenge Mwerrele. Kenhe Utnenge Akngerre re Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe, re arne ingkirreke anthurre itelareme nhege Ngkarte-arle itirreke-arteke. ¹¹ Unte-ante-arle kwenhe akaltye aneme itirrentye ngkwinke-arrpe-ante, utnenge tyerrtye-kenhe ware kwenhe itelareme itirrentye ikwerenheke-arrpe. Alakenhe-anteye anteme aneme Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-ante itelareme iwenhe-akweye itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke. ¹² Ngkartele Utnenge anwernenhe antheke akaltyele-anthetyeke itirrentye ikwerenhe. Anwerne-arle akaltye-irretyakenhe aneke itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhege itirremele-anteye tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle itirreke-arteke. Re anwernenhe Utnenge ikwerenhe antheke nhege anwernenhe arne mwerre-akerte ilettyeke rarle nhege akangkemele anwernenhe ingkirreke antheke.

¹³ Yanhe arraty anthurre aneme. Anwerne-arle anteme ileme arne nhenhe areye tyerrtye arrenhe areyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe arne yanhe areye renhe-ante ileme nhege Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwerne akaltyele-anthekeke-arle. Iwenhe renhe apeke anwerne awerleng Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe ilemeke yanhe renhe-arle anwerne angkeme. Anwerne-arle ilyernpenye-irremele angketyakenhe nhege tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akaltyele-anthemenge, arrangkwe. Anwerne-arle angkentye Utnenge Akngerre-ngentyele arraty-arraty ileme arne areye Utnengele-arle anwerneke ileme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye ware-arle nhege Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe arraty atnyeneme itelaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele mpwareke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke rarle Utnenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhe arne areye-akerte Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle imerneke tyerrtye areyeke. Itnarle itirreme arne yanhe areye akwele angkentye tyerrtye arerte areye-kenhe akwele.

¹⁵ Nhege tyerrtyele Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte kwene ikwerenge itelareme arne ingkirreke anthurre Utnengele-arle akaltyele-anthemenge. Kenhe tyerrtyele nhege Utnenge atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhele itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe Utnenge Mwerre renhe-arle atnyenemenge-akerte. ¹⁶ Iwenhe renhe-arle ayenge angkeke-arle aneme arraty anthurre alakenhenge Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pweke Ngkarte-kenheke:

“Angwenhele apeke itelareme iwenhe-akweye Ngkarte apeke itirreme-akerte?

Kenhe arrenhele renhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe nthakenhe itirretyeke arne areye-akerte.”

Isaiah

40:13.

Kenhe anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Christ itirremeke anwerne-arle atnyene-nenge Utmenge Akngerre kwene anwerne-kenhe-nge.

3

Tyerrtye areye apentetyalaye, Christ-ante ware apentewarroye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, nhenge ayenge-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneke, ayenge arrekatherre angketyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angkeme nhenge kele-arle Utmenge Mwerre atnyeneme-akerte imernemele-arlke itnenhe iwerre arratyale anetyeke. Kele ayenge arrekatherre-ante ware angketyeke ahentye-aneke nhenge ayenge-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke angkeme-arteke iwenhe-akweye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre arratyte itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke akwete. ² Ikwerenge anteme the arrekatherre ayeye akngerre iletayakanhe, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke akwete anekenge, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye werlatye anthetyarte antywyetyeke kere kwenye. Lyete anteye arrantherre rante-rante akwete aneme uyarne itelareme ayeye akngerre nhenhe.

³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante akwete itirreme. Nhenhe arratyte aneme arrekatherre-akerte alakenhenge arrantherre-arle alknge uthnemenge arrpenhe areyeke, ahele-ahеле akwete akerrrerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye renhe mpwarerlte-aneme nhenhele imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne aneme areye-arteke. ⁴ Tharle nhenhe itelareme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle angkemenge, "The apenteme Paul rarle akaltye-anthemeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte." Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe angkeme, "The apenteme Apollos rarle akaltye-anthemeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte." Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke-arle itirreme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware-arle.

⁵ Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe anyente Jesus Christ-enge-ante ware anerrirretyeke, Apollos uthene atyengenge uthene kwenye. Ilerne tyerrtye arrantherre-arteke-anteye aneme, ilerne apurte Ngkarteke urrkapeme ayeye ikwerenhe ilemele, yanhe-ngentye anteme arrantherre itelarerrirreme ayeye nhenge Christ-akerte arratyte anemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe warrke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe antheke Ikwere urrkapemele mpwaryetyeke. ⁶ Arrantherre nhenge itelarerrirretyehenge tharle arrwekele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Ikwere iperre anteme Apollos apetyeke re akwetethenhe akaltye-anthetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayeye nhenge awerrirremele lterrke anthurre anetyehenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe arrekwele nhakwe apetyeme ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke annge areye ngkerneme anteme re, kenhe arrpenhele kwatyete anheke annge re akenhe lyaperlengge. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe annge nhenge areye lyapelhe-iletetyeke.

⁷ Nhenge angwenhele-arle apeke arrwekele ayeye ilemele rarle akngerre anetyak-enhele ante arrpenhe angwenhe intertele-arle apetyeme akaltye-anthetyeke rarle akngerre anteye anetyakenhele. Ngkarte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arratyte akngerre anthurre aneme, Re anyentele ware kwenhe tyerrtye areye lterrke-iletetyeke. ⁸ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge atherre, nhenge anyentele annge ngkerneke, arrpenhele-arle kwatyete anheke, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-anerreke nhenge anyente arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre urrkaperle-anerreke-iperre mane inemele. Alakenhe anteme artwe arrwekele-arle apetyeke ayeye ilemele. Kele imerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle akaltye-anthemele, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-anerreme, nhenge anyente arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre alartetye anyenteke urrkaperle-anerreme. ⁹ Alakenhe rarle, Apollos uthene ayenge uthene Ngkarteke apurte urrkaperle-anerretyeke. Arrantherre kartene Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke.

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke Ngkartele-arle re-arrpe arteme. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge urrkapetyeke antheke arrwekele-arle arrekatherre ayeye mwerre iletetyeke. Arrantherre itelarerrirreme nhenge tyerrtye warle artetyeke, artwe arrpenhele ahelhe impeltye mpwareme, apwerte athirnte arrernemele apmere tnyetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele anteme apmere arterlengge apwerte athirnteke. Alakenhe renhe ilerne urrkaperle-anerreke. Kenhe arrantherre akaltye-anthetyeke Ngkarte mwantyele awerrirre-tyeke nhenge arrantherre ikwere arratyte urrkapetyehenge, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe mwantyele itirreme nhenge re apmere arratyte artetyehenge, alakenhe renhe. ¹¹ Alakenhe anteme, Jesus Christ apwerte athirnte-arteke. Kenhe

apwerte athirnteke-ante anwerne apmere artetyeke, ayeye anyente-ante ware anwerne tyertye areyeye ilettyeke, ayeye nhenge Jesus Christ-akerte.

¹² Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaremele nhenge Ngkartele-arle itneke anthekenge, itne tyertye nhenge areye-arteke apmere mwerre-arle artekeke apwerte athirnteke arne lterrke-ngentyele nhenge arlenge-arlentye tnyenyhenge, apwerte mwerre-ngentyele apeke metal-ngentyele apeke. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeye apeke warrke renhe mwerre mpwaryetyakenhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle anthekenge itne apeke urtyyirrentye ayeye ileme-ketye, itnarle nhenge tyertye areye-arteke apmere awerrke-awerrke arteke arne-ngentyele apeke, arne walye-ngentyele apeke, arne aywertengentyele apeke, urele anteme iparrpe ampemele akurne-ileme. ¹³ Arlte ingkernenge anteme Ngkartele imernetyenhe mpwarentye ingkirreke anwerne mpwarekenge, warrke akurne-arle mpwarekeke, mwerre-arle mpwarekeke apeke. Warrke anwerne-arle mpwarekeke urele arrkernetyeke, akurne anwerne-arle mpwareke ure arlpmenyeye ampetyenhe. Kenhe urele ampetyakenhele anetyenhe mpwarentye mwerre akngerre anwerne-arle mpwareke, re tnyenhenge arlenge-arlentye anthurre. ¹⁴ Nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe apeke mpwarentye ikwerenhe arraty mwerre mpwareme, nhenge renhe Ngkartele arerlenge re akangkemele angkeme tyertye nhenheke mpwarentye mwerre-arle mpwarekeke, re renhe arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe. ¹⁵ Kenhe nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhele mpwarentye mwerre ikwerenhe mpwaryetyakenhe, nhenge renhe Ngkartele arerlenge, re ikwere angketyakenhe rarle mwerre mpwareke. Artwe yanhe renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre anthetyakenhele.

¹⁶ Ingkerreke nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre itelaretyeke arrantherre-arle nhenge apmere-arteke nthenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle anemenge. Kele, Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrekantherre kwenenge-arle aneme. ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle tyatyete Ikwerenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Yewe, angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilerlenge, Ngkartele anteme alakenhe anteye renhe mpwareme. Tyatyete Ngkarte-kenhe atyeperre anthurre, akngakeke-arle Ngkarteke ikwere-arrpe, alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre aneme. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arrpe.

¹⁸ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke-arle itirremenge alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneme yanhe areye-arteke angwenhe-akweye ahelhe-arenye areyeye-arteke areyeye-arteke ware itirrerlte-aneme.” Kele alakenhe itirretyalaye, arne ahelhe-arenye areyeye ipmentye-iwaye. Irlpe artepele itnenhe awerrirraye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe ware awemele anaye. Arrantherre-ante ware anteme akaperte altywere anthurre iwerre Ngkarte-kenhele. ¹⁹ Tyertye arpenhe areye-arle itirreme itnarle akaperte altywere akwele aneme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke arerlenge, itnarle akaperte altywere anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme yanhele arraty anthurre anemeke yanhele-arle pweke Ngkarte-kenheke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme;

“Nhenge tyertye ilelhemenge itne-arle akaperte altywere aneme itirremele iwenhe renhe mpwaryetyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe aremele-arle itirreme, ‘Arrangkwe, itnarle apalele itirreme. Arne areye itnarle mpwaryetyeke ahentye-aneme irretyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle.’” *Job 5:13.*

²⁰ Pipe nhenenge-anteye arrule-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe awethe angkeme;

“Nhenge tyertye areye itirrewarreme itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere anemeke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhene aremele itirreme, ‘Arrangkwe itirrentye arrekantherrenhe akurne-arle.’” *Psalms 94:11.*

²¹ Tnakewarretyale akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente akwele-arle arpenhenge ilyernpenye-ulkere anemeke arrantherre-arle akaltyele-anthentye anyente-ante apenterlte-anemenge arpenhe kwenye. Alakenhe itirretyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ingkirreke arrenhantherrenhe anthekenge. Arne ingkirreke anteme arrekantherrenhe. ²² Ngkartele ayenge yerneke re arrenhantherrenhe ayeye nhenge ilettyeke, Apollos-arlike, Peter-arlike arpenhe areye-arlike-akerte. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne arpenhe atningke antheke nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme. Arrantherre nhenge ilwemele re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe. Lyete anthurre re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme, urreke re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe impetyakenhe-arle. Arraty kwenhe re arne mwerre akngerre anthurre arrenhantherrenhe antheke. ²³ Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Christ-kenhe, Christ Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.

4

Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, alartetye tyaty-arenye areye-arlike, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme

¹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme anwerne-arle pipe-arenye alartetye areye akwele anemeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle warrkene Christ-kenhe areye ware-arle. Arrantherre Apollos ilerne-akerteke itirretyeke urrkapentye akngerre nhenge Ngkarte-arenye areye arratyete ilettyeke nhenge rarle imernetyakenhe tyerrtye areyeke arrule anthurre-arle anatyarteke. ² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge alartetye-arenye tyerrtye warrke antheme mpwaretyeke, itne kwenhe nhenge mpwaretyeke alartetye-arle itneke ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke.

³ Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge areme akwetethe anthurre ipmentyele iwemele warrke renhe tharle mpwareme. Atyeperre anetyakenhele-arle atyenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyenge nthakenhe itirretyeke. Ayenge-arle itirretyakenhele warrke atyinhene-arrpe, mwerre apeke akurne apeke aneme. ⁴ Kele the apeke-arle apale mpwareke apekeye! Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe akaltye aneme. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe, arrantherre kwenye apeke ayenge kwenye apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe kwenye apeke, itelareme nthakenhe-arle the mpwaremeke re angketyenhe the apeke-arle warrke atyinhene mpwarekeke-arle arrangkwe apeke.

⁵ Nhenge alakenhenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe aremele angketyale anaye, "Mpwarenty akngerre nhenhele kwenhe mwerre anthurre warrke mpwareme, kenhe warrke mpwarenty akngerre yanhe akenhe arrangkwe-arle." Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetye-alpetyenhe, re anyentele-arle anwernenhe ilettyenhe nthakenhe-arle anwerne warrke mwerre apeke mpwareke akurne apeke. Re ingkirrekeke akethelhe-ilettyenhe iwenhe apeke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekele apeke mpwareke. Yanhe ikwerele anteme Ngkarte akangketyenhe anthurre nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwere warrke arratyete-arle mpwarekeke re itnenhe utyernetyenhe.

⁶ Yewe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye Apollos ilerne-akerte ilettyame arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthemele, kele akaltye-irrekenge-iperre arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme nhenge arrpenhe apeke re angketye akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe arrantherre-arle apentemeke akwele akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhenge mwerre-ulkere. ⁷ Arratyete anthurre kwenhe aneme arrantherre-arle alartetye anetyakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirretyeke nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke, arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atyeperre mpwaretyakenhenge arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Awerrirraye, Ngkarte-ante kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke ingkirreke anthurre anthemele anwerne-arle atnyenekenge. Kele anwerne tnakelhetyle anetyeke, Ngkarte ware utyernemele tnaketyeke rarle anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthekenge.

⁸ Arrantherre apale itirreme alakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneme, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke akaltye-antherlenge, anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrpenhele apeke anwernenhe akaltye-anthetyeke." Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme alakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle akwele alartetye anemeke-athene. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alartetye aneke, kele anwerne arrekanttherrenge anyente-irreme alartetye anteye-irreme, arrantherre akenhe alartetye anetyakenhele. ⁹ Ayenge-arle itirreme alakenhe apeke Ngkarte-arenye anwernenhe akngakeke ayeye antekelhe-ilettye akngerre Christ-kenhe anetyeke, kutyentye areye-arteke-arle anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme alartetye-arenye nhenge ahelhe akethe-werne akngeme irrerlknge atwemele nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenhenge ilwerlenge. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme ingkirrekele akngake-arenye areyele-arlike anwernenhe aremenge anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

¹⁰ Atningke itirreme anwerne-arle nhenge arerte akwele anwerne-arle Christ-eke warrke irremenge. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Atningke itirreme nhenge anwerne-arle akwele tyerrtye alyepe-alyepe aneme ngangkereke arrangkwe arne-arlike mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentye atnyeneme, arrantherre ahentye-aneme arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyeke. Arrantherre tnakelheme, itne akenhe anwernenhe utyernetyakenhele. ¹¹ Kenhe anwerne akenhe angayakwe,

angkethakwe akwetethe aneme. Anwerne mantere ingkweyeke irrpeme alterrelhekeke-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atweme. Anwerne untherlthe-anemele apmere mwerre atnyenetyakenhe anetyeke. ¹² Anwerne iltye anwerne-arrpe-akertele arnterre mpwartyeke apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerne ahentye-anemeke itethe anetyenhenge.

Angwenhe apeke anwerneke ahele arlkeme, anwerne ahele arlkirtnetyale anetyeke; alakenhe-tetye anwerne angkeme, “Ngkarte arrekantherre mwerre anaye.” Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne anwerneke mpwareme, anwerne-arle ipmentye impemele mpwartyeke itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe.

¹³ Nhenge tyerrtye areye anwernenhe ilerlenghe, anwerne angkentye mwerre itneke-akerte angketyeke. Tyerrtye areye akwetethe anwerneke itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akurne anemenge, arne akurne-arteke itne iweme. Alakenhe rarle arrwekele aneke, alakenhe akwete anteme lyete aneme.

¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye tharle nhenhe intelhe-ilemeke arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthemele. Kele arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke-arle aneme, the apele nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke akwetethe apale itirreme-ketye. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke mwerrentye Jesus apentyeke, kenhe ayenge-ante kwenhe arrekantherre akngeye-arteke aneme theke-amparre arrekantherre ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte ilekenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme ayenge angwartyeke tharle Jesus apenteme-arteke.

¹⁷ The aneme nhenhe Timothy yerneme arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne, nhenge yanheke irremele re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe Jesus apentetyeke the-arteke. Nhenge Timothy rarle alere-arteke-arle atyenge aneme, mwerre anthurre re Jesus Alartetye akwetethe aywerrkele awerle-aneme mpwarentye ikwernenhe mpwaremele aneme. Re arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme nthakenhe-arle the akaltyele-anthemeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge aneme apententye akngerre Christ Jesus-kenhe-arteke.

¹⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme apmere Corinth-ele irraweye anthurre unthemele arrantherre-arle akwele akngerre anemeke. Arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle akwele apetyalptyakenhe anetyenhe apmere Corinth-werne awethe. ¹⁹ Arrangkwe, urreke antemele ayenge arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne apetyalptyenhe nhenge Jesus Alartetye ayenge yernerlenghe. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele akaltye-irretyenhe iwenhe-arle irraweye areyele mpwaremeke. Ayenge akaltye-irretyenhe nhenge itne apeke-arle ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentye atnyeneme, itne apeke ware angkerlthe-aneme, angkerlthe-anemele arnele arraty anetyakenhe. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-irremele re anwernenhe ngangkere antheme iwerre ikwernenhe apentetyeke, warrke ikwernenhe mpwartyeke. Anwerne apeke Ngkarte-akerte ware angkerle-anerlenghe nhenge iwerre ikwernenhe apentetyakenhele warrke ikwernenhe mpwartyakenhele, nhenhe areyele imernetyakenhe anwerne-arle tyerrtye ikwernenhe areye anemele.

²¹ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ahentye-anerrirreme the mpwartyeke? Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-aneme arrekantherre mwantye angketyeke apeke, ahele angketyeke apeke? Arrantherre apeke akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe akurne akwete-arle mpwarerlthe-anemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme lterrke anthurrele. Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle untyeme-irreke akurne mpwareme-ketye kele ayenge apetyemele arrekantherrenge mwantye angkeme imernemele tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme.

5

Paul-ele alknagarre-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale

¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele atyenge ayeye akurne anthurre arrekantherre-akerte ileke. Itne atyenge ileke artwe angwenhe apeke re arrekantherre-ngentye apalele anewe-akeke anewe anyikwe-kenhe, meye arrpenhe ikwernenhe. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Jesus-eke akutne aneme alakenhe apeke-arle akurne nhenhe renhe mpwartyakenhele. Kele nhenhe apele atyewe Jesus-kenhele akengentye anewe inerrekenge. ² Iwenhenge-arle arrantherre tnakelhemele anerlthe-aneme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenghe? Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelhetyeke arrantherre-arle apure-irrerirremenge nhenge anyente apurte arrekantherrenhe-ngentye akurne alakenhe mpwaremenge.

Arrantherre anteme artwe yanhe renhe ayaketyeke arrekanttherrenge apurte-irretyale angkerremele anetyale. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre awalheme artwe yanhe itirremele, ikwere-akerte aweke-arle arlenge-ngentyele. Ayenge arrekanttherre nhenhe angkeme, Jesus-ke-arle warrke-irremeke, ikwere ahele angkerraye. Ayenge-arle arrekanttherrenge anetyakenhe apmere yanhe Corinth-ele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Ayenge-arle arrekanttherrenge angkemele-arteke aneme ayenge-arle arrekanttherre akwetethe-arle itirremenge.

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrererlenge pipe nhenhe read-eme-iletetyeke, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekanttherrenge aneme-arteke. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyele arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthetyenhe mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-anerlenge. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme artwe nhenhe arrentye Satan iltye anthaye: renhe ilaye re arrekanttherrenge awethe anyente-irretyakenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe mpwaraye nhenge arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye ikwerenhe rikerte mpwaretyenhenge. Ikwere-ngentyele anteme re itirreme apeke nhenge urreke ilwetyenhenge re utepe-irritnetyeke apeke akurne impemele, Ngkartele anteme kwerrere ikwerenhe arlite ingkernenge itetheke mpwarirtnetyenhenge.

⁶ Arrantherre-arrpe tnakelhetyalaya! Itelarerrirraye artwe akurne anyente nhenge arrekanttherrenge-arle aneke, arrantherre apeke re-arteke irreketyenge akurne akngarte-iwelheme-ketye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele ingkirreke arlware-iletetyeke mpwareme. Alakenhe re-arteke aneme. Tyerrtye akurne anyentele ingkirreke akurne-ileme. ⁷ Kele alakenhe irreketye, artwe akurne yanhe renhe yernaye. Arrantherre itelaremele nhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew areyele-arle merne arlkweme nhenge arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover arrule, * itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre ingkirreke ineme apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele aketheke iwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme artwe akurne yanhe yernetyeke mwerre anerlte-anaye arrantherre akurne-irreketyenge. Itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre kwenye-ante arlkweme. Itne imerte yepe-yepe akwerrke irrerrlknge atweme, apmere itnekenhele alhwe apnerl-te-apeme, alere ingkirreke itnekenhe itethe aneke alhwe yepe-yepe-kenhenge. Kele yanhe-arteke Christ aneme yepe-yepe anwerne-kenhe, re ilweke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe akayake-ileme anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremunge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne-arle irlpangketyeke nhenge anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemenge. Anwerne kwenhe arne akurne areye impetyeke, urrtiyirremele angketyale, Jesus arratyte apentetyeke.

⁹ Arrantherre itelareme the pipe arrpenhe arrekanttherre apmwerrike-ulkere ware yerneke. The arrekanttherre ileke alakenhe, "Atyewe-irretyale anaye tyerrtye mpwekare-mpwekare areyeke." ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge yanhe renhe intelhe-ilemele, ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angketyakenhele Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre itelareme apmere arrpe-anenhenge-arle tyerrtye areye aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe anetyakenhe areye. Tyerrtye nhenge mpwekare-mpwekare areye, nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye, nhenge anyelkngalthe areye, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle ngkarte-apartetye arrpenhe areye apenteme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe iletakenhele akngakelhemele anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areyetye. Arrantherre-arle akngakelheme anetyakenhele tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye-arteke, nhenhe areye-arteke apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kenhe ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ayenge awetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arlengeke-arlenge anetyeke yanhe areye-ngentyele itne angkeme itne-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwele itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye mpwekare-irreme tyerrtyenge itnekenhe anewe anetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ntyelhe akngerrele aneme, nhenge alakenhe apeke itne nhenge ngkarte urtyirrentye arrpenhe apentemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle angkentye akenge angkeme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, nhenge itne ngkwarle antyeweke-arle-iperrele arerte-irremele, anyelkngale ineme apeke, nhenhe areye-ngentyele anteme itnekenge apurte-irretyale anaye. Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irretyale, itnekenge apurtele arlkwetyale anetyeke.

¹²⁻¹³ Ngkarte anyentele-ante ware kwenhe mwantyele aretyenhe tyerrtye areye atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, itnenhe arratyte-ilettyenhe. Yanhe warrke anwerne-kenhe kwenye. Kenhe warrke anwerne-kenhe mwantyele-arle aretyeke atyewe Jesus-

* 5:7 Exodus 12 read-eme-ilaye

kenhe areye itnenhe arratyey-iletienhenge. The arrenhantherre ileme mpwaretyeke iwenhe arrule anthurre pweke-nge Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke, re alakenhe angkeme, “Artwe akurne yanhe arrekhantherre-ngentyele aywepaye.” *Deuteronomy 17:7.*

6

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arratyey-ilaye

¹ Awerrirraye. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahele-irreme, kele imerte renhe court-werne akngetyenhenge, artwe Ngkarteke-arle akaltye anetyakenheke-werne, renhe imerte apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. Kenhe arrangwe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arratyey-ilerretyeke. ²⁻³ Arrantherre kwenhe itelarentye anthurre anetyeke nhenge Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhe, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke irretyeke. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye itirretyenhe alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlike, nthakenhe-arle itne warrke mwerrentye itnekenhe mpwareke Ngkarteke! Urrkapentye nhenhe kwenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe lyete-ulkere arrantherre arrpenhe areye akalkelhe-ilerretyeke kwenye aneme, itne ahele angkerremenge.

⁴ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme nhenge anyente apeke arrekhantherre-arleke arrpenhenge ahele angkerreme, alhetyalaye angwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, akurne-arle anemeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, ratherre akngakelhe-ilerretyeke.

⁵ Arrantherre itelaretyeke akaperte altywere areye aneme arrekhantherrenge, nhenge mpwele ahele angkerreme itne-arle mpweleke aperremele angketyeke, akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. The nhenhe intelhe-ileke, arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyeke. ⁶ Kele arelhewarraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremekaye. Nhenge arrantherre ahele angkerremele kele imerte arrpenhe-werne alhemele, Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke nhenge re mpwele aperremele angketyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge akngetherre Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre.

⁷ Apure kwenhe awelheme nhenge arrpenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrekhantherrenge ahele-irrelenge, kenhe arrantherre renhe court-werne akngeme. The arrenhantherre ileme nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrekhantherre akurne mpwarerlenghe, unte renhe impetyeke. Angwenhele apeke arne arrekhantherrenhenge anyelkngelhe ineme renhe impaye itirretyale renhe akurne ilirtnetyale. ⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme akurne mpwareke-arle arne areye anyelkngelhe inerreke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arrantherre mpwareke apure awethe-ulkere arrantherre-arle mpwarekenge atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke.

⁹ The arrekhantherre irlpangkelhe-ileme nhenge tyerrtyele alakenhe akurne mpwarerlenghe, itne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nthenhele-arle Ngkartele alartetye aneme. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye nhenge atnaperte areye, tyerrtye areye-arle anewe arrpenhe areye-kenhenge inerlre-apentye akngerre-arlike, tyerrtye areyeye ngkarte-apartye-arle utyernerlre-apemeke, artwe areye arelhe-arteke-arle anemeke, artwe nhenge areye intemele-arle artwe arrpenhenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye nhenge anyelkngalthe areye-arlike, tyerrtye nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye-arlike, tyerrtye nhenge ngkwarle antywenhe-antyyenhe areye-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-akerte angkentye akurne angkeme arrpenhe areyeye-arlike, tyerrtye areyeye-arle arne areye arrpenhe-ngentyele ahe-akngerrele rakemele. The arrekhantherre ileme tyerrtye arne nhenhe areye mpwaremengen itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe anetyenhe urreke nhenge nthenhele-arle re alartetye aneme.

¹¹ Ayenge awerrirraye, nhenge urreke arrantherre Christ itelarerrirretyenhenge nhenge arrpenhemele-arle arne akurne alakenhe mpwareke. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe antemele Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwenele arlkngrlenghe, re arrenhantherrenhe ikweringe-arpe arratyelhe-ileke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Jesus Christ Alartetyenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele mpwareke ngangkere ikwerenhele Utmenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe arrekhantherre mpwaretyeke.

Akngwebye-arteke irretyalaye!

¹² Arrpenheme alakenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, “Kele ayenge-arle Christ-kenhe anteme anemenge kele mwerre-arle the arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.” Kele mwerre-arle, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme. Kenhe unte arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme mpwaremele mwerre-

anetyakenhele, arne arrpenhemele-arle ngenhe help-eme-ilityakenhenge Jesus apentyeke. The apeke arne arrpenheme mpwaryetyeke, arne nhenge areyeye tharle mpwaryetyeke ahentye-anemeke-ante, kele ayenge ahentye anthurre anemele apeke itnenhe akwete mpwaryetyeke antime. Kele inerte yanhe areye atyenge-arle alartetye irretyenhe. Yanhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. ¹³ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke angkeme, “Ngkartele kere uthene merne uthene atnerteke mpwareke, re atnerthe anwerne-kenhe mpwareke kere uthene merne utheneke ware.” Yewe, arratyape apelaye. Kenhe urreke, arle ingkernenge kere uthene merne uthene, atnerthe-arlike uyerretyenhe, Ngkarte ilengare apeke angkemenge. Kenhe nhenhe alakenhe anetyakenhele tyerrtyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe mpwaryetyakenhe aneke nhenge anwerne akwele anyelknganyelkng interlthe-apetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe atnyenetyeke Jesus-arle ahentye-anemeke nthakenhe anwerne mpwaryetyeke, rarle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe anerlengenge, anwernehe mwerre arntarnte-areme. ¹⁴ Ngkartele ngangkere akngerre-akertele Jesus itethe-iltirneke nhenge rarle ilweke-iperrele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, nhenge anwerne-arle ilweme ipenhe, Ngkartele anwernehe itethe-iltirntetyenhe ngangkere ikwerenhele.

¹⁵ Awerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre Christ-enge anyente-irremele, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe ikwerenge-arlike anyente-irreme. The tyerrtye Christ-kenhe akngeme arelthe mpwekare-mpwekareng anyentelhe-ileye? Arrangkwe-arle! ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyeke nhenge artwe anyelknganyelkng intetyeke arelthe mpwekare-mpwekareng nhenge ratherre anyente-irreke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme nhenge pweke Ngkartekenhe alakenhe angkemenge: “Nhenge arelthe uthene artwe uthene anewe-akerrerleng ratherre tyerrtye anyente-irreme.” *Genesis 2:24.*

¹⁷ Anwerneke alakenhe-anteye aneme nhenge anwerne anyente-irrerlengenge Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-nge utnenge anwerne-kenhe anyente-irreme utnenge ikwerenhenge.

¹⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge the arrekantherre ileme anewe ngkwinhenge-arrpe anetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge arelthe arrpenhe aremele renhe mpwenyele apentetyeke anayeye. Kenhe arelthe arrpenhele apeke ngenhe mpwenyele apentetyeke ikwere-ketye alwirraye unte akurne-ilelheme-ketye. Nhenge unte arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwarerlengenge unte-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle akurne-ileme. Kenhe unte akenhe anyelknganyelkng arelthe arrpenhenge interlengenge, unte akurne-ilelheme. ¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe? Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe aneme apmere-arteke Utnenge Akngerre anentye akngerre. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke nhenge re irrpetyenhenge arrekantherre-arleke apmere mpwaryetyenhenge yanhe ikwere. Kele arrantherre-arrpe alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle alartetye arrekantherrenhe. ²⁰ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jesus Christ arrekantherre ilweke arrantherre-arle ikwerenhe anerlthe-anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratyape anetyeke imernetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-arle alartetye aneme tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye arrenhantherrenhe arerlthe-anemele nhenge itne-arlike anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhe.

7

Paul anewartele areye-akerte angkeme

¹ Arrantherre atyenge pipe yerneke, arne atningke-akerte apayuthnemele. Kele nhenhe anteme ayenge arne nhenge areye-akerte angkeme.

Itelareme, arrantherre-arle nhenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye anewe-aketyeke apeke, itne anewe-akerretyale apeke anetyeke?” Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe-arle arrekantherre angkeme, kele mwerre-arle artwe anewe-kwenye anetyeke. ² Kenhe artwe nhenge anewe-kwenye-arle anemele, re apeke-arle anyelknganyelkng intemele angwenhenge apeke re, nhenge tyerrtye anewe-akerretyakenhe areyeye mpwareme-arteke-anteye. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ayenge anteme angkeme artwe arrpe-anenhele anewe aketyeke anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe arntarnte-aretyeke. Marle arrpe-anenhele anewe aketyeke, anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe ikwerenge akwete anetyeke. ³ Kele artwe anewikwenge intetyeke arelthe re ahentye-anerlengenge-ante. Alakenhe anteye, arelthe anewikwenge intetyeke artwe re ahentye-anerlengenge-ante.

⁴ Arelthe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikwerenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, artwe anewikwe-arle akenhe pwathe ikwerenhe aneme. Alakenhe arteke-anteye artwe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikwerenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, arelthe anewikwe-arle ikwerenhe pwathe aneme. ⁵ Nhenge artwe anewe ikwerenhenge

ahentye-aneme intetyeke arelhe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere-ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe-arle, nhege arelhe ahentye-aneme anewe ikwerenhege intetyeke artwe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere-ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Nhege arrwekele apeke-arle ratherre yewe angkerreke interretyale anetyeke nhege Ngkarteke angketyeke kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhege ikwere-iperrele, yanhe atherre kwenhe apurte interretyeke awethe nhege ratherre-arle apeke akangkwe-irreketye Arrentyekenhe nhege re renhe-atherrenhe uternerlenge akurne mpwaryetyeke arrpenhege apeke intetyeke. Kele nhege alakenhe re apeke anerlenge ratherre akwete akngakelhemele anetyale arlthe arlenge-arlentye iparrpe anteye ratherre apurte-irritnetyeke.

⁶ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe anewe aketyeke. Arrantherre apeke anewe aketyeke ahentye-anemenge, kele mwerre-arle anewe aketyeke. ⁷ Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrekatherre ingkirreke ayenge-arteke anetyeke anewe aketyakenhe, lterre anthurre anemele. Kele mwerre alakenhege Ngkarte arrekatherre akangkemele, arrpenheme anewe-kwenye anetyeke, arrpenheme anewenhege anetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye ulyeyele mpwaryetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme itenhe mpwaryetyeke.

⁸ Arrantherre itelareme, arrantherre-arle ayenge awethe apayuthneke artwe uthene arelhe uthene atyewe Jesus-kenhe-akerte nhege anewe uyerreke-arle areye-arlke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme artwe angkentye-arenye yanhe areyeye, warlekwerre areyeye-arlke. Mwerre rarle nhege arrantherre awethe anewe-akerretyakenhe, anewe-kwenye aneme ayenge-arteke. ⁹ Kenhe unte apeke-arle anyente-arenye anetyakenhele anetyeke, kele mwerre-arle anewe-aketyeke nhege unte apeke akwetethe itirrerle-aneme-ketye arrpenhege intetyeke, renhe atnyinkwemele.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewart-arle anemeke anewart akwete anetyeke

¹⁰ Kenhe, ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye nhege Jesus Alartetye-arle angkeke-arteke-anteye, angkentye atyinhe-ante kwenye. Ayenge angkeme yanhe areyeye tyerrtye anewartele anemeke Jesus apentemeke, "Arelhe nhege anewart-arle aneme re anewikwe impetyale anetyeke. ¹¹ Kele nhege renhe imperlenge re kwenhe anetyeke iknge-arenye artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyale, nhege re apeke-arle ahentye-aneme ikwerenge anyente-irritnetyeke. Alakenhe-anteye, artwele anewikwe ipmentyele-iwetyale anetyeke, nhege renhe akwete atnyenetyeke." Nhege angkentye nhenhe Alartetye-kenhe ayenge-arle arrekatherre angkeme.

¹² Kenhe lyete ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme nhege ayenge-arle itirremeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeye nhege Jesus itelaremeke anewe-akerte areyeye nhege Jesus itelaretyakenhele. Kele nhenhe alakenhe rarle ayenge itirreke. Artwe apeke aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anewenhege-arle anemeke, arelhe anewikwele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, re apeke ikwerenge akwete anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe artwe yanhele akenhe renhe yernetyale anetyeke-arle ikwerenge akwete anetyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme nhege arelhe yanhe rarle akwetethe anewikwele apurte anemenge Ngkartele arelhe renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe anewikwe-arlke. Yanhe apeke arelhe arrpenhe aneme atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke, arelhe yanhe ikwerenhe anewele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, kele arelhe yanhele renhe impetyale anetyeke. Ayenge angkeme alakenhe nhege artwe yanhe apurte anerlenge anewe ikwerenhege Ngkartele artwe renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe anewikwe-arlke. The arrekatherre ileme Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtele-ileke re arntarntareme renhe-atherrenhe anteye, nhege anyente apeke aneme atyewikwe Jesus-kenhe alakenhe apeke artwe apeke arelhe apeke. Alakenhe ikwere-artwe anyente, artwe apeke arelhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ampe ikwere-atherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anteye aneme.

¹⁵ Kenhe nhege tyerrtye-arle apeke itelaretyakenhele anewe ikwerenhe impeme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle, kele mwerre-arle ipmentyele impaye renhe alhetyeke. Mwerre-arle ratherre iwerretyeke. Itelaraye, Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye nhege nterte mwerre anetyeke arrpenhe areyenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Artwe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwengentye ware. Arelhe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwenge-ngentye ware.

Akngarte-iwelhetyeke itirretyalaye

¹⁷ Itelaraye, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne arrpenhe areye antheke. Re arrpenheme antheke anewe-akerte anetyeke, arrpenhe areye anyente-arenye anetyeke anewe-kwenye. Re arrpenheme antheke Jew anetyeke, arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhele

anetyeke. Re arrpenheme antheke warrke alartetyeke mpwaretyeke nhenge ngkweltye-kwenyele, re arrpenhe areye antheke warrke mpwaretyeke itneke-arrpe ngkweltye inemele urrkapentye ikwerenge-ntyeye. Arrantherre akwete anerlthe-anetyeke, arrantherre anerrirretyarte-arteke urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, Ngkartele-arle arrnhantherrenhe-arrpe arne arrpenhe antherlenge. Alakenhe renhe tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akaltye-antheme apmere arpe-anenhele.

¹⁸ The arrekatherre ileme nhenge iwenhele angkeme-akerte: Unte apeke-arle artwe Jew aneme nhenge artwe-irremele ampe akweke-arteke anemele atywerenge Jew-kenhenge ularre. Kele anteme-arle Ngkartele ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe irretyeke, alakenhe akwete anaye. Unte ingkerne-atheke alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle! Alakenhe-anteye anteme unte apeke Jew anetyakenhe aneme, unte artwe-irretyakenhele ampe akweke-arteke anemele, Ngkartele anteme ngenhe akngakeke atyewe Ikwerenhe akemele, nhenge unte anteme atywerenge Jew-kenhe apentetyale anetyeke nhenge artwe-irremele Ngkartele anteme unte akangketyeke mpwareme. Alakenhe akwete anaye, akngarte-iwelhetyale. ¹⁹ Anwerne Ngkarte atnerte uyarne ultheme nhenge artwe-irremele. Anwerne-arle renhe atnerte uyarne anthurre ultheme nhenge artwe-irretyakenhe-irremele. Anwerne-arle Ngkarte atnerte ultheme nhenge ikwere aywerrke-irremele ware nhenge rarle ileme mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge unte Ngkartele atyewe-irremele, alakenhe mwerre-arle nhenge unte apeke-arle akwete aneme ikwere-arteke-anteye unte-arle nhenge anetyarte-arteke Ngkartele-arle nhenge ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. ²¹ Ithwenge apeke, urreke Ngkartele ngenhe akngaketyenhenge ikwerenhe atyewe-irretyeke, unte urrkapentye aneke ngkweltye-kwenye merneke-ante ware unte mpwaretyeke. Kele unte kwenhe yanhe-arteke akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke. Kenhe pwathe ngkwinhele akenhe ngenhe ipmentye aywepelenge, kele alhaye. ²² Nhenge tyerrtye areyele warrke mpwaremele ngkweltye itnyakenhe Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme, itne akangkentye anthurre akwete urrkaperlthe-aneme anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke mpwaremele iwenhe apeke-arle itne-arrpe itirreme, itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme, Ngkartele anteye itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme itne mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme iwenhe apeke-arle itne itirreme itne-arrpe ante urrkaperlthe-aneme Ngkarte-ante ware awerlthe-anemele. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle yernekenge Jesus Christ ilwetyeke arrekatherre. Kele tyerrtye arpenhe areye-ketye irrirne anaye nhenge arrekatherre ilemaye arrantherre akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ngkarte atnerte ulhetyeke. Tyerrtye areye arrekatherre alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte anyente-arle alartetye arrekatherre aneme. ²⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, itelaraye nhenge arrekwele arrantherre warrke mpwaremele urrkapentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe. Kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe anyenteke-anyente akngakeke ikwerenhe atyewe-irretyeke. Kele urrkapentye alakenhe-anteye mpwarerlthe-anaye, arrantherre-arle mpwarewarretyarte.

Ayeye anewe akerrreme-akerte

²⁵ Kele ayenge anteme angkeme tyerrtye anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Kenhe nhenhe Jesus Alartetye ayenge iletakenhe aneke-arle. Ayenge-arle angkeme-akertele nhenhe ayenge-arrpe itirremele angketyeke. Jesus Alartetye ayenge akangkentye anthurre-arle anetyarte alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratye itelaretyeke ayenge alakenhe angkerlenge. Nhenhe anteme aneme iwenhele ayenge itirreme-akerte arrantherre mwerre mpwaretyeke: ²⁶ Ayenge-arle itirreme tyerrtye yanheke apelaye anewe anetyakenhe-arle aneme kwenhe alakenhe re akwete anetyeke nhenge rarle Jesus-eke atyewe-irremenge, arne akurne areye-arle irrerlenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye arlthe nhenhe ikwerenge. ²⁷ Unte kele-arle anewe-akerte, anaye alakenhe renhe impetyale. Unte akenhe anewe kwenye, aneweke unthetyalaye, alakenhe re anaye unte-arrpe. ²⁸ Artwe anyentele apeke arelthe anewe akeme, kele mwerre-arle, re apele apale mpwaretyakenhele. Alakenhe-anteye aneme, nhenge arelthe awenke arlwekere-arenyele artwe anewe-akerlenge, kele mwerre-arle, rarle apale mpwaretyakenhele. Awerrirraye, unte apeke kele anewe-akerte, arrantherre-arle akwetethe atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kele, alakenhe irreketye, ayenge-arle itirreme anewe kwenye anemele mwerre-arle.

²⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre-ame akethe itelarerrirreme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The arrekatherre ileme arlthe yanhe ikwerenge itwe-irrinyeme Jesus apetye-alpetyeke. Kele urreke Jesus Alartetye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhenge, nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle anewe atnyeneme, ikwere-ante itirretyakenhe-arle, Jesus Alartetye-akerte-arlthe itirrewarraye. ³⁰ Arrantherre

apeke-arle nhenge artneme iwenhele apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe alhwarrpe mpwarerlenghe, alhwarrpe-ante awelhemele anetyale anaye Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle akangkentye anemele, akangkentye yanheke-ante itirrewarremele anerrirretyale anaye Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle arne mwerre atningke inekele arne yanhe areyke-ante itirrewarreytiale anerrirraye, Jesus-eke-arlke itirremele anerrirraye. ³¹ Arrantherre-arle apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpwarewarremele, arne yanhe areyke-ante itirrewarreytiale anerrirraye Jesus-eke-arlke warrke mpwarewarraye, arne nhenge areye akweke ware aneme-arteke apeke. Tharle nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme ahelhe nhenhe-arle urreke uyerretyenhenge ante iwenhele anwerne-arle lyete aremele uyerretyenhe ware.

³² Ayenge arrekatherre ahentye-anetyakenhele arnterre itirretyeke. The arrekatherre ileme nhenge artwe anewe-kwenye itirremele Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware nhenge renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³³ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyke itirrerle-anemele yanhe ikwerenge anteme re akwetethe ahentye-anemele arelhe anewe ikwerenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³⁴ Kele artwe nhenhe re itirreme iwerre atherre-akerte anteye: Rarle ahentye-aneme Ngkarteke urrkapetyeke, re ahentye-aneme-anteye anewe ikwerenhe-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arelhe anewe-kwenye arlwekere-arenye nhenge marle apeke anewe akereyange rarle arne anyenteke warele itirreme Jesus Alartetye akangketyeke mpwareme utnenge ikwerenhele tyertrye ingkirreke ikwerenhele aneme. Kenhe arelhe yanhe nhenge anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyke itirrerle-anemele anewe ikwere ahentye-anerle-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. ³⁵ Ayenge arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre angkeke ayenge-arle arrekatherre ahentye-aneme alpe-eme-iletyeke arrantherre nhenge itirretyenhenge iwenhele arrekatherre mwerre anerlte-aneme mpwaretyenhenge. The arrenhantherrenhe alkgatherre iletyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre iwerre arratyale anetyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke itirrerlte-anetyeke renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele.

³⁶ Kele anteyele artwe arpenhele marle alhilyente-iperre atnyentyeke. Artwe nhenge Jesus Alartetyeke ahentye-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke re itirretyakenhe marle yanhe renhe anewe-akerretyeke apeke. Kele anteyele re itirreme re apeke anyente anetyeke re apeke kwenenge itirreme renhe anewe aketyeke. Re apeke-arle ahentye-anemele re kwenhe renhe kele anewe aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle. ³⁷ Kenhe artwe arpenhe apeke-arle itirreme re-arrpe anewe-aketyale anetyeke marle alhilyente ikwerenhe, re apeke-arle arraty ahentye-anetyakenhele anewe-aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle nhenge rarle ahentye-anemeke anyente anetyeke. Re akenhe marle areyke akwetethe itirretye-kwenye, akurne mpwareketyenge. ³⁸ Yewe, kele mwerre-arle artwele anewe-aketyeke marle alhilyente ikwerenhe. Kenhe artwe re itirrerlenghe apeke anewe-aketye marle alhilyente ikwerenhe nhenge angkentye-arenye anetyeke, alakenhe-arle mwerre anteyele, mwerre anthurre akwele.

³⁹ Nhenge arelhe anewe akwetethe anewenge anetyeke rarle itethe anemenge-arle. Kenhe artwe ikwerenhe ilwekenge nhenge mwerrele re itirretyeke anewe-aketyeke artwe arpenhe. Re kwenhe atyewe arratyete Jesus-kenhe anemele-arle. ⁴⁰ Kenhe, alakenhe-arle akenhe ayenge itirreme ikwere re mwerre mpwaretyeke: arelhe yanhe re apekele warlekwerete anemele re kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke awethe unthetyale artwe arpenhe anewe-aketyeke. Ayenge itirreme arrantherre kwenhe awetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle ayenge ilemengo.

8

Anwerne-arle-ame merne arlkweme arpenhele ngkarte-apatetye antheke-arle, arrangkwe apeke

¹ Nhenge arrantherre atyenge pipe intelhe-ileke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyke kere nhenge renhe arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtyirrentye-arle anthekenge, ngkarte apwerte-ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyele apeke mpwarekenge?”

Tharle itelareme iwenhe ikwere-arle arrantherre angkemeke, “Anwerne akaltye aneme arne yanhe areye apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke-arle aneme ngkarte urrtyirrentye ware. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne-arle mwerre kere arlkwetyeke itnenhe-arle antheke-iperrele.” Yewe, arrantherre arratyete angkeme. Nhenge alakenhe itirreke-iperrele, arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre akwele-arle akaperte altywere anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhe areyke akangketyakenhe

anemele, nhenge itnenhe lterrke mpwaryakenhe nhenge itne apeke Jesus akwete apentetyenhenge. ² Arrpenhe apeke itirreme-ketye nhenge re-arrpe apeke akaperte altywere akwele, kenhe re akutne akwete anemele. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme re renhe itelareme akangkentye ikwere aneme.

⁴ Kele ayenge anteme angketyeke ahentye aneme arlkweme-arle-akerte. Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye kere antheme ngkarte urrtyirrentye, nhenge areye apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme arne areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke, ngkarte urrtyirrentye ware. Kenhe Ngkarte-ante ware arratyte rarle, ngkarte arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre urrtyirrentye-arle aneme. ⁵ Arrpenheme angkemele ngkarte arunthe akwele anerlenge alkerele-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke. Itne awethe angkeme alartetye atningke akwele-arle. ⁶ Kenhe, anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, re Akngeye anwerne ingkirreke-kenhe. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe anemenge. Anwerne itelareme arne ingkirreke Alartetye anyente-ante ware, Jesus Christ. Ratherre Ngkarte uthenele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarerle-anerreke, ikwerenge-ntyele anteye anwerne itethe aneme.

⁷ Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-ekte atyewe-irreke, akutne akwete. Itne akwetethe tnakewarretyarte arne apwerte-ngentyele mpwaryartenge-arle, lyete-ulkere Jesus-ekte atyewe-arle-irrekele renhe-arle apentemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne kere arlkwemele, kere nhenge ngkarte urrtyirrentye antheke-arle itne apeke apure-irretyenhe itirremele, "Ayekaye! The-ame akurne mpwareke kere renhe arlkwemele?" ⁸ Kele awerrirraye, kerele-arle anwernenhe Ngkartenge apurthe-iletyakenhe. Rarle itirretyakenhe anwernenhe alkngetherre iletyeke nhenge kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyakenhe anerlenge. Re anteyele anwerne itirretyakenhe nhenge anwerne-arle renhe arlkwerlenge. Re akwenpele aneme, anwerne arlkwerlenge apeke, arlkwetyakenhe anerlenge apeke. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe arratyte itirreme, "Kere renhe mwerre-arle arlkwetyeke." Kenhe urreke arrantherre kere nhenge arlkwetyenhenge, mwantyeke-amparre itirrewaraye. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge tyatyte kwene-werne irrerlenge ngkarte urrtyirrentye areye-akertenge kere renhe arlkwerlenge itne apeke alakenhe-anteye mpwaryetyeke. Arlkweke-arle iperrele apure-irretyenhenge itirremele, "The kwenhe akurne mpwarerne kere nhenhele arlkwerne-iperrele, ayenge atyewikwe Jesus-kenhe anemenge." ¹¹ Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele re anteme itirremele apure awelhemele anteme Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreme rarle ngenhe arkrnekenge kere yanhe renhe arlkwemele. Kenhe itne akenhe akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Kele mwantye arelhaye nhenge itneke arrwekele-arle arlkwemele itne apeke Ngkartengentyele untyeme-irremele alheme-ketyenge. Itelarerrirraye, Christ itneke-arlke ilwenge. ¹² Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaryetale atyewe Jesus-kenhe lyetenge areye akenhe akurne mpwareketyenge. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe akurne mpwaryetyeke, kele anteme arrantherre itnenhe akurnelhe-ileme Christ-arlke. ¹³ Kele, alakenhe irreketye, anwerne kwenhe kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe arkrnekeme-ketye, kere arlkwemele apure anteme awelhemele Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme-irreketyenge.

9

Ayeye ilentye akngerre areyeye anthetyeke

¹ Awerrirraye, ayenge alartetye arrpenheke urrkapyakenhe-arle. The kwenhe arratyte renhe areme Jesus Alartetye atyenge arraterlenge, re ayenge yerneme angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Arrantherre ayeye renhe aweke-iperrele iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke, arrantherre arratyte itelarerrirreke tharle arratyte iletyame, arrantherre Jesus Alartetye apentewarretyenhenge. ² Arrpenheme apeke itirrewarreme, Christ-ele-arle ayenge yernetyakenhe aneke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirrewarretyakenhe aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke-iperre, arrantherre Jesus-ekte atyewe-irreke. Kenhe arrenhantherrenhe atningkele-arle areke-iperrele anteme Jesus-ekte atyewe-irrekenge itne itirreke, "Arratyte apelaye, artwe nhenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-ele-arle yernekenge."

³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe apale-arle atyenge angkerlenge, "Renhe-arle akngaketyakenhele Jesus-ele yernetyakenhele." Kenhe ayenge arrkngente-iwelhetyeke-arle. ⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrekantherre angkentye ilemele arrantherre merne uthene kwatye uthene anthetyeke ayenge-arlke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe

Barnabas-arlike. ⁵ The apeke anewe-akerte, the renhe atyengenge akngetyemere untherle-apetyenhenge ayeye iletayemele. Kenhe arrantherre ilernenhe merne anthetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus-ele akngakeke yernemele, itne arelhe anewe itnekenhe-akerte akngetyeme nhenge Peter-ele-arteke, atyeye Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe-arteke. ⁶ Arrantherre-arle nhenge merne antheme angkentye iletaye akngerre arrpenhe areyeye itne-arle arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-kenhe ilemunge. Kenhe Barnabas ilernenhe arrantherre anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne-arle anteme urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwareme nhenge ilerne merne inetyenhenge, ayeye ileme-anteye.

⁷ Nhenge thultye areyele-arle urrkapentye mpwareke alartetye itnekenhenge itne-arle nhenge merne inetyakenhe aneke itneke-arrpe, arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle merne ineke alartetye itnekenhe-ngentyele warele. Alakenhe anteye aneke nhenge artwe merne kripethe areye lyapelhe-iletaye akngerre, rarle kripethe areye aklerle-aneme r-arrpele lyapelhe-ilekele areye warele arlkwemele. Alakenhe anteye aneme nhenge artwele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene areye arntarnte-aremele, itnekenge werlatye inetyenhenge antywetyeke renhe. Alakenhe-anteye aneme ilerne-arle merne inetyeke arrekantherre-ngentyele ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye ilekunge.

⁸⁻⁹ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe nhenhe nhenge angkeme. Iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme nhenhe atywerenge Moses-kenhe rarle intelhe-ileke-arteke anteyele, alakenhe anteme nhenhe angkeme; "Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle pweleke atherrke akertnenge untheme utepe-akemele nhenge anngela kwenenge aneme akertnele arterte-ileme nhenge anng akweke itne atnyetyenhenge ahelhe-werne. Kele ayernetyale anetyeke arrakerte pweleke-kenhe nhenge re arlkwetyenhenge anteye urrkaperle-anemele." *Deuteronomy 25:4.*

Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke rarle akwele alhwarrpe awelhekenge pweleke itneke? ¹⁰ Arrangkwe, rarle ilerneke itirreke nhenge alakenhe rarle re angkekunge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe atherre urrkaperle-anerremeke, anyentele ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhele. Urreke anteme artwe arrpenhele anteme merne anng itnenhe kutyeme nhenge mpenge-arle-irrerlunge, rathere merne inerle-anerreme urrkapentye ikwere-atherre-ngentyele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme arrantherre anthetyeke tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe yerneke arrekantherre angkentye iletayeke.

¹¹ Nhenge ilerne ayeye Jesus-akerte angkerle-anerreme alakenhe-arteke aneme nhenge ilerne-arle anng arrenreme-arteke urtakwete arrekantherrenhe kweneke nhenge utnenge itethe irreytyenhenge. Kele arrantherre ilernenhe merne uthene kere uthene arne arrpenhe areye nhenge anthetyeke apeke atnerte anhelke anetyenhenge. ¹² Arrantherre arne mwerre areye arrpenhe areyeye anthetyartenge itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlre-aperlunge. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arrwekele anthurre arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-akerte iletayeke, nhenge arrantherre ilerne-arlike anthetyenhenge anteye.

Alakenhenge anteme ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye, "Nhenhe atherrele apeke kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilemele ilerle-aperremele apwerte ngkweltyeke ware." Alakenhe renhe arrantherre itirreme-ketye nhenge ilerne mwernte-irrekeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ilerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte mwernte-irretyeke.

¹³ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge yanhe areye tyatyete Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle urrkaperlte-anemeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele merne uthene kere uthene akngetyerlte-aneme tyatyete-werne Ngkarteke anthetyeke. Kele kwertengerle tyatyete-areye areyeye akenhe arrpenheme iteme apwerte aharleke-arleke Ngkarteke anthetyenhenge arrpenheme itne atnyeneme arlkwetyeke itne-arrpe. ¹⁴ Kele, alakenhe anteye itirrewarraye, Jesus-elarle angkekunge merne uthene kere uthene anthetyeke tyerrtye areyeye nhenge rarle yernekeke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke.

¹⁵ Nhenge nhenhe renhe-arle the intelhe-ilemele, tharle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurrele angkerle-apetyeke ayeyeke apwerte ngkweltye-kwentye. Ayenge-arle akangketyakenhele aneme nhenge arrantherre apekele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthemenge ayenge-arle tnakelhetyeke arrangkwe. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele aneme ayenge-tetye angayakwe ilwetyenhenge aneme. ¹⁶ Kele iwenhenge-arle ayenge tnakelhetyenhe nhenge angkerle-apemele angkentye Jesus-akerte? Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke angkentye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke mwernte-irrerlunge angketyeke ayeye-kenhe rarle itelaretyenhenge angkeme

anteme nhenge ayenge akurne anemenge ayenge anteme atnerte alhwarrpe anthurre irretyenhenge. ¹⁷ Nhenge the apeke angkentye ilerle-apemele ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, the apeke ngkweltye apeke merne apeke inetyenhenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe anemele, the iwenhe apeke renhe akwete mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle ayenge yernekenge mpwaretyeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe iwenhe-arle the ineme urrkapentye-iperrele? Nhenhele the ineme, arraty akangkentye anthurre nhenge angkentye mwerre ilerle-apemele ware Jesus-akerte. The apeke kere uthene merne utheneke apayuthneme-ketye nhenge apwerthe ngkweltyeke apeke, kenhe ayenge akenhe mwernte-irretyakenhele ayenge-arle ware angkentyele angkerle-apeme.

Paul Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke

¹⁹ The tyerrtye arrpenheke warrke mpwaretyakenhe ayenge-arle itirreme atyenge-arrpe nhenge the mpwareme iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemele ware. Kele ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akangkemele urrkaperle-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge tyerrtye atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge the ayeye Jesus-akerte Jew areyeye ilerle-apeme ayenge Jew areye-arteke-arle-irreme nhenge itne awetyenhenge anteye Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. The iwerre Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekele-arle, ayenge Jew-arteke angkeme nhenge ayenge Jew areyenge apurte anerlenghe itne ayenge awetyenhenge angkerlenghe ayeye Jesus-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ²¹ Alakenhe-anteye nhenge ayenge ayeye angkerlenghe Jew anetyakenhe areyeye, nhenge iwerre Ngkartekenhe apentetyakenhe areye-arle, ayenge itne-arteke anteye irreke nhenge itne awetyenhenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arteke anemele tharle impetyakenhele atywerrenge Ngkartekenhe iwenhe apeke rarle aneme, tharle arne areye aywerrekele-arle mpwaremunge Christ angkeke areyeye. ²² Nhenge ayenge apurte-irrerlenghe atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyenge nhenge areyeye-arle Jesus-irreke anthurrele apentetyakenhenge, ayenge itne-arteke irreme itneke angketyeke thentemele Jesus-eke iwerreke apentewarretyeke. Yewe, nhenge ayenge tyerrtye arrpe-anenhenge apurte aneme ayenge-arle itne-arteke anteye-arle-irreme nhenge itne apeke akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge Jesus-werne ikwerenhe atyewe-irrereme. ²³ Tharle arne nhenhe ingkirreke mpwaremele ayenge-arle angkerne-akerte nhenge tyerrtye areyeye ayenge areke-arle-iperrele nhenge awetyenhenge angkentye mwerre anthurre Jesus-akerte itethe atnyenetyenhenge. Kele imerte Ngkarteke atyenge akangkentye anetyenhe ayenge-arle mwerre mpwaremele.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye nhenge untemele-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe areye nhenge iwerrele unteme, nhenge anyente ware arrwekele-arle unteme arrpenhe areye impemele, re inemele arne mwerre akngerre. Tyerrtye rarle nhenge unteme apurrke-arle-irretyakenhe, rarle nhenge unteme arrngkere anthurre, arrekwele-irremele. Alakenhe anteye anteme Jesus apentetyeke, apurrke-irretyale anaye ikwerenge untyeme-irretyale. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre anthetyenhe. ²⁵ Artwe yanhe ikwere unterle-arle-aneme akwetethe arntherre mpwarelhemele arle arrpe-anenhele nhenge impetyenhenge, re nhenge impemele alartetyele anteme arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele mwerre akaperteke-arleke arrerneme. Kenhe arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke aneme akweke ware antyerrke-irremele. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye untentye-arteke nhenge impetyeke arne mwerre anthurre inetyenhenge, arne nhenge antyerrke-irretyakenhe, arne nhenge areye akwete-ante anetyenhe. Kele anteme Jesus itneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

²⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwetethe unterle-aneme arraty anthurre Ngkartekenhe-atheke alkngharelhetye-arle-kenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe atherre iltyele atwerremere-akerte nhenge impetyenhenge, ratherre arraty akwete atwerreme pale atwerretyakenhe, alakenhe re-arteke anteme the Jesus arraty apenteme. ²⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye atyinhe aneme atyinhe-ante-kwenye-arle Ngkartekenhe anteyele aneme. Kele ayenge itirreme Jesus-ante ware akangkentye mpwaretyeke. The mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe apeke ikwerele ayenge ahentye-anemeke tharle mpwareme arne Jesus-ekte-antele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ileme tyerrtye areye iwerre arratyale anetyeke. Kele ayenge-arleke Ngkarteke arraty aneme, re ayenge ilteme-ketye ayenge ikwerenge arrareme-ketye.

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke arlte nhenge anwerne-kenhe arrwekelenyele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe Israel-arenye areyele-arlenghe Moses apenteke Egypt-ngentyele arratemele. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle itnenhene arntarnte-aretyame angkulyele arrwekele-irremele. Nhenge itelaraye itne-arle kwatye alaye mwerre arrtyanenheke. ² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle anwerne Jesus itelareke-iperrele nhenge anwerne kwatyeke akwernemele arrpenhele anwernenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Jesus apenteme." Arrékwenye anwerne-kenhe-artekele-arle angkulye apentewarrekenge, kwatye alaye arrtyanenhele, nhenge kwatyeke irrpemele itnenhe-arle urlkerneke-arteke, arrpenhele itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Moses apentewarreme." ³ Itne ingkirrekele anteye merne arlkweke Ngkartele-arle alkere-ngentyele yerneke. ⁴ Itne ingkirrekele kwatye antyeweke anteye nhenge Ngkartele-arle apwertengentyele thelethe-iletaye mpwareke. Kenhe apwerte yanhe re akenhe aneke Christ-arteke arratyale, nhenge rarle itnenhe kwatye antheke itneke-arlenghe untharle-apemele arntarnte-aremele. ⁵ Kele anteyele atningkele renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweke ikwere aywerrke-irretyakenhe aneke, kele Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele awalheke. Alakenhe anteme re itnenhe atningke anteye mpwepenge irrerlkngge atweke, ngkwerne irrerlkngge itnenhe irrarnpelhe-ileke ahele ahurratyeke-arleke.

⁶ Nhenge anwerne anteme itneke itirretyeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itneke irrekenge anwernenhe alnggarre-ileme-arteke nhenge anwerne ahentye-aneme-ketyenge itnenhe interte-akemele anetyeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke anteye. ⁷ Itnenhe interte-aketyalayel Itelaraye, nhenge itne-arle arne akurne apwerte gold-engentyele mpwareke arne renhe kwene-irremele utyernemele tnakewarretyarte. Atywerrenge Moses-ale arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme, "Nhenge tyerrtye areye arrernelheke merne uthene kere uthene arunthe arlkwetyeke antyewetyeke-arlike nhenge ingkirrekele arlkweke-iperrele itne akeme-irreke untetyame anteme marle arrpe-anenhenge itnenhe atneke-atneke-ilemele." *Exodus 32:6.*

⁸ Alakenhenge anteme itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge, arrkene-irremele interlte-apemele marle arrpe-anenhenge atningke anteye anteme ilwerrirreke, ingkirreke anteye 23,000-pele ilwerrirreke arlte ikwerele anteye. Nhenge anwerne-arle anteme mpwaretyale anetyeke arne akurne apurenge yanhe-arteke. ⁹ Awethe-ngare, arrpenhemele akurne mpwareke, nhenhe-arteke itirremele, "Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye irrerlkngge atwetyakenhele." Alakenhe renhe itirremele itne Ngkarte uternetyame itne-arle itirretyakenhenge re mpwaretyenhenge. Kele itelaraye, Re apmwe atningke yerneke itnenhe uthnetyeke irrerlkngge atwemele. Kele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkarte uternetyale anetyeke nhenge itne-arle mpwareke-arle-arteke. ¹⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe nhenge Ngkartele tyele angkerrirretyarte. Re anteme alkere-arenye irrerlkngge atwentye akngerre yerneke itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Kele Ngkartele-arlike tyele angketyale anaye itne-arle mpwareke-arteke.

¹¹ Yewe, Ngkartele itnenhe irrerlkngge atweke nhenge rarle arekenge itnenhe arne akurne areye mpwarerlenghe alakenhe renhe, kele anwerne anteme nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele akaltye-irretyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye-akerte angkeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele pipe-ke arrulele intelhe-iletynhenge anwernenhe alnggarre-iletaye, anwerne akwetethe itelaretyenhenge akwetethe arlte ingkerne-arle itwe apetyemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne anteme iwerre arratyale anetyeke.

¹² Arrpenheme apeke itirreme, "Ayenge-arle mwerrele, the kwenhe Jesus arratyape anteme." Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe tnakelhetiyale anetyeke nhenge mwantyeke-amparre itirretyeke re nhenge akenge-irreketyenge. ¹³ Kenhe arrpenhe apeke-arle itirreme, "Ayenge-ante kwenhe arrentyale akwetethe uternerle-aneme akurne-irretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrentyale-arle akwetethe anthurrele anwernenhe ingkirreke uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye anthurre mpwaretyeke." Kenhe Ngkartele arratyale anwernenhe rterrke mpwareme renhe akwetethe apentetyeke, arrentyale awetyale anetyeke. Nhenge arrentyale anwernenhe uternerlenghe Ngkartele-arle akenhe anwerneke imernemele nthakenhe arrentyale ikwere-ketye alwirretyeke. Alakenhe anteme anwerne-arle akwetethe renhe apenterlte-anemele akenge-irretye-arle-kwenyele.

Utyernemele tnakewarretyale ngkarte-apartetye areye

¹⁴ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme kwenhe the arrekanttherre ileme, akaperte kwene-irretyale utyernemele tnakewarretyalaye arne apwertengentyele uthene arne-ngentyele uthene areye-arlike. Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge utyernemele tnakewarremele nhenge apwerte uthene arne uthene, itnekenge

akngakelhemele anerle. ¹⁵ Ayenge nhenhe arrekantherre angkeme tharle itelaremenge arrantherre akaperte altywere anemenge awetyenhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge arrekanttherre angkeme-akerte. Arrantherre-arrpe anteme itirretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe rarle ayenge angkeme arratyte apeke urrtiyirrentye apeke. ¹⁶ Awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge irlpangketyenhenge Christ-ele-arle alhwe ikwrenhele thelelheke anwerne ilwemele. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle tyampite-nge antweme nhenge Ngkartekte-arle mwerre angkeke-iperrele. Alakenhe anteye anteme anwerne-arle merne tampe nhenge akweke ware ultakerle-iweme arlkwetyenhenge irlpangketyeke tyerrtye Christ-kenhe anwerneke ultakelheke. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele kele anwerne itelareme, nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus-eke-artwewe aneme ikwrenge anyente-irremele. ¹⁷ Nhenge anwerne apurte-irremele merne tampe nhenge akweke warele anyente ultakeke-arle-iperrele renhe arlkweme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle tyerrtye atningke aneme, kenhe anyente-irremele anteme Jesus Christ-nge tyerrtye anyente-arteke anteme anwerne aneme.

¹⁸ Israel-arenye areyeke itirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke itne-arle akngetyetyarte kere itere-ulkereke apwerte lyernteke-arleke, imerte itemele Ngkartekte anthetyarte, arrpenheme anteme itne arlkwetyarte. Nhenge itne arlkwemele renhe itne-arle alakenhe itirretyarte, “Anwerne kwenhe anyente-irreme Ngkartenge.” ¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge akapertele apeke itelareme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The-ame arrenhantherrenhe arratyte ileme nhenge arne areye awerrirretyeke arne nhenge areye apwerte-ngentyele arne-ngentyele-arlike mpwarekenge apeke? Arrangkwe anthurre, apwerte uthene arne uthene akngernelhetyakenhele, itne aheye angketyakenhele, itethe anetyakenhe. Itne apeke-ame arrekanttherre arne mwerre akngerre mpwareme arrantherre-arle nhenge kere antherle-anemenge? Arrangkwe! ²⁰ Kenhe nhenhe akenhe ayenge angkeme, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke kere antherlenge arne apwerte-ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyelele apeke mpwarekenge rarle arratytele arrentye antheme itnenhe utyernemele Ngkarte kwenye! Kele the anteme ileme arrenhantherrenhe arrentye areyenge anyente-irretyale anetyeke.

²¹ Nhenge tyampite-ngentyele antyeweke-arle iperrengge Jesus Alartetye-kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke tyampite arrentye-kenhele-arlike anteme antywe-tyeke. Nhenge merne Jesus Alartetye-kenhe arlkweke-arle-iperrele arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke arrentye-kenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenge Jesus Alartetye-arle ahe-akngerre irretyenhenge. Kele akurne alakenhe-arteke anteme mpwaretyale Jesus Alartetye kwenhe aneme anwernenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere.

Itirrewarraye Ngkarte-ante ware atnerte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

²³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Anwerne mpware-tyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ingkirreke ikwere-arle ahentye-anemeke.” Kenhe yanhe mwerre anetyakenhe anwerne apeke akurne mpwareketye. Kenhe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe areketye arne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlenge iwerre anwerne-kenhe-arrpe apenterlenge akurne anteme-irreme-ketye. ²⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itirretyale anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-arle anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke, arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe areme-ketyenge, iwerre anwerne-kenhe apeke interte-akemele akurne anteme-irretyenhenge.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Itelarerrirraye iwenhe arrpenhele arrule anthurre pipe-nge alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Ahelhe-arlike arne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele-arlike aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe.”

Psalms 24:1.

Alakenhe ikwrenge nhenge arrantherre apeke kere pay-eme-ileme arlkwetyeke alakenhe apayuthnetyale, “Kere nhenhe-ame ngkarte urrtiyirrentyeke-arle antheke?” Kele pay-eme-ilemele inaye ikwere-akerte itirretyale, apayuthnetyale kere nhenhe nthenhengentyele, kele inaye arlkwetyeke alakenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle kere yanhe renhe mpwarekenge.

²⁷ Angwenhele apeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme merne arlkwetyeke apmere ikwrenhe-werne, arrantherre ikwrenge apurtele arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele arrantherre kwenhe merne uthene kere uthene alhemele arlkwetyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe antheme alakenhe anteme apayuthnetyale, “Kere iwenhe rarle-ame nhenhe, nthenhe-ngentyele rarle?” ²⁸ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe apeke arrekanttherre angkeme, “Nhenhe kwenhe kere arrpenheme, kere nhenge ngkarte urrtiyirrentyeke-arle antheke-iperrele.” Arlkwetyale anteme anaye, nhenge arrantherre apeke renhe arlkwerlenge artwe yanhe rarle apeke

arrenhantherrenhe interte-akeme-ketye arlkwemele anteye. Re anteme apeke itirreme-ketye, "Apure kwenhe ayenge awelheme, akurne kwenhe ayenge awelheme tharle arlkwekenge." Apure-irremele anteme re apeke Ngkarte-ngentye untyeme irreme-ketye. Alakenhe irreketyenge, arrantherre kere yanhe arlkwetyale anaye.

²⁹⁻³⁰ Nhenge arrpenhe apeke itirreme, "Arrangkwe, kele mwerre-arle the kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyeke nhenge ayenge Ngkarte-aketele akwetele itirremele nhenge tharle kere nhenhe renhe arlkwemenge. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle tyerrtye atyenge ahele-irretyenhe ayenge iletynhe arlkwetyale anetyeke." Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyakenhe anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeye-arlike itirretyeke. Nhenge re aremele arrpenhe apure-irrerlenge kere ikwere-ketye ayene-ilelherlenge arlkwetyale anetyeke, re-arlike ayene-ilelhetyeke.

³¹ Yewe, arrantherre apeke arlkwetyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke antywemele nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke arne arpe-anenhe mpwareme, nhenge arrantherre apeke nhenge impeme-ketye. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekatherre-arrpe itirrewarreyale anetyeke Ngkarteke-arlike itirrewarreyale nhenge renhe atnerte akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³² Arraty anerrirraye nhenge arrpenhe areye apeke akurne-irreme-ketye arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarremenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike. ³³ Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye ayenge kwenhe mpwarelhemenge tyerrtye areye akangketyeke nhenge atyenge-arrpe itirretyakenhele. Ingkerrekeke itirremele kwenhe the arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-aneme, nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

11

¹ Kele, arrantherre ayenge angwarerrirraye nhenge ayenge-arteke anetyeke, tharle angwaremenga iwenhe apeke Christ mpwarerlenge.

Paul-ele itnenhe ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne apurte-irrerlenge Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke

² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme arrantherre-arle nhenge akwete itelarerlenge arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheke. Ayenge akangkemele arrantherre-arle akwete anthurre apentemenge angkentye Jesus-kenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke. Christ kwenhe artwe areyeye alartetye aneme, artwe akenhe anewe ikwerenheke alartetye aneme, Ngkarte-arle Christ-eke alartetye aneme. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre apurte-irremele utyernemele tnakewarreyeke, artwe kwenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke akaperte artelhetyale, alakenhe anteye re akaltye-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaperte artelhetyale. Nhenge artwe apeke akaperte artelhemele Ngkarteke angkemele, nhenge akaperte artelhemele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele, rarle nhenge Christ apurele-anthene nhenge alartetye-arle anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke Ngkarteke angketyeke, re kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhemele nhenge ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arelhe apeke Ngkarteke angkemele akaperte artelhetyakenhe, re apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhele, nhenge ikwere anewele renhe arerlenge re apure anthurre awelheme.

⁶ Arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge irlpe-artepele awentye akngerre mwernte-irrerlenge nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhe akaperte alte ikwerenhe kwenhe ingkirreke aketyeke. Re anteme akaperte ikwerenhe artelheme alakenhenge apure kwenhe arelhe re alte ikwerenhe akelhetyeke.

⁷ Mwerre kwenhe artweke anetyeke akaperte artelhetyakenhele, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe artwe areye Renhe-arteke mpwareke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyeye renhe aremele itne Ngkarte utyernetyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arelhe mpwareke artwe utyernetyeke, renhe-arle mpwarekenge artwe-ngentye. ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe artwe arrekwelenyeye arelhe-ngentye mpwaretyakenhe, re kwenhe arelhe mpwareke artwe-ngentye.

⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe artwe mpwaretyakenhe arelheke rarle mpwareke arelhe artweke-arle. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arelhe aneme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme rarle nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke, alakenhe-arteke anemele re imerneme nhenge rarle artwenge ingkernele apetyeme. Kele alkere-arenye areyeye renhe aremele yanhe ikwerele alakenhe anerlenge itne-arle akangkemele.

¹¹ Nhenge anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye aneme anyente-irreke Jesus Alartetyenge arelhe uthene artwe uthene akalke-akalke anetyakenhele arelhe-arle artwekenhele anemenge, kenhe artwe areye akenhe anteme aneme arelhe-kenhe. Alakenhe

arle Ngkartele mpwareke artwe uthene arelhe uthene anetyeke. ¹² Nhenge kwenhe arratye aneme Ngkartele-arle arrwekelenye arelhe artwe-ngentyele mpwareke, kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete lyete-werne atheke artwe ingkirreke aneme arelhe-ngentyele arrateke. Ngkartele kwenhe arratye arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke artwe-arlike arelhe-arlike.

¹³ Arrekantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. Nhenge arelhe apurte-irrerlengge arrpenhe areyenge Ngkarteke utyernemele tnakewarreteyeke, ikwere angketyeke, kele mwerre-ame arelheke angketyeke nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetiyakenhele? Arrangkwe! Alakenhe kwenhe apurengge mpwareteyeke. ¹⁴ Nhenge atywerenge anwerne-kenhele aneme anwerne-arle nhenge alakenhe anetyeke; artwe nhenge akaperte akelheme nhenge alte ikwerenhe urteke atnyenyehenge. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele aremele artwe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, "Rarle aneme marle-arteke." ¹⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areyete aremele arelhe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, "Ayekaye, re kwenhe alte mwerre akngerre anthurre-akerte." Ngkartele kwenhe arelhe mpwareke alte arlpentye akngerre atnyenyeteke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle altele akaperte ikwerenhe arteleme atnyeneme.

¹⁶ Arrpenheme apeke atyengenge akwetethe ahele angkerle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe ware angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Anwerne akwetethe alakenhe-arteke mpwareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere arrpenhenge alakenhe arteke-anteye mpwarewarreme.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Corinth-arenyele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe apale arlkweme

¹⁷ Lyete ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke arne arrpenhe-akerte. Tharle arrekantherre akertne utyernetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre akwele-arle apurte-irrerlengge akertne utyernetyeke arrantherre imerte apale mpwaremele.

¹⁸ The kwenhe arrwekele aweke nhenhe arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Nhenge arrantherre apetyerlengge utyernemele tnakewarreteyeke arrantherre aneme akangkemele anthurre apurte-irretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe anemele arlengge-ante-arlengge-arle arrpenhe-ketye. Ayenge itirreke, "Nhenhe apeke-arle arratye aneme." ¹⁹ Ayenge itirreme alakenhe mwerre apeke arrantherre arlengge-ante-arlengge-arle arrpenhe-ketye aneme. Kenhe arratye apelaye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-aneme arnengge akngakelhemele arrpenhe-ketye. Re akenhe arratye areme tyerrtye nthakentyele renhe arratye apenteme.

²⁰ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arlkwetyeke ikwere itirretyeke, arrantherre akurne-ilemele nhenge arrekhantherrenhe-arrpe mpwaremele. ²¹ Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe atyenge ileke nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akarelhetiyakenhe apurtele arlkwerrirretyeke, imerte iparrpe antyewetyehenge arlkwetyehenge arrpenhe areyeke-arlike akarelhetiyakenhele apetyerleke itnenhe anthetyehenge. Kenhe akunye apenhe areye akenhe angayakwe apatemele aneme. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angayakwe akwete aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areyele ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antywerlengge arerte-irremele. ²² Nhenhe-ame arratye anthurre? Arrantherre-ame apmere atnyenyetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke arlkwetyehenge, antyewetyehenge? Alakenhe apeke arrantherre mpwarewarreme arrantherre-arle apmere-kwenye anemenge anhelke mpwarelhetyeke nhenge pipe-le! Arrantherre kwenhe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke tyatye Ngkarte-kenhenge nhenge apurele-anthetyale akunye yanhe areye nhenge arne-arlike atnyenyetyakenhele! Iwenhe-ame ayenge arrekhantherre angketyenhe? The-ame arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyerneye alakenhe renhe-arle mpwaremunge? Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyakenhe arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwaremunge.

Merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe

(Matthew 26:26-29; Mark 14:22-25; Luke 22:14-20)

²³ The kwenhe arrekhantherre kele ileke iwenhe ayenge Jesus Alartetyele akaltyele-antheke. Ingwe ikwerele nhenge arrwekele Judas-elarle iltye anthetyeke aneke Jesus Jew-arenye alartetye areyeke, Jesus Alartetyele merne tampe ineke. ²⁴ Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye ultakemele angkeke, "Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye ayenge arrekhantherre the anthe-arle. Nhenhe renhe arlkwaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyehenge." ²⁵ Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, "Nhenhe kwenhe alhwe atyinhe, alhwe nhenhele Ngkartele iwerre arrpenhe mpwaremele alhileke, nhenge ayenge-arle ilwemenge alhwe atyinhele altyiwemenge. Nhenhe renhe antywaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyehenge." ²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre

merne nhenhe arlkwemele ngkwarle nhenhe-arlike tyampite-ngentyele antywemele arrantherre tyerrtye areye ilemele Jesus Alartetyele anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke-arle. Kele alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarerlte-anaye. Nhenge urreke anteme arrantherre arerirreme Jesus Alartetye apetyalperlenge.

²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arratyente arlkwetyeke nhenge arratyente renhe itelaretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arlkwerlenge antywerlenge tyampite-ngentyele itirretyakenhele ware akwenpele, Jesus-ele anteme areme angkemele itirremele anteme, "Arrangkwe, tyerrtye nhenhele kwenhe akurne mpwareme tyerrtye-arlike alhwe-arlike atyinheke."

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme urreke arrantherre merne arlkwetyenhenge ngkwarle-arlike antywetyenhenge arrantherre kwenhe mwantye arelhetyeke nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle akurne mpwareke arratyete-amparre mpwarelhaye nhenge Ngkartenge. Nhenge arratyete mpwarelheke-arle-iperrele Ngkartenge, kele merne arlkwaye ngkwarle-arlike tyampite-ngentyele antywaye. ²⁹ Itelarerrirraye arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Jesus Alartetye-kenhe-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke merne ware arlkwemele ngkwarle tyampite-ngentyele ware antywemele nhenge Jesus Alartetye-kenhe tyerrtye-akerte itirretyakenhe rarle nhenge arrekanttherre piwelhemele ilweke, kele arrantherre-arre arlkarentye-irreretyeke. ³⁰ Alakenhenge anteme arrenheme lyete-ulkere rikerte anteme, arppenhe areye utyewe anthurre irrereke, arppenhe areye ilwerrirreke.

³¹ Kele urreke antywetyenhenge arlkwetyenhenge, anwerne mwantye itirretyeke. Anwerne apeke akurne mpwareke-arle, Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe ilpernetye-kwenye. ³² Jesus anwerneke ahentye-aneme anwerne ikwere arratyete mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke. Re anwernenhe tyerrtye akurne areyenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, anwernenhe anteme akngemele ure atetherreke akwernetyeke.

³³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arlkwetyeke iparpe-iparpele arlkwetyalaye, tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye akarelhaye, kele arrantherre anteme ingkirrekele apurtele arlkweme. ³⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke angayakwe anerlte-anemele, urreke arrantherre apurte-irretyenhenge merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenheke apmerle merne arlkwetyeke. Arrantherre apurte-irreke-iperre arlkwetyeke Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, arrantherre-arle arratyete arlkwerlenge.

Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye arppenhe areye-arlike ayenge apayuthnetyame pipe arrekanttherenge kele urreke ayenge arrekanttherre-werne apetyeme, ayenge arrekanttherenge arne yanhe areye-akerte angketyenhe nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe arratyete-ilytyenhenge.

12

Utnenge Akngerrele-arle arne areye antheme-akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre nhenge pipe atyenge intelhe-ileke apayuthnemele arrekanttherre ilytyeke Utnenge Mwerre-akerte, arrantherre itelareme Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe imerneme anwernenhe ngangkere anthemele arne arpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge urrkapentye Ngkarteke. The kwenhe lyete ilytyenhe renhe arrekanttherre nhenge arrantherre arratyete alhengke-awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe.

² Itelarerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe irretyenhenge renhe apentemele, arrentye areyeye arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne akngetyarte nhenge artepe-anemele kwene-irretyeke utyernemele tnakewarreyeke ngkarte urrtiyirrentye areye arne apwerte-ngentyele mpwarekenge nhenge angketye-arlike-akenhe. ³ Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre arratyete itirretyeke nhenhe-akerte. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Utnenge Mwerrele atnyenemele, arrantherre uyarne anhelheme, ikwere-akerte apale angkemele. Kele tyerrtyele Utnenge Mwerrele kwenele atnyenemele re Jesus arratyente Alartetye akeme.

⁴ Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe anwernenhe arne atyeperre anthurre areye antheke nhenge anwerne urrkapetyenhenge Ngkarteke nhenge ngangkere-akerte-arlike mpwaretyeke arne yanhe areye. Utnenge Mwerre anyentele-anteye anwernenhe ingkirreke antheke urrkapentye arppenhe, ngangkere yanhe renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁵ Yanhe kwenhe aneme urrkapentye atningke anwerneke mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, kenhe Alartetye anyenteke-ante nhenge anwerne urrkapentye aywerrre-irreke mpwaretyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware. ⁶ Kele anteyele anwerne urrkapentye arppenheme mpwaretyeke, kele Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe nhenge anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke urrkapentye arppenhe ikwere ngangkere ikwerenhe-akertele.

⁷ Utmenge Mwerrele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle anwerne urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, re anwernehe lterrike mpwareme nhenge anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre mpwaretyehenge. ⁸ Utmenge Mwerrele kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye anyenteke imerneme nthakenhe itirretyeke akaperte altywere anthurrele angketyeke, awethe re tyerrtye arrpenheke imernetyeke nthakenhe akaperte altywere anthurre anetyehenge. ⁹ Utmengele anteye awethe artwe arrpenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge lterrikele itelaretyehenge, awethe re artwe arrpenhe ngangkere antheme tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁰ Utmenge re anteyele awethe tyerrtye arrpenhe ngangkere antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe lterrikele mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyehenge apatetyehenge anthurre. Re awethe tyerrtye arrpenheke imernetyehenge nthakenhe-arle akalyle-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe. Tyerrtye arrpenheke re imerneme nthakenhe akaperte altywerele alhengke-aretyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle angkeme Utmenge Mwerrele atnyeneme angwenhe-arle angkeme arrentye-akerte. Awethe anteye re tyerrtye arrpenheke imerneme nthakenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke, arrpenheke nhenge re imerneme rarle awetyehenge tyerrtye arrpenhe angkerlengenge angkentye arrpenhele re ilemele akngarte-iwetyeke akethe awetyehenge. ¹¹ Kenhe arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye apetyeke-arle Utmenge Mwerre anyente-ngentye re iknge-arenye ware kwenhe re nhenge imernemele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke itnenhe ngangkere anthemele tyerrtye anyenteke-anyente.

Anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke urrkapeme ampenye arunthe-akertele

¹² Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe mwantyele awerrirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtyele nhenge atnyeneme tyerrtye anyente-ante ampenye atningke-akerte, iltye, alkngge, irlpe, ingke, arrpenhe areye-arlike-anteye. Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, kenhe anyente-irremele apurte anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme, nhenge tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ¹³ Kenhe Utmenge Mwerre akenhe re anyente ware kwenhe anwernekenge apurte-irreme, anwerne anteme ingkirreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme. Jew areye-arlike, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, tyerrtye nhenge areye urrkapemele alartetyeke ngkweltye-kwenyeke, arrpenhe areye nhenge urrkapemele itneke-arrpe. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekele Utmenge anyente ware atnyeneme Ngkartele-arle anwernehe Utmenge anyente ware antheke. Apurte anteme anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye areye awerre-anteme-irre, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampenye anyente anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe ampenye atningke-akerte, anwerne kwenhe atnyeneme iltye, ingke, alkngge, alhe, arrpenhe awethe-arlike. ¹⁵ Kenhe ingke akenhe anteme apeke angkeme-ketye, "Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme iltye-arteke anetyeke. Akunye-apenhe kwenhe ayenge, ayenge kwenhe ingke-ante. Alak-enhenge ayenge kwenhe iltye anetyakenhe ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyakenhele ante apurte anetyakenhele tyerrtye nhenheke-arlengenge." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyengenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁶ Kenhe irlpe akenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, "Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme alkngge-arteke anetyeke. Akunye ayenge-apenhe ayenge-arle irlpe warele ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyeke ante mwernelhetyakenhe tyerrtye nhenheke-arleke." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyengenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁷ Awerrirraye, nhenge tyerrtye alkngge anyente ware-akerte aneke nhenge ampenye arrpenheke arrangkwe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re awetyenhe irlpe-kwenyele? Nhenge anwerne apeke irlpe-ante ware aneke, nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne ntyernetyenhe alhe-arlike atnyenetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernehe alakenhe anetyeke mpwaretyakenhe. Rarle anwernehe akaperte altywerele mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye aneme ampenye atningke-akertele rarle nhenge ahentye-aneke-arteke. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye apeke-arle anemele alkngge-ante-akertele kenhe yanhe aneme tyerrtye arratyte anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yewe, tyerrtyele kwenhe atnyeneme ampenye arrpe-anenhe tyerrtyengenge iltye, ingke, alkngge, irlpe, nhenge itne apurte anerlengenge tyerrtye anyente rarle aneme.

²¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge alkngge anteme nhenge iltyeke angketyakenhe, "Iwengenge-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelheke? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhemele anetyale." Awethe anteye akaperte ingkeke angketyakenhe, "Iwengenge-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelhentye aneme? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhentye anetyale." Nhenge tyerrtye kwenhe anyente, nhenge ampenye arrpenheme-arlike-akerte. ²² Anwerne kwenhe itelareme ampenye arrpenheme akenge ware-arle aneme akwele, kenhe itne akenhe ingkirrekele urrkapentye mwerre mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke mwerre anetyehenge. ²³ Atnakerte-arlike, ulyepere-arlike anwerne itirremeke-athene akenge-arle ware anwerne-arle anteme manterele artelhentye atnyeneme.

Anwerne mwantye akayake-ilemele, arrpenhe areyeke imernetyakenhe. ²⁴ Ameke anwerne-kenhe iltye, ingke, inngerre, ampenye arrpenhe areye-arlke anwerne-arle impemele artelhetyakenhele nhenge arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge. Ngkartele anwerne-kenhe ampenye atningke anyentelhe-ilemele tyerrtye anyenteke, ampenye arrpenheme anwerne akethe impemele, kenhe ampenye arrpenheme artelhemele. ²⁵ Yewe, re kwenhe anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre mpwareke ampenye arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlke ingkirreke artangentye-irreme. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteye anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe arrnelhemele anetyeke apurte angkerremele awetyeke, mwantye arrntarnte-arelhewarreyeke. ²⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke akaperte kwarneme, kele imerte tyerrtye wanyapere ikwernenhe arntemele. Kenhe anwerne apeke ampenye anyente tnakeme, kele imerte tyerrtye antyapere ikwernenhe mwerre anteme awelhetyenhenge.

²⁷ Alakenhe anteye anteme nhenge arrantherre anyente-irrerirremele arrantherre tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyente iltye-arteke, arrpenhe ingke-arteke, arrpenhe aneme alkngke-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlke aneme kenhe anyente-irrerirremele anwerne tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ²⁸ Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwernenhe areye akngakeke ngkernemele arne arrpenheme mpwaretyeke Ikwerre ngangkere ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke. Nhenge arle arrekwele akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenheme areye yerneke-arle areye anetyeke. Re anteme akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye Ikwernenhe awemele ilerle-apetyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenhe areye iterrke-ilettyeke iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke, arrpenhe areyele rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrpenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye help-eme-ilettyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele arne areye arraty-ilettyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke.

²⁹ Anwerne ingkirreke yerneke-arle areye anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware kwenhe yerneke-arle areye aneme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware-antele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-kwenye, arrpenheme ware kwenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe aneme. Anwerne ingkirrekele arne mwerre ulyeyele mpwaretyakenhele arrpenhemele-ante ware mpwareme. ³⁰ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe arrpenhemele-ante ware kwenhe angkwerre-iweme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye arrpenhe angketyakenhele arrpenheme-ante ware angkeme. Anwerne kwenhe awemele tyerrtye angkentye arrpenhe angkerleng anwerne ingkirrekele renhe akngarte-iwetyakenhe, arrpenhemele-ante ware angkentye renhe akngarte-iwemele. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakeke anyenteke-anyente apurte-irremele mpwaretyeke urrkapentye arrpenhe-arlke.

³¹ Arrantherre ingkirreke atheke-irreme Utmenge Mwerreke arrekatherre ngangkere anthemele arrantherre-arle warrke akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarewarreyenhenge.

Nthakenhe ilkelhemele anetyeke

Lyete akenhe the arrekatherre iwerre atyeperre anthurre ulkere-akerte ileme nhenge arrantherre awetyeke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerleng.

13

¹ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele anetyeke. Ayenge apeke-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkeme, alkere-arenye areye angkeme-arteke. Kenhe ayenge apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne-arle itirretyenhenge, ayenge-arle ltingke-ltingke-arteke akwenpele ltingke-ltingke-irreleng, angkentye atyinh arraty anetyakenhele. ² Kele the apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-anemele nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle ayenge akaltye-anthemenge. Ayenge apeke akaperte altywere anthurre anemele, arne areye itelaremele Ngkartele-arle alengkiwentye atnyenekenge. The apeke Ngkarte arraty itelaremele irrpelthele the ileme apwerte akngerre aname-irretyeke, re arraty anthurre anamirretyenhenge. Nhenge the apeke urrkapentye nhenhe areye mpwaremele tyerrtye itneke areye ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele the urrkapentye akwenpele ware mpwareme. ³ The apeke arne ingkirreke tharle atnyeneme apwerte ngkweltyeke ware inetyeke, apwerte ngkweltye renhe inemele imerte anthemele tyerrtye akunye areye nhenge itne angayakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe the apeke nhenge antherleng tyerrtye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele tharle akwenpele ware antheme. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke ayenge atweme tharle Jesus apentemenge, ayenge

ikwere untyeme irretyakenhe. Kenhe the apeke Jesus akwete apentemele, tyerrtye areyeye ahentye-anetyakenhele, the akwenpele ware renhe apentemele.

⁴ Nhenge angwenhe arrpenhe areyeye ilkelhemele apele alakenhe-arteke aneme: Re mwantyele awerle-aneme ahele-arlike-irretyakenhele, re tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. Rarle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye ingkerte-irretyakenhele. Rarle ikwere-arrpe tnakelhetyakenhele. ⁵ Tyerrtye nhenge arrpenhe areyeye ilkelhemele apele re ahele angketyakenhele rarle mwantyele angkeme, re-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyakenhele rarle arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-areme, re iparrpe akiwarre-irretyakenhele. Nhenge tyerrtye akangkentye aneme re arrpenhe areyeye akwetethe itirretyakenhele nhenge tyerrtye atnerthe atyenpe-anetyakenhe-akertele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarye. ⁶ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentye anemaye areme arrpenhele akurne mpwarerlenge re alhwarpe anthurre awelheme akangketyakenhele. Re nhenge aremele mwerre-ante ware mpwarerlenge rarle akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentye aneme re akwetethe ilkelhemele tyerrtye arrpenhele utepe-irretyakenhele. Re apeke nhenge renhe areme arne akurne mpwarerlenge rarle ikwere akwetele akarelheme re mwerre irrirtntyeye-atwetye, renhe impetyakenhele ikwere re akngerre itirreme, "Ayenge kwenhe mwantye akarelheme rarle lyete mwerre-irretyenhenge."

⁸ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentye aneme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhele ilkelhemele utepe-irretyakenhele. Kele anteye-arle arlte lyete Utmenge Mwerrele akaltyele-anthetye tyerrtye arrpenhemele nthakenhe ilerle-apetye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeye, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele anetyenhe alakenhe renhe awethe. Arlte lyete re akaltyele-anthemye tyerrtye arrpenheme angkentye arrpenhe angketye, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re arrpenheme akaltyele-anthemye akaperte altywere anthurre anetye, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re akenhe itnenhe akwetethe anthurre akaltyele-antherle-anetyenhe itnenhe nthakenhe akwetethe ilkelhemele arrpenhe areyeye anerlte-anetye.

⁹ Arlte lyete aneme Utmenge Mwerrele anwerneke akweke ware anteme imerneme nhenge anwerne-arle akngerre itelaretyenhenge. Re anwerneke ayege akweke ware imerneme nhenge anwerne arrpenhe areyeye akethelhe-ilettye. ¹⁰ Nhenge urreke Christ arraterlenge, nhenge arne areye anwerne-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe lyete, anwerne ingkernele imperle-alhetyenhenge, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke itelaretyenhe.

¹¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele ampe aneke, ayenge ampe-arteke angketyarte itelaretyarte ayenge ahentye anetyarte ampe-arteke. Nhenge ayenge amangkeke-arle artwe anteme-irreke the ampele nhenge mpwaryarte areye renhe impeke.

¹² Lyete-ulkere anwerne akethe aretyakenhele nhenge irrkye-irrkaye kelathenge-arteke. Kenhe urreke, alkere akertneke-irremele, anwerne renhe aretyenhe ularreke-ularre anthurre anteme. Arlte lyete anwerne aneme akutne akwetele Ngkarteke, kenhe urreke, anwerne renhe ularreke-ularre aretyenhe, anwerne renhe arratyete anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Ngkartele anwerne nhenge arratyete anthurre itelarerlenge, alakenhe-arteke anwerne renhe arratyete anthurre itelaretyenhenge.

¹³ Yewe, angkentye nhenhe urpetye anerlte-anetyenhe, anwerne Ngkarte arratyete itelaretye, anwerne ikwere akwetethe akangkentye akarelhetye, anwerne arrpenhe areyeye akwetethe ilkelhetye. Nhenge angkentye ingkernye renhe akngerre anthurre aneme, angkentye nhenhe renhe arrpenhe atherrenge akngerre-ulkere, angkentye alakenhe: arrpenhe areyeye akwetethe ilkelhetye.

14

Angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme-arlike

¹ Akwetethe itelarayete, akwete anthurre arrpenhe areyeye ilkelhetye. Akwetethele ahentye-anerlte-anaye Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthetye, ikwere iperrele anteme arrantherre lterre anthurrele mpwaryetenhele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetye.

² Nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkemele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye awetyakenhe, Ngkartele-arle awemele tyerrtye yanhe re angkerlenge. Tyerrtye areyete kwenhe awetyakenhe rarle nhenge angkentye alengke-iwentye akngerre angkerlenge nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle renhe-ante akaltyele-anthekenge. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethele angkeme tyerrtye areyete nhenge awetyenhenge, nhenge rarle itneke angkeme atnerrele

utnenge ltterrke-akerte itne akwete anthurre Jesus apentetyenhenge. Angwenhe-akweye apeke nhenge alyepe-alyepe-irrelenge rarle itnenhe ltterrkele mpwareme, nhenge angwenhe-akweye alhwarrpele aneme areye re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaremele. ⁴ Nhenge angwenhe apeke angkentye angkemele arrpenhe areyele awetyakenhenge rarle utnenge ikwernenhe-arrpe atnerrele mpwarelheme nhenge re iwerre Jesus-kenhe akwete apentetyenhenge. Nhenge angkentye ilenty akngerre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke rarle utnenge itnekenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge itne akwetethe iwerre Jesus-eke apenterte-anetyenhenge.

⁵ Arratye kwenhe, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ingkirrekeke angkentye arrpenhe-arlke angketyeke Ngkarte-ante warele itelareme. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke. Angkentye arrpenhele angkemele Ngkarte-antele itelaremenge mwerre-arle, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apemele angkentye arrpenhenge angkemele intwarre-ulkere. Kele awerriraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe ikwerele apeke-arle aneme angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwerle-aneme arrantherre apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkeme kele. Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye yanhe renhe ileme iwenhele yanhe arratye aneme. Re anteme kele ileme iwenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhenge angkeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyenhenge atnerre awelhemele renhe akwetethe apentetyenhenge.

⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge apeke nhenge arrekatherre-werne alheme angkentye arrpenhe angkemele, angkentye arrantherre-arle awetyakenhe, the-ame arrenhantherrenhe utnenge atnerre-ilettyeke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhe aneme nhenge ayenge alakenhe re angkerlenge. Nhenge ayenge ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe angkemele angkentye arrantherre-arle awetyeke utnenge akangkentye anetyenhenge. The apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyenhenge angkentye rarle atyenge akethelhe-ileme. The apeke arrenhantherre ayeye akaltye-antheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyeke. Kenhe arrantherre nhenge angkentye akethe awemele arrantherre atnerre anthurre impene-impene awelhemele renhe apentetyeke.

⁷ Alakenhe anteyele, angwenhele apeke re keta-eke akutnele arrkene-irreme. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele anteme alyelhentye renhe awetyakenhe nhenge arratye apeke alyelhetyakenhele. ⁸ Alakenhe anteyele anteme nhenge thultye areye atwerretyeke aneme, thultye anyentele-arle trumpet pewelhe-ilemele arntherre, thultye arrpenhe areyele awetyenhenge nhenge itne apurte-irreretyeke, nhenge itne awerrirremele renhe apetyewarremele apurte-irreme. Kenhe re apeke angkentye nterte ware mpwarerlenghe itne awetyakenhe aneme itne anteme apurte-irretyakenhe aneme.

⁹ Alakenhe re anteme aneme nhenge ayenge angkerlenge angkentye arrpenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle awetyakenhenge itne anteme angkeme, "Angkentye iwenhe-ame re angkeme?" Ayenge kwenhe rilkeke-ante angkeme-arteke.

¹⁰ Ingkerreke anthurre alhelhe nhenhele-arle aneme angkentye arrpenhe arrpenhe anenhe angkeme, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe akethe aweme angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke angkerlenge. Angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkerremele tyerrtye areye kele arrpenhemele awemele anteye-arle. ¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye ulerenye angkerlenghe angkentye arrpenhe tharle awetyakenhele aneme, ayenge anteme angkeme, "Iwenhe-ame re angkeme?" Kenhe re-arlke anteme ayenge awetyakenhe aneme nhenge ayenge angkentye atyinhe-arrpele angkerlenghe, ilerne-arle ipenye-ante atherrenge, ilerne angkentye arrpenhe angkeme.

¹² Lyete anteme arrantherre ingkirreke ahentye-anemele Utnenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyeke nhenge arrantherre anteme ltterrkele mpwareme arne arrpe-anenhe anthurre mpwaretyeke. Atheke-irremele apayuthnaye Utnenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke nhenge arrantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ltterrke mpwaretyeke itne-arle renhe akwetethe arratyele apentetyenhenge. ¹³ Unte apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkeme. Unte kwenhe Utnenge Mwerre apayuthnetyeke ngkwenge imernetyeke akethe mpwaremele, unte anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ileme. ¹⁴ Ayenge nhenge angkerlenghe utnenge-akerte angkentye arrpenhele Ngkarteke, rarle ayenge awemele. Kenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge itirreme angkemele, arrpenhe areye thentetyakenhe, itnenhe help-eme-ilettyakenhele Jesus apentetyeke. ¹⁵ Awethe-ngare ayenge utnengele Ngkarteke angkeme angkentye re-ante awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme angkentye ingkirrekele awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge utnengele alyelheme angkentye lele Ngkarteke-ante awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge alyelheme angkentye lele ingkirrekele awemenge.

¹⁶ Unte apeke-arle angkerreme apurte nhenge akertne utyernemele Ngkarte utnenge ngkwihinhe-akertele-ante ware angkentye arrpenhe angkemele. Nhenge ipenyele apeke

ngkwenge itwele, re ngkwenge awemenge re-ame utyernemele Ngkarte alakenhe anteye? Arrangkwe, rarle uyarne-arle aweme, unte-arle angkentye arrpenhele utyern-erlenghe, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe ngenhe aweme. ¹⁷ Unte apeke mwerre anthurre Ngkarte akertne utyerneme angkentye arrpenhele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne aweme unte renhe atnerre-iletyakenhe Jesus apentetyeke.

¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre awhelheme tharle Ngkarte akertne utyernemele angkentye arrpenhele angkemele, rarle ayenge arratyetele akaltyele-antherlenghe ayenge angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlike angketyeke arrekanttherenge awethe-ulkere. ¹⁹ Nhenge ayenge apurte-irremele atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge nhenge akertne utyernetyeke ayenge-arle angketyakenhe tyerrtye areyeye angkentye arrpenhele. Ayenge angkeme angkentye itne-arle ayenge awetyenhele. Ayenge nhenge angkemele akweke warele angkentye ahawethele ilemele ayenge iparrpe anthurrele aweme, kenhe ayenge apeke nhenge angkerlenghe itneke angkentye arrpenhele arlenghe-arlentye itne-arle ayenge awetyakenhele aneme. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme ayenge angkeme angkentye atyinhele-arrpe itnenhe nhenge akaltyele-anthetyenhenge, itne nhenge akethe itelaretyenhenge.

²⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe akweke anemeke arne akurneke akutne, alakenhe-arlike anerlente-anaye. Ampeke-arlike itirrewarraye, itne arne ingkirrekeke itelaretyakenhe, kele arrantherre itne-arteke anetyalaye, tyerrtye akngerre-arteke itirrewarraye. ²¹ Nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre pipe kwene nhenheke alakenhe aneme: Ngkarte angkeke “The kwenhe yernetyenhe tyerrtye ipenyeye areye angkentye arrpenhele nhenge angkeme nhenge angkentye atyinhe iletyeke tyerrtye atyinhe areyeye.

Itneke iletye-alhemele.

Kenhe itne kenhe awetyakenhele aneme renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweme.” *Isaiah 28:11-12.*

²² Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe apale tnakelhemele akngerre nhenge-arle angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte Ngkartele-ante ware awemenge. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhele angkemele, Utmenge Mwerrele renhe anthekenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke apetyerlenghe awemele, rarle renhe uyarne awemele re-anteme apeke Ngkarte itelaretyakenhe aneme. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe angkentye angkemele, ingkirrekele-arle awemenge, kele imerte atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke anteme.

²³ Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apeke apurte-irreme alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernetyeke angkentye arrpenheme anteme angkeme Ngkartele-ante ware aweme. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye irrpemele itne-arle awemele angkeme anteme, “Iwenhe-ame itne mpwareme? Itne-ame arerte-irrereme?” ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apurte-irremele, arrantherre akethe iletyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele-arle awetyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe Ngkarteke akutne-arle kwene-werne irrpemele arrernelhemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe aketheke ilerlenghe, re anteme itelaretyenhe Ngkartele-arle itelareme arne akurne ingkirreke rarle anyelkngge-anyelknggele mpwarekenge. Re apure-irretyenhe arne akurne nhenge areye rarle mpwareke-arle. Kele imerte re Ngkarte utyernemele angkemele, “Arratyete anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge aneme.”

Nhenge apurte-irremele alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele arratyentye mpwarewar- raye

²⁶ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe mpwarewarretyeke: Anyente kwenhe alyelhetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe akethelhe-ilemele akaltyele-anthetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe iletyeke rarle renhe akaltyele-anthekenge. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe angkentye yanhe awetyeke imerte akngarte-iwemele iletyenhenge tyerrtye areyeye. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye arrpenheke-amparre arrpenhele anteme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyetele-arle yanhe aweke-iperrele atnerre awhelthyenhenge nhenge renhe akwete iwerre arratyetele apentetyenhenge. ²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke ahentye-anemenge angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Ikweregele atningke angketyakenhele, urrpetye warele angkeme nhenge arrpenheke-amparre. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhele itne angkekenge, akethe-ilemele kwenhe angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke tyerrtye areyeye nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle ikwere kwenhe imernemeke. ²⁸ Nhenge awekele-arle re aweme angkentye renhe akethe-ilemele

akngarte-iweme yanhe ikwerele anetyakenhe nhenge angkentye arrpenhe angkentye akngerre re kwenhe nterte anetyeke pipe anerlenge akeme-irretyale angketyale, re kwenhe arretyetyeke ware ikwere-arrpe nhenge Ngkartele-ante ware renhe awetyenhenge.

²⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe urrpetyele angkentye ayeye ilentye akngerrele kwenhe, aweke-arle-iperrele Ngkarte angkerlenge, angkentye ilaye, arrpenhe areyele kenhe mwantyele-arle awetyeke iwenhe-arle itne angkemeke nhenge itne anteme alakenhe itirreme: re apeke kwenhe arraty angkeme, re apeke urrtirremele angkeme. ³⁰ Kele, alakenhe apeke, angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anyente tmele angketyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, rarle nhenge angkemele-arle Utmenge Mwerrele akenhe imernetyeke angkentye arrpenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheke. Kele tyerrtye arrwekele-arle arrernelhetyeke awetyeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenge anteme akeme-irretyeke iletyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele ilekenge-arle.

³¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme angkentye ilentye akngerre areyele kwenhe nhenge arrpenheke-amparre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe iletyeke nhenge ingkirreke akeme-irretyale apurte angketyeke. Kele tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme akethe aweme atnerre awelhemele anteme akangkentye utmenge kwene. ³² Utmenge Mwerrele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethe-ileme ilentye akngerre areyele nhenge itne ilyenhenge anteme ante itne-arrpe anteme itirrewarreme nhenge angkemele, lyete apeke nhenge urreke. ³³ Ngkarte-ame nhenge ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke apurte angkerlenge? Arrangkwe, Ngkarte ahentye-aneme arrantherre mwantye angketyeke arrpenheke-amparre nhenge mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerlenge alyelhetyeke Ngkarte tnakewarremele utyernetyeke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe-arle mpwaremele apmere arrpe-anenhele.

³⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerreke-arle alyelhetyeke utyernetyeke, arelhe angketyale anetyeke, itne kwenhe nterte anetyeke awemele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe-arle akaltyele-antherlenge. ³⁵ Itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe itelaretyakenhe, itne kwenhe akarelhetyeke nhenge itne apetyalptyeke apmere itnekenhewerne artwe anewe itnekenhe apayuthneme, itne anteme itneke ileme. Apurenge kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke arelhe angketyeke pipe-le anerlenge.

³⁶ Arrpenheme apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-amparre kwenhe anwerneke-werne apetyeke.” Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirremeketye, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe anwerneke-werne ware apetyeme arrpenhe areye-werne-kwentye.” ³⁷ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke itirreme alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye, anwerne-arle kwenhe ileme aweke-arle-iperrele renhe angkerlenge.” Alakenhe apeke itne itirremeketye, “Utmenge Mwerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke arne arrpenheme-arle mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe itne akenhe apale itirreme. Itne itelaretyeke tharle nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Ngkartele-arle renhe atyenge imernekenge atyenge ileke-arle. ³⁸ Nhenge itne apeke mwernte-irrerlenge awetyeke angkentye nhenhe areye arrantherre anteme kwenhe awetyale itnenhe.

³⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angeke kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirrekeke iletyeke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke angkentye arrpenhele angkerlenge nhenge arrantherre awerrirrytyakenhe, itnenhe alkngetherre ilyalaye. ⁴⁰ Yewe, nhenge pipe mwerre anthurre atnyenetyenhenge, arne ingkirreke mpwaraye arrpenheleke-amparre, arrantherre itelareme iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke-akerte.

15

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus itethe-irritneke akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrekantherre itelarerrirryetyeke Angkentye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte ilweke-arle itethe-irritneke awethe nhenge arrwekele-ulkerete the arrekantherre ileke, arrantherre akangkemele itelarerrirreke renhe akwete apentewarremele. ² Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke arrantherre-arle angkentye yanhe itelarerrirrerlenge. Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akwete apentetyeke utepe-irretyale atnyenerlte-anemele anetyeke angkentye yanhe renhe, re akwetethe anteme arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke nhenge untyeme-irrerlenge angkentye yanhe renhe impemele angkentye akenge awemele, kele ayeye Jesus-akerte akurne ware.

³ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe urrtirremele anetyakenhele, arraty-arle aneme. The kwenhe arrekantherre arrwekele ileke iwenhe-ante-arle atyenge Jesus Alartetyele

ileke. Iwenhe-arle the arrekhantherre ileke aneme ayeye atyeperre anthurre, alakenhe: Jesus-arle anwerneke ilweke anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Alakenhe, arrule anthurrele arppenhele renhe-arle intelhe-ileke pipe-nge. ⁴ Nhenge re ilwerlenghe itne renhe atheneke inteye kwenhe, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke arle atherre-ipenhele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arppenhele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke. ⁵ Nhenge Jesus akeme-irreke ilweke-arle-iperre, re Peter-eke imernelheke, atyewe 12-pele ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike. ⁶ Re awethe itneke arrateke, arunthe arppenhe areyeke renhe-arle itelarekeke, 500-peleke. Ingkerreke anthurrele renhe arerrirreke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye lyete itethe akwete aneme, urrpetye warele ilwerirreke. ⁷ James-ele-arlike renhe areke ikwere arraterlenghe, ikwere-iperrele anteme angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe areke.

⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme re atyenge ingkernele arrateke. Renhe iwerrele areke-arle iperre ayenge itirrentye akngarte-iwelheke anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele.

⁹ Ayenge-arle ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-kenhe, kenhe Peter uthene apentye akngerre arppenhe areye uthene atyengenge ayeye ilentye akngerre atyeperre-ulkere-arle. Ayenge ayeye ilentye akngerre arppenhe ingkirrekenge akweke-ulkere-arle. Tyerrtye arppenhe areyele kwenhe ayenge iletyakenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkartele ayenge-arle ahele-irretyartenge alwernetyarte tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye nhenge itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe atyenge akangkentye anthurre anetyarte ayenge akngarte-iweke, lyete anteme the renhe apenteme. Re ayenge akngarte-iweke-arle iperre, ayenge ikwere arnterre urrkaperle-aneme angkentye ilentye akngerre arppenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere-arle. The akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe mpwaryakenhe itirrentye atyinhenge ularre. Ngkarte atyenge akangkemele ayenge akngarte-iweke ayenge anteme ikwere arnterre urrkapeme. ¹¹ Arrantherre apeke aweke-arle ayeye nhenge ayenge-arle angkeke, nhenge arppenhe areyele-arle arrekhantherre ileke apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne ingkirrekele angkentye rante-rante ileme. Aweke-arle-iperrele angkentye yanhe renhe arrantherre akngerre itelareke.

Ilweke-arle areye itethe-irriertnetyenhe

¹² Anwerne kwenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele Christ akemelhe-ileke nhenge ilweke-arle-iperre. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle arppenheme angkeme tyerrtye uyerreke-arle areye nhenge itethe akeme-irriertnerlenghe. ¹³ Nhenge tyerrtye uyerreke-arle aneme akeme-irretyakenhele, kenhe Christ-arlike uyerreke-arle iperre-anteye re akeme-irretyakenhele anteyele aneme. Christ kwenhe arraty, ilweke-arle iperre, akeme-irriertneke uyerreke-arle, tyerrtye areye-arlike anteme ilweke-arle akeme-irriertnetyenhe. ¹⁴ Nhenge Christ apeke ilweke-iperrele akeme-irretyakenhe aneke, kele anwerne arrenhantherre ayeye ileke iperre ayeye arraty anetyakenhe anemenge, arrantherre kele ware itelaretyeke aneke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye anwerne akwele Ngkarte-akerte urryirremeke-athene, nhenge anwerne arrekhantherre angkentye ilemunge anwerne kwenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle akemelhe-ileke Christ ilweke-arle-iperre. Nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye apeke akemelhe-iletyakenhe re anemele nhenge Christ-arlike akemelhe-iletyakenhe.

¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ilweke-arle akeme-irretyakenhe anemele, kele Christ-ele akeme-irretyakenhe anteyele aneme. ¹⁷ Kele nhenge, Christ apeke-arle akeme-irretyakenhe aneke re tyerrtye irrerlknghe ware anemele arrantherre apeke renhe-arle itelareme arrenhantherrenhe re itetheke mpwaryetyeke nhenge kele warele aneme. Kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe akwete arrantherre-arle akurne mpwareke-arlenghe. ¹⁸ Christ-arlike akeme-irretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye irrerlknghe ware aneme atyewe ikwerenhe areye nhenge arrekwele-arle ilweke aneme irrerlknghe akwete-ante-arle akeme-irretyakenhe.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye alakenhe, "Christ kwenhe anwernenhe ware itethe atnyeneme arntarnte-aremele nhenge anwerne apmere ahele nhenhele anemenge, kenhe anwerne ilwemele rarle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaryakenhele anwernenhe akemelhe-ileme." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, nhenge anwerne apeke apale itirremele nhenhe-arteke anwerne tyerrtye arppenhe areyenge akurne-ulkere, tyerrtye areye kwenhe anwerneke alhwarrpe anetyeke.

²⁰ Arraty apelaye, Christ ilweke-arle iperrenge itethe-irriertneke. Ngkartele renheke-amparre akemelhe-ileke, kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele anteme anwerne itelareme rarle anwernenhe anteme akemelhe-iletyenhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye nhenge ilweke-arle anteye. ²¹ Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke ilweme artwe anyente Adam-nge ware-arle, alakenhe-anteye anteme anwerne ilweke-arle-iperre akeme-irretyenhe artwe arppenhe-arle Christ-enge. ²² Artwe nhenge Adam aywerrke-irretyakenhe aneke Ngkartele akurne

mpwaremele ilweke anteme. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke ilwetyeke, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge akurne mpwaremele Adam-elarle mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre itelareme, Christ Ngkarteke aywerrke-irreke nhenge re ilwemele itethe-irritneke akeme-irreke, anwerne anteme ilweke-arle iperre itethe-irritnetyenhe anteye akeme-irretyenne Christ-ele-arle mpwarekenge.

²³ Arrekewele Christ, ilwekeke-amparre, itethe-irritneke. Urreke anteme anwerne atyewe ikwerenhe areye itethe-anteye-irritnetyenhe nhenge Jesus apetyalperlenge. ²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenne kele Christ-ele anteme uyerrelhe-iletynhe alartetye akurne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye, alartetye akurne arpenhe areye-arlke nhenge alkerele untherle-aneme-arle, alkere-arenye akurne areye-arlke rarle ingkirreke anthurre uyerrelhe-iletynhe. Ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele re atyewe ikwerenhe areye Ngkarte Akngyeye anthetyenne re nhenge Alartetye-arle anemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenne. ²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe akwetethe anetyenne, akarelhemele Ngkarteke-ante nhenge uyerrelhe-ilekeke ingkirreke yanhe areye nhenge ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, renhe mwernte-irrerlte-anemenge arlte ingkerneke-atwetye. ²⁶ Yanhe ikwerele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenne ilweme-ketye, ingkirreke itethe akwete-ante anetyenne. ²⁷ Nhenge arpenhele nhenhe re intelhe-ileke pipe-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe:

“Ngkartele arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke rarle arntarnte-aretyeke alartetye-arteke aneme.” *Psalm 8:6.*

Yewe, arratye apelaye Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke Christ-ele arntarnte-aretyeke alartetye-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke Christ-eke kwanelhe-iletynhe. Ngkarte-ante ware renhe ikwere kwene-irretyakenhe anetyenne. ²⁸ Nhenge alartetye irreke-arle re arne ingkirreke arntarnte-aremele, alere akwele, artepe-anetyenne Ngkarte-erne-atheke renhe utyernemele tnaketyenne. Ngkarte arratye anthurre anetyenne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arne ingkirrekeke-arlke alartetye akwete-ante.

²⁹ Arrpenhele ayenge ayeye ileke ikwere-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhemele ilweme kwatyeye irrpetyakenhele, arrantherre akwele tyerrtye arpenhe areye kwatyeye akwerneke arpenhe areyeye ilwekenge-arle iperrengenge. Iwengenge-ame arrantherre alakenhe mpwareme? Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke ilweke-arle itethe-irritnetyakenhe akeme-irremele nhenge arrantherre anteme itnenhe kwatyeye warele akwerneme.

³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye mwernte-irrerlte-aneme Ngkarte-ketyenge anwernenhe akwetethele irrerlknge atwetyeke angkeme, anwerne-arle angkentye Jesus-kenhe akalye-antherlte-anemenge. Kele anteye-arle itne alakenhe mpwareme, iwengenge-arle alakenhe anwerne akwetethe ayeye nhenge akalye-antherle-aneme? Tyerrtye arpenheme angkeme nhenge anwerne ilwemele akeme-irretyakenhele aneme.

³¹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atynhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arratye nhenhe angkeme, arlte arpe-anenhele itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke irretyarte tharle akwetethe ilemenga angkentye Christ-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre arrantherre ingkirreke-arle atyewe Jesus Christ Alartetye-kenhe anemenge. Arrantherre nhenhe mpwarewarreke tharle arrekantherre angkentye nhenhe ilekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye akwetethe atnerrele ilerle-aneme atere anetyakenhe ilweketye.

³² Kenhe apmere yanhenge Ephesus arritnyenge itne-arle atyenge ahe akngerre anthurre irreme nhenge akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge akwetethele angkerle-aneme angkentye Jesus-akerte ayenge-arle akwetele itirremenge yanheke nhenge intwarre anemenge, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenne. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle itethe-irritnetyakenhe anetyenne, kele ayenge anteme ware urrkaperle-aneme, the apeke ayeye iletyle anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye kwenhe alakenhe angkeme:

“Anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke anwerne-arrpe mpwarelhemele anetyeke ngkwarle antyewemele, arlkwemele-arlke, alakenhenge apeke ingwenhele-arle anwerne ilwemenge.”

Nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle ilweke-arle itethe-irritnetyakenhe anetyenne, kele inert the mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle yanhe areye angkemenge.

³³ Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arratye anetyakenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye angkeme alakenhe: “Tyerrtye nhenge akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irreme aneme itne-arteke anetyenne.”

Kele akangkwe-irretyale anaye yanhe areyeye nhenge urrtiyirremele ilerlte-aneme-ketye itne-arle urrtiyirrerlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akurne-iletynhe.

³⁴ Kele alakenhe irreketyenge, arrantherre ingkirrekele mwantye awerrirretyeke akurne mpwarewarretyale anetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irretyeke apale itirren-tye arrekanttherrenhenge, yanhe kwenhe aneme tyerrtye arrpenheme arrekanttherrenge Ngkarteketye-arle untayeme akwete anemeke, ikwere akutne akwete.

Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame anwerne re inetyenhe nhenge akeme-irremele ilweke-arle-iperre?

³⁵ Arrpenhele apeke apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkartele tyerrtye ilweke-arle akemelhe-iletienhe? Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame tyerrtye itnekenhe anetyenhe?” ³⁶ Kele arerte-irretyale anaye. Annge akwekeke itirrewarraye, arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtye annge ahelhe kweneke arrerneme, nhenge annge yanhe re-ame alakenhe akwete-ante aneme? Arrangkwe, annge rarle ilwemeke-amparrelle urreke anteme akintye-ngkeme, nhenge annge yanhe-ngentye arne arrpenhe arrateke arlpehe-akerte. ³⁷ Nhenge angwenhele apeke annge ngkernemele ahelhe kweneke wheat apeke, annge arrpenhe apeke, rarle arlpehe arrernetyakenhele ahelhe kweneke anngente ware. Ureke anteme arne nhenge lyapemele arlpehe anteme ineme, arne rarle arrpenhe anthurre aneme annge ikwerenge ngkernenge. ³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle annge atningke anthurre mpwarekenge nhenge yanhe areye-ngentye anteme arrateme arne itnekenhe-arrpe.

³⁹ Alakenhe anteyele arne arrpenhe areye tyelke-akerte-anteye aneme. Nhenge Ngkartele kwenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areye tyelke-akerte re kere areye mpwareke, akngakelhemele anetyeke nhenge tyelke arrpenhe anthurre-akerte, re thiye akalke-akalke mpwareke tyelke itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte, irrpenge-arlke.

⁴⁰ Alkere-arenye areye alkerere-arle aneme kwenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte itne alkere-arenye aneme, anwerne akenhe aneme ahelhe-arle tyerrtye nhenge aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye. Ngkartele-arle alkere-arenye areye arrerneke alkerere nhenge tyerrtye mwerre akngerre areye-akerte anetyeke alkerere, re anwernenhe arrerneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre-akerte ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke-arle, alkerere anetyakenhele. ⁴¹ Uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye ingkirreke mwerre akngerre anthurrele pwarryeme, itne akenhe pwarryeme itne-arrpele. Uterne kwenhe atnyentye-arteke-kwenye, atnyentye aneme kwerralye-arteke-kwenye. Kenhe kwerralye aneme akweke anthurre itne arrpenhe-ante-arrpenhe aneme.

⁴² Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle angwenhele annge ngkerneke-arle-iperre ahelhe kweneke arne arrpenhe-arteke anteme akintye-ngkeme. Alakenhe anteyele tyerrtye areye ilweke-arle iperre anteme akngarte-iwelheme akeme-irremele alkarle anthurre. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtye ilwerlengge rarle ahelhe kweneke-arle arrerneme yanhe ikwerele re intemele ahelhe-irreme. Ngkartele akenhe renhe akemelhe-ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe anthurre-akertele anteme mwerre anthurre aneme-arle nhenge re-anteme akwete-ante itethe aneme. ⁴³ Nhenge anwerne alyepe-alyepe-irremele ilweme anteme angwenhele apeke re-anteme anwernenhe ahelhe iperteke arrerneme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle kwenhe arntirte-irreke. Kenhe urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe akemelhe-ilerlengge anwerne akeme-irreme tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-akerte anwerne lterrke akngerre anthurre anetyenhe. ⁴⁴ Nhenhe ikwerenge anwerne anemele tyerrtye-akerte ahelhe-ngentye mpwareke, kenhe urreke nhenge anwerne ilwemele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe mpwaretyenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge anwerne anetyenhenge tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akerte anyente-irreke ikwerenge.

Lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe atnyeneme ahelhe-arenye, urreke akenhe anwerne anetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele anteme. ⁴⁵ Arrule anthurre aneke arrpenhele alakenhe intelhe-ileke pipe-ke, “Ngkartele kwenhe arrwekele Adam aknganeke re tyerrtye anetyeke, itethe anetyeke, apmere ahelhe nhenhele.” *Genesis 2:7.*

Ngkartele artwe arrpenhe anteme mpwareke, nhenge anyente urreke-arle apetyetyenhe, Christ arritnye. Nhenge re ilwemele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ileke akemelhe-ilemele nhenge re yanhe arrpenhe anteme anwerne-arlke itethe-iletienhenge akemelhe-ilemele ngangkere Utmenge Mwerre-kenhele anetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anthurre. ⁴⁶ Lyete anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-akerte aneme, kenhe urreke anwerne-arle anetyenhe alkerere tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele. ⁴⁷ Artwe arrwekele-arenye re yanhe Adam ahelhe-ngentye-arle mpwarekele. Kenhe Christ re akenhe intertele-arle apetyeke, Adam arrpenhe-arteke. Christ ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele anetyakenhele rarle apetyeke alkerere-ngentye.

⁴⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe aneme ahelhe nhenhe-arenye Adam-arteke anteye, ingkirrekele atnyeneme tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentye mpwareke-arle. Kenhe

Christ akenhe apetyeke alkere-ngentyele-arle, nhenge anwerne renhe itelaremele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele ikwerenhe-arteke anteme-arle-irretyenhenge. ⁴⁹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele anwerne kwenhe artwe yanhe Adam ahelhe-arenye-arteke aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke-arle. Kenhe urreke anwerne anetyenhe artwe yanhe Christ-arteke anteme-arle nhenge alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke anwerne atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye anteme.

⁵⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle tyelke-arlke alhwe-arlke-ngentyelele mpwareke-arle arlte anyentele ilwetyenhe arntirte-irretyenhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-werne alhetyakenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-akertele-arle apmere Ikwerenhele-arle anwerne akwete-ante itethe anetyenhenge.

⁵¹⁻⁵² Kenhe awerrirraye, the kwenhe lyete arrantherre akethe anteme ilemele ayege alengke-iwentye nhenhe. Urreke anwerne ingkirreke akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenheme kele ilweke-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyakenhe-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge nhenge itne itethe akwete anerlengge. Urreke anteme arlte ingkernenge, nhenge alkere-arenyele trumpet pewe-ilerlengge aywerre arnterre anthurre, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre iparrpe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye iparrpe-ipharrpe anthurre alkngge ikwerenhe alkngge-ampeme, alakenhe rarle anwerne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe nhenge trumpet akngerre anthurre arlkerlengge Ngkartele itethe-iletienhe akemelhe-ilemele tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Nhenge yanhe areye itethe akwete-arle aneme re akngarte-iwetyenhe anteye.

⁵³ Re tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe arrpenhe-irretyenhenge anwerne nhenge apurte anetyenhenge ikwerenge alethe re. ⁵⁴ Kele Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwemele tyerrtye-werne nhenge itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge. Arlte ikwerenge anteme angkentye arrule anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ilekeke akethe anthurre antemele anetyenhenge. Angkentye yanhe re kwenhe alakenhe, "Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye mpwareke itethe alethe anetyeke awethe ilwetyale anetyeke. Nhenge anwerne anteme nhenge atere awelhetyale nhenge ilweme-ketyenge." *Isaiah 25:8.*

⁵⁵ "Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne atere awelhetyenhe, anwerne-arle awethe ilwetyakenhenge anetyenhe, uyerretyakenhe.

Anwerne anetyenhe akwetethe akangkemele anthurre ilwetyakenhe-arle." *Hosea 13:14.*

⁵⁶ Arrwekele-arle anwerne anetyarte aterelheke-amparre nhenge anwerne-arle ilwetyeke itirretyarte anwerne-arle irlpe-artepele awetyartenge aywerrke-irretyakenhele angkentye atywerrengeke Ngkartele Moses-eke antheke, anwerne akurne-arlke mpwarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne atere awelheme nhenge irrerlkngge atwerlengge. ⁵⁷ Lyete akenhe anwerne awethe atere awelhetyakenhele anteme Jesus Christ-ele-arle anwerenhe itetheke mpwarekenge anwerenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, urreke anteme nhenge anwerne ilwemele, anwerne itethe-irritnemele akeme-irretyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte tnakewarremele utyrenetyeke.

⁵⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, Jesus Alartetye akwete apenterlte-anaye iwerre aratyale kele-anteye-arle arrantherre apeke ikwerenge untyeme-irreme-ketye. Akwetethe urrkaperlte-anaye Jesus Alartetyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe antheke, renhe impetyale anaye arrantherre-arle nhenge arne ingkirreke mpwaremenge, arrantherre ikwere warele mpwareme. Kele akwete urrkaperlte-anaye utepe-akelhetyale arrantherre-arle ware urrkapetyakenhele.

16

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye anthe Jerusalem-elarle aneme areyake

¹ Lyete anteme ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke pipe nhenhe arrantherre-arle nhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte alakenhe ayenge apayuthnemele, "Nthakenhe-ame anwerne apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyenhe nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyake apmere Judea-le-arle anemeke?" Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke alakenhe-anteye tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyake ileke apmere Galatia-arenye areyele mpwaretyeke. The kwenhe itnenhe ileke arrwekele akwete apwerte ngkweltye

arrernerlthe-anetyeke atyewe arpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke. ² Tyerrtye anyente-ame-anyentele Sunday-eke apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe-arrpe inepinetyeke urrekeke arrernetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areye akngerrele atnyenemele kwenhe akngerre-ulkere arrernetyeke ante akweke-arle atnyeneme yanhe areyele akenhe akweke-ulkere warele arrernetyeke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme akwetethe apwerte ngkweltye arrwekele-anteye arrernerlthe-anetyeke, nhenge urreke ayenge apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe iletakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye anyentelhe-iletynhenge the anteme aretyenhe arrangkwe anteme. ³ Artwe Jesus-kenhe urrpeye akngakaye apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngetyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyerlenge tharle artwe yanhe areye yernetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye-akerte ante pipe arrenheme-akerte yanhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele itnenhe alhengke-aretyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre apeke nhenge itirremele ayenge-arlike alhetyeke-anteye kele itnarle atyengenge alhetyeke-anteyele.

Paul itirreme nthenhe-werne re alhetyeke

⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle anpererele alheke-iperrele apmere Macedonia-nge, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhe. Urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge ayenge-arle akweke warele anerle-apetyenhe apmere arpe-anenhenge. ⁶ Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge Corinth-eke irrerlenge ayenge yanhe ikwerele arrekantherrenge arrule-arle anetyenhe, alakenhe apeke arle alhwerrpenge. Urrinpe-arle-irrenge iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe atherrkenyele. Arrantherre anteme nhenge ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyenhenge apeke alethe alhemeke nhenge ayenge anteme apeke alhetyenhenge apmere arpenhe areye-werne.

⁷ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme ayenge-arle kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke ingwe anyente ware alhetyenhenge anteme. Kele anteyele ayenge apeke anetyeke arrekantherrenge urreke-ulkere ware alakenhe-arteke Jesus Alartetye ahentye-anemeke apeke. ⁸ Lyete akenhe ayenge apmere Ephesus-elarle aneme arle Pentecost arrawe-irrentyeken-atwetye. ⁹ The nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areyele-arle angkentye awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerlenge, kele urrkapentye atyinhe aneme itneke ayeye ilettyeke atyeperre anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrenheme akenhe aneme untyemele atyenge-ketye aneme nhenge the itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlenge. Kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ayeye Jesus-akerte awetyekele, itne akangkemele aweme the nhenge akaltye-antherlenge.

¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Timothy apeke arrekantherre-werne apetyerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ikwere ikngwetyeke akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke rarle ayenge-arteke urrkapentye Jesus Alartetyeke anteye mpwaremunge. ¹¹ Renhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, renhe arntarnte-araye arne iwenhe apeke renhe aletheke anthemele, nhenge rarle aneke-iperrele arrekantherrenge akweke-ulkere warele rarle akangkentye ayenge-werne apetyalpenyehene. Ayenge-arle ikwere akarelherle-aneme arerle-anemele ikwere apurte-irretyenhenge Jesus-kenhe arpenhe yanhe areyenge.

¹² The anteme arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe Apollos-akerte, rarle atyewe Jesus-kenhe anteye anemenge. Ayenge-arle ikwere uyarne-arle arrennkeke alhetyeke yanhe-werne arrekantherre-werne apurte anetyeke atyewe arpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re akenhe iparrpe alhetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ikwerele arle arratyete anetyakenhele re lyete alhetyeke. Kenhe urreke apeke-arle nhenge arratyete ikwere aneme re arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke.

Angkentye ingkerne-akerte

¹³ Akwetethe arelherlthe-anaye alakenhenge apeke arrantherre akerrtyelheme-ketye iwerre arrenhe-werne, akwet itirrewarraye Jesus-akerte renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele. Arrantherre ikwere-akerte itirrewarremele atnerre-arlike lterrke-arlike tnerlthe-anaye. ¹⁴ Urrkapentye ingkirreke akangkentye mpwaraye, tyerrtye areyeke akayake anthurre anaye.

¹⁵ Arrantherre apekele aweke-arle artwe Stephanas arritnye ikwere-artweye areye-akerte, itnarle arrekwele-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke apmere yanhe Achaia arritnye ikwerenge. Itne akwetethele arntarnte-arerlthe-aneme arpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurke-arlike-irretyakenhele. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Stephanas-arteke arrekantherre angkerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere itne angkemeke mpwarewarraye. Arpenhe areye-arlike apurte-irreke itnekenge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaremele, kele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe awetyeke-anteye.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe itirrerle-aneme, "Ilengare-ame the arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe?" Kele ayenge akangkeme anthurrele lyete aremele-iperrele artwe urrpetye

yanhe apetyewarrerlenghe arrekatherre-ngentyele, Stephanas, Fortunatus, Achaicus uthene. Nhenge itne-arle apetyewarreke-arle itne ayenge akangkentye anthurre mpwarewarreke itne-arle arrekatherreke-amparre akangketyeke mpwarekenge arrenhantherrenhe nhenge imperlte-alhetyenhenge. Itnenhe nhenhele atnyenemele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe the atnyeneke-arteke nhenhele. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke artwe nhenhe areyele-arteke-anteye, iwenhe-arle itne angkeme mpwarewarraye.

¹⁹ Atyewe atningke anthurre Jesus-kenhe apmere nhenhe arrpe-anenhele Asia ikwerele aneme, itne arrekatherre itirreme akangkemele. Artwe Aquila uthene anewe ikwerenhe Priscilla uthene-arle arrekatherre akangkemele anteye arrekatherre itirremele. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike arrekatherre itirrewarreme, nhenhe areye apurte-irremele apmere kwene ikwere-atherrenhenge alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernetyeke. ²⁰ Alakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe nhenhele aneme itne-arle arrekatherre itirremele akangkentye anemele.

Nhenge arrantherre arerremele akangkentye anerlte-anaye kwaketye-akerremele arrelenyengele arrwantye irremele arrantherre ingkirreke atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemele.

²¹ Pipe nhenhe kwenhe atyewe atyinhele intelhe-ilekenge, rarle ayenge aweke-arle angkerlenghe re intelhe-ileke arne ingkirreke. Kenhe lyete akenhe the-arrpe antemele intelhe-ileme.

“Ayenge Paul kwenhe arrantherre ingkirrekeke itirreme, arrekatherre akangkeme anthurre.”

²² Arrpenhe apeke-arle anemele Jesus Alartetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, Ngkarte ahele anthurrele awelhetyenhe ikwere-werne-atheke renhe imaremele.

Kele akarelhaye, ayenge Jesus-eke angketyeke alakenhe, “Jesus apetyaye.”

²³ Yewe, the kwenhe apayuthneme Jesus Alartetye arrekatherre akangkentye anthurre anetyeke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke.

²⁴ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme Christ Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arle, anwerne akenhe anyente-irreke ikwerenge ware. Kele alakenhe-ante ware.

2 Corinthians

Pipe nhenhe ingkernenye Paul-elarle intelhe-ileke Corinth-arenye areyeke

Pipe nhenhe ingkernenye-arle Paul-elarle intelhe-ileme Corinth-arenye areyeke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe Paul-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge itelareme, Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke, ayenge ileke alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke urrkapetyeke arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ayeye mwerre ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekhantherre Jesus-arenye-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneme areyeke, arrpenhe areyeke apmere arrpenhele aneme-arle ahelhe akngerre Achaia-le. Timothy, atyewe anwerne-kenhe, ilerne pipe nhenhe apurtele intelhe-ileme. ² Ilerne akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme Ngkarte Akngeye ilerne-kenhe Jesus Christ Alartetye-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre aneme, atere-irretyakenhele.

Ngkartele anwernenhe atnerre-ileme aheke ilengare apeke untherleng

³ Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte utyernemele anetyeke, Re kwenhe Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke, Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-areme anwernenhe atnerre-ilemele ikwerenge-ntyele anwerne irrpelthe-irrpelthe anetyenhenge. ⁴ Kele ilengare apeke-arle anwernenhe akurne atweme, Ngkartele anwernenhe atnerre-ileme. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe atnerre-ileme arlkarentyetyeke. ⁵ Arraty kwenhe anwerne Jesus-eke-artweye areye-arle, anwerne uyarne itirreme Jesus Christ-arteke. Akurne akngerre-arle re awelhekenge, anwerne itelaretyeke Ngkartele-arle Jesus atnerre-ileke. Jesus-arle atnerre-ileke-iperrele Ngkartele anwernenhe anteme alakenhe renhe-anteye atnerre-ileme.

⁶ Arrpenhe areye apeke ilerneke anhernkeme atwemele-arlike nhenge ilerne-arle Ngkartele urrkaperleng arrekhantherrenge. Kele ipmentye, ilerne itnenhe irlpe ipmentye-arle awetyeke, akwenpe anetyeke. Ilerne urrkaperle-akwete-anemele arrekhantherrenge arrantherre atnerre awelhetyeke Ngkartele-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe. Nhenge itne ilerneke anhernkeme kenhe Ngkartele ilerndenhe atnerre-ileme-arle, ikwerenge-ntyele anwerne arrekhantherre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atwerleng, anhernkeme-arlike, Jesus akwete apenterle-anaye. Akwenpe anaye, atere-irretyale. ⁷ The itelareme arrantherre-arle ltirreke akwete aneme. Akurne arrenhantherrenhe atwerleng, Ngkarte akwetethe apentwarretyeke, utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele. Yanhe kwenhe arraty aneme nhenge akurne arrenhantherre atwerleng, arrantherre nhenge ayenge-arteke uyarne itirreme. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileme, ayenge-arteke. Ikwere arraty anthurre ayenge arrekhantherre angkeme.

Ngkartele Paul arntarnte-arerle-aneme akurne renhe atwerleng

⁸ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe arrekhantherre ileme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irreke apmere Asia arrittyele. Apmere yanhe ikwerele apmere-arenye areye-arle ilerneke ahele akwete irretyarte nhenge ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilekenge. Itne kwenhe ilerneke arninkemele angkeme, ahele-arlike irretyame ilerndenhe atwemele-arlike. Ilerne uyarne anthurre itirreke. Alakenhe ilerne itirreke, "Ilerne kwenhe ilwentyenhe. ⁹ Lyete arraty ilerne ilwetyeke," alakenhe-arle ilerne itirreke. Ilerne itirrele-anerretyame Ngkartele-arle nhenge itnenhe ayakemere nhenge ilerndenhe atwetyale anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ilerndenhe impeke-arle ilerne-arrpe urrkaperle-anerretyeke, akurne nhenhe areyele ilerndenhe atwerleng. Ngkarte ilerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ilerneke-arrpe itirretyeke, ilerne tnakelheketye. Ilerne Renhe-ante ware atnyenetyeke. Re-ante kwenhe ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-ilirtneme, itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Arraty kwenhe Ngkartele-arle ilerndenhe mwantye arntarnte-areke nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele-arle ilerndenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke aneke. Re-anteme ilerndenhe mwantyele itethe atnyeneme. ¹¹ Ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe thenteme ilerneke akwetethe angkerle-anetyeke Ngkartele. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awemele, atnerte alhwarpe awelhele ilerndenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe itne-arle aremenge Rarle ilerndenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwerre atnyenemele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyeke arratyentye urrkapeme, re itnenhe ularele mpwaryak-enhe aneke

¹² Ngkartele kwenhe ilernenhe arntarnte-areme, alakenhenge anteme ilerne urrkapentye Ikwerenhe arraty mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne kwenhe urrkapetyak-enhe aneme urrtirreke-arle arppenhe areye-arteke, nhenge yanhe areye akaperte altywere akwele-arle akelhemeke. Ilerne iwenhe apeke renhe alengke-iwetyak-enhe arrekantherre-ketyenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ilerneke imerneme nhenge nthakenhe-akenhe mpwaryetyeke ilerne ingkirreke anthurre akethele mpwaryenyhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele ilerne anteme arrekantherre pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme nhenge arrantherre ilernenhe mwerrentye itelaretyenhenge, arrenhantherrenhe anteme ayakeme nhenge apale itirremenge ilerneketye irrinke-irremele. Lyete ulkere arrantherre arraty itelareme angkentye akweke ware kwenhe ilerne-arle arrekantherre angkenge. Kele nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme arrantherre ayege ingkirreke arraty anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Alartetye Jesus apetyalper-lenge, arrantherre renhe akangkemele utyernetyenhenge ilerne arrekantherre ayege mwerre ilerleng. Alakenhenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme arrantherre-arle ayege mwerre nhengeke akangkwe-irrerleng.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Yewe, arrekwele ayenge itirreke arrenhantherrenhe awethe aretyeke alhetyeke. Ayenge itirreke arrekantherrenge anetyeke apmere Macedonia-werne-atheke alhemele, arrekantherrenge awethe-anteye anetyeke anpere apetye-alpemele arrenhantherrenhe nhenge atnerre-iletyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneke apwerte ngkweltye apurtelhe-ilemele atyenge atnyenyetyeke nhenge Judea-werne apetyalpemele. Kenhe urreke ayenge ahentye akngarte-iwelheke arrenhantherrenhe anyente-ngare ware aretyeke alheke. ¹⁷ Arrpenheme akwele nhenge atyenge tyele angkeme. Arrantherre apeke itirremeke-athene the apeke-arle urrtirremele ware arrekantherre ilekenge ayenge akwele alhemele arrekantherrenge anyente-irretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alenye atherrele angkemeke-athene yanhe areye-arteke nhenge Ngkartele akutne.

¹⁸ Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alenye atherrele angketyak-enhe. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle arraty angkeme, yanhe-arteke-arle ayenge arrekantherre arraty angkeme. ¹⁹ The kwenhe Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge arrekantherre Jesus Christ-akerte iletyme, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Re kwenhe akwetethe arraty mpwarerle-aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaryetyeke ilemeke. ²⁰ Ngkartele kwenhe arrule-ngentye alhileke nhenge Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke. Re-anteme ahelhe nhenhe-werne arraty apetyeke nhenge anwerneke arratemele-arle. Anwerne anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme angkemele, "Arraty kwenhe Ngkartele arraty alhileke nhenge alere Ikwerenhe Christ yernetyeke."

²¹ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe Jesus Christ-nge anyentelhe-ileme, arrantherre uthene anwerne yerneke-arle areye uthene. Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeme nhenge anwerne Ikwere anetyenhenge Ikwere arraty urrkapetyeke. ²² Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, Re Utmenge Akngerre anwernenhe antheke nhenge utmenge kwene anwerne-kenhele anetyeke yanhe-ngentye anteme arppenhe areyele aretyenhenge anwerne-arle apententye akngerre Ikwerenhe areye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwele impatye pwelekeke arrerneme, arppenhe areyele aretyenhenge angkemele anteme, "Alartetye yanhe-kenhe kwenhe pweleke re." Alakenhe anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentye anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arraty anthetyenhe mwerre ingkirreke Rarle anwerneke alhileke-iperrele.

²³ Ngkartele kwenhe itelareme tharle arraty ileme Rarle ayenge arerle-anemenge: Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekantherrenhe Corinth-werneke-amparre alheke nhenge Macedonia-werne urreke alhetyenhenge, arrantherre atyenge ahele-irremere. Alakenhe-irreketyenge ayenge akwete-arle aneke, alpetyak-enhele. ²⁴ Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Jesus Christ-eke kele akangkwe-irreme, arrantherre renhe kele apenterite-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyak-enhe anetyenhe ayenge-arteke anetyeke, arrangkwe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherrenge apurte urrkaperle-aneme ware arrantherre nhenge akangkentye anetyeke.

2

¹⁻² Urreke the arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyenyhenge, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, "Nhenge ayenge apeke Corinth-werne ampetye alpeme, the arrenhantherrenhe Jesus-kenhe areye atnerte akngarte-iwemere. Ayenge kwenhe alakenheke

ahentye-anetyakenhe! Nhenge the apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iweme, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwarirtname.” Alakenhe re ayenge itirreke.

³ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge atnerte akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne kele alheke nhenge pipe intelhe-iletye-arlike-akenhele, kele arrantherre ayenge atnerte akngarte-iwemere. Alakenhe irreketyenge, ayenge akwete aneme alhetyakenhele, the nhenge pipe arrekwele arrekantherre intelhe-ileke. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe-arle itirretyame: ayenge arrekantherre akangkerlenge, arrantherre akangkemele anteme-arle aneme. ⁴ Pipe yanhe nhenge tharle arrekantherre arrekwele intelhe-ileke, nhenhe ikwerele ureke ayenge atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akngerre anthurre itirreke artneleme nhenge the pipe yanhe yernerlenge. Tharle pipe yanhe intelhe-iletyakenhe-arle arrenhantherrenhe alhwarrpele-anthetyeke, arrangkwe. The kwenhe pipe yanhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Paul ipeltye anteme aneke artwe anyenteke renhe atnerte akngarte-iwekenge iperrenge

⁵ Artwe Corinth-arenye nhengele, akurne anthurre-arle mpwarekeke, re ayenge-ante kwenye apurele-antheke, rarle arrenhantherre-arlike apurele-antheke. Ayenge kwenhe akwete angketyakenhe aneme nhenge antekelhe-iletyakenhele, arrangkwe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere alkngetherre ileke. Kele mwerre-arle! Lyete kwenhe ayenge alakenhe arrekantherre angkeme: Yanhe impeyewe, awethe ikwere ahele-irretyale! ⁷ Nhenge arrantherre awethe apeke ikwere ahele-irrerlenge, re apeke atnerte akngarte-iwelheme-ketye, Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irremele anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele anaye, akangkemele renhe arntarnte-arerlte-anaye. ⁸ The kwenhe arrekantherre ileme nhenge ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke renhe irlpangelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle atnerte akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aremeke.

⁹ Arrekantherre apele, the pipe nhenge intelhe-ileke yernemele nhenge arrekantherre-akerte akaltye-irretyeke. Arrantherre apeke pipe yanhe renhe areke-arle arrantherre aywerrke anthurre mpwaretyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke renhe impeme. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ-ele ayenge itelareme, tharle akwetethe arratyte ilerle-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye akurne yanheke ipeltye-irrerlenge, renhe akngetye-alpemele imerte arrekantherrege apurte-irretyenhenge, arrantherre nhenge itelareme ayenge-arlike-arle nhenge arrekantherre ipeltye-irretyeke anetyenhenge. Re apeke akurne mpwaretyakenhe ayenge ikwere ipeltye-irretyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, ayenge ikwere akwenpe ipeltye-irreme. Nhenge Christ-ele apele itelareme, the renhe mpwaretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke. ¹¹ Anwerne kwenhe akwete anthurre ipeltye-illerretyeke arrentyete Satan anwerneke akngerrepatte aneketyenge. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme arrentyete Satan-arle akwete anthurre itirremenge anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele artepe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletyenheke akwele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyeye ileltheke rarle Troy-werne alheke

¹² The kwenhe apmere ayenge-arle anetyarte impemele alpeke anteme apmere yanhe Troy-werne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte iletyeke. Apmere ikwere-irremele the tyerrtye atningke areke ahentye-anerrirrelenge awetyeke Jesus Alartetye-arle arrwekele-anteyele utnenge itne-kenheke angkeke itne-arle angkentye impene renhe mwantyele awetyenhenge. ¹³ Apmere Troy-enge, ayenge kwenhe atnerte akngarte-iwelheke uye akwete unthemele atyewe atyinhe Titus-eke. Ikwere-ipperlele anteme itne ayenge irtwareke, the itnenhe imperle-alherlenge apmere Macedonia-werne alhemele apale-unthetyeke Titus-eke.

Jesus Christ Alartetye aneme Paul-eke yerneke-arle arrpenhe ikwerenhe areyeye-arlike

¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirrekele akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyekeye, Christ-nge ularre kwenhe rarle akwetethe utnenge anwerne-kenhe arratyte-arratyte-ilemenga anwerne-arle nhenge unthemele ayeye mwerre ikwerenhe tyerrtye areyeye ilerlte-apetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe lterre mpwaremenga. Apmere arpenenhenge tyerrtye areyeye ayeye renhe awerrirreme Jesus Christ-akerte akaltye-irremele. Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe mwerre akngerre ntyeme-arteke-arle apmere arpe-anenheke irrpeme. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge unpe mwerre akngerrele unentyeme nhenge tyerrtye areyeye anteme renhe ntyerneme. Alakenhe-arteke anteme

nhenge anwerne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlthe-apemele, tyerrtye atningkele apmere ingkirrekege awetyenhenge ikwere-akerte akaltye-anteme-irreme. ¹⁵ Anwerne yerneke-areyele kwenhe ayeye Christ-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerlthe-apeme Ngkartele anteme akangkemele arerle-anemenge. Nhenge yanhe areye iwerre arratyale-arle alheme itetheke, nhenge arrpenhe areye iwerre akurnele-arle alheme ilwetyeke areyele-arlke kwenhe aweme renhe. ¹⁶ Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe-arteke. Nhenge yanhe areyeke iwerre ilwetyeke alheme-arle unpe nhenge arne ilweke-arle-arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke iwerre arratyale-arle itethe-werne alhemeke unpe nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge tharle ayeye nhenhe ilemunge ayenge apeke atere-arle awelheme. The ayeye nhenhe itirrentye arrpenhele arntwarre-ulkerenge iletetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne iwerre apenteme-ketye nhenge ilwetyeke atheke. Kele anwerne akwete anteme ilerlthe-aneme ayeye nhenge renhe-ante ware Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akayakele atnyenemenge.

¹⁷ Arrpenheme apeke tyele angkerlthe-aneme yernekarle anwerneke areye-akerte. Arrantherre itirreme akwele anwerne-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke ware akwele ayeye mwerre nhenge Christ-akerte ilemunge. Arrpenhemele arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthneme nhenge itne ayeye iletynheke-amporre. Kenhe anwerne akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele yanhe-artekele. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke nhenge anwerne-arle ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte ilerlthe-apetyenhenge. Re anteme areme anwerne-arle ikwere arratyale urrkapemenge.

3

Alhileke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe lyetenye mwerre anthurre

¹ Arrantherre akwele itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akertne utyernelhemeke-athene. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle akertne utyernelhetyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrpenheme kwenhe pipe areye-akerte alheme arrpenhemele-arle itneke intelhe-ileke. Jesus-arenye mwerre arrpenhe areyele apeke apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele intelhe-iletynhe alakenhe, "Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme. Re kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre Ngkarteke mpwareme." Kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne akngeye pipe areye angwenhe apeke ikweringe-ntyale arrantherre nhenge aretyeke? Awethe anteye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne pipe areye arrekantherre-ngentyele akngerneye arrpenhe areyeke imernetyeke? Ilerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe pipe akngernetyeke nhenge arrekantherre-ngentyele arrpenhe areyeke imernetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme itne ilernenhe iletynhenge nhenge mwerre apeke-arle ilerne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteke-ilemele ilerle-aperretyeke. Arrangkwe, ingkirrekele kele-arle ilernenhe itelareme. ² Arrantherre kwenhe pipe-arteke aneme nhenge ayeye ilerne-akerte. Ngkartele kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe kele intelhe-ileke utnenge ilerne-kenheke-arleke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerlthe-aneme itne anteme itelareme ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-akerte iletynhe. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerlengle Ngkarteke-ante ware anerlengle. ³ Arratyale kwenhe, arrantherre-arle pipe-arteke aneme Christ-ele-arle intelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye ilekenge. Ayeye nhenge pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-iletynhenge areyele apeke, ulpele apwerte athirnteke-arleke intelhe-iletynhenge aneke, nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe-arteke. Kenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle, rarle intelhe-ileke utnenge arrekantherrenhe-arleke.

⁴ Iwenhe ikweringe-ame ilerne alakenhe angkerle-anerreme? Ilerne alakenhe angkeme nhenge Christ-ele-arle ilernenhe atnerre-ilemunge. Ilerne-arle Ngkarte arratyale itelarerle-anerremenge. ⁵ Ilerne kwenhe urrkapentye atherre-arpele uyarne mpwareme. Ilerne akutne-arle aneke nthakenhe urrkapentye renhe mpwaretyeke. Ilerne kwenhe urrkapentye nhenhe mpwareme Akngeyele ware-arle ilerneke imernekenge nthakenhe mpwaretyeke, Rarle ilernenhe ngangkere anthemene renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Ngkartele ilernenhe akngakeke nhenge ilerne-arle unterle-aperreme arelthe areyeke ilerle-aperretyeke ayeye lyetenye-arle, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe akwetethe atnyenerle-anetyenhenge. Ayeye ingkweye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, re kwenhe angkentye atningke-akerte anakenge. Kele-anteye apeke-arle anwerne renhe akwetethe arratyale apenterlengle, anwerne ilweme akwete-arle. Ilerne kwenhe arrekantherre ayeye yanhe angketyakenhe arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke, ilerne ayeye lyetenye nhenhe arrekantherre ileme Utnenge Akngerrele-arle akaltye-anthemenge. Ayeye yanhenge ularre Utnenge Akngerrele anwernenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyenerle-aneme.

⁷ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrekwele ayeye impene anthurre intelhe-ileke apwerthe athirnte akngerreke-arleke, Re-anteme Moses antheke, alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele renhe arrtyerneme, inngerre ikwerenhe pwarrrtyerlenghe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe arratyete arerrirretyekwenye alknge itnekenhe-arle irrkaye-irrkaye-irrekenge alkngenthe akngerre-arle pwarrrtyekenge. Alkngenthe Moses-kenhe inngerre-arle aneke pmwelkeme anteme, kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe inngerre ikwerenhe aretyekwenye akwete-arle aneke. Kenhe angkentye impenele akenhe tyerrtye areye yerrele akngeme ilwetyeke-atwetye ware, nhenge itne-arle irlpe artepele awerlenghe angkentye nhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anteme itnenhe arrile-tyenhenge. ⁸ Arratyete apelaye, alkngenthe Ngkarte-ngentyele kwenhe akngerre anthurre arrtyernetyame nhenge Rarle angkentye yanhe renhe antheke Moses-eke. Kenhe lyete akenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle apetyeke, ayeye impene anthurre-arle Utmenge Akngerre-akerte. Ayeye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe ayeye Moses-ekarle antheke mwerre anthurre-ulkere. Ayeye lyetenye nhenhele nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme, alkngenthe anwerne-kenhe utnengele imparrketyenhenge. ⁹ Arratyete kwenhe, Ngkarte, akngerre-arle pwarrrtyeme, Moses angkentye antheke tyerrtye areye-arleke, kenhe angkentye yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele itnenhe ilperneme itne-arle ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhenge renhe ipmentyele anteme impeke. Kenhe angkentye lyetenye impene anthurre aneme angkentye ingkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhele Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe itethe atnyeneme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angkentye ingkweyenyete-arle anwerneke pwarrrtyetyete-arle nhenge akwete ware anwerne-ketye uyerretyenhenge anteme. Kenhe atywerrenge lyetenye yanhe akenhe, alethe akwete-ante rarle arrtyerneme.

¹² Anwerne kwenhe atere anetyakenhe irrpelthe-irrpelthe awelhemele kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre ilerlthe-apeme anwerne-arle itelaremenghe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe antheke atywerrenge lyetenye nhenhe. Angkentye atywerrenge nhenhe mwerre akngerre ulkere angkentye arrpenhe Moses-ele akaltyele-anthekenge. ¹³ Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe anyelknge-anyelkngele angketyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Moses-arteke anetyakenhe nhenge inngerre-arle angketyele artelhekeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areketyenge. Nhenge re apeke inngerre akethe nlerenge, kele tyerrtye areyele renhe areme-arle nhenge alkngenthele ikwerere-arlenghe uyerrekeke. Alakenhe irreketyenge Moses-ele inngerre-arle angketyele artelheke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenge ilerlenghe Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, itne irlpe martelheke. Kele lyetenye anteme Jew areye akwete irlpe martelhentye aneme, itne uyarne itelareme angkentye alkarle renhe. Itne Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irrerlenghe-ante ware-arle Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe-arle akaperte-arle altywere-iletynhe. Kenhe lyete anteme nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke ilerlenghe, itne irlpe martelhemele aneme, awetyakenhele, nhenge angketyele-arle itne artelheme-arteke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe-ante ware kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye apeke akngarte-iwelhirtneme Jesus Alartetye-werne, kele Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe altywere-arle-ileme iweme anteme arne nhenge-arle renhe irlpe itnekenhe marterle-aneme nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne angkentye mwerrennyete awetyeke. ¹⁷ Jesus Alartetye, re kwenhe aneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe, nhenge Utmenge rarle anwernekenge aneme kele anwerne irrpelthe-irremele akwenpe apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Re anteme anwernenhe ipmentyele unthetyeke impeme renhe apentetyenhenge iwerre alkarlele. ¹⁸ Moses kwenhe inngerre ikwerenhe angketyele artelheke Israel-arenye areyele anteme inngerre ikwerenhe areketye imparrkerlenghe. Kenhe anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, anwerne-arle kwenhe Jesus akethe anthurre arerlthe-anemenghe nhenge re imparrkerlenghe anthurre, arratyete kwenhe re Alartetye akngerre anthurre aneme. Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-aneme nhenge Re-arteke anetyeke.

4

Paul-ele itneke ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ileme alkngenthe pwarrrtyentye-akerte-arle

¹ Ngkarte nhenge anwerneke atnerte alhwarrpe awelhemele, anwernenhe akngakemele urrakapentye nhenhe antheke ayeye mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ilerlthe-apetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne aywerrkele untherlthe-anemele nhenge tyerrtye areyeke akwetethe angkentye ilerlthe-apeme nhenge impelhetiyakenhele. ² Nhenge anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe antekelhe-ilemele ilerlthe-apeme, anwerne-arle anyelknge-anyelknge mpwaretyakenhele. Anwerne urrttyirretyakenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Christ-akerte akngarte-iwetyakenhele. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe arerle-aneme

Re itelareme anwerne-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyeke arratyte-ante angkeme. Kele itne anteme itelaretyenhenge anwerne-arle arratyte angkemeke. ³ Arrpenheme itirrerlenghe ayeye-arle ilerne ileme alengkiwentye akwele. Nhenge yanhe areyele ayeye itelaretyakenhe, itne apale alhemele ilwetyeke atheke. ⁴ Tyerrtye areye nhenge Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle artepe untyeme-irremele, arrentye Satan-ele-arle itnenhe pwenge-ilemele untyeme-ilemele itne-arle ayeye mwerre itelareketyenge. Satan kwenhe akelheme nhenge alartetye akwele aneme apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Kenhe ayeye mwerre akenhe aneme alknngenthe mwerre untyemarre Ngkarte-kenhe anemele. Alknngenthe nhengele anwerneke imerneme Jesus Christ ngangkere akngerre-akerte-arle. Ngkarte-arle re-atherre akwele rante-rante anthurre. ⁵ Nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele nthenhele anwerne-arle unthemele ayeye mwerre-akerte, anwerne kwenhe nhenge untherlthe-apetyakenhele arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ilerherle-alpemele, arrangkwe. Anwerne itneke Jesus Christ-ante-akerte ware ileme anwerne ingkirreke Alartetye. Anwerne kwenhe awethe angkeme anwerne-arle arrekatherre urrakapeme Jesus-nge ularre. ⁶ Arrule anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge angkemele-ante ware. Nhenge ingwemerte ware anerlenghe Re angkeke, "Alknngenthe-irraye" kele alknngenthe anteme pwarryteke. Urreke anwerne Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, anwerne ingwemertele-anteye-arle aneke. Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe alknngirreke Re-anteme alknngenthe Ikwerenhe anwerneke-arleke arryernetyeke nhenge yanhengetyele anteme akaperte anwerne-kenhe altywere-ileke anwerne arratyte itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke Christ-nge ularre.

Paul Iterrke anetyakenhe, kenhe atywerrenge Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe arratyte Iterrke anthurre

⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhele apeke arne arntwirrkentye akngerre ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareme arne atyeperre areye akwerneme anteme tyampite nhenge ikwere-arleke. Alakenhe renhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele ilerennenhe akngakeme arne ahelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke-arteke, re anteme arne tyeperre impene ilerne kweneke akwerneme, arne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte. Re kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke arrantherre itelaretyenhenge ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle ilerne-ngentyele kwenye. ⁸ Nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre tyerrtye areyeke angkemele arrpenheme akenhe ilerneke anhernkerlenghe, ilerennenhe itetyenhenge ayakemele angkeme-ketye. Ilerne akenhe impelhetyakenhe, ilerne akenhe akwete anthurre angkerle-anerrelenghe. Awethe-ngare ilerne uyarne-arle akenhe itelarelenghe nthakenhe-akenhe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke, kele renhe akwetele ilerne ikwere akangkwe-irrerle-anerremele impelhetyakenhele. ⁹ Awethe-ngare nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye nhenge ahele-arle awelherlthe-anemeke, ilerneke ahele-ahele angkemele nhenge ilerne ayeye akwele ileme-ketye. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ilerennenhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, Rarle akwetethe-arle ilerennenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Arlte arrpe-anenhenge itne ilerennenhe atwemele ahelheke-arleke ntewetyenhenge, itne akenhe ilerennenhe uyarne irrerlknge atweme. Ilerne-arle akwetethe itneke ayeye mwerre ilerle-anerreme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge ilerne Jesus-eke urrakapemele, tyerrtye areye akwetethe-arle ilerneke ahele-irrerlthe-aneme, itne ilerennenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge itne-arle Jesus atweke-arteke. Kele mwerre-arle, urreke apeke-arle itne ilerennenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe ilerne-arle Jesus apentemenge iwerre arratytele alhetyeke. Lyete akenhe ilerne akwetethe urrkaperle-anerreme. Ilerne-arle itethe akwete anerle-anerrelenghe tyerrtye atningkele ilerennenhe areme itirremele, "Ngangkere Jesus-kenhele kwenhe itethe-irrirrteke-arle renhe-atherrenhe atnyeneme anteme." ¹² Arrantherre-ame itelareme nhenge iwenhe-arle ilerne angkemeke? Itne kwenhe ilerennenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye-aneme ilerne-arle nhenge ayeye mwerre ilemenge. Arrantherre akenhe ayeye mwerre ikwere akangkwe-irreke-arle nhenge iwerre arratyte-werne-arle akwete apenteme itethe athathe.

¹³ Arrule anthurre Alartetye David-ele intelhe-ileke pipe nhenhe-arteke ikwere, "The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware thenteme, alakenhe ikwerenge nhenge the tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apetyeke." Alakenhe-arle re angkeke. *Psalm 116:10*. Kele ilerne kwenhe, David-ele-arteke, nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware akangkwe-irreke-arle ayeye renhe-arteke-anteye ikwere-akerte ileme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe renhe ilerne Ngkarte-akerte akaltye aneme: Ngkartele Jesus Christ itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele ilerennenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge arrantherre ingkirrekenge. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke akngetyenhe Jesus-arle aneme-werne imerte ikwerenge aknganerle-anetyenhenge.

15 Arrantherre itelareme itne-arle ilernenhe alwerneme irrerlknge atwetyeke ilerne-arle arrekatherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlenge. Kele mwerre-arle, ilerne arrekatherre ware-arle mpwareme nhenge arrantherre awetyehenge Jesus-eke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyehenge. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre ilemele, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe akaltye-irreme Ngkarte-arle mwantye-mwantye anemenge, itne anteme ikwere atyewe-irremenge. Itne atningke-ame-atningke-irremele, itne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre arrpenhe anthetyenhe

16 Ilerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe itethe-iltirntetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme aywerrkele akwete ikwere urrakpemele nhenge apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Nhenge ilerne ampwe-irrerle-anerremele tyerrtye ilerne-kenhe alpawe anthurre anteme awelheme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe akwetethe-arle utnenge ilerne-kenhe lterrke-ilerle-anerlenge arlte arrpe-anenhele. 17 Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele akurnele ilernenhe akwete atweme, tyerrtye areye-arlike ilerneke ahele-irrelte-aneme atwerlte-arlike-anemele. Kenhe akurne areyele ilernenhe atweme akweke ware-arle aneme akwetethe anetyakenhe. Akurne nhenhe areyele anwernenhe atwemele, itne-arle anwernenhe mpwareme Ngkarte-werne alkerenge anteme anetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anwerne akangkentye akwete-ante anerlte-anetyenhe apurte Ngkartenge. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. 18 Ingkerreke ahelhe nhenhenge anwerne-arle arerlte-anemele apele uyerretyehenge Ngkartenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arne areyeye itirretyale anetyeke nhenhele akwele anemeke, arrangkwe. Ilerne akwetethe Ngkarte alkere akertnele-akerte itirrerle-anerreme-tetye, nhenge arne areye-arlike nhenge lyete-arle ilerne aretyekwenye. Kele mwerre-arle ilerne renhe areye lyete uyarne areme. Apmere yanhe alethe akwete anetyenhe.

5

Nhenge anwerne ilwemele, Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre anthetyenhe

1 Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe aneme awerrke-awerre nhenge ilthe ingkweye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imerneke, anwerne nhenge ilweke iperrele, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge antheme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge itethe alethe akwete anetyehenge apmere Ikwerenhele. Tyerrtye impene nhenge re kwenhe ilthe alkarle lyetenye-arteke aneme Ngkartele-arle anwerneke arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ilthe alakenhe-arteke uyarne arteme. 2 Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele awerrkelheme arne ingkirreke-ngentye anwerne apurrke-arlike-irremele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre anthetyenhe urreke. Tyerrtye impene nhenge antyame alkarle-arteke rarle anwerneke-arleke arrerneme. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhengeke ahentye anthurre aneme, tyerrtye nhenge akertne-arenye. Yanhe ikwere-arle anwerne akarelherlte-aneme. 3 Urreke, nhenge anwerne-arle ilweke iperre, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge anthetyenhe anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte-irremele alethe akwete anetyehenge akangkemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke-arle ikwere irrpetyakenhe aneke, anwerne lthane-arteke-arle anemere, mantere kwenye-arteke, nhenge akethe ware aneme. Alakenhe mwerre anetyakenhe-arle! 4 Nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe anteme ilthe-arteke, arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ilthe arrule akngerre-arle tnetyakenhe nhenge tnemeke-amparre kele imerte uyerremele anteme, yanhe-arteke athewe anwerne aneme. Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampwe-irreme awerrkelhemele, rilkerte-arlike awelheme, ilweme anteme. Ikwere-iperrele anteme mantere akurne-akurne-arteke anteme aneme, anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe ingkerneke imperlte-alhetyenhe anwerne tyerrtye alkarle anthurre inetyehenge. Tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe re uyerrenlenge Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre akngerre alkarle antheme nhenge anwerne apurte ikwerenge anetyehenge alethe akwete itethe anetyehenge, awethe ilwetye-arlike-akenhele. 5 Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke, Re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, yanhe nhenge impene anthurrele aneme alkere-arenye. Re kwenhe anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe kele antheke Utmenge re anteme anwerne kwenenge-arleng aneme. Alakenhenge anwerne kwenhe kele Utmenge Akngerre-akerte aneme anwerne itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe renhe anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-iperrele.

6-7 Arrpenhe areye atere anthurre avelheme ilweme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus-arenye areye atere anetyakenhele ilwetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele anwerne kwenhe apmere alkerele Jesus Alartetyenge arrangkwe akwete anemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne kwenhe akarelherlte-aneme tyerrtye impene anthurreke Ngkartele-arle anwerneke atnyenerle-anemeke. Lyete kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhege aretyakenhe aneme. Kele anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arraty anwernehe anthetyenhege, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arlte akwetethenhele renhe itelarerlte-aneme. ⁸ Ayenge nhege awethe angkeme, arraty kwenhe, anwerne-arle atereke akutne ilwetyeke. Anwerne akwenpe anthurre anerlte-aneme. Anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye imperlte-alhetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenhe ikwerele nhege anwerne alpetyenhege Jesus Christ Alartetye-werne akwete-ante ikwerenge anetyeke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye? Anwerne apeke kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyeke, anwerne apeke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke irrptyeke ikwerele anetyeke aneme. Kele mwerre-arle! Nhege anwerne ilwemele anwerne ingkirreke tnyetyeke alhemele arrwekeleke Jesus Christ-nge ularre re mwanyele anwernehe aretyeke awemele, iwenhe apeke renhe-arle anwernele mpwarekeke, arne mwerre apeke mpwarekeke akurne apeke. Re anwernehe anthintye-alpetyenhege nthakenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremenga ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne Ngkarte-ante ware akwetethe akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke atyewe-irreme Jesus Christ-ngentyele-arle ware

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe ayenge iwerre arratyale anetyeke-irreme Jesus-eke, ikwere akwetethe itirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre ileme itne aweke-arle-iperrele ikwere arraty anetyenhege. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge itelareme nhege tharle Ikwere urrkapentye arraty mpwarerle-anemenge. Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge itelaretyeke anteye atyenge arraty itirryetyeke nhege iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte. ¹² Nhege anwerne arrekatherre angkemele, anwerne-arle tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Nhege anwerne apeke tnakelherlte-anetyeke, kele arrantherre anwernehe akertne utyernetyenhege. Kele anwernehe akertne utyernetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe ware ahentye-aneme arrekatherre anwerneke atnerte akangkentye ware avelhetyeke urrkapentye nhenhele anwerne-arle mpwaremenga. Kenhe arrpenhe areye kwenhe angkentye akurne anwerneke angkerlte-aneme, itne tnakelherlte-aneme. Itne kwenhe aretyakenhe nhege itirryetye-arlke-akenhele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme itnekenhe urtakwerteke. Itne aretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe urtakwertele atyinh. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme arrantherre arrpenhe areye awetyakenhe anetyenhege angkentye akurne-arle atyenge-akerte angkemeke. ¹³ Nhege arrpenhe areyele apeke anwernehe aweme angkerleng, itne angkeme anwerne arerte-arerte akwele nhege anwerne apale-arle angkemeke akwele. Kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle itirryetyakenhele aneme, ayenge Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anemele. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge akaperte altywere anthurre akwele akeme. Kele mwerre anteye-arle, ayenge kwenhe ayeye mwerre ware angkeme nhege arrantherre itelaretyenhege utnenge atnerre-irremele.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke aywerrke-irreme ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-aneme anwerne-arle itelaremenga Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhege anwerne-arle akurne-irreke untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketyenge, Jesus piwelheke anwerneke ilwemele. Nhege rarle arne arntarikwele arlpere aneke, anwerne-arle ilweke-arteke anteyele. Ngkartele apeke kwenhe anwernehe arriletyeke aneke nhege arne akurne areyele anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, kenhe Jesus akenhe anwerne ingkirrekele ilwerleng-tetye. Kele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne Jesus-arenye areye anwerneke-arrpe urrkapetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Anwerne Jesus Christ-eke-ante ware urrkaperlte-anetyeke. ¹⁶ Arrekwele anwerne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirryarte, anwerne tyerrtye areye aremele itneke akengentye angketyarte. Kenhe lyete, the Paul-ele, itnenhe areme Ngkarte-arteke. Arrule anthurre nhege urreke Jesus-kenhe atyewe irtyenhege, the kwenhe Jesus Christ uyipmeke aneke, ayenge itirreke rarle artwe ware anemeke-athene. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte-kenhe. Re anwerneke ilwemele itethe-irirtneke. ¹⁷ Arraty kwenhe, nhege angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkartele-arle renhe arratyale akngarte-iweme nhege re arrpenhe-irryenhege. Arrekwele kwenhe anwerne apale alhemele, nhege anwerne-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke Ngkartele anwernehe iwerre arratyale arrekengenge. Anwerne anteme akurne-ketye untyeme-irreme, anwerne-arle nhege mpwaretyarteke, akngarte-iwelhemele, arrpenhe-irremele. ¹⁸ Yewe, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernehe

akngarte-iweke. Anwerne kwenhe arleng anthurre untyeme-irremele anetyarte Ngkarte-ketye. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe ilweke arne arntarlkwele-arleng, alakenhe renhe Ngkartele anwernenhe utepelhe-ilirtneke ikwere-arrpe. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe anwernekeng ipeltye-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irrekeng. Re anwernenhe yerneke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhemele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlre-apetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye-arlke nhenge itne aweme-arle-iperrele Ngkarte anteme itelaretyenhenge itne apurte anteme ikwere-atherrenge anetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Anwerne alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme anwerne ingkirreke ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele anetyeke. Re yerneke Christ anwerneke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthelhemele Re-anteme anwernenhe arrilyakenhe anetyeke. Ngkartele lyete anteme itelaretyakenhele anteme nhenge iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye anwerne mpwaretyarteke. Re kwenhe anwernenhe ayeye nhenge antheke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerlre-apetyeke itne ikwerenge awethe ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁰ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe ayeye ilerle-apentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, Re angkeme ilernekeng-arle-ureke ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge ikwere anteme akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele anwerne arrekatherre angkeme, "Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrerirraye," alakenhe ikwere kwenhe Christ ahentye-aneme. ²¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke nhenge anwerne-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe ilperneke re anteme anwerneke ilweke, tyerrtye akurne-arteke akwele, nhenge arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-arle mpwarekeng. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Ngkarte anwerne ingkirrekeke ipeltye-irremele anetyenhenge. Lyete anteme anwerne arratyete ikwerenge aneme nthakenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekeng.

6

¹ Ilerne kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte urrkapeme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne uternemele angkeme: "Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratyete apenterlre-anetyeke nhenge irle ipmentyele nhenge ankerle-ankerle-arteke awetyakenhe anetyale ikwerenge untyeme-irretyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle arrekatherre mwantye-mwantye anerleng." ² Ngkarte kwenhe pipe-nge alakenhe angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele itirreke Tharle akwele urreke arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe.

Arle yanhe ikwere nhenge irrerleng, Tharle alhileke-arteke, The arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaremele." *Isaiah 49:8.*

Arratyete kwenhe! Lyete anthurre, Ngkarte arrekatherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Lyete Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Renhe mwantyele awerrirraye! Akwetethe Renhe apenterlre-anaye apale-irremele alheketye!

Akurne renhe atwerleng Paul-arle Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anetyarte

³ Nhenge ilerne Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerremele, ilerne-arle arratyete mpwarerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apeke apale-apale urrkapetyeke aneke, kele tyerrtye atningke ilerneke tyele-arle angkeme, imerte artepe untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketye. Alakenhe irreme-ketye anteme ilerne arratyete Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerreme. ⁴ Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe ilerne arerlre-aneme nhenge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerleng. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme itne ilernehe aretyeke arratyete mwerre nhenge urrkaperleng. Kele nhenge akurne apeke ilernehe atwerleng ilerne uyarne itelaremele nthakenhe irretyeke, kele ilerne akwenpele aneme itirretyakenhele. Ilerne-arle urrkapentye impetyakenhele aneme, kele ilerne Ngkarteke akwete urrkaperle-anerremele. ⁵ Arrpenhemele ilernehe walyete arnterre atwetyarte, jail-ke akwernetyarte, ilernehe alwernemele arntwirrkemele atwetyarte. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele ilerne urrkapetyarte ankwe-arlke intetyakenhele. Arle arrpe-anenhele ilerne akwetethe urrkapetyarte arlkwetye-arlke-akenhele. Ilerne-arle itirretyakenhele anetyarte nhenge atnerte akurne apeke awalhetyakenhele-arle, Ngkarteke urrkapetyarte ware impetye-arlke-akenhele. ⁶ Arle lyete ilerne akwete iwerre arratyete aneme ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe itelaremele. Kele anteye-arle akurne ilernehe atwerleng, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe ilerne Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anerreme ayeye Ikwerenhe angkeme akaperte altywerele. Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye ilerneke atnerte ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, ilerne-arle akwetethe itneke akangkentye aneme itneke ahele-irretyakenhele. Ilerne-arle Utmenge Akngerre thenteme ilerneke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle irretyeke. Ilerne arpenhe areyeye tyenye anthurre, Ngkarte itneke tyenye anthurre-arteke. ⁷ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeye

ayeye arratyte angkeme Ngkartele-arle ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele ilernenhe akaltyele-antherlenge nhenge urrkapentye Ikwerenhe arratyte mpwaretyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye apeke ilerneke tyele angkerlenge ilernenhe atwemele, kele itnenhe-arle iltetyakenhe, ilerne akwetethe ware-arle iwerre arratytele anerle-anerreme. Kele arrpenhele ilernenhe apale mpwarerlenge ilpernyakenhe. ⁸ Arrpenhemele kwenhe ilernenhe akertne utyerneme, arrpenhemele ilernenhe akurne akeme. Arrpenhele ilerneke tyele angkeme, arrpenhe areyele ilernenhe mwerre akeme. Arrpenhe areyele ilernenhe urrtyalthe akeme, itne itirremele nhenge ilerne-arle akwele urrtiyirremele ware akwele itneke ilemeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ilerne-arle itneke arratytele angkeme. ⁹ Arrpenhe areye apale angkeme ilerne-arle akwele akweke ware, Ngkarteke arratytele urrkapetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe atningke akenhe angkeme ilerne-arle Ngkarteke arratytele anthurrele urrkapeme, Rarle ilernenhe ngangkere Ikwerenhe anthemenge. Arlte arrpenhenge ilerne ingkwe ilweke, arrangkwe-anteye aneke. Ilernenhe araye, ilerne kwenhe ithe akwete aneme! Tyerrtye areye ilerneke ilkelhetyakenhe, itne apeke ilernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke anthurre ahentye-aneme. Itne uyarnele-arle ilernenhe irrerlknge atweme. ¹⁰ Ilerne itirretyakenhe itne ilernenhe atnerte akngarte-iwetyeke. Ilerne atnerte akangkentye akwete aneme. Arlte arrpenhenge ilerne iltye-ante anthurre aneme apwerte ngkwetyeke arrangkwe, nhenge antyame uthene mantere utheneke arrangkwe. Kele mwerre-arle, nhenhe ikwerele ureke ilerne-arle akwete ayeye ilerle-anerreme tyerrtye areyeke, itne-arle arne ingkirreke atnyenyenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe. Yewe, lyete kwenhe ilerne iltye-ante anthurre aneme arne-arle atnyenyakenhe. Kele mwerre anteye-arle aneme. Nhenge ilerne Jesus-arenye anemele ilerne-arle ingkirreke anthurre-arle atnyeneme Ngkarte-ngentyele nhenge ilerne ahentye-anerlenge.

¹¹ Yewe, Jesus-arenye akurne areye-aye Corinth-elarle anemele, ilerne kwenhe akethe anthurre angkeme arrekantherre arne-arle nhenge alengke-iwetyakenhele. Ilerne kwenhe arrekantherre arratyte angkeme ilerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemenge. ¹² Yewe, ilerne kwenhe akwetethe arrekantherre ahentye anerle-anerreme nhenge alknngwirretyakenhele arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhele. Nhenge arrekwele apeke arrantherre ilerneke ahentye anthurre aneke, lyete akenhe arrantherre ilerne-ketye ameke anteme arelhemele. ¹³ Ilerne kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arrekantherre angkeme akngeye-arle angkeme-arteke alere ikwerenhe areyeke. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilerneke-arlike ahentye anteye anetyeke.

Apurte-irretyale arrpenhe areyenge Ngkarte-arle ikwele-aremeke

¹⁴ Jesus-arenye akurne atyinhe areye-aye, arelhewarraye nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne areyenge-arle anemele, itne apeke arrenhantherre apale akngemeketye untyeme-ilemele Ngkarte-ketye. Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge Jesus itelaretyakenhe areye-arle! Arrpenhele arratyte-arle mpwareme, arrpenhele akurne-arle mpwareme, ratherre uyarne apurte-irremele warrke Ngkarte-kenhe artangentye-irreme. Alakenhe-arteke, arlte uthene ingwe uthene apurtele tnyetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁵ Christ uthene arrentye Satan uthene-ame apurte angkerrentye akngerre iwenhe apeke renhe apurtele anteme mpwareme? Arrangkwe anthurre! Kele alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areye-arlike, apurte angkerretyakenhe aneme nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe apurtele mpwaretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-ame ngkarte urrtiyirrentye nhenge arne-ngentyele mpwareke-arle tyaty Ngkarte-kenheke akwerneme, itnenhe akertne anteme utyernemele? Arrangkwe anthurre! Anwerne kwenhe tyaty Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke aneme, Rarle anwerne ingkirreke kwenele anemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe alakenhe angkeke pipe-nge,

“The kwenhe apmere Atyinhe itnkenge mpwareme,

Ayenge itnkenge apurte alhemele.

Ayenge Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe,

kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye akenhe atyenge-artweye arratyte anthurre anetyenhe.”

Leviticus 26:12; Jeremiah 32:38; Ezekiel 37:27.

¹⁷ Ngkarte awethe alakenhe itneke-akerte angkeke,

“Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge ahele-arle-irrerle-aneme Atyengenge, itnkenge akngakelhemele anaye.

Anpetyale anteme anaye arne iwenhe apeke akurne renhe.

The akangkemele anteme arrekantherre ileme akngakelhemele alhaye itneke-ketye, The anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme.” *Isaiah 52:11.*

¹⁸ Ngkarte, arne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye aneme, alakenhe angkeke anteye,

“Ayenge Akngeye arrekhantherre anetyenhe.

Arrantherre ingkirreke ampe Atyinhe areye anetyenhe.”

2 Samuel 7:14, 7:8.

7

¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeke rarle akwele anwer-nenhe altye-irreme Akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Alakenhe ikwenge-arle anwerne akurnentye impelheteyeke nhenge Ngkarte-werne utepe-irritnemele. Anwerne arlte arrpe-anenhele Ngkarteke mwantye mpwarelhomele anetyekaye anwerne-arle ikwenge atere-irremenge, anwerne anteme arratyte mwerre aneme ikwere-ante ware.

Paul atnerthe akangkentye anthurre awelheke Corinth-arenye areyeye Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irrekenge

² Jesus-arenye areye-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme arrantherre ilerneke ilkelheteyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe ilerneke tyele angkeme. Itne angkeme ilerne-arle akwele urrtyrremele ilerle-apemeke arrenhantherrenhe urrtyekelhe-ilemele nhenge ilerne arne arrpenhe areye inetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itirreme ilerne akwele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke ilerne akwele apwerte ngkweltye arrekhantherre-ngentye anyelkgele inetyenhenge. Yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre! ³ Kenhe pipe nhenhenge the arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyakenhe, atyenge-arle tyele angkerlte-anemeke, tharle kwenhe urtakwerte aty-inhele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Arrantherre itelareme tharle arrekhantherre arrwekele ileke, ayenge akwetethe arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe. Ayenge apeke ilweme, ayenge apeke itethe akwete aneme, kele the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe itelarerle-aneme alkngwirretyakenhele. Arne arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge irretyenhe, kenhe arne iwenhele apeke renhe anwernehe uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Anwerne apurte akwetethe anetyenhe. ⁴ The itelareme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke, alakenhe renhe anteme the tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye arrekhantherre-akerte ilettyeke. Ayenge itirretyakenhe akurne areyele-arle ayenge atwemenge. The kwenhe utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, ayenge akwetethe atnerthe akangkemele aneme nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe itelarerlenghe.

⁵ Arrule anthurre, nhenge ilerne-arle Macedonia-werne apetyerlenghe, ilerne arrekhantherre atnerthe akurne anthurre awelheke. Ilerne uyarne anthurre apmere nhenhele ltyerreke. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe ilerneke ahele anthurre irreke, ilerne itneke ahele angkerreke. Ilerne akngerre anthurre itirreke atere awelhemele. ⁶ Ngkarte itelareke ilerne-arle atnerthe akurne awelhekeke. Re anteme Titus yerneke nhenge ilernenhe atnerthe akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe akwetethe itelareme tyerrtye areye nhenge atnerthe akurne awelherlenghe. ⁷ Nhenge Titus-arle apetyeke nhenhe Macedonia-werne, re ilerneke ileke nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele renhe atnerthe akangkentye mpwareke. Re ilerneke ileke arrantherre-arle akwele atnerthe akurne anthurre awelheke, arrantherre-arle ahentye-aneme ilernehe awethe aretyeke. Re ilerneke awethe ileke arrantherre-arle ilernekenge ipeltye-irremele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle ilerneke ahentye aneme arrekhantherre akwete urrakpetyeke. Nhenge ilerne-arle ayeye nhenhe aweke-iperrele arrekhantherre-akerte, ilerne akangkentye anthurre anerle-anerreke.

⁸ Pipe arrwekele-iperre nhenge tharle arrekhantherre intelhe-ileke, the arrenhantherrenhe ilteke. Kele arrantherre nhenge pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrantherre apeke-arle alhwarre-irreke atyenge atnerthe akngarte-iwelhemele. Ayenge anteme itirreke, “The kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe arrekwele intelhe-ilettyakenhe aneke imerte yernemele.” Ayenge anteme awethe itirreke alakenhe-arteke, “Kele mwerre, itne kwenhe atnerthe akurne akngarte-iwelheme nhenge lyeteke ware.” Kele ayenge akangkeme tharle renhe intelhe-ilekenge. ⁹ Nhenge arrantherre pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrenhantherrenhe apeke-arle atnerthe akurne anthurre-arle akngarte-iweke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerthe akurne akngarte-iwetyakenhe-arle. Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe atnerthe akurne akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre utepe-irritnetyenhenge iwerre arratyte anetyeke ikwere-ante. Lyete anteme ayenge atnerthe akangkentye anthurre awelheme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirrewarreme-ketye, ayenge-arle akangkemele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle atnerthe akurne akngarte-iwelhekenghe. Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge kwenhe akangkentye irreke arrantherre-arle nhenge atnerthe akurne akngarte-iwelhekenghe inerte utepe-irritnemele arne akurne areye impemele arrantherre-arle nhenge mpwaretyameke. ¹⁰ Nhenge alakenhe atnerthe akurne akngarte-iwelherlenghe-arle mwerre-arle. Arrantherre-arle atnerthe akurne

akngarte-iwelhekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre untyme-irretyenhenge akurne impetyenhenge, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke. Nhenge ilerne apeke arrenhantherrenhe ilteke, angkentye apmere ahele nhenhe-arenye-akertele, nhenge arrantherre aweme-arle-iperrele, atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irremere. Kele imerte arrantherre ayeye renhe irlpe ipmentye-arle awerlte-anemele Ngkartele-werne utape-irritnetye-kwenye anteme anemele. Urreke anteme arrantherre ilwerlenge, arrantherre apeke-arle apmere akurne yanhe-werne alhemere, apmere ure atetherre-werne. ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe aweke-arle-iperrele atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irreke. Kenhe artwe anyente ware kwenhe arrantherre-ngentye atyenge-akerte tyele angketyame, anyente ikwerenge-ntyeye arrantherre ingkirreke atyengenge atnerte untyme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apurele-antheke nhenge pipe yanhenge tharle arrekantherre yerneke. Arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhemele artwe nhengeke ahele-irreke renhe atwetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge renhe akaltye-antheke re akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerle-anekekyenge. Yewe, Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iweke arrantherre nhenge awemele arraty mpwarelhetyenhenge. Ayenge anteme itirreme, "Arraty kwenhe itne atyenge-arle akurne mpwareke-iperrele, nhenge apure awelhemele anteme atyenge ahentye anthurre anerirreme iwerre arratyeye anteme aneme mwantye mpwarelhemele."

¹² Kenhe pipe nhenge-akerte tharle arrekantherre yerneke, arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreke tharle intelhe-ileke-athene nhenge arrantherre ahele-irretyenhenge artwe yanheke arne akurne-arle mpwarerle-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle pipe intelhe-ileke akwele artwe arpenhe akurne-arle atwekeke. Arrangkwe, the kwenhe pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke nhenge Ngkartenge alnggetherre nhenge arnantherre apeke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre ilerlenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge ileke pipe yanhe yernetyeke. ¹³ Kenhe Titus-ele anteme apetyalpeleme ilerneke ayeyele ileke, nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkartele arraty aneme. Nhenge nhenhe aweke-iperrele ilerne atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheke arrekantherre. ¹⁴ Urreke ilerne-arle Titus pipe-akerte arrekantherre-werne yernetyenhenge, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe Titus-eke utyernetyame, ikwere angkemele, "Titus! Nhenge unte apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele angkentye nhenhe itneke ilaye, itne ngenhe impene-impene anthurrele awetyenhenge." Nhenge rarle arrekantherre pipe yanhe imernelenge arrantherre-arle ikerlte-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrantherre pipe renhe read-eme-ilemele arraty renhe impene-impene anthurrele aweke, arrantherre itelareke iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeke anteye. ¹⁵ Lyete, Titus arrekantherre akwete itirrerle-aneme nhenge ikwere atyewe-irreke-arle nhenge arnantherre ikwere-ketye atere-arlpe-irreke arrewemele. Re kwenhe akwete arrekantherre-akerte itirrerle-aneme arrantherre-arle impene-impene anthurrele awerirreke iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte, arrekantherre pipe nhenge imernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arlte arpe-anenhele arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ The akangkemele-anteye arrenhantherrenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkartele akwetethe arnantherre apenterlte-anemenge, ayenge itirreme arrantherre renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhe impelhetyakenhele.

8

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Macedonia-arenye-arle apwerte ngkweltye antherreke atyewe arpenhe Jesus-kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge

¹ Jesus-eke-artweye areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye Jesus-arenye areye-akerte nhenge apurte-irrerlte-aneme-arle apmere arpe-anenhenge nhenge Macedonia ikwerenge. Ngkartele anteme itneke akangkemele nhenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele nhenge itne Renhe akwetethe apenterlte-aneme. ² Itne itirretye-kwenye arrenhemele-arle itneke ahele-irrerlunge atweme-arlke. Itne-arle akangkemele akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Itirrewarretyale itne-arle apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneme. Nhenge itne aweke-arle iperre nhenge apwerte ngkweltye iltyelaye, angayakwe areye-akerte Jerusalem-elarle aneme itne mwantyele antheke anteye nhenge akweke itne-arle atnyeneke-ngentye. ³⁻⁴ The kwenhe arrekantherre awethe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Macedonia-arenye areye-akerte: itne apwerte ngkweltye aknggerre antheke Jesus-arenye areyeke Jerusalem-arenye, itne ayene-ilettyakenhe aneke. The kwenhe itnenhe uternetyakenhe, itnenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke apwerte ngkweltye aknggerre

anthetyeke, itne-arle anthetyeke ahentye anthurre anekenge. Itne-arrpe kwenhe akwetethe mwantyele anthetyarte the renhe akngemele anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-enge. Itne kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke nhenge itne-arle atnyeneke renhe. ⁵ Nhenge ikwere-akerte-arle ilerne aweke-iperre ilerne apateke anthurre. Ilerne apale itirreke itne-arle akwele ngkweltye akweke anthetyenheke-athene, kenhe itne akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle antheke. Arrekwele-arle itne anthelheke Jesus Christ Alartetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne anthelheke ilerneke, itne angekeke itne-arle awemele ilernehhe akwele apentetyeke.

⁶ Ilerne kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus thentemele arrekantherre-werne alpetyeke awethe. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arenye areyeke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilekenge, arrantherre kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-iweke, kele arrantherre imerte impelhemele. Lyete anteme Titus arrekantherre-werne apetyeme awethe arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-anetyeke nhenge atningke-ilemele kele anteme arrantherre mwantyele anthetyenhenge akunye yanhe areye. ⁷ Corinth-arenye Jesus-arenye areye-aye, arrantherre kwenhe arne arpenenhe akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme, arpenhe areyenge irrpelthe-irreme ulkere. Arrantherre akwetethe Ngkarteke arratyele akangkwe-irrerlte-anemele, akwetethe akaperte altywerele angkentye ikwerenhe areye angkerlte-aneme. Arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkentye urrkaperlte-anemele nhenge apurrke-arlike-irreyakenhele. Arrantherre ilerneke ahentye anthurre-arle aneme. Kele alakenhenge anteme arrantherre ipmntyeye anetye akunye yanhe areye Jerusalem-elarle aneme. Kele itnenhe mwantyele antherlte-anaye.

⁸ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre tyerrtye nhenge areyeke anthetyeke, nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere itirremele itneke anthetyeke. The kwenhe arrekantherre ileme Macedonia-arenye areyele-arle mwantyele anthetyame. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, yanhele imernetyenhe arrantherre-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. ⁹ Arrantherre itelareme Jesus Christ-arle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye anthurre aneme. Urreke re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyenyehenge re kwenhe mwerre anthurre Ngkarle-arlenghe alkerenge aneke arne ingkirreke-arlike atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe anwerneke ahentye-aneke nhenge re kwenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe imperle-alheke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-irremele anteme re aneke anwerne akunye areye-arteke anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe iltye-ante anthurre apetyeke anwerne-arteke anteye nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke atnyenetyeke Akng-eye ikwerenhe-kenhe-arle.

¹⁰ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirreme, apmwerreke ware kwenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyame imerte impelhemele anteme. Arrantherre-ke-amparre-arle alhwarrpe awelhetyarte akunye nhenge areyeke Jerusalem-arenye. Arrantherre-urrike apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyarte. Kele lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe thenteme ngkweltye awethe arrernetyeke nhenge arrantherre akngerre yernetyeke. ¹¹ Arrekwele kwenhe arrantherre akangkentye apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyameke-amparre. Kele akwete arrernaye ikweringe-ntyeye akangkentye-anteme itnenhe yernemele. Akweke ware apeke, akngerre apeke, kele akangkentye itnenhe anthaye. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anthemele nhenge iltye-ante-arle areye, Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre arrekantherre anetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre anthetyeke nthakentye apeke renhe-arle arrantherre atnyeneme, Re kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle arrantherre atnyenetyakenhe. Arrantherre apeke akweke ware atnyeneme, kele akweke ware anthaye.

¹³ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthetyeke. Arrantherre apeke ingkirreke anthemele kele arrantherre angayakwe-arle-irreme, arrantherre anteme uyarne anthurre itirreme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arle merne akngerre arlkwerlte-aneme nhenge atnerte atyenpe awelhemele. ¹⁴ Lyete apeke arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenemele, kele itnenhe anthaye itne-arle angayakwe anemenge, itne-arle apatemenge anteme. Nhenge urreke apeke arrantherre arrangkwe anthurre anetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele anteme, tyerrtye nhenge areyele apeke ngkweltye akngerre atnyenetyenhe, the kwenhe itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arpenhele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke pipe-nge alakenhe, "Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele-arle unthemele merne kutyemele apmere ahurratye ikweringe, arpenhemele akngerre anthurre-arle

ineke, arrpenhemele akweke ware-arle ineke. Kele ingkirreke-arle atnerthe ulthentye aneke. Arrangkwe anthurre merneke arrareme.” *Exodus 16:18.*

Paul-ele Titus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene apmere Corinth-werne yerneme apwerte ngkweltye nhenge inetyeke

¹⁶ Yewe, lyete anteme ilerne Ngkarte akertne utyernerle-anerreme nhenge atyewe ilerne-kenhe Titus-eke. Ilerne kwenhe arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Titus anteme yanhe-arteke anteme itirreme Ngkartenge. ¹⁷ Ilerne kwenhe Titus uternetyakenhe nhenge arrekanttherre-werne alhetyeke. Ilerne kwenhe renhe apayuthneke nhenge re alhetyeke arrekanttherrenge urrkapyetyeke re anteme akangkentyele yewe angkeke. Re kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Re kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke. ¹⁸ Ilerne artwe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe yerneme Titus-enge apurte alhetyeke. Rarle artwe nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-apentye akngerre, alakenhe ikwenge-arle Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areyele renhe akertne utyernerle-aneme. ¹⁹ Jesus-arenye areye tyatyte Macedonia-arenyele akngakeke artwe arrpenhe nhenhe ilernekenge alhetyeke, nhenge ilerne apurtele ngkweltye nhenge inetyenhenge renhe Jerusalem-werne akngetyenhenge. Jerusalem-nge akunye yanhe areyele-arle akngerre anthurre-arle atnerthe akangkentyele Ngkarte akertne utyernerle-aneme nhenge anwerne-arle ngkweltye akngekenge itnenhe anthetyeke, itne anteme itirreme, “Yewe, arratyte kwenhe, nhenhe areyele anwernenhe arntarnte-areme.”

²⁰ Nhenge ilerne apurte alethe untherle-apemele, mwantyele atnyeneme apwerte ngkweltye akngerre nhenhe, arrpenhe areye itirreme ilerne-arle akwele renhe alengke-iwemeke-athene ilerneke-arrpe. ²¹ Ilerne kwenhe arratyte akwete urrkaperle-anerretyete ahentye-aneme nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre tyerrtye areyenge ularre-arlike.

²² Timothy ilerne awethe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe Titus-enge yerneme, arrpenhe nhengenge anteye. Artwe nhenhele kwenhe urrkapentye ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwareke ilerne-arle renhe ileke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe itelareme arranttherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye antheme akunye nhenge areyete Jerusalem-elarle aneme, Titus-elarle ikwere ilekenge arrekanttherre-akerte. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme re akangkentye arrekanttherre-werne alhetyeke urrkapetyenhenge arrekanttherrenge ngkweltye nhenge itneke apurtele-ilemele.

²³ Arranttherre atyewe atyinhe Titus itelareme, ilerne kwenhe apurte urrkaperle-anerreme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge pipe arrpenhe-arenye nhenhe Macedonia-larle aneme itne arrpenhe yanhe atherre yerneme Titus-enge alhetyenhenge apmere arrekanttherrenhe-werne. Nhenge arranttherre apeke itnenhe arrekanttherre arnterre urrkaperleng aremele apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele, kele ar-ranttherre Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe tnakemele. ²⁴ Itne irretye-alherleng, itneke akangkentyele arneke-arnare-irraye ngkweltye nhenge itnenhe anthaye, ayaketyale. Kele anteme Jesus-arenye areye Macedonia-larle aneme areyete itelaretyenhenge arranttherre-arle mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anthentye-arle. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe the itneke ileke arrwekene nhenge tharle arrekanttherre-akerte tnaketyame.

9

Paul-ele Corinth-arenye areye awethe apayuthneme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke akunye areyete Jerusalem-elarle aneme

¹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele layekeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areyete Jerusalem-arle aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe awethe apayuthnetyakenhe anetyeke. ² Arranttherre kwenhe kele itirreke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye nhenge anthetyeke. Nhenhe Macedonia-nge, the unthemele ilerle-apeke nhenge Jesus-arenye areyete arranttherre atnerthe akangkentyele apwerte ngkweltye anthekenge arlengke-atwetye. Nhenge arrekanttherre-akerte aweke-arle-iperrele Jesus-arenye arrpenhemele Macedonia-arenye areye ngkweltye anthetyeke ahentye aneke akunye Jesus-arenye areyete-anteye Jerusalem-arle anemeke. ³⁻⁴ Arle lyete kwenhe the Titus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe atherre uthene arrekwele yerneme nhenge itne arrekanttherre-werne alhetyenhenge apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke. Itne arrekanttherrenhe apmereke-irremele, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge itne aretyeke arranttherre apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyakenhe aneke, angkemele anteme, “Paul-kenhe areye kwenhe urrtyekele-iweke nhenge itne angkeke-iperrele Corinth-arenye

areyele-arle apwerte ngkweltye arernekeke akwele.” Nhenge alakenhe apeke-arle irreke kele anwernenhe ingkirreke apureke piweme. ⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itnenhe arrekwele yerneme. Nhenge itne yanhe ikwere-irremele, itne arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele ngkweltye nhenge atnyenetyeke arrantherre-arle arrekwele alhileke. Kele urreke ayenge apetyemele nhenge ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke arrantherre-arle urrekeke arrenkenge, nhenge atyenge-arle Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke aneme. Kele the arratyte itelareme arrantherre anthekeke arrantherre apure ware awelhekenge, kele inkeke-arlengge arrantherre antheke akwenpele itirretyakenhele.

⁶ Ayenge awerrirraye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke-irremele itirrekeke-amperraye angkentye nhenheke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeme apwerte ngkweltye anwerne-kenhe mwantye-mwantye anthetyeke. Apwerte ngkweltye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe anngge-arteke aneme. Angwenhele apeke nhenge anngge urrptye ware ngkernemele, kele nhenge lyapeke-arle-iperrele anteme tyerrtye nhengele anteme merne akweke ware inetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke anngge atningke anthurre ngkerneme, urreke anteme tyerrtye nhengele merne akngerre inetyenhenge. ⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe akangkeme anthurre tyerrtye areyeke akwenpele-arle antherrlite-anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akangkentye anthetyeke alhwarre awelhetyale arpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhenge ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge akweke ware atnyeneme, akngerre apeke, kele akweye, itnenhe anthaye. ⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye antherlite-anemele, Ngkartele anteme arne ingkirreke antheme arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre arlke-iperrele arrantherre nhenge merne ampenye atnyeneme akwetele nhenge arrantherre arntarnte-arerretyenhenge, tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arlke anthetyenhenge. ⁹ Nhenge ayeye arrule-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge alakenhe aneme;

“Angwenhele apeke nhenge mwantyele antheme akunye areye arne atnyenetyakenhe, arpenhe areyele renhe tnakeme renhe mwerre akemele.

Ngkarte ikwere alngwirretyakenhele aneme, re akwetethe anthurre itelarerle-anetyenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantyele anthentye akngerre.” *Psalm 112:9.*

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye nhenhe Pipe-nge? Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe anngge atningke antheme arrantherre nhenge ngkernemele merne lyapelhe-iletetyeke, nhenge merne mpengge-irrerlengge kele arrantherre merne renhe arlkweme-arle. Yewe, re arrenhantherrenhe antheme nhenge arrantherre atnerte ulthentye anetyenhenge. Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe atningke anthurre antheme arrantherre anteme akwetethe mwantyele antherlite-anetyeke arpenhe areye-arlke. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele kele ilerne-arle anteme akngeme itnenhe anthemele, nhenge Judea-larle aneme areye. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele itne-arle atnerte akangkentye anthurrele anetyenhenge Ngkarte anteme akertne utyernerlitanemele.

¹² Yewe, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-arle antheke-iperrele, Jesus-arenye areyele anteme merne-arlke kere-arlke mantere-arlke anteme inetyenhe akangkentye anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Itne akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlitanetyenhe tnakemele arrantherre-arle antheke-ngentye. ¹³ Nhenge mwantyele antherlitanemele arrantherre imernemele nhenge arrantherre-arle aywerrkele awerlitaneme ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte apentemele-arlke. Jesus-arenye areyele renhe inemele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernerlitaneme, arrantherre-arle mwantyele itnenhe arpenhe areye-arlke antherlitanemenge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre aneke, Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme. Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-elarle aneme kwenhe arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerlitanetyenhe. Itne Ngkarteke arrekantherre akwetethe angkerlitanetyenhe Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akangkentye arntarnte-arekenge. ¹⁵ Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlitanetyeke rarle Jesus Christ alere Ikwerenhe anwerneke yernerlengge anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe apwerte ngkweltyenge, mernenge nhenge arne atningkenge mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere.

10

Paul itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle ikwere tyele angkekenge

¹ Jesus kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilkelhetyarte irrkwanthe itneke anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge, Paul arrekantherre akweke ware angketyeke nhenge Jesus-arle angkeme-arteke, ahele-kwenye. Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge apale itirreme,

atyenge tyele angkemele alakenhe, “Nhenge Paul apmere nhenhe-werne apetyelenge, re nhenge atnerthe akangkentye anthurre anwerneke angkeme. Kele nhenge re apmere arrpenhele anerlenghe re anwerneke pipe-arle yerneme, pipe ikwerenge re ahele anthurrele intelhe-ileke.”² Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe pipe nhenhenge apayuthneme arrantherre atyenge-akerte arratyte itirretyeke. Arrpenheme atyenge tyele angkerrerte-aneme nhenge tharle Utnenge Akngerre atnyenyakenhenge. Itne itirreme tharle akwele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme nhenge artwe yanhe areyele akwele ayenge akertne utyernemeke-athene. Kele apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne apetyerlenghe ayenge nhenge itneke ahele angketyenhe.³⁻⁴ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele apurte-anteye aneme nhenge ingkirrekenge. Ayenge kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyenyakenheke. Ayenge kwenhe thultyte-arteke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme-arle. Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke urrakemele, Utnenge Akngerre atyengenge tneme-arle nhenge the thultyte-arteke arrentye Satan atwemele. The kwenhe arrentye Satan irryartele uyarne atweme alkwerte-akertele, arrangkwe. Utnenge Akngerre-akertele Ngkarte-kenhe ngangkere-akertele kele the renhe arratyte-arle atweme. Tyerrtye atningke-anteye kwenhe ikerlthe anthurre aneme nhenge artepe untyeme Ngkarte-ngentyele, renhe awetyakenhele. Kenhe the ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele itnenhe akgarte-arle-iweme itne awemele Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge.⁵ Arrpenheme kwenhe itne-arrpe tnakelheme itne atyeperre akwele awelhemele aneme. Itne itirreme Ngkarte-arle anetyakenhele akwele. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areyele akaltyele-anthepe-antheme, arrpenhe areye athathe-iwemele Ngkarte-ketye itelaretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alakenhe urrtiyirremele ilerlenghe, kele anwerne akenhe arratyte-arle angkeme akaltyele-anthemele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle ayege arratyte awetyenhenge itne akgarte-iwelherlthe-aneme Jesus anteme arratyte itelaretyenhenge, ikwerenhe atyewe-anteme-irremele aywerrkele renhe awerlthe-anemele.⁶ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre akwetethe awerlthe-anetyeke arne ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwarerlthe-anemele Christ-arle ahentye-anemeke. Kele nhenge arrpenheme apeke lterrke akwete untyeme anerlenghe ayenge arratyte alhemele itneke ahele-irreme itnenhe ntertelhe-ilemele.

⁷ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, mwantyele awerrirraye. Arrantherre arne ahawethe ware areme imerte apale itirremele. Arrpenheme ayeyele illeltheke, “Ayenge kwenhe arratyte Jesus Christ-arenye aneme.” Kele mwerre-arle, re kwenhe awethe itirretyeke, re-arteke ayenge-inpe Jesus Christ-kenhe.⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe arrekhantherre angketyarte, Jesus Christ Alartetyele ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayeye ikwerenhe arrekhantherre ilettyeke atnerre-ilemele. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe atnerrele mpwaremele ayenge apure awelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ikwerenge-ntyele anteme arrantherre itirrewarreme ayenge-arle tnakelherle-anemeke-athene. Kele mwerre-arle. Re kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke kele arrantherre anteme renhe akwetethe apenterlthe-anetyenhenge.⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge tyele angkerlthe-aneme, “Re kwenhe anwernenhe aterele-anthetyeke pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke.”¹⁰ Arrpenheme angkerrirreme, “Nhenge Paul-ele anwerneke pipe yernerlenghe nhenge apmere arlenghe-ngentyele rarle ahele anthurre-arle-irreme anwernenhe iltemele. Kele nhenge anwerneke-werne apetyemele re anwerneke atnerte akangkentye anthurre-arle angkeme nhenge iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme-arle angkentye akurne ware.”¹¹ Nhenge atyenge-arle tyele angkerlthe-anemeke areye, ayenge awerrirraye! The kwenhe pipe nhenhe yerneme apmere arlenghe anthurre-ngentyele. Kele anteye-arle ayenge apeke arrekhantherre ahele-irreme pipe nhenhenge. Urreke nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne apetyerlenghe, ayenge angkentye anyente re akwete angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge arrekhantherre aheleke-amparre-irreme nhenge pipe nhenhenge-arle ayenge ahele-irreme-arteke.

¹² Arrpenheme kwenhe itneke-arrpe itirreme, itne mwerre anthurre akwele tnakelhemele, kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme. Itne akutne-akutne ware angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele mwerre akelhemele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akaperte arerte-arerte-irreme.

¹³ Kele ayenge apele, Ngkartele ayenge ayeye mwerre-akerte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneke, apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne anteye. The kwenhe ayeye mwerre nhenge arrekhantherre-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe urrakapentye arrpenhe-akerte angketyakenhe aneme. Urrkapentye nhenhe-akerte ware ayenge tnakelhemele angkeme.¹⁴ Urrkapentye nhenhe Ngkartele-arle ilerlenghe antheke, renhe-ante ware ilerlenghe-arle mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne-arle urrakapentye arrpenhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Arratyte, ayenge arrekwelenghe nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekhantherre-werne

yerneke nhenge ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye ware anteme ayenge tnakelherle-aneme. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ngkartele arrpenhe areye akngakemele itnenhe urrkapetyeke anthemele, urrkapentye nhenge itne-arrpe, the akenhe urrkapentye nhenge renhe tnaketyakenhele. Kele the akenhe pipe nhenhe arrekanttherre-werne yerneme arrantherre aretyeke kele imerte arrantherre arratyete itelarerrirremele akwetethe anteme Jesus apenterlte-aneme apurrike-arlke-irretyakenhele. Urreke anteme apeke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileme Jesus apentetyeke arrpenhe atningke anteme akaltye-irretyenhe Ikwere arratyete akangkwe-irretyete. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne apmere arrekanttherrenhele anpere-irretyenhe ayeye mwerre arrpenhe areyeye ilemele apmere arrpenhele-arle aneme, nhenge areye-arle ayeye mwerre akutne anemenge. Ilerne ayeyele ilyetakenhe ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre ilekenge apmere nthenhele-arle arrpenhele ayeye renhe kele ileke. ¹⁷ Arrule-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke alakenhe-arle aneme, "Anwerne-arrpe akertne utyernelhetiyale anetyeke, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye-ante ware akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke, *Barle mwerre akngerre anwerneke mpwawerenge.*" *Jeremiah 9:24.*

¹⁸ Arrpenhe apeke ayeyele ilelheme, nhenge re arne mwerre-arle mpwareke-iperrele, arrantherre anteme apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle ikwere atnerre akangkentye anthurru anemeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe! Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe utyernelheme, renhe awetyale anaye. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe aretyenhe, Re tnaketyenhe yanhe areye nhenge mwerre-arle mpwaremeke.

11

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme urrtyalthe akeme

¹ Ayenge awerrirretyete ahele-irretyete-kwenye nhenge ayenge arrekanttherre angkerenge tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke-arle. ² The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkartele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe marle awenke-arteke, artweke akutne-arle anemeke, anewarte anetyakenhele. Itirrewarraye, nhenge kakele atyeyikwe artwe anyenteke alhilyetyenhe. Re renhe arntarnte-areme alhilyetye anewe aketyeke-atwetye re arrpenhenge mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre Christ-ante ware apentetyenhenge iwerre arratyete. ³ Ayenge kwenhe atnerre atyenpe awelhetiyakenhe arrekanttherre, ayenge itirreme arrpenhele apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileketye, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arratyete, arrantherre anteme Christ-eke alngwirretyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurru marle awenke Eve-arle apmweke nhenge akangkwe-irreke ikwere-arle urrtiyirrekenge. Alakenhe anteye-arle irreketyenge, kele ayenge akenhe arrekanttherre-arle akngerre anthurru itirreme. ⁴ Ilerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyete akaltye-antheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte, Utmenge Akngerre-akerte-arlke. Kenhe urrtyalthe areye anteme apetyemele, arrekanttherre ayeye arrpenhe ileke, arrantherre awerrirremele itnenhe ayaketyakenhele, itnenhe arratyete itelareme-tetye. Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye urrtyalthe yanhe areye angkemele itne-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe utmenge arrpenhe anthetyeke, arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurru aneke utmenge arrpenhe renhe inetyeke alhule-iwetyeke Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe.

⁵ Tyatyete-nge kwenhe arrekanttherrenhe, urrtyalthe nhenge areye ayeyele ilelheme, "Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-elarle yerneke, anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere." Itne kwenhe apale angkerlte-aneme, itne-arle atyengenge mwerre ulkere anetyakenhele. ⁶ Ayenge apeke-arle mwerrentyete angketyakenhe arrpenhe areyenge arrwekele, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the itelareme iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemele. Ayenge kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurru aneme ayeye mwerre Christ-kenhe-akerte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arlthe atningke-ngare akaltye-antheke.

⁷ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akurru ilerrirreme? Arrantherre itelareme, tharle ayeye mwerre arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthemele, the arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheke ngkweltye kwenye nhenge ayenge apele tyerrtye akweke-ante ware-arteke. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele the apeke-arle arne akurru mpwaremeke-athene. ⁸ Nhenge apmere Corinthenge ayenge-arle arrekanttherrenge urrkapetyame, Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle, itne kwenhe ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyame ayenge arrekanttherrenge urrkapetyeke. The kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye itnekenge anyelkunge inetyame-arteke the anteme arrekanttherre ayeye mwerre ilyetyeke. ⁹ Apwerte ngkweltye nhenge itne-arle ayenge antheke-arle uyerreke, the arrenhantherrenhe

apayuthnetyakenhe ante. Kenhe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areye apmere Macedonia-larle aneme, itne atyenge apwerte ngkweltye akngetyeke. Nhenge ayenge antheke-arle-ipperle, the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele anetyarte, arrantherre atyenge apurrke-irreme-ketye. Lyete the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere. ¹⁰ Yewe, Christ akwetethe arratyte angkeme. Ayenge-arlike arratyte angkeme. Arrpenhele apeke re kwenhe ayenge ayene-iletakenhe apmere Achaia nhenhenge, the akwete anthurre ayeye mwerre ilerle-anetyenhe, akwete angkerle-anetyenhe, "The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnetyakenhe aneke." ¹¹ Nhenge ayenge untherle-apemele nhenhe-arteke angkerle-apeme kele arrantherre apeke atyenge apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahele-irremeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre-arle anemeke arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-anemele.

¹² The arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke ngkweltye arrekantherre-ngentyele inemele nhenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe areye alakenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, "Paul-ele kwenhe arrekantherre-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye inepineme. Anwerne-arlike ngkweltye inetyeke alakenhe-arteke." Alakenhe irreketyenge, the arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe, renhe impelheke. ¹³ Artwe yanhe areye kwenhe urrtyrreme, ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Itne kwenhe ware urrtyrreme warrke itne-kenheke. Ayeyele ilelheme itne-arle ayeye Christ-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akwele aneme. Itne angkeme itne-arle yerneke-arle akwele areye anemeke, nhenge Jesus-elarle akwele itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe yerneke-arteke. ¹⁴ Apatewarretyale anaye ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemenge. Arrentye Satan kwenhe nhenge urrtyrremele akngarte-iwelheme arrpenhe-arteke anetyenhe. Arrantherre anteme renhe apale areme itirremele nhenge rarle akwele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe alkngenthe-arle atnyenemeke-athene. ¹⁵ Alakenhe re-arteke, urrkapentye akngerre arrentye Satan-kenhe urrtyrreme tyerrtye areye apale itirretyenhe itne-arle akwele urrkapentye akngerre arratyte Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemeke-athene. Kenhe urreke akenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arriletienhe itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremunge.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Corinth-elarle aneme areyeye ileme arne akurne ingkirreke ikwere-arle irreme-akerte

¹⁶ Ayenge awethe arrekantherre angkeme, ayenge akwele tnakelheme. Arrantherre anteme apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle akwele arerte-arerte-irremele akwele angkemeke-athene, kele arrangkwe-arle akenhe. Kele atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye nhenge ayenge ipmentye impemele. Ayenge awethe tnakelhemele akertne utyernelheme tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke angkeme.

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus Alartetyele-arle akenhe ayenge yernetyakenhe nhenhe-arteke angketyeke, re kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe atyenge nhenge arerte-arerte-irremele-arle angkemeke. Kele ayenge tnakelhemele, ayenge akwele tyerrtye arerte-arteke irremele. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Arrantherre itirreme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anemeke. Kele arrantherre akenhe ilyernpenye anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle arrpenhe areye akangkemele awerlte-anemenge nhenge areye-arle arrekantherre urrtyrremele angkemeke. Urrtyalthe nhenge areye kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke aneme itne tnakelheme Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Kele lyete anteme ayenge akwele ware angkeme nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arerte yanhe areye-arteke anteye arrantherre ayenge arratyte awetyenhe. ²⁰ Urrtyalthe nhenge areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme urrtyrremele ware nhenge alartetye akwele arrekantherrenhe, kele arrantherre akenhe ahele-irretyakenhele aneme. Itne arrekantherre urrtyrreme, arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnemele arrantherre anteme itnenhe aywerrkele antheme nhenge mwernte-arlike-irretyakenhele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arrellyennege atweme-arlike, itne nhenge tnakelheme. Itne arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke nhenge mpwarerlte-anemele, arrantherre akenhe itnenhe awerlte-arle-anerlenghe. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre itnenhe aweme nhenge ahele-arlike-irretyakenhele?

²¹ Arrantherre itirrewarreme tharle akwele arrenhantherrenhe uternemeke-athene nhenge urrtyalthe arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge apure tntentye renhe mpwaretyeke-arteke.

Nhenge itne tnakelhemele kele ayenge akenhe tnakelherlenghe anteye. Ayenge kwenhe ware arrkene alakenhe renhe angkeme, nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arteke! ²² Itne

tnakelheme “Hebrew” akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge-arle Hebrew anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme “Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe” akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme “Akwerrke Abraham-eke areye” akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge akwerrke Abraham-eke anteye-arle aneme. ²³ Itne tnakelhemele itne-arle akwele Jesus Christ-eke urrkaperlte-aneme.

Kenhe ayenge akenhe ikwere urrkaperle-aneme anteye-arle, the itnekenge akngerre ulkerere mpwarerle-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arteke angkerle-aneme! Arrpenhe areyele ayenge jail-ke-arlike akwernetyarte tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekenge. Kele itnenhe akenhe jail-ke akwernetyakenhe-arle aneke. Thultye areyele ayenge irrweltyele atweke, kele itnenhe akenhe irrweltyele atwetyakenhele aneke. Arlte arpe-anenhele itne ayenge ingkwe irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. Ayenge-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhele. ²⁴ Nhenge apmere urrpetyele Jew alartetye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke. Akwetethe itne ayenge arntwirrketyarte itne ayenge arne irrweltyele atningke-ngare anthurre atweke, nhenge 39-eke-atwetye apmere arpe-anenhe ikwere. ²⁵ Nhenge apmere urrpetyenge Rome-arenye thultye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke akngerre anthurre atwerrirreke nhenge arne kwetere-artekele. Arlte arrpenhele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke apwertele wemele. Nhenge boat-enge urrpetye-ngare ayenge kwatyenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irreme, nhenge boat-arle ultakelhekenge kwatyeke kwene-irremele. Arlte anyentele nhenge boat rarle ultakelhekenge kwatyeke-inpe kweneke the arne arntwirrkeke imerte kwatyete inteke-arle arltele-akake, ingwe-akakele. Ayenge apeke alhekwarle-irretyekele aneke ikweringe kele arrpenheme anteme apetyeke anwernenhe anteme areke itetheke mpwaremele.

²⁶ Nhenge ayenge-arle alethe untherle-apetyamele apmere arpe-anenhele ayeye-akerte, ayenge anteme kwatyete urewe akngerreke irreke, kwatyete urewe akngerre ikweringe ayenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irremele ilwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele nhenge ayenge-arle iwerrele alhepalhetyame, artwe akurne anyelkngalthe areye apetyemele ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele Jew areye ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, arlte arrpenhele artwe ipenye areyele ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. Nhenge apmere akngerre arrpenhele apmere ahurratyenge, kwatyete alaye akertnenge nhenge ayenge-arle unthekele, ayenge ingkwe anthurre irrerlknge inteke. Nhenge Jesus-arenye areye akwele akelheme areye-arle, nhenge yanhe areye apelaye atyewe atyinhe areye-arle akwele akelheme, arlte arrpenhele itne nhenge ayenge unthemele ayenge ingkwe irrerlknge atweke.

²⁷ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme nhenge urrkapentye-iperre. Ayenge ingwe-akakele urrkapetyarte ankwe-arlike intetyakenhele. Arlte arrpenhele ayenge arlte-akakele urrkapetyarte merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhele, kwatyete-arlike antywetyakenhele. Arlte arrpenhele ayenge angayakwe akwete-arlike aneke, nhenge irrernte anthurrele, mantere untetyete-kwenye-arlike, antyame-kwenye ayenge artelhetyeke, kele ayenge arrwemele-athewe rilke irrernte-arle wernemenge.

²⁸ Kele nhenge akurne nhenhe areyele ayenge atwerlenge, arlte arpe-anenhele ayenge akwetethele itirrerle-aneme Jesus-arenye areyeke apmere arpe-anenhekele-arle apurte-irrerlte-anemeke, ayenge kwenhe itneke akngerre anthurre itirreme, itne apeke-arle mwerre anemeke anteye. Nhenge ayenge-arle itneke itirremele, the arne ulthentye akngerre anthurre akwetethe akngerle-aneme-arteke. ²⁹ Nhenge arrpenhe apeke Jesus-arenye uyarne atnerre akwete aneme, kele ayenge alhwarpe anthurre-arle ikwere awelheme, the renhe atnerre-ileteteke ahentye-aneme. Nhenge arrpenhe apeke Jesus-arenyeke urrtirreme renhe nhenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke, kele the apeke ikwere-akerte awemele ayenge atnerre ahele anthurre-arle awelheme.

³⁰ Arrpenheme ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele atyeperrre anthurre anemeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tnakelherle-aneme ayenge-arle alhengkeye anemenge. Nhenge ayenge akenge anemele, Ngkartele-arle utnenge atyinhe atnerre-ileme urrkapentye ikweringe mpwaretyenhenge. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete-ante anteme ayenge tnakelheme.

³¹ Nhenge ayenge arrekatherre arratye angkeme, Ngkartele nhenge Akngeye-arle anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke, Re ayenge itelareme. Kele anwerne renhe akwete akertne tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyekaye. ³² Arrule anthurre nhenge ayenge-arle Damascus-ele anetyarte, apmere yanhe-arenyeke alartetyele thultye areye uterneke itne-arle akwele arriwele ntetyeke mwanyete arelhetyeke ayenge akwele anyelknge-anyelknge alwirreme-ketye itetheke untete-ketye. Re itnenhe ileke ayenge arntwirrketyeke nhenge itne apeke ayenge alherlengge areke. Artwe nhenge kwenhe alartetye aneke artwe alartetye akngerrele-arle apmere Aretas-arenye-arle renhe arrernekenge. ³³ Kenhe arrpenheme Jesus-arenye, ayenge yakwethe akngerre kweneke arrerneke,

nhenge akertne-ngentye altywere-arle warle-nge itne ayenge ahlhe-werne kwene-ileke. Nhenge ayenge ahlheke irremele ayenge akeme-irreke alwirremele alengke-iwelhetyeke, alartetye nhenge re-anteme atyenge uyarne untheke.

12

Paul-ele Ngkarte-akerte altyerre areme

¹ Ayenge itirretyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge anhernkemenge ayenge-arle utyernelherle-anemenge. Ayenge tnakelherle-aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge uternerle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. The kwenhe ware arrekatherre ileme nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus Alartetye altyenge imerneke nhenge altyerre atyinhenge. ² Ayenge akaltye aneme Jesus-arenye anyenteke. Arrulele, year 14-pele uyerrekege, Ngkartele artwe nhenge alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye arratyte ikwerenhe akngeke, nhenge Re apeke utnenge ikwerenhe ware apeke akngeke. Yekwe, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ³ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe angkerne, Ngkartele kwenhe artwe nhenge alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke kwenhe tyerrtye arratyte ikwerenhe akngeke, nhenge utnenge ikwerenhe-ante apeke ware. Ayenge akutne aneme, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ⁴ Apmere yanhe ikweringe, artwe nhengele awetyame arrpenhe-arle angkentye alengkiwentye angketyamenge. Arelhe areyele ayeye alengkiwentye alkere-arenye nhenge areye uyarne-arle ileme.

⁵ The kwenhe arrekatherre arratyte ileme: Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alkere akertne-werne akngekeke, yanhe kwenhe ayenge aneke! Ayenge akenhe tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme ayenge-arle alkere akertne-werne alhekenge. Nhenhe ware kwenhe ayenge angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe artwe awerrke-awerrke ware aneme, nhenge tyerrtye lterrke anetyakenhe." ⁶ Ayenge tnakelheme nhenge arne areye-akerte tharle areke, kele mwerre anemere, tharle arratyte anthurre itnenhe arekenge. Arrangkwe akenhe, the uyarne arrekatherre arne ingkirreke ileme nhenge tharle areke areye, arrantherre atyenge apale-arle itirreketye nhenge ayenge-arle arerte-arerte akwele. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke tharle arne nhenge areye alkere akertnenge arekenge. Arrantherre apeke ayenge areke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge nhenge aweke apeke ayenge angkerlenge iwenhe apeke renhe apmere ahlhe nhenhenge. Kele mwerre anteyele arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke.

⁷ Apmere yanhe ikweringe Ngkartele atyenge imerneke arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye. Kenhe Re akenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe ayenge tnakelhetyeke nhenge arne arrpenhe areye tharle arekeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re arrentye Satan ayaketyakenhe aneke ayenge atweketye, nhenge ayenge-arle akwetethe uyarne anthurre itirreme. Re ayenge arne lyeke-arteke antheke nhenge ayenge akwete kwarnemele atanthetyeke. Itirrewarraye nhenge mantere lyeke-akerteke irrpeme, lyeke areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atantherle-aneme nhenge arnterre kwarnemele. Yanhe re-arteke akwele aneme. Arne nhengele akwele ayenge mwengke-ketye ayene-ileme. ⁸ Nhenge ayenge akwetethe anthurre kwarnetyame, the Jesus Alartetye apayuthneke arne nhenge lyeke-arteke atyenge-ntyale akngetyeke. The anteme renhe awehe atherre-ngare apayuthneke. Arrangkwe, Re atyenge-arle akwete impeke. ⁹ Re atyenge-ketye urrpetye-ngare anthurre ayene-ileke angkemele, "Unte akwetethe uyarne itirrerle-aneme, the akenhe ngenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-areme. Nhenge unte awerrke-awerrke awelhemele uyarne anthurre itirreme, the tyerrtye ngkwihne lterrke-iletynhe." Alakenhe ikweringe ayenge akangkentye-arle aneme. The kwenhe ayeye nhenhe itnenhe akwetethe ilerle-aneme: "Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye awerrke-awerrke awelhemele, uyarne anthurre itirremele, ngangkere Jesus Christ-kenhele ayenge akwetethe atnyernerle-aneme nhenge arntarnte-aremele." ¹⁰ Kele impeyewe, nhenge ayenge uyarne itirreme. Itne atyenge anhernkeme, atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyakenhele, ayenge iltemele atwemele-arlike, itne ayenge aywepeme-arlike, atyenge tyele angkerrirremele ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke akwete urrkaperle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele impeyewe, ayenge akwetethe akangkentye aneme. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirremele, Ngkartele-ante ware-arle ayenge ngangkere antheme atnerre-ilemele, ayenge anteme tyerrtye atyepete-atyepete anthurre awelheme.

Paul arnterre anthurre itirreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Arrantherre kwenhe urrtiyirremele angkentye ilentye akngerre areye tnaketyame, arrantherre atyenge anhernkeme-arlike. Kele pipe nhenhenge the intelhe-ileme ayenge-arrpe utyernelheme tnakelhemele nhenge ayenge arerte-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetye-kwenye ayenge-arle tyeperre anetyakenhenge. Arrantherre apeke it-nenhe tnakerlenge ayenge-arlike tnaketyeke, ayenge-arle arratyte angkentye ilentye akngerre anemenge, Jesus-elarlike yerneke, ayeye ilentye akngerre arpenhe nhenge areye atyengenge akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Nhenge arrulle anthurre ayenge-arle arrekanttherrenge urrkapyarte apmere Corinth-enge, Ngkartele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe antheke, ngangkere ikwere-akertele the ilyernpenye-irremele arne atningke arrekanttherrenge ularre mpwaretyarte. Arerrirreke-arle iperre ingkirreke tharle mpwareke arrantherre kwenhe itelarerrirretyeke ayenge-arle Jesus-ele yerneke. ¹³ Arrpenhe Jesus-arenye areyele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye antherrirreke, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyenge itirrewarreme alakenhe, "Re kwenhe apmere arpenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirreme." Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle arrekanttherre-akerte itirreme-anteyele alakenhe-arteke anteye. Kweye! The arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe re apeke-arle the akurne mpwareke, arrangkwe-arle!

¹⁴ Atherre-ngare ayenge arrekanttherrenge anetyeke alheke, lyete anteme ayenge itirreme awethe alhetyeke arrekanttherrenge anetyeke. Ayenge nhenge ikwere irretye-alhemele the arrenhantherrenhe merneke apeke ngkweltyeke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe, ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere ar-rantherre atnyenemeke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe-arteke aneme. Ampe areyele-ame ikwere-artweye arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele? Arrangkwe! Ikwere-artweyele-ante ampe itnekenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge ayenge apetyerlenge, the akangkemele anthetyenhe arne areye nhenge tharle atnyeneme, nhenge ayenge anthelhetyenhe ingkirreke-arlike tharle atnyeneme, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Itirrentye atyinhele ayenge arrekanttherre arnterre urrkapyteke ahentye-aneme nhenge apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-ame atyenge akweke ware ahentye-anirtneme?

¹⁶ Arrantherre ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekanttherrenge anetyarte apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele. Kenhe lyetenye, arpenheme atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme alakenhe, "Artwe yanhe kwenhe urrtiyirrentye anwernenhe apale uternerlte-aneme nhenge anwerne-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltyeke akwele inetyenhenge." Yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme artwe yanhe atherre kwenhe tharle arrulle ulkere yerneke nhenge urrtiyirremele ngkweltye inetyeke? Arrangkwe, yanhe kwenhe arratyte anetyakenhe! ¹⁸ The kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus-arlike arpenhe Jesus-arenyenge apmere arrekanttherrenhe-erne yerneke. Arrantherre-ame itirreme Titus-arlike arrekanttherre urrtiyirreme ngkweltye inetyeke? Arrangkwe. Re arrenhantherrenhe urrtiekelle-iletyakenhe-arle aneke. Titus kwenhe arrekanttherre itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle arrekanttherre itirreme-arteke-anteye, re arrekanttherre urrkapeme-anteye ayenge-arteke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke.

¹⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge ayenge-arle angkerlte-aneme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme akwele pipe atyinhenge-arle ayenge-arle arntwelheme arrantherre-arle ayenge ilpernyamenge. Yanhe kwenhe arratyte anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme Ngkartenge alkngetherre tharle kwenhe Jesus Christ arratyte anthurre itelaremenge. Jesus-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe the ileme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke. ²⁰ Ayenge arrekanttherre anthurre anteme itirreme. Nhenge ayenge Corinth-erne apetyemele, kele anteye anwerne apeke ahele-irreme ahele uthnerremele. Yanhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Alakenhe irreketyenge anwerne kwenhe ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele anteme arrenhantherrenhe apeke aretye-alheme ilterrerlenge nhenge ingkerte-ingkerte apeke irrerrrerlenge, nhenge ahele apeke angkerrrerlenge, atnure-irrerlenge apeke, arpenhe areye-arlike apeke antherretyakenhele, tyele angkerreme apeke, tnake-apeke-alherreme, nhenge ingkirreke apatemele apeke. Nhenge the apeke nhenge areye nthakenhe-arle irremere, kele ayenge arrekanttherre ahele-arlike-irretyenhenge. ²¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele-arle Corinth-erne apetyeke, arpenheme atningke arratyte anetyakenhe anetyarte. Arrantherre akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyarte, tyerrke-tyerrke mpwekare-irrerlte-aneleme. Arrantherre itirretyame arpenhenge interlte-apetyeke. Arne nhenhe

areyele kwenhe ayenge arrangkelhe-arrangkelhe-ileke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke nhenge utepe-irritnetyeke iwerre arratyewerne. Kele lyete ayenge arrekantherre awethe apetyeme nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe nhenge alakenhe akwete anerlunge ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre awelhetyenhe nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre ayenge anteme arntherre anthurre arlkemele artneme. Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge arne akurne yanhe ingkirreke impaye, ayenge atnerte alhwarre awelheketye arrekantherre imerte artnemele.

13

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alkngarre-ileme Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹ Ayenge arrekwele atherre-ngare alheke arrekantherrenge aneke, lyete kwenhe ayenge alpetyeke anteme aneme. Alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele anteme renhe aremele imerte alartetye areyeye ilettye-alhetyeke. Tyerrtye nhenge anyente-ante warele apeke areke-arle iperre, renhe ilpernemele renhe iparpele arratyete itelaretyale. Kele nhenge atherrele apeke urrpetyele apeke, areke-arle iperrele renhe ilperneme anteme, imerte itnenhe-ante warele arratyete itelaretyenhenge.” *Deuteronomy 19:15.*

² Nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge arrule anetyarte, atningke kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe anetyarte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele alkngarre-ileke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhenge utepe-irritnemele iwerre arratyewerne. Lyete pipe nhenhenge the arrenhantherrenhe awethe alkngarre-ileme: nhenge ayenge Corinth-werne apetyerlunge, the arrenhantherrenhe mwantye aretyenhe anteye-arle, nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle mwerre-irrekeke, mwerre anteme anemele, nhenge arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme. The apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme akurne akwete mpwarerlunge kele ayenge arrekantherre ahele anthurre-arle-irretyenhenge ntertelhe-ilemele. ³ The arrekantherre imernetyenhe arrantherre itelaretyenhenge Christ-arle atyenge-ngentyele angkemenge. Christ kwenhe arrekantherre atereke akutne, re kwenhe arrekantherre angketyenhe atyenge-ngentyele nhenge utnenge atnerrele. ⁴ Yewe, nhenge itne Christ-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke, itne renhe artwe awerrke-awerrke-arteke-arle irrerlkunge atwerrirreke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngankere akngerre anthurrele renhe itethe-ilirtneke nhenge ilwekarle-ipperrenge. Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Christ-enge awerrke-awerrke-arteke anteye aneme. Nhenge anwerne arrekantherre-werne alhemele, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge anteme anwernenhe atnyeneme, anwerne anteme utnenge atnerrele arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-ilemele.

⁵ Yewe, arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnemele anaye mwantye itirremele alakenhe, “Anwerne-ame Jesus-ante ware arratyete apenteme?” Alakenhe re arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnaye, arrantherre-arle apeke alknwirrekenge Jesus-arle arrekantherre kwenenge anemenge, arrantherre kele anteme apale alhemele, Jesus-arenye anetyakenhe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mwantyele awerrirretyeke, nhenge aweke-arle-ipperre arrantherre anteme alhengke-aretyenhenge Jesus-arle ayenge arratyete yernekenge tharle renhe arratyete apenteme. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe ayeyele ilelhetyakenhe, tharle-tetye Ngkarte arrekantherre akwetethetele apayuthnerle-aneme arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye-ketye impelhetyeke nhenge mwerre anteme mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itirrewarreme-ketye, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe anwernenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyenhenge.” Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the ware apayuthneme arrantherre-arle mwerre anetyeke nhenge iwerre arratyetele apentemele ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anemenge. ⁸ Ilerne kwenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus Christ-akerte akenge-ilettyakenhe, ilerne ware arratyete ilettye-alhemele atningkele ayeye nhenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge irlpe-werne ilemele. ⁹ Ilerne apeke atyete-atyete awelhetyakenhe apatemele anerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe anteme aremele utnenge atnerrele Jesus apenterlte-anerlunge ilerne-arle akangkentye anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme arrekantherre, arrantherre mwerre anteme anerlte-anetyenhenge iwerre arratyetele akwetethe renhe apenterlte-aneme. ¹⁰ Jesus Alartetyele-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke angketyeke tyerrtye areye atnerre-ilettyeke, nhenge itnenhe iltetye-kwenye, itnenhe ayewepetye-kwenye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke arrewekele nhenge ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyetenhenge, arrantherre akurne-ketye impelhetyenhenge. Nhenge pipe nhenhe renhe inemele arrantherre anteme apure awelhetyenhe akurne-ketye ipmentye impetyenhe imerte

Jesus anteme akangkemele apentemele. Nhenge urreke anteme ayenge apetyeme the arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alheme akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe iltetyakenhe anemele.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre uyerrelhe-ileme. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrekantherrenge akwetethe anerle-anetyeke. Jesus-arteke anerrirraye, iwerre arratyele apenterlte-anemele. Ayeye nhenhe areye awerrirraye tharle pipe nhenheke intelhe-ileke. Nhenge kele-arle ipeltye-ilerrekenge, atwerretyale anaye. Kele Ngkarte, nhenge mwantye-mwantye aneme-arle, Re akwetethe arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe atnerre atnyenerle-anetyenhe.

¹² Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-arenye arrpenhe aremele renhe anyanemele akangketyeke.

Jesus-arenye ingkirreke-arle nhenhele anemele arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme, arrekantherre akwetethe anthurre itirrerlte-anemele.

¹³⁻¹⁴ The kwenhe Jesus Alartetye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atnerre akangkentye akngerre ikwerenhele. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyeke. The Utmenge Akngerre apayuthneme arrekantherre-arleke akwete alethe arrekantherrenge mwerrantye anetyeke. Alakenhe, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme.

Kele, yanhe ware!

Galatians

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle anemeke apmere Galatia ikwerele

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele yerneke Ngkarte-kenhe areye-werne apurte-arle anerrirretyameke apmere arrpe-anenhele apmere Galatia ikwerele

¹⁻² Ayenge Paul arritnye. The, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyenge, ayeye nhenhe arrekatherre Jesus-kenhe areye-werne yerneme apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle apurte-irremeke apmere Galatia-le, anwerne arrekatherre akangkemele itirreme. Jesus-ele ayenge yerneke Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areyele yernetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle, kele Jesus-elarle ayenge akngakeke warrke nhenhe ikwere mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ileke imerte akemelhe-ilemele ilweke-arle-iperre kele rarle ayenge akngakemele yerneke warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle the Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeme.

³ Ayenge akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme, Jesus-eke-arlke arrekatherre ingkerrenyeyeke, arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anneretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre nterte anerlre-anetyeke. ⁴ Nhenge Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arle yerneke iperre, Jesus Ikwere aywerrke-irremele apetyeke. Lyete, apmere arrpe-anenhele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwarewarreme. Akurne-arle mpwareke iperre anwerne Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle untyme-irreke. Kele anwerne alakenhe anerlre-anemetyeke, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke kele re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyehenge akurne anwerne-kenhe-ketye. ⁵ Arratye apelaye! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.

Angkentye Mwerre anyente ware-arle aneme

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apateke anthurre tharle aweke-iperre arrantherre-arle iparrpe anthurre Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreke angkentye urrtiyirrentye-arle aweke iperre. Re anthurre arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Ikwerenhe altye-irretyeke arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ arratye itelarekenge. Arrantherre akwele akwenpe anthurrele renhe ipmentyele iweke angkentye arrpenhe-arle aweke-iperrele nhenge angkentye mwerreke-athene itirremele. ⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrekatherre urrtiyirremele Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye ileme, itne kwenhe ayeye yanhe akngarte-iweke. Ayeye arrpenhe yanhe akurne-arle. Itne itirreme ayeye nhenhe arratye-arle akwele. Nhenge itne-arle itirremele arrantherre renhe apentetyeke akwele. Itnenhe awerrirretyale! Ayeye anyente-ante ware kwenhe Jesus-kenhe arratye. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeme, "Ngkarte-aye, nhenge anwerne apeke, Unte-arle yerneke areye, ayeye arrpenhe ilerlenge tyerrtye apmere Galatia-arenhe areyeke, kele nhenge alkere-arenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele apeke ayeye arrpenhe anteye Jesus-akerte ileme, alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkarte, alakenhe-irreketeye, tyerrtye yanhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernaye." ⁹ Ayenge Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke ahentye aneme, "Ngkarte, arrule anthurre Galatia-arenhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe aweke. Lyete apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte ileme, Unte renhe iltetyeke, renhe yernemele apmere akurne ikwere-werne."

¹⁰ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge apale itirreme? Arrantherre-ame itirreme tharle arrpenhe areye-arle akwetethe amantye-akeke itne atyenge ahentye-anetyehenge? Arrangkwe! Ayenge-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratye-arle angkeme, the Renhe-ante-arle aweme, Re atyenge akangkemele anetyehenge. The apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aweme, kele ayenge Jesus-eke mwerrantye warrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele ayenge Ikwere-ante ware-arle warrke-irreme Re atyenge akangkemele anetyehenge.

Ngkartele Paul akngakeme ayeye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye. Ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tharle arrekatherre ileke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele, tyerrtye-ngentyele kwenye. ¹² Tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenhe anthetyakenhe, tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenge akaltyele-anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Jesus Christ anyentele-arle ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akaltyele-antheke.

¹³ Urreke ayenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyehenge, arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte aweke. The kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentetyarte Jew

arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Tharle Jesus-kenhe areye arrekwele ilpernetyarte itnenhe atwemele apmere arpe-anenheke, the itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke arrkernetyarte itne Jesus-ketye impelhetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe angkentye lterrke Jew areye-kenhe mwantyele apentetyarte Jew arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere. Ayenge ayeye arrekwelenye-kenheke impene anthurre aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe urreke ayenge akweke intetyenhenge Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Ngkarte re-arrpe itelaremele angkeke, "The kwenhe Alere atyinhe Jesus imernetyenhe Paul-eke." ¹⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke the arratyte itelaretyenhenge imerte ilerle-apemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Nhenge Re Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imernerlenge, the kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke Jesus-akerte, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁷ Ayenge-arle apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhe-arle aneke Peter aretyeke, Jesus-elarle yerneke arrpenhe areye-arlke. Urreke ayenge akngakemele yernetyenhenge, Re itnenhe akngakemele yerneke. Ngkartele-arle Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke-ipperre, ayenge iparrpe alheke apmere Arabia ikwere-werne kele apmere ikwerele urrekeke anemele. Kele urreke, ayenge apmere Damascus ikwere-werne alpeke.

¹⁸ Year urrptyeke-arle aneke iperre, ayenge Damascus-engentyele Jerusalem-werne alpeke, Purr-enge apurte-irremele angketyeke. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele ilerle aneke alte 15-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Peter-enge ayenge anerlenge, the James areke imerte ikwere angkemele. Re atyeye Jesus-kenhe. Re ayeye ilantheke-arle, ayenge-arteke. Ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre-ante ware-arle angkeke arrpenhe areye aretyakenhe.

²⁰ Awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge arerle-aneme the pipe nhenhe intelhe-ilerlenge. Tharle arrekatherre arratyte-arle ileme. Ayenge-arle urrtyirretyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke arrekatherre urrtyirrerlenge, Ngkartele ayenge akurne-arle-ilemere.

²¹ Ayenge-arle Peter-enge aneke-ipperre apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, the apmere yanhe impeke, apmere arrpenhe atherre-werne alhemele, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenewerne. Yanheke irremele ayenge alheke tyerrtye areyeke ayeye ilerle-apemele. ²² Kenhe Jesus-kenhe apmere Judea-arenye areye akenhe atyenge akutne-arle aneke, itne-arle ayenge aretyakenhenge. ²³ Itne-arle ayeye ware-arle atyenge-akerte aweke, "Artwe nhenhe, anwernenhe-arle atwetyarte, anwernenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke. Lyete, artwe nhenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilerle-apeme." ²⁴ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe apmere Judea-arenye areyele-arle aweke iperre, ayenge-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, itne Ngkarte akngakemele tnakeke.

2

Paul alartetye areyeke angkeme

¹ Peter-enge apmere Jerusalem-ele aneke-ipperre the impemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne aname-irreke year 14-peleke-atwetye. Yanhe-ngentyele ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte Barnabas uthene Titus uthene. ² Ngkartele ayenge altyerrengenge ileke Jerusalem-werne alpekyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele ayenge alpeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Jerusalem-eke irretye-alpemele, ayenge tyatyte-arenye alartetye areyeke angketyeke alheke. The itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ileke, tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke-arteke. The itneke warrke atyinhe-akerte ileke, itne atyenge-akerte ayeye urrtyirrentye ileme-ketye warrke renhe akurne-ilemele, arrpenhe areye ayakemele arratyte itelaremeketye.

³ Tyatyte-arenye akngerrepate areye itne atyenge ye angkeke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Titus impeke, renhe artwe-irretyeke uternetyakenhele, iwerre Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Titus kwenhe Greece-arenye aneke, re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Jew Jesus-kenhe areye renhe artwe-iletyeke ahentye aneke re akwele Jew anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-irreketye, anwerne itnenhe ayakeke. ⁴ Yanhenge anteme, Jew arrpenheme anwernekenge anyelkngge-anyelkngge apurte-irreke interte-arenye areye akwele anetyeke, anwernenhe areparetyenhenge. Itne anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke; itne ahentye aneme anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apentetyeke. ⁵ Kele anwerne itnenhe ayene-arle-ileke. Angkentye Jew areye-kenhe arratyte anetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-kenhe-ante ware-arle arratyte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itnenhe ayene-ileke, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte anerle-anetyenhenge arrantherre apenterlthe-anetyeke.

⁶ Jew Jerusalem-arenye arrpenheme angkeme alartetye arrpenheme-arle arrpenhe areyenge tyeperre-ulkere akwele. Kele arratyte apeke-arle, ithwenge apeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe aretyakenhe-arle iwenhe apeke-arle akethele aneme, Re akenhe

utnenge kwenele-arle aneme-tetye-arle areme. Nhenge alartetye yanhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre awemele tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke, itne itirreke mwerre-arle akwele. Itne kwenhe ayenge uternetyakenhe ayeye arpenhe Jesus-akerte iletetye. ⁷ Itne areke-tetye Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre iletetye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Alakenhe anteye Rarle Peter akngakeke-arteke Ayeye Mwerre iletetye Jew areyeke. ⁸ Arraty-arle, Ngkartele Peter utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke renhe akngakemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ayeye ilantheke-arle aneme Ngkartele-arle yerneke Jew areyeke. Ngkartele-arle ayenge utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke-arteke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge ilantheke-arle aneme Rarle yerneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ⁹ Itne itirreke James, Peter, John-arlike-arle Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-areme akwele apmere Jerusalem-enge. Ayenge itneke warrke atyinhe-akerte angkerlenge, itne itelareke Ngkartele-arle ayenge warrke nhenhe antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Barnabas ilernenhe iltye irrkweke, alakenhe angkemele, "Arraty kwenhe Ngkartele mpwelenhe warrke nhenhe mpwartyeke antheke. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye anyente renhe ilerlte-apeme. Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke iletetye alhaye. Kele alakenhe anteye anwerne Ayeye Mwerre renhe iletynhe Jew nhenhe areyeke. ¹⁰ Mpwele ayeye ilerle-aperremele, alngwirretyale Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-elarle aneme arneke arrangkwe." The itnenhe awerlenge alakenhe angkerlenge, ayenge alakenhe anteye itirreke. The itnekenge akwetethe atyeppe-atyeppele mpwartyeke.

Paul-ele Peter alkngetherre ileme

¹¹ Nhenge Peter-arle apetyemele apmere Antioch-ele anetyartenge the renhe alkngetherre ileke rarle nhenge akurne mpwartyamenge. ¹² Nhenhe ikwerere ureke, re angkentye Jew areye-kenheke arkerenye-irreke Jew anetyakenhe ayenge arlkwemele. Kenhe artwe arpenheme ikwere irretye-alheke nhenge James-elarle yerneke areye. Kenhe Peter akenhe akeme-arle-irrerlenge urrtyrremele rarle itnekenge arlkwetyakenhe aneke akwele, rarle atere-irrekenge Jew areye ikwere ahele angketetye rarle akalke-akalkele arlkwetyakenhe anekenge.

¹³ Kenhe Jew Jesus-kenhe arpenheme Antioch-elarle aneke, itne Peter-elarle mpwareke-arteke-irreke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketye arntwarre aneke, itne itnekenge merne arlkwetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Barnabas Peter-arteke anteye irreke, itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhe, itnekenge arlkwetye-arlike-akenhe. ¹⁴ Nhenge the aremele Peter-ele Jew Jesus-kenhe arpenhemele-arlike alakenhe mpwarerlenge, the itelareke itne-arle apale itirreke. Itne Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akertenge impelheke renhe arraty apentetyakenhele. Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-arenye itne apurte-irrerlenge, the Peter alkngetherre ileke itne arerlenge anthurre, "Peter itelaraye, unte kwenhe Jew aneme, kenhe unte Jew anetyakenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Kele iwenhenge-ame unte itnenhe akngarte-iwelhetyeke ileke Jew areye-arteke irretyeye?"

¹⁵ Kele ayenge Peter-eke angkeke, "Peter nhenhe awaye, arraty kwenhe ilerne Jew akweke atherre inthe. Jew anetyakenhe areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ilerne kwenhe Jew atherre, ilerneke-artweye-arteke. ¹⁶ Peter, ilerne itelareme, nhenge Jesus Christ-arle arraty itelareke-iperre-ante, Ngkarte angketyenhe, 'Unte arraty Atyengenge ularre.' Nhenge unte uyarne arraty-irreme Ngkartenge ularre angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele ware. Alakenhenge akwele ilerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke. Ilerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-ante ware arraty itelareme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe arraty ileme, ilerne ikwerenhe altye-ilemele, Renhe-ante ware ilerne apenterle-anerreme.

¹⁷ "Peter awaye, Jew anetyakenhe areyele kwenhe angkentye awetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, itne renhe akwenpele awerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew areye angkeme itne-arle akurne akwele. Nhenge anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke-iperre, anwerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anteme irreme, Jew areye anteme angkeke anwerne-arle akwele akurne areye aneme. Jew arpenheme apeke ilerneke alakenhe angkeme, 'Jesus-ele apeke-arle mpwelenhe uterneme Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeye akurne-irretyehenge, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anetyeke.' Arrangkwe-arle, Jesus Christ-ele ilernenhe Ngkartenge untyeme-irretyeye uternetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe! ¹⁸ Nhenge tharle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte, ayenge Ngkartenge uyarne anyente-irreke. Kele tharle Christ Jesus arraty itelaremenge anteme ayenge Ngkartenge apurte-irreke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkentye ikwerenge impelheke. The apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe awethe apenteme, kele ayenge Ngkartenge untyeme-irremere. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. ¹⁹ Ayenge angkentye yanhe impelheke ikwere alngwirremele. Angkentye

yanhele ayenge apurrkele anthurre antheke. Lyete, the kwenhe Jesus Christ anyente arratyte itelareme, Ngkartekte arratyte anetyenhenge. ²⁰ Ye, ayenge Christ-enge arne arntarlkwenge-arleke ilweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge, the kwenhe iwerre atyinhe-arrpe apentetyakenhe. Tharle utnenge atyinh e atnyenyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. The utnenge Jesus Christ-kenhe-arle atnyeneme atyengenge-arlenghe. Christ Jesus kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Re kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyenge ilweke ayenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kele the renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe re atyengenge anteme-arle aneme. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe arratyte ileme angkentye Moses-kenhenge, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jesus ilweke? Ware apeke-arle re piwelhemele ilweke. Kele, yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhenge arratyte-ilelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte-arle itelareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyte ileke. The Jesus arratyte akwete itelarerle-anetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle ayenge Peter-ekke angkeke.

3

Ngkartele Galatia-arenye Ikwerenhe areye Utnenge Akngerre antheme itne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarekenge

¹ Galatia-arenye areyaye, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arerte-irreke? Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke? Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrekwele anerlenghe, the arrenhantherrenhe mwerrantye akaltyele-antheke Jesus-akerte, rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-arlike-akerte. ² Kele the arrenhantherrenhe apayuth-netyeke ahentye aneme: Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe ineke? Angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte apentemeleye? Arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre kwenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awemele renhe arratyte itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Utnenge Akngerre ineke. ³ Arrantherre-ame arerte-irreme? Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe irrerlenghe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, Re akwetethe akaltyele-antheme arratyte anetyeke, arrantherre anteme Renhe akwete apentetyarte. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre Renhe ipmentyele aweke? Iwenhenge-ame iwerre arrekantherrenhe-arrpe arrantherre apenteme? ⁴ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, arrantherre anteme Jesus apenterle-anetyarte, itirretye-arlike-akenhe nhenge arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerlenghe. Kenhe lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-arle-irreke. Re-ame arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre apelkele antheke? ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe-ngentyele inetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke. Aweke-arle iperre arrantherre renhe arratyte itelareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge nhenge antheke. Utnenge yanhe-akerte arrantherre Ikwere arnterre warrke-irreke, ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaremele. Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre uyarne akwete itelareme?

Ngkartele tyerrtye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileme itne apeke Renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe Abraham-elarle arratyte itelaretyarte-arteke

⁶ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge Abraham arrule-arle anetyarte. Bible-nge angkeme Ngkartele Abraham arratyte ileke rarle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. ⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye areye, Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelareme, itne-ante-arle Abraham-ekke-artweye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Bible-nge kwenhe, ayeye anyente arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke. Nhenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke, “Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyele ayenge awerlenghe, ayenge alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, ‘Arrantherre-arle kele arratyte-arle.’” Urreke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte apmere nhenhenge iletynhenge, Abraham-ekke Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Ngkarte Abraham-ekke alakenhe angkeke, “The tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele mwantye-mwantye-iletynhe unte-arle ayenge arratyte itelaremenghe.” *Genesis 12:3, 18:18, 22:18.*

⁹ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arratyte-arle. Abraham-ekke kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte. Alakenhe anteye-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme itne apeke Renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe Abraham-ekke-arteke.

¹⁰ Nhenge yanhe areyele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apenteme, itne itirreme itne-arle Ngkartenge ularre arratyte anemeke-athene, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe kele ilperneke-arle. Arrule anthurre Moses-ekke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenge akwenpele awerle-aneme renhe apentetyakenhele, kele Ngkarte tyerrtye ikwere-ketye untyeme-arle-irretynhe.” *Deuteronomy 27:26.*

11 Arrpenhe Ngkartenge ularre uyarne arratye-irreme, angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Alakenhe-arle arrule pwekeke intelhe-ileke, "Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arratye itelareme Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme, 'Unte kwenhe arratye anthurre aneme.' Kele re Ngkartenge anyenteke-arle-irreme itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge rarle Renhe arratye itelarekenge." *Habakkuk 2:4.*

12 Angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe ware anwerneke ileme, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe arratye apenteme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre akenhe arrpenhe anthurre-arle aneme, re anwerneke ileme Christ arratye-arle itelareke iperre-ante, tyerrtye re itethe akwete-arle anerle-anetyenhe.

13 Alakenhe-arlike kwenhe Bible-nge ileme: "Angwenhe apeke-arle arne arntarlkwenge arlpape aneke, Ngkartele renhe-arle piweme atwetyeke." *Deuteronomy 21:23 (Greek version).*

Jesus Christ kwenhe arne arntarlkwenge ilweke anwerneke. Ngkartele Jesus piweke renhe atwetyeke anwernenhe kwenye, alakenhe akwele re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jew areye anwerne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwerrantye apentetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwenge Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere. Alakenhenge anteme Jesus-tetye anwerneke ilweke. 14 Christ Jesus-ele anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareke arntarnte-aremele nhenge Ngkarte Jew anetyakenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke, alakenhe-arteke akwele Ngkarte Abraham-eke mwerre aneke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele anwernenhe alhileke Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Re anwernenhe Utnenge Akngerre anthetyeke ahentye-aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelarekenge.

Abraham-ele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyenyakenhe aneke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe arntarnte-akwete-arle-areke

15 Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, the arrekatherre ayeye arratelhe-ilettyeke ahentye aneme: Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye atherre angkerreke-arle-iperre uternelherreme anteme. Iwenhe renhe-arle tyerrtyele arrekwele alhileke iperre tyerrtye arrpenhele renhe akngarte-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. 16 Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham-ke alhileke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke, alere ikwerenhe-arlike. Re angkeke, "ampe anyente-ante ware;" Re angketyakenhe "ampe atningke." Nhenhe ikwenge-ntyele anteme anwerne itelareme ampe anyente yanhe Ngkartele-arle angketyame, Jesus Christ-arle. 17 Nthakenhe-ame the arrekatherre arratye-ileye arrantherre apeke arratye itelaretyenhenge? Awerrirraye, arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham ampe anthetyeke alhileke. Kele year 430-pele-arle uyerrekenge, Re angkentye yanhe Moses antheke. Angkentye re akenhe angkentye arwewekelenye uyarne-arle akurne-ileme Abraham-eke-arle alhileke. Alhilyentye yanhe akwete tneme. 18 Nhenge anwerne apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme, Ngkartele-ame anwernenhe arntarnte-areme? Arrangkwe. Re anwernenhe antheme iwenhe-arle Re alhileke-ante. Alakenhenge ikwenge anteme Re anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Nhenge Abraham-arle itethe akwete anekenge, Re kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyenyakenhe aneke. Kele re renhe atnyenyakenhenge, Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-aretyarte Rarle alhileke-arteke.

Ngkartele Moses angkentye antheme

19 Kele iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele angkentye Moses antheke? Re renhe antheke itne itelaretyenhenge itne-arle akurne mpwareke. Urreke Abraham-eke-artweye apetyetyenhenge, Re renhe antheke. Nhenge Ikwere-artweye-arle apetyekenge, angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke antheke, uyerreke. Ngkartele angkentye nhenge alkere-arenye areye arrekwele antheke, itne Moses anteme anthetyeke. Kele Moses-ele angkentye renhe tyerrtye areye anteme antheke. 20 Nhenge tyerrtye atherre akalkeke-akalke tnerlenghe, anyentele atyeweke antangketyenhe imerte renhe arne anthemele, re tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyeke. Alakenhe anteye Ngkartele Moses antheke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthetyeke. Ngkartele Re-arrpe Abraham alhileke, Re arrpenhe anthetyakenhe aneke Abraham-werne akngetyeke.

21 Angkentye Moses-kenhele-ame akurne-ilettyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke? Arrangkwe, re renhe akurne-ilettyenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye Moses-kenhele arrpenhe itethe-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Angkentye yanhe apeke-arle arratye aneme, anwerne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke. Kenhe yanhe akenhe arratye anetyakenhe-arle. Angkentye Jesus-kenhele-ante ware tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareme. Angkentye arrpenheke arrangkwe-arle anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne utepelhe-ilettyeke, anwerne Ikwenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. 22 Alakenhe Pweke-nge angkeme, "Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe akurne mpwareke, anwerne ingkirreke

Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne jail-arenye areye-arteke aneme.” Anwerne akurne-ketye uyarne mpwarelheme. Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-arle-areme Rarle Abraham arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Re anwerneke alakenhe angkemele, “Unte kwenhe arratyte anthurre.”

²³ Anwerne Jew areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe aretyeke arratyte anerlenghe imerte anwerneke mwerre angkemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, anwerne jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, anwerne uyarne itirreke iwerre akurne alheme-ketye, akurne-arlke mpwareketye, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, Ngkartele Jesus Christ imerneke anwerne Jew areyeke. Lyete, ayeje Jesus-akerte-arle awekenge anwerne arrpenhemele renhe arratyte itelareme. ²⁴ Ngkartele Jew anwernenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe antheke. Re alakenhe anwerneke angkeke, “Ayenge apentewarraye angkentye nhenhe awerrirremele!” Yanhe ikweringe, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke. Ngkartele renhe yerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Lyete kwenhe, Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyte ileme anwerne-arle Jesus akwetethe arratyte itelaremenge. ²⁵ Arratyte, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerne renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge, ikwere anetyeke. Alakenhenge ikweringe anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe anteme aneme, arrangkwe.

Angwenhele apeke Christ Jesus arratyte itelareme, kele tyerrtye yanhe re, ampe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme

²⁶ Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aneme, Ikwere anerlte-anemele. ²⁷ Nhenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle kwatyele arlkerneke iperre, arrantherre Jesus-arteke irreke ikweringe anyente-irremele. ²⁸ Kele arrpenheme arrantherre-arle Jew areye-arle aneme. Arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe-arle. Arrpenheme arrantherre-arle jail-arenye-arteke-arle, arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe, itne arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke uterneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle, jail-arenye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe apwete ngkweltyeke warrke akwete-arle irreme. Arrpenheme artwe areye, arrpenheme arelhe areye-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke-arle Christ Jesus-ekwe anyente-irreke. Arrantherre ingkirreke rante-rante aneme Christ Jesus-nge ularre. Ngkarte arrekantherre ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme. ²⁹ Arratyte, Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-artweye-irreke. Arrantherre Abraham-ekwe-artweye-arteke aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelarekenge. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte Abraham-ekwe angkeke, “The ngenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe.” Arratyte kwenhe. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe.

4

Ngkartele anwernenhe arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe anthetyenhe anwerne ampe Ikwerenhe areyenge

¹⁻² Atyewe areyaye, ayeje nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwe ampwe-irremele iperre, re kwenhe alere ikwerenhe alhileme arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Kele alere nhenge akweke akwete anerlenghe, re arne nhenge areye inetyakenhe-arle, re kwenhe itele-ante-areme arne nhenge areye-arle ikwere alhileke. Re warrkene areye-arteke aneme arne inetyakenhe. Alerikwele arne yanhe areye inetyenhe re akngerre-irrerlenghe anteme, nhenge akngeye ikwerenhe angkeke-arle iperre ilengare renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge re akweke akwete anerlenghe, arrpenhele renhe arntarnte-areme, arne alhileke-arle ikwerenhe areye atnyenemele re urreke-ante inetyenhenge. ³ Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye ampe areye-arteke aneme. Urreke anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irremele, anwerne kwenhe jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye anwerneke pwathe anetyarte. ⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkartele arne ingkirreke arratyte-iletayame, Re Alere ikwerenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhenge. Alere Ikwerenhe arelhe Jew anyente-ngentye inetyenhe, re angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteke. ⁵ Ngkartele Alerikwe yerneke Jew anwerneke, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge, angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle apentetyarte areye. Re renhe anwerneke yerneke, anwerne ampe ikwerenhe irretyenhenge. ⁶ Re anwernenhe altye-ileke, ampe ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, Re Utmenge Alerikwe-kenhe anwerneke-arleke arrerneke utmenge anwerne-kenhele anetyeke. Utmenge yanhe-akerte anwerne Ngkarteke akangkentye angkeme, “Abba, Akngeye.” ⁷ Arrantherre jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, arne areye

inetyakenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhenge. Kele lyete arrantherre ampe Ngkartekenhe areye anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-arle arrekantherre arnterre akangketyenhenge.

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeke, "Angkentye Moses-kenhe apentyalaye, renhe impaye!"

⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle apente-warretyarte. Arrentye yanhe areye akenhe akenge ware-arle, itne kwenhe ngkarte urrtyirrentye ware. ⁹ Kele lyete, arrantherre Ngkarteke akalthe anteme. Kweye! Ngkarte apele arrekantherre akalthe anthurre-aye. Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre alpetyeke ahentye aneme arrentye yanhe areye-werne itnenhe awethe apentetyeke, yanhe areye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele apentetyarte? Itne kwenhe akenge ware. Kele arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye akwenpele awaye, itne akwele arrekantherrenhe pwathe-arteke. ¹⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Iwengenge-ame arrantherre Jew-arteke anetyeke ahentye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre? Arrpenheme arrantherre arrawe-irrentye Jew-kenhe areye-werne akwetethe alherite-aneme, angkentye Jew-kenhe awemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele Saturday arpenanhele, atnyentye akwerrke ikwerele apeke, alhwerrpe ikwerele apeke, uterne ikwerele apeke. Arrantherre Ngkarteke uyarne alakenhe akangkentye mpwareme. ¹¹ Ayenge arrekantherre akngerre anthurre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itelareme. Iwenge-ame arrantherre mpwareme? Ware re apeke-arle the arrekantherre Christ-akerte ayeye ileke.

¹² Ayenge-arle Jew akwete-arle aneme. Urreke ayenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, the kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apentetyarte. The akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke Jesus-ekarle atyewe-irreke-iperre. Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyarte, the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge kwenhe arrantherre-arteke aneke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, the arrekantherre ayeye itterke anthurre ilettyeke ahentye aneme: Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye. Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye, Christ Jesus-ante arratyete itelarerrirraye, the-arteke.

Arrekwele, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anekenge, arrantherre kwenhe atyenge ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke. ¹³ Arrantherre-arle itelarekenge warte, ayenge rikerte anerlunge, ayenge arrekantherre-werne alheke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke. ¹⁴ Ayenge-arle rikerte anekenge-itanye, arrantherre ayenge arrkentye-ilettyakenhe akwete aneke, ipmentye-iwetyakenhele apeke, atyenge mwernte-irretyakenhele apeke, ayenge ayewepetyakenhele apeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre aneke ayenge ikngwemele. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke nhenge ayenge-arle alkere-arenye-arteke akwele, Jesus-arteke apeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge akangkemele anthurre anetyarte. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anekenge, the apeke-arle arneke apayuthneke, arrantherre ayenge anthemere. Ayenge apeke-arle pwenge aneke, kele arrantherre alknge arrekantherrenhe-arpe tyerremele ayenge anthemere. Arratyete apelaye. Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele anteme irreme? ¹⁶ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme tharle awerre arrekantherre arratyete ilekenge?

¹⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge areye James-elarle yerneke akwele arrekantherre mwerre akwete aneme arrantherre atyenge ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe akwete ware mpwareme anwerne-ketye, nhenge arrantherre anwerne-ketye untyeme anetyenhenge, itnenhe-ante akwele awemele. ¹⁸ Kenhe angwenhe apeke-arle arrekantherre atyewe-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe Ayeye Mwerre arratyete akalthe-anthemele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arrekantherre urrtyirreme arrkernemele, Jesus-ketye untyeme-ilemele, kele akurne-arle. ¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe akwete anteye. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe areye-arteke, nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekenge arrantherre renhe akurte itelareke. Kele arrantherre-arle awethe anetyeke ahentye anemenge angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, ayenge arnterre irrare-irreke, arrekantherre akwete itirremele, arrantherre-arle uye akwete itelarekenge. ²⁰ Ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye aneme arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle aneme-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe

alkngetherre ileke pipe nhenhenge. Ayenge apeke arrekatherre-werne urreke alheme, ayenge arrekatherre mwerrantye-arle angkemere, ahele kwenye.

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe atherre-akerte, Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte

²¹ Galatia-arenye arrpenheme, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentye-tyeke ahentye aneme alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratentye itirretyak-enhe. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrenhantherrenhe apayuthentyeke: "Arrantherre-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerneke angkeke?" ²² Arrule anthurre, Bible-nge, Abraham-akerte anwerneke ileke. Abraham-ele alere atherre atnyeneke arelhe atherre-ngentyele. Arelhe anyente Hagar, pwatheke warrke-irretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe, Sarah-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarelhetyarte. ²³ Nhenge Sarah arelhe ampwe anthurre-anteme-irrerlenghe, re ampe atnyenyakenhe akwete-arle aneke. Re anteme uternetyarte anewikwe Abraham marle warrkene ikwerenhe Hagar-enge intetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Hagar atnerte-atnerte-irreke, yanhenge Hagar-ele atnyeneke Ishmael. Ikwere iperre Ngkartele anteme Abraham alakenhe alhileke, "Ngkwenge anewe Sarah atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe urreye akwete atnyenemele." Arratye anteme, ikwere iperre, Sarah akngerre-apeenhe-irreke imerte ampe urreye akwete atnyenemele Isaac arritnye, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arteke.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte, re anwernenhe ayeye impene arrpenhe akaltyele-antheme. Ayeye nhenhenge arelhe nhenhe atherre-akerte, anwerne alhenge-areme ayeye atherre Ngkartele-arle ikwerenhe areye antheke. Anwerne warrkene Hagar itelareme, yanhenge anteme anwerne itelareme angkentye arrekwelenye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke apwerte akertne Sinai arritnyenge. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme, kele re Hagar-arteke-arle aneme, pwatheke-arle warrke-irretyarte. ²⁵ Ye, nhenge anwerne Hagar itelareme, anwerne itelareme anteye apwerte nhenge Sinai apmere Arabia-enge. Alerikwe Ishmael, ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlike, itne ingkirreke pwatheke warrke-irretyarte, Hagar re-arteke. Nhenge anwerne Hagar-eke itirremele, anwerne Jerusalem-eke-arlike itirreme, apmere akngerre Jew areye-kenhe. Nhenge Jew areye apmere Jerusalem-ele antentye akngerre, itne ampe warrkene Hagar-kenhe areye-arteke aneme, itne-arle angkentye nhenge awetyeke-arle, Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

²⁶ Anwerne arelhe nhenge Sarah-eke itirrerlenghe, anwerne itelareme re kwenhe tyerrtye pwatheke-arle warrke-irreme-arteke anetyakenhe, re kwenhe Hagar-arteke kwenye. Nhenge anwerne ikwere itirrerlenghe, kele anwerne Jerusalem arrpenheke itirreme, apmere nhenge alkere akertnele. Apmere yanhe ikwerele itne itneke-arrpe mpwarelheme, pwatheke kwenye. Apmere yanhe nhenge meye anwerne-kenhe-arteke. ²⁷ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele ayeye ikwere-akerte Bible-nge intelhe-ileke, alakenhe angkemele,

"Arelhe ampe-kwenye-aye, akangkemele anaye!

Unte kwenhe ampe atnyenyakenhe,

kele akangkemele arlkaye.

Kele ngkwenge aneweke ngenhe iwerle-alheke ampe-kwenye.

Kenhe lyete, unte ampe awethe-ulkere atnyenyenhe arelhe anewe-akerte akwete-arle aneme yanhenge arntwarre."

Isaiah

54:1.

²⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene marle uthene Ngkartele-kenhe, Isaac-arteke. Nhenge Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke Rarle renhe alere anthetyenenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac ampe akwete inteke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe altye-ileke alere uthene marle uthene-arteke Rarle alhilekenghe. Arrantherre alhileke-arle, Isaac-arteke. ²⁹ Ishmael kwenhe akwete inteke Abraham uthene Hagar uthene-arle apurte intekenge. Isaac apele akwete inteke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhilekenghe Rarle alere anthetyenhe. Re akwete inteke Utnenge Ngkartele-kenhenge. Kele urreye ratherre amangkemele, Ishmael-ele Isaac arlkarentye-iletartye. Alakenhe akwete-arle lyete aneme, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. ³⁰ Itelareme, ayeye nhenge Bible-nge-arle Abraham-akerte intelhe-ileke. "Nhenge arrantherre ilwerlenghe, ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe Ishmael-ele arne arrekatherrenhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Isaac-ele-ante-arle akenhe arne arrekatherrenhe inetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrantherre kwenhe Hagar uthene Ishmael uthene apmere arrpenhe-werne yernetyeke, ratherre kwenhe ikwere-atherre-arrpe mpwarelhetyakenhe, ratherre mpwareme pwathe ikwere-atherrenhele-ante ilerlenghe."

Genesis

21:10.

³¹ Iwenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areyeke lyete ileme? Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arraty-arle itelareme, anwerne kwenhe ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe, re kwenhe pwatheke warrke-irretyarte. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe urreye Sarah-kenhe-arteke-arle, re kwenhe anewe arraty Abraham-kenhe aneke, ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarelhetyarte, pwatheke warrke-irretyakenhe.

5

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ileme, "Jew irretyale!"

¹ Awerrirraye, nhenge Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilwekenge, anwernenhe itetheke mpwarye, re anwernekenge angkentye Moses-kenhe aywepeke renhe awemele mwerre nterte anetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre anetyartenge, anwerne-arle uyarne-arle Ngkarteke arraty aneke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme ayenge arrekhantherrenge angkeme: Christ Jesus akwetethe arraty itelarerrirraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye! Irlpe artepele-ante awemele nhenge arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uternetyeke arrkernerlunge angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke. ² Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme artwe-irretyeke akwele angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Kele iwenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekele-arle uyarne-arle arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-ileme.

³ The arrekhantherre ayeye renhe-anteye awethe iletynhenge: arrantherre apeke-arle Jew areye-arteke anetyeke ahentye aneme, artwe-irretyeke, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirrye apentetyeke, artwe-irretyeke ware kwenye.

⁴ Arrantherre arpenheme kwenhe apale itirreme, alakenhe, "Ngkartele anwernenhe arraty akeme anwerne apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apenterlunge." Alakenhe akenhe akurne-arle! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe alakenhe itirreme, kele arrantherre Christ Jesus-ketye untyeme-arle-irreme renhe impemele. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne-arle itetheke mpwareme. ⁵ Anwerne itelareme urreke Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angketyenhe, "Arrantherre-arle arraty anthurre-arle aneme."

Re alakenhe angketyenhe Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe atnyenemenge. ⁶ Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle-ame anwerneke alakenhe angketyenhe, "Unte-ame artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre?" Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkartele alakenhe apayuthnetyakenhe-arle anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe-arle akenhe Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, "Arraty-ame unte Christ Jesus arraty itelareke, arpenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele?" Alakenhe rarle Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, itirretyakenhele anwerne apeke-arle artwe-irrekeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.

⁷ Arrekwele, arrantherre ayeye Christ Jesus-akerte arraty itelaretyarte renhe apentemele. Kele lyete, arrantherre renhe arraty itelaretyakenhe-arle, ikwere-ketye impelhemele. Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileke arrantherre impel-hetyeke? ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ityakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁹ Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arpenhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akwele arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke, merne re anteme arlware-irreme! Alakenhe re athewe. Nhenhele imerneme, tyerrtye anyentele-ante ware-arle tyerrtye atningke apatelhe-ilemere. ¹⁰ Kele arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ Alartetyeke-artweye anemenge, kele the itelareme, nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe inemele, arrantherre irlpe altywewere-irretyenhe angkentye arraty pipe nhenhenge itelaremele. Ayenge akutne-arle angwenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe apatelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye ikwere akaltye, kele areke-arle iperre Re renhe atwetyenhe.

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atynhe areye-aye, tyerrtye arpenhe areyele kwenhe atyenge-akerte urryirremele ileme. Alakenhe-arle itne angkeme, "Paul-ele apeke ileke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Jesus-ekete atyewe-irrekenge, itne artwe-irretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre." Kele arrangkwe-arle, yanhe-arle arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke alakenhe angkeme, kele Jew areye atyenge akangkemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. Ayeye yanhe apeke arraty aneke, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jew areye atyenge akengentye angkeme ayenge ayaketyeke-irreme nhenge the apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-aperlunge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre itelareme ayeye nhenge rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe-arle ayenge itirreme yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilekeke: Itne artwe-irretyale ware, itne awethe ulkere mpwarye alherite-iweye!

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeme, "Akangkentye anerraye!"

¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke iwerre Jesus-kenhege ularre arratye anetyeke, iwerre anyente-ante ware apenterlte-anemele. Utepe-irretyale itirremele akurne anteme mpwaretyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe akangketyeke mpwaremele. Arrantherre kwenhe akangelhe-ilerretyeke, arrekanttherre warrke-irretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe lterrke-iletynhenge. ¹⁴ Nnhenhe kwenhe ayege nhenge-arteke Moses-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Ingkerreke rarle intelhe-ileke angkentye anyente-werne-arle apurtelhe-ileme alakenhe, "Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerrkele apentewarretyenhe anteme." *Leviticus 19:18*.

¹⁵ Arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke akangelhe-ilerretyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre atwerreme-tetye, akngwelye artnwere-arteke. Kele ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe atwerreme, kele arrantherre uyerrelhe-ilelhewarretyenhe-arle!

Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme anwerne Ngkarteke arratyentye anetyeke

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Alakenhe ayenge arrekanttherre angketyeke ahentye aneme: Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherlenge Renhe awetyeke, Re arrekanttherrenge arrwekeleke-irreme. Kele arrantherre Ngkarteke arratyentye-arle anetyenhe akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhele. Kele arrantherre apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyentyakenhe, kele arrantherre Ngkarteke arratye anetyakenhe-arle, ar-rangkwe. Arrantherre itirretyenhe nthakenhe arrantherre akangketyeke mpwarel-hetyeke ware. Kele arrantherre imerte akurne mpwaretyeke-arle ahentye anemele. Kele akurne-arle alakenhe! Alakenhe-arle iwerre nhenhe atherre atwerrlerle-arteke-anerreme akwetethe re. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele apenteme iwenhe apeke-arle Utnenge Akngerrele arrekanttherre imerneme, angkentye Moses-kenhele imerte arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle anemele, alartetyele-arteke.

¹⁹ Angwenhele apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe akwenpele aweme, kele re kwenhe itirreme iwenheke apeke-arle re ahentye aneme ware mpwaretyeke. Re apeke anewe artwe arpenhe-kenhenge intemele, re apeke akwetethe itirrerle-aneme arne apuren-tye mpwaretyeke, re apeke arelhe atningkenge interle-apemele apure anetyakenhe akngwelye-arteke. ²⁰ Re apeke-arle amperere-arlengenge tremele arne areye arne-ngentyele apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwareke tnaketyeke, arne akngelhetyakenhe nhenge areye. Re apeke tyerrtye arpenhe arrengekwellthele iweme, re apeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke akwetethe ahele angkeme. Re apeke arne arrpe-anenhe ineme ikwere-arrpe rarle ankeyalthe anemenge. Re apeke arpenhe areyeke iparrpe ahele anthurre irreme. Re apeke imerte tyerrtye arpenhe areye uternemele, re apeke imerte tyerrtye arpenhe areye ulpurtelhe-ilemele itne ahele irremele atwerretyenhenge. ²¹ Tyerrtye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe tyerrtye arpenheke ingkerte irrentye akngerre arne atningke-arle atnyeneme, re ngkwarle antyewemele arerte apeke irretyenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyenge apurte irremele atnure anthurrele merne ingkirreke arlkwemele, re imerte arerte apeke-arle irremele itnekenge mwengke-irremele. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle arrekanttherre arrekwele angkeke tyerrtye alakenhe areye-akerte, ayenge awethe anteme angketyenhe, tyerrtye yanhe-arteke ikwere-arrpe-ante-arle itirreme, akwetethe anteme re alakenhe anerle-anetyenhe akurnentye. Alakenhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle! Tyerrtye alakenhe mpwarentyente akngerre areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele arne inetyeke arrangkwe-arle, Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²² Kenhe tyerrtye areye Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme, itne alakenhe aneme: Itne arpenhe areyeke ahentye aneme. Itne akangkemele aneme. Itne nterte mwerre anerlte-aneme. Itne artente-artenpele akarelheme. Itne arpenhe areye mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Itne mwerre mpwareme. Itne angkentye itnenhe atnyeneme. ²³ Itne mwantye angkerreme, ahele-ahele angkerretyakenhe. Itne ayakelheme akurne mpwareketye. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke arratye aneme Ngkarteke, kele renhe akenge ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle, arpenhe angketyakenhe-arle rarle angkentye ultakeme.

²⁴ Jesus-kenhe-arle irrekenge, anwerne-arrpe awethe alakenhe itirretyakenhe anteme-arle, "Nthakenhe anteme-ame ayenge akangketyenhe?" Arrangkwe. Alakenhe-arle akurne-arle! Anwerne Christ Jesus-kenhe areye Utnenge Akngerre awentye-akngerre-arle re anwerneke angkerlengenge. ²⁵ Utnenge Akngerre-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenheke irpekengenge, anwernekengenge anemele, anwerne renhe awemele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme. ²⁶ Anwerne tnakelhetyele aneye. Anwerne arpenhe areye

arlkarentye-iletyale. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle impene anemenge, anwerne ikwere ingkerte-irretyale.

6

Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerretyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinh e areye, nhenge Jesus-kenhe anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme, kele arrantherre Utmenge Akngerre-akertele tyerrtye yanhe ikwere angketyeke renhe arraty-ilemele. Ikwere mwantye angketyeke re Ngkarteke utepe-irretyenhenge Ikwere arraty anemele. Nhenge unte tyerrtye ikwere angkerleng unte ngkwenge-arrpe-arlke itirretyeke unte-arlke akurne mpwareketye. ² Arntarnte-arerretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye anyente apurkke-irreme yakwethe ulthentye-arle akngernemenge, renhe alpe-eme-iletyeke, alakenhe arntarnte-arerretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerleng, arrantherre aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ileke. ³ Tyerrtye apeke alakenhe itirreme, "Ayenge kwenhe atyeperre anthurre, ayenge arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere." Kele tyerrtye alakenhe-arle itirreme re akenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle urrtirreme, apale itirremele.

⁴ Anwerneke-arrpe itirrewarreyekaye iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwareke iperre. Anwerne apeke-arle mwerrantye mpwareke anwerne alakenhe itirretyenhe, "Ye, mwerrantye-arle the mpwareke." Tnakelhetyale anaye, arrpenhe areyke anyurre-irretyale anaye. ⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke warrke arrekantherrenhe itirrewarreyeke imerte mpwaremele. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne itnekenhe-arrpe akngernetyeke.

⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheme ayeye Jesus-akerte, kele mwerre-arle. Arrantherre renhe arne mwerre anthirtetyeke rarle arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge.

Ngkartele akurne-ilemele atweme tyerrtye arratyentye anetyakenhe areye, imerte arntarnte-aremele angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwere arratyentye aneme

⁷ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, "Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge aretyakenhe akurne mpwarerleng." Arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre Ngkarteke uye urrtirreme. Nhenge the apeke akurne areye mpwarerleng, the arne akurne areye inetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke mwerre areye mpwarerleng, the arne mwerre areye-arle inetyenhe. Nhenge kartene warrkenele anng areye ngkernemele, re urreke merne inetyenhe. Alakenhe akwele. ⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle akurnentye aneme rarrpe akangkemele anetyenhenge, kele tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle itirreme, iwenheke-arle re ahentye anemele, re imerte iparrpe mpwaretyeke alhemele iwenhe apeke renhe. Kele, urreke re ilwemele Ngkarte-ketye arntwarre-arle anetyenhe apmer akurne ikwerele. Kele re apeke aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele renhe ileme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwenge anteme anwerne arne mwerre mpwarerle-anetyeke apurkke-irretyale. Apurkke-irretyakenhe-arle anwerne arne mwerre areye mpwaremeke iperre, anwerne arne mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle inetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge apurkke-irretyakenhe-arle kartenele warrke-irretyarte, urreke merne inetyenhe mpenge-irrerleng, alakenhe akwele. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye arerleng, anwerne kwenhe mwerre anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke itnarle Christ Jesus arraty itelaremeng, itne kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jew areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthene Jesus-arteke anetyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arle ilweke

¹¹ ARLKENYE AKNGERRE NHENHE ARAYE THE PAUL-ELARLE ILTYE ATYINHELE-ARRPE INTELHE-ILEKE. ¹² Jew arpenhemele Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe uterneme artwe-irretyeke itne-arteke. Itne ahentye aneme Jew arpenhe areyele itnenhe tnaketyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle uternemenge. Yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe-arle alakenhe uterneme, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyke iletyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke, arrangkwe. Itne apeke-arle ayeye renhe ileke Jesus-akerte, kele Jew arpenhe yanhe areye itneke ahele anthurre-arle-irreme. ¹³ Jew yanhe areye-arle artwe-arle-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, itne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirreke arraty apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle anpere anpere-arle-irreme arrantherre-arle itne-arteke irreke-akerte alakenhe angkemele, "Anwerne kwenhe mwerre anthurre mpwareke itnenhe anwerne-arteke ilemele." ¹⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe tnakelhetyakenhe, the itneke Jesus Christ Alartetye

anwerne-kenhe-akerte-ante ware-arle ileme, rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Yanhenge-ante-arle ayenge tnakelheme. Arraty, Jesus Christ ilweke arne arntarlkwenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle atyenge aneme ahelhe nhenhele.¹⁵ Nhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke itirrerlenge, Rarle alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle, “Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areye akenhe arrangkwe-arle.” Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe itirretyakenhe-arle. Rarle tyerrtye areye aremele alakenhe ware-arle angkeme, “Tyerrtye yanhe areye Utmenge Akngerre atyinhe-akerte-arle kele itne arraty mwerre anteme aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme.

¹⁶ Ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, Jesus-arteke-arle arrantherre anerrirremenge. Kele ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre atyewe Ikwerenhe areyenge. The Ngkarte apayuthneme Re mwantye-mwantyele utmenge arrekantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke akangkemele anetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-artweye areyeke-arlke.

¹⁷ Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhemele ayenge arnterre atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atyinhe utylene akngerre itne-arle ayenge atwerrirrekenge. Kele arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme utylene nhenhe areyeke, “Arraty kwenhe, artwe nhenhele kwenhe arraty Jesus apenteme, ware re kwenye.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye areye atyenge arlkarentye-irreketyenge.

¹⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jesus Christ Alartetyeke arrekantherre angkeme, Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, utmenge atnerre atnyene-tyeke renhe apentetyenhenge. Kele alakenhe ware.

Ephesians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Ephesus ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul, arrantherre ayenge itelareme, Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakemele alhetyeke ileke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre anthurre ikwere-akerte iletyeke. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekatherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke arrantherre Jesus apenterl-te-apetyeke, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge anyente-irrekenge.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarte utheneke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerretyeye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete ulyeyele anerrirreme, atere-kwenye.

Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele

³ Ngkarte re Anyikwe aneme Jesus Christ-eke Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re anwernenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke alkere akertne-ngentyele antheke rltterrke-iletyeke anwerne-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele anerl-te-anetyeke.

⁴ Lyetenyenge akwele, arrule aneke Ngkarte anyente, urreke-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Re itirreke anwernenhe Christ-enge anyentelhe-iletyeke. Ikwere iperre anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke apurtelhe-ilemele, anwerne arraty mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikwere. ⁵ Arrekwele arrule anthurre, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re anwerneke itirretyame, anwerneke-arle Re ahentye-anemenge. Re anwerneke itirremele alakenhe angkeke, "The tyerrtye nhenhe areye inemele akngaketyenhe. The Jesus apmere itnekenhe-werne yernetyenhe nhenge itenhe apurtelhe-iletyenhenge, itneke altye-irretyeke ampe Atyinhe areye anetyeke."

⁶ Alakenhe arraty anthurre, anwerne akangkemele alyelhetyeke akwete Rarle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe Jesus-ek e ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrpenhele Renhe iletyakenhe Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re-arrpe itirreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.

⁷⁻⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke, re alhwe ikwerenhe atheleltheke anwerneke ware, anwerne ikwerele-arlenge anyente-irrerirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele aywepeke arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re anteme anwernenhe ineme, Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, anwerne Ikwerenge mwerre anerrirretyeke. Arraty anthurre Ngkarte Re anwerneke mwerre aneme, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Re akaltye anthurre aneme arne ingkirrenyeye anthurreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke arne mwerre areye imerneke, Re anwerneke arne nhenhe areye arrwekele imernetyakenhe aneke, Re itnenhe alengke-urrke-iweke. Kenhe lyete anwerne itelareme Rarle anwerneke arnter anthurre itirreke. Arrule Re itirreke Jesus yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Urreke Renhe apmere nhenhe-werne yernetyenhenge, Re iwerre Ikwere mwerre mpwareke. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrwekele, Ngkarte itirrerlenge arne ingkirreke mwerre-iletyeke, Re angkeke, "Kele The anteme Renhe yerneme." Urreke ulkere arl te ingkernenge, Ngkartele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwaretyenhe Rarle itirreke-akerte kenhe Jesus-ele arne itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtelhe-iletyenhe. Re Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke alartetye anetyenhenge arne areye Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, arne apmere ahelhele aneme areyeke alkerele aneme areyeke, ingkirreke anthurre re apurtelhe-ilemele anyenteke-iletyenhe.

¹¹ Angwenhele-ame arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe apmere nhenhenge arratelhe-ileme? Ngkarte itirrekeke-amparre arne yanhe areyeke, Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke mpwareke. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, urreke Ngkartele apmere ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyenhenge, Re angkeke, "The tyerrtye areye mpwareme itnenhe akngakemele Atyenge-artweye areye anetyeke. The itnenhe apurtelhe-iletyenhenge Atyengenge anetyeke." Alakenhe arraty anthurre. Anwerne apurte aneme Jesus-enge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe inemele akngakeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre anwerne Jew areyeke-amparre akarelheke Ngkartele anyente renhe yerne-tyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Anwerne ikwere akarelhetyame apetyetyeke. Kele Jesus anteme arraty apetyeke. Ngkartele Jew anwernenhe akngakekeke-amparre,

nhenge anwerne Ikwere alyelhemele anetyenhenge, Renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre awethe ulkere. ¹³ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrpenhe arrenhantherrenhe-arlike-arle apurtelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areye, anwerne ingkirreke apurte anerrirretyeke Jesus-enge. Arrantherre ikwerenhe areye aneme arrantherre-arle ayeye arratyte Ngkarte-akerte awekenge, Jesus renhe arratyte itelaremele. Re anyente arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme, mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Ayeye arratyte Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, Re arrenhantherrenhe ayene-ileke iwerre akurnele alherlthe-iweme-ketye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe anyente-irrekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptise-eme-ilemele Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke anteye, Rarle ileke-arteke ahinpe anthurre. Itelaraye nhenge artwele-arle pweleke ikwerenhe areyeke arritnye arrerneme-arteke, nhenge arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe itne itelaretyenhenge angwenhe-kenhe-arle arrantherre aneme. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme Ngkartele Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe arrekantherre-arlenghe arrerneke nhenge arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe itne itelaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. ¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe anerrirreme lyete, itirrewarremele alakenhe re, "Ngkartele anwernenhe arne mwerre akngerre anthurre anthetyenhe. Re anwernenhe Ikwere-arrpe akngirtnerlenghe, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe awethe anthetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre. Arratyte anthurre, Ngkarte akertne anthurre aneme, arpenhe ingkirrenyekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Anwerne Ikwere akwetethe anthurre akangkemele alyelheye.

Ayeye nhenhe anteme Paul-akerte nhenge Rarle Ngkartele angkeke Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁵ Ayenge Ngkartele arrekantherre akangkemele angkeme Rarle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemenge. The ayeye aweke arrantherre-arle Jesus Alartetye renhe arratyte anthurre itelarerrirreme, Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye-anemele. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge akangkemele Ikwere angkepangkeme arrekantherre. The akwetethe anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe itelareme nhenge ayenge Ikwere angkemele. Ayenge alkgwirretyakenhe Renhe apayuthnetyeke arrekantherre. ¹⁷ Arratyte apelaye, Ngkarte Re Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke, Re riterrke anthurre aneme. The anteme Renhe akwetethe apayuthneme arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre Renhe itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre akaltye anteye anetyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetyeke. The Utmenge Akngerre apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke, Ikwere-akerte imernemele. ¹⁸ The Ngkarte arrekantherre apayuthneme akaperte arrekantherrenhe altywere-ilettyeke, Renhe itelarerrirretyeke anthurre. Nhenhe-arle aweke iperre, arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke. Urreke ilweke-arle-iperre arrantherre akertne-irritneme Ikwere-werne-atheke alkere-werne alhetyenhenge Ikwerele-arlenghe akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenheke-arle arrantherre akaltye-irreke ipenhe anteme, arrantherre itelaretyenhe Ngkartele-arle anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-arteke Ikwerenhe areye anthetyeke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge riterrke Ikwerenhe-arle anwernekenge kwenele aneme nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelaremenge. Riterrke nhenhele kwenhe Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-ngentyele itethe-iliirtneke. Riterrke akngerre nhenhele Ngkartele Jesus alkereke arrerneke Ikwere itwete akwearratyete anetyeke, alartetye anetyeke. ²¹ Arratyte anthurre-arle nhenhe, Ngkartele Renhe akngakemele ineke impene anthurre anetyeke utmenge arpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre ulkere, utmenge akertne-arenye areyenge akngerre ulkere, arrentye areyenge-arlike, tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyenge-arlike, alkerele-arle aneme areyenge-arlike akngerre ulkere. Ikwerenhe Arritnye riterrke anthurre aneme, arritnye arpenhe areye-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerrerlenghe, Jesus riterrke anthurre akwete anetyenhe, arpenhe ingkirrekenge riterrke ulkere. Re arpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, Re akngerre akwete-ante anetyenhe, arne ingkirreke anthurre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhele. ²² Ngkartele renhe riterrke anthurre ileke Re alartetye anthurre anetyenhenge arne ingkirreke anthurreke. Re anwerneke alkwerte-arteke anetyeke, arne ingkirreke mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Ngkartele Renhe inemele akngakeke, Ikwere-artweye areyeke alartetye akwete anetyenhenge tyatyte arpenhe-arenye areye-arle anemeke.

²³ Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurte-irrerirremele, anwerne tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke aneme. Itelaraye, nhenge angwenhe apeke re tyerrtye-akerte akaperte-akerte re itethe aneme. Alakenhe rarle, Jesus akaperte anwerne-kenhe aneme, kenhe anwerne tyerrtye Ikwerenhe-arle aneme, anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anyenteke-irreme. Re arne ingkirreke mwerre-ileme re-arteke anetyeke. Re anwerneke-arlenge kwenele aneme nhenge anwerne warrke Ikwerenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke, warrke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe antheke mpwaretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerenge.

2

Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneme Jesus-arteke

¹ Urreke arrantherre Christ renhe arratyete itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre anerrir-retyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlthe-anemele, Ngkarte-kenhe kwenele arrantherre anetyarte. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke anetyarte, utnenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte, arne akurne areye-ante akwetethe mpwarerlthe-anemele. Arrantherre Ngkarte awetyakenhe anetyarte nhenge arrekhantherre angkerle-anelenge. Kenhe lyete, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneke. ² Arratyete apelaye, arrantherre anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlthe-anemele tyerrtye akurne arppenhe areye-arteke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke-arteke. Arrantherre awerrir-remele apentetyarte arrentye Satan, akngerrepate-arle re aneme arrentye alkerle-arle aneme arppenhe areyeke. Arrentye yanhele-arle uternerle-aneme, tyerrtye Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe areye, itne-arle Ikwerenge arlenge anthurre-arle aneme. ³ Urreke anwerne Christ arratyete itelaretyenhenge, anwerne alakenhe re anetyarte tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke, arne akurne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlthe-anemele anwerne-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. Anwerne itirrewarreyarte arne akurne itneke-akerte, akurne itneke ahentye-anemele mpwaretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte-akerteke itirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irreke. Re anteme anwernenhe atwetyeke aneke, tyerrtye arppenhe itnenhe-arle Re atweke-arteke itneke ahele anthurre awelhemele.

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneme anwerneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re akwete-ante arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme ilweketye. Arratyete anwerne arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte Ngkarteke itirrewarreyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, utnenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte. Ngkarte akenhe anwerneke akwetethe-arle ahentye-aneke, anwerneke alhwarpe-irremele, Re Christ ikwerele-arlenge anyentelhe-ileke anwerne itethe-ilirtnemele. Rarle anwernenhe akwenpele impetyakenhe aneke anwerne-arrpe apale-apale-irretyeke, Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme-tetye. ⁶ Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne aneme Jesus Christ ikwerele-arlenge-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe anteye Re anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke, anwernenhe alkere akertneke arrernemele Christ-enge anetyeke, lyete anwerne alartetye areye aneme Christ-arteke apmere Akngerre Alkerlele anemele. Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke anwernenhe Christ-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. ⁷ Arratyete anthurre, anwerne anteme aneme Jesus Christ-nge-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke tyerrtye arppenhe areyele aretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrppenhe anwerneke mwerre akngerre anetyakenhe alakenhe-arteke.

⁸ Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke mwerre anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re itethe-ileme angwenhele apeke-arle Christ Renhe arratyete itelareme. Arrantherre-arrpe itethe-irirtnetyeke arrangwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe mwerre-arle mpwarekenge, arrantherre tnakelhekyete. Ngkartele Re-arrpe arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneme, nhenge Re alakenhe mpwaremele ipenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne impene mwerre-arteke anthem. ⁹ Tyerrtye arppenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke mwerre warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ileme." Alakenhe arratyete anetyakenhe. Arrppenhe uyarne tnakelheme nhenge re-arrpe-arle akwele itethe-irirtneke, Ngkarte anyentele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemenge. ¹⁰ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele tyerrtye areye aknganetyenhenge, Re itirreke, "Tyerrtye areye The mpwaretyenhenge itne Atyenge mwerre warrke-irretyeke, mwerre anemele tyerrtye ingkirreke." Alakenhe ikwerenge kwenhe Re Jesus Christ anwerneke yerneke nhenge Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ikwerele-arlenge apurtelhe-iletyeke. Alakenhenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe Jesus-nge anyenteke-ileme

¹¹ Jew anetyakenhe areye ayenge awerrirraye. Itirrewarraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre artwe Jew areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrantherre mpwaretyakenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle Jew areyeke ileke mpwaretyeke ampe urreye akweke itne-kenheke. Itelaraye, yanhe nhenge itne mpwareke imernetyeke itne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe ware-arle arrpenhe-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew areye arrekantherre akenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle artwe itne-arteke anetyakenhe. ¹² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre Jesus Christ-eke akutne aneke Ikwere-ketyenge arlenge anthurre anemele. Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenye aneke nhenge Jew areye-arteke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arrpe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre akenhe ipenye-arteke-arle Jew yanhe areyeke. Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Jew itnenhe alhileke Re akwele itnenhe mwantyele atnyenetyehenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe akenhe Re alakenhe alhiletakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe aneke, Ikwere arrangkwenge-arteke. Arrantherre angkerretyarte, "Ayekeye! Anwerne kwenhe akurne anthurre awelhemele urlerte-irremele aneme! Angwenhe apeke-ame apetyeme anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke?"

¹³ Arratye anthurre, arrantherre Ngkartenge arlenge anthurre aneke Ikwere itirretyakenhele. Kenhe lyete, arrantherre Christ Jesus ikwerele-arleng anyente-irreke. Arrantherre itelareme Rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke arrekantherre. Alhwe Ikwerenhe altyiwelhelenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ileke Ikwere-werne-atheke nhenge arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme anetyehenge. ¹⁴ Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jew-arenye anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe irrerirretyarte, kenhe anwerne anteme arrekantherre ilkelhetyakenhe-irrerirretyarte. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke anwernekenge aneketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne ingkirreke anthurre-arle apurtelhe-ileke, Jew areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre apurte anetyeke, akangkentye anthurre ingkirreke Ikwerele-arleng. Nhenge Jesus Christ tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anthelhelenge ilwetyeke, Re arnkngerte nhenge renhe urrpareke anwerne-arle ipeltye-ilerretyeke.

¹⁵ Arratye, anwerne Jew areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike akalke-akalke anerrirretyarte arrule re. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne apurtelhe-arle-ilerleng anyenteke-ilemele akangkentye anetyeke nhenge uthnerremele-arlike anetyale. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke nhenge anwerne apurte mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne Jew-arenye areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apentewarretyarte akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe nhenge Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwemele, re ipeltye-ileke anwernenhe ingkirreke, Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke utepelhe-ileke Ngkarte-werne-atheke. ¹⁶ Arratye apelaye, Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arlike Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike apurtelhe-ilettyeke, anwerne ipeltye anteme anetyehenge. Jesus ilweke-arle iperre arne arntarlkweke-arlike Re anwernenhe utepelhe-ileke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apurte anetyehenge Ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkerte-ingerretyakenhe aneme lyete, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁷ Jew anetyakenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne anerrirretyarte. Kenhe anwerne Jew-arenye areye akenhe Renhe arratye-arle itelarerrirretyarte. Nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, Re Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyeke anwerneke Jew-arenye areyeke-arlike, anwerne ingkirreke akangkentye mwerre anerrirretyeke. ¹⁸ Arratye, anwerne Jew-arenye areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthenele Utmenge Akngerre atnyenwarreke, iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge. Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arlike anwerne ingkirrekeke ilweke anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke apetyetyehenge Ikwere angkerirretyeke.

¹⁹ Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre ipenye areye-arteke anerrirretyarte anwerne Jew-arenye areyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme, anwerne ingkirreke apurte aneme Ikwerenhe areye anteme. ²⁰ Arratye, Ngkartele anwernenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arrerneke Ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Ngkartele arrerneke Jesus Christ arwekeleke re alartetye impene anetyehenge anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke, rarle impene anthurre. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Re arrerneke yerneke-arle areye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle. ²¹ Arratye anthurre, Jesus Christ-ele tyerrtye areye ikwerele-arleng-arrpe apurtelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke. Re awethe-ame-awethe tyerrtye areye ineme Ikwerenhe areye irretyehenge. Anwerne kwenhe Apmere Akngerre-arteke aneme, Jesus-kenhe. Re anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme ritterke Ikwerenhele anwerne ritterke anthurre irretyehenge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke arle arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. ²² Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe anteme. Re

arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ileme ikwerele-arleng anetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Apmere Akngerre-arteke yanhele-arle akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.

3

Ngkartele Paul yerneme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletayeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke

¹ Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke, Paul arritnye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte, tharle Jew anetyange areyeke arrekatherre iletayeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge jail kwenele. Itne ayenge arntirrkwemele ineke jail-ke akwernemele ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irrekenge arrekatherre ilemele ayeye ikwere-akerte. ² Arrantherre ayenge itelareme. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme. Re ayenge akngakemele ineke ayenge warrke anthemele arrenhantherrenhe akalyele-anthetyeke, atnerre-ilemele. ³ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte itirreke Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe inirtnyeteke Ikwere-werne-atheke. Kenhe Re akenhe ayeye yanhe Re-arrpe-arle itelaretyarte tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke iletayakenhe. Re Ikwere-arrpe atnyeneke. Urreke-awerne anteme Re ayeye yanhe atyenge imerneke the anteme akalyele-anthetyeke. Alakenhe anteme the intelhe-ileme Ayeye akweke nhenhe arrekatherre. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe arerrirremele renhe itelaremele anteye, kele arrantherre ayenge itelaretyenhe anthurre anteye. Arrantherre angkerretyenhenge alakenhe, “Anwerne akutne Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke, Rarle Ikwere-arrpe atnyenekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele Paul akaperte altywere-ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte renhe akalyele-anthemele, arpenhe areyele-arle itelaretyakenheke.” Alakenhe arrantherre angkerretyenhenge. ⁵ Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke iletayakenhe aneke, itne ikwere-akerte akalye anetyakenhenge. Kele lyete, Utmenge Akngerre Ikwere-nhele ileke yerneke-arle areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye-arle areyeke-arlike. ⁶ Angkentye nhenhe-arle Re Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarte: Lyete anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irreme anthurre, Ikwerele-arleng anyenteke-irreke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne arunthe anthurre antheke arrwekele-arle Re alhileke anthetyeke anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye. Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye anyenteke-iletienhe anwernekenge anerrirretyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Jew-arenye areye-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Re anteme arrenhantherre mwantyele atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe-arle Re mwantyele atnyeneme-arteke. Ayeye Mwerre apele nhenge alakenhe aneme.

⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe-arle apele the arpenhe areyeke ilepileme. Ngkarte atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme, Re ayenge akngakeke rltterre akngerre Ikwerenhe anthemele, ayenge Ikwere warrke-irretyeke arpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre iletienhenge. ⁸ Kenhe ayenge alartetye akelhetyakenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke. Itne-arle atyengenge akngerre-ulkere, ayenge akenhe ware-arle. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele warrke antheke mpwaretyeke nhenge the akwete iletayeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte. Re mwerre akngerre anthurre, arpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe. ⁹ Ngkartele arne ingkirrenyeteke anthurre aknganeke. Lyetenge akwele Re ayeye yanhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarte, arpenhe areyeke iletayakenhele. Lyete Re ayenge akngakeke-arle ayeye mwerre nhenhe iletayeke alhetyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke nhenge itne anteme alakenhe angketyenhenge, “Lyete anwerne akalye aneme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme, itethe-ilemele.”

¹⁰ Iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyeneke, tyerrtye itne-ketyenge alengkiwentye? The arrekatherre ileme arrantherre akalye anetyenhenge. Ngkartele Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Ikwere-werne apurtelhe-ileke Ikwerenhe areye irretyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme utmenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike utmenge arpenhe areye-arlike alkerle-arle alartetye aneme, itne alkere-ngentyele anwernenhe arerlte-aneme. Itne arerrirreme Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe apurtelhe-ileke, anwernenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne alakenhe itirreme, “Arraty apelaye, Ngkarte akalye anthurre aneme, Re iwenhe-iwenhe apeke itenhe ingkirrenyeteke mpwareme rltterre Ikwerenhele.” ¹¹ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe uthene alkere uthene aknganetyenhenge, Re itirremele aneke, “Urreke-awerne Tharle tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhenge Atyenge-werne Jew-arenye areye-arteke.” Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke ilwetyeke, Jew-arenye areyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Alakenhe ikweringe Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele

itethe-ileke Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekenge. ¹² Arratyte, anwerne apurte anteme aneme Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, anwerne ingkirrekele Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, ikwerele-arleng anyenteke-arle-irreke aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Ngkartenge itwe-werne anteme aneme, Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyakenhele. ¹³ Kenhe lyete ayenge aneme jail nhenhele akwete, uye anthuru itirreme. The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme allwarrpe anerrirretyale atyenge, atere-irretyale apeke atyenge-arle nthakenhe-irrekenge. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme arrantherre rlterrke akwete anetyeke. Arrantherre akangkentye akwete anetyeke arrantherre-arle Jesus apenterlte-anemenge. Akangkentye akwete anerrirraye tharle arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerleng arrantherre renhe arratyte itelareke, Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke.

Paul Ngkarteke awethe angkeme Ephesus-arenye areyeye

¹⁴ Yewe, yanhe arratyte anthurre, Ngkartele anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike apurtelhe-ileke, Re anwernenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge amperele-arleng neme Ngkarteke angkemele, ayenge-arle Ikwere angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre. ¹⁵ Re anyentele anyenhenge ingkirrenyeye anthurre areye mpwareke, apmere ahelhe nhenheke, alkerle Re anyentele anwernenhe ingkirrenyeye itethe-ileke, Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe itnenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme. ¹⁶ Ngkartele arne mwerre akngerre atningke anthuru atnyenke Ikwerenhe areyeye anthetyeke. The anteme Renhe akwete apayuthneme arrekantherre, nhenge Re Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arrenhantherrenhe kweneke rlterrke-ilyetyeke. ¹⁷ The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge Christ arrekantherre-arleng anetyenhenge Renhe-arle arratyte itelareme areye. The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ikwere akwete ahentye anthurre anetyeke, nhenge arrantherre arppenhe areyeye-arlike ahentye anthurre anerrirretyenhenge. Kele imerte arrantherre rlterrke-irremele kweneke. ¹⁸ Ikwere iperrenge nhenge arrantherre-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele-arlike itelaretyenhe Christ-arle arrekantherre akwetethe anthuru ahentye aneme. Re arrekantherre ahentye anthuru aneme arppenhe areyenge arntwarre. ¹⁹ Anwerne itelareme akweke ware ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe-akerte, anwerneke-arle ahentye anemeke. Kele mwerre-arle. The anteme Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre akaperte altywere anthuru irretyenhenge Christ-akerteke, arrekantherre-arle mwerre akngerre anemeke. Alakenhe iperre arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge, Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele Re-arteke anteme mwerre anetyenhenge.

²⁰ Ngkartele anwernenhe rlterrke Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe rlterrke nhenhe-akertele anwerneke kwenele, anwerne warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaremere. Anwerne akwekeke ware akaltye aneme warrke Ngkarte-kenheke, anwerne akutne nthakenhe Renhe apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irretyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele, Re anwernenhe awetyenhenge. Kele imerte Re anwerneke arne mwerre anthuru mpwaremele, awethe-ame-awethe ulkere anwerne-arle apayuthnekenge. ²¹ Ngkartele anwernenhe Jesus Christ-ele-arleng tyatyenge apurtelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke-artweye areye irrerirreke. Rlterrke Ikwerenhe anwernekele-arleng aneme mwerre akngerre areye mpwaremele. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnakewarreye.

4

Nhenge anwerne Jesus-kenhe anemele, anwerne irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke

¹ Ayenge nhenhe jail-le akwete aneme. Ayenge itne arntirrkweke-arle iperre apmere kwene nhenheke akwerneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus Alartetyeke warrke-irrekenge. Ayenge Ikwere akwete warrke-irreme. Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus Christ-kenhe. Arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele akngakeke arrantherre anetyenhenge mwerre anteme Ikwere. Mwerre akwete anteme anetyeke Ngkarteke nhenge Re arrekantherre akangkentye anetyenhenge. ² Mwerre anteme anerrirre, tnakelhetyle anaye. Arrppenhe areyeye ahentye anaye. Itneke mwerre anerrirraye, nhenge itne apeke akurne mpwarerleng, itneke ahele-irretyale, itnenhe ware ilemele. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arntarnte-arerremele. ³ Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ileke arrantherre irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke akwete anetyenhenge nhenge aparlpe-aparlpe-irreketye. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anerrirretyeke apurte akwete ingkirreke. ⁴ Anyente-irreke-arle, Utmenge Akngerre anyente-ante ware anwerneke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye. Utmenge Akngerre anyentele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme lyete. Kenhe anwerne

akenhe akarelheme arne anyenteke ware, ikwere akwetethe itirremele, arne akngerre yanheke Rarle anwernenhe alhilekeke, itelaraye. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke anwerne-arle ilweke-arle iperre Ngkartele anwernenhe akertne-werne akngirtnetyehenge akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetye-alpetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ikwere akarelheme. ⁵ Alartetye anyente-ante ware aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye, Jesus Christ Re. Ayeye arratye anyente-ante ware Christ Ikwere-akerte. Anwerne anteme Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe awerrirremele aneme. Anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke arritnye Jesus-kenhele baptise-eme-ilemele, anwerne Jesus anyenteke akangkwe-irreme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. ⁶ Anwerneke Ngkarte anyente re aneme, Akngeye-arle ingkirrekeke anemeke. Rarle Alartetye arne ingkirrekeke-arlike, tyerrtye areyeye-arlike, Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke warrke-irreme. Kele anwernekenge Re arne arunthe anthurre renhe mpwareme, Rarle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Christ mwerre anthurre anwerneke, anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente antheke warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente akngakeke anwernenhe akaltye-anthemele warrke arrpenhe akngerre Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe kele antheke-arle iwenhe apeke impene renhe anwerne-arle ahentye-anemeke warrke akngerre Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. ⁸ Iwenheke-ame Re anwernenhe warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke antheke? Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe anyente rarle kele intelhe-ileke-arle Payepule Akngerrenge arrule anthurre, alakenhe angkentye nhenhe,

“Nhenge Re akertne anthurre alheke, Re ayerneke-arle areye Ikwere intertele akngeke. Nhenge Re akertne anthurreke irretye-alhemele, Re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke mwerre akngerre impene areye anthetye-alheke, utnenge Ikwerenhe-inpe ingkirreke renhe.” *Psalm 68:18.*

⁹ Nthakenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, “Re akertne anthurre alheke?” Urreke Re akertne alhetyehenge, Re ahelhe kwene anthurre-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ayernentye akngerre nhenge areye aneme. Yanhe iperre imerte re akertne anthurre-werne-atheke alhemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayeye Akngerre Payepule-le ileme, “Rarle akertne anthurre alheke.” ¹⁰ Nhenge Re ahelhe kwene anthurre-werne alhemele, re anteme akertne anthurre ulkere anteme alpeke. Akertne anthurrele anemele anteme re arne areye ingkirreke anthurre alkerere-arlike, ahelhele-arlike areye ingkirrenyeye mwerre anthurre mpwareme.

¹¹ Arratye apelaye. Christ-ele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente warrke antheke mpwaretyeke arne mwerre impene Ikwerenhe areye-arlike warrke renhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arrpenheme akeme yerneke-arle areye, yanhe areye Jesus-elarle yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe akngernetyeke arrpenhe areyeye. Kele arrpenheme areye re yerneke angkentye impene areye arrpenhe areyeye angkerlte-apetyeke ilerlte-apemele Ngkartele-arle itnenhe antheke, Re itnenhe akeme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerlte-apentye akngerre areye. Kenhe arrpenheme areye apmere arrpenenhele unthentye akngerre areye-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeye tyatye-arenye Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-areme, yeye-yeye arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yeye-yeye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. Kele arrpenhe areyeye akenhe akaltye-antheme tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-akerte-arle. ¹² Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Kenhe Christ re akenhe anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente-arle warrke antheke nhenge anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyeye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apurte rlterrke akwete tneyeke Ikwerenge, Apmere Akngerre-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke alakenhe rlterrke-ilerreme, anwerne anteme Alere Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme arratye, ingkirrekeke ikwere-akerte akaltye-irremele. Anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele Re-arteke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke-arle anwerne angkemeke.

¹⁴ Anwerne Christ-arteke-arle irreke-ipperle, kele anwerne ampe akweke-arteke anteme anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye apeke awelheme tyerrtye akngerre areye ularele urrtiyirremele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye anwerneke urrtiyirremele ilerleng, itne anwernenhe apalentye akaltye-antheme Christ-akerte, anwernenhe iwerre arrpenhe apentetyeke ilemele, Christ-nge untyeme-ilemele. Kenhe anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, anwerne itnenhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Jesus-arteke-arle irreke iperre, anwerne itelarerrirreme

nhenge nhenhe areye-arle angkentye akurne angkeme anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenhe ikwere ipenhele anteme anwerne ayeye arratyte Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe akalyye-antherretyeke, arppenhe areyeye ahentye-anemele. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele anteme, amangkemele anthurre Christ-arteke irreyenhenge anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele. Re Ngkarte anwerne-arte-tyeke, anwerne ingkirre anthurreke, anwerneke-arle Re alkwerte-arteke aneme. Re anwernenhe ileme arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe mpwaretyeke. ¹⁶ Nhenge anwerne Renhe awerrirremele, Re anwernenhe mwantye anthurrele apurte atnyeneme anyenteke-ilemele, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwernenhe anteme anyenteke-ileme anwerne arppenhe ingkirrekeke akangkentye anemele, ikwere warrke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe antheke areye. Anwerne Ikwere arratyte akwete warrke-irreme, rlterrke akwete apurte anetyenhenge, anwerne rlterrke tneyeke, Apmere Akngerre-arteke.

Kenhe ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe ileme arratyentye anetyeke Jesus-arle anetyarte-arteke

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! The arrekanttherre ayeye arratyte ileme. Jesus Alartetyele ayenge akngakeke nhenge the ayeye nhenhe areye arrekanttherre ilettyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arppenhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale, itne-arle akutne aneme, akurne areyeye-ante itirremele anerrirremenge. Itne itirrentye arratyte anetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Itne anteme mwernte-irreke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. Itne Renhe awetyakenhe rarle angkemenge itneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne itelaretyak-enhe nhenge Re anyentele tyerrtye areye-arle itethe atnyenemeke. Alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Ngkarte-ante itnenhe itethe-ileme. Kenhe itne rlterrke-irreke-arle, itne Renhe akwenpele aweme, mwernte akngerre akwete anemele, akurne areye akwete mpwarewarremele anerlthe-aneme. ¹⁹ Nhenge itne arne akurne nhenhe areye akwete mpwarewarremele, apure anetyakenhe! Itne akwetethe untherrirremele arne akurne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Itne arternpe-irreyakenhe akurne mpwareketye, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle itne-arrpe akurne akwete mpwaremele, iwerre arratyte impeme-arle nhenge arne akurne areyeye rntere-rntere-irremele.

²⁰ Nhenge arranttherre Jesus-eke akalyye-irremele, arne akurne areyeye Ikweringe akalyye-irreyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ²¹ The arrenhantherrenhe itelareme. Ayenge akalyye nhenge arranttherre-arle Jesus-akerte aweke, aweke-arle iperenge arranttherre ayeye renhe arratyte itelareke. Ayenge akalyye aneme tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye arrenhantherrenhe akalyye-antheke Ikwere-akerte. Ayeye ikwernenhe arratyte anthurre. ²² Nhenge arranttherre Jesus-eke akalyye-irremele, arranttherre-arle arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarretyame. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areyeye anteme arrekanttherre ileke arne akurne areye mpwaretyale, arne akurne areyeye-ketyenge untyeme-irreyeke. Nhenge arranttherre apeke akwete-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremere, arranttherre akangkentye apeke anetyakenhe. Arranttherre anteme apeke-arle akurne-ilelhemere akwete ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arlthe arpe-anenhele arranttherre impetyeke akurne nhenhe areye-ketye arranttherre-arle mpwarewarretyarteke. ²³ Arranttherre akwete arratyte akwete anetyeke itirretyeke nhenge arranttherre-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrekenge. ²⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iveke mwerre anetyeke, Re-arteke anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, arratyte mwerre Ikwere anemele, akwetethe mpwarewarretyale arne akurne areye arranttherre mpwarewarretyarte-arteke. Nhenge arranttherre alakenhe apeke arratyte mwerre aneme, Ngkarte-ante anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkemele.

²⁵ Tyerrtye arppenhe-akerteke ayeye akurne angketyale, Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iwerlenge. Arratyte-ante ware angkerretyeke. ²⁶ Arranttherre apeke ahele-irremele, mwantye arelhewarretyeke, akurne anteme mpwareketye. Ahe akngerenge impelhettyeke-aye uterne irpeketye athathe. Arranttherre apeke ahele akwete anemere uterne-arle irpekenge, alakenhe akurne anthurre. ²⁷ Uterne irpeke apeke, kenhe arranttherre ahele akwete aneme, kenhe arrentye re anteme apetyeme apeke, arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ilettyeke Ngkarte-ketye. ²⁸ Kele tyerrtye anyente apeke anyelkngalthe aneme re, renhe ilerlengge tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye anyelkngale inetyale anetyeke. Renhe ilettyeke iltte atherre ikwernenhe-akertele mane ngkweltyeke mpwaretyeke. Re apeke warrke renhe mwerre mpwareme, kele apeke re akenhe mane ngkweltye renhe apeke anthaye tyerrtye arppenhe areye arne kwenye-arle anemeke, arppenhe nhenge areye mane ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle aneme.

²⁹ Tyerrtye arppenheke akurne angketyale, arranttherre apeke itnenhe akurne-ileketye angkentye akurne yanhe areyeye. Nhenge itne apeke akurne anthurre

awelhewarrerlenge, itneke mwerre angketyeke alhaye. Itne nhenge awerrirremele angkentye mwerre kele itne mwerre anteme awelhemele anetyenhenge. ³⁰ Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke alhwarrpele-anthetyale. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anemenge, nhenge artwele-arle pweleke ikwerenhe areye impaty arrernemele itneke-arleke-arteke nhenge arpenhe areye aretyenhenge nhenhe angwenhe-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre Utmenge Akngerre-akerte, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenemele akurne mpwareketyenge. Urreke anteme-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apmere Ikwerenhele akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ileme apeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, ahele-irretyale, ware anerle. Ahele akwete anerrirretyale. Itnenhe iltetyale anetyeke, itneke akurne itirretyale anetyeke. ³² Alakenhe-ante itirre: Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwerneke-werne yerneke nhenge anwerne Ngkartenge ipeltye anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge tyerrtye arpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, itneke mwerre akwete anaye, itneke ahele-irretyale, ipeltye-ilerraye.

5

¹ Arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, arraty rarle, Ikwerenhe areye. Re arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre Renhe arrkernemele angwaremele Re-arteke anerrirretyeke nhenge arrantherre akwete anteme mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. ² Christ-eke itirrewarrye. Arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe anwerneke ilwetyeke, arrangwe-arle. Rearrpe itirremele anthelheke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhenge Re anwerneke ilwetyeke, anwerne itethe-ilyetyeke. Re kere-arteke anthelheke Jew areyele-arteke-arle kere itnekenhe itemele antheke Ngkarte nhenge Re itnekenge mwerre anteme anetyenhenge. Ngkartele-arle kere renhe ntyernetyarte amperlenge, kele imerte Re akangkemele itneke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme, Christ anthelheke Ngkarteke rarle anwerneke ahentye-aneke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arrantherre-arrpe ahentye-aneleme arntarnte-arerreyeke.

³ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, Ikwerenhe akwete. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke. Kenhe arpenheme areye akenhe kele-arle anewe-akerremeke, itne apeke tyerrtye arpenheke alhirrelhe-ilerrerlenge mpwenye ikngwerremele, kenhe arpenhe areye itne mpwenye unthentye akngerre anerrirrerlenge, kele antime-arle. Kenhe arpenhe areye ankeye akngerre-irrerirrerlenge arne awetheke-arle. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Arrantherre apeke itne-arteke aneme, kele arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne anteme akerrirretyenhenge, itne arrekatherre tyele angkeme. ⁴ Arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Ikwerenhe altye-irreke iperrele, iltetyale aretele-arteke. Arrkene-arrkene angketyale akurne areye-akerte. Impaye! Ngkarte-ante itelaremele akangkemele aneme Renhe tnakemele utyernemele anaye. ⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye ankerle-ankerle-arle-irremeke arne arunthe awetheke, itne arpenhe areye-arteke akaperte itnekenhe-arle kwene-irremeke arne akurne areyeke, apwertenge-arle arnenge-arle mpwaremeke, itneke tnakemele alyelhemele. Alakenhe akurne anthurre. Ayeye atyinhe nhenheke mwantye itirremele anetyeke. Ngkarte uthene Christ Jesus uthene Ratherre alartetye aneme anwerneke Ikwerenhe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke akurne akwete mpwaremele, mpwenye unthentye akngerre aneme apeke, nhenge akurne arpenhe areyeke apeke akwete ankeye akngerre aneme, itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangwe-arle. Itne apeke akurne nhenhe areye akwete mpwaremele, kele itne Ngkarte iwemele.

Ayeye nhenhe anwernenhe ileme nthakenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele anetyeke

⁶ Nhenheke itirrewarre: Ngkarte ahele-irretyenhe angwenheke apeke Renhe-arle awetyakenheke. Tyerrtye arpenhele apeke apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe urryirremele ileme. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ileme-ketye mwerre-arle akwele akurne anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe akurne-arle. Tyerrtye yanheke anteme akangkwe-irretyale, re apeke arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ilerlenge. ⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrekatherre akurne iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke

ileme, itnekenge anyenteke-irretyale. ⁸ Itne alkngwe pwege areye-arteke ingwemertele-arle anerrirremeke. Itne Ngkarte aretyakenhe, Ikwere akutne. Arrantherre itne-arteke aneke. Kenhe lyete anteme arrantherre akangkemele aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyenge, renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenheke-arleke arrennekenge arrantherre yanhele anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikwerege. ⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, itne anteme Renhe arerrirreme Renhe itelaremele. Ikwere ipenhe anteme itne tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anemele, itne mwerre akwete anteme aneme Ikwere-ante anteme. Itne anteme akwetethenhe-akwethe arratyete anteme ilerlthe-aneme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye, kele Re anteme arrekantherre imerneme nthakenhe-akenhe Ikwere arratyente anetyeke. Kele yanhe ipenhe, Re arrekantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye ingwemertele aneme, Ngkarte-kwenye, itne akurne areye-arle mpwarerlthe-anemele. Itnekele-arlengwe anerrirretyale. Arne mwerre areye akwete mpwarerlthe-anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akurne-arle mpwaremeke arrenhantherrenhe areme, kele itne itirremele anteme apure-irremele anteme aneme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe yanhe areye apurte-irremele, itne alengke-iwelhemele akurne areye mpware arpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe areketye. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele, ayenge apure anthurre irreme. Ayenge apure-irreme tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkemele arrekantherre. ¹³ Anwerne apale-apale itirremele, anwerne-arle akwele mwerre anemeke-athene. Kenhe nhenge alkngenthe pwarryemele, re anteme imerneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe-arle itne anyelkngwe-anyelkngwe mpwareke, itne apeke itelareme anteme itne-arle akurne mpwareke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe alkngenthele arne ingkirreke renhe imernerlengwe nhenge ingkirrekele aretyenhenge, akurne areye arratethe-ilerlengwe-arle. Christ-ele anwernehe alkngampelhe-ilekarle-iperre, anwerne itelarerrirretyeke arratyete anteme aretyenhenge arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne renhe anwerne ingkirrekele itelaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arpenhe anyentele intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre,

“Yewe, angwenhe ilweke-arle ipetele intemeke, akeme-irraye, itethe-irrirtnemele!

Jesus Christ arrekantherre-arleke artyernetyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Mwantye arelhewarraye arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akurne mpwaretyale, arpenhe yanhe areyele mpwareme-arteke, nhenge areye-arteke Ngkarteke akutne areye. Iwerre mwerreke itirrewarraye, yanhe areyele-arteke Ngkarte-arle itelaremeke lyete. ¹⁶ Ingwenhe ware apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe aneme, itne akurne anthurre! Itne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlthe-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratyete akwete anetyeke Ngkarteke. ¹⁷ Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Akwete anthurre Ngkarte apayuthneme iwenhe-iwenhe arrantherre-arle itirrewarre! Re anteme arrekantherre ilettyenhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle itirrewarrekeke. Iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerlengwe akaltye-irraye, imerte renhe mpwaremele. ¹⁸ Ngkwarle-iperre arerte-irrerretyalaye! Arrantherre apeke antyweme, akurne-ilelhetyale. Arrantherre Utngenge Ngkarte-kenheke ante ahentye-anetyeke arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Re akngerrepate arrekantherre anetyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerirremele alyelhetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areyenge tyatyete akngerrele, alyelhentye mwerre akngerre areye Payepule-ngentyele alyelhewarraye, alyelhentye lyetyente areye Utngenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthe-meke. Akangkentye anthurre alyelhewarraye Jesus Anwerneke-artweyewe, Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarraye. ²⁰ Arne mwerre apeke arrekantherre irreketyenge, arne akurne apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe Jesus Christ-kenhe akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwethele Ngkarteke akangkemele angketyeke, nhenge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwaremele kele arrantherre akwete Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe-akerte anewarte areyeke-arle anemeke

²¹ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle Renhe utyernemele tnakemele aneme, Renhe Akngerrepate akemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre uternerretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre warrke-irrerretyeke, arrantherre-arle Christ-eke ahentye-anemenge. ²² Kenhe arelthe anewe-akerte areye-arlke awenke anewe-akerte areye-arlke, arrantherre akenhe Jesus-eke ularre warrkene-arteke anthelheke. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre anewe arrekantherrenhe anetyeke. ²³ Anwerne tyatyete-arenye

areye tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-arteke, Rarle anwerneke alkwerte-arteke-arle. Re anwernenhe akayake-ileme. Re atyeperre anthurre anwerneke ingkirrekeke aneme, Re-ante anwernenhe ileme arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye mpwarye. Alakenhe re-anteme-arle artwe ikwere aneweile marle ikwere anewe ileme. ²⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areyele Christe-ke warrke impene anthurre mpwareme, alakenhe re anteme arelhe areyele anewe itne-kenheke warrke impene anthurre mpwarye.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte areyele ayenge awerrirraye. Jesus akenhe ayene-ilelhetyakenhe-arle, re anhelheke ilwetye anwerne ingkirrekeke arne akurne areye arlkngetye. Ayeye Ikwerenhe aweke-arle iperre, anwerne kwatyewerne alheke rarle anwernenhe kwatyewerne arlkngetye, alakenhe ikwenge re anwernenhe arlknge anwerne mwerre anteme anetyenhenge Ngkarteke. Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Alakenhe re anteme artwe arrantherre, anewe arrekanttherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele anerrirretye nhenge Jesus-ele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme-arteke. ²⁷ Arratyewerne Christ-kenhe areye. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, nhenge anwerne mwerre akwete anetyenhenge akurne mpwaryakenhe. Christ-ele nhenhe alakenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge anwernenhe Ikwerenhe areye-arle mwerre anthurre ilemele anwerne Ikwenge arwekele netyenhenge pwarryemele, marle alhileke-arle iperre-arteke, altyeke-altyeke-irretyakenhe, wangkentye-arlke-akenhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe akurne arrenpenhe-arlke anetyakenhe.

²⁸ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, ayenge arrekanttherre angketye. Christ ikwerenhe areyele ahentye anthurre aneme arratyewerne, alakenhe re anteme artwe arelhe anewe ikwerenheke mwantye antime ahentye-anetye renhe arntarnte-aremele. Artwe anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretye. Alakenhe re-arteke arrantherre anewe arrekanttherrenhe arntarnte-aretye. Artwe angwenhele apeke arelhe ikwerenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme, kele alakenhe rarrpele ahentye-anemele arntarnte-areheme. ²⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele tyerrtye itnekenhe-arpe mwantyele arntarnte-arelhetye, rlkerte-irrekye apeke, angwenhele apeke renhe atweketye, mwantye-irretye alakenhe ikwere-ketye. Anwerne merne arlkweme. Anwerne kwatyewerne alhewelhemele, mantereke irrpemele nhenge irrerntele atweketye. Anwerne mwantyele anemele arntarnte-arelhetye Christ-ele-arteke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arteke. Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. ³⁰ Alakenhe arratyewerne anthurre. Nhenge anwerne anyenteke-irremele Ikwenge apurte-irremele, anwerne tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arteke. ³¹ Artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekanttherrenhe areye mwantyele atnyetye, ayeye nhenhe Payepulenge-arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge, “Nhenge urreye akweke amangkemele artwe akngerre anteme irremele, re meye uthene akngewe uthene imperle-alhemele, kele re arelhe anewe anteme akemele. Ikwere ipenhele, re-atherre intemele, anewarte atherre anteme re-atherre anemele, re-atherre anyente anteme-aneme, tyerrtye atherre anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtelhe-ileke anyente anetye.” *Genesis 2:24.* Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekanttherrenhe areyeke mwantyele atnyetye.

³² Payepule Akngerrele ayeye nhenhe aneme, nhenge anewarte-arle aneme areye-akerte. Kenhe ayeye nhenhele ileme ayeye arrenpenhe renhe artemele-arteke. Ayeye arrenpenhe nhenhele Christ-akerte-arle anwernenhe akaltye-antheme, Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemenge, ikwenge apurte-irreke-arle iperre anwerne anyente aneme. ³³ Alakenhe ikwere anteme, artwe anewarte-arle areye, arelhe anewe arrekanttherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretye arrantherre-arpe arntarnte-areheme-arteke. Kenhe arelhe anewe-akerte areye-arle, artwe anewe arrekanttherrenheke akangkwe-irremele itnenhe awetye.

6

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe aneme ampe areyeke, meye itnekenhe uthene akngewe itnekenhe utheneke-arlke

¹ Ampe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme. Anwerne mwerre akwete Ikwere anerrirretye. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre akangkwe-irretye meye uthene akngewe utheneke, nhenge re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe ilemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarye, alakenhe ikwere-arle Jesus ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwarye. ²⁻³ Payepule-le alakenhe ileme, “Anwerne meye uthene akngewe utheneke akangkwe-irremele awemele anetye

arratyē.” Nhenge Ngkartele Ayeye Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke artwe ampwe Moses-
eke, Ngkartele ikwere alhileke-anteye alakenhe angkemele, “Ampe akwekele apeke
mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene awemele, ampe akweke yanhe anteme akangkentye-
arle anetyenhe, re anetyenhe arlengē ulkere-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele.” *Exodus 20:12,*
Deuteronomy 5:16.

⁴ Meye uthene akngeye uthene ampe-akerte areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Ampe akweke
arrekantherrenheke akwetethe arnterre iltetyalaye, itneke apelkele ahele-irretyalaye!
Itnenhe mwerrantye amangelhe-ilerrirraye, itnenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anaye Jesus
Anwerneke-artweye-akerte nhenge itne Renhe awemele mwerre anetyenhenge.

*Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe-akerte, pwathe areye utheneke warrkene
itnekenhe areyeke-arlke*

⁵ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlte-aneme, ayenge
awerrirraye! Arrantherre anteme warrke impene anthurre akwete mpwarerlte-anaye
alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge arrantherre-
arle Christ-eke akangkentyele warrke-irremele-arteke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre
urrkaperlte-anaye alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke, iwenhe apeke ikwere-
arle itne angkemele, kele arrantherre awemele aneme. Itneke akenge mpwaryalaye.
Itneke akwete urrkaperlte-anemele anaye Ngkarte anteme arrekantherre akangkentye
anetyenhenge. ⁶ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe awerrirraye, warrke itneke mwerre
mpwartyeke. Nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarerlengē,
kele imerte itne arrekantherre akangkentye-arle aneme. Nhenge itne apeke anetyakenhe
arrekantherrenge, kenhe arrantherre akwete-arle warrke-irrerlte-anaye. Nhenheke
itirrewarre: Arrantherre warrkene Christ-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme.
Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye-aneme Ikwere ware mwerre anetyeke, arrantherre
anteme mwerre antime mpwarewarraye ahentye-aneme Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge
anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenheke.
⁷ Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe warrke-irremele arrantherre tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke-
ante mpwartyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Jesus Alartetyeke-arlke-
arle warrke-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge arrantherre alartetye
arrekantherrenheke warrke-irremele, mwernte-irretyale itneke-ketye, itneke akwete
warrke-irraye. ⁸ Kele arpenheme arrantherre tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlte-
aneme, kenhe arpenhe areye apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke warrke-irrerlengē.
Warrke arnterre anteme mpwarewarraye ingkirrenyeeke! Arrantherre akaltye
anthurre urreke-arle Jesus anwerneke-artweyele anwernenhe arne mwerre akngerre
areye anthetyenhe nhenge anwerne warrke mwerre mpwarerlengē apmere ahelhe
nhenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arnterre akwete warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke,
mwernte-irretyale.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alartetye areye-arle, warrkene areye-akerte, nhenge warrkene
arrekantherrenhe yanhe areye apeke tyile-arenye areye-arteke warrke-irremele
arrekantherre, itneke mwerre anaye, ahele-irretyale. Itnenhe akwetethe ware iltetyale.
Arrantherre, warrkene arrekantherrenhe areyele-inpe alartetye anyente ware atnyen-
eme, Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye re, alkerere-arle aneme. Re arrekantherre ingkirreke
anthurreke ahentye-anemele, alartetye areye-ante kwenye, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe
ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrkene arrekantherrenhe impetyeke, itneke ahele-
irretyale.

*Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-akenhe rlterrke-irretyeke
arntyē Satan-ketye*

¹⁰ Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye rlterrke anthurre. Utmenge Ikwerenhe-arle akngerre
anthurre-arle. Arrantherre akenhe Ikwerele-arlengē akwete anetyeke Renhe arratyē ite-
laremele, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere Ikwerenhele rlterrke-ilettyeke. ¹¹ Ngkarte
ahentye-anemele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke rlter-
rke anthurre tnerrirretyenhenge. Renhe apayuthnaye nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe
ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe anthetyeke arrantherre anteme rlterrke tnetyenhenge,
arrentye Satan-ele imerte arrenhantherrenhe uyarne uternetyenhenge. Arrentye Satan-
arle akwete itirremele arrenhantherrenhe inetyeke Ngkarte-ketye. ¹² Alakenhe ik-
werenge anteme, apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne arrenhe areye-ketye ayene-
ilelhomele anwernenhe akurne mpwartyale uternerlengē, anwerne ayene-ilelhome
arrentye areye-ketyenge-arlke. Arrentye areye apmere alkere akertnele-arle anemeke,
ngangkere akngerre-akerte antime anemele, ingwemerteke-artweye areye-arlke, itne
tyerrtye areye akurne mpwartyeke ahentye-aneme arrkernemele uternerlte-anetyeke

apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele. Arrentye yanhe areyele anteme anwernenhe arrkernemele untyeme-iletayeke ahentye-aneme Ngkarte-ketyenge.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre utnenge akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe atnyenetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre Ikwere-erenhe antherlenge, Ikwere mwernte-irretyale, renhe alhule-iwetyale. Arlte arppen-anenhele arrentye Satan apetyetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe uternemele Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irretyeke, arrantherre apeke untyemurle-irreme anteme akurne mpwaretyeke irremele. Arrantherre akenhe ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, arrantherre imerte tnerrirremele ayene-ilelhemele arrentye Satan-ketye. Arrantherre rlterrke tneme Satan-ketye, arrentye arppenhe itne-ketye-arlke akwete iltemele atwemele, itnenhe akwete aywepemele nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe akwete Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileketye. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre anteme anemele Ngkarteke, rlterrke akwete tnemele. ¹⁴ Arrantherre mwerre akwete anteme Ngkarteke anerlthe-anaye irraweye areye-arteke, itnekenge atwerretyeke-urletye. Ayeye arratye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe anthurre awerlthe-anaye. Ayeye Ikwerenhe-arle irrketye-arteke thultye areye-arle irrpeme nhenge atwerretyeke alhemele mantere itnekenhe atnyeketye. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme anaye, arntherre akwete itirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke arrantherre Ikwere arratye akwete anerlthe-anetyeke. Alakenhe ipenhele anteme thultye areye-arteke anerrirraye akwete, alkwerte-arteke arrweke-arleke arrernemele arerre arrekhantherrenhe, arne nhenge re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyeneme nhenge Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe inintyeme-ketye ikwewer-nerne atheke ilemele, re anteme akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ineme. ¹⁵ Akwete-ante mpwaretyeke-aye, akangkemele akwete tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke iletayeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alhemele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe iletayeke tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arppenhe areyenge, arrantherre anteme thultye areye-arteke nhenge ingke-kenhe-akerte anemele rlterrke anthurre nhenge untemele tyerrtye arppenhe areye-nerne atheke nhenge atwerretyeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ngkarte renhe akwete arratye itelarerrirraye arrantherre rlterrke akwete tnetyeke arrentye-ketye renhe ayakemele anteye arrenhantherrenhe utneme-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte-ketye. Arrentye apeke arrekhantherre apetyemele, re tyerrtye-arteke apetyeme arne irrtartye alknngenthe-akerte-arteke iwerle-apeme arrekhantherre-nerne atheke. Kele nhenhe akenhe ar-rantherre akwete Ngkarte arratye itelarerlenge, arrantherre aneme thultye areye-arteke arne alkwerte-akerte-arteke tneme-arle. Alkwerte-akerte arrantherre tnemele arrantherre mwerre akwete-arle tneme, arrantherre tneme alkwertele ipelhemele Arrentyele arrenhantherrenhe alknngenthele nhenge werlenge. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwete itirrewarraye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenerlenge, akayake-ilemele, Arrentye Satan-ketye. Nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arteke akayake-ilemele, arrantherre-arle thultye areye-arteke nhenge akapertele mwekarte rlterrke-akerte-arle ilpelhetyeke. Akwetethe anteme akaltye-irremele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele-arle arrenhantherre anthemeke. Arrantherre akaltye nthakenhe-akenheke-arle anwernenhe Ngkartele mwantyele atnyeneme. Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle alyweke arrirrlpe-arteke-arle Arrentye renhe-arle ntertelhe-ilemele renhe ayakemele.

¹⁸ Alknngwirretyale, Ngkarteke angkerlthe-anetyeke Renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akwete atnyenetyeke. Renhe apayuthnaye tyerrtye arppenheke-arlke arne iwenheke apeke arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemeke. Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheme nthakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke. Akwetethe anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke. Mwantye arelhewarraye, akwetethe anthurre Ikwere angkemele arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akwetethe anthurre angketyeke tyerrtye arppenhe Ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke. ¹⁹ Ngkarteke angkerlthe-anaye atyenge-inpe, tharle tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke atnerrele ileme-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, ayeye nhenge rarle Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarteke. Nhenge arrantherre angkerirreme atyenge Ngkarteke, Re anteme ayenge antheme angkentye iwenhe angketyeke. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge inemele akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrule anthurre Re ayenge yerneke apmere arrpe-anenhe-nerne alhetyeke nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itne tyile nhenheke akwerneke. Ikwere akwete angkaye atyenge nhenge ayenge ayeye akengentye angketyakenhe Ikwere-akerte. Ikwere angkaye the akwete itneke atnerrele iletayeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe Ephesus-arenye areyeke uyerrrelhe-ileme

²¹⁻²² The artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme yerneme Tychicus-arle arritnye apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne anteme. The renhe yerneme nhenge Re arrekhantherre iletaye ayenge-arle tyile nhenhele akwete anemenge. Re atyewe anwerne-kenhe anwerne ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Re Jesus-kenhe aneme, ikwere akwetethe warrke-irremele, Ngkarte-kenhe areye rlterrke-iletynhenge. Re apmere arrekhantherrenheke irretye-alhemele, arrekhantherre iletynhenge warrke iwenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremeke, atyenge-akerte-arlike iletaye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe arrekhantherre-werne yerneme, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge arrekhantherre ayeye nhenhe-akerte ilemele arne nhenhe areye-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletaye.

²³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atynhe areye-aye, ayenge akwete angkeme Ngkarteke-arlike Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke-arlike, nhenge arrantherre akangkemele apurte anetyenhenge anyenteke-irremele nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke anthurre iletynhenge. Ayenge Ikwere-atherre akwete angkeme nhenge arrantherre mw-erre anthurre anetyenhenge, arrantherre akwete Renhe-atherrenhe arratyete itelaretyeke. ²⁴ Arrantherre akwete anthurre Jesus Christ-eke ahentye-anemele Renhe impetyakenhe. Ayenge akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme nhenge Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletaye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke arrenhantherrenhe.

Kele yanhe ayenge angkeke.

Philippians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke Christenge-arle anyente-irrekeke, apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele. Arrpenheme areye arrantherre tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areye, kenhe arrpenhe areye arrantherre kenhe warrkene Tyaty-arenye areye. Artwe arrpenhe Timothy nhenhele atyengenge aneme, re ilerne Jesus Christ-eke warrke mpwareme, ilerne warrke ikwerenhe mpwarerle-anerreme akwete.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarteke uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrekantherre re-atherre-arle arrekantherre mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre atnerre anerrirretyeke, atere-irreretyakenhele.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Philippi-arenye-arle

³ Ayenge akwetethe arrekantherre itirremele, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme alakenhe, "Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Philippi ikwerele-arle mwerre anerlte-aneme." Alakenhe ikwere anteme ayenge akangkemele angkeme Ngkarteke. ⁴ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, the Renhe akangkentyele tnakemele. ⁵ Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awerrirreke-arle-iperre, arrantherre alherlte-iwemele arrpenhe areyeke anteme ilettyeke the-arteke. Arrantherre aywerrike anthurre. Alakenhe ikweringe ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere arnter akangkemele angkeme. ⁶ Ayenge alakenhe itirreme; nhenge arrwekele-arle arrantherre Ngkarte-werne irreke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe warrke mpwaretyeke anthekenge. Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe rltterke-ilettyenhe warrke yanhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke.

⁷ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge jailke akwernerlengge arrantherre akwete atyenge itirremele aneke, atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye yernemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge akwete arrekantherre itirremele aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke ileke ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke. Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre-inpe mwerre anthurre anemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle itirrewarrekeke-athene arratyte anetyakenhenge akwele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ayenge court-werne akngemele ipmentye-iwemele angkeke tharle arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlengge. The arrkernemele itnenhene arratyte-ilettyeke, itne ularre-irretyeke, the anteme itnenhe akaltye-anthetyeke Ayeye Mwerre arratyte itelaretyenhenge. ⁸ Ngkartele itelareme iwenhe-arle re ayenge angkerlengge arratyte rarle. Ayenge ahentye anthurre anemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemele Jesus Christ-arteke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ngkarte Ikwere ahentye-anemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arle. Alakenhe rarle mwerre-arle. Ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akwete angkemele arrekantherre, arrantherre Ikwere awethe ahentye-anetyeke, arrpenhe areyeke-arle awethe-ame-awethe. Kele nhenhe ipenheke anteme arrantherre akaltye-irreme Ngkarteke iwerreke, mwerrentye anerrirretyeke, akngaketyeke iwenhe apeke mwerre ikwere. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrantherre akwete akaltye-irremele Ngkarteke, kele arrantherre anteme itelarerrirretyeke arne iwenhe apeke mwerre re, arne iwenhe apeke akurne re. Kele nhenhe ipenhe anteme arrantherre arne mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele apentewarreyeke. Urreke Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, re tyerrtye ingkirreke aretyeke itneke mwantye itirremele, angwenhele apeke renhe arratyte itelarerlengge, angwenhele apeke renhe arratyte itelaretyakenheke. Arrantherre Jesus-nge arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe apure-irretyakenhele urreke awelhettyeke, arrantherre-arle renhe arratyte itelarerlengge. ¹¹ Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme arrekantherre, the itelaremele Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe arratyte-ilemunge. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarntearreme nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe itnenhene mwantyele arntarntearretyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerrirreme mwerre anthurre mpwarewarrerlengge, kele inerte itne anteme Ngkarteke akangkentyele tnakewarremele, yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye Paul jail-le-arle aneme-akerte, atere anetyakenhe re aneke

¹² Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-artweye areye ayenge awerrirraye, the arrekantherre ayeye iletaye ahentye aneme. Arrantherre akwele itirrewarparame tharle Ayeye Mwerre iletayakenhe antemenge apeke. Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyele ayenge akurne mpwarewarreke, kele mwerre rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte awerlte-aneme atyengenge, arle arpen-anenhele. ¹³ Jail nhenhele ayenge arrpenhe areyeke akwete angkeme irrkwentye areyeke-arlike jail nhenhele-arle warrke-irremeke. Arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyenge-akerte antekelhe-ileke. Itne aweke-arle iperre akaltye anerrirreme iwenhenge-arle arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge jail-ke akwernekege. Itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke tharle Jesus Christ-eke warrke mpwarelengge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areyele arerrirreke ayenge-arle atere-irretyakenhe-arle, nhenge the nhenhe areyeke akwete ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Atere-urrke-arle anerrirreke iperre, lyete akenhe itne itelarerrirreme Jesus anwerneke-artweyele itnenhe-inpe mwantyele arntarnte-aremengge, ayenge-arteke. Lyete anteme itne untherlte-aneme arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre renhe ilemele atere-kwenye.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus Christ-akerte-arle akaltye-antheme, arpenheme akenhe itne apele atyenge ingkerte-irremele ahele-irrerirreme, nhenge itne akwete akertne anthurre anetyenhenge. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirreme Jesus apentetyeke itne-arle nthakenhe angkemenge. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe atyenge ahentye-anemele, itne Ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle ilemele. Itne akaltye Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakemele jail nhenheke akwerneke tharle arrpenhe itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerteke arratye iletayeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe ingkerte-ingkerte yanhe areye akenhe ahentye-aneme atyengenge akertne anthurre ulkere anerrirretyeke-arle. Itne alakenhe itirrewarreme, "Arunthe areyele Jesus apentetyeke anwerne-arle iwenhe angkerlengge, kenhe urrpetyele ware Paul-enge." Alakenhe itne apale itirrewarreme. Itne ayenge ingkerte-irreme, akurne-arle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele jail nhenhe ikwerele. Nhenge itne Ayeye Mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilerirreme, itne itirreke ayenge-arle itneke ahele-irretyenheke-athene, jail kwene nhenhele akwete anemele. ¹⁸ Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneme. Itne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-anetyenhenge akwete. Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhemele Ayeye Mwerre ileme itne-arle atyenge-ketye ingkerte-irrerlengge, kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arratyeke-arleke ilemeke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre renhe awerrirremele anteye, renhe arratye itelarerrirremele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye aneme.

¹⁹ Jail nhenhele akwete ayenge aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre atyenge Ngkarteke akwete angkerrirreme, Jesus Christ-arlike Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike re-atherre-arle atyengenge anerle-anerreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-areme, Re ayenge mwantyele atnyenemele akayake-ilemele, itne ayenge akurne mpwarewarrekyete. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge akangkentye anerle-aneme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge alartetye court-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle tnetyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge-inpe arrwekele-arle, ayenge yanhele tneleme atere anetyakenhe apure-irretyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle ayenge alenye arratye-iletuyenhe angkentye iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angketyeke. Ayenge angketyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre ayenge apure-arle-irreme. Kenhe ayenge apeke itethe akwete anetyenhe, ayenge apeke ilwetyenhe jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Kele mwerre rarle, ayenge atere kwenye. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge aremele, itethe apeke ilweke-arle ithwenge, itne anteme Ikwere alyelhetyenhenge tnakwarremele. Kele mwerre rarle, alakenhe ikwereke ayenge ahentye-aneme.

²¹ Nhenge ayenge itethe akwete anemele, kele Christ Jesus-eke ware ayenge anemele. Ayenge apeke ilwemele, kele ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme Jesus ikwerele-arlengge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²² Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke ayenge akwete itethe anemele, the warrke Ngkarte-kenhe akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke. Kele nhenhe ipenhele tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, itne anteme akangkemele anetyenhenge renhe arratye itelarerrirretyenhe. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? The apeke Ngkarte apayuthneye ayenge akngirtneyeke Ikwere-werne, ayenge apeke itethe akwete aneye? Yekwe, ayenge akutne. ²³ Ayenge mwerre itirretyeke akutne, uyarne itirremele aneme. Ayenge ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme kele imerte ayenge alpemele Jesus-nge anetyeke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele. Ayenge-arle arnterre anthurre akangkemele anemere Ikwerenge, yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere ayenge-arle nhenhele anemengge. The itelaretyakenhe! ²⁴ Kenhe ayenge apeke alpemele

Ngkartenge alkere akertnele anetyeke akenhe arrekantherre nthakenhe-arle irrerirretyenhe? Arrantherre apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awetyakenhe, apenteyakenhe renhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke. ²⁵ Yewe, mwerre rarle ayenge arrekantherrenge apmere ahelehe nhenhele anetyeke arrantherre-arle ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke awethe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itethe akwete anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele imerte the akwete arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte awethe awerrirretyeke, Christ Jesus renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe, akangkentye anthurre irretyenhenge. ²⁶ Urreke Jesus Christ-ele ayenge apmere Philippi ikwere-werne akngirtnyenhe arrekantherre-werne anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jesus ikwere akangkewarremele renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke.

Paul-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Philippi-arenye-arle anemeke, apurte anyente-artekele akwete Jesus renhe apentetyeke

²⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhele Jesus Christ-akerte anwernenhe ileme arratyte mwerrentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ayeye Mwerre awerrirreke-arle iperre, arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke. Ayenge apeke alhemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, jail nhenhele akwete apeke ithwenge. Yekwe. Nhenge the apeke aweme arrantherre mwerre anerlenge, apurte anyente aneme ahele-irrerirretyakenhele, kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre riterrke akwete aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe arratyte akaltyele-anthemele. Nhenge itne-inpe Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirremele, Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelarerrirretyenhenge.

²⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne arrekantherre-ketye ayaketyeke Ayeye Mwerre yanhe iletyale anetyeke. Kele mwerre rarle, arrantherre itnekenge atere-irretyale anerrirretyeke. Nhenge arrenhantherrenhe itne aremele atere-irretyakenhe-arle, arrantherre apurte akwete anerrirrerlenge riterrke akwete anerrirrerlenge, itne anteme itirrewarreyenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhene atwetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itelarerrirreme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anthurre atnyerlenge arntarnte-aretyenhe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe. ²⁹ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Christ Jesus-eke warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke. Arrenhantherrenhe Re ineke kenhe arrantherre rikerte awalhetyeke Ikwerenge. Arrpenhe areye arrekantherretye angkemele apeke atwemele apeke. ³⁰ Arrantherre akaltye aneke iwenhe-arteke-arle atyenge aneke apmere Philippi-le, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge ayaketyamele arrkernemele arrpenhe areyeke angkeme-ketyenge Ayeye Mwerre renhe ileme-ketye. Lyete anteme atyenge akurne-irreme, rikerte awalhemele Ayeye Mwerre-arle the ilekenge. Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye anteme arrekantherrenhe arlkarentye-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe rikerte-iletyeke itne ayenge-arteke mpwareke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe riterrke akwete anerlenge apurte, iwerre mwerre akwete apentetyeke.

2

Jesus Re akngerre anthurre anetyarte, kenhe re akenhe anwerneke akweke-irreke

¹ Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ileke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe riterrke atnyenemele. Re arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre-arle alhwarpe-irretyakenhe, atere-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre ingkirrenyeye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele.

² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ahele-ahele angkerretyale kwenhe. Arrantherre arrpenheke-arrpe ahentye-anerretyeke. Apurte akwete anerlte-anemele, nhenge arrantherre anyenteke-irremele arntarnte-arerremele, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerlenge. Ayeye Jesus-akerte akwete awemele akaltye-irremele, arrantherre itirrentye anyente-akerte. Nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke alakenhe mpwaremele aneme, arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwareme. ³ Arrantherre anteme ankeye akngerre anetyale, arrekantherre-arrpe itirrewarretyale, arrpenhe areyeke-tetye itirrewarrraye. Kenhe tyaperteye rikene-irrerirretyale nhenge arrpenhe areyele akwete aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyeke. Yanhe akurnenge, nterte ware anerrirraye, arrantherre-arrpe akertne-irretyale anetyeke. Arrpenhe areye-ante ware tnakemele. ⁴ Arrantherre-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyale anetyeke, arrpenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirraye, itne mwerre anetyenhenge anteme. ⁵ Jesus Christ arratyte mwerrentye itirreke arrpenhe areyeke. Kele arrantherre anteme alakenhe ikwere anteme itirretyeke.

⁶ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, re aneke Ngkarte-arteke, Re-atherre rltterre anthurre anerle-anerre akwete, Re-atherre rante-rante anthurre anerle-anerreke. Yanhe ikwerenge Jesus ikwere-arrpe angkemele, "Ayenge-arle Ngkarte re-arteke rante-rante akwete aneme, akangkemele Ikwerenge akwete aneme, kenhe ayenge ikwerenge akwetethe anetyale. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme ahelhe-werne yernetyeke. Iwenheke Rarle atyenge ahentye-aneme the mpwaretyeke Ikwere." ⁷ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Christ-ele ingkirreke imperle-alhemele apetyeke ahelhe nhenhe-werne, urrkapentye akngerre anetyeke. Re impene anthurre akertnele anetyarte, kenhe re akenhe anwerneke ingkernenyere-irreke. Kele ampe akweke re intetye-alheke, anwerne-arteke. Kenhe itirrentye ikwerenhe aneke tyerrtye areyeke warrke-irretyeke. ⁸ Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele-arle anerlenghe, tyerrtye areyele Renhe arerrirremele tyerrtye itne-arteke antime. Re ikwere-arrpe itirretyakenhe re-arrpe mwerre akngerre ilelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re ingkernenyere-irreke anwernekenge kwene ulkere. Rarle mwantye anthurrele-arle Ngkarte renhe aweke Re angkerlenghe. Re akangkwe-irreke Akngeye Ikwerenheke, arratyte rarle. Re mwernte-irretyakenhele angkentye akngerre ineke Ngkarte Ikwerenhe-ngentyete nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Akutne areyele Jesus arne arntarlkwe akertnenge arnerneke ilwetyeke, artwe akurne-arteke akwele. ⁹ Rarle arntarlkweke ilweke-arle-iperre Ngkartele renhe itethe-iltirneke, Renhe anteme alkere akertne-werne akngirtneleme, Renhe ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye atniweke rarle arerle-anetyeke ingkirreke anthurre renhe areye. Arritnye Ikwerenhe-arle impene anthurre arpenhe areye-arteke anetyange re-arrpe. Arritnye nhenhe apele arpenhenge areye mwerre anthurre-ulkere. ¹⁰ Yewe, arratyte rarle, Ngkartele Jesus arnerneke, arne ingkirrenyeteke anthurreke-arle Alartetye anetyeke, tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme angwenhe areye apeke alkere akertne ikwerele anerrirreme, ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye-arle, angwenhe apeke-arle ahelhe kwenele aneme areye-arle, itne ingkirreke anthurre amperele-arlenghe trerrirremele Jesus-nge arrekwelele. ¹¹ Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhe. Anwerne Jesus-nge arrekwele tnetyenhe akangkemele alyelhewarremele. Anwerne akangkentyete angkemele, "Unte-arle ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye Impene-arle." Alakenhe-arle mpwaremele anwerne Ngkarte akertne-ileme.

Ngkarte-kenhe areye, alkngenthe areye-arteke Ngkarteke-arle pwarrytymeke

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge Jesus-ele aywerrkele awemele Akngeye ikwerenhe renhe, Ngkartele-arle renhe akertne utyerneke. Nhenge ayenge-arle arrekanttherrenge arrekwele anetyarte, arrantherre akwetethe ayenge aweke angkerlenghe. Kenhe arlte nhenhe ikwerele akenhe ayenge arrekanttherrele-arlenghe anetyakenhe anteme. Wale, kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe renhe-arle awerlte-anetyenhe iwenhe-iwenheke apeke ayenge angkerlenghe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenghe, iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye arrantherre mpwareketye. Alakenhe ikwere-ketye re, arrantherre akweke ware atere-irremele anerrirretyeke, mwantye arelhemele anerrirretyeke arrantherre iwerre akurne anteme alheme-ketye. Ngkarteke akwete anerrirremele arlte arpe-anenhele Jesus-arteke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilerlenghe. ¹³ Arrantherre nhenhe ulyeyele mpwaremele Ngkarte-arle arrekanttherrele-arlenghe anerlenghe. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akatyete-antherle-aneme arrantherre-arle aywerrkele mpwaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Re arrekanttherre ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ikwere arratyte anerrirretyeke. Ikwere akwete warrke-irretyeke, kele imerte arrantherre Renhe akangketyeke mpwarewarremele.

¹⁴ Mwantye warrke-irremele anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarremele, tyele angketyale, arpenhe areyeke ahele-irretyale. ¹⁵ Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme, kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, iwerre akurne renhe-arle apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe re akenhe akurne-arle ingkirreke. Itne-arle tyerrtye areye-arteke ingwemertele-arle anerlte-anemeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerlenghe, Ikwere arratyte mwerre rarle anerlte-anemele. Nhenge arrantherre arpenhe akurne yanhe areyele-arlenghe anerrirremele, arrantherre akenhe alkngenthe-arteke ingwemertele pwarryterlenghe. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerlte-anetyeke akwete. Itne apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirremele renhe arratyte itelarerrirremele, itne anteme apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Kele antime, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe-ilettyeke. Urreke ulkere-arle, arlte ingkernenge, Jesus

ahelhe nhenhe-terne apetye-alpetyenhe Re ayenge apayuthnetyeke warrke iwenhe-arle the mpwarekeke. Nhenge ayenge Christ-nge arrekwele tneleme ikwere angketyenhe, ayenge ahentye-anemele ulyeye awelhemele tneleme Ikwere arrekatherre-akerte ilettyeke, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ikwere arratyete mwerre aneme-akerte. The Ikwere ilettyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle arrekatherre warrke-irremele, warrke renhe uyerrrelhe-ileke rarle ayenge anthekege mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ileke warrke-irretyeke arnterre anthurre nhenge arrpenhe-arle unteme-arteke ngkerne-arlke-alhetyakenhe. Yewe, alakenhe re the warrke arnterre mpwareke ngkernelhetyakenhe, akwete the warrke arnterre mpwaretyenhe, arrantherre Jesus renhe akwete apenterlitanetyeke.

¹⁷ Arrantherre Christ arratyete itelarerlitanetyeke akwete, alngwirretyakenhe akwete-arle, warrke mpwarerlitanemele rarle arrenhantherre anthekeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekatherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere metye nhenhele akwete, tharle Ayeye Mwerre arpenhe areyete ilekenge. Itne ayenge akurnentye mpwareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe-inpe akurnentye mpwareme arrantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre renhe arratyete itelarrerirremenge. Wale, kele antime, ayenge akangkeme akwete. Anwerne ingkirrekele warrke akngerre nhenhe akwete mpwareme, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe anthemeke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge apeke ilwerlengge apmere metye nhenhele, alhwarrpe-irretyalaye. Akangkemele anerrirraye ayenge-arteke!

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-akerte artwe arpenhe atherrame-akerte, Timothy uthene Epaphroditus uthene

¹⁹ The Timothy yernetyeke arrekatherre-terne, apmere Philippi ikwere-terne, rarle ilettyenhege arrekatherre atyenge-akerte. Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe akangkemele anetyeke mpwaretyenhege. Kele imerte re atyenge-terne apetye-alpemele arrekatherre-akerte ilettyeke, re ayenge anteme akangkemele mpwaretyeke. Kenhe the akenhe urreke re Timothy yernetyenhege arrekatherre-terne, Jesus-ekamparre nthakenhe-irretyeke apayuthnerlengge. Kele Re ayenge ilerlengge mwerre apeke, kele imerte the Timothy-arle yernemele arrekatherre-terne. ²⁰ The itelaretyakenhe angwenhe arpenhe apeke renhe arrekatherre-terne yernetyeke, kenhe the itelareme Timothy-arle arrekatherre itirremenge. Re-ante-arle itirrentye akngerre ayenge-arteke, alhwarrpe-irrentye akngerre arpenhe areyete, ayenge-arteke rarle re. Re itirremele, arrantherre apeke mwerre anerlengge. ²¹ Tyerrtye arpenheme nhenhe, arrekatherre itirretyakenhe-arle re-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre. Itneke-arrpe itirremele aneme. Itne itirretyakenhe itne-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyeke apeke, arrangkwe-arle. ²² Kenhe Timothy akenhe alakenhe kwenye, rarle warrke iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarteke akwetethe mpwaremele. Arrantherre itelareme Timothy-arle warrkene mwerre anthurre. Re atyengenge warrke-irreme alere-arteke akngyete ikwerenheke warrke mpwaremunge. Nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyete Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akwete awerrirretyenhege Jesus-akerte. ²³ Kenhe the akenhe renhe urreke-ante yernetyeke arrekatherre-terne, the lyete renhe yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyete apeke ayenge akwete atnyenemele jail nhenhele. Itne apeke ayenge nhenhenge-ntyele yerneme. Ayenge akutne. Ayenge akarellheme ayeye itnekenhe awetyeke, iwenhe apeke-arle itne atyenge mpwarewarretyenheke. Ikwere ipenhe the Timothy yernemele ayeye-akerte alhetyeke arrekatherre-terne. ²⁴ The Jesus Anwerneke-artweye akwete arratyete itelareme. Ayenge itelareme, rarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke apetyetyeke jail nhenhenge ayenge arratelhe-ilettyeke. Kele imerte ayenge-inpe apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke.

²⁵ Ayenge itirreme theke-amparre arrekatherre-terne Epaphroditus yernirtetyeke apmere Philippi-larle. Re kake Ngkartele-arenye anwerne-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyete akenhe ilernenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke ahentye-anerrirreme kenhe ilerne akwete-arle Jesus-eke warrke apurtele mpwarerle-anerreme. Arrekwele ayenge arneke arrangkwe aneke apmere metye nhenhele, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyenge-terne nhenhe renhe yerneke, ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke atyengenge warrke-irretyeke. ²⁶ The renhe yernirteme rarle arrekatherre itirrerlengge alhwarrpe awelhemele aneme. Re anteme itirremele arrantherre-arle awekenge rarle rikerte-arlke anekenge, yanhe ikwere itirremele anerrirreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arrekatherre areyete itirremele aneme. ²⁷ Re rikerte akngerre aneke arratyete, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Ayenge ikwere ware itirremele aneke alhwarrpe-irremele. Re apeke-arle ilwekenge, kele ayenge akurne

anthurre awelhemele anemere. Kenhe Ngkarte anteme ilerneke alhwarrpe-irreke, renhe rlkerte-ngentye mwerre-ileke.

²⁸ Lyete anteme re mwerre-werne anteme awelheme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the renhe arrekatherre-werne yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre anteme akangketyenhe renhe aremele. Ayenge imerte akangkemele antime anemele, ayenge anteme awethe itirretyakenhe. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Arrantherre apetyetyeke ahentye-aneke atyengenge warrke-irretyeke kenhe arrangwe-arle, arrantherre apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlunge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Epaphroditus yerneke. Re nhenhe-werne apetyeke-arle-iperre ilerne apurtele warrke mpwarerle-anerreke Jesus-eke. Nhenge rarle apetyeke-arle iperre, tyerrtye arppenhe areyele apeke renhe atwerlunge-arlke, re akwete ahentye-aneme atyengenge warrke-irretyeke. Nhenge warrke-irremele Re rlkerte akngerre-irreke, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Arrantherre itirretyeke nhenheke: Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye kenhe re akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteye. Nhenge re apmere arrekatherrenheke irremele, renhe arrantherre ilye irrkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe apeke arrekatherre-werne apetyemenge re-arteke, ikwere akangketyeke anteye.

3

Ayeye Paul-akerte, rarle ahentye anthurre aneme Jesus-arteke anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, akangkemele akwetethe anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus Anwerneke-artweyele arrekatherre mpwarerlunge. Alakenhe ikweringe akwele tharle alakenhe renhe anteye intelhe-ileke pipe arppenhe ikweringe arrwekele. Pipe yanhe renhe itelarerrirreme. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge the intelhe-ilemele re ayenge apurkele-anthetyakenhenge. Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe areye akwete awemele, tharle intelhe-ilekeke, itne arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyenhe apale alheketye, arppenhe nhenge areye-ketye ayeye akurne ilemeke-arle.

² Arrantherre mwantye arntarnte-arelherlte-anetyeke, tyerrtye arppenhe areye-ketye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele arrekatherre itne ilelherlte-aneme-ketye. Yanhe areye urtyirremele ilelherlte-anemenge. Itne apeke ilhemenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme akwele, urtyirremele ware. Itne angkeme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre, Jew-arenye areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke akwele ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke Jew-arenye areyenge ularre, nhenge itne akwele Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge. Yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe. ³ Itne itirreme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe itethe-ilemeke-athene, itne-arle angkentye Jew-kenhe apenterlunge. Kenhe anwerne-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenele anwernekele-arlunge atnyeneme. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte anwerne Ngkarte apentemele arratyte re. Arratyte rarle, anwerne Ikwerele-arlunge lyete Renhe apentemele, Renhe utyernemele tnakemele. Anwerne akangkeme Jesus-ularle anwerneke mpwarerlunge. Rarle nhenge anwerne itethe-ileke, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge.

⁴ Kenhe arppenhe apeke itirreme angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele renhe itethe-ileme rlterrke-ilemele, re apeke ikweringe tnakelheme-ketye. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle itne-arteke tnakelheme, yanhe iperrenge akenhe ayenge arppenhenge areye tnakelhetyeke awethe ulkere. ⁵ The-inpe angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyarte. Ayenge itirretyarte, ayenge-arle artwe arratyte anekeke-athene, nhenge ayenge-arle rltelrte akwele inteke, week anyentenge ayenge artwe-irreke angkentye Jew-kenhenge ularre. Ayenge apele apmere Israel-arenye, Benjamin-eke-artweye areye-ngentye, apmere arrule-arrule-ngentye anetyartenge ipenhe. Ayenge apele Hebrew-arenye, atyenge-artweye atherre-arteke. Ayenge-arle Pharisee aneke, Pharisee tyeperre, nhenge the angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele arratyte-ilenhe-ilenhe. ⁶ Ayenge rlterrke anthurre warrke-irreke Ngkarteke, the Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrkernemele uternetyeke anteme angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme akwele ayenge Tyatyte arppenhe areye-werne alhetyarte, Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahele-irretyeke itneke, itnenhe atwetyeke. The angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele, mwerre anthurrele apenteke, aparlpe-aparlpe mpwaryetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, ayenge apeke ahentye aneme, the tnakelheme-ketye.

⁷ Ayenge-arle itirretyarte ayenge akwele mwerre anthurre anekeke-athene. Ayenge-arle itirretyarte angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele ayenge rlterrke-ilekeke-athene, nhenge the akwele Ngkarte apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme nhenge angkentye Jew-kenhele ayenge ayaketyarte Ngkarte arratyte apenteme-ketye. Lyete the Christ-ante apentetyeke. Rarle arppenhe ingkirreke anthurrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ⁸ Lyete anteme the Jesus akwete anteme apenterle-aneme, the itelaremele

Jesus Christ alartetye atyinhe anemenge. The itelareme ayeye Jew-kenhe areye apeke angkentye itnekenhe apekele ayenge uyarne itethe-ilemengo. Ayeye itnekenhele ayenge uyarne rlterrke-ileme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe Jesus Christ-eke anteme-arle warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye Jew-kenhe areye impeke. Yewe, atyinhe itirrentye anteme aneme, Christ renhe akwete apentetyeke. ⁹ Nhenge ayenge alakenhe arratyete itirremele aneme, kele Ngkartele areme ayenge Jesus-enge arratyete anerlenge. Kele arratyete, the angkentye Jew-kenhe mwerrentyele apentetyarte. Kenhe ayeye itnekenhele akenhe ayenge arratyete-iletakenhe nhenge Ngkartele-werne-atheke angkartele-iletakenhe Renhe apentetyeke. Ngkartele atyenge mwerre angketyakenhe tharle angkentye Jew-kenhe apenterlenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge arratyete-ileke tharle Jesus arratyete itelarerlenge. The Jesus Renhe ware-arle arratyete itelareme. Re atyenge piwelhemele ilweke. Ayenge Ngkartele-kenhe aneme Jesus rarle atyenge ilwenge. ¹⁰ Ayenge anteme akwete itirretyete nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkartele Jesus Christ itethe-iltirremele. Ayenge apeke akurne akngerre awelherlenge Jesus-arle aneke-arteke, kele rarle. The iwerre akurne apentetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, the iwerre mwerre renhe apenterle-anetyeke akwetethenhe-akwetethe, Jesus-ele-arteke arne arntarkweke-arleke-arle ilweke. ¹¹ Ayenge nhenhe ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge Jesus-arteke mwerre anetyeke, nhenge ayenge ilwemele Ngkartele ayenge itethe-iltirretyete, Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

Anwerne arratyente akwete anetyeke Jesus-eke, iwerre mwerre apenterle-anemele, warrke Ikwerenhe mpwarerle-anemele

¹² Arrantherre apeke itirrewarreme ayenge-arle akwete Christ rante-rante-arteke irremeke-athene, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge alakenhe angkentye akngerre kwenye-arle. Arrangkwe, ayenge alakenhe atyenge-arrpe angketyakenhe. Ayenge-arle alakenhe angkeme-tete: Christ-ele ayenge inemele akngakeke Ikwerenhe-arlengo anetyeke the renhe apentetyeke, ikwere-akerte akwete akaltye-irretyete. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge iwerre mwerre apentetyeke, warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. The ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge Christ-arteke irretyakenhe akwete. Ayenge ikwere akaltye-irremele akwete. Kenhe ayenge itirretyakenhe akwete arne yanhe areyeke tharle arrekwele mpwaretyarteke. Ayenge warrke arnterre irretyete Ngkartele, Ikwere akaltye-irremele akwete, the ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke, Christ-arteke irretyehenge. The arrekwele arerle-anemele, artwe-arteke iparrpe anthurre unterlenge alngkangelhetyakenhe akwete. Artwe nhenge arrekwele-ante aremele iparrpe anthurre unteme arne impene nhenge impetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme Christ-arteke irretyehenge apurrke-irretyakenhe, urreke-arle arne impene nhenge inetyeke. Ngkartele atyenge ahentye-aneme apmere akngerre alkerere Ikwerenge anetyehenge, tharle Jesus arratyete itelarerlenge. Arne impene apele ayenge-arle angkeme-akerte.

¹⁵ Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irremele Renhe apentewarreme arrule akngerrenge-ntyele, Ngkartele anwerenhe rlterrke-ilekenge Christ-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayeye akngerre nhenheke yewe angkerretyete tharle arrekkantherre intelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe arrenhe areye apeke atyenge yewe angker-irretyakenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhele, arne iwenhe-iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemenge. Kele mwerre antime. Ngkartele itneke angketyehenge, nhenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe itne akaperteke arnrretyete anthurre, Ikwere-akerte. ¹⁶ Kenhe anwerne akwete-arle Jesus apentewarreme, ayeye arratyete Ikwere-akerte awelher-aneleme. Ayeye Akngerre arratyete rarle nhenhe re. Anwerne ingkirrekele Renhe mwantyele apentewarretyete.

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkartele-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge angwaraye. Nhenge anwerne-arle arrekkantherrenge arrwekele aneke, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltye-antheke itirrentye mwerre antyentetyeke. Arrpenheme arrantherre kele mwerre aneme, kenhe arrenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe awemele angwaretyeke. Alakenhe re anteme itne arratyete mwerre anerrirretyete arrantherre-arteke. ¹⁸ Kenhe arrantherre arrenhe akurne yanhe areye-ketye arelhwarrtyete. The arrenhantherrenhe itne-ketye awelher-arle alnggarre-ileme. Itne akwete Ngkartele-kenhe ilelhwarrtyete-ketye, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle akurne akwetele mpwarerle-anemenge, mwerre anetyakenhe. Itne Ngkartele-kwenye areye-arteke. Itne-arle akurne angkerirreme Jesus Christ-akerte, arne arntarkweke-arleke-arle ilweke, ikwere anyurre-irremele angkeme alakenhe. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele artne-arle. ¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe

akethe-ante arrernetyenhe, itnenhe iwetyenhe arne akurne-arteke, itne-arle Renhe aratye itelaretyakenhenge. Itne-arle merneke ware itirremele, itneke-arpe itirrepirreme. Akurne-irrerirreke-arle iperre itne anteme ayeyele ilelheme, "Anwernenhe arerrirraye akurne mpwarerlte-anemele!" Angkentye alakenhe itne impetyeke, alakenhe angketyakenhe. Apure anetyakenhe nhege itne alakenhe angkerrirremele. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arne areyeye-ante itirremele.

²⁰ Kenhe anwerne alakenhe-arteke kwenye. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye, apmere akngerre Ikwerenhe-arenye. Anwerne akarelhemele Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye alkere akertne-ngentyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyeke. Rarle alkwerte anwerne-kenhe-arteke-arle, anwernenhe Re mwantyele atnyeneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele itethe-ilirtneke. ²¹ Re anyentele ingkirreke anthurre areme, rlterreke akngerre Ikwerenhele Re ingkirrenyeye arntarnte-areme. Rlterreke Ikwerenhele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyeke mwerre anthurre iletynhenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akurne ware-arle anemenge. Urreke Rarle anteme Re tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe Jesus-arteke-ilemele, tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arle mwerre anthurre anerlenge.

4

Anwerne Ngkarteke lterreke mwerre anetyeke, arne mwerre areyeye-ante itirremele anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atynhe areyaye, ayenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke ahentye anthurre aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, ayenge-arle arrekantherre irrarrirremenge. Kele nhege the arrenhantherrenhe aremele arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwarewarreme, arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirrenge. Tharle akwetethe arpenhe areyeye ilepileme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerlte-aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeye. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke mwerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, Jesus-nge anerlte-aneme. Renhe akwete apentemele iwerre akurne anteme apenteme-ketye.

² Nhenhenge-ntyete anteme the arelhe atherrame-akerte, Euodia ante Syntyche atherre ilettyeke, re-atherre ahele-ahele akerrytyartenge akwetethe. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus Christ-kenhe anerle-anerrirrenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re-atherre ayenge awetyeke, ahele-ahele akerrytyale anetyeke. ³ Arelhe yanhe atherre atyengenge mwerre warrke-irretyarte nhege Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-anerremele arpenhe areyeye awerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe apayuthnetyeke atyewe atynhe, renhe-atherrenhe ilettyeke apurte warrke-irretyeke, ahele-ahele akerrytyale anetyeke. Artwe nhege yanheke unte akaltye, Clement-arle, arpenhe nhege areye-arlike, yanhe areye-arlike atyengenge warrke-irretyarte anteye. Wale, arritnye itnekenhe Ngkartele pipe impene akngerreke intelhe-ileke, itne-arle Jesus renhe arratye itelarerlenghe. Yanhe areye nhege arritnye itnekenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe pipe impeneke intelhe-ilemele, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.

⁴ Akangkemele akwetethe anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele arrekantherre mpwarekenge! Ayenge arrekantherre awethe angketyeke: akangkentye akwetethe anerrirraye. ⁵⁻⁶ Mwerre anerrirre tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye. Iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne arrekantherre irreme-ketye, Ngkarteke ware itirrewarraye, atere-irretyale. Nhenheke itirrewarraye: Jesus Anwerneke-artweye ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, ilengare ante apeke-arle, ayenge akutne, lyete apeke, ingwenhe apeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atere-irretyale anetyeke nhege arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenghe. Kele arrantherre apeke arne-arlike iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenetyakenhe, Renhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre ahentye-anemele, Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke alknwirretyale. ⁷ Nhege akurne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke arrekantherre irremele, arrantherre apeke ilelhemele, "Aykayeye! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?" Kele, itirrewarraye! Nhege arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele akurne ikwere-akerte, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrantherre akurne awelhemele anerrirreketye. Arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletynhe arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ renhe arratye itelarerlenghe.

⁸ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atynhe areyaye, arne mwerre areyeye-ante itirrewarraye anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke arratyete areyeye itirrewarre, nhege areye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itirrewarraye arne mwerre nhenhe areyeye tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye-arle mwerre akemeke, arne mwerre akngerre itneke. ⁹ Arrantherre kele akaltye-irreke-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe-iwenhe akaltye-anthekeke. Arrantherre atyenge

akangkwe-irreke, iwenhe-arle the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, arrantherre arratye rarle awerrirreke. Arrantherre arerrirreke ayenge mwerre nerlenge nhege arrekhantherrenge anemele. Kele arrantherre anteme mwerre anerrirretyeke ayenge-arteke. Kenhe Ngkarte rarle akenhe arrekhantherrele-arlenge aneme. Ikwerenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme, akurne awelhetiyakenhe.

Paul-arle akangkemele aneme apwerte ngkweltyeke Philippi-arenye areyele-arle ikwere yernekeke

¹⁰ Arrantherre atyenge apwerte ngkweltye yerneke arrule awerne. Kele arlenge-ngentyele arrantherre awethe anteme yernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge itirrewarremele akwete aneke. Arrantherre-arle atyenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe yernemere, atyenge imernetyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge ahentye anthurre anemele, kenhe uyarne anthurre akwete, lyeteke-atwetye. Ayenge Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeye akangkemele arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye nhege yernerlenge. ¹¹ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe apale itirreme, "Ayekaye, Paul arrangkwe anthurre aneme, akunye-apenhe. Anwerne apeke apwerte ngkweltye ikwere-werne yernetyeke, kele re akangkentye anetyenhenge." Arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge mwerre awelhetiyakenhe, nhege apwerte ngkweltye-ante ware atyenge-werne arrantherre-arle yernekege. Tharle arne arunthe anthurre atnyenyarte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge arneke arrangkwe anteme aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. The itelareke, ayenge-arle kele antime akangkentye anemere, arneke-arleke arrangkwe apeke re. Arrantherre perre atyenge apwerte ngkweltye yernetyakenhenge apeke, kele mwerre antime, ayenge apele akwele anemere akangkentye aneme. ¹²⁻¹³ Ayenge apele arne arunthe-akerte anetyarte, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe-akerte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge anteme arrangkwe anthurre aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge apele arne mwerre anthurreke akaltye-irreke Ngkarte-ngentyele arrenhe areyele-arle akaltye anetyakenheke. Alakenhe: Iwenhe apeke ikwere irrekenge, ayenge apele Jesus Christ-ele ritterke-akwete-ileme ayenge ikwere warrke-irretyeke, ikwerenge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nthenhele-arle apeke ayenge aneme, iwenhe apeke renhe atyenge nthakenhe-arle-irreme, akurne apeke mwerre apeke, ayenge merne akngerre-akerte apeke, merne-kwenye apeke. Wale, kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge kele mwerre akwete aneme, akangkentye akwete aneme, akurneke itirretyakenhe.

¹⁴ Alakenhe arratye anthurre. Nhege ayenge arneke arrangkwe anemele, arrantherre atyenge-werne apwerte ngkweltye yerneke. Arrantherre atyenge mwerre anthurre anerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ilemele, arrekhantherre akangkemele angketyeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre, apmere Philippi-arenye areye, arrantherre ayenge itelareme nhege ayenge arrekhantherrenge arrule aneke. Tharle arrekhantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletarte. Yanhe ikwere ipenhe, ayenge apmere arrekhantherrenhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere arpenhe Macedonia arritnye-werne alheke. Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-ante ware ayenge apwerte antheke. ¹⁶ Apmere yanhe ipenhe anteme ayenge Macedonia-ngentyele apmere arpenhe Thessalonica-werne alheke yanhele warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre atyenge alknwirretyakenhe. Atherre-ngare arrantherre atyenge-werne apwerte ngkweltye yerneke, ayenge mwerre akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre apeke atyenge alakenhe itirremele, "Anwerne apele akwete anthurre apwerte ngkweltye yerneme Paul-eke. Re apeke ankeye akngerre-irreme, arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme anwerne akwete anthurre ikwere apwerte yernetyeke." Arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe arratye anetyakenhe. The Ngkarteke iletartyeke ahentye aneme arrekhantherre-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe Rarle mwantyele akwete atnyeneme, arrenhantherrenhe Re akangkentye akwete anetyeke mpwaretyenhe nhege arrantherre-arle atyenge mwerre akwetethe anekenge.

¹⁸ Artwe nhege Epaphroditus-ele atyenge apwerte ngkweltye renhe akngetyeke arrantherre-arle yernekeke, ayenge anteme arunthe-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekhantherre, arrekhantherre akangkemele iletartyeke. Arrantherre atyenge arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke, nhege arrule-arle itne mpwareke-arteke Ngkarteke itne kere mpwanke itetyarte. Ngkartele anteme kere renhe ntyerneke akangkentye anthurre anetyarte. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre apwerte ngkweltyele Ngkarte renhe akangkentye mpwareke. ¹⁹ Ayenge arrekhantherre Ngkarte-werne-atheke alakenhe angkemele, "Ngkarte Akngeyaye, Philippi-arenye areye, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe. Unte arne mwerre ingkirreke-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngenhe apayuthneme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-araye, itne anteme mwerre akwete anetyenhenge, iltye-ante

anetyakenhe anteme.” Yewe, alakenhe arraty mwerre anthurre! Arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrantherre iltye-ante anetyakenhe Ngkartenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthetyenhe arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemenge. ²⁰ Ngkarte Re Akngeye arraty anwerne-kenhe aneme, Re mwerre anthurre. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreye. Kele.

Paul-ele pipe ikwerenhe intelhe-ileke ipenhe uyerrelhe-ileme, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke Philippi-arenye areyeye

²¹ Tyaty akngerrepate areyaye, iltye irrkwerretyeke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye, itnenhene ilityeke alherlte-iwaye, anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, tyerrtye atyengenge-arle warrke-irremeke arrekantherre ilityeke ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²² Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere nhenhele-arle, Caesar alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke arrekantherre ilityeke ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²³ Ayenge anteme Jesus Christ Alartetyeke akangkemele angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre ingkirrekeke, “Jesus Christ Akngerrepataye, tyerrtye nhenhe arey mwantye-mwantye-ile, itnenhe akwete-ante arntarnte-aremele.” Kele, alakenhe anetyeke.

Colossians

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-larle anemeke

¹⁻² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul-arle, Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke ilemele alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Kele the anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-le aneme. Atyengenge aneme Timothy atyewe atyinhe. Ilerne ayeye nhenhe renhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre anwerneke-artweye aneme Christ-nge ware.

Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwerre arrekantherre anetyeke arrantherre nhenge atnerre anetyenhenge, atere-kwenye.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

³⁻⁴ Timothy ilerne Ngkarte apayuthneme, Akngeye Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe arrekantherre, nhenge apeke ilerne Renhe apayuthnemele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele, ilerne-arle aweke-arle nhenge arrantherre Jesus mwerrantye apenterleng, arrantherre-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre Jesus Christ arratyete itelareme ante Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arle atnerre akarelheme arne mwerre areyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alkerenge arntarnte-areme. Arrantherre kele aweke arne mwerre areye-akerte nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke mpwaretyenhenge, nhenge tyerrtye areye apmere arrekantherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete aneme-arle.

⁶ Apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye areyele aweme angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe-ante Christ-akerte, aweke-arle-iperre atningkele arratyete itelaremele, kele atningkeme-atningke Jesus-kenhe atyewe areye-irreme itne lyete anteme Ngkarteke arratyete-irreme anerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe arratyete-ante anetyeke irremele arrantherre nhenge ayeye mwerre aweke-arle, arrantherre-arle akaltye-irreke nhenge Ngkarte mwerre anemenge ingkirrekele nhenge Jesus arratyete itelaretyenhenge.

⁷ Artwe nhenge Epaphras-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye nhenhe akaltye-antheke nhenge arrantherre-arle ikwere akutne anekenge. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre ilerne-kenhe, re ilernekele-arleng warrke aywerrkele mpwareke Christ-eke. ⁸ Re nhenhe-werne apetyeke ilernehe ileke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngeye-kenhele arrekantherrenge mpwareme nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele ahentye anetyenhenge anthurre.

⁹ Ikwerege-anteye anwerne ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre-akerte aweke-arle, anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnerlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyeke arne ingkirreke-arle itelaretyeke arrantherre nhenge mpwaretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnetyame alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke Utmenge Ikwerenhele nhenge arrantherre akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge arne areye arratyete-arratyete. ¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre arratyete anerlte-anetyeke kele Jesus re akangkeke anthurre. Anwerne alakenhe Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge arrantherre akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyenhenge arpenhe areyeke ante Ngkarte-akerte awethe-ame-awethe itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele atnerre-ilerle-anetyeke. Anwerne alakenhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Renhe akwetethenhe awetyeke akangkemele anerlte-anemele, nhenge arpenhe areyele arrekantherre anhelhemele atwetyeke-anteye. ¹² Anwerne apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, alakenhe ikwenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe anthyenhe iwenhe renhe-arle Re alhileke anthyetyeke Ikwerenhe areye alker akertnenge, alknngenthe Ikwerenhe arrtyernemenge.

Jesus Christ arpenhe ingkerrenyekenge akngerre anthurre ulkere

¹³ Arrule anthurre Satan anwerne ingkirrekele pwathe anetyarte. Ikwerege anteme anwerne ingwemertele-arteke aneke. Lyete-ulkere Ngkartele anwernehe Satan-engentye ipmentye imepe anwerne Alere Ikwerenhele apurtelhe-ilemele apentyetyeke iwerre mwerrele. ¹⁴ Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Satan-engentye

ipmentye impeke anwerne anteme Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke Re urrpareke arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre anwerne-arle mpwareke.

Christ Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe aneme

¹⁵ Anwerne-arle Ngkarte aretyakenhe aneke,
Re akenhe Alere impene Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ yerneke nhenge anwerne renhe
ahengke-aretyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte iwenhe-arteke anemenge,
Jesus-arle Re-arteke anthurre-arle aneme.

Jesus arrwekelenye Ngkarte-kenhe,

Re ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere Ngkartele-arle mpwareke.

¹⁶ Re nhenge Ngkartenge arne ingkerrenyeke mpwaretyeke,

Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge-arle, alkerenge-arle.

Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne-arle aretyeke, arne ingkirreke anwerne-arle aretyakenhe aneme.

Re mpwareke pwathe ingkirreke alkerere-arle aneme, alkerere-arenye arrpenhe areye-arle.

Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele Christ-nge anpere-irrenhemele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, nhenge ingkirrekele Jesus tnaketyenhenge, Rarle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre-ulkere.

¹⁷ Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Re kwenhe kele aneke,

ikwerenge-nyele anteme arne ingkirreke mpwareke-arle iperre, ahelhe nhenhenge uthene alkerenge uthene,

Re ahelhe uthene alkerere uthene arntarnte-arerle-aneme Utmenge Ikwerenhele akurne-irreme-ketye.

¹⁸ Christ Akngerrepate tyatyete-ke, nhenge tyerrtye-arteke-arle, Re itnenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke,

nhenge akaperte tyerrtyeke alartetye-arteke renhe ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke.

Rarle nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itethe antheme,

rarle nhenge arrwekele anthurre ilweke itethe-irriirtnemele,

re alartetye anthurre irreke,

arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre-ulkere.

¹⁹ Ngkarte-arle itirrekenge Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele, re Ngkarte-arteke rante-rante anthurre anetyenhenge.

²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle arne ingkirreke-arle ipeltye-iletyeke alkererele uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhele uthene.

Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarikweke-arleke tyerrtye ingkirrekele ilwekenge alhwe ikwerenhe itneke theleleheke.

Lyete anteme ingkirreke mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkartenge-arle ularre.

²¹ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-le, urreke arrantherre Christ arratyete itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye akalke-akalke anetyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ikwere ahele aneke arrantherre-arle akwetethe anthurre arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte. ²² Lyete anteme, Ngkartele arrekanttherrenge ipeltye-irreke Alere Ikwerenhe-arle tyerrtye-irrerlenge arrekanttherre piwelhemele ilweke. Nhenge arrantherre Ikwerenge arrwekele tnelele arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. ²³ Nhenge arrantherre akwetethenhe Angkentye Mwerre arratyete itelaretyeke renhe imperle-alhetyakenhele. Jesus akwetethenhe anthurre apentewarraye apurrke-irretyale. Alkererele anetyenhenge aweke-arle iperre, Renhe arratyete itelareke-arle, Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyale anteme. Nhenge angkentye nhenhe ahelhe ingkirreke anthurunge ileke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele Ngkartele ayenge uterneke alhetyeke-anteye angkentye nhenhe renhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne ilerle-apetyeke.

Paul ilelhemhe nthakenhe-arle re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeye

²⁴ Akurne anthurre areye atyenge aneke nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apekenge tyerrtye atningkeke, kele ayenge akangkemele aneme. Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus arratyete itelareke, tharle ayeye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apemenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele, nhenge Jesus-ketye ipmentye awekenge, atyenge arlkarentye-irremele, ayenge atwemele, ayenge jail-ke akwerneke. Kele mwerre-arle, itne ayenge alakenhe mpwareme itne-arle alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-eke-amparre mpwareke. ²⁵ The angkentye mwerre nhenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye ileme Ngkartele-arle ayenge ilerlenge arrenhantherrenhe akethele iletyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte, renhe alengke-iwetyakenhele.

²⁶ Ngkartele angkentye nhenhe alengke-iwemele atnyeneke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ketye

arrule-arle anetyarte. Kele nhenhe-ngentyele anteme Ngkartele angkentye renhe arratelhe-ileke akethelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke. ²⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe renhe alengke-iwentye-iperrele, Ikwerenhe ingkirrekeke akethelhe-iletynhenge, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-inpe. Ayeye nhenhe mwerre anthurre tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyele awetyeke akangkemele anetyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-areme-arlike. Angkentye nhenhe re alakenhe angkeme: "Christ kwenhe arrekantherre-arlenghe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre-ilelhomele anteyenhe nhenge urreke-arle Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge apmere Ngkartekenhenge nthenhe-arle ingkirrekele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele."

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ayeye Christ-akerte ilerlte-apeme nhenge itne awemele apeke Christ-eke atyewe-irretyeke renhe arratyte apentewarreyenhenge. Anwerne itnenhe alkngarre-ileme ayeye urrtiyirrentye awemeketye akurne anteme mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye aneme Christ-enge apurte anetyeke nhenge itne atnerre ntetyeke Ngkartenge ularre. ²⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwete arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re ayenge Utmenge Ikwerenhele antheke the warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, ayeye mwerre nhenge ilerle-apemele.

2

¹ Ayenge arrekantherre itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle arnterre warrke-irreme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-nge, apmere Laodicea-nge areye-arlike, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe ingkirreke-arle atyenge akutne akwete anemeke. ² Ayenge arrekantherre alakenhe warrke-irreme nhenge arrantherre utnengenge atnerre awelhtyenhenge, apurte mwerre anerlte-anerlenghe arntarnte-arerremenge. Ayenge arrekantherre warrke-irreme nhenge arrantherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte akaltye-anthurre-irretyeke akethe anthurre renhe itelaretyenhenge. Ayeye nhenge, Ngkartele-arle alengke-iweke-kamperre, lyete Re arratelhe-ileke. ³ Christ anyentele-ante kwenhe arratelhe-ileme angkentye nhenge renhe akethelhe-ilemele ayeye alengke-iweke-arle renhe. Angkentye yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale ware anteme nhenge arrantherre awetyeke akaltye-anthurre-irretyenhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke. ⁴ The nhenhe arrekantherre ileme nhenge arrpenhe areye arrekantherre urrtiyirretyakenhe angkentye apale akaltyele-anthemye-ketye, arrenhantherrenhe uternemele itirretyeke itne-arle nhenge arratyte akwele ileme. ⁵ Kele ayenge-arle apmere arlenghele aneme arrekantherrenge, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge aneme-arteke ayenge-arle akwetethe anthurrele arrekantherre itirrele-anemeke. Ayenge arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre arrantherre-arle apurte anerlte-anemenge anyente-arteke Jesus Christ arratyte akwete itelaremele.

Arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke mpwaremele anteye iwenhe apeke renhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilemenge

⁶⁻⁷ Arratyte anthurre-arle nhenge angkentye Jesus Christ-akerte aweke-arle arrantherre renhe arratyte itelareke Alartetye arrekantherrenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke, untyeme-irretyale. Arne artekerre-akerte ntentye akngerre, alakenhe renhe Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke. Arrantherre angkentye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke akwetethe renhe mpwaremele renhe alhule-iwentyale, arrantherre atnerre anthurre anetyeke, angkentye urrtiyirrentye areye akwenpele aweme. Alakenhe renhe-arle, akwetethe mpwarewarraye iwenhe renhe itne arrenhantherrenhe arrwekele akaltyele-antheke-arle. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele Renhe akwetethe tnaketyeke ingkirreke-arle Rarle arrekantherre mpwarekenge.

⁸ Arelhewarraye! Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe uternemeketye itnenhe awetyeke apentetyeke. Itnenhe awetyale anaye, itne-arle angkerlenghe nhenge itne akaperte altywere akwele aneme-arteke nhenge arrekantherre urrtiyirretyenhenge ware. Angkentye itnekenhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhele itne-arle aweme ayeye arrekwenyene itnekenhe-arlke aknganekarle areye-arlike ante angkemele anteme nhenge itne arratyte akwele, itne arratyte angketyakenhele angkentye arratyte Christ-akerte. Itne apale-apale ware angkeme angkentye arratyte Christ-kenhe.

⁹ Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye awetyale anaye, nhenge Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele anteme, rarle Ngkarte akwete anthurre aneke. Christ-nge

anerle-aneme tyerrtye ikwerenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apurte aneme anteye utnenge ar-
rekantherrenhenge arrantherre-arle Christ-nge apurte-irrekenge. Nhenge Christ alarte-
tye atyeperrre-arle aneme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperrre-ulkere, alartetye
alkerele areye-arle, ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike. ¹¹ Ye, arrantherre apurte Christ-
nge aneme. Nhenge Re akngarte-iweke iwenhe ikwere-arle arrantherre ahentye aneme,
arrantherre arne akurne areye mpwaryakenhe anetyeke. Kele lyete arrantherre arne
mwerre-ante ware mpwaryetyeke ahentye-aneme. ¹² Itelarrerirraye, nhenge arrpenhele
arrenhantherrenhe nhenge baptise-eme-ileke, arrantherre kwaty kweneke irrpemele
akeme-irremele anteme. Kele nhenge kwaty kweneke irrpemele Christ-nge ilweke-arle-
arteke, nhenge akeme-irremele, re akenhe apurte Christ-enge itethe-irriirtnemele-arteke.
Nhenhe-arle aneke-akerte-irreme, arrantherre-arle arraty itelarekenge Ngkartele-
arle Utnenge Ikwerenhele Christ ilweke-arle iperrenge renhe itethe-ilitneke. Re
arrenhantherrenhe awethe itethe-ilitneke alakenhe-anteye. ¹³ Kenhe arrantherre
Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe, urreke Christ arraty itelaretyenhenge arrantherre
ilweke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrantherre arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-apeme
ayakelhetyakenhele. Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne aneke. Kenhe
Ngkartele akurne urrpakeke arrantherre mpwarekenge, arrekantherrenge ipeltye-
irrekarle, Re arranhantherrenhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe alkarleke Christ-enge. Lyete
arrantherre Christ-enge itethe aneme.

¹⁴ Nhenge pipe-nge aneme intelhe-ileke-arle arne akurne ingkirreke anwerne-arle
mpwareke, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe ilpernemeke. Kenhe
Ngkartele akenhe urrpakeke arne nhenge areye pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-arle, arne nhenge
areyele anwernenhe ilperneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke, Ngkartele pipe ineke-arteke
renhe akethe-ante arrernemele nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrerneke nhenge
Jesus ilwekenge. ¹⁵ Nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilweke Ngkartele arrentye arpe-
anenhe anathe-ileke, arrentye areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike alkere-arenye
areye-arlike. Nhenge itnenhe apurele-anthetyeke, Re itnenhe ayernemele akngeke in-
gkirrekenge arrwekele-werne itnenhe aretyenhenge. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneke
nhenge Rarle arrentye areye anathe-ileke nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilwekenge.

¹⁶ Arelhewarraye! Awerrirretyale arpenhe areye-arle angkeme arrantherre-arle
akurne akwele nhenge arrantherre-arle merne arpenheme arlkwemenge iwenhe apeke
arpenheme antywerlenge itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaryale nhenge ileme.

Itne apeke angkeme arrantherre-arle akurne akwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre-arle
uterne ikwerele-ureke, nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arrateke apeke, arlte Apurkele
apeke. Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apale ware ilperneme
nhenge itne-arle akaperte altywere anemenge-arteke akwele. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe
areye awerrirretyale anaye angkentye yanhe areye-arle arlkwentye akngerre-akerte
antwyentye-akerte anerlenge akweke ware, Christ-arle apetyetyakenhe akwete. Nhenge
arne nhenhe areyele Christ-werne thileme, rarle arraty anthurre. Christ-ele arne
ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Ngkartele-arle alhileke, kele anwerne arne ingkweye
nhenge areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe akwete.

¹⁸ Awerrirretyale yanhe areye nhenge apale-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneme ar-
rkernetyeke angkemele, "Anwerne-artekele Ngkarte tnaketyeke, kwene-irraye alkere-
arenye areye tnaketyeke!" Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye
angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele ahirre aremele nhenhe areye-akerte. Itne irrawe
anthurre irremele angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere aneme, kenhe
arrangkwe-arle, itne angkeme itirrentye itnekenhe-ngentye ware. ¹⁹ Ye, tyerrtye yanhe
areye akwenpele awerrirraye, itne-arle nhenge angkentye Christ-kenhe ipmentyele
impemenge. Nhenge Christ akaperte-arteke aneme, anwerne tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-
arteke. Re anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre akayake atnyeneme. Tyerrtye ante nhenge
alwerrkngke-akerte-arlike ngkwerne-akerte-arlike, kenhe akaperte-kwenye-arle re akenhe
amangketyakenhe. Kele Christ, akapertele-arteke, ikwerenhe areye lterrke atnyenerle-
aneme re nhenge arraty amangketyeke, Ngkarte-arle ikwere amangketyeke ahentye
anemeke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Lyetenye arrantherre Christ akeme alartetye, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge ilweke,
ikwerenge apurte-irreke anteye. Nhenge arrantherre Christ-enge ilwemele, arrantherre
ipmentye impeke awetyeke iwenheke-arle tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arlike aknganeke-
arle areye itirremenge angkemenge anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle
itne angkeme nhenge merne arpenheme arlkwetyale anetyeke arne arpenheme
anpetyale anetyeke-arlike. ²² Itnenhe awerrirretyale angkentye nhenhe areye-arle
itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe-ante ware, urreke-ulkere itne uyerretyenhe. Arrantherre
akaltye aneme merne-arlike arne arpenhe areye-arlike anemenge akweke ware. Nhenge

arrantherre merne arlkwemele re uyerremenge, arne arrpenhe areye-arlike uyerremele-anteye. ²³ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke apale angkeme arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke arrpenheme mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe aweme, arrantherre anteme akurne mpwaretyenhenge: arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre mpwaretyenhe itne-arle ileme, arrantherre anteme arratye anetyenhenge itnekenge ularre. Arrantherre angketyenhe arrantherre-arle akwele tnakelhetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre arnterre warrke-irretyenhe apurrkele-anthemele anteme. Arrantherre merne arrpenheme-ante ware arlkwetyenhe. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle! Angkentye nhenhe areye akurne-arle! Itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme akurne mpwareme-ketye arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.

3

Arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyeke Ngkartekte akangketyenhenge

¹ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke, nhenge alakenhe-arteke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe iperte-ngentyele akemelhe-ileme nhenge Rarle Christ iperte-ngentyele akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirretyeke arne nhenge areyeke Ngkarte-kenheke, arne nhenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike. Christ alkerele aneme alartetye impene Ngkartenge anemele. ² Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akwetethe itirretyeke arne alkere-arenye areyeke, itirretyale akwete arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke. ³ Itelaraye, nhenge urreke arrantherre Ngkarte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre akutne-arle anetyarte akurne-arlike, Ngkartekte itirretyakenhe, arrantherre anteme Ngkarte-akerte aweke akurne nhenge ingkirreke ipmentye impeke. Arrantherre tyerrtye ilweke-arle-artekele. Lyete anteme arrantherre Christ-nge-arlike itethe aneme, Ngkartenge-arlike; Ngkarte uthene Christ uthene arratye anthurre apurte anyente-arteke anteme. Tyerrtye areyele uyarne itelareme utnenge mwerre Christ-enge arrantherre-arle atnyeneme. ⁴ Nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke, arrantherre warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Jesus Christ apetyalperlenge arrantherre ikwerenge apurte-irretyenhe tyerrtye atningkenge arrekwele inetyenhe Ikwerenge mwerre anthurre anetyenhe, alyerre anthurre-arle.

⁵ Arrantherre apeke arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele arne yanhe areyeke mpwaretyeke itirretyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre anthekenge. Akngwelye-irretyalaye, arrpenhe areyeke alhirretyale itneke atneke-atneke-irremele. Itirretyale anaye akurne akwetethe mpwaretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke itirrewarraye. Ankeyalthe anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke ankeyalthe aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke kele anteme arrantherre Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irremele yanhe areye-ante ware tnakeme. ⁶ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, Ngkarte ahele-irrentye-akngerre tyerrtye areyeke Renhe awetyakenhe akurne yanhe areye mpwaremenge-ante. ⁷ Arne yanhe areye-arteke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarretyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ngkartekte itirretyakenhe awerrirretyakenhele. ⁸ Kele arrantherre arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyarte, lyete akenhe impelhetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arratye itelaremenge. Ahele-irretyale anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale anetyeke, arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Arrantherre awethe tyele angketyale anetyeke, angkentye akengentye arrpenhe areyeke angketyale anetyeke. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Urrtyirremele ilelhetyale arrpenheke. Arrantherre arne alakenhe renhe-arteke mpwaretyale anetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arratye itelaremeke.

Lyetenye arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, tyerrtye arrpenhe-irremele arratye itirremele, akurne-ketyenge impelhetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe utnenge arrekanttherrenhe arratye-ileke arrantherre arratye anerlte-anetyeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arratye-ilemele, arrantherre Ikwere-arteke awethe-ame-awethe irretyenhenge. Kele anteme arrantherre akaperite altywere anthurre Ikwere-akerte. ¹¹ Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke. Arrantherre anyurre-irretyarte angkemele alakenhe, "Yanhe areye Jew anetyakenhe, itne-arle artwe-irretyakenhenge. Kenhe Jew yanhe areye kwenhe artwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye akethe-ante ipenye nhenge pwetye-arenye areye-arle arne arrpe-anenheke akutne-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye pwatheke warrke-irreme. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areye alartetyeke warrke-irretyakenhe, itne mpwareme arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme." Kele alakenhe itirretyale anaye, Christ-ekte-ante itirrewarraye, rarle alartetye impene anthurre.

¹² Itelaraye arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye. Arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneke-arle, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele Ikwere-artweye-arteke irreye. Kele arne mwerrentye-ante ware mpwarewarraye. Mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke anaye. Mwerrantye anetyeke, anhelhetyale anaye. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Mwantye angkerretyeke, irrpelthe-irretyakenhele, mwantyele awerretyeke. ¹³ Atnerthe akngarte-iwelhetyale tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrerlkelhe-ilekenge, ipmentye renhe impaye iwenhe apeke re angketyeke nterte ware anetyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre akenge angkerlenge ikw-erenge ipeltye akwete anaye, nhenge alartetye Jesus-elarle akurne arrekantherrenhe urrpakekenge arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irrerlenge. Alakenhe re-anteme arrantherre ipeltye-ilerretyeke. ¹⁴ Alakenhe-arteke anteye, kenhe atyeperre anthurre akenhe aneme arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke, nhenge mwerrantye arntarnte-arerretyeke. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre arratye anthurre apurte-irrentye akngerre.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arlkarentye-ilerlthe-anetyale anaye, kele ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apurtele-ileke ipeltye-ilerretyeke Christ-ele-arle mpwarekenge. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apurte anerlthe-anetyeke tyerrtye Christ-arteke. Kele Ngkarte akwetethe tnaketyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anthurrele arntarnte-arerlenge. ¹⁶ Akwete anthurre angkentye Jesus-Christ-akerteke itirrerlthe-ane. Itirrerlthe-anaye arne nhenge areyeke rarle angkekenge nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenheke arratye anthurre akaltye-irretyeke arrantherre akaltye-anteme-antherretyeke. Kele anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele itelaretyenenge arratye. Alyelhentye alyelhentye atingke, alyelhentye Bible-nge, alyelhentye Jesus-akerte-arle, alyelhentye impene arpenhe areye-arle. Akangkemele akwete alyelheme Ngkarte tnakemele.

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre atyewe alartetye Jesus-kenhe areye. Kele, arne arrantherre-arrpe mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre angketyeke apeke mpwaretyeke apeke arne nhenge areye imerneme-arle arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe aneme. Akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele anaye Renhe tnakemele Christ-ele-arle arrekantherre mpwarekenge.

Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areye ileme nthakenhe itne anetyeke

¹⁸ Arelhe anewe-akerte areye, aywerrkele awaye nhenge anewe ngkwinhe angkerlenge arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁹ Ante artwe anewe-akerte areye awerrirraye anteye, akayakele arntarnte-araye anewe ngkwinhe-arrpe itnenhe uter-nyakenhe ante tyaperteye-artekele.

²⁰ Ampe areye awerrirraye, aywerrkele awaye mangkwe uthene anyangkwe uthene arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele awerlenge Ngkarte akangkemele aneme. ²¹ Arrantherre meye uthene akngeye uthene areye awerrirraye anteye ampe arrekantherrenhe akwetethenhe apelkele iteme. Arrantherre apeke akwete anthurre itnenhe ilerlenge itne apatemele anteme.

²² Arrantherre warrkene areye awerrirraye! Aywerrkele mpwaraye alartetye arrenhantherrenhe ileme mpwaretyeke. Ikwerege arrwekele-ante ware kwenye nhenge alartetye arrenhantherrenhe aremenge akwele, nhenge re ikwerekere anetyakenhe anteye. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele mpwarerle-anemele Alartetye Jesus-ele aretyenenge akangkemele anetyeke. ²³ Warrke arrpe-anenhe aywerrkele mpwaraye, apurrke-irretyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areyeke mpwaretyakenhe, arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-eke mpwaremele. ²⁴ Nhenhe itelarerrirraye. Alartetye Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre atnyeneme rarle arrenhantherrenhe alhileke anthetyeke. Yanhe ikwerekere kwenhe arrantherre-arle mpwareme, Jesus arrekantherrenhe alartetye. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akwetethenhe arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anerlenge Ngkartele aremele renhe atwetyenhe rarle akwete anthurre akurne mpwaremenge. Rarle kwenhe itirretyakenhe aneme tyerrtye anyente-arle akwele arpenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Urreke-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerege arrwekele ngkernetyenhe, itneke itirremele, itne apeke akurne mpwareke-arle Re anteme itnenhe atwetyenenge.

4

¹ Kenhe alartetye areye awerrirraye! Warrkene arrekantherrenhe areye arratyentye mpwaretyeke uternaye, itneke ahele angketyale, Jesus-arle alartetye arrekantherrenhe-anteye anerlenge alkere akertnenge, Renhe awetyeke.

Paul-ele Colossae-arenye areye apayuthneme Ngkarteke ikwerekere angketyeke

² Ayenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarteke akwetethenhe angkeme apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerirremele,

mwantye arelnewarremele, Renhe akwete tnakaye! ³⁻⁴ Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, atyenge apayuthnemele anteye, Ngkartele atyenge iwerre altywere-iletyeke the akethe-iletyenhenge angkentye alengkiwentye renhe Jesus Christ-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke nhenge itne arrwekele akutne. Itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke, ayenge-arle angkentye Ikwere-akerte ware-arle angkekenge. Tyerrtye areyeke-arlike Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge itne apeke iparrpe anthurre awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe Christ-akerteke.

⁵ Nhenge arrantherre aneme nhenge areyenge Jesus arratyte itelaretyakenhenge-arle arratyte akwete anerlte-anaye nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekantherre akengentye angkeketye. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne mwerre aremele arrantherre-arle nhenge itneke iparrpe mpwaretyeke, urreke impemele. ⁶ Itnekenge mwerrentye angkerreme nhenge itne akangkemele awetyeke. Alakenhe re apeke itneke angkeme arrantherre ayeye itnekenhe awetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe nthakenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe itneke arratyentye iletyeke. Kele itne aweme anthurre.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-arenye-arle

⁷ Nhenge Tychicus, atyeye mwerre-arle, re arrenhantherrenhe atyenge-akerte ileme, warrke ingkirreke-akerte anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re warrkene mwerre anthurre-arle, anwerne artangentye warrke mpwareme Alartetye Jesus-eke. ⁸ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the artwe nhenhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme nhenge re arrekantherre iletyenhenge anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele atnerre-iletyeke. ⁹ Atyeye arpenhe Onesimus ikweringe alheme. Artwe nhenhe apmere-iletye-arenye arrantherre-arle aneme. Nhenge ratherre apmere arrekantherrenheke irrerle-anerremele ratherre ingkirreke-akerte iletyenhe nhenhele nthakenhe-arle-irremeke.

¹⁰ Artwe Aristarchus arritnye ilerne apurte aneme jail nhenhele, re arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. Mark-arlike, Barnabas-eke atyeyikwe, arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme. Ayenge arrekantherre arrwekele angkeke artwe nhenhe-akerte nhenge re apeke arrenhantherrenhe arerlunge, akangkemele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele. ¹¹ Nhenge Joshua-inpe arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme. Arritnye arpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge Justus. Artwe nhenhe urrpyete, Aristarchus, Mark, Joshua-arlike itne Jew-arle atyengenge artangentye Ngkarteke mpwaremele. Artangentye anwerne angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apemele. Kele ayenge artwe urrpyete nhenheke akangkentye anthurre aneme.

¹² Epaphras-arlike, nhenge apmere-altye-arenye arrantherre-arle anemeke, re arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele-anteye. Re arnterre warrke mpwareme Jesus Christ-eke akwetethe anthurre Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme arrekantherre. Re Ngkarte apayuthneme arrantherre nhenge angkentye Ikwerenhe akwete anthurrele awerlte-anetyeke aywerrekele mpwaretyeke. Re Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke lterre-iletyeke arrantherre-arle akwetethe Renhe apenterlte-anetyeke ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle ahentye-anemenge. ¹³ The itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle arrekantherre arnterre mpwaremeke Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerle-aneme arrekantherre, re Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme anteye arpenhe areyeke Laodicea-le ante Hierapolis-ele.

¹⁴ Luke-arlike, nhenge ngangkere anwerne-kenhe aneke, Demas-arlike arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerle-anerremele.

¹⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike apmere Laodicea-arenye anwerne-arle itneke akangkemele itirremele. Arelhe nhenge Nympha arpenhe areye-arlike apmere ikweringe apurte-irrerlte-anemeke anwerne-arle itneke-arlike akangkemele itirremele. ¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreke-arle iperrele pipe nhenhe read-eme-ileke-arle, renhe yernaye atyewe arpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Laodicea-werne nhenge itne apurte-irretyeke renhe awetyenhenge. Nhenge Laodicea-arenye areyele pipe arpenhe atnyeneke tharle arrwekele itneke yerneke. Pipe yanhe-arle inetyeke alhaye arrantherre ingkirrekele renhe awetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Nhenge Archippus-eke ilaye, "Warrke nhenhe akwete mpwarerle-anaye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, mpepeke impetyale, unte-arle Alartetye Jesus-eke warrke nhenhe mpwaremeke."

¹⁸ Ayenge, Paul-arle, pipe nhenhe iltie atyinhele-arrpe the intelhe-ileke: AYENGE ARREKANOTHERRE INGKERREKEKE ITIRRERLE-ANEME. Kele atyenge alkingwirretyale, nhenge ayenge jail-le akwete anerle-anerlunge.

Ye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme, mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anteye.

Kele alakenhe ware ayenge arrekatherre angketyeke ahentye aneme pipe nhen-
henge.

1 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irremeke areye apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anerrirremeke. Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Jesus Christ-kenhe-arlike rarle Alartetye anthurre-arle anwerne-kenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke angkeme, arrekantherre Re mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre atyenge anetyenhenge.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelarerrirrelenge

² Anwerne Paul, Silas, Timothy-arlike, kele nhenge Ngkarteke angkemele arrekantherre-inpe itirremele aneme, Ikwere akwetethe akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre. ³ Anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelarrelenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warlike Ikwerenhe mpwareme. Arrantherre Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrekantherre-arrpe-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlike-aneme. Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetyeke akarelhemele apetyalptyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre riterrke aneme. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyte itelaremenge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhhe areye, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anwerne-arle itelaremenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle Re akngakerlenghe Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁵ Nhenge anwerne arrwekele alheke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne, Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekantherre Jesus Christ-akerte. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe anwerne-kenhe angkentye-ngentye ware, arrantherre arratyte itelareke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle Iterrke-ilekenghe, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe arratyte akaltye-antheke. Lyete arrantherre anwerne urrptyeke itirremele apeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrekantherrenge arrwekele mwerre anerlenghe. Alakenhe-arle anwerne mwerre anemele arrekantherre imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthemele, arrantherre arratyte itelaremenge. Ikwere iperre arrantherre arratyte mwerre anwerne-arteke anetyeke irreme, Jesus-arteke-arlike anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne itelareme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemenge Ikwerenhe anetyeke. Kenhe arppenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele, arrantherre-arle ayeye mwerre arratyte itelarrelenge anwerne-arle akaltye-anthekeke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhe akwenpele aweme, ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante awemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe Iterrke atnyenetyame akangkentye mpwaremele.

⁷ Arrppenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye Macedonia-larle anemeke, arppenhe areye antekerlele-arle apmere Greece ikwerele anemeke, aweke-arle-iperre arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge Ikwere mwerre anerrirremele. Itne arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arteke. ⁸ Yanhe arratyte anthurre. Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe atherrele-arle anemeke, itne aweke-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arrantherre-arle itneke ilerlenghe. Urreke apeke anwerne alhetyenhenge apmere Macedonia uthene Greece uthene-werne, apmere arppenhe areye-werne-arlike nthenhele-arle itne kele itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe itneke iletyeke nthakenhe-arle ar-rantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge, itne-arle kele akaltye anerlenghe. ⁹ Nhenge anwerne apmere arppenheke-irremele, tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke itne akwetethe anwerneke arppenhe areyeke-arlike arrekantherre-akerte angkerlike-aneme. Itne anwerneke ileme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke-arle iperrenge akurnenge utepe-irreke, arrantherre akwele tnaketyakenhe arne akurne apwerte-ngentye-arlike ure-ngentye-arlike arrantherre-arle mpwaretyarteke. Itne ileme arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irreke. Ngkarte-ante arratyte anthurre re. ¹⁰ Itne anwerneke ileme arrantherre-arle akwele akarelhemenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apetyalptyenheke alkere akertne-ngentye. Ngkartele-arle Jesus

renhe itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilwekekenge arratye. Arle ingkernenge Ngkartele anwerne ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akurne-ketye akayake-iletuyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele Alere Ikwerenhe renhe arratye itelaretyakenhenge Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe.

2

Ayeye Paul apmere Thessalonica-le arnterre urrkaperle-aneme akerte

¹ Ngkarte-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alherlenge, arrantherre anwernenhe inemele untyemurle-irretyakenhele aneke. Arrantherre atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irrekeke-arle anwerne arrekantherre Ngkarte-akerte ilerleng-iperre. ² Arrwekeke anwerne apmere Philippi-le urrkaperlte-aneke, apmere yanhe ikweringe areye arnterre anthurre ahele-irremele anwerneke angkeke, itne anwernenhe arnterre atwemele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwere-akerte akaltye. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre anwerne Thessalonica-werne alheke, arppenhe areyele anwernenhe ayaketyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme-ketye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyame, Ikweringe anwerne atere-irretyakenhe aneke. Re anwernenhe atnerre-ileke anwerne-arle arrekantherre Ikwere-akerte iletyeke. ³ Kele nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre-akerte ilemele, anwerne tyerrtye areye atnerre-ileme Ngkarte apenterlte-apetyeke, itne imerte ayeye renhe atnyenetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne ayeye ilemele itneke urrtiyirretyakenhele ileme, itirrentye arratye-akerte aneme. ⁴ Ngkartele itelareme itirrentye anwerne-kenhe arratye-arle, Alakenhenge re akangkeme. Re anwernenhe ayeye mwerre antheke, anwerne-arle apmere arpe anhele ayeye renhe ilerlte-apemenge. Anwerne itnenhe amantye-aketyakenhe, itne anwerneke mwerre aketyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne Ngkarteke warrke-irrerlte-aneme Re anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Ngkartele itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirremenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

⁵ Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhele anemele, anwerne amantye-aketyakenhe arrantherre-arle anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Anwerne-arle ankeye akngerre anetyakenhe aneke, anwerne apwerte ngkweltye arrekantherrenge inetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ngkarteke areme anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwartyakenhenge. Anwerne Ayeye Mwerre ileke ware. ⁶⁻⁷ Anwerne ayeye arratye ilerlte-apeme warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlte-anemele arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke, anwerne-kwenye. Anwerne ayeye akngernentye akngerre Jesus Christ-kenhe areye iperringe, anwernele arrenhantherrenhe uternemere anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, kenhe arrangkwe-arle, anwerne-arle alakenhe itirretyakenhe-arle. Arrekantherrenge arnterpe ware anemele arntarnte-areke, meyele ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. ⁸ Anwerne arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Ayeye Mwerre akangkemele ileke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe anthekeke. Anwerne akngerre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke ayene-iletuyenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletuyeke, anwerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anerleng.

⁹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anemele itelaraye, anwerne arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre ileke. Anwerne urrkapetyarte ingwe-akakele arlte-akakele apurke-ante-irretyeke-atwetye apwerte ngkweltyeke merne inetyeke. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe layaketyakenhe-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke. Anwerne arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre iletuyeke ahentye-anemele ware. ¹⁰ Arrantherre anwernenhe itelareme, Ngkartele anwernenhe itelareme anteye. Nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anerrirremele, anwerne Ngkarteke arratyentye anerrirretyarte, arrekantherre anteye. Anwerne-arle akurne mpwartyarte, arppenhe areye anwerneke tyele angkeme-ketye. ¹¹ Arrantherre anwerne-akerte akaltye aneme, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke akngeyele ampe ikwerenhe areye atnerre-ileme-arteke. Alakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke Ngkarteke riterrke-iletuyeke. ¹² Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atnerre-iletuyame arratye mwerre anerrirretyete Ngkarteke, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkentye anetyenhe arrekantherre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenheke-artweye anetyeke, arratye mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. Re Alartetye mwerre anthurre anwerne-kenhe, arrenhantherrenhe riterrke akngerrele atnyenetyenhe akwete-ante. Re arrekantherre ahentye-aneme ikweringe akwete-ante anerrirretyete, artangentye urrkaperlte-anetyeke Ikweringe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke.

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe arrwekele awerrirremele anwerne arrekanttherre akngetyerlenghe, arrantherre arratye itelarerirreke. Nhenhe ikwere arrantherre itirretyame, “Ayeye nhenhe-arle tyerrtye arppenhe areye-ngentyele kwenye-arle, ar-rangkwe. Nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!” Arratye apelaye, nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratye. Lyete re arrekanttherrele-arlenghe aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre-irreme, itirrentye mwerre-akerte. Alakenhenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anteye. ¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areye-arteke Judea-nge, itne Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthene-kenhe aneme. Jew areyele apmere ikwere-arenye-arle itnenhe uyarne ayakeme Jesus Christ apenteme-ketye. Itne-arteke, arrekanttherrenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme-arteke. Itne arrekanttherre tyele angkeke, arrenhantherrenhe atweke arrantherre-arle Jesus arratye itelarerlenghe.

¹⁵ Arrule aneke Jew-arenye areyele atweke yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itneke. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Jew-arenye arppenhe areyele Jesus atweke, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Ikwere iperre Jew-arenye arppenhe areye anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe apmere itnekenhele anetyeke, anwernenhe itne aywepeke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itneke ahele-irreke. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ayeye Mwerre iletyeke ahentye-aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe itethe-iletynhenge akurne-ketyenge. Alakenhe irreketye, Jew-arenye areyele anwernenhe akwetethe ayaketyenge. Jew-arenye areyele akenhe akwetethe akurne mpwarepareke Ngkarte-ketye, Ikwerenge uptyeme-irreke. Itne akurne mpwarewarreke atningke-ngare. Arlte lyete perre itne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele anthurre irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe, itneke akurne anthurre irreme.

Paul apmere Thessalonica-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme itnenhe aretyeke

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne arrekanttherrenge apmere Thessalonica-le anetyarte, kenhe arppenhe areye yanhele-arle anetyarteke itne anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke. Itne anwernenhe ileke apmere yanhenge arlenghe ulkere impelhetyeke. Kele anwerne itneke-ketyenge arlenghe ulkere anetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne arrekanttherre itirretyarte. Anwerne ahentye-aneme anthurre arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge Paul-arlke, ayenge apmere arrekanttherrenhe-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge urrpetye-ngare arkrerneke, kenhe Arrentye Satan-ele ayenge ayakerlenghe arrekanttherre alpeme-ketye. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Lyete ulkere arrantherre Ngkarteke arratye mwerre aneme. Kele alakenhe re arrantherre anwerneke akangketyeke mpwareme. Nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele, arrantherre ikwerenge arrwekele tnyetyenhe apure-kwenye. Anwerne ikwere iletynhe arrantherre-arle anwernenhe arratye itelarekenge, nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre arrekanttherre arrwekele ilemele. Anwerne ikwere iletynhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre arratye anekenge. Anwerne arrekanttherre akangketyenhe arrantherre-arle ritterrke tnerlenghe ikwere. Arratye anthurre-arle. Arrantherre anwernenhe akangkentye mpwareme. Anwerne Ikwere arrekanttherre-akerte ingkirreke iletynhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhe.

3

¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, anwerne akenhe uyarne alheme. Arratye anwerne layakerretyarte, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne-irreye nhenhe areyeke?” Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Silas ilerne itelareke anerle-anerretyeke apmere Athens-enge. ² Ilerne arrekanttherre-werne Timothy yerneke ilerne-arle uyarne alhemenge. Re atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ilerneke. Re Ngkarteke urrkaperle-apeme, anwernenge-arlenghe-arlke urrkaperle-apeme arppenhe areyeke ileme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte. Ilerne akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratye itelaremunge, anwerne anteme renhe arrekanttherre-werne yerneke arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-ilemele Jesus apenterlte-apetyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrwekele-arle, nhenge anwerne arrekanttherrenge anemele, anwerne arrekanttherre ileke arppenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilettyeke arrekanttherre ahele angkerremele arrantherre-arle Jesus apenterlenghe. Yewe, urreke Timothy apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus akwete-arle apentewarretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arppenhe areye arrekanttherre ahele angkerreke arlkarentye-ilettyeke ahentye-aneke. Anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrekanttherre Jesus-nge impelhetyeke.

Alakenhe irreke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apenterlenghe, anwerne arrekantherre ileke-arteke. ⁵ Kenhe nhenge the ayeye nhenhe aweke-arle iperrenge, arrekantherre ayenge arnterre anthurre itirreke. Ayenge itirreke, "Arrentye Satan-ele apeke itnenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-iletyeke arrkernetyenhe." Alakenhe rarle itirrentye atyinhhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Timothy yerneke re anwerneke apetye-alpemele iletynhenge arrekantherre-akerte, arrantherre apeke Jesus arratyte itelareme akwete. Arrentye Satan-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ilerlenghe Ngkarte-ketyenge akwete, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe apelkele akalatelye-antheke anteme.

⁶ Arrekantherre-arlenghe anerle-aneke-arle iperre, Timothy apetye-alpemele ayeye mwerre akngetye-alpeke anwerneke ilemele arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaremenge arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areyeye-arlke. Re anwerneke ileke anteye arrantherre-arle anwerneke mwerrentye itirrepirreme, anwerneke aretyeke ahentye aneme, anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneme-arteke.

⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhhe areye, apmere nhenhe-arenye areyele anwerneke uterneme ahele angkerretyeke, anwerne akurne anthurre anteme awelhemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne akangkeme, alhwarrpe-kwenye arrantherre-arle Ngkarte akwetethe arratyte itelarerlenghe. ⁸ Anwerne mwerre anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus Anwerneke-artweye arratyte itelarerlte-anerlenghe. ⁹ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme, anwerne akangkeme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerlte-anerlenghe Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarteke akangkeme angkeme arrekantherre. ¹⁰ Yewe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme arlte-akake ingwele-akake anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne yatyerre alhetyeke, arrekantherre awethe-ame-awethe ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ikwere iperrenge apeke arrantherre akalatelye-irretyeke awethe ulkere akalatelye anthurre anetyehenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte uthene Jesus utheneke arrekantherre alakenhe angketyeke, "Iwerre altywere-ilye anwerneke arrekwele-irremele, anwerne Thessalonica-werne alhetyeke itnenhe aretyeke. ¹² Jesus Anwerneke-artweye, anwerne ngenhe apayuthneme Thessalonica-arenye areyeye itne apurte mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke, itne anteme akangkelle-ilerremele anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-aneme Ngkwenge akangkentye mpwaretyeke-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne Ngenhe apayuthneme Thessalonica-arenye areyeye Unte itnenhe atnerre-ilettyeke itne Ngenhe arratyte itelaremele apentetyehenge anteme." Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne angkeme arrekantherre. Urreke nhenge Jesus apetye-alpemele arntyele ikwerenhe areye-akerte, arrantherre Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe anteye. Kele imerte arrantherre Ngkartenge arrwekele tnerirrerlenghe Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernyakenhe aneme. Re arrekantherre-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.

4

Paul-ele Thessalonica-arenye areye akalatelye-antheme nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

¹⁻² Ngkarte-arenye areyeye, nhenge anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhenge arrwekele anemele, anwerne arrenhantherre ileke nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Jesus Alartetyele ayeye nhenhe renhe anteme ileme. Lyete arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwete anerlte-aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele. Anwerne arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke awethe-ame-awethe, arlte arpe-anenhele iwerre mwerrele anerrirre. ³⁻⁷ Ngkartele anwerneke akngakeke anwerne Ikwere arratyte anetyeke, Ikwerenhe areye-arteke. Kenhe anwerne apeke untheme arelthe arpenhenge apeke, artwe arpenhenge apeke mpwenye untelhe-ilettyeke, Re anteme anwerneke akangkentye anetyakenhenge. Nhenhe ikwerenge, Ngkarte arrekantherre angkeme: "The arrenhantherre akngakeke, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe Atyinhhe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Atyenge mwerre anerrirretyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele arrekantherrenhe, akurne mpwareme-ketye." Nhenhe rarle Ngkarte angkeme artwe ingkirrekeke: "Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe Atyinhhe. Ayenge utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe. Akwete anerrirraye anewe arrekantherre-arlenghe-ante ware. Arelhe arppenhe areye impaye, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhele akurne mpwaretyale, arppenhe areyeye alhirretyale anaye." Tyerrtye alakenhe-arteke areye-arle Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Itne arlakelherlte-anemele arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele, nhenhe akurne-arle. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Nhenheke rarle Ngkarte arrekantherre angkeme. "Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrekantherrenhe areye akurne mpwaretyale. Anewe arppenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngetyale!" Ngkarte

arnterre ahele-irretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arlakelheme-arle arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, Ngkarte itneke-ketye utyeme-irretyenhe. Alakenhe rarle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, alkngarre-iletyeke.⁸ Arrantherre apeke ayeye nhenhe awetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre-arle anwernekenge utyeme-irretyakenhe-arle, arrantherre-arle utyeme-irreme Ngkartenge-tetye. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Mwerre antheke.

⁹ Ngkarte Re-arrpele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke arrantherre akangelhe-ilerretyeke. Iwenhenge-ame anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye rante-rante ileme?¹⁰ Arrantherre kele ahentye anerrirreme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeye apmere Macedonia-larle anemeke. Alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarewarre, awethe-ame-awethe.

¹¹ Atwerretyale anaye, ahele-ahele akerryale, arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyale arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhe. Arnterre urrkaperlte-anaye apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke merne inerlte-anetyenhe, anwerne arrekantherre mpwaretyeke ileke-arteke arrekantherrenge anemele.¹² Arrantherre apeke urrkapytyakenhe, arrantherre anteme arrpenhe areye-arle apayuthnetyenhe merneke, apwerte ngkweltyeke-arle. Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlunge, itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyenhe, itne anteme Jesus-ketyenge utyeme-irretyenhe.

Ayeye Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe akerte

¹³⁻¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne arrekantherre iletyeke ahentye aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte uyerrekeke-arle, arrwekelenyeye-artweye areye-akerte, Jesus-arle arratyete itelarerrirrekeke urreke itne ilwetyenhe. Anwerne itelarerrirreme Jesus-arle ilweke imernte itethe-irritnemele. Urreke Ngkarte Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetye-alpetyenhe imerte ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Itethe-ileke-arle iperre Re itnenhe alkere-werne akngirtnetyenhe Jesus-nge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, alhwarrpe-akerte anerrirretyale Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke-arle. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle itethe-irritnerlte-iwetyenhe ilweke-arle iperrengenge Jesus-enge anerrirretyenhe. Itne alhwarrpe-akerte aneme akutne-arle nhenhe ikwere-akertenge.

¹⁵ Anwerne arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe iletyeke ahentye aneme Jesus Alartetyele-arle ilekeke. Nhenge anwerne apeke itethe anerrirrerlunge, Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre, yanhe areye kele-arle ilweke-arle, itne ikwenge arrweke alherlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre anwerne itnekenge ingkernele apetyetyenhe.¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Urreke Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe akertne-ngentye alnarnetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye arlketyenhe kele-arle ilwekeke itethe-irritnetyeke. Alkere-arenye alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente arlketyenhe. Ikwere iperre arrpenhele trumpet pewe-iletyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltye anetyenhe Ngkarte-arle Ikwere-nhe areye anyente-ilemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrpenhele trumpet-arle pewe-ilerlunge, Ngkarte-kenhe areye kele-arle ilwekeke, Ngkarte itnenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ilweke-arle-iperre. Itne anwernekenge arrwekele alherlte-iwetyenhe. Anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreme, Ngkarte anwerne anyentelhe-iletyenhe angkulye-werne akertne-atheke-ileme Jesus-nge alkere mpwepeke anyente-irretyeke. Anwerne imerte Jesus-ele-arlunge akwete-ante anthurre anetyenhe.¹⁸ Ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerrirre-anaye. Itnenhe ilerlte-apaye akangkemele anetyeke, arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartenge utyeme-irrerlunge-arle.

5

Anwerne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akarelhetyeke rarle apetye-alpetyenhe-atwetye

¹⁻² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne itelarerrirreme Jesus ilengare apeke-arle awethe apetye-alpetyenhe. Kenhe anwerne ilengareke akutne. Arrantherre-inpe itelarerrirreme ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte. Nhenge re apetye-alpetye, arratetyenhe impetye-ngentye-arteke, nhenge ingkirreke akwenpele anerrirrerlunge.³ Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alakenhe angketyenhe, "Nhenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre. Nterte anthurre atwerretyakenhe. Anwerne mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe areyele anwerne atwetyakenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke ikwere-ketye atere-irretyakenhe." Itne alakenhe angkeme nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlunge, itirreme ingkirreke mwerre akwele anemeke-athene. Kenhe re akenhe impetye-ngentye apetyetyenhe itneke akurnelhe-ileme. Itne Ikwere-ketye alwirretyenhe uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme itne-arrpe itethe atnyenetyeke.

⁴ Itne akurne nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke. Kenhe arlre ingkernenge, nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlenghe itne atnulketyenhe anthurre renhe aremele, itne-arle akwenpele anerrirrekenge Ngkarte awetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratyte itelaremele-arle akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irreke, ingwemertele-arle anetyakenhe, kele arlre ingkernenge arrantherre atnulketyakenhe anetyenhe, irrpelthel-tetye tnyetenhe nhenge Jesus apetyalptyenhenge. ⁵ Arrantherre irrpelthel tnerirretyeke alkngenthele-arle anerrirrekenge, Jesus-kenhe aneme anteye. Arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akwetethe arelherlthe-aneme, mwerre mpwaremele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe ilengare apeke re apetye-alptyenhenge. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arppenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke, akurne-arle mpwaremeke. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke akwetethe arelhetyeke Jesus-eke-arle apetye-alptyeke arratyte mwerre akwete anerlthe-aneme. Anwerne arppenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe ankwe akwete-arle anekeke. Anwerne arnterre anthurre itirretyeke akar anetyeke, akurnetyewerne-atheke alheketyenge. ⁷ Ankwe-arle inteme areye, itne ingwele inteme. Arrppenhe areyele ngkwarle-arle antyewemeke, itne arerte-irremele ingwele antyeweke-arle-iperre. Itne itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte Jesus-arle apetyalptyenhenge. ⁸ Anwerne-tetye alkngenthele Ngkarte-kenhele aneme arppenhe apetyalptyeke kwenye, yanhe areye ingwemertele-arle anerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arnterre itirretyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne Jesus akwetethe arratyte itelaremele anetyeke, ikwere ahentye anthurre anetyeke, arppenhe areyeke-arlike. Anwerne Jesus-eke arelhemele anetyeke rarle apetye-alptyenhenge awethe, anwerne akutne ilengare-arle re apetye-alptyenheke. Nhenge re akenhe apetye-alpemele, re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-arteke mwerre anerlenghe, anwerne rlterreke anetyenhe artwe irraweeye anthurre-arteke, nhenge areye-arle mwekarte rltterre akaperteke arrenelhememe-arteke, alkwerite itne akngerneme itnenhe-arrpe ilpelhetyeke.

⁹ Nhenhe-arteke anwerne ilpelhetyeke, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakerlenghe, anwernenhe akurne-ilettyeke-kwenye. Rarle anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ileme, itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Re anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke, anwerne ikwerenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhenge. Re nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpemele, anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreke, anwerne arrenheme apeke kele ilwerrirreke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele anwernenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-ilettyenhe akngirtnele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke. ¹¹ Arrantherre-arle kele ilerrirthe-aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alptyenhe-akerte. Yanhe re mwerre-arle. Arrantherre ayeye nhenhe akwete ilerrirthe-anetyeke, akaltyele-antherremele arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke, Jesus akwete apenterlthe-apetyeke.

¹² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, angwenhe apeke re arnterre warrke-irreme Jesus-eke, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme ikwere-akerte, akurne-ketyenge untyeme-ilemele, arrantherre awe-tyeke nthakenhe-arle arppenhe yanhe areye angkemeke. ¹³ Itneke akangkwe-irremele ahentye-anetyeke itne-arle arrekantherre mwerre urrkaperlthe-anerlenghe. Arrantherre apurte anetyeke ahele-ahele akerryetale, arppenhe areye arlkarentye-ilettyale. ¹⁴ Angwenhe apeke urrkapetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, ikwere angketyeke warrke inetyeke-akerte. Angwenhe apeke atere-irreme, renhe ilaye atere-irretyale. Angwenhe apeke itirremele impelhetyeke Jesus apenteme-ketye, ikwere angkaye renhe aterre-ilye re Jesus arratytele apenttyenhenge. Angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme renhe ilettyale, akangkentye ware anaye. ¹⁵ Arrenhantherrenhe arrenhele atweme apeke, renhe atwirttyetale. Arntarnte-arrraye, kele imerte arppenhe areye anteme arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁶ Akangkentye akwetethe anerlthe-anaye. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerlthe-anaye, impelhetyale. ¹⁸ Nhenheke rarle Ngkarte arrekantherre angkerlthe-aneme Jesus-kenhe-arle areyeke: Kele iwenhe apeke nthakenhe-arle irreme, mwerre apeke, akurne apeke, kele mwerre-arle! Akwetethe Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreye.

¹⁹ Nhenge Utmenge Mwerre arrekantherre iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerlenghe, renhe awerrirretyeke, Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyalaye, renhe ipmentye-iwetyalaye. ²⁰ Arrppenhe akwele rarle arrekantherre angkemeke Utmenge Mwerreke, renhe mwantyele awaye, untyeme-irretyale. ²¹ Ayeye mwantyele awerrirraye, ayeye yanhe arratyte apeke urrttyirrentye apeke. Ayeye arratyte apeke-arle renhe awerrirretyeke. ²² Ayeye urrttyirrentye apeke, awerrirretyale anaye.

²³ Arrantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge iperre. Anwerne Ngkarteke angkerlte-aneme arrekantherre, arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke utnenge arrekantherrenhe arratyte mwerre atnyenetyeke, akurne-ketyenge akayake-iletyeke. Nhenge Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, arnpenhele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. ²⁴ Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Renhe apentetyeke. Re arrekantherre akwetethe arratyte ileme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itelaretyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme akwete anthurre.

²⁵ Atyewe Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe areye, Ngkarteke anwerneke akwetethe angkerrirraye, arrekantherre anwerne angkeme-arteke. ²⁶ Arrantherre ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe. Nhenge arrantherre anyente-irreremele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle arntarnte-arerreme.

²⁷ Jesus-ele ayenge ileke pipe nhenhe intelhe-iletyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arnantherre apurte-irreremele tyatyte-ke, arntherre read-eme-ilaye Ngkarte-kenhe arnpenhe areyele awetyeke.

²⁸ Kele anwerne pipe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ilemele uyerrelhe-ileke. Anwerne Jesus Christ apayuthneme akangkentye arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Kele.

2 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe anteme intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anemeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe anteye.

² Anwerne Ngkarteke akwetethe angkeme arrekantherre nhenge Jesus Christ Anwerneke-artweyele Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwerre atnyenetyeke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhenge Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye iletetye, arrantherre mwerre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-terne apetye-alpemele, re tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletienhe itneke itirremele

³ Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetye akwetethe arratyte itelareme, arntarnte-arerremele arrekantherre-arrpe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre anwernenhe akangketyeke mpwareme nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke angkerlenghe. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremlenge awethe-ame-awethe. ⁴ Nhenge anwerne tyatyte-terne alhemele, anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ileme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelaremlenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye, nhenge akurne akngerre yanhe arrekantherre irrerlenghe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratyte itelaremele akwete, arrantherre rlterrke akwete anemele.

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahele-irremele aneme, arlkarentye-irremele arrekantherre, kenhe arrantherre rlterrke akwete-arle anerlenghe. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye. Nhenhe ikwerele, anwerne akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkarte arratyte anthurre anerlenghe, Re anteme tyerrtye areye arratyte anthurre akalkelhe-iletienhe. Re arrekantherre alakenhe angketyenhe, "Nhenge arrantherre Ayenge Alartetye akeme alakenhe ikwerenge-arle akurne areye arrekantherre irremenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre akwete-arle atyenge arratyte mwerre anerlenghe. Arratyte anthurre-arle, arrantherre atyinhe akwete aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge Alartetye arrekantherrenhe akwete-ante aneme." Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre. ⁶ Ngkartele arratyte anthurre-arle nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re anwernenhe akalkelhe-iletienhe-arteke. Areke-arle iperrenge nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyele arrekantherrenhe akurne mpwaremlenge, arrekantherre ahele-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itneke ahele-irritnemele. ⁷ Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ketye akayake-iletienhe, Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe anteme. Nhenhe areye-arle irretienhe nhenge Jesus Christ alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye-akerte akertne-ngentyele arratemele ahelhe nhenhe-terne apetyalperlenghe. Nhenge re apetyalpemele alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-akerte, itne rlterrke anthurre anetyenhe, ure alkgenthele itnenhe utepe-aketyenhe. ⁸ Arratyte apelaye, nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele ure akngerre-akerte, Re akalkelhe-ilemele atwetyenhe yanhe areye Ngkarteke-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, yanhe areye-inpe nhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Re itnenhe arnterre anthurre atwetyenhe. Re imerte itnenhe aywepemele Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante akalke-akalke anetyeke. Re rlterrke anthurre, itnenhe aywepeke-arle iperrenge itne Ikwere-terne-atheke awethe utepe-irretyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ipenhe anteme itne aretyakenhe alkgenthele mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe pwarrrtylenghe alkerenge, alkgenthele Ikwere-ngentyele-arle pwarrrtyemeke. Ngkarte itne-ketyenge akwete-ante untyeme-irretienhe. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-irretienhe ilengare apeke Jesus Alartetye apetyalperlenghe, anwerne akangkemele anetyeke renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwerenhe anemenge. Nhenge anwerne Renhe aremele, yanhe areye renhe-arle arratyte itelaremeke, anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele arlkemele anteme renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Arrantherre-arle arratyte itelaremeke iwenhe anwerne angkerenge, arrantherre yanhele anetyenhe anteye nhenge anwerne ingkirreke arlkemele alyelherlenghe Ikwere-terne-atheke. Anwerne apatewarretienhe rarle pwarrrtylenghe anthurrenge.

¹¹ Kele anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme arrekhantherre ingkirrenyeke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke itelaraye. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akwete apayuthneme Ikwere arratye mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke nhenge arrantherre akwete-arle Ikwere arratye mwerre anetyeke. Arrantherre Renhe kele arratye itelareme, arrantherre Ikwere aywerrke anthurre mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe riterrke-iletaye akwete-ante arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletaye Ikwere mwerrantye akwete anetyenhe. ¹² Alakenhe-arle anwerne apayuthneme, nhenge arppenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge mwerrantye anerlthe-aneme, itne Jesus Christ Alartetye utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele angkeme, "Alakenhe-arle mwerre anthurre." Alakenhe-irretyenhe Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele-arle arrenhantherrenhe riterrke Ikwere-atherrenhe antherlenge.

2

Arrentye Satan-eke-amparre apetyeme Jesus-enge arrwekele

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne angketyeke ilengare-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye apetyetyenhe. Re arlthe anyentele apetyetyenhe anwernenhe ingkerrenyeke anthurre apurtelhe-iletaye Ikwerele-arlenge anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe anteme anwerne arrekhantherre Ikwere-akerte iletaye. Anwernenhe awerrirraye. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areye akutne-arle aneme arlthe impene yanhe-akerteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arnterre itirremele atere-irremele anteye. Arrpenhele akwele arrekhantherre ayeye apale-apale ileke nhenge ayeye yanhe akwele Utmenge Mwerre-ngentye akwele. Itne apeke angkeme anwerne-akerte anwerne-arle akwele ayeye arppenhe intelhe-ilemele yerneke Jesus-angkerte nhenge ilemele Jesus-arle akwele kele apetyekenge akwele. Itne anteme angkeme anteye Jesus-arle akwele kele ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyalpeke-arle akwele. Yanhe alakenhe arratye anetyakenhe. Jesus apetyetyakenhe akwete, arrangkwe-arle. ³ Angwenhele apeke arrekhantherre alakenhe urrtiyirremele ileme, renhe awetyale anetyeke, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anaye. Urreke Jesus apetyalptyenhe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarte-ketye mwernte-irretyenhe Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Ikwere iperenge artwe Arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle anemeke re apetyetyenhe, kenhe Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre arritnye. Kele imerte urreke awerne Ngkarte Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre ure alkngenthe akngerreke iwetyenhe akwete-ante. ⁴ Nhenge Arrentye Arnterte yanhe ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re ayeye areye akurne-iletienhe, urrtiyirremele iletienhe itneke-akerte, arrawe-irrentye arppenhe areyeke-arlke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle apenteme-akerte nhenge Altyerre ipenhe areye-arlke-akerte akwele. Re anteme akngerre anthurre akwele akelhetyenhe arppenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere. Nhenhe ikwere ipenhe Arrentye Arnterte nhenhe Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyenhe. Re anteme imerte Ngkarte anteme akwele ilelhemele. ⁵ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye yanhe the arrekhantherre ileke arrule anthurre? The arrekhantherre ikwere-akerte ileke, Arrentye Arnterte anthurre arritnye, nhenge ayenge-arle apmere arrekhantherrenge anekenge.

⁶ Lyete anteme arne iwenhe apekele renhe arrngerte-ileme arratetyeke. Arrantherre kele akaltye aneme arne nhenhe ikwere iwenhele-arle renhe arrngerte-ileme anwerneke arratetyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte kele mpwarelherlenge. Re Arrentye Arnterte anwerneke imernetyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe anwerne akenhe Arrentye Arnterte renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne ikwere-akerte kele akaltye ware aneme. Rarle tyerrtye atningke Ngkarte-ketye kele untyemelhe-ileke. Lyete anteme arppenhe mwerrele Arrentye Arnterte renhe arrngerte-ileme arrateketye. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, renhe-arle arrngerte-ilemeke ipenhe Ngkartele renhe akngetyenhe apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhenge-ntyete. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Arrentye Arnterte imernelhetyenhe anwerneke. ⁸ Nhenge Arrentye Arnterte apetyerlenge, Jesus-ele renhe ikwete-akente atwetyenhe. Re anteme renhe atwetyenhe nhenge angkentye ikwerenhele ware. Nhenge Jesus apetyalpeleme, Re Alkngenthe Ikwerenhe mwerre-akerte apetyetyenhe akngerrele arrtiyerlenge, Re apetyalptyenhe ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe-akerte, ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhele Re akurne ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernetyenhe. ⁹ Yewe, alakenhe arratye anthurre. Nhenge Arrentye Satan-ele Arrentye Arnterte yernemele, re renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe akwele anthetyenhe. Ngangkere ikwere-akerte akwele re apetyeme nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte re alhemele apmere arppenhe-werne nhenge ngangkere ikwerenhele-arle akwele iwenhe apeke renhe areye

mpwarerle-apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreyenhe anthurre arne ingkirreke rarle mpwarerlenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele, itne imerte ikwere arlkemele re Ngkarte-arteke akwele anerlenge itneke. ¹⁰ Ngangkere akurne yanhe-akertele anteme re itneke urrtiyirremele itnenhe iwerre akurnele akngetyeke. Kenhe ikwere ipenhele Ngkarteke itnenhe ayweperlenge-arle akwete-ante. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte itelaretyeke, kenhe Ngkarteke anteme itnenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aremere. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye akenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akangkwe-irreyakenhe, itne imerte ayeye nhenhe renhe akwenpele ware awemeke, itne renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge-arle, itne imerte ilerremele urrtiyirrentye ware akwele. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke itnenhe aywepeme. ¹¹ Alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Nhenge itne awemele, Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe Jesus-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke itnenhe mwernte-iletyeke akurrkngne itnenhe aparlpe-aparlpe-irreme-arle, kele imerte itne akurne anteme itelaretyenhenge. Ikwere ipenhele imerte, itne Arrentye Arnterte renhe anteme awemele anteme itneke re urrtiyirremele ilerlenge. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, yanhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke itnenhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, arratyte itelaretyakenhe-are, akangkentye akwete-arle apale alherlte-iwemele, itirreyakenhe anemele, akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme akwetethe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe akwete.

Ngkarteke Thessalonica-arenye areye akngakeme nhenge Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

¹³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye: Jesus Alartetye arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Ngkarteke-arle arne ingkirreke mpwarerenhenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akurne-ketyenge akayake-iletyenheke, arrenhantherrenhe ingkerrenyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Mwerre Ikwerenhe antheke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele-irreyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arrantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte itelarekenge. Lyete anteme Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antherle-aneme arratyte mwerre anerrirreyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletyenhe arlte ingkernenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte akwete utyernemele tnaketyeke arrekantherre ingkirrenyekeke. Nhenhe anwerne mpwaretyeke arratyte. Anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme anthurre arrekantherre ingkerrenyekeke. ¹⁴ Alakenhe anteme arratyte anthurre Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe yerneke anwerne-arle arrekantherre iletyenhenge. Jesus anwerneke-artweye Ngkartenge akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke nhenge arrantherre anteme Jesus-arteke anteme anetyenhenge nhenge arrantherre anteme Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ngkarteke Jesus Christ utyerneke, arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyenhe anteye. ¹⁵ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, rltterrke akwete tnerriirraye Jesus anwerneke-artweyeke, renhe apenterlte-apaye. Ayeye yanhe-arle anwerne arrekantherre arrekwelenge ileke, renhe arratyte itelaretyeke akwete. Ayeye nhenhe-inpe awemele akwete anwerne-arle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke pipe nhenhenge. Arrpenhe areye awerrirreyetale nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye arpenhe arrkernemele akaltye-antherlenge. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthene anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme, anwernele mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerremele. Ngkarteke anwernele rltterrke-ileme anwerne atere-irreme-ketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne akaltye anteme aneme nhenge anwerne-arle ilwemele, anwerne imerte itethe-irritnetyenhe awethe Ikwerenge-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwete Jesus Christ-ekke angkemele Ngkarteke anteye Re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe rltterrke akwete atnyenetyeke nhenge arrantherre atere-aterre akwete ware aneketye. Nhenhe ikwere ipenhele anteme arrantherre arratyte itelaretyenhe mwerre ware anteme angkemele anetyenhenge.

3

Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe atherre uthenele Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Thessalonica-le apayuthneme Ngkarteke akwete angketyeke itneke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Ngkarteke akwete angkaye anwerneke. Renhe apayuthnaye, anwerne iparrre alhetyeke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte iletaye, nhege tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anwernenhe awetyenhenge nhege anwerne itneke iletienhenge Jesus Christ-akerte nhege apmere arpe-anenheke. Ngkarte itneke apayuthnaye nhege itne awemele ayeye nhenhe arratyte itelarerrir-ryetyenhenge arrantherre-arle aneme-arteke. ² Tyerrtye arpenhemele-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle nhege anwerne itneke ilerlenghe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle akurne anthurre aneme ikerlerte-irremele akwele itne aneme, itnekenghe ware anteme akwete Ngkarte apayuthne anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Jesus Christ anwernekenghe akwetethe aneme anwernenhe impetyakenhe, re mpwaretyenhe iwenhe rarle angkeke mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletaye mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aremele Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyeke uterneketye. ⁴ Arrantherre kele Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre kele Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, Ikwere alknngwirryetyakenhele. Arrwekele-arle anwerne ayeye yanhe arrekantherre ileke nhege ayeye renhe-arle anwerne intelhe-ileke-arlike pipe nhenheke, anwerne itelareme nhege arrantherre-arle iwerre renhe apentemele, arrantherre-arle akwete apentetyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeye angkemele Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe Ngkarte-akerte. Nhenhe ipenhe arrantherre akaltye anetyenhenge nhege Ngkarte arrekantherre ingkirrenyeyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne Ikwere akwete angkemele nhege arrantherre r-terrke anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arle mwerre anthurre anekeke, nhege tyerrtye arpenhe yanhe areyeye renhe-arle akwete uternemeke. Ikwere iperrenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye nhege itne arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternelenghe apeke ahele-irrerlenghe apeke arrekantherre.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arnterre warrke-irryetyeke

⁶ Anwerne-arle warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenghe anteme arrantherre arnterre mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Anwernenhe mwantye anthurrele awerrirraye! Anwerne aweke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye-arle akwele warrke-irryetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhege tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apurrke-irremele aneme arrekantherrele-arlenghe urrkapetyakenhe, ikwerele-arlenghe anetyale-arle! Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke apele iwerre mwerre renhe apentetyakenhe-arle nhege anwerne-arle itnenhe akaltye-anthemeke. ⁷ Arrantherre anwernenhe itelareme nhege anwerne arrekantherrele-arlenghe anerlenghe apmere arrekantherrenhenge. Anwerne apurrke-irryetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke arrantherre anteme anwernenhe mwerrentye apentetyenhenge. ⁸ Nhege anwerne merne arpenhe-kenhe arlkweke, anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akweke itnenhe anthemele. Kele anwerne urrkaperlte-anetyakenhe anteme apeke, kele anwerne arrenhantherrenhe-arle ngkweltyeke apayuthnemere. Alakenhe ikwerenghe anteme anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneme arlte arpe-anenhele, ingwe arpe-anenhele. ⁹ Anwerne akngerrepatate areye akwete aneme. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternemere anwernenhe apwerte mane anthetyeke. Kele nhege alakenhe irreketye, anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke nhege arrantherre anwernekenghe akaltye-irryetyenhenge arratyte mpwaremele mwerre anetyenhenge anteye. ¹⁰ Nhege anwerne arrekantherrenge aneke apmere arrekantherrele-arlenghe, ayeye nhenhe-arle anwerne arrekantherre ileke, nhenhe anteme re: Angwenhe urrkaperlte-anetyakenhe renhe merne anthetyale nhege re arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe.

¹¹ Yewe, alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Anwerne ayeye arrekantherre-akerte aweke-arle nhege arpenheme-arle warrke mpwareketye. Anwerne aweke-arle antime yanhe areye warrke-irryetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle tyele angkerlte-anemele akwete, itne arpenhe areyeye iterele warrke-irremele itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele. ¹² Anwerne apele warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye. Alakenhe ikwerenghe anteme anwerne ayeye r-terrke anthurre renhe ileme tyerrtye arpenhe yanheke arpenhe areyeye-arle tyele angkemele itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele, warrke-irryetyakenhe anteye. Itne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-anetyeke merne uthene apwerte utheneke.

¹³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anteme awelhemele. Kenhe arrantherre arpenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke akwete-arle.

¹⁴ Kele arpenhe Ngkarte-kenhele apeke akiwarre-irremele pipe nhenheke anwerneke-ngentye nhege urrkaperlte-anetyakenhe, kele renhe alknnggetherre ilaye tyerrtye

arrpenhe areyenge. Ikwere-ketye arlengenge anetyeke anteme re imerte apure-irrerlenghe, akgarte-iwelhetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye yanhe re Ngkarte-kenhe akwete aneme, re atyewe arrekantherrenhe akwete anemele. Ikwere akangkemele anaye. Ikwere akwete angkemele urrkapetyeke alpetyenhenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele

¹⁶ Jesus Christ-ele tyerrtye areye atyenpelhe-ileme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme arrekantherre nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atyenpelhe-iletyenhenge nthenhe-werne re apeke arrantherre alherlte-iweme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme Re arrekantherrele-arlenghe akwete-ante anetyeke.

¹⁷ Ayenge Paul angkeme arrekantherre ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme ayeye atyinhe areye intelhe-ilemele iltye atyinhele. Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe renhe aremele kele arrantherre akaltye anetyeke tharle intelhe-ilekenge. ¹⁸ The Jesus Christ Anwerneke-artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele.

1 Timothy

Pipe arrekwelenye nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke artwe Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe antheke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ arratye itelareme re akwele Ikwerele-arlenge akwete anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwere anteme Re Jesus anwerneke-werne yerneke. Anwerne Jesus Christ-ante arratye itelareme. Anwerne-arle akaltye aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alpeme, alakenhe ikwere anteme anwerne ikwere akarelheme. Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye ilemele itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke ikwere-atherre ayenge urrkapetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge urrkaperle-aneme ayeye akngerre akngernetyeke Ikwerenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye iletetyeke.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ilkelheme anthurre unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke anemenge, unte-arle Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke atyengenge. Ayenge angkeme Ngkarteke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeye-arlike alakenhe: "Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantye-mwantye iletetyeke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, nhenge re mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge."

Paul-ele Timothy ileme itneke iletetyeke ayeye arratye-akerte

³ Urreke ayenge apmere Macedonia-werne alhetyenhenge, the ngenhe ileke apmere Ephesus yanhele akwete anetyeke. The ngkwenge ileke artwe akngerrepatye tyatyeyenye areye-akerte tyerrtye areyeye-akurke akurke-akurke ayeye ilerlthe-anemeke. The ngenhe ileke apmere yanhele akwete anetyeke unte-arle artwe yanhe areye ntertelhe-iletetyeke. The ngkwenge awethe ileme pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilemele tharle arrekwele ngkwenge ileke-arteke, unte artwe yanhe areye iletetyeke ayeye akurke areye iletyle. ⁴ Tyerrtye Ngkarte awentye akngerre areye-arle, itne arrpenhe areye akaltye-antheme arratye Ngkarte-akerte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areyeye akenhe ayeye mwerre iletakenhe itneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele ayeye arrulenyeye areye ilerlthe-aneme. Itne akwele itnenhe akaltye-antheme arritnyeye tyerrtye arrule-arle anekeke areye-akerte. Itne akwete anthurre ileme ayeye alakenhe areye-akerte atyenpe-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, Ngkarteke-artweyeye areye akwete ahele-ahele akerrreme.

⁵ Timothy, Ngkarteke-artweyeye areyeye angketyeke alhaye itne anthelhetyeke Ngkarteke. Ngkarte arne ingkirreke mwerreke-arle areye itirremele aneme. Itnenhe ilaye mwerre areyeye-ante itirremele anetyeke, iwenhe apeke renhe arratye mwerre ware mpwaryetyeke Ngkartele-arteke. Itnenhe ilaye ayeye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke iwerre ikwerenhe-ante apentetyeke. Nhenge itne alakenhe mwerre mpwaremele, kele itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye-arlike ahentye anteme aneme. Alakenhe renhe anwerne itneke ahentye-aneme mpwaryetyeke. ⁶ Artwe areye, ayeye akurke-arle akaltye-anthemeke, apale alheke-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme aneme, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye anteme ahentye-anetyakenhe. Itne arrpenhe itnekenge akwetethe ahele-ahele akerrreme. ⁷ Artwe yanhe areye, itne-arle artwe ampwe angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne. Kele imerte itne akwele angkentye Moses-kenhele akwete akaltye-anthemele. Nhenhe areye itirreme itne akwele ingkerrenyeyeke akaltye, itne ilelheme itne-arle angkentye yanheke akaltye aneme akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle itelaretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete-arle.

⁸ Kenhe anwerne nhenhe-arteke itirreme: Anwerne akaltye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre aneme. Angkentye yanhe mwerre tyerrtye areyeye akaltye-irretyeke, akurke-ketye impelhetyenhenge anteme. ⁹ Kenhe nhenhe arrpenheke-arle anwerne-arle itirreme: Tyerrtye arrpenheme mwerre aneme Ngkarteke. Angkentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe Re artwe Moses antheke, kenhe angkentye yanhe akenhe tyerrtye akurke areyeye-ante ware mwerre anerlenge. Angkentye Akngerre yanhe Re Moses antheke tyerrtye akurke-arle-irreke areyeye, akurke akwete-arle mpwarerlthe-anemeke, yanhe areye iwerre akurke-arle apentemeke Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle areyeye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye akwete-arle akurke mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye akwenpele awemele, kele imerte mpwaryetyakenhe-arle, itne Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye angkentye awemele,

itne akenhe akurne akwete-arle mpwaremele anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anyikwe apeke meyikwe apeke ilwetyeke-ante atwerlenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ilwetyeke atwerlenge. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe alheme anewe arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkngele intetyeke mpwareme. Artwe anyente artwe arrpenhenge interreme nhenge artwe arrpenhe akwele arelhe-arteke-arle akwele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arrtirkwemele, akunye areye-arle, itnenhe urrkapetyeke uterneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele arrpenhe areyele urrtiyirremele angkepangkeme. Kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenhe areyele itnenhe court-werne-atheke anteme akngemele itne imerte awethe urrtiyirremele. Arne nhenhe areyele akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele Moses angkentye akngerre antheke, re nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele arraty-iletetyeke, yanhe areye angkentye arraty nhenhenge-arle impelhemele akwete, akurne arrpenhe mpwaremele. ¹¹ Ayeye arratyentye Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke nhenge the anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele iletynhenge. Yewe, Ngkartele anthurre! Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere nhenge mwerre anteye.

Paul Ngkartele akangkeme

¹² Ayenge akangkeme Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke rarle ayenge rlterrke anthurre ilekenge. Rarle ayenge itelareme arrule anthurre iperre, kele arrule anthurrenge ipenhe re angkeke, "Paul-ele ayenge awetyenhe-arle." Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re ayenge akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. ¹³ Kenhe urreke ayenge Ngkartele atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrwekele awerne-arle ayenge Jesus-akerte akurne angketyarte, Ngkartele-kenhe areyele ahele-irremele itnenhe atwetyarte. Ayenge-arle ahe-akngerre anthurre anetyarte, akutne aneke arne akurne itneke-akerte the mpwaretyame. Ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, akutne aneke Ikwere. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, Ngkartele atyenge alhwarre-irreke. ¹⁴ Yewe, Ngkartele imernemele Rarle atyenge ahentye-aneke ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge Jesus-eke-ante ware anerle-aneme. Ayenge Ikwere ware anteme aneme Renhe awemele, Ngkartele-arenye areyele mwantye arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁵ Timothy-aye, the ngenhe ayeye nhenhe-akerte iletetyeke ahentye aneme, nhenge ayeye arraty mwerre anthurre nhenhe-akerte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arraty itelaretyeke renhe atnyenemele: Apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne ingkirrekele anthurre akurne-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Jesus apetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwerneke ilweketye atnyenetyeke. Ayenge Paul, ayenge akurne anthurre antime aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle awethe akurne anthurre ulkere. ¹⁶ Arratye apelaye. Ayenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge akurne ulkere, itekenge akurne anthurre ulkere. Alakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte, kenhe Ngkartele atyenge akwete-arle mwerre anerlenge. Urreke-awerne, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus Christ arraty itelaretyenhe, itne anteme ikweringe anteme akwete-ante anetyenhe, kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye areyenge-arle anetyenhe akwete-ante antime. Ngkartele atyenge arrwekele mwerre akngerre aneke kele arrpenhe areyele anteme aretyenhenge Ngkartele-arle akurne areyeke akwete ahentye aneme. Re anteme itnenhe itethe-ileme ilweketyenge atwetyakenhele. ¹⁷ Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkartele utyernemele tnakwarretyeke. Rarle impene anthurre, Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekele Alartetye anthurre aneme akwetethe. Rarle irrkaye, ilwetyakenhe anetyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne Ikwere alyelhemele akwete aneye!

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe-ante ware apenterle-anetyeke

¹⁸ Timothy, unte atyenge alere-arteke. Nhenge akngerrepatye tyaty-arenye areyele ngenhe akngerrepatye tyaty-kenhe anetyeke mpwareke, itne ilttye akaperte ngkwinheke arrernewarremele Ngkartele angkerrirremele ngkwenge. Itne ngenhe ileke urrkaperle-anetyeke tyaty arrpenhe areyele-arlenge. The anteme ayeye nhenhe ngkwenge awethe ileme re-anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ngenhe ilekeke-arteke. Nhenge unte ayeye nhenhe awemele kwene anthurrele atnyenemele, kele unte imerte irraweye anthurre-arteke rlterrke anthurre tneleme Ngkartele, unte imerte rlterrke tneleme arrentye Satan-ketye. Unte imerte warrkene mwerre akngerre Ngkartele apmere Ephesus ikwerele. ¹⁹ Nhenge unte ayeye atyinhe nhenheke itirremele, alakenhe ikweringe anteme unte Jesus arraty akwete itelaremele, ikwere akangkwe-irremele akwete. Unte anteme arraty anetyeke mwerre mpwaremele akwete apure-irreketye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Jesus awemele apentetyarte. Ikwere iperre-ngentyele itne akenhe akurne mpwareke apure anetyange, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, itne iwerre apalenge alheme, Ngkartenge untyeme-irremele. ²⁰ Artwe yanhe atherre Hymenaeus uthene Alexander uthene, re-atherre akurne anerle-anerreke. Re-atherre Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle, Ikwere-ketye akurne angkeke. Kenhe the

renhe-atherrenhe arrentye Satan-werne-atheke antheme Re anteme renhe-atherrenhe atwetyenhenge. Kele re apeke renhe-atherrenhe atwerlenghe, alakenhe ikwerenge, urreke apeke imerte re-atherre Ngkarteke angketyeke itirreme ratherre akurne angketyale-arle anemere.

2

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike nthakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke arrpenhe areyeke

¹ The Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke iletaye ahentye aneme, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerlenghe Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke, Renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ² Ngkarteke akwete angkaye government-eke pwathe areyeke apmere arrekatherrenhele, Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke government apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke, apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele-arle anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele itneke alakenhe, anwerne ingkirreke anteme mwerre anetyenhenge. Nhenge Ngkarteke anwerne alakenhe angkeme itneke, kele anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme arraty mwerre anetyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke. ³ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthnemele itneke, kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe mpwaremele anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwareme. Rarle anwernenhe ingkirreke mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-areme, Rarle athewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. ⁴ Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye anthurre aneme, anwernenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Re ahentye aneme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe arraty anthurre-arle. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akaltye-irretyeke. ⁵ Re Ngkarte anyente ware aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. Jesus Christ arraty aneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre arraty. Re anyentele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre ipeltye-ileme Ngkarteke. ⁶ Rarle anwerneke ilwetyeke anthelheke, rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkarteke areye nhenhe iletayakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anteme Ikwere-arrpe ilelhome, "Kele The areye nhenhe lyete iletaye aneme tyerrtye areyeke." Kele lyete anwerne akaltye anteme aneme. Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke. ⁷ Nhenhe arraty anthurre. Ngkarteke ayenge akngakemele ineke. Ikwere-iperre, ayenge urrkaperle-aneme Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe akngernetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlenghe. Re ayenge yernetyakenhe Jew-arenye areye-werne-atheke. Re ayenge arrpenhe yanhe areye-werne yerneke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne, itneke Ayeye Mwerre iletaye, itnenhe akaltye-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte.

Paul-ele artwe areye uthene arelhe areye uthene Ngkarte-kenhe ileme arne iwenhe-ante iwenhe-ante mpwaretyeke

⁸ Artwe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ilaye, tyaty arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle Ngkarteke mwerre anerlente-anetyeke. Nhenge itne Ngkarteke angketyeke ahentye-aneme, ilyte itnekenhe akerte-iletayeke alkerre-werne-atheke Ikwere-werne-atheke. Kenhe urreke Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahele-irretyale anetyeke, ahele akerryale anetyeke.

⁹ Arelhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkaye: Nhenge itne apeke alte mwerre akngerre-ilelhomele, mantere alkarle akngerreke irrpeme, arne gold amulte-kenhe-akerte, ahentye-kenhe-arlike, itne imerte tyaty-werne alhemele artwe areyele-arle akwele itnenhe aretyenhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre akwele, alakenhe akurne anthurre. Itne itneke-arrpe ware itirrewarretayakenhe anetyeke. ¹⁰ Arelhe yanhe areye itne-arrpe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye akelheme, itne itirremele akwele Ngkarteke mwerre anemeke-athene, itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke-amparre arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge itne itne-arrpe itirremele aneme ameke-ameke-arelhemele aneme, alakenhe akurne anthurre.

¹¹ Arelhe yanhe areye, nhenge itne apurte-irremele tyaty akngerreke, itne nterte anetyeke Ngkarte-akerteke akaltye-irretyenhenge. Nhenhe ipenhe artwe areyele itnenhe akaltye-anthetyenhenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe-akertele, kele itne mwantye anthurrele awemele anerlenghe nhenge artwe areye angkerlenghe. Itneke ahele-ahele aketyale anetyeke. ¹² The Paul-ele arelhe areye ntertelhe-ileme, tyaty akngerre kwenele angkeme-ketye. Itne artwe areye akaltye-anthetyeke arrangkwe, itne artwe areyeke alartetye anetyeke arrangkwe. Kele the arelhe areye ileme itne-arle nterte anetyeke tyaty akngerre kwenele. ¹³ The ngkwenge ileme iwenheke-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme itne nterte-irretyeke. Arrule anthurre, Ngkarteke Adam-eke-amparre arrpmerneke. Kele imerte Re arelhe Eve arritnye anteme arrpmerneke. ¹⁴ Arrentye Satan-ele-arle Adam

urrtyirremele uternetyakenhele aneke, arrangwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele Eve-ke-amparre urrtyirremele uterneke. Kele ikwere ipenhe anteme, arelhe Eve-le akurne mpwaremele Arrentye Satan aweke-arle-iperre Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the arelhe areye ntertelhe-ileme itnenhe ayakemele akaltyele-anthème-ketye, itne anteme akwele artwe areyeke pwathe aneketyenge. ¹⁵ Kenhe arelhe areyele apeke Ngkarte arraty akwete itelareme, itne Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areye arntarnte-aremele, mwerre aneme Ngkarte-werne-atheke, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyeke, kele Ngkarte anteme-arle itneke akangkentye akngerre anthurre. Nhenge arelhele apeke ampe akweke atnyenemele, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-areme akwete akurne-irreketyenge.

3

Paul-ele nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ileme tyatye-ke alartetye areye mwantyele akngaketyeke

¹ The ayeye arraty nhenhe arrekatherre ileme. Angwenhe apeke-arle ahentye-aneme tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke tyatye arppenhe areyele-arlange, alakenhe mwerre-arle. ² Alakenhe anetyeke, kele tyerrtye yanhe re mwantye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-arle re anetyeke iwerre arraty interte-akemele, akurne mpwaretyale Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikweringe-athewe artwe re arelhe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Arerte-kwenye anetyeke, akurne-akurne angketyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge ipenye apmere arppenhe-ngentye apeke apetyerleng, re tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngirtnetyeke apmere ikweringe-werne ankwe-intetyeke. Re akaltye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. ³ Kele nhenge re apeke ngkwarle akweke ware antyweme, kele mwerre-arle, re akngerre antywetyale anetyeke, akweke ware. Re arerte-arerte-irretyeke arrangkwe ngkwarle akngerre-arle iperrenge. Re mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke, itneke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe, itnenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe. Re apwerteke ankeye-irretyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁻⁵ Artwe nhenhele anteme meye ikweringe-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke anewikwe-arlike ampe akweke ikweringe-arlike. Nhenge artwe nhenhele apeke arelhe anewikwe ampe akweke ikweringe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re tyerrtye arppenhe tyatye-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyenhe? Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe re apeke tyatye akngerreke urrkaperle-anetyeke, re anteme meye ikweringe-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, anewikwe-arlike, ampe akweke ikweringe areye-arlike. Re ampe akweke ikweringe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe.

⁶ Artwe angwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneke arrule akngerrenge-ntyale, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-arenye arppenhe areyeke urrkaperle-anetyeke, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kenhe artwe nhenhe apeke re akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe apmwerreke ware-ngentye, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme iparrpe anthurre tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, re apeke tnakelhemele ware, ayeye ilelhemele rarle mwerre anthurre akwele. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe iwetyenhe, Rarle arrentye Satan iweke-arteke. ⁷ Kele nhenge artwe nhenhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-ke akngerrepate impene anetyeke tyatye arppenhe areyele-arlange, nhenge tyatye-arenye kwenye areyele apeke renhe mwerre akwele areme, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kele mwerre-arle artwe nhenhe re tyatye-ke akngerrepate irretyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye tyatye-arenye kwenye areye-arle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, nhenge itne angkeme re akurnenge, kele artwe yanhe re apure-irremele anetyeke, kenhe arrentye Satan-ele anteme renhe ineme, re akurne akwete mpwaretyenhenge.

Paul-ele tyatye alartetye areye ileme nthakenhe-akenhe mwantyele akngaketyeke yanhe areye tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperle-anetyenhenge

⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkaperle anetyeke tyatye akngerreke, re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Re urrtyirretyeke arrangkwe ayeye arraty ilemele ware, apwerte ngkweltyeke ankeye akngerre-irretyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Warrkene tyatye-arenye yanhe re ayeye mwerre arraty akwete itelaremele, renhe arppenhe areyeke ilemele, ayeye mwerre nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke imernekeke Jesus-akerte. Re anteme apure-irretyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge re apeke akurne mpwaremele, kele re ikwere-arrpe itirremele anetyeke imerte akangkwe-irremele Ngkarteke. Re iwenhe apeke renhe akurne mpwaretyeke arrangkwe, kenhe re ayeye mwerre renhe mwantyele atnyeneme, Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke-arle. ¹⁰ Warrkene tyatye-arenye yanhe re, urreke arrantherre renhe akngaketyenhenge

renhe arrkernetyekeke-amparre renhe arrantherre aretyenhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle re anerlenghe, nhenge re apeke-arle iwerre mwerrele alhemeke. Warrkene nhenhe re mwerrentyeke-amparre aneme Ngkarteke. Kele nhenge re apeke mwerre aneme, akurne mpwaretyakenhe, kele arrantherre renhe inetyeke tyatye-ke urrkaperle-anetyeke.

¹¹ Alakenhe akenhe antime aneme, nhenge arelhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-le urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye-arenye areyeke, kele re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Arelhe nhenhe re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne-akerte ayeye anteke-iletayeke arrangkwe, itneke urrtiyirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arelhe nhenhe mwerrentyeke-amparre anerlenghe Ngkarte-werne-atheke, iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme renhe itelaretyenhenge, alakenhenge re.

¹² Kenhe artwe yanhe tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re arelhe anewe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Re mikwe, arelhe anewe ikwerenhe ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Re ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ikwere-arlike itne akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irretyakenhe. ¹³ Tyerrtye angwenhele urrkapentye mwerre anthurre mpwareme tyatye-le, kele re Jesus renhe arratye itelaremele. Re atere kwenye alhemele, re antherre anthurre alhemele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletayeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe mwerre anthurre akeme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye akngerre-arenye areyeke, kele alakenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye impene nhenhe anteme Jesus-akerte

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy-aye, ayenge apmere ngkwinhe-werne alhetyeke. Ayenge apeke alhetyenhe, ayweke, ayenge apeke arne iwenhele apeke ayenge ayaketyenhe ngkwenge-werne alheketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, the ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileme ngkwenge yernetyeke nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ngkwenge-arle apurte-irremele areye. Ngkarte akwete-ante aneme, kele arrantherre ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwetele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Anwerne Ngkarte-arenye areye, Ikwerenge-ntyeye ayeye arratye nhenhe inemele, anwerne mwerre anteme aneme. ¹⁶ Ngkartele ayeye akngerre nhenhe anwerneke imerneke anwerne renhe itelaretyenhenge. Ayeye impene nhenhele-arle alakenhe ileme: Jesus ahelhe nhenhele inteke anwerne-arteke. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele Renhe itethe-ileke. Kenhe arntyeye areyele Renhe areke Ngkartele-arlenghe nlerlenghe. Nhenhe-arle Ayeye Ikwerenhe-arle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akngeke apmere arpe-anenhe-werne. Tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe awemele arratye itelarerrirretyenhenge. Kenhe re Ngkartele-arlenghe alkerere anteme anerlenghe.

4

Tyerrtye arrpenheme Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe

¹ Nhenhe-arle akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ayenge ileme. Urreke ahelhe akngerre nhenhe uyerrtyenhenge, arrpenheme Ngkarte-kenhe areye akwele, itne akangkwe-irremele arrentye Satan-arenye areyeke, arrentye urrtiyirrentye akngerre Satan-kenhe. Itne Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe arrentye areyele-arle itnenhe akaltyele-antherlenghe.

² Tyerrtye yanhe areye ayeye arrpenhe areyele-arle akaltyele-anthemekke, itne apure anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenhe areyele urrtiyirremele ileme.

³ Alakenhe ikwerenge itne tyerrtye mwerre areye Ngkarte-ketye akngeme, itneke urrtiyirremele ilemele. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ileme anewe akerrytyakenhe anetyeke. Itnenhe ileme merne arrpenheme areye-arlike arlkwetyeke arrangkwe. Alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne anteme merne ingkirreke arlkwetyeke nhenge anwerne Jesus-anteke akangkwe-irremele antyenhenge Ayeye Mwerre ikwerenhe arratye awemele anemele. Re merne ingkirreke anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne ikwere akangketyenhenge, kele imerte merne ingkirreke iwenhe apeke renhe ipmentye-ipmentyeke arlkwemele. ⁴ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele mpwareke, arne mwerre anthurre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge urreke arlkwetyenhenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke, ikwere ipenhele anwerne merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyenhenge iparrpe anthurre. Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. ⁵ Urreke anwerne merne arlkwetyenhenge, anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe read-eme-ilemele Ikwere akangkemele angkeme.

Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Re anwerneke akangkemele merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyeke.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme nthakenhe warrke mwerre mpwaretyeke tyatye ikwerele

⁶ Timothy-aye, nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele, kele unte urrkapentye akngerre mwerre anthurre aneme Jesus Christ-eke tyatye ikwerele. Angkentye Jesus-kenhe arraty anthurre. Unte akwete akaltye-irretyeke nhenge utnenge ngkwinhe atnerre akwete anetyenhenge. Ayeye impene yanhe akwete apenterle-anaye. ⁷ Irlpe artepele awaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye, ayeye arruleny ware-arle ilemeke. Ayeye yanhe areye akurne. Mwerre akwete urrkaperle-anaye itethe-itethe akwete anemele, awethe-ame-awethe akwete Ngkarte-kenhe ayeyenge akaltye-irraye nhenge unte mwantye akwete anetyenhenge Ngkarteke. ⁸⁻⁹ Timothy, ayeye nhenhe tharle ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme, ayeye mwerre anthurre, arraty anthurre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenheme atyepo-atyepo-irremele mpwarelhemele, tyerrtye itnekenhe akwele rlterrke-irretyenhenge. Wale, alakenhe mwerre antime. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye iwerre mwerrele aneme Ngkarte-werne-atheke-arlike, alakenhe-arle itne utnenge itnekenhe rlterrke-ileme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkarteke ware aneme, lyetenye, urreke anteye. Yewe, ayeye nhenhe arraty anthurre tharle ngkwenge ileme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte itethe akwete-ante aneme. Re anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre mwantyele arntarnte-areme itetheke mpwaremele. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre. Kenhe angwenhele Ngkarte mwantye-mwantye aweme, Re itnenhe mwantyele arerle-aneme, itnenhe mwantyele atnyenerle-aneme. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe re aneme, anwerne Ikwere mwantye-mwantye anemele. Anwerne imerte itethe akwete-ante Ikwerege anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ikwere urrkapentye akngerre itethe-itethele mpwaretyeke Ikwere ware anetyeke iwerre Ikwerenhe apentemele arraty anetyeke. ¹¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, unte Ngkarte-kenhe areye angkentye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne awetyenhenge arraty renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Timothy, unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware. Itne apeke ngenhe awetyakenhe unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware anemenge. Kenhe itne akenhe ngenhe arraty renhe awetyeke. Itneke arraty re unte angketyeke. Kenhe nge akenhe Ngkarteke arraty anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahentye-anemele itnenhe arntarnte-araye. Ngkarte arraty itelarerle-anaye. Arelhe wenke areye impaye, itneke alhirretyale, arne akurne areye impaye. Kele imerte itne ngenhe angwaremele. ¹³ Unte anteme tyatye-arenye itneke akwete Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhenge read-eme-ilaye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte ilemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele akwete, itne anteme mwerre arraty akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Timothy-aye, unte-ame itelareme nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe ngkwenge-arleke arrerneke? Ngkartele ngangkere Ikwerenhe ngenhe antheke unte tyatye akngerre urrkapentye akngerre mpwaretyenhenge. Unte-ame itelareme tyatye-arenye arrpenhe yanhe areye, Ngkarteke angkentye akngerre areye-arle? Unte-ame itelareme tyatye-arenye akngerrepatte areye, ampwe areye-inpe ilye itnekenhe-arle arrernekeke ngkwenge-arleke ngenhe mpwaretyeke. Itne Ngkarteke angkerrirremele ngkwenge, kele imerte unte ngangkere akngerre ineke. Ngkarte ngkwenge ahentye-aneme akwete urrkapentye akngerre renhe mpwaretyeke ngangkere akngerre ikwere-akertele. ¹⁵ Akwete anthurre apentetyeke ingkirreke tharle ngkwenge pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge unte itnenhe akwete apenterle-anemele, kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele ngenhe areme urrkapentye akngerre mpwarerlunge, itne anteme itelaretyenhenge unte-arle Ngkarteke arraty warrke-irreme. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelhemele anetyeke, unte anteme kerryelheketye iwerre akurne alheketye. Unte mwantye itirremele anetyeke angkentye Jesus-kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye renhe akaltyele-anthaye itne arraty anetyenhenge. Unte apeke ngkwengeke-amparre arntarnte-arelheme akurne alheketye, unte apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye mwerrentye akaltyele-anthemele, alakenhe ikwerenge unte iwerre akurne-ketye arlunge anetyeke. Alakenhe anteme unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-ilettyeke unte-arteke.

5

Paul-ele Timothy ileme arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke mwerrantyele ilettyeke

¹⁻² Tyatye ngkwinhele, nhenge arelhe ampwe apeke artwe ampwe apeke kerryel-hemele iwerre akurne-werne irreme apeke, itneke mwantye-mwantye ilettyeke ahele-irretyale, unte-arle meye uthene akngeye utheneke angketyarte-arteke. Kele apeke

ante ye itne iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Artwe akwerrke anteme apeke ker-tyelhemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle atyeye ngkwinhewe angkeme-arteke. Kele re iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Awenke akweke anteme apeke ker-tyelhemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle atyeye ngkwinhewe angkepangkeme-arteke. Kele re anteme-arle iwerre mwerrele alhetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke awenke areyeke itirremele aremele ahentye-anemele, kele alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme warlekwerte areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

³ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe areye alakenhe-arle ilaye: nhenge arelhe warlekwerte apeke aneme arrekanttherrenge renhe arppenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhe, kele arrantherre tyatye akngerre-arenye areyele mwantyele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

⁴ Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme: Artweye akwele areye-arle arrenhantherrenhe amangkelhe-ileke, itne arrekanttherrenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-areke. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre anteme itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Arelhe warlekwerte apeke ampe-akerte, ipmenhe areye-akerte, aperle areye-akerte, itne-arle renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Itne renhe arntarnte-areme rarle itnenhe amangkelhe-ilekenge. Nhenge itne itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele alakenhe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkentye anthurrele aneme. ⁵ Kenhe arelhe apeke anyente-arenye aneme, nhenge tyerrtye arppenhele apeke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nhenge Re apeke Ngkarte renhe-ante arratyete itelarerle-aneme, ingwe arrpe-anenhele arlre arrpe-anenhele Ikwere apeke mwantye angkerle-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke, Re renhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arratyete, kenhe arrantherre-inpe akenhe pipe-arenye areye-arle renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁶ Kenhe arelhe apeke anewikwe aparipe-ileke-arle. Re apeke nhenge Ngkarte-arenye ilelhomele, kele imerte itirremele akurne mpwaretyeke-arle, kele re mwerre anetyakenhe-arle Ngkartenge ularre, iwerre akurne akwete alhemele.

⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-arenye arppenhe yanhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ayeye nhenhe ilemele nhenge itne mwerre anetyenhenge. Kele imerte arppenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge mwerre-arle aneme, akurne anetyakenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte-arenye areyele itne-kenheke-artweye mwantyele arntarnte-arerretyeke. Itne mikwe areye, anyikwe areye, atyemeye areye, ipmenhe areye, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlke itne mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, itne mwantye arntarnte-arerretyeke antime. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apeke ikwerenheke-artweye impemele alheke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re akurne anthurre yanhe areye-arteke Ngkarteke-arle akutne. Tyerrtye yanhe Ngkarte-kenhe akangkentye akelheme akwele, re akenhe apeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe impemele alheme, kele re iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle, Renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe aneme.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Urreke arrantherre arelhe warlekwerte ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyenhenge, itnekenhe arritnyekeke-amparre pipe-ke intelhe-iletyeke. Urreke arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-iletyenhenge, itnenheke-amparre mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apeke-arle ampwe anthurre aneme, year sixty-werne-atheke apeke aneme. Nhenge re apeke ampwe anetyakenhe, arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyale. Kenhe arelhe ampwe re apeke ampwe anthurre anteme aneme, re anewe anyente ikwerenhenge-ante anetyarte, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke-arlke arnterre urrkapemele, kele arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyeke. Re apeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte tyatye-ke, ampe akweke areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte amangkelhe-ilemele. Re apeke tyerrtye ipeny areye-inpe apmere ikwerenhele mwantyele mwantye arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyarte. Re apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areyeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte, tnakelhetyakenhele. Re apeke alhetyarte tyerrtye alhwarrpe-arle anerrirremeke-werne itneke angketyeke, akurne-akurne ikwerele ureke. Arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe-arteke areye, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹¹⁻¹² The arrekanttherre iletyeke ahentye aneme arelhe awenke warlekwerte areye-akerte. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe tyatye-arenye areyeke iletyeke itne apeke awethe anewe inetyakenhe anetyeke apmere arlwekerere anteme anerle-anemele. Itne apeke Jesus-eke arnterre warrke-irretyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge itne ilelhome artwe arppenhe inetyeke anewe aketyeke akwele, itne urrttyirremele ware ilelhomele. Itne apeke itirreme anewe inetyeke awethe, itne anteme Christ-ketyenge untyme-irretyenhenge. Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle

Ikwere urrtyirrerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itnenhe impetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyle. ¹³ Kenhe arelhe wenke warlekwerte areye, itne ware anerlthe-anemele nhenge itne anewe itnekenhe aparlpe-ileke-arle, itne ware-arle anerlthe-aneme, warrke-irretyakenhe. Itne imerte apmere tyerrtye arppenhe areye-kenhe-werne alhemele itneke tyele angkemele. Yanhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe itne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Alakenhe re angketyale anetyeke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe arelhe anewe-kwenye arppenhe areye Jesus-enge kele untyeme-irreke-arle, itne arrentye-werne atheke anteme alhemele. Alakenhe re aneketye, arelhe awenke warlekwerte areyeke ilaye, anewe arppenhe inemele itneke-arrpe, ampe akweke atningke atnyenetyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge itne apeke anewe warlekwerte akwete aneme apmere arlwekerele akwete anemele, kele itne apeke akurne akwete mpwarerlthe-anetyenhe. Kenhe pipe-arenye anetyakenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne angketyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle akurne anemenge. ¹⁶ Timothy-aye, ayenge ngkwenge awethe angketyeke ahentye-aneme arelhe anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Arelhe angwenhele apeke arelhe warlekwerte areye atnyeneme ikwerele-arlenghe, re anteme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyeke. Nhenge re itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aremele mwerre atnyenemele, ikwere ipenhe pipe-arenye areyele anteme arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Kenhe arelhe Ngkarte-kenhe yanhele apeke warlekwerte areye impemele alheme itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, ikwere ipenhenge tyatye rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke anetyakenhele irreme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne apwerte awethe inetyeke arelhe warlekwerte areye arntarnte-aretyeke?

Paul-ele Timothy ileme iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele mpwaretyeke

¹⁷ Artwe ampwe arppenheme-arle pipe aknggerenge atyepo-atyepo-irremele urrkaperlthe-aneme, mwerre anthurre-arle. Artwe ampwe yanhe areyele arppenhe areyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme, arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthemele Jesus renhe mwerrentye apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe arrantherre, angkentye mwerre angketyeke itneke-werne-atheke, itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthemele. ¹⁸ Alakenhe anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwernehe ileme, "Artwe angwenhe apeke pweleke-akerte aneme, re renhe name anthetyeke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge pweleke unthemele urrkaperle-aneme merne ntange renhe ulthemele arterte-ilemele urreke awerne ntange renhe inetyenhenge, pweleke renhe impaye, arrakerte renhe martetyale, nhenge arterte-ilemele anteme ntange renhe re arlkwetyenhenge." *Deuteronomy 25:4.*

Alakenhe antime angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwerneke ileme, "Tyerrtye angwenhe alartetye ikwerenheke-arle urrkaperle-aneme, alartetye ikwerenhele renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke rarle ikwere warrke-irrerlenghe-arteke." Alakenhe renhe-arle, artwe ampwe areyele urrkapentye mwerre mpwarepareme-arle tyatye-ke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke itneke-arrpe anteme.

¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anyentele ware apeke ayeye ileme nhenge tyatye alartetye-akerte, re akwele akurne-ilemunge, ikwere akangkwe-irretyale, renhe impetyeke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye atherrele apeke ayeye nhenhe renhe ileme artwe tyatye alartetye nhenhe-akerte rarle apeke akurne mpwarekenge, arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe awetyeke-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe tyatye alartetye anyentele apeke akurne akwete mpwarerle-anemenge, renhe iletetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areyele awerlenghe. Kele imerte alartetye yanhe re mwantye anerirremele iwerre akurnele akwete alheketyenge.

²¹ Timothy-aye, Ngkartele-arlke, Christ Jesus-ele-arlke, arntyele areyele-arlke itne ayenge arerrirreme the ayeye aknggerre nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ilemunge. Ayenge mwantye anthurrele awaye. Tyatye ngkwihinhele tyerrtye arppenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-akerte, tyerrtye arppenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye-arle. Arppenhe areye alartetye aneme, kenhe arppenheme alartetye anetyakenhe-arle. Kele yanhe mwerre antime-arle. Angwenhe apeke itneke-ngentye iwerre akurne-werne-irremele apenteme, renhe mwantyele araye ikwere ayeye anyente renhe ilemele renhe arratye-ilemele. Re apeke iwerre akurne apenteme, unte ikwere alhetyeke ayeye anyente renhe iletetyeke re mwerre arratye-irretyeke. Angwenhe re apeke apwerte ngkweltye aknggerre-akertenge, re apeke apale alhemele renhe awetyale rarle apwerte aknggerre-akertenge ware.

²² Timothy, nhenge unte tyerrtye akngaketyeke tyatye-le urrkaperle-anetyeke, unte iltye ngkwihinhe ikwere-arleke iparrpe arrernetyale renhe ngkernetyenhele akwele. Urreke unte tyerrtye nhenhe akngaketyenhenge, renhe mwantyele araye re tyerrtye

mwerreke apeke. Nhenge unte apeke iltye ngkwinhe iparrpe anthurre ikwere-arleke arrerneme renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe mwantyele aretyakenhele. Yanhe ipenhe apeke tyerrtye nhenhe kerryelheme iwerre akurne-werne alheme, arne akurne mpwaremele, kele imerte arrpenhe areyele ngenhe ilpernemere. Alakenhe anteme irreketye, unte renhe mwantye anthurrele aretyekeke-amparre. Unte apeke itnenhe areme kerryelhenge iwerre akurnele alherlenge, itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke itnekenge interteke-irretyale. Kenhe unte apeke iltye ngkwinhe arrerneme tyerrtye ikwere-arleke iparrpe anthurre renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe aretyakenhe re apeke mwerre anemeke, unte anteme apeke kerryelhetyenhe re-arteke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre! Unte mwerre akwete anetyeke Ngkarteke.

²³ Timothy, atnerte ngkwinhe akwetethe rikerte-irremele unte-arle kwatye-ante ware antywerle-anemenge. Atnerte ngkwinhe apeke akurne awelherlenge kwatye akweke antyweme ngkwarle akweke ware-akerte atnerte ngkwinhe mwerre awerne iletynhenge.

²⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke kerryelhenge iwerre akurnele alherlenge, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge itelaremele Ngkartele-arle itnenhene itelaretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kerryelheme-arle iwerre akurnele alhemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Arrpenhele itnenhe aretyakenhe kerryelhenge iwerre akurnele alhemele. Kenhe urreke-arle itne itelaretyenhenge. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme mwerre-arle anemenge akwete, arne mwerre areye mpwarekenge arrpenhe areyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre-arle, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme mwerre, arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme-arle itelaremele itne mwerre akwete anerlenge.

6

Paul Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte angkeme alartetyeke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme akunye areye-arteke

¹ Timothy-aye, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke angkaye, alartetye arrpenhe areye-kenhe aneme-arle, alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Itnenhe ilaye alartetye itne-kenheke akwete urrkaperlte-anaye akunye areye-arteke. Alakenhe-arle mwerre antime-arle nhenge itne-arle aywerrke anthurre itnenhe apayuthneme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe itne apeke alartetye itnekenge aweme Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke imerte ikwere-ketye mwernte-irremele, kele alakenhe anteme apeke, arrpenhe areye Ngkarteke tyele angketyenhenge. Itne Ayeye Mwerre akurne anteme akemele, ayeye nhengele anwerne-arle arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemeke. ² Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye, arrantherre alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre-arteke, ikwere anteme arrantherre akunye areye-arteke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme. Arrantherre anteme ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-anetyeke apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye. Alartetye arrekatherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ikwere anteme arrantherre urrkaperlte-anetyeke atyenpe-irretyakenhe apurrke-irremele anteme, kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre alakenhe itirremele anetyeke, "Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, atyewe anwerne-kenhe, anwerne ikwere ahentye-aneme. Ikwere athewe anwerne warrke-irrerlte-aneme apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye, ikwere aywerrke anthurre anetyenhenge." Nhenhe anteme arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke Timothy, unte angkentye nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anetyenhenge.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye Ngkarteke anetyeke apwerte ngkwetyeke-ante ingkerte-irretyakenhe

³ Jesus-arle Alartetye Anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apale-arle akaltyele-antheme. ⁴ Tyerrtye angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe apale akaltyele-antheme, re itirreme rarle akaltye anthurre akwele, re ilelhemele akaltye anthurre akwele, re-tetye akutnjenje. Kele imerte re ahele-ahela akerrreme ayeye arrpenhe ayeye-akerte, angkentye arrpenhe areye-akerte. Re anteme ingkerte-irreme, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahela angkeme. Re arrpenhe areyeke tyele angkeme, itnenhe ilpernemele itne akwele akurne mpwaremeke. ⁵ Tyerrtye akurne alakenhe areye-arle, itne akwetethe ahele akerrreme. Itne akaperte arerte, ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerteke alngwirreke-arle. Itne anteme alakenhe itirremele, "Aye! Ayenge apeke mwantye-mwantyele aneme Ngkarteke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme the

apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inetyenhenge.” Alakenhe akenhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle.

⁶ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe-arle arraty Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne areyeke. Anwerne arpenheme apeke apwerte ngkweltye-akerte aneme, arpenheme anwerne akenhe arrangkwe-arle anerlunge, apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne apeke apwerte ngkweltye anetyakenhe anerlunge, kele imerte mwantye-mwantye anemele Ngkarteke, arne arpenhe areyeke akwete ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne utnenge mwerre-akerte aneme, akangkentye anthurre anteme anemele. ⁷ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke rlerlerte inteke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, anwerne arne akngetyyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge anwerne urlerte ilwemele, ikwere ipenhele anwerne arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyyakenhele apmere impene akngerre ikwere-werne. ⁸ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne apeke merne-akerte arlkwetyeke mantere-akerte irrpetyeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne akangkentye akwete anetyenhenge, Renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyakenhe.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrentye Satan-ele arntirrkwemele akngeme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle apw-erte ngkweltyeke ingkerte-irremeke itnenhe akurne arpenheke-arpenhe uternemele mpwaretyeke. Itne akurne areyeke akwetethe itirremele, Ngkarteke itirretyakenhele aneme. Itne Jesus-enge untyeme-irreke apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ware akwetethe ahentye anerlerte-anemenge. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anteme itnenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme itnenhe akurne anteme mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye akurne-irreme, akurne-ilelhemele awethe-ame-awethe. Nhenge itne ilwemele, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge anthurre, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe alhekwarle-ilemele ilwetyeke mpwarenty akngerre-arteke.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme, “Akwetethe anthurre atyep-atyep urrkaperle-anetyeke Ngkarteke”

¹¹ Timothy, unte-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe, ayenge mwantye anthurrele awaye: akurne yanhe areye-arteke mpwaretyale. Mwantye akwete anaye iwerre arratyale akwete Ngkarteke. Akwetethe Christ Jesus arraty itelarerle-ane ikweringe impel-hetyale. Ngkarteke akwete ahentye anthurre ane, tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke-arlke. Tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke. ¹² Arnterre arrkernaye iwerre Jesus-kenheke impene-impene-irremele apenterle-anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Ngkarte arraty itelarerle-anaye, Ikweringe akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhenge. Arlerte nhenge arrule anthurrele, Re ngenhe akngakeke Ikweringe anetyeke arlerte arpe-anenhele. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele ngenhe aweke angkerlunge, nhenge unte-arle angkeke unte-arle akwele Jesus renhe arraty itelaremele. ¹³ The ngkwenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe intelhe-ileme. Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele ayenge arerle-anerreme pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ilerlunge. Ngkarte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre itethe atnyeneme. Arrule anthurre nhenge Jesus Christ-arle Pontius Pilate-nge arrekwele tneke re arraty angkeke. ¹⁴ Ayeye nhenhe ingkirreke the ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, unte itnenhe aretyeke, nhenge awemele unte akangkwe-irretyeke! Kele imerte unte apeke awemele itneke akangkwe-irremele arpenhe areye ngkwenge akengentye angketyak-enhe anetyeke. Unte mwerre akwete mpwarerle-anetyenhe. Urreke awerne Jesus Alartetye arraterlunge, Re ngenhe aretyenhe mwerre mpwarerlunge. ¹⁵ Urreke awerne, nhenge Ngkarlele ingkirreke anthurre anwerneke mwerre mpwaretyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerele, ikwere iperrenge Re Jesus yernetye-alpemele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne-atheke. Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre, rlerreke anthurre-arle arpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Re-ante alkereke uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhe utheneke Alartetye. Re rlerreke anthurre tneke, king arpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe, alartetye arpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe, Re-arrrpe anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Rarle athewe ilwetyakenhele aneme. Rarle alkngenthe-arteke pwarrytyme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ikwere-werne itweke-irretyakenhe aneme, Rarle akngerre anthurre anteme-arle anemenge. Tyerrtye arpenhele Renhe aretyakenhe, arpenhele Renhe uyarne areme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Renhe akwete utyernemele tnaketyeke! Re-ante-arle ngangkere akngerre-akerte anemenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe Timothy-ke anteme intelhe-ilemele uyerrelhe-ileme

¹⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe arpenheme tyaty ngkwihinhele-arle anemeke, itne apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne tnakelheme anthurre apwerte akngerre-akerte. Itnenhe ilaye tnakelhemele anetyale, itne-arle apwerte akngerre-akerte anerlunge. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne

itirreme apwerte akngerre yanhele itneke mwantye-mwantye-ilemenge. Itne apeke itirreme apwerte ngkweltyele-ante akwele itnenhe mwerre atnyenemenge. Apwerte ngkweltye yanhe-arle uyerretyenhe ware-arle. Itne Ngkarte-ante arratye itelaretyeke. Rarle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme nhenge anwerne akangkemele anetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye yanhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte, itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye. Itnenhe ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye apwerte ngkweltye mwantye-mwantye anthetyeke, itne-arrpe itirremele nthakentye apeke anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Itne alakenhe itnenhe antheme, kele itne mwerrentye mpwarelhomele itne ilwetyenhenge, ilengare apeke. Kenhe itne apeke mwerre aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele, nhenge itne ilwemele, itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretyeke itethe Ngkarte-arteke anteme anetyenhenge itethe akwete-ante-arle mwerre anthurre anemeke.

²⁰ Timothy, mwerre atnyenaye ayeye arratye yanhe Ngkartele-arle ngenhe kele anthekeke. Unte arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeye ayeye akngerre arrpenhe ilemenge nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele akwele. Nhenge itne ayeye yanhe ilemele, itne itirremele itne-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke-athene. Itnenhe awetyale anaye! ²¹ Tyerrtye yanhe areye ayeye akurne arrpenhe areye akwete ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-nge untyeme-irreke, itne Renhe arratye itelaretyakenhe aneme. Timothy, ayenge Ngkarteke angketyeke ngkwenge: "Ngkarte Akngeyaye, the Ngenhe apayuthneme Timothy mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyeke."

Ayeye nhenhe anteme kele the intelhe-ilemeke uyerrelhe-ileke. Kele.

2 Timothy

Angkentye arrpenhe nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke yernemele Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme ngkwenge-werne yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele alhileke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ arratyte itelaremeke re akwele Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-werne yerneke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke arrpenhe areyeke iletyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke alakenhe angkeme: “Akngeyaye, ayenge ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantyele-mwantye-iletyeke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-araye. Ikwere akangkentye anthurre anaye, nhenge re mwerre anetyenhenge.”

Paul-ele Timothy ileke Ngkartele akwete urrkaperle-anetyeke Jesus-ketye apure-irretyakenhe

³ Timothy, arrwekele-arenye atyinhe areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apentetyarte, itne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the Ngkarte mwantyele apenterle-aneme akurne mpwaretyakenhele, ayenge apure-irreme-ketye. Arle arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele ayenge Ikwere angkepangkeme. Nhenge ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge, unte-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge. ⁴ The akwete itelareme nhenge-arle unte atyenge arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ilerne apurte akangkemele anetyenhenge. ⁵ The akwete itelareme unte-arle akwete Jesus arratyte itelareme. Urreke unte Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrule anthurre ipmenhe ngkwinhe Lois arritnye-arle anekeke, meye ngkwinhe kenhe Eunice-arle arritnye aneke, re-atherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelarentye anerle-anerreke. Lyete akenhe the itelareme anthurre unte-arle Jesus arratyte itelareme nhenhe re-atherre-arle aneme-arteke anteye. ⁶⁻⁷ Timothy, the kele itelareme unte-arle Christ Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge awethe angkeme: iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikweretye atere-irretyale. Unte-ame itelareme tharle ngkwenge-arleke iltye arrerneke Ngkartele ngkwenge angkemele? Yanhe ikwererele nhenge Ngkartele ritterrke Utmenge Mwerre-ngentye ngkwenge-werne akwernerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Ngkartele mpwaretyeke atere-irretyakenhe. Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke arrerneke Renhe-arle arratyte itelaremeke. Utmenge nhenhe ikwere-akertele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle atere-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angwenheke-arlike apeke ikwere Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe arrerneke Utmenge nhenhe ikwere-akertele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle akurne-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte arnterre urrkapetyeke Ngkartele Utmenge yanhe ikwere-akerte.

⁸ Timothy, apure-irretyale anaye arrpenhe itneke iletyeke Jesus Christ-akerte, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tharle ayeye mwerre ileke tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Jesus Christ-akerte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail-ke irrepeke. Atyengenge apure-irretyale arrpenhe areyeke ileketye iwenhenge ayenge jail-le anemenge. Nhenge unte apeke ayeye mwerre nhenhe renhe ilerlenge, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe ayenge-arteke anteye. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkartele apele ngenhe lterrke anthurrele mpwareme Utmenge ikwerenhele, nhenhe ayenge-arle lterrke anthurrele mpwareke-arteke anteye. ⁹ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke. Re anwernenhe akngaketyakenhe anwerne-arle mwerre mpwarerlenge. Re anwernenhe akngakeke Rarle akwetethe anthurre mwantyele-mwantye anerle-anemenge, anwerne-arle mwerre mpwaretyakenhenge iperre. Urreke Re ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Ngkartele itelareke Jesus Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Arratyte anthurre nhenge urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe anerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ itethe-ilentye akngerre anwernenhe, kele apetyeke ilweke-arle iperre anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke ilweketye. Nhenge Christ ilwemele itethe-irirtneke, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneke angwenhele-arle apeke renhe arratyte itelaremenge, ilweke-arle iperrengenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe anteye. Nhenhe iperre anteme itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkarteale ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletayeke alhetyeke arpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re ayenge yerneke ayeye mwerre akngernentye akngerrele urrkapetyeke, arrpenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe iletayeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. ¹² Arrantherre itelareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre akaltyele-anthetyarte Jesus-akerte, alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge jail ikwerele aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme apure awelhtyange. Ayenge-arle apure-irretyakenhe Ayeye Mwerreng Ngkarteale-arle ayenge anthekeke, arrangkwe-arle. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-areme ayenge iwerre akurne-werne irreketyenge. Rarle apetyalptyenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-areme ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhenge apure-irretyakenhe aneme.

¹³ Timothy, unte Jesus Christ-kenhe aneme. Akwete renhe arratyete itelaraye, Ngkarteke ahentye-anaye tyerrtye areyeye-arlke. Nhenge unte apeke-arle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemye, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemye angkentye anyente renhe tharle ngkwenge nhenge ilekeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarteale ngenhe Ayeye Mwerre antheke unte mwerrentye anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke, ayeye renhe arratyete atnyenaye, akngarte-iwetyale renhe. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aretye-alhemye, akurnentye-arle akaltyele-anthemye itnenhe arratyete-ilaye. Utmenge Mwerre anwernele-arlenge atnyeneme, re anwernenhe-arle lterrke-ilemele ayeye nhenhe renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹⁵ Timothy, unte aweke-arle, Jesus Christ-kenhe apmere Asia-arenye areyele ayenge imperrirremele alheke ayenge-arle jail-le anerlenge. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe atherre-arlke nhenge, Phygelus uthene Hermogenes uthene, ratherre atyenge alngwirrerle-anerreke, ayenge impemele alherreke. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kenhe artwe anyente-ante atyenge-werne apetyalpeke Onesiphorus arritnye aneke, re apetyalpeke nhenhe Rome-werne ayenge aretyeke. Re atyenge apure-irretyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge re apmere Rome nhenhe-werne apetyemele, apmere arrpe-anenhele unthetye-alheke atyenge. Nhenge re ayenge jail nhenhe ikwerele aretye-alhemye, re ayenge atnerthe akangkentye anthurre awelhtetyeke mpwareke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the Jesus apayuthneme mwerre akangkentye anetyeke Onesiphorus-eke, ikwere-artwete areyeye-arlke. ¹⁸ The Jesus alakenhe apayuthnetyeke, "Jesus, urreke nhenge unte-arle mwantyele itirretyeke tyerrtye areyeye, Onesiphorus renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilaye rarle ayenge mwantye-mwantye-ilerlenge." Timothy, unte Onesiphorus itelareme, unte-arle nhenge Onesiphorus ilernekenge aneke apmere nhenge Ephesus ikwerele. Unte nhenge areke re atyenge akngerre anthurre urrkaperlenge.

2

Jesus Christ akwete apenterle-anaye nhenge akurne apeke irreketye

¹ Timothy, unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge ngkwenge angkeme nhenhe alakenhe: Lterrke anaye Jesus ikwere urrkaperle-anetyeke atyete-atyete. Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe lterrke-iletynhe. ² Nhenge tharle ngenhe arrwekele akaltyele-anthetyarte ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-inpe ayenge awerrirretyarte. Yanhe areye akaltye ayeye nhengeke tharle arrpenhe areyeye ileke, arratyete anemenge. Kele ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe mwerre areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, itne-arle arrpenhe areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyehenge anteye.

³ Timothy, unte apeke nhenge ayeye ikwrenhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemye, arrpenhele apeke ngenhe akenhe atweme nhenge itne-arle ayenge arrwekele atweke-arteke. Kele mwerre rarle. Unte Jesus Christ akwete apentaye, thultye mwerrele alartetye ikwrenhe apenteme-arteke anteye, arrpenhele renhe atwekenge iperrele.

⁴ Ayenge anteme ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme ayeye urrpetye nhenhe-akerte nhenge unte akaperte ngkwinnhele akwete atnyenetyeke. Ayeye arrwekelenyete thultye anyente-akerte. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, angwenhe apeke-arle nhenge thultye mwerre anthurre anemere, rarle imperle-alhetyakenhe-arle warrke arrpenhe mpwaretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re urrkapeme nhenge alartetye ikwrenheke renhe-arle akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Unte alakenhe renhe anetyehenge, arnterre anthurre urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke ware, thultye yanhe-arteke. ⁵ Ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe-arle. Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe re tyerrtye areye unerrirreme-arteke arne mwerre akngerre nhenge inetyeke. Itne arratyentye unterlre-iwetyeke arrpenhe areye ntweketye. Itne apeke iwerre mwerrentye-nge ularre unterlre-iwetyakenhe itne impetyakenhele arne mwerre akngerre akaperteke nhenge inetyakenhele aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Jesus

Christ arratyte apentetyeke. ⁶ Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe akenhe artwe karteneke-artweye-akerte, nhenge merne lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre-arle. Angwenhe apeke nhenge akwetethe urrkapeme merne inetyeke, nhenge merne atherrke mpenge-irrerlengge, nhenge tyerrtye lyapelhe-ileke-arle reke-amparrelle akenhe inerlengge, arrpenhe areye akenhe urreke-arle akarelherlengge ikwere iperrele inetyenhenge. Unte alakenhe renhe urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke, re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ⁷ Jesus-ele ngenhe akwetethe akaltye-anthetyenhe kele nhenhe ikwere iperre unte ayeye ingkirreke atyinheke akaltye anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, akwetethe itelaraye ayeye urrpetye nhenhe tharle ngkwenge ilekeke, alngwirretyale anteme unte itnenhe itelaretyenhenge anthurre.

⁸ Timothy, akwete itelarerle-anaye Jesus-akerte, ikwere alngwirretyale anaye. Re King David-eke-artweye aneme, artwe nhenge arrule-arle anekeke. Nhenge Jesus ilweke, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Nhenhe Ayeye Mwerre tharle akwetethe ileme tyerrtye areyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge kwene ikwere jail-le aneme, tyerrtye irrerlkngge atweke-arle-arteke apeke, tyerrtye anyelkngalhe-arteke apeke. Itne ayenge chain-ele ingke atherre ayerneke, kele alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge uyarne untheme Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke anteme. Kele mwerre-arle! Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akenhe, arrpenhele apeke chain-ele ayernetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ayeye nhenhe anteke-irreme apmere arppe-anenhe ikwerele ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele renhe akwete akngerneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerle-apetyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle atnerte akurne awelhetyakenhe-arle nhenge ayenge jail nhenhele anemele. Nhenge the tyerrtye areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ilemele, itne akenhe ayenge awerlengge-arle, yanhe areye Ngkartele-arle arrwekele akngakeke. The itneke akwetethe ayeye nhenhe renhe ileme, itne Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jesus-akerte arratyte itelaretyeke rarle itnenhene mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge akayake-ileme ilweketye. Re itnenhe akngeme ikwerenge akwetethe anerrirretyenhenge apmere mwerre akngerre ikwerele.

¹¹ The arrekatherre ayeye mwerre anthurre ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe arratyte anthurre! Nhenge itne-arle Jesus irrerlkngge atweke, alakenhe renhe apeke itne anwernenhe anteme irrerlkngge atwetyenhe. Kele mwerre! Itne apeke anwernenhe irrerlkngge atweme anwerne-arle Christ renhe apenterlengge, anwerne ikwerele-arlengge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe anwerne-arle renhe apentekenge. ¹² Anwerne apeke Jesus apenteme tyerrtye areyele anteme anwernenhe atwetyenhenge apeke. Kele mwerre! Anwerne-arle apeke Jesus akwetethe apentewarreme, kele anwerne Jesus-enge akwete-ante aneme, anwerne alartetye aneme re-arteke, anwerne nhenge ikwerenge alkerelle anerlengge. Nhenge anwerne apeke ilelherlengge anwerne renhe itelaretyakenhe, re akenhe ilelherlengge anwernenhe re itelaretyakenhele. ¹³ Jesus akwete untheme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anwerne ikwere-ketyenge impelhetyeke, re akenhe anwerneke akwete-arle untherlengge. Nhenge re apeke anwerne-ketye impelhemele anwerneke unthetyakenhe apeke, Re akenhe anerlengge Jesus arratyte anetyakenhe-arle.

Paul Timothy-ke angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akwete anthurre urrkapetyeke

¹⁴ Timothy, akwete akaltye-antherle-anaye ayeye nhenhe areye nhenge Ngkartekenhe areyeke apmere Ephesus ikwerele. Ngkartele anwerne akwetethe arerle-aneme. Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilaye ahele akerrretyale ayeye arrpenhe areyeke. Itne apeke akwete ahele akerrreme, arrpenhe yanhe areyele aweme-ketye. Itne apeke aweme arrpenhe areye ahele-ahele akerrrerlengge, itne lterrke-irretyakenhe Ngkartekenhe apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ahele-ahele akerrremele ayeye-akerte tyerrtye itnenhe apatelhe-ileme, itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe impelheme-ketye. ¹⁵ Timothy, arnterre akwete urrkaperle-anaye Ngkartekenhe. Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltye-anthaye mwerrentye anthurre. Ngkarte anteme akangkentye anthurre aneme urrkapentye ngkwihinhe. Unte apeke ayeye arrpenhe apeke akaltye-antheme re akenhe mwantye anthurre-arle urrkapentye ngkwihinhe arerlengge nhenge akurnentye apeke aneketye. Unte anteme apure anthurre awelheme nhenge unte-arle akurnentye akaltye-anthekenge ikwere. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurnentye akaltye-antheme itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwete atnyeneme, ikwere iperre anteme itne Ngkarte-ngentye arlengge anthurre alheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itnenhe ilerpe artepele awetyeke itne ayeye yanhe-arteke ilerlengge. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe akurnentye. Ayeye yanhe utyene akngerre-arteke, tyelke tyerrtye areye-kenhe nhenge arlkwentye akngerre. Tyerrtye nhenhe atherrele, Hymenaeus uthene Philetus uthenele arrpenhe areye ayeye akurne

akaltyele-antheme anteye. ¹⁸ Artwe yanhe atherrele Ngkarte mwerrentye apenterle-
anerretyarte. Kenhe lyete ulkere re-atherre ayeve arratyte akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-
arle anteme. Re-atherre Jesus-kenhe areyeke alakenhe angkerle-anerreme, “Ngkartele
kwenhe kele utnenge anwerne-kenhe itethe-ileke.” Yanhe arratyte-arle. Kele re-atherre
akenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle angkerlengente anteye, “Anwerne apeke ilwer-
lengente, tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ahelhele akwete-arle aneme. Ngkartele awethe anwerne
itethe-iletakenhele, arrangkwe-arle!” Artwe nhenhe atherre-ngentyele angkentye
kwenhe akurne, re-atherre kwenhe urrtiyirreme. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme areye
akenhe iwerre akurnentye alhemele Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irrerirreke itne-
arle renhe-atherrenhe arratyte itelarekenge. ¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye itne ayeve
arratyte renhe arratyte anthurre itelarerrirreme, itne ikwerenge impelhetiyakenhe. Itne
apwerte akngerre areye-arteke, ikwere-arleke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere artetyen-
henge. Apwerte akngerre nhenhe areye akngernelhetiyakenhe, lterrre akwetethe
aneme. Ngkartele ayeve atherre arrenneke apwerte yanhe atherreke-arleke. Nhenhe
ayeve arrwekele renhe: “Ngkartele itelareme tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe-arle
anemeke.” Kenhe ayeve nhenhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme: “Angwenhe apeke angkeme
rarle Ngkarte-kenhe, re impetyeke arne akurne rarle mpwaremeke, re anteme itnekenge
untyeme-irretyete.”

Numbers 16:5

²⁰ Ayenge angkentye urrpetye ware angketyeke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye angwenhe
apeke re apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte apmere ilthe akngerrele-arle anerlte-
anemeke. Apmere akngerre nhenhe kwene ikwerele tyerrtye nhenhele plate atningke-
arlke tyampite atningke-arlke atnyeneme, arrpenheme apwerte silver-ngentyele apeke,
arrpenheme apwerte gold-engentyele apeke, arrpenheme arne-ngentyele apeke, arrpen-
heme ahelhe-ngentyele apeke mpwareke-arle. Arne nhenge areye gold-enge silver-enge-
arle atyeperreke-arle. Kenhe arne nhenge areye arne-ngentyele, ahelhe-ngentyele-arle
ware-arle. Arne yanhe areye-arteke apmere akngerre ikwerele, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe
areye arrpenhe anteme aneme. Anwerne arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. ²¹ Arne areye-
arteke gold-enge silver-enge mpwareke-arle arlte atyeperre-kenhe-ante-arle, Ngkartele
Ikwerenhe mwerre areye akngakeme warrke mwerre Ikwere urrkapetyeke. Anwerne
anteme irlpe artepele awerrirreye nhenge tyerrtye areye akurne akaltyele-
antherlengente. Anwerne Ngkartenge ularre mwerre anerrirreye Ikwere urrkapentye
mwerre mpwaretyeke.

²² Lyete ulkere, artwe uthene arelthe awenke uthene apurte interretyete ahentye-
aneme nhenge apwerte mane akngerre inemele. Timothy, alakenhe-arteke anetyale!
Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele Ngkarte ileme Alartetye-arle,
itne Ikwere-ante ware arratyte anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Itne-arle renhe
arratyte itelarerrirremele, Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-
aneme anteme, nterte akwete anetyeke. Timothy, Ngkarteke alakenhe re arratyte anaye.

²³ Timothy, tyerrtye arrpenheme arerte-arerte aneme, itne awetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe
anthurre ilterremele ware angkeme, itne akutne anemele. Timothy itne-ketye arlengente
anaye itwe-irretyale! ²⁴ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke urrkapemele, arrpenhe areyeke mwerre
anetyeke itnekenge ahele angkerretyale, atwerretyale anteye. Itnenhe arratyentyele
akaltyele-anthetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge ahele angkeme
apeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrentye Satan-ele-arle kele itnenhene iwerre akurne-
nentyele akngeke. Itne itelaretyakenhe itne-arle urrkapewarreme arrentye Satan-eke.
Itnenhe mwantyele arratyte-ilye, tnakelhetyakenhele, Ngkarte itneke angketyehenge.
Ngkarte apeke itneke angkerlengente, nhenge itne apeke utepe-irrerirremele nhenge
ampetyele Ngkarte-werne alpetyalpetyehenge. Itne apeke itelarerrirretyehenge
ayeve arratyte renhe Jesus-akerte.

3

*Urreke Jesus apetyalpetyehenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-
irrerirretyehene*

¹ Timothy, angkentye atyinhe awaye aparlpe-iletalye, alakenhe: Urreke Jesus Christ
ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyehene. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye areye untyeme-
arle-irretyehene Ngkarte-ketye. Nhenge alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne Jesus-kenhe
areyeke akurne anthurre-arle-irretyehene. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe
itneke-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre itirretyehene, ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe anetyehene
arrpenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkwetyeke-ante ware ahentye anthurre
anerrirretyehene. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye tnakelhetyehene ilhelhemele inerte
itne-arle akwete tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge mwerre anthurre ulkere akwete. Kenhe

tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye akurne arlketyenhe, ulpertelhe-ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe areye iltemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itneke-artweye areye awerrirretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke arne itnekenhe anthetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyele arne itnenhe-arle inemeke akangketyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arnkelye akwete anteme aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Ngkarteke anyurre-irretyenhe. ³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe ankeye akngerre anetyenhe, itne-kenheke-artweyenge antherretyakenhe itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe anteye. Itne ipeltye-ilerretyakenhe atwerreke-arle iperre, ahele akwete anerle-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tyele angketyenhe. Arrpenhe areye uyarne impelhetyenhe nhenge akurnentye alhemeke iperre. Itne akwete anthurre alhetyenhe iwerre akurnele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe akunye arrpenhe areye akngerre anthurre atwetyenhe. Arrpenhe areye akenhe ilkelhetyakenhele anetyenhe arne iwenhe mwerre ikwere apeke. ⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe atyewikwe apeke ikwere-artweye areye apeke anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyenhe. Arrpenhe areyele akwenpele iparrpe mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tnakelhetyenhe mwerre akngerrele akwele aneme. Itne-arle nhenge Ngkarte-akerte itirretyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle arne arrpenhe areye-akerte itirretyenhe akangkemele anteme anetyenhe. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe akurne areye ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwele aneme-arle. Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Timothy, unte aretyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele akurne mpwarewarrerlenge, unte anteme akaltye anetyenhe itne-arle Iterrke Ngkarte-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe. Itne apeke Iterrke Ngkarte-ngentye atnyeneme, kele itne apeke arratyale Ngkarteke anemere. Tyerrtye itne apeke akwete arne akurne mpwarewarrerlenge, itne-ketye arlenge anaye.

⁶⁻⁷ Arrpenheme yanhenge areye akurne-arle mpwaremeke, yanhe areye athewe, iwerre akurnentye-arle akaltye-anthemeke Ngkarte-akerte. Itne arelhe akutne-akutne arrpenheme uternetyenhe itneke aywerrke-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, artwe areye apmere arelhe areye-kenheke irrpetyeke urrtiyirremele ilerrirretyenhe itnenhe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke uternemele. Arelhe nhenhe areyele akwetethe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke, kenhe arelhe nhenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arraty Jesus-akerte arraty itelaretyakenhe.

⁸ Arrule anthurre artwe atherre Jannes uthene Jambres uthene arritnye aneke, re-atherre arrpenhe areyke urrtiyirrele-anerretyarte. Re-atherre nhenge Pharaoh ayakerle-anerretyeke arrkernemele Moses aweme-ketye. Lyetenye anteme, akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge areye tharle ngkwenge ileke-akerte, itne arrpenhe areyke urrtiyirreme. Itne arrpenhe areyke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arraty itelaretyeke, itne-arle ayeye akurne akaltye-anthetyenhe. Alakenhe-arle, itne Jannes uthene Jambres uthene-arteke anerrirretyartenge. Itne uyarne anteme itelareme ayeye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Ngkarte itne-ketye impelhemele, itne-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arraty itelaretyakenhe. ⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyke urrtiyirretyakenhe akwete-arle arruleke-atwetye, ingkirrekele-arle lyete arlenge itne-arle Ngkarteke akutne. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe awethe arraty itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe, alakenhe-arle tyerrtye areyele-arteke Jannes uthene Jambres uthene awethe arraty itelaretyakenhe anetyarte.

Akwetethe apenterle-anaye ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe

¹⁰ Timothy, unte-arle artwe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arteke ayeye akurne-arle ilentye akngerre. Unte ayenge aweke nhenge tharle itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre akaltye-antheke. Unte ayenge areke Ngkarteke-ante ware urrkaperlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle urrkapeme Jesus-ke. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme tharle renhe-ante ware arraty itelareme. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme nhenge-arle arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge arrkernewarremele ayakemele warrke-irreketyenge ayenge atwerrirretyeke anteye. Ayenge-arle nhenge itneke atyenpe ware-arle aneke ahele-irretyakenhe. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle ahentye aneme Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyke. Nhenge akurne anemenge, tharle Jesus akwete apenteme. ¹¹ Unte-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye nhenge areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke aneke ayenge arrkernewarremele ayakemele apmere Antioch ikwerele, Iconium ikwerele, Lystra ikwerele anteye? Atningke-ngare tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenhe areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke arrkernewarremele. Ayenge-arle uyarne anthurre itirreme itnekenge. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele akenhe ayenge arntarnte-areke itethe atnyenemele. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Jesus arraty itelaremele renhe apenterle-aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene atwerrirretyenhe arrkernewarremele,

ayakemele anteye apenteme-ketye. ¹³ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye atningke akurne urrtyrrentye anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe atningke akenhe ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwele, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele akurne-irrerlre-anetyenhe. Arrentye Satan-ele akenhe itneke urrtyrremele ilerle-anetyenhe. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyle-arteke anteme tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke urrtyrremele ilerlre-anetyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy, unte-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe. Unte nhege yanhe areyeke akaltye aneme, tyerrtye nhege areye ngenhe-arle arrwekele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilekeke. Unte itelareme ayeye tyerrtye yanhe areye-kenhe arratyte anerlenge. Ampe akwekenge-ntyete-arle unte nhege ayeye areyeke akaltye-irreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye itnenhe ileke intelhe-iletyeke. Ayeye nhegele ngkwenge imerneme, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle Ngkartekte ahentye-aneme renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, akayake-iletyeke renhe akurne mpwareke-arle-iperrenge, re arratyte itelaretyeke Jesus Christ-arle irrerlknge-ntyete itethe-ilitnekenge renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre Ngkartekte tyerrtye ayeye ingkirreke nhenhe areye intelhe-iletyeke Angkentye Ikwerenhele. Ayeye intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhege areyele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme iwenhe renhe Ngkarte-akerte arratyte itelaretyeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne anerrirretyeke. Itne anwerneke imerneme iwenhe apeke ingkirreke akurne renhe, anwernenhe alnggarre-ileme akurne yanhe areye mpwareketye. Intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhege areyele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-irreme, nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke Ngkarte akangkentye anetyenhege. ¹⁷ Nhege Jesus-kenhe areyele aywerrke mpwaremele iwenhe Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilekenge, itne anteme iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwaremere Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyeke.

4

¹ Timothy, the ngenhe irlpangelhe-ileme, Jesus rarle apetye-alpetyenhege anthurre tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyeke, ilweke-arle areyeke-arlike, itethe akwete areyeke-arlike, akaltye-irretyeke itne apeke renhe arratyte itelarekenge, ithwenge apeke. Nhege re ahelhe nhenhe-werne awethe apetye-alpetyenhe re alartetye anthurre anetyenhege anteme. The ngkwenge arne arppenheme-akerte iletyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle mpwaretyenhege. The ngenhe irlpangelhe-ileme Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele mwantyele arerle-anerremenge aretyeke unte-arle apeke arne nhege areye mpwaretyeke ithwenge apeke. ² Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke akwete ilaye. Itne apeke ngenhe aweme, ithwenge apeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Itneke Ayeye Mwerre-ante ware akwete ilaye. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe areye areme akurnentye apeke alherlre-iwerlenge, alakenhe ware itneke angkaye, "Arrantherre kwenhe iwerre akurnentye alheme." Alakenhe-arle angkeke iperre itneke imernaye ayeye nhenhe arratyte itne Ngkartekte arratyte anetyeke. Itne apeke iwerre arratyte mwerrele alhemenge, itneke ilaye Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemenge. Nhege unte apeke itnenhene akaltyele-antheme, mwantye anaye nterte anetyeke itnekenge. ³ Lyete tyerrtye atningke anthurrele ngenhe awerrirreme Ayeye Mwerre ilerlenge. Kenhe urreke apeke itne ngenhe awetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme-arle ayeye arratyte mwerre, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle untherrirretyenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arppenhe areyeke ayeye arppenhe areye-akerte-arle. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arppenhe yanhe areyele itnenhe angkentye areye akaltyele-antheme, itne-arle awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyenhege, kenhe angkentye yanhe areye nhege arratyte anetyakenhege. ⁴ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele awerrirretyakenhe ayeye arratyte Jesus-kenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe, ikwere yewe angkerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyenhe ayeye arrekwenyene areye-kenhe ware. ⁵ Timothy, itne-arteke anetyale anaye. Urreke apeke ngkwenge akurne anetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itirretyale anaye, alhwarrpe-irretyale anaye. Nhege akurne apeke nhege ngkwenge irreme, akurnentye alhetyale, Jesus akwete apenterle-anaye. Ayeye Mwerre akwete itneke ilaye. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ilaie ngenhe Rarle anthekeke.

⁶ Ayenge ampwe-arle-irreke, ingwenthe ware apeke ayenge ilwetyenhe. The apmere nhenhe ingkerne iwerle-alheme. Lyete ayenge anthelheme Ngkartekte ngkwarle-arteke kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye areyele-arle thelirrerirretyarte kere itne-kenheke-arlike nhege itne-arle kere nhege iterrirretyarte kele imerte Ngkarte antherrirremele. Alakenhe renhe ayenge-arle Ngkartekte anthelhemele-arteke. ⁷ Ayenge arnterre anthurre Ngkartekte urrkaperle-anetyarte, the warreke uyerrelhe-ileke Rarle ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke, the akwete anthurre Jesus arratyte itelaremele. ⁸ Ayenge atnerrele akarelheme arne mwerre akngerre nhege inetyeke Ngkartele-arle yanhe areye

anthetyenhenge Renhe-arle arratye itelarerrirrekenge, iwerre arratye Ikwerenhe-arle apenterlente-anetyarteke. Urreke, arlthe ingkernenge, Jesus-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe nhenge itne apeke renhe arratye itelareme apeke renhe arratye itelaretyakenhe apeke. Ikwere iperre Re ayenge anthetyenhe arne mwerre renhe ayenge anteme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ikwerenge-arle ayenge-ante anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re akenhe Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre aneme ikwere mwantye akarelheke nhenge rarle apetyalptyenhenge, re-arlike Ikwerenge anetyenhenge.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Demas nhenge ilerne apurte urrkaperle-anerretyarte Ngkarteke. Kenhe re akenhe ingkirreke ankeye akngerre irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge imperle-alhemele alheke. Kenhe re alheke apmeme arrpenhe Thessalonica-nerne. Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge lyete nhenhe angkeme: atyenge-nerne iparrpe apetyaye. Artwe nhenge Crescens, re alheke apmeme Galatia-nerne. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Titus, re akenhe alheke apmeme Dalmatia-nerne. ¹¹ Luke-ante-arle nhenhe ikwerele atyengenge apmeme Rome-le aneme. Mark atyenge inetyeke alhaye. Renhe akngetye-alpaye nhenhe atyenge-nerne ilerne urrkapetyenhenge apurte. ¹² Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Tychicus arritnye, the renhe ngkwenge-nerne yerneme pipe nhenhe-akerte apmeme Ephesus-nerne ngenhe re anthetyeke. ¹³ Unte apeke nhenhe-nerne apetyerlunge, antyame atyinhe akngetye-alpaye tharle Carpus-enge iwerle-alheke apmeme Troas ikwerele. Pweke nhenge areye-arlike akngetyaye pipe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke akenhe arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike yenpe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke. Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme pweke nhenge areyeke nanikute yenpe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke.

¹⁴ Kenhe artwe nhenge Alexander arritnye, re mpwarentye akngerre arne areye steel-engentyele apwerthe gold-engentyele, re ayenge akurne anthurre awelhetyeke mpwareme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe ipmentye iwetyenhe akayake-iletakenhele anetyenhe atyenge. ¹⁵ Timothy, arntarnte-arelhaye Alexander ikwere-ketyenge. Nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apatyarte tyerrtye areyeke, yanhe ikwerele ureke Alexander anwerneke akwetethe ahele-ahele angkerretyartenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge arntarnte-arelhaye ikwere-ketyenge.

¹⁶ Arrwekele-arle ayenge court ikwerele tneke, arrpenhe atyenge-arle arrkngente angketyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. Itne ingkirreke ayenge ipmentye iwerirreke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the akenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe anetyeke atyenge-ntyele. ¹⁷ Nhenge ayenge court-ele ntetyame, yanhe ikwerele ureke Jesus atyengenge-arle aneke. Re ayenge atnerre-ileke, atnewe-atnewe-irretyeke the ilettyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Alakenhe rarle mpwareke, itne ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Ingkirreke atyenge-akerte angkerreme apeke. Tyerrtye itne apeke ayenge atwetyeke, itne apeke ayenge irrerlunge atwerrirretyenhe. Kele mwerre-arle. Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re apmeme impene akertne-nerne ayenge akngetyenhe, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre akwetethe anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge renhe anwerne-arle akwetethenhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke! Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe rarle aneye!

¹⁹ Timothy, arelhe nhenge Priscilla arritnyeke angketyeke alhaye, anewe ikwerenhe Aquila-ke Onesiphorus-eke-artweyeke-arlike. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. ²⁰ Artwe nhenge Erastus arritnye, re apmeme Corinth ikwerele akwete aneme. Rarle nhenhe-nerne apetyetyakenhele aneke. Artwe nhenge Trophimus, the renhe apmeme Miletus-eke iwerle-alheke rlkerte-arle anerlunge. ²¹ Timothy, iparrpe apetyaye urinpe akwete anteme-arle-nge, alhwerrpe anteme irreketyenge. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, Claudia-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye, itne ngkwenge ilerrirretyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle nhenge mwerre aneme.

²² Timothy, the Jesus alakenhe apayuthneme, "Jesus, Timothy-nge anaye. Ikwere mwerre akangkentye anaye atyewikwe ikwerenhe areyenge-arlike." Kele.

Titus Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe artwe Titus-eke intelhe-ileme

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Titus ngkwenge. Ngkartele ayenge ileke Ikwerenhe warrke akwete mpwarrerle-anetyeke nhenge ayeye akngernentye akngerre Ikwerenhe-arteke. Re ayenge ileke Jesus Christ-eke angketyeke. Yanhe arratyte anthurre-arle. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye akngakeme Ikwere-werne atheke-ilemele. Re ayenge ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyeke nhenge itne Renhe arratyte itelaretyeke, nhenge itne akaltye-irretyeke ayeye arratyte Ikwere-akerte. Kele nhenge itne akaltye-irretyeke ayeye arratyte Ngkarte-akerte, kele itne arratyte mwerre anteme anetyenhenge Ikwere. ² Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeye urrtiyirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re alakenhe ilhelheke, "Angwenhele apeke Ayenge arratyte itelaremele, arratyte mwerre Atyenge aneme, tyerrtye yanhe re Atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe." Yanhe arratyte anthurre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye ayenge ileke alhetyeke ayeye arratyte yanheke akangkwe-irremele aneme, kele itne Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ³ Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele arntarnte-areke. Urreke awerne anteme, Re ilhelheke, "The anteme Ayeye Arratyte anthurre Atyinhe anteme imerneme tyerrtye itneke." Kele, yanhe ipenhe anteme Ngkartele ayenge ileke alhetyeke ayeye arratyte Ikwerenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye iletyeke. Itne ayeye arratyte renhe itelareme tharle itnenhe akaltyele-antherleng. ⁴ Titus, unte Ngkarte renhe arratyte itelaremele awemele anepaneme ayenge-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte alere atyinhe-arteke. Ayenge Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ utheneke angkeme ngkwenge, Rarle anwernenhe itethe-ilemele mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyeke. The ikwere-atherre apayuthneme ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke unte-arle mwerre anthurre awelhetenyenge.

Paul-ele Titus-eke intelhe-ileme tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye akngakeme-akerte

⁵ Titus, nhenge ayenge-arle ngkwengenge arrekwele aneke apmere Crete-le, the warrke akngerre atyinhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-iletyakenhe tyatye yanhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe imperle-alheke nhenge unte anteme warrke akngerre renhe akwete mpwaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe arratyte-iletyeke yanhe ikwerele. The ngenhe ileke tyatye arppenhe yanhe areye-werne alhetyeke, akngerrepate areye akngaketyeke tyatye anyenteke-anyente arppenhe ikwere. The ngkwenge arrekwele kele ileke nthakenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate itnenhe akngaketyeke. ⁶ The ngenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye-akerte alakenhe ileke: Urreke tyatye-ke akngerrepate irretyenhenge, re mwerre-arle anetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye renhe akurne-akurne ileketye. Re anewe anyente-akerte anetyeke. Ampe ikwerenhe areyeye Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke, itneke-artweye akangkwe-irretyeke aneke, nhenge tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye itnenhe arerte, anhelhentye akngerre apeke ileketye. ⁷ Tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyeye tyerrtye Ngkarte-arenye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke tyatye ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ahentye-anemele tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, re arratyte mwerre anetyekeke-amparre arppenhe areyeye renhe akurne akeketye. Re tnakelhetyale anetyeke, tyerrtye arppenhe areye uternetyakenhele. Re iwerre ikwerenhe-arrpeke akwetethe ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale anetyeke, iparpele ahele-irretyale anetyeke. Ngkwarle akngerre antywyetyale anetyeke, akweke ware apeke, re arerte anthurre irretyale anetyeke. Re ahele-irretyale anetyeke, atwentye akngerre-kwenye anetyeke. Re tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye urrtiyirretyale anetyeke nhenge itnekenge apwerte akngerre inetyenhenge. Tyerrtye apeke alakenhe akurne aneme kele re tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyakenhe-arle aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ⁸ Nhenge angwenhe apeke tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke ahentye-anemele, re kele ipenye areyeye-arlike akangkentye anetyeke, itnenhe ikngwemele apmere ikwerenhe-werne anetyeke. Re arne mwerre areyeye-ante ware itirremele anetyeke. Re arne akurne areyeye itirremele anetyeke. Re mwerrentye anetyeke, tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye-arlike mwerre anetyeke, arratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Re ayakelhetyeke akurne areye mpwareme-ketye. ⁹ Nhenge angwenhe apeke tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke ahentye-aneme, arrekwele anteme re ayeye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke, ayeye anyente renhe antime-arle ilerne akaltyele-antheke tyerrtye apmere Crete-arenye areye. Nhenge tyatye-arenye nhengele apeke ayeye arratyte Jesus-akerte yanhe apeke mwantye-mwantyele atnyenemele, kele re alhetyeke tyerrtye

arrpenhe areye-arlike anteme akaltyele-anthetyeke alheme arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus-
eke-arlike akangkwe-irremeke. Re anteme angwenhe apeke renhe arraty-ileme nhenge
apeke-arlike akurme angkemeke ayeye yanhe-akerte.

Paul-ele Titus alnggarre-ileme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurme areye-ketye

¹⁰ Tyatyte areye Crete-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre mwernte akngerre-arle
anemeke, lterrike akwete aneke areye, itne-arle awetyakenhe aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe
areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne-arle akwetethe anthurre ayeye akurme areye
ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrttyirremele.
Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe atningke Jew-arenye-arlike, nhenge areye akengentye-arlike
angkemeke artwe ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke angkentye akngerre Jew-kenhenge ularre.
¹¹ Titus, unte alhetyeke Jew-arenye yanhe areye ntetelhe-ilettyeke! Itne-arle tyerrtye
arrpenhe areye ayeye akurme-arlike akaltyele-antheme. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye
ayeye akurme alakenhe areye ilettyale anetyeke! Jew-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe
areyele-arlike akwele ayeye alakenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilemele ware-arlike nhenge itneke
urrttyirremele itne apwete ngkweltye itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Kele itne itnenhe
urrttyekele-iwerlenghe alakenhe mpwareme-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne tyerrtye
atningke areye itneke-artweye-arlike untyemelhe-ileke Jesus-enge. Akngyey-arlike, meye-
arlke, ampe akweke areyele-arlike ayeye akurme yanhe areye awemele itne anteme
untyemurle-irreke Jesus-enge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte alhetyeke Jew-
arenye yanhe areye ntetelhe-ilettyeke, yanhe areyele-arlike ayeye akurme ilerlte-apemeke.
¹² Arrulle anthurre ayeye ilyentye akngerre anyente Crete-arenye alakenhe angkeke,
"Tyerrtye Crete-arenye areye akwetethe anthurre urrttyirremele-arlike ileme. Yanhe areye
akurme anthurre, anhelhentye ahe-akngerre anthurre aneme. Yanhe areye-arlike warrike
mpwarenty akngerre-kwenye areye-arlike, itne aname-atheke anthurre areye. Itne-arlike
anerlte-aneme merne uthene kere akngerre uthene arlkwemele akwetethe!" Alakenhe-
arlike ayeye ilyentye akngerre re angkeke. ¹³ Yanhe arraty anthurre-arlike! Tyerrtye
Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurrele Crete-nge iwerre akurme apenterlte-aneme. Titus,
itnenhe alnggarre-ilye, rltterrike anthurre itneke angkemele. Itnenhe ilye itne-arlike
akurme mpwaremele aneme. Itneke ayeye arratyentye awethe ilye Jesus Christ-akerte
nhenge itne Renhe arraty itelaretyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe Jew-arenye arrpenhemele
ayeye arrulentye itnekenhe ware ileme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-kenhe-
ngentye untyeme-irreke-arlike ayeye arratyentye anthurre ikwerenge. Itne alakenhe
ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe anewe-kwenye areye akwele anewe aketyeke arrangwe-arlike. Itne
awethe alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akwele merne arrpenheme arlkwetyeke
arrangkwe-arlike. Titus, Ngkarte-arenye arrpenhe areye ilye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke
arrangkwe-arlike. ¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhele apeke iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye
apentemele, kele tyerrtye yanhe areye re merne iwenhe apeke renhe ingkirreke-arlike
arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke itirremele arne akurme-akerte ware, Jesus
arraty itelaretyakenhe, itne akutne akwete arne iwenheke-arlike arratyentye mwerre
anemele apeke, arne iwenheke-arlike akurme anemeke apeke. Tyerrtye alakenhe areye,
itirrenty itnekenhe akurme akwete-arlike, arne ingkirrenyeye anthurre itne mpwareme
akurme anerlenghe. ¹⁶ Itne akwele angkeme itne-arlike Ngkarte itelareme akwele, kele
imerte itne akwete-arlike arne akurme areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge itne akwete
arne akurme yanhe areye mpwaremele, Ngkarte itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne
Renhe awetyakenhe aneme, kele itne warrike mwerre mpwaretyakenhe-arlike Ikwere.
Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akutne akwete aneme
arraty.

2

*Paul-ele Titus akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye areye arratyentye ane-
tetye Ngkarteke*

¹ Titus, arratyentye akwete ilemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ayeye arratyentye
ikwerele Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Crete-elarlike anemeke nhenge itne arraty
mwerrenty Ngkarteke anetyeke. ² Nhenhe anteme unte artwe ampwe areyeke
alakenhe ilyetyeke, "Artwe ampwe areye, mwantye-mwantye nterte ware anerrirraye
nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe
mwerre aketyenhenge. Ayakelhaye iwerre akurmele alheketye Ngkarte-ketyenge. Jesus
arraty akwete itelaraye. Ngkarteke akwete ahentye-anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-
arlke. Akurme arrekatherre irretyenhe apeke. Kele mwerre-arlike. Iwerre Jesus-kenhe
akwete apenterlte-anaye."

³ Titus, alakenhe re antime angkaye arelhe ampwe areyeke. Itneke alakenhe angke, "Arelhe ampwe areye, arrantherre-arle kele anthelhewarreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke, arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ikwere. Tyele angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antyewetyale. Marle awenke areye mwantyele akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areye-aker-ante ware. ⁴ Marle awenke itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areyeke-arle anewe itnekenhe-arlike mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, ampe akweke itnekenhe-arlike. ⁵ Itneke alakenhe angke, 'Marle awenke areyaye, arternpe-irremele anetyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyale arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreketye. Artwe arrpenhe areyenge-arlike intetyale. Apmere ngkwinhenge warrke mwerre mpwaraye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anaye. Anewe ngkwinheke akangkwe-irraye ikwere warrke mpwaremele.'" Alakenhe renhe-arle arelhe ampwe areyele awenke akweke itnenhe iletetyeke. Kele arelhe awenke nhenhe areye apeke iwerre arratyentye alakenhele aneme, kele arrpenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akurne anemeke. ⁶ Titus, alakenhe akenhe angkaye artwe akwerrke areyeke, alakenhe itneke angkemele, "Arrantherre ingkirrenyeye anthurre anyenteke-anyente impelheteyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyale Ngkarte-ketye." Unte itneke alakenhe angketyeke. ⁷ Titus, nhenge unte apeke artwe akwerrke areyenge anemele, arratyentye anaye nhenge itne ngenhe aretyenhenge mwerre areye mpwarerleng anemele. Unte ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthemele arratyentye renhe iletetyeke. Kele itne antemele ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele imerte itne antemele-arle mpwaremele. ⁸ Nhenge unte itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele, ayeye arratyentye-ante itneke angketyeke. Kele arrpenhe areyele ayeye ngkwinhe akurne aketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge akurnentye angkerleng, itneke angkentye arratyentye-ante ware akwete angkirtnaye. Kele nhenhe ipenhe anteme itne akurne angketyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerne-akerite, itne anteme apure anthurre irretyenhenge.

⁹ Titus, nhenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeke ilaye warrke-irrerleng-arle areye ilyelaye-irretyenhenge: "Arrantherre alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke mwantye awemele anetyeke nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerleng warrke mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre akwetethe arnterre warrke-irremele anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenhe areye arrekantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge. Alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke ahele angkirtnetyale. ¹⁰ Arne areye alartetye arrekantherrenhe anyelkngel inetyale. Nhenge alartetye arrekantherrenhe apeke arrekantherre ileme warrke arrekantherrenhe mpwaremele uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke nhenge arne areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, arrantherre warrke renhe mwerrentye mpwaretyeke uyerrelhe-iletetyeke, arne areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ipenhe anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe arratyete itelareme, arne itne-kenheke itirretyakenhe anteme aneme." Alakenhe renhe anteme unte urrkapentye akngerre areyeke angketyeke. Yewe, warrkene yanhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarerleng, kele itne atheke-atheke-irretyenhenge ayeye Ngkarte-akerite awetyeke anwerne-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke. Ayeye akngerre yanhele Ngkarte-akerite Rarle thewe anwernenhe mwantyele atnyenemeke, itetheke mpwaremele.

Ngkartele akurne areye tyerrtye areyenge urrpareme itnenhe itethe-ilemele

¹¹ Titus, the ngkwenge ileke-arle Jesus-kenhe areye iwerre arratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Iwenheke-ame anwerne iwerre arratyentye anetyeke Ikwere? Alakenhe renhe the ngkwenge iletetyeke ahentye-aneme lyete. Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirrenyeyeke ilkelheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus apmere ahele nhenhe-werne yerneke Re tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentye akurne urrparetyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ¹² Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe anthurre akaltyele-antheme iwerre mwerre akwete apentetyeke. Ngkarte arne akurne areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akurne itnenhe impetyeke. Anwerne itirrentye akurne anwerne-kenhe impetyeke. Alakenhe arraty anthurre, anwerne ameke-arelhetyeke arne akurne areye mpwareme-ketye, anwerne akwete itirretyeye iwerre mwerrele akwete alhetyeke Ngkarteke lyete. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme. ¹³ Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe, Re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme. Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme-arle. Lyete anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentye akwete anetyeke Ikwere-ante, anwerne Ikwere akarelhemele apmere ahele nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyeye. Alakenhe arraty anthurre. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus apmere ahele nhenhe-werne apetyalperleng, Re rlterreke

apetyetyenhe. Nhenge anwerne Renhe aremele apetyerlenghe, anwerne arratyethurthe apatewarreyenhe rarle mwerre akngerre anerlenghe. ¹⁴ Jesus antheleheke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke, arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe. Re anwerneke aywerrke ilweke anwerne Ikwere akwete-ante anetyeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne arne akurne areye awethe mpwarewarreketye. Re akurne anwerneke-ngentyeale urrpakeke, anwernenhe arlkgemele akngakeke Ikwerele-arlenghe anwerne anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentyeale alhetyeke, mwerrantye akwete Ikwere anetyeke.

¹⁵ Titus, Jesus-kenhe areye apmehere Crete-nge akaltyeale-anthaye ayeye arratyentye tharle ngenhe anthele pipe nhenheke-arle intelhe-ilemeke. Itnenhe ilaye itne-arle ayeye akngerre nhenhe areye arratyentyeale akwete apenterlthe-apetyeke. Tharle ngenhe angkentye nhenhe areye antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angwenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe-ketyenge tyenelheme, ngenhe awetyakenhe apeke, kele itnenhe ilwetyeke itne anteme akngae arelhemele ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anteme-arle. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awaye, nhenge itne angkerlenghe unte-arle apelkele-arle angkeme.

3

Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme apmehere Crete-elarle anemeke iwerre arratyentyeale alhetyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke

¹ Titus, akwete anthurthe Ngkarte-kenhe areye irlpangelhe-ilaye nhenge itne akwetyeke awetyeke alarttye government-kenhe areye-arlike apmehere-artweye areye-arlike, itneke mwernte-irretyeale. Itne akwete itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apeke warrke anthele mpwaryetyeke, kele itne aywerrkele mpwaryetyeke renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke. ² Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilaye itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne ahele-ahelle-irremele anetyeale, atwerretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye mwerre akwete anetyeke itnekenge mwantye-mwantye-illermele anetyeke, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyeke.

³ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerirretyenhenge, anwerne akurne-akurne awerne areye antime aneke. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye awetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-arlike awetyakenhe. Anwerne iwerre akurne alhetyeke antime-arle Ngkarte-ketye. Anwerne-arle ayakelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, iwerre akurne ikwerele akwete aneme-ketye. Alakenhenge anteme anwerne akwete itirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwaryetyeke akwete. Anwerne akwele akangkentye mpwarelhetyeke arrkernemele arne akurne areyele. Anwerne-arle akurne antime-arle aneke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye-arlike ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahentye anthurthe anetyakenhe anteme, anwerne ingkerrenyeeke ahentye anetyakenhe anteye. ⁴ Yewe, anwerne-arle iwerre akurne-arle anetyarte Ngkartenge arlenghe. Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere anwerne-arle akurne mpwarerlenghe. Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. Anwerne akurne akwete mpwarekenge perre, Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ileke. Re anwerneke mwerre anthurthe aneme, anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele atnyeneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus apmehere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. ⁵ Anwerne apeke uyarne anthurthe akaltye-irreke iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re anwernenhe alakenhe ikwerenge kwentye-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaryetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anwernenhe areke iwerre akurne akwete-arle anerlenghe, Re anteme anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke ilweketyenge. Re akurne ingkerrenyeeke arrentye Satan-kenhe anwerneke-ngentyeale arratelhe-ileke, nhenge meyele-arle ampe akweke ikwerenhenge ahelhe renhe alhewemenge kwatyele. Kele ikwere ipenhele anteme Re Utmenge Mwerre Ikwerenhe kwene ikwere anwerneke-arleke akwernemele. Kele Utmenge Mwerre yanhe-ngentyeale anwerne inteke awethe anteme ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arteke anteme, Re anwernenhe arrerneme Ikwere-artweye areye anetyeke. Re anwernenhe arratyete akeke anwerne anteme Ikwere arratyete mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. ⁶ Yewe, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaryetyeke ilweketyenge. Re Renhe yerneke nhenge Re Utmenge Mwerre anwerneke-arleke akwernetyenhenge anwernenhe mwantyeale atnyenetyeke. ⁷ Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurthe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe akngakemele ineke, anwernenhe arratyete akeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke anwerne ampe akweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge nhenge anwerne itelaretyenhenge anthurthe anwerne-arle Ikwerele akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁸ Titus, angkentye nhenhe tharle intelhe-ileke arratyte anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurrele awerrirretyeke itne iwerre arratyentele anetyenhenge. Kele arne ingkirreke nhenhe itnenhene atnerrele akaltyele-anthaye Ngkarte-arle awerrirremeke. Itnenhe akwete-arle akaltyele-antheye itne anteme mwerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe arerte-arerte akwete aneme. Itne ahele-ahele akerrremele ayeye areye arrekwelenye itnekenhe-ngentyele, arrekwelenye areye arritnye-akerte-arlke. Itne akwete ahele-ahele akerrremele uthnelhe-uthnelhe akwete ilerremele angkentye-akerte Jew-arenye areye-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye areye alak-enhe ahele-ahele akerrremele, re akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge itnekele-arlengge anetyale nhenge itne uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerlengge itne-ketyenge angwarel-hemele. ¹⁰ Tyatyte ikwerele-arle, nhenge angwenhe apeke akwete angkeme ayeye arrulenyte yanhe areye-akerte, nhenge angkentye Jew-arenye areye-kenheke apeke, kele tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye anteme uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerreketye. Alakenhe-irreketye anteme, tyerrtye yanhe areye ilettyeke anyente-ngare, atherre-ngare apeke nterte anetyeke. Nhenge re apeke akwete angkemele, kele renhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke. Renhe ilettyeke tyatyte akngerre kwenele-arlke angketyale anetyeke, renhe ipmentyete iwetyeke angketyale. ¹¹ Titus, unte itelareme tyerrtye areye alakenhe-arle anemeke. Unte itelareme itne akurne anthurre-arle, arne akurne areye akwete mpwarelengge. Tyerrtye ingkerrenyekenle areme itne iwerre akurnele akwete alherlengge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte itnenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke tyatyte kwenenge angketyale anetyeke, itne-ketye ameke-aremele.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe Titus-eke uyerrrelhe-ileke intelhe-ilemele

¹² Titus, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye-aneme apmere akngerre Nicopolis-werne nhenge yanhele anetyeke alhwerrpenge. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhenge apmere Nicopolis-werne, the artwe Artemas apeke yerneme artwe Tychicus apeke ngkwengele-arlengge anetyeke apmere Crete-le. Anyente angwenhe apeke apetyerlengge, unte arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke iparrpe anthurre apmere yanhe impemele apmere Nicopolis-werne apetyemele ayenge yanhele aretye-alhetyeke. ¹³ Artwe Zenas court-arenye re, artwe arrpenhe Apollos arritnye, ratherre kele alhetyeke akarelherle-anerreme. Ratherre apeke apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye kele renhe-atherrenhe anthetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areye Crete-arenye akwete akaltyele-anthaye, itne akwete urrakapemele arne mwerre areye mpwaremele akwete anetyeke. Itne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme anwerne-arteke. Itne tyerrtye akunye areye akwete arntarnte-aretyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye ingkerrenyekenle anthurre atyengenge-arle anemeke ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Crete-elarle aneme anwerneke-arle ahentye-anemeke, Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke anwerne-arteke, itneke ilaye anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. The Jesus anwerneke-artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-aretyeke.

Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerle-iweme.

Philemon **Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke yernemele artwe** **Philemon arritnyeke**

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele Philemon-eke intelhe-ileke

¹⁻² Philemon-aye, ayenge Paul-arle, the pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. Ayenge kwenhe jail-ele aneme ayenge-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge, tharle ayeye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apekenge anteye. The pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeko-arlike apmere ngkwinhele-arle apurte-irremeke. Tharle ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele Apphia-eke-arlike re yaye-arteke rarle Jesus apenterlenge anteye. The pipe nhenhe Archippus-eke-arlike yerneme. Timothy ilerne nhenhele apurte aneme. Re kake anwerne-kenhe-arteke, ilerne-arle kwenhe arrantherre-arlike, anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus apenterlte-aneme.

³ Ilerne Ngkarteke angkerle-anerreme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke ratherre-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke akangkentye-ilettyeke arrantherre atnerre anetyeke, mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele aneke Philemon-arle Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeko ahentye anetyartenge

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke angkemele, ayenge ngkwenge-inpe itirremele. Nhenge the Ngkarte apayuthnemele ayenge-arle Ikwere akangkemele angkeme tharle awerle-anemele unte-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areyeko akwetethe ahentye anemenge nhenge Jesus Alartetye-arlike akwetethe arratyte itelaremele arlike arrpe-anenhele. ⁶ The itelareme unte-arle Jesus arratyte itelareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe anyente-irremele anteye. Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme, nhenge unte atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge arrawe-irremele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaperte altywere-ilettyeke awethe-ame-awethe arne mwerre akngerre areye-akerte Rarle anwerne-kenhe antHEMEle anwerne-arle Christ-enge anyente-irrekenge. ⁷ Arrule-ngentye kwenhe unte Ngkarte-kenhe areyeko ahentye-anerle-aneme, unte kwenhe itnhenhe akangkentye-ilettyeke lterrke-arlike-ilemele. Nhenge the nhenhe awemele ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte tnakeme anteye.

⁸⁻⁹ Philemon, ayenge awaye! Ayenge nhenhe jail-ele aneme, artwe ampwe anteme anemele, tharle ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe ilerle-apeke. The angkentye ikwerenhe akwete ileme, ayenge kake ngkwinhe-arteke-arlike Christ-nge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the apeke alartetye-arteke ngenhe uternemere ayenge awetyeke mpwaretyeke anteme ayenge-arle angkeme. Arrangkwe akenhe, the ngenhe mwantyele apayuthneme unte-arrpe itirretyehenge. ¹⁰ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme? The artwe Onesimus-eke apayuthneme, Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle re alere atyenge-arteke. Tharle renhe areke nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anemele, the renhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke re anteme Jesus arratyte itelareke, kele ayenge ikwere angkeme akngeye-arteke alere ikwerenheke angkeme. ¹¹ Nhenge re ngkwenge arrekwele aneke, unte itelareme, re kwenhe ngenhe akwenpele aweme, apale-arlike ngkwenge mpwarekeke, kele re utepe anteme irreke aywerrkele awemele-arlike, re anteme warrkene mwerre anemele. Lyete re kwenhe ayenge aweme, re ngenhe-arlike aywerrkele awetyehenge.

Paul Philemon-eke angkeme Onesimus ikwere-werne yernetye-altyetyeke-akerte

¹² Ayenge Onesimus-eke itirreke-arle renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele the renhe ngkwenge-werne yernirtneme kele ayenge anteye ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹³ Tharle renhe atyenge atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme, nhenge ayenge jail-le anemele tharle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-apeke. Re nhenhele atyenge warrke-irretyeke unte-tetye, tharle itelaremenge unte-arle ayenge alpe-eme-ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Re apele warrkene ngkwinhe. ¹⁴ Kele-arle the kwenhe renhe ngkwenge-werne yernirtneme. Nhenge the warrkene ngkwinhe atnyenetyakenhe unte-arle angketyakenge yernirtnetyeke. The ngenhe uternetyakenhe aneme. Nhenge ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye anemele unte-arle ikwere ilkelherlenge.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kele unte itelareme rarle ngenhe imperle-alheke. Kele mwerre-arle, re nhenhe-werne apetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke-iperre re renhe arratyte itelaremele. Re

kwenhe warrkene ngkwinhe aneke ngenhe iwerle-alhemele alheke, re kwenhe Jesus-
eke-artweyeke anteme. Kele nhenge re ngkwenge-werne alpemele, nhenge warrkene-
ante ware kwenye, nhenge re Jesus-kenhe anteme irreke mpwele kenhenge atherre
anteme anerle-anerreme. Kele lyete re ngkwenge-werne apetye-*alpeme* ngkwenge
anetyeke anteme akwete. Ayenge kwenhe artwe nhenheke akangkeme anthurre
anteme, unte-inpe kele ikwere akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe rarle ngkwenge-
artweyeke anthurre anteme Jesus-enge ularre.

¹⁷ Philemon, unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe aneme, alakenhe ikwenge anteme unte
Onesimus-eke akangkemele arneke-arnare-irreme atyewe-arteke, re nhenge ngkwenge-
werne alhemenge. Renhe akangkemele ikngwemele, unte ayenge, atyewe ngkwinhe-
arle, akangkemele ikngweme-arteke. ¹⁸ Arratye apelaye, unte-arle renhe apwerte
ngkweltyele ineke re ngkwenge arlkarentye-irremele impelheke. Kele impaye, akwete
itirretyale. Kele re apeke ngkwengenge arne anyelkgele ineke ngenhe re anteme
anthirtnetyeke. Nhenge renhe apayuthnetyale nhenhe anthirtnetyeke. Kele atyenge
ilaye nthakenhe-arle re irreke nthakenhe-arle re apale mpwareke kele the ngenhe
iwenhe apeke renhe anthirtnetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye atyinhe-ngentyele. ¹⁹ Awaye,
ayenge Paul, the-arrpe anteme iltyele intelhe-ileme ngkwenge alhilemele tharle ngenhe
ingkirreke anthirtnemele, unte-arle itirremeke artwe nhenhele akwele anyelkgele
ineke. Apwerte mane yanheke itirretyeke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe-arteke tharle
ngkwenge alhileme. Kenhe unte akenhe itelaretyeke anteye unte-arle atyenge akngerre
anthurre alhileme, arrule anthurre-arle the ngkwenge Jesus-akerte ilerleng, unte
anteme itethe alkarle ineke Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele atyengenge ularre. ²⁰ Ye, the
ngenge apayuthneme artwe nhenhe akangkemele inirtnetyeke ikwere ipeltye-irretyeke.
Alakenhe renhe atyenge mpwaraye, apentemele anthintye-*alpeme-arteke*, unte-arle
Christ-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge unte ikwenge ipeltye-irremele, ayenge arnterre
akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Kele the-ingarle nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the
itelareme unte arratye-arle mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe the apayuthneke, unte
awethe anthurre-ulkere anteme mpwaretyenhe.

²² The nhenhe-inpe apayuthneme! Apmere atyenge akwetante mpwaretyeke,
ayenge apetyetyeke arrekanttherenge anetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge Ngkarte
atyenge apayuthneke-arle nhenge ayenge ingwenhe-ulkere jail-ngentyele arratetyenhe
arrekanttherre-werne apetyetyenhenge. Ayenge itirreme Ngkartele ingwenhe-ulkere
mpwaretyenhe iwenhe arrantherre-arle apayuthnekeke.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe Philemon-eke uyerrelhe-ileme

²³ Artwe arpenhe nhenge Epaphras arritnye ilerne akwele nhenge apmere jail-ele
anerle-anerreme, ilerne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-aperrekenge. Kele re ngkwenge
akwete-arle akangkemele itirreme ngkwenge akwele ilelheme re akwele mwerre-arle.
²⁴ Kele artwe arpenhe nhenhe areye, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-arle ilemeke, itne-inpe
kwenhe apmere nhenhele ante, arritnye itnekenhe, Mark, Aristarchus, Demas uthene
Luke uthene. Itne kwenhe ngkwenge akangkemele itirreme ayenge ngkwenge itne
apayuthneme anteye.

²⁵ Kele the intelhe-ilentye urteke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileke. Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele
arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Hebrews

Angwenhele pipe nhenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke intelhe-ileke Hebrew-arenye areye-arle, nhenge Jew areye

Ngkarte anwerneke angkeke Alere Ikwerenhenge anpere-irrenhemele

¹ Arrule anthurre, Ngkarte atningke-ngare angkeke nhenge yanhe areyenge anpere-irrenhemele angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle ilerlte-apetyarteke arrenge ante atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areyeke-arlke. Rarle angkentye arrpenhele renhe itneke ileke. ² Kenhe lyete anteme aneme, arlte utyaknge-arle itwe-irremenge, Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke Re nhenge anwerneke iletaye ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-akerte. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Alere ikwerenhe-arle itethe akwete aneme, apurtele anteme Ratherre-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke alkere uthene ahelhe uthene. Urreke, ilengare apeke, arne ingkirreke anthurre Alere Ikwerenhe-akenhe anteme anetyenhe. Re anteme pwathe akngerre arne ingkirreke-artweye anetyenhe. ³ Nhenge anwerne Alere Ngkarte-kenheke itirremele, re alkngethe-arteke imparrkeme Ngkarte-ngentyele. Rarle anwerneke imerneme re kwenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-arteke anthurre aneme. Alere Ngkarte-kenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre arntarnte-aremele atnyeneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele ane alkerere uthene angkentye akngerre ikwerenhele. Anwerne-arle akurne anthurre anerlte-anetyarte. Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anteme re anwernenhe akurne-ketye arlkngetyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke urtepe akeketyenge ariletyeke akurne anthurre anwerne mpwaremele aneke. Ikwere-iperre, re itethe-irritnemele, alkere-werne alpeke anetye-alpemele Ngkarteke akwe-arratyete.

⁴ Arratyete kwenhe alakenhe aneke. Ngkartele Jesus Alere Ikwerenhe akeke. Arritnye yanhe alkere-arenye-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke alkere-arenye areyenge akertne-ulkere anetyeke.

Jesus kwenhe impene aneme, alkere-arenye areyenge irmtwarre-ulkere akwete

⁵ Ngkarte alkere-arenye areyeke angketyakenhele aneke,
"Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyete ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme."
Ngkarte alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke,
"Ayenge lyete Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme,
ante unte Alere Atyinhe anteme aneme."

Psalm 2:7.

2 Samuel 7:14.

Nhenge Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Re alkere-arenyeke alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke, Re Alere Ikwerenheke ware-arle angkeke.

⁶ Nhenge Rarle itirreke yernetyeke Alere anyente-arenye Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte Re alakenhe-arle angkemele,
"Alkere-arenye ingkirreke anthurre renhe tnakewarreyeke." *Deuteronomy 32:43*
(Greek version).

⁷ Nhenge Re alkere-arenye areye-akerteke angkemele, Ngkarte imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele,
"Tharle alkere-arenye mpwareke atyenge warrke-irretyeke.

Itne rilke-arteke anetyenhe ane ure alkngethe-arteke-arlke."

Psalm 104:4.

⁸ Kenhe Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenheke angkeme,
"Ye Alere Atyinhe, unte apele Atyenge irratyete anteme-arle, Ngkarte.

Ayenge-arteke, unte tyerrtye ngkwinhe-areye arratyete anthurre akwete-ante arntarnte-aretyenhe arlengentyeke.

⁹ Unte mwantyele arntarnte-areme angwenhele apeke-arle akwetethe arratyete mpwarerlte-anemeke.

Unte akenhe ilkelhetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areye aretyeke arne akurnentye mpwaremele anerlengente.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The ngenhe akngakeke unte Alartetyete anthurre anetyeke.
The ngenhe mpwareke arrpenhe ingkirrekenge intwarre akangkentye anetyeke."

Psalm 45:6-7.

¹⁰ Nhenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle aneme Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe ileke.

"Alartetyete-aye, arrwekelenge aneke, nhenge arne-arlke anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle,

Unte kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene angampelhe-ileke iltye ngkwinhe atherrele mpwareke.

11-12 Urreke ulkerenge anteme ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrangkwe-irretyenhe, ratherre akurne-irretyenhe mantere angkweye-arteke. Mantereke itirraye, nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkweye-irremele, re-anteme itnenhe irlwelhe-ileme iwemele anteme,
 Unte alkere uthene ahelhe utheneke alakenhe mpwartyenhe.
 Kenhe unte akenhe akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele anetyenhe,
 kenhe unte akenhe uyerrytyakenhe, unte alakenhe akwete ahawethe akwete-arle anetyenhe.” *Psalm 102:25-27.*

¹³ Ngkarte alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyeke angketyakenhele aneke:
 “Atyenge itwele anaye atyengenge alartetye atherre ilerne anetyeke,
 The tyerrtye uternetyenhenge ilkelhetyakenhe areye artepe-arrernelhetyeke ingke ngkwinhe-arleke,
 ngkwenge itne aywerre-irretyeke.” *Psalm 110:1.*

¹⁴ Jesus-arteke anetyakenhe kwenhe alkere-arenye areye. Itne-arle kwerrene areye ware-arle Ngkarteke warre mpwarentye akngerre areye. Yanhe itnenhe-arle Re nhenhe-werne akwetethe yerneme apetyetyeke anetyeke anwerneke-nge arntarnte-aremele anetyeke. Anwernenhe-arle Ngkarteke akngakeke Re itetheke mpwartyenhe anwerne ilweke-ketyenge.

2

Anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele awetyeke anwernenhe-arle itetheke atnyenemenge

¹ Ye, Jesus kwenhe alkere-arenye areyenge impene anthurre ulkere aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye ikwerenhe mwantyele awerlte-anetyeke ikwere alngwirretyakenhele. Anwerne apeke angkentye nhenheke alngwirremele, kele anwerne Jesus-ketyenge irntwarre-irretyenhenge. ² Arrule anthurre alkere-arenye areyele ayeye arratyte Ngkarte-kenhe arrekwelenye anwerne-kenheke ileke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle iwerre arrpenhe untyeme-arrpe apentemele alherlte-iweke, ayeye arratyte yanhe iwelpe-iwenhemele Ngkarteke itnenhe urrnemele piweke. ³ Anwerne apeke angkentye arratyte nhenhe Jesus-akerte awetyakenhe aneme anwernenhe anteme Re piwetyenhe alakenhe ikwerele. Jesus-ele renhe apententye akngerre areyeke ayeye impene nhenhe urrke ileke. Aweke-arle-iperrele itne anwerneke anteme arratyte-ilemele ileke anwerne apeke-arle arratyte itelaremele anetyenhenge. ⁴ Arlte ikwere iperre itne angkentye nhenhe anwerneke ileke, Ngkarteke akenhe arne ngangkerere angkwerre-iwemele mpwarelenghe, kele areke-arle-iperre anwerne angkentye renhe arratyte itelaretyeke. Ngkarteke anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke anwerne apeke-arle anteme arne mwerre akngerre atningke ikwere mpwartyenhenge. Ngkarteke angwenhe apeke renhe Utmenge Akngerre antheme, anwerne-arle arne Rarle ahentye aneme mpwartyenheke.

Jesus anteme akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anetyeke, anwernenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke ilweme-ketyenge

⁵ Anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere ahelhe arrpenhe-akerte iletetyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkarteke-arle mpwareme kele Jesus anteme arne yanhe ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyenhenge yanhe ikwerele. Re apmere arrpenhe nhenhe renhe mpwartyakenhe alkere-arenye areye antheetyeke, itne akwele alartetye akngerre-irremele anetyeke. Arrangkwe! ⁶ Kenhe Ngkarteke tyerrtye areye-arle arrerneke arntarnte-aremele anetyeke arne arppe-anenhe ikwereke. Arrule anthurre-arle angwenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileke,
 “Ngkarte, Unte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme,
 anwerne akenhe tyerrtye areye ware-arle aneme.
 Unte-arle itirrentye akngerre-akerte akwete-arle anwerneke aneme,
 anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenemele.

⁷⁻⁸ Nhenge Unte-arle alkere-arenye areye mpwareke,
 Unte itnenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyenge irntwarre ulkere akwete-arle.
 Tyerrtye areye-arle akenhe alakenhe anetyenhe lyeteke ware.
 Tyerrtye areye anteme-arle impene anthurre anetyenhe,
 itne anteme-arle alkere-arenye areyeke alartetye anthurre anetyenhe.
 Nhenge Unte tyerrtye areye mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele,
 Unte-arle itnenhe-arle alartetye anetyeke arrernemele, arne ingkirrekeke Unte-arle mpwareke iperre.” *Psalm 8:4-6.*

Lyete aneme, Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke iperre nhenge anwerne arne arrpe-
 anenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne akenhe alartetye areye kwenye akwete-arle, arne
 areye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁹ Lyete, Jesus anwerne areme nhenge alartetye akngerre re
 aneme arne arrpe-anenhe ikwere. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-
 werne yerneke, apekape-ilemele anwerne-arteke anetyeke lyeteke ware, nhenge alkere-
 arenye areye kwenye-arteke. Ngkartele Jesus nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye-irretyeke,
 anwerneke piwelhemele ilwetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe
 King-arteke arrerneke anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle apeke-arle renhe tnakemele
 utyernetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe aknganeke, arne nhenhe itne
 anteme aneme Ikwerenhe. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye atningke anthurre akngetyeke
 apmere Ikwerenhe akertne-werne, yanhele itne anetyeke Jesus-enge. Jesus kwenhe
 aneme tyerrtye areye-arle itethe-ilemeke. Ngkartele Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-
 werne yerneke re-arrpe-arle tyerrtye arnteme-arle apernelnhenhe ilwetyenhenge, alak-
 enhe ikwerenge anteme rarrpe akwetele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itethe
 atnyenemele Ngkarteke. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe akareke alakenhe ikwere, alartetye
 akngerre anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, arne arrpe-anenheke-arlike. ¹¹ Jesus-ele
 anwernenhe arratyete-ileme nhenge anwerne iwerre arratyete anetyenhenge Ngkarteke-
 ante ware. Anwerne Jesus-inpe, Akngeye anyente atnyeneme, Ngkarte-ante ware.
 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus anwerneke apure anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re
 anwernenhe akeme atyeye ikwernenhe areye. ¹² Alakenhe re Ngkarteke angkeke pipe
 arrwekelenyele inteme,

“Tharle atyenge atyeye akweke areyeye Ngkwenge-akerte iletynhenge.

Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apurte-irremele, anwerne alyelhe-warre-tyenhe Ngk-
 wenge akangkemele.” *Psalm*
22:22.

¹³ Re awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke,

“Tharle arratyete-arle anthurre Ngkarte itelaretyenhe.”

Isaiah 8:17.

Jesus alakenhe-arlike Ngkarte-akerte angkeke,

“Nhenhe ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge aneme, nhenge itne anteye Rarle ayenge
 antheke arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilettyeke atnyenetyeke.” *Isaiah 8:18.*

¹⁴ Ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye itethe, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte.
 Nhenge-arle Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re akngarte-iwelheke
 tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-werne, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte. Re tyerrtye-
 irreke anwerne-arteke, utnenge piwelheke anwerneke, re arrentye Satan renhe im-
 peke. Arrentye Satan nhenhele akwele anwernenhe arrilemele atwentye akngerre.

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus apetyemele anwernenhe rakerle-alpeke arrentye Satan ikwere-ntyete,
 anwernenhe ulyeye anthurre ilemele. Anwerne akwetethe-arle atere anetyarte ilweme-
 ketye. Kenhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe aywepeke ipmentye anetyeke arrentye Satan-ketye.
¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaremele Jesus-akerte. Re alkere-arenye areyeye apetyetyakenhe-arle.
 Rarle apetyeke anwerneke-arle, Abraham-ntyete arrateke areye. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe
 Jesus-eke atyeye areye. Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, akngarte-
 iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke. Jesus tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-irreke iperre, Ngkarte
 Akngeyenge urrakapemele re aneke. Re kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerre aneke.
 Rarrpe-arle Ngkarteke aywerre-irreke. Rarle anwerneke piwelheke ilwemele alakenhe
 ikwerenge anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke atheke-atheke-irrekenge.

¹⁸ Arrentye Satan-ele apele akwetethe-arle anwernenhe arrilepileme arne akurne areye
 mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe re-anteye aneke, Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge,
 arrentye Satan-ele renhe iwerre arpenhe apentetyeke uthenemele arrkernetyarte.
 Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-ketye ayene-irrerlenghe. Mwerre akwetethe anerle-
 anemele. Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele anwernenhe utnenge lterrke atnyeneme, anwerne
 anteme apeke-arle arrentye Satan-ketye ayene-irretyenhe. Anwerne iwerre arratyete
 akwete alhetyeke.

3

Jesus kwenhe Moses-enge akertne ulkere-arle aneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhhe areyaye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-
 ileme akngakeke Ikwere Renhe akwete arratyete itelarerlte-anemele anetyeke akwete.
 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus-eke akwetethe itirrerlte-anemele anetyeke.
 Ngkartele renhe nhenhe-werne yerneke re apeke-arle anwerneke Ngkarteke aharlperre
 angketyenheke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-ingarle. ² Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe

nhenhele nhenge aneke, re Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte akwete anthurre Moses-arle arteke-arteke arppe-anenheke Ngkarteke layekerlenge.

³⁻⁴ Anwerne Moses-arle atheke-atheke-irremele utyernewarreyarte, anwerne inertes Jesus anteme utyernemele tnakewarreyeke Moses-enge awethe-ulkere. Awerrirraye, artwele apele apmere arteme, arrantherre-ame apmere-arle tnakeme apmere-arle artekeke alknwirremele? Alakenhe kwenye-aye! Apmere-arle arteke artwe renhe arrantherre tnakewarreyeke. Jesus anteme alakenhe apmere artene-artenhe-arteke aneme Rarle arne arppe-anenhe arteke. Alakenhe athewe, anwerne Moses tnakewarreyeke anetyeke-arle, Jesus-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre-arle Moses itethe aneke, re akwete anthurre aneke Ngkarteke aywerrkele warrke-irremele apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Re Ngkarte-kenhe areye ingkerreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. Rarle akwele alakenhe itneke angketyarte, "Urreke kwenhe, Ngkarte angketyenhe arne arppe-anenhe imernetyenhe." ⁶ Moses kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneke, kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe Alere Ikwerenhe-arle, rarle akwetethe-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus Christ arratyte itelaretyeke atere-irretye-kwenye akwetethe renhe apentemele anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Anwerne ikwere akangkemele akarelhetyeke.

Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areye Ikwerenge anetyeke apmere-melangke Ikwerenhele

⁷⁻⁸ Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, angkentye nhenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhengentyele arrule anthurre pipeke-arle intelhe-ileke,

"Lyete anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerrirremele anetyeke, renhe awaye arrekantherre-arle angkerlenge.

Ankerle-irretyale, arrekantherre-artweye arrwekelenge areye-arteke-arle arrulenge-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremele iwerre arppenhele alherl-iweke.

Itnehe arrantherre angwaretyale anetyeke. Nhenge Re arrekantherre angkerlenge, Renhe irlpe artepele awetyale anaye, itne-arteke, Renhe-ante awerrirraye."

⁹ Itelaraye, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke,

"Arrule anthurre-arle itne apale-apale irremele unthetyarte apmere arrangkethe nhenhe ikwerele year 40-eke-atwetye. Tharle arne arppenhe renhe arratyte mwerre ilemele itneke, itne apeke arratyte aremele itelaretyenhenge.

Kele areke-arle iperrele, itne ilkelhetyakenhe-arle anerirreke. Itne ayenge akwetethe uternetyarte awethe arne mwerre arppenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne aretyenhenge.

¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke arewampe-irreke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses-enge ayenge angkeke,

"Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ayenge angkerlenge-arleke awetyakenhe. Itne-arle untyeme-arrpe akwete-arle anerlte-aneme Atyenge-ketyenge. Itne-arle arratyte alknwirreke angkentye Atyinheke iwerre arratyte anetyeke-akerte."

¹¹ Ayenge anteme itneke ahele ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, Ayenge-arrpe alakenhe uternelheke,

"Tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhetyeke arrangkewe-arle itne anetyenhe, apmere Tharle itnenhene arrekwele alhilekeke, ltyerrele-arle itne anetye-alhetyenhe apmere mwerrele." *Psalm 95:7-11.*

¹² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, mwantye arntarnte-arelheme arelthewarrraye, arntarnte-arerremele. Angwenhe apeke-arle arrantherrenge-amperle aneme imarte apale itirremele akurnentye-ketye, akngakelheme-anteme Ngkarte-ketye. Alakenhe re apeke aneketye arntarnte-arelhemele anerraye, impene-impene anthurre. ¹³ Arlre arppe-anenhele, itethe-itethe akwete-arle arrantherre anemenge, angkerremele anerrirraye, lterre-ilehemele anetyeke. Ngkarte akwete awerlre-anaye arrentye Satanele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ularele Ngkarte-ketye iwerre arppenhele akngketyenge, alknwilemele Ngkarte arrekantherre angkerlenge aweme-ketye. ¹⁴ Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-akerte aweke, anwerne kwenhe renhe itelareke arratyte, kwenhe anwerne renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Anwerne Christ-kenhe ingkirreke anwerneke-arle re mpwareke iperrengenge. ¹⁵ Awethe itirraye ayeye pipele aneme-akerte, alakenhe-arle ileme-akerte,

"Lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte angkerlenge awemele arrekantherre,

ikerlre-irretyale anaye.

Arrwekelenye arrekantherre-artweye areye-arteke anetyale anaye,

Ngkarte-ketye-arle iwerre arrpenhele alherlte-iweke arrule anthurre.” *Psalms* 95:7-8.

¹⁶ Angwenhe areye-ame tyerrtye itne Ngkarte angkerlengenge aweke, aywerrke-irretyakenhele aneke? Itne kwenhe itne aneke Moses-elarle Egypt-ngentyele akngeke. Ikwere-iperre imerte itne-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele artepele untyemurle awenhemele alheke. ¹⁷ Angwenhenge-ame Ngkarte-arle ilkelhetyakenhe aneke year 40-eke-atwetye? Kele, itne kwenhe aneke! Yanhe areyele akwele awetyakenhe-arle aneke, arne arrpenhe akurne-ilemele apmere ahurratyete ikwengenge. Arrantherre itelareme, itne-arle ingkirreke ilwerrirreke apmere arrangkethele. ¹⁸ Ngkarte ahele angkeke alakenhe itneke, “Arratyete, The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-eke irpemeketye. The apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngemere apmere yanhe-werne mwerre apeke-arle atyene anetyenheke Atyengenge ularre, arrangkwe. Arrantherre-arle ayenge awetyakenhe-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itneke angkeke. ¹⁹ Anwerne ayeye yanheke itirretyeke. Anwerne-arle itelareme nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe ayakeke apmere Canaan-werne alheke-ketye itne-arle Ngkarteke awelhetyakenhe anekengenge.

4

Ngkartengenge ularre-arle anwerne ltyerreleme aneme apmere alkere arrpenhele

¹ Lyete Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme Rarle anwerne apmere alkere Ikwerenheke irrpetyeke ahentye aneme anwerne ltyerreleme akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe apeke mpwaretyenhe, anwerne mwantye arntarnte-arelhemele anetyeke, nhenge Ngkarte apeke apale angkeketeyenhe, “Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle arrkerenye-irreme Atyenge apeke anetyeke apetyetyakenhe.” ² Anwerne kwenhe angkentye mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke-arle, Ngkartele-arle anwernehe ikngwerle-aneme ltyerreleme anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenhe areyele Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye Re angkerlengenge aweke. Arrpenhe areyele-ante ware angkentye Ikwerenhe aweke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye arratyete itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Alakenhe ikwengenge anteme itne apmere yanhe-werne irrenhe-warretyakenhe aneke, itne-arle ayene-ilelhekengenge arratyete itelaretyeke angkentye Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke.

³ Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle angkentye mwerre Ikwerenhe arratyete itelareke, anwerne Ikwengenge apurte-arle tne, anwerne apeke-arle mwerre anetyenhenge. Ngkartele-arle arne arpe-anenhe mpwareke-iperre, anwernehe-arle Re akwetethe ikngwetyarte apetyetyeke ltyerreleme Ikwengenge anetyeke. Kenhe itne Renhe awerrirretyakenhe aneke, Ikwere-ketye akenhe artepe untyeme-arle-irrerre-irrerlengenge. Ngkarte imarte alakenhe-arle angkerlengenge,

“Ayenge kwenhe arratyete ilkelhetyakenhe ahele angkeme Israel-arenhe nhenhe areyeke, Ayenge uternelheke iperre,

‘The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhemeketye, apmere Tharle itnenhene alhileke, itne apeke ltyerreleme atyene anerlte-anetyenhenge.’” *Psalms* 95:11.

⁴ Angwenhele apeke-arle Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Arne arpe-anenhe renhe-arle mpwareke-iperre arlte six-pele-akerte, Ngkarte ltyerreleme aneke arlte seven-ele-arle.” *Genesis* 2:2.

⁵ Ngkartele anwerneke ayeye nhenhe awethe ileke Bible-ngentyele,

“Tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhetyale anetyeke, apmere nhenge Tharle itnenhe alhileke, itne apeke-arle ltyerreleme Atyenge anerlte-anetyenhenge.” *Psalms* 95:11.

⁶ Arrule aneke Israel-arenhe areyele Ngkarte itneke angkerlengenge aweke, kenhe itne akwele Renhe arratyete awetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwengenge anteme itne apmere Canaan-eke irrpetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Anwerne lyete itelareme, tyerrtye areye kwenhe apmere yanhe-werne irrenhentye akngerre ltyerreleme anetyeke Ngkartele alhileke iperre akwete aneme. ⁷ Anwerne itelareme uterne arrpenhe-arle anperrirrenheke-iperre Ngkartele awethe-anteye alhilemele ileke David-eke, tyerrtye areyele nhenge awetyenhenge, Rarle pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Lyete, Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye awemele, ikerlte-irretyale anaye.”

Psalms 95:7-8.

⁸ Arratyete kwenhe, apmere yanhe yanheke iwerre akethe akwete aneme. Moses uyerrenheke-arle iperrengenge, artwe yanhe Joshua arritnyele itnenhe apmere Canaan-werne akngetye-alpeke. Kenhe Ngkarte alakenhe akwete-arle angkerlengenge, “Arlte

arrpenhe aneme, nhenge tyerrtye areye apetyemele anetye-alhetyeke ltyerrelemele, apmere Tharle alhileke iperre nhenhele.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itirreme, “Yewe, arratyte kwenhe Joshua-le itnenhe apmere Canaan ikwere-werne akngetyeke, itne-arle arratyte ltyerrelemele anetyakenhele-arle aneke apmere yanhele.”

⁹ Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe anwernenhe alhileke Arlre Akngerrenge anwerne lkwerege ltyerrelemele akwete-ante anteme anetyenhe, arlre nhenhe itwe-irretyakenhenge. ¹⁰ Itelaraye, arrule-ngentyele anteye-arle Ngkarteke arne arrpe-anenhe aknganeke. Rarle arnterre urrkapeke arlre 6-peleke-akerte, warrke uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre anteme ltyerrelemele aneke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme anwerne apmere yanhe ikwere irppen-hemele anetyenhe Ngkarteke, anwerne ltyerretyenhe akangke-irremele anetyeke anwerne arnterre urrkapeme aneke-iperre. ¹¹ Kele, anwerne arnterre itirremele iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyeke nhenge anwerne anteme apeke-arle apmere yanhe-werne irrenhe-warretyenhenge Ngkarteke anwerneke alhilekele ltyerrelemele anetyeke. Itelaraye arrule anthurre-arle Israel-arenye areyele lkwere-ketye apele awemele aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere ikwere irrpenhetyakenhe aneke. Awethime-arle, alakenhe akwete irreketyenge, anwerne arratyte itelarelemele Renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Mwantyete anwerne Renhe awetyeke Re anwerneke angkerlenge. Angkentye lkwerenhe arratyte itethe anthurre aneme, lterrke anthurre nayepe akngerre-ape-nhe-arteke, arrirlpe itepantatherre. Itelaraye, iwenhe-arteke nayepe arrirlpele ngkwerne nterneme irnpirnpeke-arleke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe utnenge anwerne-kenhe-ke irrpemele aneme. Ngkarteke angkentye lkwerenhele aweme nthakenhe anwerne-kenhe itirrentye-akerte, nthakenhe anwerne irretyenhe. ¹³ Ngkarteke arne arrpe-anenhe itelareme, kenhe anwerne anyelkngel artelhemele anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Rarle areme, awemele arne arrpe-anenhe anwerne akurrkngel-ileme atnyeneme, anwerne anyelkngel artetyeke arrangkwe-arle lkwere-ketye-arle. Kwene-kwene anwerne re areke-arle iperrele, Rarrpe akwete imarte anwernenhe ilpernemele. Anwerne akenhe renhe uyarne ameke-arle-aretyenhe.

Jesus kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye impene anthurre aneme

¹⁴ Jesus kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye impene aneme. Rarle Ngkarte-kenhe Alere-arle, alkere-werne anteme re alpeke Ngkarte-arle aneme-werne. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkerretyeke nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke, renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye areyele-arlike, arrentye areyele-arlike anwernenhe akwetethe uternerlite-aneme arne arrkentye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jesus kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye impene anwerne-kenhele re nhenhe ikwere-akerte akaltye-arle arrwekele re ahelhe nhenhele urrke anetyarte iperre itne-arle renhe uternewarretyarte arne akurne arrkentye areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe re akenhe irlpe artepele-ante itnenhe awerlengge arrkentye-irremele anetyakenhe-arle anerlengge. Kenhe anwernenhe re mwantye-mwantye-ilemele arntarnte-areke, rarle itelareke nthakenhe-arle anwerneke irremenge. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ngkarte-werne atnerre awelhemele apetyetyeke Ngkarte-werne atere-kwenye-arle rarle anwerneke akangkenhekenhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke anwernenhe uterneme arrkentye-irretyeke, anwerne akenhe apateme-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyeke anteme, anwerne Renhe apayuthnetyeke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Ye, arratyte-arle re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele arntarnte-areme.

5

¹ Ngkarteke apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele artwe arrpenhe areye-arlike akngakeme mpwepe-mpwepe-ngentyele lkwere itne warrke-irretyeke kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye impeneke. Kenhe kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye impene, re anteme Ngkaterenge arrwekele tneme lkwere angkeme tyerrtye areyeke. Tyerrtye areyele lkwere merne-arlike kere-arlike akngetyeme nhenge re-anteme Ngkarte anthetyeke. Ipeltye-ipeltye-irremele anteme Ngkarte aneme itnekenge-ularre. ²⁻³ Kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye impene yanhe areye arrkentye-irrenhe areye-arle anteye tyerrtye areye-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne kere irrerlknge atwetyarte, itemele Ngkarteke antheke, Re itnenhe arriletyakenhe anetyeke, arrpenhe nhenge areye arriletyakenhe aneke-arteke arrkentye-irremele-arle itne aneke. Ngkarte-ketye-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alhetyarte arrkentye-irremele anetyeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrkentye-irremele mpwarekenge. Re itnenhe arriletyakenhe akwete aneke. ⁴ Angwenhele apeke-arrpe akngakelheke alartetye tyatyte-kenhe anetyeke, angwenhe areyele anteme renhe tnaketyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle. Re tyatyte-kenhe alartetye aneme Ngkarteke-arle renhe akngakekenge, arrule anthurre Aaron-arteke. Ngkarteke ware kwenhe renhe

akngakemele arrerneke. ⁵ Jesus Christ anteme alakenhe aneme. Rarrpe akngakelhetyak-
 anhe re aneke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene anetyeke anwerne apeke-arle renhe
 tnaketyenhenge, arrangkwe! Ngkartele Jesus Christ akngakeke warrke yanhe ikwere.
 Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke,

“Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyetenge, Ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme.”

Psalm 2:7.

⁶ Ingkerne-ulkerenge Bible-le, Ngkarte alakenhe ikwere-akerte angkeke,

“Unte kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Artwe nhenge Melchizedek-arle aneke-arteke. Alakenhe athewe.”

Psalm 110:4.

⁷ Ngkartele anteme Utmenge rlterrkele arntwirrkeke Jesus itethepe-itethe akwete
 atnyeneke ilweketyenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele Jesus anetyarte, re Ngkartele
 akwetethe angketyarte. Re irnterre arrangkemele arlkerle-alheke alngultye thelel-
 heleke Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe lterrke-iletyeke re atere anetyakenhe piwelhemele
 ilwetyeke. Jesus tnakelhemele anetyakenhe aneke, aywerrke anthurre re aneke,
 alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele renhe angkerlengwe aweke. ⁸ Arraty-arle yanhe,
 Jesus kwenhe arraty Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Renhe kwarneke anthurre akwete-
 arle aneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, anwernenhe-arteke anteye-arle kwarneme. Jesus
 apeke-arle arewampe awelhetyarte, re alakenhe awelhemele akaltye-irreke Ngkartele
 aywerrke-irretyeke. ⁹ Ye, Jesus-ele akwetethe Ngkarte angkerlengwe awepaweme
 aywerrke-irremele arne arppe-anenhe mpwaremele renhe ilerlengwe. Alakenhe ikwe-
 ringe anteme anwerne aywerrke-irremele awetyeke, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpware-
 tyeke, anwerne apeke-arle Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkartele Jesus
 akngakemele arrerneke kwertengerle akngerre tyatye-arenye anetyenhenge, anwerne
 ingkirrekeke re anetyenhenge, artwe Melchizedek nhenge-arteke.

Anwerne Ngkartele ware anetyeke, iwerre arpenhe untyeme-irremele alhetyale

¹¹ Ayenge ahentye-aneme iletyeke arrenhantherrenhe awethe-ulkere Jesus Christ-
 akerte, Melchizedek nhenhe rarle aneke-arteke. Ayenge uyarne itirreme nthakenhe
 anteme-arle the arrekhantherre arraty-ilemele iletyenhe arrantherre-arle arraty ite-
 laretyakenhenge iparrpe anthurre irlpangketyeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre arrantherre-arle
 Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke apentemele aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge ap-
 atemele itirremele aneke, kele apeke kwenhe arrantherre Jesus Christ-akerte arpenhe
 areye akaltye-antherle-aneme. Arrangkwe! Arrantherre kwenhe akutne akwenpe
 aneme, alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre-arlke arpenhe areye akaltye-
 anthetyakenhe akwete. Arrantherre tyerrtye arpenheke akarelheme arrenhanther-
 renhe akaltye-anthetyeke arrekwele-iperreke-amparre. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe
 akweke areye-arteke akwete werlatye-ante antywemele aneme areye. Kere arlkwentye
 akngerre kwentye akwete. ¹³ Ampe akweke areye apekape akwete-arle aneme, uyarne
 akngakeme iwenhe apeke arraty renhe mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye apeke nhenge iwerre
 Ngkarte-kenhe apententye akngerre-irreme, itne akweke ware Ngkarte-akerte ayeyeke
 akaltye-irreme. Itne uyarne itelareme nthakenhe-akenhe anetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe
 areye arpenheme uyarne itelareme lterrke anthurre, kere tyerrtye akngerrele-ante
 arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe. Kenhe arrantherre ampe akweke-arteke akwete-arle, Ngkarte-
 akerteke akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle, ante nthakenhe-akenhe arraty anetyeke-
 akerte. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre apententye akngerre arpenhe areye akenhe
 akaperte altywere akwete-arle iwerre Jesus-kenheke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne
 iwenhe mwerre anemeke akaltye, iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke akaltye.

6

¹⁻² Kele anwerne ayeye arrekwelenye areye Christ-akerte angketyale anetyeke. An-
 werne ayeye impene areye akwetethe akaltye-irrerle-anetyenhenge, anwerne anteme
 arraty akaperte altywere anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre ayeye re-
 anteye awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe arrantherre aweke-arle iperre. Arrantherre
 kele itelareme iwerre akurne-ketye ipmentye impemele-akerte, Ngkartele ilelhemele
 arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge, Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintye-alpemele. An-
 werne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltye-antheke nhenge kwatyeke akwerneme-akerte,
 nhenge ilye anwerne-kenhe arrekhantherrenhe akaperteke arrerneme nhenge Utmenge
 Ngkarte-kenhe arrekhantherrenge anetyenhenge. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele
 akaltye-antheke Ngkartele-arle ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-ilirtnetyenhe. Anwerne
 arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltye-antheke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke

arrernemele angketyenhe itneke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ³ Ye, ayeye arrekwele-lyene areye ipmentye impetyeke, ayeye arpenhe impene areyeke akwetethe akaltye-irretyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye-anemeke, nhenge yanhe anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe Jesus-arteke-irreme arlte arpenhe.

Arne akurne mpwareke-arle-iperrele anwerne alhwarrpe-irreme Ngkarteke angketyeke

⁴⁻⁶ Awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme. Nhenge Ngkartele ayeye Ikwerenhe ikwere imerneme, tyerrtye yanhe re imerte mwantyele awemele, arratyte itelareme anteme Jesus, Ngkartenge apurte-irremele re akangkemele anthurre anemele Ngkartele-arle renhe itetheke mpwarekenge. Utmenge Ngkartele-kenhe apetyeme ikwere irpemele anteme anemele. Re kwenhe itelareme alhilentye Ngkartele-kenhe areye-arle arratyte anthurre. Re imerte itirremele, "Arratyte kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre nhenge atyengenge arratyte warrke-irreme." Re akenhe nhenhe ingkirreke aweke-arle-iperrele, re Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irremele renhe ipmentye-iwemele iwerre arpenhe-arele anteme alheme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne renhe Ngkartele-werne akngetye-alpetyenhe utepelhe-ilemele Renhe apentetyeke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle, anwerne renhe uyarne akngetye-alpeme rarle akenhe arrekwele Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle ipperenge re-anteme renhe alhule-iweke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrernirtne-arteke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe arerlenghe itne Alere Ngkartele-kenhe akurnentye angketyenhenge.

⁷⁻⁸ Angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye! Artwe arpenhele annge areye ahelheke ngkerneme merne nhenge lyapetyenhenge. Nhenge kwatyele anheme kenhe annge itne lyaperlenghe. Nhenge Ngkartele aremele merne annge lyaperlenghe, Re akangkemele anthurre aneme. Kenhe ahelhe arpenhe akenhe aneme, nhenge kwatyele anhemele, arne lyeke-lyeke areyele arrateme, arne akurne arpenhe areye-arleke. Nhenge Ngkartele ahelhe yanhe renhe aremele, Re itirremele akurne-ilemele altyetyeke. Urreke anteme urele itetyenhe ahelhe yanhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele. Kele nhenge ahelhe akurne yanhe lyeke-lyeke-akerte re tyerrtye areye-arteke-arle awerlte-anemele-arle, ipmentyele impeme.

⁹ Atyewe Ngkartele-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe alknagarre-ileme arrantherre-arle apeke Ngkartele-ketye untyeme-irreketyenge. Kele anwerne itelareme arrantherre-arle Ikwere iwerre arratytele anemenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme Ikwere-arrpe. ¹⁰ Ngkartele kwenhe mwerre aneme, arratyte anthurre Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arerle-aneme Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irrerlte-anerlenghe, Re arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre. Re arrekantherre alknagwirretyakenhele aneme. Rarle areme arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentye anemenge, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle atyewe Ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye aneme itnenhe arntarnte-arerlte-anemele. Arlte lyete arrantherre alakenhe akwete aneme. ¹¹⁻¹² The kwenhe arrekantherre iletetyeke ahentye-aneme atnerrele akwete warrke mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge apurrke-irretyale nhenge arrantherre uyerretyeke-atwetye. Arlte lyete arrantherre kwenhe Ngkartele akwete nterte akarelherlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke arne yanhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle alhilekeke. Rarle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyte anthetyenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre atnerre akwetele Jesus apente-warreyteke nhenge arrantherre arne mwerre akngerre anthurre Ngkartele-ngentyele inetyenhenge. Angwaretyeke anaye tyerrtye yanhe areye arrekwele-arle Ngkartele arratyte itelaretyarteke. Yanhe areye kwenhe aneme Ikwere-arle mwantyele akarelhetyarte anekeke. Lyete anteme Re itnenhe antheme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekwele alhileke-iperre.

Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye alhileme, Re itnenhe anthemel

¹³⁻¹⁴ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham-eke alakenhe ileke, "The kwenhe ngenhe lterrke-ilemele arntarnte-aretyenhe ngkwenge-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge." Urreke Re nhenhe angketyenhenge, Ngkartele uternelheke, "Arratyte kwenhe, The arne ingkirreke anthurre Abraham anthetyenhe." *Genesis 22:16-17.* Yanhe arratyte-arle. Tyerrtye arpenheke arrangkwe, utmenge arpenheke arrangkwe anerlenghe, impene anthurre-arle Ngkartele-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme nhenge Ngkartele Re-arrpele uternelheke-arle. ¹⁵ Abraham-ele akwetethenhe arratyte itelaretyarte re Ngkartele atyenpe akarelhetyarte nhenge renhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. Kele Ngkartele anteme arratyte renhe arne areye antheke nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle re alhilekeke.

¹⁶ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye atherre iwenheke apeke ahele akerrremele, anyente apeke arrpenheke angkeme-ketye, “Ye, the kwenhe ngkwenge arratyte ileme. Ilerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkartele ilernenhe awemele arerle-aneme. Ayenge apeke ngkwenge urrttyirremele angkerne, kele Ngkartele ayenge awetyenhenge Re ayenge akurne ileme, Re ayenge urrttyalthe akeme.” Nhenge anyente apeke alakenhe angkerlenge, kele arrpenhe ikwere yewe angkeme, ratherre ahele akerrrentye impelhetyenhe. ¹⁷ Kele alakenhe-arteke anteye nhenge Ngkarte Abraham-eke arrule anthurre angkemele, Re ikwere uternelheke. Arratyte yanhe-arle. Kenhe lyete apeke nhenge anwerne apeke angkerreme-ketye, “Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, Re alhilentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhe.” Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne kwenhe Renhe arratyte itelaretye aneme. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyentye alhileke; Re urrttyirremele angketyakenhele, Re nhenge alhilemele arritnye Ikwerenhe angkemele, Re antheme iwenhe-arle Re alhileke. Re itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe nhenge utepe-arlke-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele anetyeke. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe arratyte ileke nhenge anwerne Renhe itelaretyenhenge Ikwere-werne anteme alhetyenhe Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme. Kele anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle arne ingkirreke inetyenhe Rarle anwernenhe alhileke-iperrele. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Ye, anwerne kwenhe Jesus arratyte itelareme akwete Ngkarte-arle anwerneke arratyte angkekenge. Re akwete anwernenhe arnterre atyeneme, Re anwernenhe alhule-iwetyakenhe anetyenhe, anwernenhe impetyakenhele. Itirrewaraye kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeye ilthe ameke-amekeke irrpetyarte apmere atyeperre akweke anyente kwenenge. Ngkartele Jesus akngakeke nhenge re kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhenge, Melchizedek-arteke. Jesus anwernekenge arrwekele-irreke-arle. Re apmere impene alkereke kele irrpeke, nthenhele-arle Ngkarte anemeke-arlke, nhenge Re Ngkarteke anwerneke angketyenhenge. Kele anwerne anteme atyenpe ikwere akarelheme.

7

Ayeye artwe Melchizedek-akerte

^{1a} The arrekatherre artwe Melchizedek-akerte awethe ilettyeke nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Melchizedek tyerrtye areyeye akngerrepate anetyarte apmere Salem-elarle anetyarte. Re Ngkarteke tyerrtye areyeye angketyarte kwertengerle-arteke, Ngkarte-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre-ulkere anemeke. ^{2b} Arritnye nhenge Melchizedek angkentye Hebrew-engentyele arritnye alakenhe ileme, “Akngerrepate iwerre arratyte-kenheke.” Kenhe arritnye nhenge Salem alakenhe ileme, “Anyente atnerte atyenpele aneme.” Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme anwerne Melchizedek-ekte itirreme alakenhe renhe anteme, Re kwenhe arratyte akngerrepate arnterpe mwerre tyerrtye Salem-arenye areyeye. ³ Arrpenhele itelaretyakenhe angwenhe apeke akngeye uthene meye uthene Melchizedek-kenhe anetyartenge. Anwerne akutne aneme arrpenhe areyete-arle ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyakenhenge. Arrpenhele itelaretyakenhe nhenge ilengare apeke re akweke inteke-arle, nhenge ilengare apeke re uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke aneme. Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle kwertengerle tyeperre-arteke akwete-ante anetyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

^{1b-2a} Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte * nhenge arrule anthurre Abraham uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthenele akngerrepate four-pele atwerreke itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileke thultye itnekenhe-arlke. Itne anteme nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre itnekenhe akngenge apmere itnekenhe-werne. Nhenge mpwepenge artwe nhenge Melchizedek apetyeke aretye-alheke Abraham re nhenge anpere alhemenge, re Ngkarteke Abraham-akerte angkemele, “Ngkartele nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Melchizedek Abraham-enge atyeperre ulkere aneme, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge anteye

* **7:1b-2a** *Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte* Ayeye nhenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte nhenge pipe Genesis-nge chapter 14 verses 17-20-ekte-atwetye.

⁴ Kele Abraham-ele arne akweke arrpenheme akngakelhe-ileke nhenge rarle akngeke-arle Melchizedek anthemele, itelaremele rarle nhenge akngerrepate anekenge. †

Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle akngerrepate atyeperre anthurre anekeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, Abraham-elarle Melchizedek arne arrpenheme antherlenge. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye arrpenhe areyeke antheme ware itnekenge-arle atyeperre ulkere anemeke.

⁵ Anwerne akaltye aneme artwe arrpenhe nhenge Levi arritnye. Levi-kenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele Ngkartele arrpenheme akngaketyarte nhenge apmere ameke-ameke kwenele Ikwere-arle warrke-irretyarte. Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arlke, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlke, Abraham-kenhe akwete. Angkentye Moses-kenhe angkeme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe aharle anyente akalkelhe-ilettyeke aharle 10-pele areye-ngentyele Levi-kenhe areye anthetyeke. ⁶ Kenhe artwe nhenge Melchizedek, Levi-kenheke-artweye anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Rarle ipenye-arle aneke, Abraham-eke-artweye anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe Abraham re akenhe renhe aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe areye-ngentyele antheke. Ikwere-iperlele Melchizedek Ngkartele Abraham-eke angkeke, re apayuthneke Ngkartele-arle Abraham lterre-ilettyeke renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne itelareme, Ngkartele-arle Abraham anthetyeke alhileke ampe areye atningke anthurre. ⁷ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge tyerrtye akngerlele tyatye-arenye areyenge atyeperre-ulkere. Kwertengerle yanhe areyele inetyarte iwenhe apeke renhe Israel-arenye areyele itneke akalkelhe-ilekenge, kenhe kwertengerle yanhe areye uyerrekenge. Kenhe Melchizedek-ele Abraham-engeyete ineke-arle, rarle akwele itethe akwete aneme, ilwetyakenhe. ‡

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nhenge Melchizedek Abraham aretye-alhemele, arle yanhe ikwerenge nhenge Abraham-elarle renhe antheke, arrengikwe Levi-arle akweke intetyakenhe akwete. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle Melchizedek aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe 10-pele areyenge antheke, ratherre anthurrele-arteke, Abraham uthene Levi uthenele-arteke, renhe antheke-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye Levi, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areye-arlke anthetyarte. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle Melchizedek anthemele, Levi-elarle-arlke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyele-arlke renhe antheke-arle-arteke aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek Levi-kenhe areyenge tyeperre-ulkere anerlenge.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenyeke, Melchizedek-arteke

¹¹ Kele Moses-ele ayeye akaltyele-anthetyame Ngkartele-arle renhe anthekeke, re warrke-akerte angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-kenhe. Kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe Aaron kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrekwelenye aneke. Re Levi-ke-artweye areye-ngentyele. Ikwere-iperle anteme alere ikwerenhe areye-arlke atyemeye ikwerenhe areye-arlke arrenge ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye irremele. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwartyarte tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwartyakenhe aneke. Kele Ngkartele anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe yerneke, Jesus arritnye. Re kwenhe Aaron-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke-arteke anetyakenhe aneke, re Melchizedek-arteke aneke. ¹² Nhenge Ngkartele Jesus yernemele, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke, Re iwerre arrwekelenye renhe akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke Rarle Moses anthekeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Iwerre arrekwelenge ularre Levi-ke-artweye-ngentyele areye-ante ware kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye anetyeke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe anthurre anekenge. Re Judah-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele aneke. Urreke Jesus apetyetyenhenge, arrpenhele, Judah-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele, Ngkartele warrke-irrettyakenhe aneke. Angkentye angketyakenhe arrpenhe-arle Judah areye-ngentyele anekeke, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke.

¹⁵ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe iwerre arrwekelenye arratyete akngarte-iweke. Lyete kwenhe, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe anthurre arrateke, Melchizedek-arteke. ¹⁶ Kenhe iwerre arrwekelenyenge ularre, itne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye akngaketyarte Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele kwenhe. Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye nhenhe

† 7:4 Abraham-ele akngakelhe-ileke alakenhe anthemele: arne ingkirreke rarle, ikwerenhe areyele-arlke, akngeke-arle, itne aharle 10-pele lyernte-ipeme ingkirreke rante-rante-arle, re-anteme aharle anyente ten-pele-ngentyele Melchizedek antheke, arrpenhe nine-pele re atyememele. ‡ 7:8 Genesis 14:17-20 read-eme-ilaye.

kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme, uyerretyakenhe. Re tyatye-arenye kwertengerle irreke, itethe-irrirente-arle ilweke-arle iperreng, utnenge ikwerenhe uyerretyakenhe anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanheke Bible-nge itirrewarrraye nhenge Jesus-akerte angkemele, “Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe, Melchizedek-arteke.”

Psalms 110:4.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ye, angkentye arrekwelenye arrangkwe-irreke-arle. Ngkartele angkentye arrekwelenye yanhe impeke, Re anteme anwernenhe angkentye arrenhe anthemele. Re alakenhe mpwareke angkentye arrekwelenye-arle tyerrtye areye uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Angkentye angkweye yanhele itnenhe lterre-iletakenhe nhenge itne renhe apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele angkentye angkweye yanhe renhe ingkerneke impeke. Lyete anteme Re iwerre arrenhe arratelhe-ileke anwerne-arle Ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele anthurre itelaremele iwerre nhenhe-arle kwenhe anwernenhe Ngkartele itwe-werne akngetyenhe.

²⁰ Nhenge Jew areyele artwe areye akngaketyarte kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye anetyeke, Ngkartele itneke alakenhe angketyakenhele anetyarte, “Artwe arrantherre atyenge akwete-ante warrke-irrerlte-anetyenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arteke.”

Arrangkwe, Re Jesus-eke-ante ware alakenhe angkeke. ²¹ Nhenge Ngkartele Jesus Christ akngakemele, renhe ahele nhenhe-werne yernemele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke, Ngkartele ikwere arraty anthurre angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye ngkwinhe aneme, The ngkwenge alhientye arraty anthurre mpwareme,

Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke akwete-ante, Ayenge kwenhe ahentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe anetyenhe.” *Psalms 110:4.*

²² Iwerre lyetenye nhenhe iwerre angkweye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke. Kenhe iwerre lyetenye kwenhe iwerre angkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Jesus-enge ularre.

²³ Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye atningke anetyarte Ngkartele-arle warrke-irretyarte. Itne akenhe warrke-irretyarte akweke ware, ampwe-irremele anteme ilwetyarte. Kele arrenhe areye anteme apetyemele warrke renhe mpwartyarte.

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe rarle uyerretyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwartyenhe renhe-arle arraty itelaremele Ngkartele-werne anteme apetyemele, kele itne Ngkartenge akangkeme anthurre akwete-ante anetyenhe. Jesus kwenhe akwetethe itethe anerle-aneme re akwetethe Ngkartele apayuthnerle-aneme itneke utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyatye-ke anwerne-kenhe

²⁶ Ngkartele Jesus akngakeke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwerneke anetyeke. Re arne akurne mpwartyakenhele aneke. Re Ngkartele akwetethe arratyentye anerle-aneme. Re akurne anetyakenhele aneke anwerne-arteke, re akurne akutne akwete anetyarte. Re kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneme, akngerrepate arrenhe ingkirreke mwerre akngerre ulkere, re Ngkartenge alkere akertnele anepaneme.

²⁷ Re kwenhe kwertengerle tyepere tyatye-arenye arrenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke. Nhenge itne arne akurne mpwareke-iperre, itne Ngkartele kere itetyarte arlte arpe-anenhele nhenge Ngkartele akwele arne akurne itneke-ngentyeleke-amparre urrparyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele anteye, itnenhe ingkirreke arrietyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe Jesus akenhe alakenhe anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare ware ilweke. Anyente-ngare ware re Ngkartele anthelheke Re nhenge arne akurne areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele urrparyenhenge itnenhe arrietyakenhe anetyenhenge. ²⁸ Iwerre arrekwelenye ileke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele akngaketyeke. Kenhe artwe nhenhe areye akenhe akwetethe alyepe-alyepe areye-arteke anetyarte, itne uyarne arratyentye mpwareme, itne-arle tyerrtye ware aneke anwerne-arteke anteyele anetyarte. Kele ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkartele itnenhe arraty alhileke iwerre lyetenye anetyenhenge, Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke renhe arrernemele kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre akwete mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe mpwartyeke arrerneke.

¹ Kenhe iwenheke-ame the arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe ileme? The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awethe akaltyele-anthetyeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-akerte. Anwerne kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anyente atnyeneme, Jesus anyente ware. Nhenhe-ngentyele re alkere akertne-werne alpeke yanhe ikwerele re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyele aneme nhenge ratherre apurte anetyenhenge ingkirrekeke akngerrepate. ² Jesus kwenhe akwetethe warrke-irreme apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerele, apmere nhenge Ngkarte alkerele-arle anemeke. Apmere ameke-ameke yanhe re kwenhe ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe Moses-elarle arrule anthurre artekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle apmere ameke-ameke yanhe renhe arteke alkere akertneke. ³ Jew areyele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye akngaket-yarte, itneke merne uthene kere uthene akngetyarte, itne anteme renhe Ngkarteke itetyenhenge apmere ameke-ameke kwene ikweringe nhenge Ngkarte anteme itneke akangketyenhenge. Kenhe Jesus re kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwerne-kenhe, nhenge ilwemele, re Ngkarteke antheleke anwerneke. ⁴ Nhenge Jesus apeke ahele nhenhele akwete aneke, re apeke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anetyakenhe anemere, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arle atningke anerlte-anerlengge artwe Lev-ingentyele. Itne-arle kwenhe kere irrerlkngge atwemele Ngkarte anthemele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. ⁵ Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye yanhe areye arle arpe-anenhele warrke-irrerlte-aneme akwete angwaremele nthakenhe-arle-irremenge apmere ameke-ameke alkere akertnele. Nhenge arrule anthurre Moses-ele Ilthe Ameke-ameke yanhe renhe artetyeke-irreke Ngkarteke, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, "Moses-aye, ilthe nhenhe artaye, ilthe yanhe-arteke-anteye nhenge Tharle ngkwenge imerneke Apwerter Akngerre Sinai-nge." *Exodus 25:40.*

⁶ Angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses arrule anthurre antheke, re mwerre akngerre. Lyete akenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele angkentye yanhe akwetethe apenterlte-aneme Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akngetyeke, yanhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhileke-arle arrule anthurre. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Lyete, Jesus-ele warrke mwerre anthurre mpwareme Ngkarteke. Re anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne akwetethe akngetyeme, Re anwernenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.

⁷ Nhenge angkentye angkweye Moses-kenhele anwernenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne angkentye lyetenye atnyenetyeke ahentye aneke, angkentye nhenhele itetheke mpwareme.

⁸ Ngkartele anteme areke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye akurne-irrerlengge. Itne mwernte-arle-irreke iwerre arratye Ikwerenhe apentetyeke, yanhe renhe nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re itneke angkeke, "Jew areye-aye awerrirraye, urreke The Israel-kenhe areyeke angkentye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, tyerrtye Judah-kenhe areyeke-arlke nhenge yanhe renhe apeke itne apentetyenhenge.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akenhe angkweyeny yanhe-arteke anetyakenhele anetyenhe. Arrule anthurre Tharle itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke-arle-iperre, The angkentye arrekwelenye Moses-eke ileke, ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke. Kele itne akenhe Atyenge awelhetyakenhele anerlengge, Atyenge-ketye untyeme-irreke. Kele Ayenge anteme itne-ketyenge untyeme-irremele aneke. Kenhe angkentye lyetenye akenhe Tharle nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye alhileme nhenge itne akwetethe awelheleme anerlte-anetyeke.

Kenhe lyete The tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke ileme, urreke kwenhe The Israel-arenye areye angkentye arrpenhe anthetyenhe nhenge itne apentetyenhenge. The kwenhe apwerter athirnte atherrameke-arleke intelhe-iletyakenhe anetyenhe, kele The akurrkngge itne-kenheke-arleke intelhe-iletyenhe.

Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe Ayenge-ante ware arratye utyernemele tnaketyeke arratye anteme itne tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ye, the kwenhe angkentye Atyinhe tyerrtye yanhe areyeke-arleke akurrkngge-ileme, artweke, arelheke, ampe urreye uthene marle akweke uthene areyeke-arleke, artwe ampweke-arleke, tyerrtye apwerter mane atningke-akerteke-arleke, akunye alhengkeye areyeke-arleke.

Ikwere-iperre anteme, itne unthetyale anetyeke itneke-artweyeye nhenge itnenhe akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke Atyenge-akerte, arrangkwe imppe, itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ayenge kele itelaretyenhe.

¹² Ayenge itneke mwantye-mwantye anthurrele anetyenhe,

The kwenhe itnenhe arrilityale anetyenhe nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge, Ayenge alkngrwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke nhenge renhe awethe itelaretyakenhele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ayenge itele-anthurre-aretyenhenge.” *Jeremiah 31:31-34.*

¹³ Arrantherre-ame arratyte itelareme nhenge akaperte-werne ilemele? Nhenge Ngkartele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe arratelhe-ilemele, Re angkemele angkentye angkweye nhenge uyerretyeke. Kele lyete-arlike anteme angkentye yanhe re uyelpuyerre.

9

Ilthe ameke-ameke ahele nhenhe-arenye uthene ilthe ameke-ameke alkere-arenye uthene-akerte

¹⁻² Arrule anthurre nhenge Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe Moses antheke, Re ikwere arne ingkirreke anthurre ileke nhenge tyerrtye areyele Renhe arratyentye utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areyele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarteke arteke, nhenge yanhe ikwerele itne Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe re room anteke akngerre atherrame-akerte, anyente arrwekelenge, arrpenhe ingkernenge. Itne room arrekwele aketyarte “Apmere Ameke-ameke.” Yanhe ikwerele tneke arne alkngeanthe arlpentye akngerre akwangenyale, kenhe akwe-arratyetele table tneke. Arlike arpe-anenhele table yanhe ikwerenge kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele merne tampe arrernetyarte nhenge tyawerrellye Ngkarteke. ³ Room atherre mpepeke antyame mwerre akngerre iripare-aneke. Antyamenge arrangakwe room arrpenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areyele apmere renhe ilyartye “Apmere Ameke-Ameke Anthurre-arle.” ⁴ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge arne atyeperre apanthe-arteke aneke itne arne unpe mwerre akngerre ampetyarte. Box impene-inpe ameke-ameke tyerrtye areyele-arle gold-ele arteke-arle. Arne box yanhe kwene ikwerele tyampite gold-arle aneke merne manna mpwanke, merne nhenge Ngkartele-arle alkere-ngentyele yerneke Israel-arenye areyeke arrule anthurre. Arne atneme Aaron-kenhe, arrantherre itelareme atneme nhenge arrule anthurrele arlpelhe areye arrateke box ikwerenge-arlike. Apwerte alkampe atherre aneke box impene kwenele, apwerte alkampe yanhe atherreke-arlike Ngkartele-arle atywerenge intelhe-ileke-arle Moses anteme antheke. ⁵ Arne box akertnele atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte atherre. Atnunthe ratherre ularreke-ularre arlpelhe-arle anteke-irreke, arlpelhe ikwere-atherrenhe box impene ameke-ameke artekele. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte, kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye alhwele aneheme box impene ameke-ameke akertne ikwere-arle, nhenge Ngkartele itneke ingkirreke ipeltye-irretyenhenge. The apeke arrekantherre Ilthe Ameke-ameke nhenhe ikwere-akerte akwete ileme, kele the impeme anteme-arle lyeteke ware, the nhenge ayeye nhenhe urteke-ulkere ware atnyenetyeke.

⁶ Nhenge arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele aneke-arle, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye room Ilthe arrekwelenye-merne akwetethenhe alherlte-iwerlte-anetyarte, warrke itnekenhe Ngkarteke mpwarewarretyeke. ⁷ Itne apmere arrpenhe ingkerne ikwere irrpetyakenhele anetyarte, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre yanhe ikwere irrpetyakenhele anetyarte, arrangkwe. Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anyente-ante ware kwene ikwere irrpetyarte anyente-ngare year anyente nlerenge. Re kwene ikwere irrpemele, apanthe alhwe-akerte akngetyarte renhe box impene ameke-ameke yanheke anetyeke. Re alhwele anetyarte Ngkartele aretyeke nhenge Re-anteme ikwerengeke-amparre ipeltye-irretyenhenge, kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye yanhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke akutne-arle anemeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewarreke.

⁸ Arne nhenhe areye-ngentyele Utmenge Ngkartele-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme angkentye angkweye yanhele iwerre athathe-iweme tyerrtye areye irrpemetyeke. Itne room arrekwelenye irrpetyeke itne akenhe room ameke-ameke anthurreke kwene ikwere irrpetyakenhe aneke. Nhenge kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele tyerrtye areyeke kere itetyame akwete room arrekwelenye yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areye irrpetyakenhenge Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. ⁹ Kele, iwenheme ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme lyete? Anwerne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeke akaltye aneme, kere uthene merne uthene itetyarte-arle Ngkartele anthetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete itirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele itneke ahele akwete anetyarteke-athene. Itne akwetethe apure awelhetartyarte, utmenge kwenele itnekenhe itne-arle Ngkartenge anyente anetyakenhe

akwete. ¹⁰ Atywerrenge Moses-kenhe yanhele-arle tyerrtye areyeke ileke-ante iwenhe arlkwetyeke iwenhe impetyeke. Atywerrenge yanhele itnenhe ileke tyerrtye arlkn-gelhetyeke, arne arrpenhe itnekenhe areye-arlike alhewetyeke. Atywerrenge nhenge re aneke akweke-ulkere warele nhenge tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme Ngkartele itneke atywerrenge arrpenhe imernetyeke, atywerrenge angkweyenge mwerre-ulkere.

Jesus-ele alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte antheke anwerneke

¹¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwerne-kenhe anwerneke-arle iwerre alkarle imernerle-anemeke. Nhenge re alkere-werne alpemele, re apmere ameke-ameke arrpenhe ikwerele warrke-irremele. Apmere yanhe kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyele renhe mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Apmere re kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkartele-arle artekeke. ¹² Nhenge Jesus Christ alkere-werne alpemele, apmere ameke-amekeke irpeke, re alhwe pweleke uthene nanikute uthenenge akngetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare-ante ware alheke alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte re nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-ngentyele. Re renhe Ngkarte antheke, Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye areye ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Ngkartele alhwe renhe areke, ikwengen-tyele ware anteme-arle Re anwernenhe arrilytyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ikweringe aneme akwetethe anthurre apure-arlike awelhetiyakenhele. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Angkentye arrwekele-iperre yanhe alakenhe angkeme; nhenge artwele arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrpenhe apeke anperlenge, arne ilweke-arle apeke, re alhetyale anetyeke apmere ameke-ameke yanhe kwene ikwere-werne. Re alhetyeke-amparre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye-werne, re anteme alhwe inemele nanikute-ngentyele apeke pweleke urreye-ngentyele apeke anhelheme anteme tyerrtye ikwerenhe ingkirrekeke-arleke. Re-anteme apeke arlpemye ineme nhenge marle pweleke akwerrke ampeke-iperre apurtelhe-ilemele anteme kwatyenge imerte anhelhemele renhe alakenhe-anteye. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe yanhe re alkarle anteme aneme nhenge alhetyenhenge anteme apmere ameke-ameke atyeporre yanhe kwene ikwere-werne Ngkarte anteme tnakemele. Kenhe alhwe Christ-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, alhwe kere-ngentyele mwerre akngerre ulkere. Utmenge Akngerrele, akwete-ante itethe-arle anemeke, Jesus lterrke-ileke, re mwerre anthurre-arle aneke, re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Kele imerte re arne arntarlkweke-arlenge ilweke anyente-ngare anhelhemele Ngkartele, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelhomele. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme re anwerne kwene arraty-ileme, alhwe ikwerenhele anwernenhe arlkn-geme anwerne Ngkartele warrke-irretyeke, utepe-irremele nhenge iwerre arrulenyele-arle mpwarewarrantyarte. Nhenge anwerne iwerre arrulenyepenterlenge anwerne utnenge atnerre uyarne atnyeneme Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke. Kenhe utnenge anwerne-kenhe atnerre-irreke alhwe Jesus-kenhenge, kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarte itethenge-arle anyente-irretyeke ikwere warrke-irremele, apure-kwenye. Re kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme.

¹⁵ Anwerne atywerrenge yanhe ultakeke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre Moses anthekeke, angkentye yanhele anwerne uyarne ayakeme akurne mpwareme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irrekarle anetyenhenge anwernenhe arrileme-ketye. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe Jesus-elarle anwerneke akngetyeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke, anwerne arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenhenge Rarle anwernenhe alhileke-iperrele arrule anthurre. Anwerne arne nhenhe areye ineme Christ-arle anwerneke ilwékenge.

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Iwerre anwerne-kenhe kwenhe alakenhe aneme: arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itethe akwete anemele anwerne anteme pipe-ke intelhe-ileme alhilyentye alakenhe renhe, "Nhenge ayenge ilwemenge ayenge ahentye-aneme ampe atyinhe areyele arne atyinhe areye ingkirreke anthurre inetyeke." Alakenhe renhe anwerne alhileme. Kele, nhenge anwerne itethe akwete anemenge ampe anwerne-kenhe areyele arne ingkirreke uyarne akngeme. Itne arne areye inetyeke-ante anwerne ilweke-arle iperre. ¹⁸ Kele, alakenhe-arteke-arle aneke angkentye arrwekele-iperre-nge, alhilyentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateme-ante nhenge arrpenhele kere atweke-iperre, alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte antheke-arle.

¹⁹ Nhenge Moses-ele angkentye ingkirreke tyerrtye ingkirreke ileke-iperrele Ngkartele-arle renhe antheke, re pweleke akwerrke areye-arlike, nanikute akwerrke areye-arlike irrerlknge atweke, alhwe itneke-ngentyele inemele kwatyenge anyentelhe-ileke. Re-anteme arne irrwelyte urrpetye ultakeke itnenhe ayerneke arlpelhe itnekenhe-akerte alurrkng athethekele. Kele re-anteme arne irrwelyte ayerneke-arle areye arlpelhe

itnekenhe-akerte athankwemele alhwe kere-kenhe-karleke renhe anhemele anteme pipe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke-arleke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke-arleke. ²⁰ Nhenge re nhenhe mpwaretyamele re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeke, “Ngkartele alhientye Ikwerenhe lterrke-ileke alhwe atnunthe areye-kenhe nhenhele itne-arle atwekeke.” ²¹ Moses-ele anteme atnunthe alhwe akngeke ilthe ameke-ameke anhemele arne ingkirreke-arle ilthe kwene ikwere-arle. ²² Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle alakenhe angkekenge, “Nhenge alhwele arne areyeke anhemenge-ante ware kwenhe arne areye mwerre anetyenhenge nhenge Ngkartenge ularre tnyeteke.” Awethe anteye, alhwe theleke-arle iperre-ante ware, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekeke.

Alhwe Christ-kenhele yanhe areye arlknegeme akurne-arle mpwaremeke

²³ Arne ingkirreke anthurre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele-arle Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene ikwerele arrerneke, itne nhenge akweke ware-ulkere-arteke arne areye-arle alkere akertnele anemeke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele itneke ileke alhwe atnunthele arne areye-karleke anhetyeke Ilthe Ameke-Ameke yanhe ikwere kwene-arle anemeke itnenhe arlkernetyeke Ngkartenge ularre. Kenhe alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe nhenge alhwe pweleke apeke nanikute-arteke apeke anetyakenhe. Ngkartele renhe ilwetyeke ileke nhenge alhwe ikwerenhele arne ingkirreke alkarle anetyenhenge alkerele-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenheke irrptyeke alkerele-arle. ²⁴ Christ kwenhe apmereke irrptyak-enhe artwe areyele-arle mpwarekeke, ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe ikwere-arle. Itne kwenhe apmere yanhe angwareme ware, alkere akertnele-arle anemeke. Jesus Christ kwenhe alkere akertne-terne alpeke Ngkartenge anetyeke, Renhe anwerneke apayuthnetyeke. ²⁵ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Year arrpe-anenhele arrpenhe yanhe kwenhe Apmere Ameke-Ameke anthurre-terne akwetethe alptyarte. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe alkere-terne utepe-utepe-irretyakenhele aneke alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte anthetyenhenge, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Re alhwe pweleke-kenhe akngetyakenhele aneke. Re anyente-ngare ware alkere-terne alpeke alhwe ikwerenhele anwerneke thelelheke-arle-iperre. ²⁶ Nhenge Jesus Christ apeke alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte apmere alkere-akertne-terne atningke-ngare alpeke, reke-amparre atningke-ngare ilwetyeke anemere. Re apeke nhenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe ilwepilwemere nhenge Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke arrangkwenge aknganeke-ngentyele re. Kele alakenhe-arle anetyakenhe aneke-arle. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe Jesus Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe anyente-ngare ware arrateke nhenge re-anteme anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle tyerrtye areyele mpwarekeke. Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-terne anyente-ngare ware apetyeke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irretyale anetyenhenge anwernekenge ipeltye-irremele anetyenhenge.

²⁷ Nhenhele anwerneke imerneme, tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle anyente-ngare ware ilweme. Anwerne ilweke-arle-iperrele, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ingkirreke court-ke ngkernetyenhe, anwerneke itirremele. ²⁸ Yanhe-arteke anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anhelheke nhenge re anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge. Re-ame apmere ahelhe nhenhe-terne apetye-alptyenhe anwerneke awethe ilwetyeke? Arrangkwe! Jesus Christ-arle kwenhe apetye-alptyenhe nhenge re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ingkirreke ikwere atheke-irremele akarelheme.

10

Jesus Christ anyente-ngare ware tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilweke

¹ Angkentye yanhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses uthene Jew areye uthene antheke, kele yanhe re ntulye-arteke aneke arne mwerre areye Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhilekeke urreke anthetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye yanhe apentemele itne arne mwerre areye arratye inetyakenhele aneke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe alhilekeke anthetyeke urreke. Jew yanhe areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte, year arrpe-anenhele itne kere akngetyetyarte Ngkarteke itetyeke. Alakenhe renhe mpwaremele anteme itne Ngkarte-terne itweke-irretyeke arrkernetyarte. Nhenge itne arne yanhe areye mpwaretyarte, arne yanhe areyele itnenhe arratye-iletyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. ² Nhenge nhenhe areyele apeke itnenhe arratye-ileme, kele itne anteme kere Ikwere-terne akngemele impemere. Itne apurentye akngerre awethe anetyakenhe aneke akurne areye-ketye itne-arle mpwarekeke. ³ Kenhe year arrpe-anenhele itne kere Ikwere-terne akwetethe akngetyetyarte itne-arle akwetethe itirretyarte arne

akurne areye-akerte itne-arle mpwarekeke. ⁴ Arratye kwenhe aneme alhwe pwelekenhe apeke nanikute-kenhe apekele uyarne uterneme Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyeke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe arrilettyakenhe anetyenhenge akurne-arle anwerne mpwarekenge.

⁵⁻⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Christ Ngkarteke angkeke re nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke-irrerlenge,

“Unte tyerrtye areyeke atnunthe akngetyemele anthetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe.

Unte itelareme, nthakenhe-arle itne nhenge atnunthe apwerte aharleke arrernetyarte nhenge ampetyeke arlpmenye-irretyeke nhenge Unte anteme itnekenge ipeltye-irremele anteme aneme. Kele Unte ilkelhetyakenhele aneme nhenge itne atnunthe atwerlthe-anemenge. Unte kenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye-irremele anetyeke, ilwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkeke, ‘Ye, ayenge kwenhe kele aywerrke-irremele aneme arne iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkwenge mpwaretyeke nhenge Unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Unte akaltye aneme nhenge itne-arle arrule anthurre pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, yanhe renhe the mpwaretyenhe.’”

Psalm 40:6.

⁸ Kele Ngkartele atywerenge nhenhe Moses antheke. Atywerengele tyerrtye areyeke ileke, itne-arle kere mpnge uthene merne nhenge Ngkarte-werne akngetyeke Renhe antHEME, itne anteme nhenhe renhe aywerrkele mpwareke. Kenhe Christ akenhe angkeke, “Ngkarte kwenhe akangkentye anetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle nhenhe mpwaremunge, Re arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhe kere Renhe antherlthe-anetyeke.”

⁹ Kele Jesus Christ anteme Ngkarteke awethe angkeke, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe nhenhe aneme Ngenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke aneme, the mpwareme arne areye nhenge Unte-arle atyenge angkemeke.” Kele arrantherre-ame nhenhe itelareme? Ngkartele angkentye kere anthentye akngerre-akerte impeke, Re angkentye arpenhe arrerneke. Ngkartele kwenhe angkentye lyetenye arrerneke nhenge Christ-arle ilweke-iperenge.

¹⁰ Jesus-ele aywerrkele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, Ngkartele anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentyele urrpake anwernenhe arlkngele. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyeke ahentye aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ nhenhe-werne yerneke nhenge re anthelhetyeke anwerneke ilwetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere iperengentyele anteme anwerne iwerre arratyele anetyeke Ngkarteke-ante ware.

¹¹ Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele arlthe arrpe-anenhele kere itemele Ngkarte anthetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarewarretyartenge. Kenhe akwetethe-arle tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwarelthe-anetyarte. Nhenge kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele Ngkarte kere antHEME, re uyarne urrpame akurne tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Re itnenhe ayaketyakenhe apure-irrekyenge. ¹² Kenhe Jesus akenhe re-arrpe anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke anwerneke ilwetyeke nhenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele akurne areye anwerneke-ngentyele urrparyetyeke anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Ikwere-iperre anteme re alkere akertne-werne alpeke Ngkartenge akwe-arratyele re anteme akngerrepate anthurre-arle aneme. ¹³ Lyete anteme re yanhe ikweryele aneme Ngkarteke akarelhemele yanhe areye akngetyetyeke Ikwere-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe itnenhe kwene-ilettyeke. Re anteme ingkele untie itnekenhe ampeke-arrernetyenhenge, itneke akngerrepate anetyenhe.

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne areye mpwareke-arle iperre anwerne apure anetyakenhele, utnenge atnerre aneme anteye. Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe arlkngele, mwerre-ilemele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe anwerneke ayeye nhenhe renhe-anteyele Jesus Christ-akerte ileme, re kwenhe alakenhe angkeme;

¹⁶ “Urreke-arle The atywerenge Atyinhe urtakwerte uthene akaperte uthene itnekenheke arrernetyenhe. Itne renhe itelaretyenhenge apenterlthe-anteme-anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ayenge kwenhe alknwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarekeke, awethe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe.

Alakenhe re Ngkarte angkeke.”

Jeremiah 31:33-34.

¹⁸ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe kere atwemele Ikwere anthetyakenhe anetyeke, Re anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge, Rarle kwenhe anwernekenge kele ipeltye-irrekarle.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge Jesus ilwemele, re alhwe ikwernenhe anwerneke thelelheke. Re akenhe itethe-irritnemele re anwerneke iwerre arppenhe altywere-ilemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne akwetethe atnerrele Ngkarteke itweke-irretyenhe. Kele lyete anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke atnerrele irrpeme Ngkartenge anetyenhenge. Antyame arlpentye akngerre arlpate anetyarte arriwe arrkngerte nmele tyerrtye areyale apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke uyarne irrpemenge. Itne Ngkarteke itweke-irretyakenhele anetyarte. Kenhe nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarkweke-arleke ilweke iperre, itethe-irritnemele, re anwerneke iwerre altywere-ileke Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²¹ Kele anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke itwe-irretyeke atnerre awelheleme, Jesus-elarle, kwertengerle impene anthurre-arle tyatyere-arenye anemeke, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe arntarnte-aremenge. ²² Nhenge anwerne arne akurne arenye mpwaryarte, anwerne apure awelheke, anwerne itirreke Ngkarteke-arle anwernenhe arrilyetyenhe-athene. Kenhe Jesus Christ-arle impene tyatyere-arenye anwerneke akngerrepate aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe akwetethe arratyte itelarerlte-anetyeke. Re kwenhe alhwele utnenge anwerne-kenhe anheke kele yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne apure awelhetiyale anetyeke. Re anwernenhe kwatyte alkarlele arlkngeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne atnerre Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²³ Nhenge Ngkarteke-arle anwernenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele, re alhilyentye Ikwernenhe atnyenemele anthurre. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ingkirrekele itelareme Ngkarteke-arle anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kele, anwerne Ikwere akwete akarelhetiyale anaye alknwirretyale anetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe alhilekeke. ²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke nthakenhe-arle anwerne atnerre-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke, mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke anteye. ²⁵ Anwerne akwetethe apurte-irremele anetyeke atnerre-ilerretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areye akenhe apmere anerlte-anerlunge, itne-arrpe aneme nhenge apurte-arlike-irretyakenhele. Anwerne alakenhe anetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe mwantye mpwarelhomele anetyeke iwerre apale-werne irreme-ketye

²⁶ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ayeye arratyte Jesus Christ-akerte itelareme. Nhenge anwerne apeke artepe untyeme-irreme renhe awetyakenhele, arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele nhenge itirretyakenhele anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte anwernekenge awethe ipeltye-irretyenhe? Arrangkwe, Re uyarne anwernekenge ipeltye-irritneme. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-arle anwerneke piwelhomele ilweke, kenhe arppenhe apeke alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe anwerneke-arle awethe ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele Ngkarte anwerneke awethe ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, anwerne Ngkarte-ketye akwetethe atere anerlte-anemere. Anwerne kwenhe Ikwere akwete akarelherlte-anemere anwernenhe court-eke ngkernetyeke ilpernemele. Yanhe kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahele anthurre anemere, Re anteme anwernenhe ure akngerrele akethe-ante arrernemere.

²⁸ Atywerrenge Moses-kenheke itirrewarraye. Tyerrtye anyentele apeke atywerrenge renhe ultakeme, renhe apentetyakenhele. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne. Kele imerte tyerrtye arppenhe atnerrele apeke, urrpetyele apeke renhe court-werne akngeme ikwere-akerte ayeyele ilemele, itne anteme renhe irrerlkngke atwetyeke alhwarrpe-arlike anetyakenhele. ²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke: Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke Alere Ikwerenheke akengentye angkerlunge? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke itirrerlunge alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe ameke-ameke anetyakenhe, ware akwele thelelhome? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke nhenge Utnenge Ikwerenhe akurne-ilerlunge? Re-ame yanhe ikwere akangkeme? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkarteke tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngerre anthurre arrilyetyenhe. ³⁰ Anwerne kwenhe akalyte aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Pipe-nge angkeme, "Angwenhe apeke iwerre akurne akwete anerle-anerlunge, The-ante kwenhe renhe arrilyetyenhe." Nhenhe-arlike kwenhe Re alakenhe angkemele, "The tyerrtye Atyinhe areye court-enge ngkernetyenhe, Ayenge-arle Akngerrepate anemeke."

Deuteronomy 32:35.

³¹ Ngkarte kwenhe akwete-ante itethe aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke iwerre akurle akwetethe anerlthe-aneme, anwerne kwenhe Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyeke. Re apeke kwenhe anwerne arntwirrkeme anwernenhe anteme atwemele.

Anwerne Jesus apentewarreye apurrke-irretyale

³² Arrantherre kwenhe itirretyeke nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus Christ-eke akaltye-irreke. Nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus arratyte itelareke, tyerrtye arpenhe areye apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyeke arrkernemele alakenhe renhe mpwareme-ketye, itne arrekantherre ahe-akngerre-irreme. Itne arrekantherre akengentye angketyame nhenge atwemele apeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe akwete-arle arratyte itelarerlenge. ³³ Itelareme, tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle arrekantherre ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anetyarte, nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe arpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele ngkernetyarte, itne arrekantherre akengentye angketyarte, atwerrirremele anteye. Itne alakenhe-anteye Jesus-kenhe arpenhe areyeke-arlike mpwareke. Kele nhenge itne-ketye-itanye arne akurle nhenhe areye mpwareke, arrantherre akwenpele apurte-irremele aneke atnerre-ilerremele nhenge atere-irretyakenhele. ³⁴ Nhenge itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhe areye apmerek jail-ke marterlengge arrantherre itnenhe impetyakenhele aneke arrantherre itneke atnerre akangkentye anthurrele aneke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Nhenge arpenhe areyele arne arrekantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre rakemele arrantherre-arle atnyenekeke nhenge arrantherre itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneke arrantherre akenhe itneke akangkemele aneke, arrantherre-arle itelareke arne ingkirreke nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenemeke. Arne yanhe areye alkere akertnele akwete-ante aneme, itne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere.

³⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-ketye artepe untyeme-irretyale anaye, Renhe akwete arratyte itelarerlthe-anaye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Renhe atnerrele akwete apenterlthe-anemenge. ³⁶ Apurrke-irretyale anaye, akwete anthurre Renhe apenterlthe-anaye. Ingkerreke mpwarerlthe-anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Renhe akwetethe arratyte apenterlthe-anerlengge, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme Rarle alhilekeke.

³⁷ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge alakenhe Jesus-akerte angkeke,

“Arlike itweke-irreke-arle,

alhileke-arle re apetyetyenhenge,

re arrule anetyakenhe anetyeke, re akenhe iparrpe apetyeme.” ³⁸ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge alakenhe-arlike angkeke,

“Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle Ayenge arratyte itelaremeke, The itnenhe arratyte-arle ileme, itne Atyengenge aneme.

Kenhe nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle atere-irreme Atyenge-ketyenge artepe untyeme-irremele, Ayenge ikwere akangketyakenhe aneme.” *Habakkuk 2:3-4.*

³⁹ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlthe-aneme anwerne tyerrtye arpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyerneme tnakewarremele. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akwete-ante arntarnte-arerle-anemenge. Re anwernenhe arrilyak-enhe anetyenhe.

11

Ayeye Ngkarte arratyte itelareme akerte

¹ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke angkemele rarle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremeke, kele Ngkartekte atnerre itirreme-iperre, re nhenge Ngkartekte akarelhemele ikwere imernetyeke arne areye anthurre nhenge Rarle alhileke-arle. Re alngelge aretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke-arle, re atnerre itirreme, “Arratyte kwenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Rarle alhileke Re mpwaretyenhe.” ² Arrule anthurre nhenge arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyartenge, Re itneke akangkemele anthurre aneke.

³ Anwerne ingkirrekele, Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlthe-anemele, akaltye anthurre aneke nhenge Rarle angkeke-iperre alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre areme Rarle mpwarekeke. Urreke Re arne ingkirreke mpwaretyenhenge, arrangkwe anthurre kwenhe aneke. Re kwenhe angkeke ware, arne ingkirreke arrangkwe-ngentyele arrateke.

Artwe Abel arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁴ Kenhenge atherre-akerte itirraye, Abel uthene Cain uthene-akerte nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Atyeyikwele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, nhenge Cain kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe-artekele anetyakenhe. Abel-ele yepe-yepe akwerrrke akngetyeke, atweke-arle iperre re renhe Ngkarte antheke. Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele angkeke, "Abel, unte kwenhe iwerre arratyete Atyenge aneme." Artwe yanhe Abel kwenhe ilweke apmere arrule-anteye. Re ilweke, kenhe anwerne akenhe renhe apentemele akaltye-irretyeke-arle, nthakenhe-arle irretyeke Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Artwe Enoch arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁵ Artwe arppenhe Enoch arritnyeke itirraye arrule-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekeke. Re Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, "Enoch, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre." Ikwere-ipperlele anteme Enoch ilwetyakenhe aneke nhenge tyerrtye arppenhe areye-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe ware akngeke apmere alkere akertne-werne. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areyele atyalangke ikwerenhe uyarne areme. ⁶ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke ahentye-aneme, re kwenhe alakenhe-amparre itirretyeke "Ye, the itelareme Ngkarte-arle itethe anemeke the Renhe akwete arratyte itelaremele. The itelareme urreke-arle Re arne mwerre akngerre areye tyerrtye areye anthetyenhe Ikwere-arle untherlthe-anemeke nhenge itne Renhe itelaretyenhenge." Ye, tyerrtye nhenge alakenhe itirreme, kele itne Ngkarteke itwe-irretyenhenge.

Artwe Noah arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁷ Artwe arppenhe Noah-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte nhenge Ngkartele renhe alkngarre-ileke. Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeke "Noah, urreke kwenhe the apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhe kwatyte artentye akngerrele." Ngkarte nhenhe Noah-eke angkeke, urreke kwatyte artentye akngerre irretyenhenge. Re Ngkarte aweke-arle-ipperlele, re boat akngerre anthurre arteke nhenge ikwerenheke-artweye mwerre atnyenetyenhenge nhenge arntarnte-arelhemele kwatyte urewe akngerrele alhentye akngerre yanhele-ureke. Ye, Noah anyentele ware kwenhe Ngkarte itelaremele awetyarte-arlke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, "Noah, unte kwenhe Atyenge arratyte mwerre anthurre anerle-aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe yanhe areye akenhe, Ayenge-arle arratyte itelaretyakenheke The itnenhe kwatyte artentye akngerrele akethe-ante arrernetyenhe."

Artwe Abraham arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁸ Artwe nhenge Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe Re ilekenge. Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, "Abraham, apmere ngkwinteh impemele alhaye. Ngkwenge-artweye apmere arppenhe arlengewe-werne akngaye. The apmere yanhe ngenhe anthetyenhe." Renhe arratyte itelareke-arle, Abraham-ele apmere ikwerenhe ingkerne imperle-alheke, nhenge alethe alhemele apmere arppenhe-werne-atheke alhemele, apmere yanheke re akutne aneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Ye, Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaretyarte. Re apmere nhakwe-ante wareke itirretyakenhe aneke, Re apmere yanheke itirretyame alkere akertnele-arle anekeke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, yanhe ikwerele akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge Abraham apmere arppenhe ikwere irrpetye-alheke ikwerenhe areye-akerte, re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, "Apmere nhenhe kwenhe atyinhe anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhe." Re kwenhe aneke ulerenye-arteke ilthe anyente ikwerele anemele. Alere ikwerenhe nhenge Isaac arritnye, arrange ikwerenhe Jacob-arlke, ilthe ikwerele anerle-anerreke. Ngkartele ikwere-atherre alhileke apmere renhe-anteye nhenge Abraham-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge ikwerenge anteme aneke Abraham uthene Sarah uthene ampwe-irrerle-anerreke, Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyenetyakenhe akwete aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Abraham-ele akenhe akwete-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Nhenhe ikwerenge-nteyeleke-amparre Ngkartele Abraham alhileke-arle nhenge Rarle anewikwe Sarah ampe urreye akweke anthetyenhenge. Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelarerle-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anewikwe Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke. ¹² Nhenhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Artwe yanhe Abraham kwenhe ampwe anthurre aneke nhenge alere akweke ikwerenhe intekenge. Re kwenhe ilwetyeke-urletye aneke. Kenhe artwe anyente nhenhe ikwerenge-nteye akenhe alere akweke inteke, kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ampe atningke anthurre ikwere-ipperlele inteke. Ikwerenge-nteye aneke akwerrrke atningke arppenhe itne atningke-ame-atningke anteme irreke, itne nhenge kwerralye atningke-arteke nhenge alkerele aneme-arteke irreke.

Tyerrtye yanhe areye, arrule-arle anetyarteke, apmere alkere akertnele anetyeke ahentye aneme

¹³ Ye, tyerrtye yanhe ingkirreke anthurre, arrule-arle anetyarteke, ilweke arraty akwete itelarerlte-anemele iwenhe renhe Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke-arle. Itne akenhe itethe akwete aneke, itne arne areye inetyakenhe aneke iwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle-iperrele. Itne akenhe arne yanhe areyeye akurrkng itekenge itirretyarte, itne itelareme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne akangkentye anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-arle itne-arrpe angkerretyarte, "Apmere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhe, anwerne kwenhe arlengeke-arlenge areye apmere nhenhe untherlte-aneme urreke-awerne anemenge. Urreke kwenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne akngetyenhe." ¹⁴ Nhenge lyete-anteye kwenhe tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkeme, anwerne kwenhe itelareme itne-arle apmere arrpenhe itnekenhe-akerte angkeme nthenhele-arle itne akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁵ Nhenge artwe nhenhe areye apeke apmere-akerte angkerretyame itne-arle anetyarte, kele itne apeke apmere yanhe ikwere irrare awelheke-arle itne apmere yanhe ikwerewerne alpemere. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne apmere ikwere itirretyakenhe, itne-arle apmere arrpenhe mwerre akngerre-ulkere aretyame. Itne apmere yanhe alkere akertneke itirretyame. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkarte apure awelheteyakenhe aneke nhenge itne Renhe Akngeye itnekenhe-arteke utyernemele tnakewarreyarte, Rarle itneke apmere akngerre anthurre mpwarekenge.

Abraham-kenhe areyele Ngkarte arraty itelarrerirretyarte

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Artwe Abraham-eke awethe itirrewarraye. Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Abraham, alere ngkwinhe Isaac re kwenhe alere-inpe atnyenetyenhe. Nhenhe areye akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe ampe arunthe anthurre atnyenetyenhe. Nhenhe areye kwenhe atyinhe areye-anteye anetyenhe." Abraham uthene Sarah uthenele kwenhe alere anyente ware atnyeneke, Isaac. Ngkartele anteme Abraham ileke nhenge alere ikwerenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke renhe ureke anthekiwemele Renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe alakenhe arrkerneke, Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arraty itelareke. Ngkartele anteme renhe alere ikwerenhe arraty anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlkng atweme-ketye. Re apeke alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilitnemere. ¹⁹ Abraham kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, "The apeke alere atyinhe irrerlkng atweme Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilitnetyenhe." Ye, Abraham-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arraty akwete itelareme. Arraty kwenhe Ngkartele alere ikwerenhe arraty anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkarte renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlkng atweme-ketye. Re apeke alakenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilitnemere.

Artwe Isaac arritnyele, alere ikwerenhe Jacob-ele Ngkarte arraty itelarerle-annerretyarte

²⁰ Isaac amangkeke-arle iperre, re-inpele Ngkarte arraty itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Isaac-ele alere ikwerenhe Jacob uthene Esau utheneke Ngkarte apayuthnetyarte akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-iletaye anteye.

²¹ Alere Isaac-kenhe Jacob amangkeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arraty itelaretyarte. Alere ikwerenhe Joseph arritnye aneke. Nhenge Jacob-arle ilwetyeke-urletye aneke re Ngkarte arrenge ikwere-atherrenheke apayuthneke akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-iletaye anteye, nhenhe atherre kwenhe alere atherre Joseph-kenhe-arle. Artwe ampwe Jacob kwenhe arne anteme ikwerenhe-akerte yanhe ikwerele tneme, nhenge re Ngkarte utyernetyame tnakemele.

Artwe Joseph arritnyele Ngkarte arraty itelaretyarte

²² Joseph-inpele Ngkarte arraty itelaretyarte. Nhenge re ilwetyeke-urletye aneke, re angkeke Israel-eke-artweyekartweye areyele-arle apmere Egypt impetyenheke urreke. Joseph-ele itnenhe awethe ileke itne-arle kwenhe ngkwerne irrerlkng-ipenhe ikwerenhe akngirtnetyeke apmere Canaan-werne.

Artwe Moses arritnyele Ngkarte arraty itelaretyarte

²³ Artwe yanhe Moses-eke itirraye nhenge apmere arrule-arle anetyarteke. Nhenge re akweke inteke, meye uthene akngeye ikwerenhe uthenele areke nhenge re mwerre akngerre anekenge. Kele-anteyele, Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ileke itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ingkirreke itnekenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke. Kenhe Moses-eke-artweyele akenhe Ngkarte-ante ware arraty itelaretyarte. Alakenhe

ikwerenge anteme ratherre Pharaoh-ketye atere awelhetyakenhe aneke. Ratherre Moses atnyentye urrpetyeke alengke-iwemele atnyentyarte.

²⁴⁻²⁵ Nhenge Moses-arle akngerre-anteme amangkeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Moses akngerrepate anthurre anemere, marle Pharaoh-kenhele-arle renhe amangelhe-ilekenge, re akenhe impeke. Re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, "Tyerrtye Israel-arenye atyinhe areye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Kenhe itneke akurne areye akwetethe irrerlre-aneme. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere nhenhe Pharaoh-kenhele aneme, kere uthene merne uthene-akerte, apwerte mane atningke-akerte-arlke, yanhe arratyte mwerre anetyakenhe. Kele lyete kwenhe ayenge tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne alpeme, atyenge akurne areye anteme irreme apeke." Alakenhe-arle Moses angkeke. ²⁶ Iwengenge-ame Moses alakenhe itirreke? Re akngakeke-arle Ngkarte-kenheke akwetethe itirretyarte, nhenge Messiah ikwere. Re alakenhe itirretyarte, "Ayenge kwenhe Messiah yanheke akarelheme rarle apetyetyenheke. Nhenge Egypt-arenye areye apeke ayenge atwerlenghe tharle yanhe renhe mpwaremenge, kele mwerre-anteye-arle aneme. Nhenge urreke ayenge alhemele Ngkartenge anetyeke, Re-anteme ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme."

²⁷ Ye, Moses-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re Egypt impemele alheke. Re Pharaoh-ketye atere anetyakenhe aneke ikwere ahele-irrekenge. Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe Ngkarte alkngele uyarne areme, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke itirretyamele, re nhenge renhe ahirre-ahirrele aretyame-arteke, re artepe untyeme-irretyakenhele, akwetethe apentetyartele.

²⁸ Nhenge year atningke-iperrele, Ngkartele Moses Egypt-werne yernirneke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ileke yepe-yepe atwetyeke alhwe ikwerenhele apmere arriwe itne-kenheke-arleke aperneteyeke nhenge alkere-arenye atwentye akngerre itnekenge anperen-hetyenhe, nhenge alhwe yanhe renhe aremele itnehe ipmentye impemele nhenge ampe urreye arrekwenyene itnekenhe areye atwetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arrawe-irrentye Passover atnyentyarte nhenge year arrpe-anenhele itne yepe-yepe atwetyarte irlpangketyeke.

²⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Israel-arenye-arte-ayekartweye areyele apmere Egypt impemele alheke, itne Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ahelhe arlenye ikwerele anteme tyanenheke itepe arppenhe ikwere-werne kwatyte alaye akngerre anpere-irrenhemele, Kwatyte Alaye Athetheke arritnyele. Kenhe Egypt-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe akwete anthurre alwerneke, nhenge itne mpwepe-werne-irrekenge kwatyte apetye-alpemele itnenhe arteke ingkirreke anthurre, Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke alhekwarle-ilemele irrerlkngeke-ante.

Arelhe akurne Rahab arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

³⁰ Urreke-ulkere anteme Israel-arenye areye apmere Jericho-eke irreke, Ngkartele itnenhe ileke unthetyeke itepe-akemele nhenge arlre 7-peleke. Itne Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge itne apmere ikwerele itepe-akemele unthetyame arlre 7-peleke. Kele imerte arrkngerte yanhe apmereke utepe-akerirreke atakelhemele Ngkartenge ularre.

³¹ Urreke yanhe re anetyenhe, nhenge Israel-arenye areye nhenge apmere Jericho ikwere-werne itwe-irrenheke, itne artwe atherre akngakeke nhenge ratherre apmere Jericho-eke anyelkng-anyelkngelge irpenhetyenhe ulanye-ulanyele aretyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge arelhe anyente Rahab arritnyele aneke, re mpwenye akngerre anetyarte, re akenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Nhenge re artwe yanhe atherre areke, re renhe-atherrenhe ikngwemele, apmere kwene ikwerenheke alengke-iwetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke Jericho-arenye areye irrerlknge intekenge, Ngkartele Rahab anyente ware itethe atnyeneke.

Joshua 2:1-24, 6:22-25.

Tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte nhenge ahele akwetethe anerlenghe

³² Arrule anthurre, tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte: Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, arppenhe atningkele. Itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele-arlke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke iletartye-arle, itne Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre uyarne awethe ileme nhenhe areye-akerte, ayenge akwete anthurre-ante angkeme-ketye. ³³⁻³⁴ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke? Itne ingkirrekele Ngkarte arratyte itelareke. Kenhe arpenhemele apmere arppenhe areyenge atwerirreke itneke akngerrepate irreke. Arrpenheme Israel-arenye areyeke akngerrepate aneke, itne tyerrtye ingkirreke atweke Ngkarte-arle alhule-iwekeke. Kenhe

arrpenhe areyele akenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke ineke Ngkarteale-arle itnenhe alhileke-iperrele. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele akwetethe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte.

Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe lion ayakeke itnenhe uthneme-ketye. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelareke, nhenge itne ure akngerre kwenele itethe akwete tneleme nhenge tyerrtye itnekenhe ampetyakenhe anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arrpenhe areye-ketye atere unterlirte-alyweke akngerre-akerte areye-arle itnenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arempwelpa anetyarte, itne akenhe akwetele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne awethe lterrke-irirtneke. Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe lterrke anthurre aneke-arle. Itne thultye areye akwetethe aywepetyarte apmere arlengge anthurre-ngentyele-arle apetyekeke itnenhe arlkarentye-ilettyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe arelthe arrpenhemele akenhe itne-kenheke-artweye-arle aparlpe-ilekeke Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelaretyarte. Itne Renhe areke itne-kenheke-artweye areye itethe-ilirtnerlengge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ilweke nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhe ahe-akngerre atwetyartenge, itneke angkemele, "Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte ikwele-areme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe itethe akwete-arle yernirtnetyenhenge. Arrantherre akenhe Renhe akwete apenterlre-aneme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhenge." Kenhe itne kwenhe Ikwere-ketye utyeme-irretyakenhe aneke. Itne alakenhe itir-retyarte, "Itne apeke anwernenhe rlkerte-ileme irrerlknge atwemele, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne apeke ilwemenge. Kele ikwere iperrele Ngkarteale anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhenge, anwerne anteme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenne."³⁶ Nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akengentye angketyartenge, itnenhe arnele alhweke-alhweke-ilemele atwetyarte. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyarte itnenhe jail-ke akwernetyarte.³⁷ Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe apwerte akngerre areyele wetyarte irrerlkngeke-ante. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe tyerrtye tyarrpemilettyarte. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe nayepe akngerrele atanthetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelarekeke, itne mantere ntheke-ntheke areyeke irrpetyarte, nanikute yenpe apeke, yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpetyarte. Itne apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe anerrirretyarte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyetyarte itnenhe aywepemele anteye-arle itne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyartenge.³⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apmereke arrangkwe atnyenetyarte, arrpenheme itne apmere ahurratyte ikwerele unthepunthetyarte apmere apwerte-apwetele-arlike. Tyerrtye arrpenheme itne inteye kwenele anepanetyarte altywere ipertele-arlike nhenge akngwelye artnwere-arteke, apmwere-arteke-arlike, akunye areye. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte akwete anthurre. Itne ilyernpenye anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Itne arratyte anthurre Ngkarteke anetyarte, arrpenhe akurne yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, itnekenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekeke.

³⁹ Iwenhe-arle-ame ayenge arrekatherre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkeme? Itne Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlre-anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itneke akangkemele aneke. Kenhe itne akenhe arne ingkirreke inetyakenhe nhenge Re alhileke-iperrele. Itne ingkirreke ilweke ware, inetyakenhe akwete.⁴⁰ Arratyte-ame Ngkarteale itnenhe urrtyekele-ikeke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkarteale anwernenhe ingkirreke alhileke Rarle anwernenhe arne mwerre areye anthytyenhenge urreke. Arne yanhe mwerre anthurre aneme, Jesus apele. Yanhe areyele, arrule-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelarekeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre arrwekele-anteye ilweke Jesus-nge. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke Ngkarteale anwernenhe ingkirreke anyente-ileme nhenge anwerne ingkirreke Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre ilettyenhenge.

12

Anwerne Jesus angwareye anwerne anteme Re-arteke anetyenhenge

¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke arrule anthurre-arle anerlre-anetyartenge, itne kwenhe at-ningke aneme anwernenhe-arle arerlre-anemeke nhenge anwerne akwele Ngkarteke arratyte warrke-irremenge. Urreke anwerne Ngkarte apentetyenhenge Ikwere warrke-irretyenhenge, anwerne akenhe arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre ingkerne imperlre-alhetyeke, arne akurne yanhe areyele-arle apeke anwernenhe ayakerlengge warrke-irreme-ketye. Arrantherre imperretyeke unterreme-arteke, arrantherre ingkirreke irl-welhemele iparrpe anthurre untetyeke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke ahentye-aneme Ikwere arratyentye anerlre-anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, Re anwernenhe warrke-antheke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe anwerne apeke akwete nhenge arne akurne mpwarerlre-anerlengge, anwerne warrke renhe uyerrelhe-ilettyakenhele aneme re. Arne yanhe

areyele apeke anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ileme, itne apeke anwernenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileme. ² Jesus-eke-ante ware itirrewarraye. Nhenge re apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, re Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe angwaryeteke. Jesus-ele itelareke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperrele, re Ngkarte-werne alptyenhe Ikwerenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re alwirremele untetyakenhe aneke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ketye-arle nhenge renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpere arrernekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re antheleheke. Itne renhe uyarne apurele-antheme rarle Ngkarte ikwerenhe-akerte akngerre itirrerlenge. Re nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrele itethe-anteye-irritneke, lyete anteme re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyete anerle-anemele, chair impeneke. ³ Kele, itelarerrirraye nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye akurne areye-arle Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenheke renhe rikerte-anthurre-ileke. Kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arratyete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre anetyeke apurrke-irretyakenhele, impelhetyale anaye!

Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne Renhe iwerre arratyete apenterle-anetyeke

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ilerle-anemele arrkernetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe arne akurne mpwaryeteke uternemele, arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe awetyakenhe. Itne akenhe arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhe akwete, alakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlknge atweke-arteke, arrangkwe. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele nhenge tyerrtye-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletynhenge. Ayeye nhenhenge, Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre angkeme nhenge akngeye-arle ampe ikwerenheke angkeme-arteke, alakenhe kwenhe,

“Ampe Atyinhe ingkirreke anthurre Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge The apeke arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme,
arnkelye-irretyale anaye Ayenge irlpe artepele awetyale anetyeke.

Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarrpe awelhetyale anetyeke nhenge The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilerlengge arrantherre-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge.

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe ampe Atyinhe areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme,
alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The itnenhe alkngetherre ileme, itnenhe arratyete-ilemele.

Nhenge itne arne akurne mpwaremunge The itnenhe atweme itne akaltye-irretyeke,
arratyete anetyenhenge.”

Proverbs 3:11-12.

⁷ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Nhenge iwenhe apeke lterrke re arrekantherre-ketye aneme, akurne apeke arrekantherre irreme, ahele-irretyale anaye, ware itirraye Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arratyete-ileme akaltyete-anthemele akngeye mwerrele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe itelareme akngeye ingkirrekele ampe itnekenhe angkentye arratyete antheme nhenge itnenhe arratyete anetyeke akaltyete-anthemele. Alakenhe-arteke re anteme Ngkartele mpwareme. ⁸ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye alkngetherre ileme yanhe-ngentye anteme itne akaltye-irremele iwerre arratyete anetyeke. Alakenhe-anteyele, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme arrantherre-arle ampe Ikwerenhe areye anemenge nhenge yanhe anteme arrantherre akaltye-irremele anetyeke iwerre arratyete. Re apeke arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iletynakenhe arratyete-iletynakenhele apeke, kele arrantherre anthelekenye-arteke anetyenhenge, itne akngeyeke arrangkwe atnyeneme itnenhe-arle arratyete-iletynakeke.

⁹ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne ampe akweke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele alkngetherre iletynarte, anwernenhe arratyete-iletynarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itnenhe awetyarte itnenhene mwerre iletynake. Alakenhe-anteye kwenhe anwerne Ngkarte awetyeke nhenge Re anwernenhe alkngetherre ilerlengge. Mwernte-irretyakenhe anemele anwerne Renhe arratyete itelaretyeke. Anwerne alakenhe-arteke apeke mpwaremele, anwerne anteme Ngkartenge apmere alkere akertnele akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele anwernenhe alkngetherre iletynarte akweke ware anwerne mwerre iwerre arratyete anetyenhenge. Itne iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe mpwaryete itne-arle itirrekeke arratyete anerlengge. Kenhe Ngkartele akwetethe itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerneke mwerre anemeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne iwerre arratyete anetyenhenge Re-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ilemele arratyete-iletayeke, anwerne akangketyakenhe aneme atnerthe akurne awelhemele. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwerne arratyete-ileme, nhenge anwerne anteme apeke mwerre anthurre ulkere anetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele, akaltye-irreke-arle arratyete-irreke-arle anwerne akangkemele anthurre anetyeke.

¹² Yanhe ikweringe-nteyele, arrantherre lterrke mpwarelhaye nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrantherre Ngkarte arratyete itelareme iwerre arratyete anteme aneme. Tyerrtye anathe-arteke anetyale anaye nhenge iltye uthene ingke uthene-arle arreweme, Jesus-ante akwete apenterite-anaye. ¹³ Iwerre arratyete akwete anerlthe-anaye Ngkarteke-ante ware. Tyerrtye arpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyale anaye lterrke anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe anathe-arteke anetyale awerrke-awerre unthetye-arlike-akenhe. Kele akwete alherlthe-iwaye iwerreke Ngkartenge ularre Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge lterrke-iletynhenge.

Artepe untyeme-irretyale anaye Ngkarte-ketyenge

¹⁴ Akwetethe itirrewarraye arpenhe areyenge mwerre anetyeke, iparrpe ahele-irretyale anaye, kele arnterre arrkernaye Ngkarteke-ante ware arratyete anetyeke. Angwenhe apeke re akurnentye aneme nhenge iwerre apalele Ngkarte-ketye artepe untyeme-irremele, re Ngkarte akertnjenje-arenje aretyakenhele anetyenhe.

¹⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arntarnte-arerremele anerirretyeke, tyerrtye arrekanttherrenhe-ngentyele Ikweringe untyeme-irreme-ketye. Arntarnte-arelhewarraye nhenge ahele-ahele akerreme-ketye, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyale. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ingkerte-ingkerte-irrerlenghe, re apeke atwerretyeke mpwareme, arrantherre ingkirrekele anteme arne akurne mpwareme. ¹⁶ Anewe arpenhe-kenhe areyenge anyelkgele intetyale anaye. Ngkarte akurne-iletaye anaye, artwe Esau-ele-arteke arrule-arle anetyarte. Nhenge re angayakwe anthurre awelhemele re atyeyikwe merneke apayuthneke, "Unte apeke ayenge arlkwetyeke antherlenghe, unte anteme arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenhenge nhenge akngeye ilerne-kenhe uyerrrerlenghe. Unte anteme kake akngerrepate-arteke anetyenhenge." Nhenge re akenhe alakenhe angkeke, re arne ingkirreke anyikwe-kenhe akurne-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe Esau-ele atyeyikwe alakenhe renhe alhileke-arle-iperre, re itirrentye ikweringe akngarte-iwelheke. Re alhemele akngeye ikweringe angkeke, re renhe apayuthnemele arne mwerre areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle renhe anthetyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe aneke, akngeye ikweringe renhe ayene-ileke. Esau arrangkemele akngeye ikweringe arnterre inkeke, arrangkwe akwete-arle akenhe anerlenghe. Akngeye ikweringe kwenhe arrwekele-anteye ileke atyeye ikweringe-ante arne yanhe ingkirreke ikwere-akerte. Arrantherre arntarnte-arerre nhenge arrantherre apeke Esau-arteke aneketye iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe alhule-iwetyenhenge.

¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye anyente akwete apentetyakenhe Israel-arenje areyete-arle arrule apenterite-anetyarte. Arlthe lyete kwenhe arrantherre Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelhome, arrantherre kwenhe alkngele aretyakenhe arne ikwere-arteke-anteye itne-arle arekenge. Nhenge itne Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelhomele Apwerte Akngerre Sinai-le, itne ure alkngethe akngerre anthurre akertne ikweringe areke. Alkere urrperle anthurre aneke, rlke akngerrele werneke, kwatye akngerre anthurre unteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Itne anteme angkentye akngerre aweke tyerrtyele nhenge pewe-ilerlenghe-arteke nhenge arne trumpet-artekenge, itne anteme Ngkarte itneke angkerlenghe aweke. Re itneke angkeke, "Apwerte akngerre nhenhe impemele alherlthe-iwaye, renhe anpetyale! Iwenhe apeke ikwere-werne itwe-irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke, pweleke apeke nhenge akngwelye apeke, renhe apwetele werrirraye tnyante!" Nhenge itne Ngkarte angkerlenghe aweke, itne Ikweretye atere anthurre irreke. Itne Moses-eke arnterre anthurre angkeke nhenge Ngkarte angkeme-ketye. ²¹ Nhenge Moses-ele arne ingkirreke nhenhe areke re imerte angkemele, "Ayenge kwenhe atere anthurre-anteye arreweme."

²² Kenhe arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apwerte akngerre arpenhe-werne apetyeke Zion arritnye. Arritnye arpenhe apmere ikwere aneme Jerusalem. Yanhe ikwerele Ngkarte nhenge akwete-ante aneme-arle apmere alkere akertnenge anepanemele. Apmere yanhe re apmere akwetethetele alkere-arenje atingke anthurre nhenge akangkentye anthurre anerlthe-aneme. ²³ Arrantherre arpenhe ingkirrekenge anyente-irreke Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke. Re arritnye itnekenhe pipe akngerreke intelhe-ileke alkere akertnele-arle anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-werne apetyeke-arle, Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye areye

ilwemele Ngkarteke-arle arratyte anekeke, Ngkarteite itnenhe apmere alkere akertnerne werne akngeke, Ikwerenge ularre itne mwerre aneme Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe apmere akwetethe ikwere-werne anteye apetyeke-arle. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-werne apetyeke-arle, re angkentye lyetenye arrpenhe anthurre atnyeneme. Nhenge re arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwemele, alhwe ikwerenhe tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentye theleheke. Re anwerenhe alhwe ikwerenhele arlkngele Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyehenge. Ye, alhwe Jesus-kenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke nhenge alhwe Abel-kenhele-arteke anetyakenhe.

²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Itelarerriraye, arrule anthurre nhenge Moses-ele Israel-arenye areye ileke Ngkarte-ante ware apentetyeke, arrangwe-arle akenhe anerlenge. Itne renhe awetyakenhele aneke nhenge irlpe artepele ware awemele, itne Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele itnenhene atwetyeke, itne uyarne atearlpe unteme, arrangwe anthurre-arle. Kele nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke alkere akertne-ngentye angkerlenge anwerne aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Anwerne-arle renhe akwenpele ware renhe awerlenge nhenge re alkere akertne-ngentye angkeme, kele Re arnterre anthurre atwetyehenge, anwerne Ikwere-ketye uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme. ²⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre Ngkarteite tyerrtye areyeke ileke apwerte akngerre Sinai-nge, ahelhe yanhe ikwerele akngelheke angkentye Ikwerenhe ularre. Lyete akenhe Ngkarteite alhilemele angkeke, "The kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe anyente-ngare awethe akngernelhe-ilettyeke alkere-arlike renhe." ²⁷ Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele "anyente-ngare awethe," Re arne ingkirreke arratelhe-ilemele arrekwele-arle mpwarekeke, Rarle apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlike arnernekeke. Urreke itne atakelheme uyerretyenhele nhenge itnenhe akngernelhe-ilemele iperre. Kenhe arne yanhe areye uyarne-arle akngernelhe-ilemeke, akwete anthurre tmelele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme urreke-arle anwerne apmere alkere akertnerne alhetyenhe nhenge arrpenhele apeke renhe uyarne akngernelhe-ilettyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarteite inkwerelheleme anetyeke. Re kwenhe ure akngerre-arteke arne akurne ingkirreke-arle itemeke. Anwerneke alakenhe-irrekyete, anwerne kwenhe artepe kwene-irretyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke nhenge Re anwernekenge akangkentye anetyehenge.

13

Iwerre arratyete anaye Ngkarte anteme akangkentye anetyehenge

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre akwetethe arntarnte-arretyeke anaye alkngrwiryetye. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere arrpenhe-ngentye apetyeke arrantherre kwenhe renhe apmere-werne ikngwetyeke. Renhe aremele ware anetyalaye, renhe anteme impemele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrtye arrpenhele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne ikngwemele nhenge itirrelele nhenge rarle akwele tyerrtye ware anekeke-atene renhe apmere ikwerenhele arntarnte-arekenge.

³ Kele alkngrwiryetye anaye atyewe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke nhenge jail-le-arle anemeke. Unte apeke jail-le aneme-arteke itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-anaye. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke akwetethe itirrerltye-anaye arrpenhe areyele-arle atwerriremeke, itnenhe mwantye-mwantyete arntarnte-araye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele arltye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe-inpe atweme-ketye apeke alakenhe-arteke.

⁴ Kenhe arrantherre anewe-akerte-arle anemeke, arrantherre kwenhe arratyte-arratyte itirretyeke mwerre anerltye-anemele, arellye anewe akeke-arle-iperrele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Anewehenge atherre kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware interretyeke arrpenhenge anyellngelhe intelhe-ilettye. Nhenge Ngkarteite kwenhe areme angwenhe apeke mpwenye akngerre anerlenge, Re anteme renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe apeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, "The kwenhe impetyakenhe arrekanttherrenge untyeme-irrelele anetyange,

Atyewe akenhe arrekanttherrenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhe." *Deuteronomy 31:6.*

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apwertekte ankeyalthe anetye. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne urrptye ware atnyeneme, Ngkarteite ankyelye-irretye anaye. Akangkemele ware anaye akweke wareke arrantherre-arle atnyenemele. Ngkarteite-arle

kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ⁶ Yanhe kwenhe arratyete-arle. Ngkarteke kwenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre alakenhe angketyeke,
 “Ayenge kwenhe atere awelhetyakenhe,
 Ngkarteke-arle nhenhe atyengenge anemenge.

Re ayenge arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilemele anteye.
 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge atere awelhetyakenhe.
 Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme.

Arrpenhele ayenge uyarne apetyeme atwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.” *Psalm 118:6.*

⁷ Itirrewarraye akngerrepate yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyete-anthetyarte. Akngerrepate yanhe areyele Jesus Christ arratyete itelaretyarte, itne renhe akwetethe apentetyarte nhenge itne uyerreyeteke-atwetye. Itneke akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye, itnenhe angwaremele Jesus arratyete itelarerlte-anemele renhe apenterlte-anemele, nhenge itne mpwaretyarte-arteke.

Jesus akwete apenterlte-aneye, ikwere impelhetyale

⁸ Jesus Christ akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele. Arlte lyete kwenhe re akwete anthurre aneme nhenge Rarle arrwekele aneke-arteke. Lyete re akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Urreke anteme Re akwete anthurre anetyenhe re-arrpe akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe.

⁹ Yanhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Renhe-ante arratyete itelarerlte-anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye awetyale anaye ayeye arrpenhe areye-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyete-antherlte-anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe apeke Jesus Christ-ketye untyeme-ileme. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe-arle apentemeke, itne kwenhe apale-apale ware angkeme nhenge itne-arrpe angkerremele, “Ngkarteke kwenhe anwernenhe ileme merne arrpenheme kere arrpenheme arlkwetyeke arrpenhe areye impetyeke nhenge arrawe-irrentyele-ureke.” Yanhe kwenhe arratyete anetyakenhe! Itne kwenhe lterrke-ilelhetyakenhe Ngkarte apentetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne yanhe areye-arle mpwaremeke, lterrke-irretyakenhe Ngkarte atnerrele apenterlte-anetyeke.

¹⁰ Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-ante ware apenteme. Re kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arlenge ilweke nhenge alhwe Ikwerenhele anwernenhe Ngkarte-erne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye, yanhe areye-arle tyatye Jew-kenhele warrke-irrerlte-anemeke, itne yepe-yepe irrerlkngwe atweme pweleke areye-arlke nhenge itne akwele itirreme alhwe yanhele-arle itnenhe Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilemeke-athene. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Alhwe yanhele itnenhe Ngkarteke itwe-ilityakenhe. ¹¹ Year arpe-anenhele nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhele yepe-yepe-arlke pweleke-arlke irrerlkngwe atwetyarte, re alhwe apmere kwene ikwere-erne akngetyeme renhe apmere ameke-ameke anthurre ikwerele anhemele. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte itne-arle akwele itirremenge Ngkarte akwele ipeltye-irretyenhenge yanhe areyenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Kenhe itne kere renhe tantyipe akethe-erne akngeme, urele ampemele anteme itne arlkwetyakenhele. ¹² Yanhe alakenhe-anteye-arle, itne Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentye akethe-erne akngeke renhe irrerlkngwe atweke. Re anteme rlkerte akngerre anthurre awelheke nhenge anwerneke uyerreke re anwernenhe alhwe ikwerenhele arlkngetyeke, yanhe-ngentye anteme anwerne Ngkarteke-ante ware iwerre arratyete apeke anetyenhenge.

¹³ Kele anwerne ikwere-erne alherlte-iweye, apmere akngerre akethe-erne, ikw-erenge apurte-irremele, itne anteme anwernenhe akurne-ilemengen, anyurre-irremele angkemele anteye. ¹⁴ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe apmere anwerne-kenhe akwete-ante anetyakenhe. Anwerne apmere yanheke atheke akarelheme akwete-arle ar-aratyakenhenge. Apmere yanhe kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

¹⁵ Ye, anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnaketyeke-aye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilityeke anwerne ingkirrekele-arle Jesus Christ arratyete itelarerlte-anemele. ¹⁶ Kele, anwerne akwete itirrewarraye arrpenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itnekenge mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwareme, Ngkarte anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Akngerrepate Ngkarte-kenhe areye awemele anerrirraye. Itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerlte-aneme nhenge arrantherre iwerre arratyete Ngkarteke anetyenhenge. Urreke, nhenge itne Ngkartenge arrwekele tneleme, kele inerte Re itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe nhenge itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arratyete arntarnte-areke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itnenhe awetyeke, warrke renhe arratyentye

uyerrelhe-iletyeke nhenge itne arrekatherre ilemenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye awemele, itne akangkemele anetyenhe, alhwarrpe kwenye. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe aneme, Ngkarte arrekatherre akangkentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe.

¹⁸ Ngkarteke anwerneke akwete mwantye angkerlte-anaye. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke iwerre arratyale aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Renhe arratyale akwete apenterlte-anetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele, akwetethe nhenge Ngkarte apayuthnerlte-anaye nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge lyete ware.

Arrantherre Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

²⁰ Akngerrepate Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-areme nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-artekele nhenge yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele-arteke. Nhenge Re arne arntarkweke-arlengle ilweke, alhwe Ikwerenhe kwenhe anwerneke thelhelheke. Kele Ngkartele anteme Renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe ikweringe Ngkartele-arle alhilentye Ikwerenhe anwerneke rlterrke-ileke. ²¹ Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre Ikwere angkerle-aneme nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke akaltye-anthetyeke. Kele Jesus Christ-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe lterrke-ileme, arrantherre Ngkarte Renhe aweme anteme. Arrantherre anteme iwerre arratyale Ikwere mwerre anetyenhe, Re arrekatherre akangkemele anetyenhenge. Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus Christ akwete-ante utyernemele tnakewarreye! Yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

The ayeye akweke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

²² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayeye nhenheke mwantyele akangkwe-irremele anaye tharle arrekatherre intelhe-ilemeke. The alakenhe intelhe-ileke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke lterrke-iletyeke nhenge ayeye akweke nhenhe ikwerele.

²³ Arrantherre-ame aweke-arle atyewe anwerne-kenhe Timothy-arle nhenge jailngentyele arratekenge? Re apeke nhenhe-werne iparrpe apetyeme atyengenge apurte-irretyeke, ilerne anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke anteme apetyetyenhe.

²⁴ Kele alherlte-iwaye, tyerrtye areyeye ilerlte-apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anemeke, atyewe arppenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye-arle, anwerne kwenhe itneke akangkemele itirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Italy-arenye kwenhe alakenhe-anteye arrekatherre akangkemele itirreme.

²⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre Ngkarteke lyete angkeme. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke. Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerle-iweme.

James

James-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke yernemele apmere arrpe-anenheke

¹ James arritnye atyinhe. Ayenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme Jesus Christ Alartetye atyinheke-arlike. The ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke-werne yerneme, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle aneme, the arrekatherre iletaye ahentye aneme ayenge-arle arrekatherre itirrerle-anemenge.

Anwerne akangkemele anerrirretyeke

²⁻³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre nhenhe itelareme: Nhenge arrekatherre akurne-irrerlengge, arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele akwete anetyeke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratye akwete itelaremenge. Kenhe arppenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-iletaye ahentye anemele, uternetyeke arrkernemele, itnenhe awerrirretyale anaye, nterte akangketyeke ware anaye. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke apeke irrerlengge, kele arrantherre Jesus anyente-ante arnterre apenterlte-anetyeke akaltye-irremele. Arne akurne nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe ware arrkernemele, arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete aneme Ngkarteke arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe. ⁴Ye, Ngkarte akwete arratye itelarerrirraye, Renhe akwete apenterlte-anaye apurrke-irretye-kwenye-arle kele arrantherre mwerre anthurre-arle irreme. Yanhe iperre arrantherre lterrke Jesus-arteke-arle anetyenhe.

Ngkarte apayuthnaye Re arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke

⁵ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke akutne aneme, nthakenhe-arle apeke Ngkarte anwerneke anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele Renhe apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre anthentye akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemenge. Re arrekatherre ahele-ahele angketyakenhe arrantherre Renhe apayuthnerlengge. ⁶ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte apayuthneme, alakenhe itirrewarraye: Ngkarteke aweke-arle ayenge arratye akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Kenhe arppenhe areye akenhe, nhenge itne apayuthnemele alakenhe itirremele: Ngkarteke apeke awemele ayenge akaltyele-anthetyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Itne nhenhe-arteke, nhenge arlkerle arlenye-irremele rilkele-arle werneme, itne akngarte-iwelhenhepenhe. Alakenhe, tyerrtye yanhe areye apale-apale-irreme. ⁷⁻⁸ Angwenhele alakenhe Ngkarte arratye itelaretyakenhe, itirretyale anetyeke Akngyele-arle renhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Angwenhe apeke itirrentye atherrame-akerte rarle itnyelpitnyeye anteme aneme arne ingkirreke rarle mpwareme ikwere. Ngkarteke yanhe areye uyarne arntarnte-areme iwerre atherramele-arle itirrerlte-aneme. Ngkarteke-arle tyerrtye yanhe-arteke akweke apeke akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle, anthetyakenhe-arlike renhe.

Anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele anerrirretyeke

⁹ Kele arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye apwerteke arrangkwe-arle aneme akangkemele akwete anaye. Alakenhe itirrerlte-anemele, "Ngkarteke-arle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-arerlengge, ayenge impene anthurre." ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angwenhele apeke-arle arne atningke nhenge atnyeneme, unte apeke awethe inerle-apemele tnakelherle-apeme. Kele, unte antethe mwerre-arteke-arle nhenge akweke ware-arle lyapeke. Kele uterne arraterlengge, antethe mwerre renhe ampeme antyerrke-ante irretyeke re ilwemele anteme. Ngkarteke apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-artweye renhe uyerrelhe-ileme re tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke-akerte anteme anetyenhe. Re kwenhe alakenhe akwete itirretyeke, "Ayenge artwe akngerre anetyakenhe, ayenge akenhe artwe akweke ware aneme." Re Ngkarteke uyarne atyewe-irreme, apwerte akngerre-arle atnyenemenge ware. Kenhe tyerrtye apwerte akngerre-akerte anetyarte rarle ilweme antethe mwerre-arteke-arle.

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreme

¹² Nhenge arppenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme arrkernemele arrantherre akwenpe anaye Ngkarte-ante apenterlte-anemele. Nhenge Ngkarteke nhenhe areme kele Re arnterre akangkeme, kele Re angkeme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetyeke. Alakenhe kwenhe Re arrule anthurrele alhileke ikwere-arle ahentye aneme areye.

13 Kenhe arrentye Satan apeke anwerneke urrtyrremele arrkernetyeke Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke, anwerne apeke alakenhe angkeme, “Ngkarte kwenhe atyenge urrtyrreme apale akngemele!” Nhenhe kwenhe arraty kwenye, alakenhe angkeketyenge! Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke urrtyrretyakenhe akurnentye akngetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele tyerrtye akurnele Ngkarte uyarne uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. ¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge re-arrpe akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, ikwere-arrpe itirremele re imerte akurne mpwaremele. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkartenge rakeme. ¹⁵ Akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneke-arle iperre, re imerte renhe mpwaremele, re akwetethenhe-akwetethe akurne mpwaremele, kele re ilwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme renhe Ngkartele alkngetherre iletynhe renhenhe Ikwere-ketye apmere arrpenhe-werne yernemele.

¹⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhhe areye, apale itirrewarreyale, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe arraty awemele. ¹⁷ Arne arrpe-anenhe anwerne apmere nhenhele areme, Ngkartele kwenhe re-arrpe mpwareke arrernemele anwerneke. Lyetenyenge, Re uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye areye anthurre mwerre, itne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe aneme. Akwetethe itne akngarte-iwelheme alkerere untherlte-anemele. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe akwetethe Re-ante anerle-aneme, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ahentye aneke anwerneke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, anwerne renhe apentetyeke. Re-arrpe angkentye arraty Ikwerenhe yernetyeke anwernenhe awethe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kele anwerne nhenge Ikwerenhe impene anthurre areye Rarle mpwareke-arle.

Anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke

¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhhe areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke iparrpe arrpenhe areyeke angkeme nhenge itnenhe akwele arraty-iletetyeke. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Ureke arrantherre angketyenhenge, Ngkarteke-amparre aweme angkerlenghe. Ikwerengentye, arrantherre itneke angkemele, itneke mwerrantye angkaye itneke ahele-irretyale. ²⁰ Arrantherre apeke itneke ahele-irreme, kele arrantherre warrke Ngkarteke uyarne arraty mpwaremele. ²¹ Arne akurne areyeke itirreketye, arraty anaye akurne mpwaretyale. Tnakelhetyale! Alakenhe irreketye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe apentewarreyeke itirremele. Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe arrekatherre-arleke arrerneke. Kele angkentye Ikwerenhe awerrirraye Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

²² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyale ware. Kele arrantherre mpwaretyeke iwenhe re angkemenge. Unte urrtyalthe ware-ketye. ²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweke-arle, mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme, re imerte ikwere alknwirretyenhenge. Kele re artwe-arteke-arle inngerre kelathenge arelhenge, ikwerengentye re alknwirreme rarle inngerre arelheke ipenhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweme ware, kele imerte mpwaretyakenhe re angkerlenghe. ²⁵ Angkentye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, kelathe-arteke-arle mwerre! Unte apeke mwantyele arerle-aneme renhe apentemele alknwirretyakenhele, unte akurnenge impelhetyenhenge. Ngkartele anteme ngenhe lterrike-ileme arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethenhe awetyeke apenterlte-anemele.

Iwenhe-ame apentetye akngerre arraty Jesus-kenhele mpwareme?

²⁶ Angwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-kenhe akwele ilelheme tyaty-arenye-arle akwele, nhenge re areyele ilerle-apeme tyerrtye arrpenheke tyele angkemele, ahele-ahela akemele, kele re urrtyalthe ware-ketye, apale-arle alheme Ngkarte-ketye. Tyerrtye yanhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe Jesus-kenhe anthurre, kele re atnampe areye uthene arelhe warlekwerte areye uthene arntarnte-aremele alhwarpe-akerte areye-arle anemenge. Tyerrtye nhenhe re akenhe ayakelhemele apale alheketye, akurne areye-ketyenge apurte-ilelhemele. Kele tyerrtye nhenhe-arle Jesus-kenhe anthurre rarle.

2

Anwerne alhengkeye areye-arle apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areye-arle arntarnte-areme itnenhe akalkelhe-iletetye-kwenye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhhe areye, anwerne Jesus Christ arraty itelareme, rarle Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke imerneme-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekeke akangkemele aneme, alhengkeye areyeke-arle, arne ingkirreke-akerte areyeke-arle. Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areye alhule-iwetyakenhe itne-arle arrpenhe areye-arteke arrpenhe ulkere aremunge. ²⁻³ Alakenhe

ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke: Tyerrtye anyente apeke tyatyte kweneke irpeke, Jesus-kenhe arppenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. Yanhe ikwerele re tyerrtye arppenhe aremele mantere alkarle-akerte, re imerte apeke ikwere angkemele, "Aye, nhenhe-werne apetyaye, arne mwerre akngerre nhenhele arrernelhayel!" Kenhe artwe arppenhe apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle alkwempe anthurre-akerte, kele re nhenge renhe aremele re apeke angkemele, "Aye, arlenge nhakwele arrernelhaye. Artepenyele apeke-arle arrernelhemele!" ⁴ Akurne kwenhe alakenhe, arrantherre alakenhe angkemele-arlike itirremele-arlike. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwareme, arrantherre kwenhe akngakelheke-arle, arrantherre angkemele tyerrtye arppenhe kwenhe arppenhe areyenge areyenge mwerre ulkere-arle. Alakenhe akurne anthurre irreme. ⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Ngkartele tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye akngakeme Renhe mwerrantye apentewarreytyeke. Nhenge urreke, itneke alartetye irreke-arle, Re itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhele itne arne mwerre ingkirreke atnyenyenyenhe itne-arle Renhe arratyte anthurre itelarerlenge. Alakenhe renhe-arle Re alhileke tyerrtye Ikwere ahentye aneme areyeye. ⁶⁻⁷ Kenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye areme itneke ahentye anetyakenhele. Awerrirraye: Angwenhe-ame arrekantherre anyurre-irreme? Nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke arunthe-akerte areye akwele arrekantherre anyurre-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngemele, alhengkeye areyele kwenye. Apwerte akngerre-akerte areyele kwenhe arritnye Jesus-kenhe akengentye angkeme, ikwerenhe kwenhe arrantherre aneme.

⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe Bible-ekarleke angkentye arrerneke Ikwerenhe areyeye, angkentye anyente kwenhe arppenhe areyenge impene anthurre ulkere: "Angwenhe apeke ikwere-arpe ilkelheme, alakenhe-arteke re kwenhe arppenhe areyeye ilkelhetyeke!" *Leviticus 19:18.*

Arrantherre apeke-arle angkentye anyente nhenhe-ante apentetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. ⁹ Kele arrantherre apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akerte aremele ikwere kwakwirreme. Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areme renhe ikwele-aremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ultakeme! ¹⁰ Itelareme, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurre-arle. Arrantherre apeke angkentye anyente ikwele-areme renhe apentetyakenhele, arrantherre anteme angkentye ingkirreke ikwele-areme, itnenhe apentetye-arlike-akenhele! ¹¹ Angkentye nhenhe akwele anwerneke Ngkartele intelhe-ileke Ikwerenhe areyeye, "Unte kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-arpe-ante anetyeke, arppenheke alhirretyale renhe mpwenye ikngwetyale!" Nhenge Re angkentye arppenhe anwerneke arrerneke, "Arrpenhe tnyante atwetyale, kele ipmentye aneyewe!" *Exodus 20:13.*

Alakenhe-arle mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arppenhe mpwenye ikngwetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye re anteyele apeke artwe arppenhe irrerlknge atweme, re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwele-aremere, Akngeyele renhe alethe impetyenhe re angkentye Ikwerenhe ultakerlenge.

¹² Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke kwenhe arrantherre Ngkartenge arrekwele tnyetenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye mwerre angkerlte-aneye, arratyte anerlte-anetyeke. Kele Ngkartele anteme aremele anwerneke akangkemele anetyenhe. ¹³ Nhenge unte apeke arppenheke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe aneme, kele urreke Ngkartele ngenhe court-eke arrernetyenhe ngenhe akurne akemele, alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe aneme ngkwenge. Nhenhe awaye: Arrantherre apeke arppenhe areye mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-areke-arle, kele arrantherre Ngkartenge arrekwele tnyetenhe atere-kwenye-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge.

Anwerne Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyeke Ikwere arratyte mpwaretyeke

¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye: Tyerrtye arppenhele apeke arppenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletakenhe, itneke mwerre mpwaretyakenhele, Re imerte apeke alakenhe angkemele, "The kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareme." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, rarle urrtirremele-arle angkeme. Renhe-ame Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe re apeke-arle alakenhe angkemenge? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Unte apeke areme tyerrtye arppenhe merneke apeke mantereke apeke ahentye anerlenge. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte apeke alakenhe angketyenhe, "Ngkartele ngenhe arntarnte-areme! Re ngenhe atnerte ulthetyenhe, unte untyetye mwerre-arlike anetyenhe." Ayenge-ame alakenhe-arteke mwerre angkeme? Arrangkwe! Unte kwenhe renhe merne-arlike mantere-arlike anthetyeke, unte akenhe anthetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷ Nhenhe the arrekantherre arratyte ileme. Angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele

Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme nhenge arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkeme. Ngkartele renhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme.

¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle arne mwerre areye mpwaremenge.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe arratyte itelaremenge.” Kenhe ayenge alakenhe itirreme, “Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arratyte itelareme, imerte arne mwerre areye mpwaretyakenhe anemele?” Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelareme areyele kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwareme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne itirreme, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareme anthurre arne mwerre areye Ikwere mpwaremele.” ¹⁹ Unte apeke arratyte itelareme nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle aneme. Arratyte-arle akenhe. Kenhe arrentye arrpe-anenhele itelareme anteye nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne atere anthurre arreweme.

Ngkartele tyerrtye areye arratyte akeme Renhe-arle arratyte itelaremenge Ikwere arratyte mpwaremele

²⁰ Arrantherre-arle atyenge akwete ahele angkeme, arrantherre arratyte arerte-arle. The-ame arrekatherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe imerneme arrantherre ikwere akaltye-irremele alhenge-aretyenhenge? Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arratyte akwele itelareme Ikwere mpwaretyakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkemere. Ngkartele renhe uye itetheke mpwareme. The arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe ileme:

²¹ Abraham-eke itirrewarraye arrwekelenye anwerne-kenheke. Iwenge-ame Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeke? Abraham alerikwe Isaac atwetyeke aneke renhe Ngkarte anthetyeke apmere ameke akngerre ikwere renhe atnyenetyakenhele. Yanhe ikwerenge Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeke. ²² Unte-ame itelareme? Abraham-ele kwenhe Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte, Re kwenhe Ngkarte awetyarte Ikwere mpwaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itelareke Abraham-elarle Renhe arratyte itelaremeke. ²³ Ayeye nhenhe anteye anwerne areme Bible-nge, alakenhe-arle angkeme: “Arratyte kwenhe Abraham-ele Ngkarte itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte aketyarte, Re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe Atyinhe-arle!’” *Genesis 15:6.*

²⁴ Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelarentye akngerre akwele, Ikwere arratyte-arle akwele mpwareme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte akemere. Kenhe anwerne apeke Ngkarte arratyte-arle itelareme ileheme, arratyte mpwaretyakenhele, Rarle anwernenhe arratyte aketyakenhe-arle.

²⁵ Alakenhe anteye, ayeye arrpenhe Bible-nge arelhe anyente Rahab arritnye-akerte artwe arrpe-anenhenge-arle intetyarte. Re akwele nhenge merne-arle artwe Israel-arenye areye antheke, kele imerte itnenhe alengke-iwemele tyerrtye Jericho-arenye areye-ketye. Yanhe-ngentyele itne arratintyete alwirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arelhe renhe arratyte akeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye aheye-kwenye kwenhe ilweke-arle. Alakenhe akwele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle ileheme rarle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme. Re apeke Ngkarte ipmentyele aweme nthakenhe apeke-arle Ngkartele renhe warre mpwaretyeke ileme, Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Tyerrtye nhenge ilweke-arle-arteke-arle, aheye-kwenye.

3

Anwerne akengentye angketyale anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, urrpetye ware arrekatherrenge Angkentye Mwerre akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe irretyeke. Urreke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele aretyenhe, judge-arteke angkemele, “Nhenge arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyarte, arrantherre akaltye anthurre aneke. Arrantherre arratyte anetyeke-arle, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.” Re akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikerlerte anthurre anetyenhe, arrpenhe areyeye Re mwantye anetyeke. ² Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akurne irrentye akngerre anteye. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre anthurre akenhe alakenhe arteke-arle: Re akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye akurnentye angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, tyele angketye-arle-akenhe, mwerrantye-ante angkemele. Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe mwerrentye-ante angkerlengge arratyentye anemele, re ayakelhemele akurne mpwareketye.

³ Arrantherre nanthe akngerre-apenheke akaltye aneme, anwerne arne akwele nhenge rope-akerte arrakerteke-arleke arrerneke. Artwe anyentele anteme ropele nanthe renhe tyarre-inemele akngeme, nthenhe-werne unthelhe-ilerle-anetyeke ahentye anemele, nhenhe-werne atheke apeke, yanhe-werne atheke apeke. ⁴ Boat

akngerre-apeheke itirrewarraye. Rlike akngerrele werneme renhe ankerte-iwemele. Boat kwenele arne akweke anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtyele boat akngerre-apehe akgarte-iwetyeke rudder akwekele ware anamelhe-ilemele. ⁵ Kele alakenhe-arteke, alenye akweke ware-arle, re akenhe angkemele atwerrentye akngerre aneme irretyeke renhe antekelhe-iletaye anteme anemele.

Arrantherre itelareme ure aperrke akweke-arle aneme atherrke kwenele. Kele alkngenthe anteme irreke, akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele iparrpe anthurre. Yanhe-ngentyele arne ingkirreke anteme ampeke. ⁶ Alenye anwerne-kenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke anteye. Itne kwenhe akurne anthurre anwerneke-arlenge. Anwerne kwenhe alenye anwerne-kenhe uyarne ayakeme apale angkeketyenge. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne akurne mpwarelhome tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ilemele, anwerne-arle angkemenge arrpenhe areye-arlike akurne-ilemele anteme. Alenyele itethe anthurre akenge-ileme ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyele anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Nthenhenge-ame anwerne nhenheke akaltye-irreke? Angkentye yanhe nhenge arrentye Satan-engentyele ure alkngenthe-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirreke ampemeke.

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele nanthe, pweleke, akngwelye, arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike nterte-iletaye, thipe-arlike kere kwatyere-arenye areye-arlike. ⁸ Kenhe arrangkwe anteyele alenye nterte-iletaye apale angkeketye. Alenye nhenhe antye apmwe-kenhe-arteke-arle. Arrangkwe anteyele renhe ayaketyeke nhenge mwerre-ante ware akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke angkeme, arrangkwe-arle! ⁹ Anwerne alenye nhenhele Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye tnaketyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, alenye nhenhe ikwerele anwerne apale angkentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke-arle itnenhe iltemele. Akurne anthurre kwenhe alakenhe! ¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte tnaketyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, alenye anyente ikwerele anwerne arrpenhe areye ilteme itneke tyele angkemele lyete. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, alakenhe kwenhe ayaketyeke! ¹¹ Nhenge kwatyere mwerre apeke ngentyele aneme, kele irrkerteye anetyakenhele. Kwatyere mwerre uthene kwatyere irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge arratetyeke arrangkwele. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratyere itelareme angkentye mwerre angketyeke, re imerte angkentye akurne angketyale anemele. ¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe merne pmwerlpe arne utyerrke-ngentyele inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne kwenhe merne utyerrke arne kripethe-ngentyele inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrangkwe, alakenhe irretyakenhe anthurre. Awerrirraye, kwatyere mwerre uthene kwatyere irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge arratetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratyere itelareme angkentye akurne angketyale anetyeke, re angkentye mwerre-ante ware angketyeke.

Angwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye?

¹³ Angwenhe apeke-ame arrenkantherrenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre? Re kwenhe mwerrentye anetyeke tnakelhetayale, ahele-irretyale, mwantyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyeke. Arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele, itne itelaremele rarle tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyale atnyeneme. ¹⁴ Kele arrantherre apeke akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele ahele-ahele akerrremele, nhenge mwantyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyakenhele, kele imerte akaperite altywere ilelherretyale, arrantherre apeke-arle urrtyirreme areye-arle, akaltye anthurre akwele. ¹⁵ Nthenhenge-ame arrantherre arne akurne nhenhe areyeke akaltye-irreke? Ngkarte kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akertne-ngentyele akurne akaltyele-anthetyakenhe akurne angketyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Apmere ahele nhenhenge arrantherre akaltye-irreke arrentye areye-ngentye. ¹⁶ Nthenheke apeke tyerrtye areye ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele mwantyele antherretyakenhele, kele itne akalke-akalke anemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne akwete-ante apale alherlthe-iweme, itne akurne arpe-anenhe mpwarerlthe-apemele.

¹⁷ Alakenhe-irrekyenge, Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaperite altywere-iletaye arrantherre arratyere anetyakenhenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke atwerretyale anetyeke kwenhe, mwerre anetyeke, aywerrkele awerrirretyeke, arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletaye, arne mwerre arpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre imerte arratyere anteme angkemele arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe tnakelhetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrpenhe areye atwerremele apeke ahele-ahele angkerremele arrantherre itnenhe athathe-iweme itne anteme mwerrentye anetyeke. Ikwerenge anteme itne ipeltye-irretyehenge mwerre artangetye-irremele anemele, alakenhe-arteke itne anemele Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.

4

Anwerne akurne areye impelheteyeke Ngkarte awerrirremele

¹ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele-ahele akerrreme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akwetethe ahele-ahele-irreme atwerremele ilerremele anteye? Arrantherre akwetethe arne areye mpwaretyeke akangkemele anetyeke, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme arrantherre mpwaretyale anetyeke. Arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre arne anyente mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre arne arrpenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Arrantherre arne mwerre areyeke akutne-arle arrantherre mpwaretyeke. ² Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arne areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe, kele arrantherre imerte itnenhe atwetyeke arrkernemele, arne nhenge areye inetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre iltye-ante anthurre akwete-arle. Arrantherre apele ingkerte-irreme arne areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle atnyenemeke. Arrantherre imerte itnekenge atwerretyeke irremele arne nhenhe areye itnekenge raketyeke. Kenhe arne nhenge areye arrantherre atnyenetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apayuthnetyakenhe arne itneke. ³ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele, arrantherre Renhe mwerrantye apayuthnetyakenhe. Arrantherre ankeye akngerrele-ante apayuthneme, nhenge arrantherre akwele anyentele uyerrelhe-iletynhenge, alakenhe arrantherre akwele akangkemele anetyeke.

⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne akurne arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele apentetyeke ahentye aneme, kele alakenhe irremele arrantherre Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhele Renhe ipmentye-iwemere. ⁵ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke Bible-nge apale itirreketye. Alakenhe-arle re angkeme: "Ngkartele Utnege Ikwerenhe tyerrtye anwerneke-arlenge arnerneke anwernege anetyeke anwerne-arle Ikwere-ante ahentye anthurre anetyenhenge." ⁶ Ngkarte apele anwerneke akangkemele akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe-arle re anwerneke angkeme angkentye Ikwerenhenge: "Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle tnakelheme, re akwele akaltye anthurre, Ngkarte ikweretye ikerlte anthurre ikwere ye angketyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye nterte-arle anerle-aneme tnakelhetyakenhele kwenhe mwerre-arle anerle-aneme, Ngkarte-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle." *Proverbs 3:34.*

⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte aywerrkele awaye ikwere ahele-ahele aketyale, mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle Re angkeme. Kenhe arrentye Satan arrekanttherre-werne apetyerlenge arrkernetyeke renhe akwenpele awaye. Kele arrentyele arrenhantherrenhe uye uterneme-arle, re anteme iparrpele impemele alheme. ⁸ Ngkarte itwewerne apetyewarraye Re anteme arrekanttherre-werne itwe-werne apetyetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele. Akurne areye-aye, akurne ingkirreke impaye! Itirrentye arrekanttherrenhe akngarte-iwelhaye Ngkarte-ante awetyeke. Arratye renhe apenterlte-anaye! ⁹ Apure anthurre irremele akurne-arle mpwarekenge akangkemele anetyakenhe, alhwarpe anthurre anerrirreme-tetye! Artnemele alhwarrpe-akerte anaye akurne-arle mpwarekenge! ¹⁰ Jesus-eke akaperte kwene-irraye, tnakelhetye-kwenyeye, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme atnerre-iletynhenge.

Anwerne mwerre anetyeke tyele angketye-kwenye

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, akengentye angkerretyale anaye. Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akengentye angkerlenge, alakenhe arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akengentye angkeme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke akengentye angkeme ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke, kele arrantherre renhe uyarne-arle arratye apenteme, arrangkwe. ¹² Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe anwernenhe angkentye antheke. Re-ante-arle itirrentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anyentele-ante kwenhe anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke akenhe Re anyentele-arle itirrentye mpwaretyenhe ure akngerreke iwemele, arrantherre kwenye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkelle-ilerremele anetyeke tyele angketyale.

Anwerne akutne nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke ingwenthe

¹³ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkemele, "Arratye lyete, ingwenthe apeke anwerne alhemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne warre mpwaretyeke apwerte mane inetyeke. Apmere arrpenhe yanhele anwerne akwete anthurre anetyenhe year arrpenheke-atwetye. Anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inetyenhe warre-arle mpwaremengentye." ¹⁴ Alakenhe angketyale! Arrantherre akutne-arle! Arrantherre akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge ingwenthe. Arrantherre kwenhe ure kwerte-arteke antyemele akweke ware, imerte iparrpe uyerremele. Alakenhe-arteke anwerne itethe aneme akweke ware imerte uyerremele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne alakenhe angketyeke, "Arratye kwenhe Ngkarte-arle Alartetye anwernenhe. Re anwerneke itirremele, ingwenthe apeke anwerne akwete itethe anetyenhe.

Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne arppenhe-werne apeke alheme warrke-irretyeke Rarle itirremenge iperre.”¹⁶ Arrantherre arraty anerrirraye, awethe tnakelhetyale! Nhenge arrantherre akwete tnakelherlenghe, Ngkarte arrekhantherre akangkentye kwenye-arle!¹⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angwenhe apeke itirreme rarle akwele arratyentye aneme, kele arratyentye anerrirraye. Kele arrangkwenge apeke, arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhe-arle, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenge!

5

Ngkarte apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle itneke irretyenheke

¹ Kenhe ayenge angkeme apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte areyeke-arle, lyete arrantherre kwenhe irntherre anthurre arrangketyeke! Urreke-arle arne akurne areye anteme arrekhantherre irretyenhenge. ² Arne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle lyete atnyeneme akwete-ante anetyakenhe, itne arrangkwe-irretyenhe. Itne apele arntirte-irretyenhe, interrke areyele manere alkarle-arlike arrekhantherrenhe arlkwetyenhe. ³ Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe aremele, itelaraye Ngkartele kwenhe, ure alkngethe akngerrele-arteke, arrenhantherrenhe kele uyerrelhe-iletienhe. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke irreme arrantherre-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye inekenge arrekhantherre-arrpe atnyenemele, arrekhantherre-arrpe akangkemele, arppenhe areye anthetyakenhe. Arne mwerre nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Kele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe lyete-ngentyele irntherre anthurre arrangketyeke.

⁴ Awerrirraye tyerrtye areye artnerlenghe, arrekhantherre-arle warrke-irretyarte areye. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe apwerte mane anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene alhileke apwerte mane anthetyeke, arrantherre imerte apwerte mane itne-ketye atnyenemele. Warrkene yanhe areye, itne kwenhe Ngkarteke angketyame artneleme. Ngkartele itnenhe aweme artnerlenghe Rarle itnenhene awerle-arle-aneme, arrekhantherre-akerte akengentye angkemenge. ⁵ Mantere areye-arlike, apwerte mane akngerre-arlike, merne akngerre-arlike atnyeneme-arle arrantherre akangkemele aneme. Kenhe arrantherre tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke itirretyakenhe. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke, tyerrtyele pweleke antere akngerre-apenhe atweme-arteke, alakenhe-arteke. ⁶ Nhenhe-arlike itelaraye. Nhenge arppenhe areye mwarrantye-arle aneme Ngkarte apentemele, urreke itnenhe atwetyenhenge arrantherre itnenhe court-werne akngeke. Itne arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme mwantye-arle-iletieke. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene ilpernemele iparrpele atweke, itne arrekhantherre-ketye uyarne ilpelheme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke mwantye akarelhetyeke ilengareke re apetyalperlenghe

⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye. Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge apeke arppenhe areye arrekhantherre anhelhemele ahele iltemele itnenhe iltirtnetyale, akwenpe anaye ahele irretye-kwenyele, mwantye ware akarelhemele Jesus-eke, rarle apetyalpetyenheke. Artwe nhengeke itirraye merne kyapelhe-iltentye akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe annge ahelhe kweneke ngkernentye akngerre, kele imerte akarelhetyenhenge annge ikwere lyapetyeke. Urreke, arne re akngerre anteme irremele kwatye akngerre ipenhe re akwete anteme ikwere akarelhemele merne arratetyeke. ⁸ Alakenhe akwele akarelhemele Jesus-eke artwe nhenge-arle merne ikwerenheke lyapetyeke akarelheke-arteke. Arraty kwenhe Jesus apetye-alpetyenhe ingwenhe ware.

⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe apetye-alpeme ingwenhe ware. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyele angkerreme, kele Jesus arrekhantherre itirremere arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iletienhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyele angkerretyale.

¹⁰ Artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerreke itirrewarraye, arrulenge itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerrirretyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyarte itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apetyartenge. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe iltetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itne nterte ware akarelhemele anetyarte Ngkarteke. Itne-arteke anerrirraye, itnenhe angwaremele.

¹¹ Ilanthetyarte-arle nhenge areye Ngkarteke mwantye akarelhetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkeme itne-arle mwerrentye mpwareke. Alakenhe anteye artwe anyente Job arritnye itelaraye, akurne atningke ikwere irreke-arle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arraty apentetyarte. Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele renhe

awethe mwerre-ileke, imerte renhe anthirtneleme arne ingkirreke, atningke anthurre. Ngkartele anwernenhe akangkemele antherle-aneme.

Anwerne arratye angkerretyeke

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, awerrirraye ayenge arrekantherre arratye angkeme. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge arrantherre arratye angkerretyenhenge urrtiryretye-kwenyele. Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenheke uternelheme, alakenhe angketyale, "The apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneme, Ngkartele ayenge atwetyenhe." Nhenhe-arteke anteye angketyale, "The apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele ayenge atwetyenhe." Alakenhe angketyalaye! Ikwere arratyentye angkaye, "ye" apeke, "arrangkwe" apeke ware. Kenhe unte apeke-arle ikwere angkeme, arritnye arrpenhe angkemele, Ngkartele ngenhe awemere, ngenhe akurne-arle akemele.

Anwerne Ngkarteke angketyeke rlkerte areyeye

¹³ Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenge, nhenge angwenhe apeke alhwarpe-irrerlenge Ngkarteke angkaye. Kenhe arrpenhe arrantherre akenhe akangkentye-arle aneme areye atherremele-arlke, kele Ngkarteke alyelhemele anaye Renhe tnaketyeke. ¹⁴ Kele nhenge tyerrtye apeke rlkerte anemele, kele re akwele akngerrepatye tyatye-arenye areyeye yernetyeke itne ikwere Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ikwere imerte antere inemele renhe apernetyenhenge iltye-arlke arrernemele ikwere-arleke Jesus apayuthnemele renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenge alartetye tyatye-arenye areye itirreme anthurre Jesus-elarle artwe rlkerte nhenge angkwerre-iwetyeke, kele re imerte mwerre-arle irritnetyenhenge. Kele artwe rlkerte interle-aneme akurne-arle mpwareke, kele Ngkartele ikwere-ketyenge akurne urrparyentye. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ilhelherretyeke akurne mpwareke-arle iperre. Arrekantherre-arrpenhe apayuthnetyeke rlkerte arrekantherrenhe uyerretyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarteke arratye anemele, kele re Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemele kele Ngkartele renhe aweme tyernemele anteme.

¹⁷ Artwe ilantheme-arle Elijah-eke itirrewarraye. Nhenhe re artwe anwerne-arteke anetyarte. Arrule anthurre re Ngkarteke arnterre angketyarte kwatye untheketye ayaketyeke. Kele, Ngkartele renhe aweke. Kwatyeke arrangkwe anthurre aneke-arle year urrpetyele atnyentye six-peleke-atwetye, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, year arrpenhele Elijah-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke kwatye yernetyeke. Kele Ngkartele renhe aweke. Arratye anthurre kwatyele anheke, merne atherrke areye iparrpe lyapeke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Kele arrekantherrenge anyente apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle renhe ipmentye-iweme ikwere-ketye impemele imerte iwerre arrpenhele alhemele, iwerre akurne-arle. Kele urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke renhe-arle Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeme, re tyerrtye nhenge itethe-werne atheke awethe akngetye-almepere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe akayake-ilemele akurne-ketyenge awethe, kele re nhenge mwerre anetyenhenge ilweketyenge.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

1 Peter Peter-elarle pipe arrekwele-iperre intelhe-ileke

Angkentye arrekwele-iperre Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge Peter, ayeye ilantheke-arle Jesus Christ-kenhe, re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyerrtye areyeke angkentye ikwerenhe akaltye-anthetyeke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekhantherre nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Apmere arrekhantherrenhe-arrpe impemele-arle alheke-iperre imerte apmere arlengewerne alhemele Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, Bythynia-werne-arlike arrantherre apmere yanhe ikwerele aneme anteme lyete arlengenyete-arteke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme. ² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte kele itirreke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele atnyenetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele. Nhenhe kwenhe Re mpwareke arrantherre Jesus Christ awetyenhenge mpwareme-arlike nhenge iwenhe Rarle ileme. Jesus alhwele arrenhantherrenhe arlkngetyenhenge nhenge arne akurne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle mpwarekeke.

The arrekhantherre Ngkarte apayuthneme Rarle mwantye-mwantye-ilettyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge, nterte anetyenhenge utmenge atnerre-akerte.

Ngkartele arne impene renhe mwantyele atnyeneme alkere akertnele nhenge urrekeke Ikwerenhe areyeke

³ Ye, anwerne Anyikwe Alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe-arle tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imernekenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle atnerre alhwarrpe akngerre anwerenhe akngarte-iwemele itethe alkarle antheke. Re Jesus Christ itethe-iltirneke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperre, alakenhe-anteye Re anwerenhe itethe-iltirntetyenhe. Anwerne akangkeme anthurre anwerne-arle itelareme anwerne ilweke-arle-iperre Re kwenhe anwerenhe itethe-iltirntetyenhe akwete-ante anetyeke. ⁴ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme Rarle nhenge arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye atnyeneme tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyeke alkere akertnenge. Nhenhe kwenhe arne mwerre areye arntirte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenge akurne-irretyakenhe, nhenge uyerretyakenhele. ⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele arrantherre-arle Renhe-ante ware arratyete itelaremenge. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye. Kele Ngkartele anteme imernetyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke ingkirrekele anteme aretyenhenge. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle Ngkartele mpwarerlengenge. Nhenge arne akurne atningke arrekhantherre irrekengenge, nhenge akweke-ulkere ware anteme arrantherre apeke anteme arrule ulkere-arle alhwarrpe awelhe. Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe arrule ulkere-arle ware. Arrantherre kwenhe akwete akangkemele anetyeke nhenhe ikwerele ureke. ⁷ Yanhe kwenhe alakenhe-arteke re aneme nhenge arne akurne areye-arle arrekhantherre irrekengenge, Ngkartele kwenhe itelaretyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre apekele Renhe akwete arratyete itelaretyenhenge. Kele Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arerle-anemele alakenhe itirremele, "Itne apeke Ayenge akwete arratyete itelaremele, itne apeke atyenge alkngrwertyenhe." Gold-eke itirraye arne yanhe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenhenge, kenhe tyerrtye areyele arne renhe inemele tyampiteke-arleke arrennemele ureke anteme arrennemele urinpe-irretyeke renhe arrkernetyeke nhenge mwerre-arle akwele anemeke. Alakenhe anteye akwele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme nhenge arrantherre apekele renhe akwete arratyete itelaremeke nhenge akurne-arle arrekhantherre irrerlengenge. Nhenge arrantherre apeke renhe akwete arratyete itelareme kele yanhe mwerre anthurrele arrantherre kwenhe-arle gold-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere Ngkarteke, arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareme, nhenge Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperlengenge re arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe Ngkarte akwete apekele arratyete itelaremeke Re arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge Ngkarteke ilemele arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ⁸ Arrantherre Jesus-eke ahentye aneme, kele anteyele arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe-ante ware akwete arratyete itelaremele, lyete kwenhe arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre akangkemele anthurre aneme. ⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye

aneme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme atnyenemele arrantherre-arle Jesus-ante ware arratyete itelarerlte-anemenge.

¹⁰ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ileke nhenge arne mwerre nhenhe-akerte Ngkartele-arle arrekanttherre urreke mpwaretyenhe. Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe rarle Ngkartele tyerrtye anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke Christ arratyete itelarerlte-anemeke areye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arnterre anthurre itirretyarte nhenge iwenhe-akerte-arle Ngkarte itneke angketyarte. ¹¹ Utmenge Christ-kenhe kwenhe itneke-arleke irrpetyarte, itnenhe iletartye Christ-arle uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe ilwemele anteme. Re kwenhe itneke iletartye, “Ngkarte kwenhe arne areye arrekwele-ulkere ware mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye areyeke itnenhe akangkentye mpwaretyenhe nhenge Christ apetyerlenghe.” Yanhe ikwere-iperle, itne itirretyarte, “Ilgare apeke-ame Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe? Nthakenhe-arle-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe?” Itne akenhe akutne-arle aneme. ¹² Itne awethe apayuthneme, “Angkentye yanhe-ame anwerneke?” Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itneke akethe ilekeke, “Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe arppenhe areyeke.”

Lyete ulkere anteme, Ngkartele kwenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheme tyerrtye arppenhe areye, Ngkartele Utmenge yanhe alkere-ngentyele yerneke. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele Utmenge yanhele Angkentye Mwerre Christ-akerte arrekanttherre ileke. Kenhe alkere-arenhe areyele-arle kwenhe awethe-ame-awethe akaltye-irretyeke ahentye aneme Angkentye Mwerre nhenheke.

Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

¹³ Arelhewarraye. Ayene-ilelhaye arne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Ngkartele akwetethe itirrewarraye, atheke anthurre irraye urrekeke anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe. Ye, nhenge Jesus Christ ahele nhenhe-werne apetyemele, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Akwetethe mpwarerlte-anaye nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye anemeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe Ikwerenhe anemenge. Arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre arrwekele mpwaretyarte. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke arrantherre nhenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe aneke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirretyarte, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele, alakenhe awethe itirretyale anaye. ¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme, arrantherre-inpe kwenhe mwerre anthurre anetyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakekenge Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Nhenge arne ingkirreke arrantherre mpwaremele akngakelhemele anaye nhenge arne akurne areyeketye. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre arppenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke-akerte,

“Arrantherre, arratyete anthurre anaye, arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme anaye,

Ayenge-arle kwenhe arratyete anthurre anerlenghe, Ayenge-arle arne akurne areyeketye untyeme anemenge.” *Leviticus 11:44-45, 19:2.*

¹⁷ Nhenge arrantherre apeke Ngkartele angkemele, renhe Akngeye arrekanttherrenhe aketyeke. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye court-ele ngkernetyenhe mwantyele areyeke itneke itirremele nhenge angkentye anyentenge ularre. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke itirretyenhe itne-arle mpwarekeke nhenge mwerre apeke nhenge akurne apeke. Nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele mwerre mpwarerlenghe Re akangkemele, nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele arne akurne mpwarerlenghe Re akangkentye anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkartenge ularre anetyeke Renhe akwetethe tnakerlte-anetyeke nhenge Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe-arle Re anemenge. ¹⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe iwerre apentetyarteke-athene nhenge arrekwelenye areye-artekele. Angkentye itnekenhe apentemele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne utepelhe-ilirtneke. Re arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpeke arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke iwerre akurne-ketye. Nthakenhe-arle-ame Re arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke? Kele, Re arrenhantherrenhe gold-ele apeke silver-ele apeke inetyakenhe-arle. Arne gold uthene silver uthene yanhe areye uyerreme. ¹⁹ Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikwere-arrpe anetyeke nhenge alhwe Christ-kenhele, alhwe nhenge arne arppenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Ye, Christ re kwenhe yepe-yepe akwerre-arteke aneke nhenge arne akurne-arle atnyenetyakenhe, arrangkwe, re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. ²⁰ Urreke

Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re Jesus akngakeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe ahelhe nhenhe akenhe urreke-ulkere uyerretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jesus arrekhantherre imerneke, Re ingkirrekeke piwelhemele ilwetyeke apetyeke. ²¹ Ngkartele Christ itethe-ilirtneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele nhenge uyerreke-arle-iperre renhe anteme altere akertneke arrernemele, lyete anteme re yanhe ikwerekere aneme Alartetye anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkartele arratyte itelarerlte-aneme, atnerrele yanhe arratyte itelaremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwarekenge Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrantherre uyerreke-arle-iperrele.

Ngkarte aywerrkele awerrirraye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerlenge

²² Lyete-ulkere anteme arrantherre arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke-arle arratyte mwerre anteme Ngkartele aneme arrantherre-arle kwenhe angkentye arratyte Ikwerenhe aweke nhenge Jesus-akerte arrantherre mpwareke-arlike arne nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekhantherre ileke. Lyete anteme arrantherre arpenhe yanhe areyete ahentye aneme Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke anteye, itenhene akwetethe arntarntaremele. Kele lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangkelle-ilerretyeke, akwetethe mwantye arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe mpwaretyeke apayuthneme arrantherre-arle awekenge-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe arratyte itelareke lyete anteme arrantherre itethe alkarle atnyeneme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe utnenge anpeme re uyerretyakenhe anemele, re akwete-ante anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe akweke intekeke-ampar akngeye ngkwinhe-ngentyele, meye ngkwinhe-ngentyele-arlike nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe ikwerekere-atherre-ngentyele-arle ilwetyenhenge. Kenhe lyete anteme Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arrekhantherrenhe aneme, Re kwenhe akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe-arteke anteye arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge anteye.

²⁴ Arrule anthurre arpenhele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, "Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme, name-arteke arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme. Itne nhenge mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware nhenge antethe-arteke mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware. Name re anteme antyerrke-irremele, antethe areye anteme ilwemele-arle, alakenhe anteye anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe aneme urreke-ulkere, imerte ilwemele-arle.

²⁵ Kenhe Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe, Re kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe." *Isaiah 40:6-8.*
Angkentye nhenge kwenhe Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge itne-arle arrekhantherre ilekeke.

2

¹ Kele, lyete-ngentyele arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Urrtyirremele iletyale, arrantherre apeke iwerre apaleke alheme, urrtiyirremele ilelhetyalaye tyerrtye arpenhe areyete angkemele nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele mwerre anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre areme tyerrtye angwenhele apeke renhe arne mwerre mpwarerlenge ingkerte-irretyale anaye, tyele angketyale anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arle itne-arrpe aneme-akerte, kele arrantherre mwerre anaye.

² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerrirraye ikwerekere akaltye-irretyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe akwerrke rarle nhenge werlatye mikwe-kenhe antyetyeke ahentye anemeke, akwetethe antywerle-anemele, alakenhe renhe. Arrantherre itelareme ampe akweke nhengele akwetethe werlatye antywerle-anemele amangkemele lterreke anteme irremele, alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke itirrerlte-anetyeke ikwerekere akaltye-irremele anetyeke, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge itethe akwete atnyenetyenhenge. ³ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe arkkerneke-arle lyete anteme akaltye aneme Jesus-elarle anwerrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke akwete itwe-irrerlte-anetyeke

⁴ Arrantherre Jesus-werne akwete apetyewarrraye. Re kwenhe apwerte-arteke, anwerneke itethe anemele. Apwerte yanhe ardentye akngerre areyele impeke renhe

akurne akwele itirremeke-athene. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe apmere artetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge Re apwerte impene anthurre aremele, Re renhe ineke arrernemele.⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe utnenge itethe Ngkarte-ngentyele ineke, nhenge apwerte areye-arteke anteyele itethe-arle anemeke. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngeme ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele nhenge apmere artetyeke Utmenge Akngerre-arle anemeke-arleke. Arrantherre tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle akngakemele akalkelhe-ileme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe anetyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre arne tyeperre areye akngetyenhenge, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele nhenge arrule anthurre kere akngetyemele Ngkartele itetyarte, alakenhe yanhe-arteke. Nhenge arne yanhe areye akngetyemele arrantherre nhenge aywerre anthurrele mpwaremele. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperrele akangkemele-arle aneme arrantherre-arle Renhe utyernemele tnakemenge, Jesus Christ arratye itelaremele.⁶ Arrule anthurre tyerrtyele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“The kwenhe akngakemele apwerte impene anthurre metyeke arrerneke apmere Iterrke anthurre artetyeke apmere Zion-ele.

Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arratye itelaremele artwe-arle nhenge apwerte anemeke-arteke, kele re tnetyenhenge-arle apure anetyakenhele Ngkartenge ularre.” *Isaiah 28:16.*

⁷ Ye, apwerte yanhe kwenhe Jesus Alartetye aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe-arle arratye itelaremele nhenge rarle kwenhe tyeperre anthurre anemeke. Kenhe arppenhe areyele akenhe renhe awetyakenhele, apale itirremele rarle akwele akurne anemeke-athene. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye re-anteye tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke, kenhe arppenhe areyele akenhe apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke, apwerte yanhe nhenge arppenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!” *Psalms 118:22.*

⁸ Ayeye arppenhe aneme apwerte yanhe ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-anteye Bible-ke alakenhe,

“Apwerte nhenhele tyerrtye atningke atyelpelhe-iletetyeke.

Apwerte nhenhele itnenhe atyelpelhe-iletetyeke ahertatye alhemele itnyetyeke.” *Isaiah 8:14.*

Tyerrtye yanhe areyele ingke itnekenhele apwerte Itare atweme tyelpelhe-ilelhemele ahertatye alhemele itnyetyenhe anteme itne-arle kwenhe Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhenge, mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe-arle Re itnenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenhe anteme Ngkarte arrule anthurre itirreke nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arratye anerrirretyeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe areye aneme, warrke-irrerle-aneleme Ngkarte Alartetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle akalkelhe-ileme Ikwere-arrpe. Arratye re kwenhe arrantherre aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke, yanhe-ngentyele kwenhe arrantherre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke iletetyeke nhenge arne mwerre areye-akerte Rarle arrekantherre mpwarekeke. Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte arratye itelaretyakenhele anetyarte, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alngke pwenge-arteke aneke apmere ingwemertele. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke angkemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apmere ingwemerte-ngentyele akngetyeke nhenge alngenthele anetyeke.¹⁰ Urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre arratye Ikwerenhe areye aneme. Arrekwere-arle, arrantherre akutne anetyarte, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre itelareme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremeke.

Ngkarte-kenhe areyele government-eke alartetye areye awetyeke

¹¹ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areyaye, arrantherre ipenye areye-arle ahelhe arrekantherrenhe areyeke anetyakenhe, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arnter angkeme alakenhe, “Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirreme mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, kele impaye, mpwaretyale anaye! Itirrentye akurne yanhe areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele. Kele alakenhe anteme irreketye, akurne yanhe areyeke itirretyale anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe ahelhe nhenhele

aneme arlthe urrpetyeke-atwetye ware akwete nhenge ipenye-arteke, apmere mwerre akngerre nhenge-werne alhetyeke akarelhemele.”¹² Arrantherre kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge anepaneme nhenge Ngkarteke akutne areyenge, itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arerlthe-aneme. Kele arne mwerre akwete mpwarerlthe-anaye. Kele anteye apeke-arle itne urrtyekele-iweme angkemele arrantherre-arle iwerre apalele anemeke. Kele ipmewewe. Mwerre akwete anerlthe-anaye iwerre arratyele! Urreke anteme nhenge Ngkarte apetyerlenghe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyeke itneke itirretyenhenge, itne itelaretynhe arrantherre-arle mwerre anetyarte tyerrtye areyeke itne anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhe.

¹³⁻¹⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe aneme, alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre aywerrkele awerrirremele anetyeke alartetye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye. Arrantherre itelareme alartetye-arle apmere nhenge Rome-arenye anemeke, re kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye, re artwe areye yerneke nhenge alartetye anteye anetyeke apmere arrpe-anenheke anetyeke. Re itnenhe ileke tyerrtye areye arrilyetyeke nhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge, tnaketyeke yanhe areye-arle arne mwerre mpwaremeke. ¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme arne mwerre mpwaremele anetyeke nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle Ngkarteke akutne anemeke imerte arrenhantherrenhe aremele itne apeke anteme uyarne urrtyirreme arrekantherre-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele arne akurne-arle mpwaremenge. ¹⁶ Ye, Ngkarteke arne mwerre akwete mpwaremele anerlthe-anaye. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe Ikwere warrke-irretyeye. Arrantherre kwenhe Renhe aywerrkele awemele Ikwere warrke-irremele. Alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Alartetye-kwenye-arle anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe, alakenhe itirretyale anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁷ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke ikirrentye angketyeke. Akangkemele anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele anetyeke. Itelaraye, Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme, Ikwere-akerte apale angketyale anaye. Arrantherre itelareme alartetye nhenge Rome-arenye, renhe awemele anaye, ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye.

Ayeye artwe warrkene areye-akerte

¹⁸ Warrkene areye, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe awerlthe-anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenheke mpwarerlthe-anaye iwenhe-arle itne arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ileme. Arrpenheme apeke kwenhe warrke-irreme alartetye mwerrenge, nhenge yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge. Kenhe arpenheme apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerle-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe awetyeke akwete alartetye ingkirreke. ¹⁹ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe apeke ahele-irreme-ketye arrenhantherrenhe ware atwemele. Kele, nhenge alakenhe re apeke anelenge Ngkarteke itirremele akwete anaye alartetye arrekantherrenheke akwete mwerre warrke-irremele anaye ahele-irretyeye-kwenye. Nhenge Ngkartele anteme aremele arrenhantherrenhe yanhe renhe mpwarerlenghe Re arrekantherre akangkemele-arle aneme. ²⁰ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle apeke arne akurne apeke mpwarekenge. Yanhe kele mwerre-arle aneme, arrantherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe akangketyakenhenge nhenge arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerlenghe. Kenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe anhelhemele ware atwerlenghe kele ware warrke-irremele anaye, alwirretyale ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re kele akangkemele-arle aneme angkemele anteme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ²¹ Itelarerrirraye, nhenge Christ-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneke renhe kwenhe kwarneke anthurre arrekantherre nhenge yanhe-ngentyeke arrantherre re-arteke anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus arteke-anteye anetyeke ikwere mwerre anetyeke. Kele, nhenge arrenhantherrenhe apeke kwarname anthurre Jesus-arteke anteye, kele arrantherre re-arteke anteyele anerlthe-aneme. ²² Tyerrtye arpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke angkemele Jesus Christ-ele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Re urrtye iletakenhele aneke. ²³ Nhenge itne ikwere anhelhemele angkentye akenge ikwere-akerte angkerreke re itneke angkirtnetyakenhele aneke. Nhenge itne renhe atwerrirreke re itnenhene akwanthe-irremele atwirtnetyakenhele aneke. Re kele Ngkarte-ante ware-arle itelareke, Re akarelheke urrekeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe angkemele itneke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ²⁴ Ye, nhenge Jesus Christ arne arntarlkweke ilweke, arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenge. Re kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke anwerne mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkarteke

nhenge iwerre akurnele alhetyale anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-kwenye-arle arne akurne mpwaretyeke. Ye, Jesus Christ kwarneke anwerneke yanhe-ngentyele anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ²⁵ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe aparlpe-irreke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrantherre-arle apatemele anteme aneke. Lyete anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alpeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele-arteke.

3

Anewarte atherre nthakenhe-arle-irrerle-anerretyeye-akerte

¹⁻² Arelhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, artwe anewe arrekhantherrenheke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke itne ilerlenghe, warrkenele aywerrke mpwareme-arteke alartetye ikwerenhele ilerlenghe. Arrpenheme apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Itneke arratyentye anetyeke, itnenhe mwerre mpwaremele. Ngkartele-akerte itneke angkemele. Kenhe itnenhe akwete uternetyale Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aremenge mwerre arratyete akwete anerlenghe-arle, mwantye-arle Ngkartele itirrerlte-aneme. Yanhe-ngentyele anewe arrekhantherrenhe-inpe anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge arrekhantherrenge ularre.

³ Arelhe areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre mwerre akngerre ilelhomele mpwarel-hetyale, nhenge akaperte alte iwelhomele arne mwerre akngerre areye alteke ar-rernemele. Arne amulte-kenhe areye arrenelhetyale, ite-kenhe-arlike mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpetyale apwerte mane akngerrele-arle inekeke ngenhe artwele akwele aretyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre apeke mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre nterte anetyeke utnenge mwantye-akerte. Nhenge Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re akangkemele anetyenhe. ⁵ Alakenhe renhe arelhe arrwekelenye areyele, Ngkartele arratyete itelareke-arle areye, mwerre akngerre-ilelhowarretyarte. Itne-arle anewe itnekenhe awerrirretyarte mpwaremele-anteye iwenhe-arle itne ilerlenghe. ⁶ Arrantherre itelareme arelhe nhenge Sarah artwe nhenge Abraham-eke anewe re alakenhe-arteke anetyarte renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaretyarte re ilekenghe. Re-inpe renhe iletyarte alartetye ikwerenhe. Kele arelhe arrantherre apeke Ngkartele mwerre anemele, atere-irretyale anetyeke, kele arrantherre Sarah-arteke-arle aneme anteme.

⁷ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, arrantherre itelareme anewe arrekhantherrenhe lterreke anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arteke, kele itnekenghe apurte mwerre anetyeke. Itneke mwantye angkeme. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle artwe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge, artwe ware-ware itetheke mpwareme, Re arelhe areye-arlike itetheke mpwaretyenhe itne ingkirreke akwete-ante anerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe artwele apeke akenhe anewe ikwerenhe atweme ikwere apeke akurne anemele re anteme Ngkartele angketyeke ahentye aneme, kele Ngkartele renhe awetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.

Mwerre akwete anetyeke, awerrirretyale nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilerlenghe

⁸ The ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke tharle arrenhantherre intelhe-iletyame. Arrantherre itirrentye anyente atnyenetyeke, yewe angkerremele. Mwantye-mwantye-illerremele anaye, atyeye areyele-arteke. Tnakelhetyale anaye, arntarnte-arerremele-tetye. ⁹ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwarerlenghe renhe akurne mpwarirtnetyale anaye. Arrpenhe apeke arrekhantherre ahele angkerlenghe, itneke alakenhe-anteye ahele angkirtnetyale. Kele arrantherre Ngkartele apayuthnetyeke itnenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁰ Arrulle anthurre arrpenhele Bible-nge alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Unte apeke akangkemele mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme,
akengentye angketyale anetyeke,
urrtyirremele-arlike iletyale, arratyete-ante ware angkaye.

¹¹ Akurne-ketyenge utyeme-irrerlte-anetyeke arne mwerre-ante ware mpwaraye,
ingkirrekenghe ipeltye-irretyeke tyenye anthurre!

¹² Ye, Ngkartele mwantyele arntarnte-aremele tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyete aneme,
itne apeke Renhe apayuthnemele Re itnenhe aweme.

Re akenhe utyeme-arle-irreme akurne-arle mpwareme areye-ketyenge, Re itnenhe awetyakenhe.”

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke akwetethe mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele tyer-tye arppenhele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilyetakenhe aneme. ¹⁴ Nhenge arratyte apeke tyerrtyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ileme arrantherre-arle arratyte mwerre mpwarelenghe, arrantherre akangkemele akwete-arle anetyeke. Atere-irretyale anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ketye-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemenge; arnterre itirretyale nhenge urreke arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerlenghe. ¹⁵ Kele, Jesus Christ tnakewarreyeke tyenye anthurre Rarle alartetye itethe arrekantherrenhe anerlenghe. Arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnemele, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre Jesus akangkemele arratyte itelareme?" Kele itneke akethele ilyetyeke anaye akwetethe mwantyele ilemele itne itelaretyenhenge Jesus-arle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe aneme. ¹⁶ Ye, itne apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerlenghe akurnentye angkemele apeke arrekantherre-akerte arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, itneke ahele irriertyale anaye. Mwerre nhenge mpwaraye. Itne apeke arrekantherre anhelheme, kele ipmeyewe. Kele akngarte-iwelheke-arle iperre itne apeke itelaremele apure-irremele angkentye itnekenhe-ketye arrantherre-arle arratyte mwerre anerlte-anerlenghe. ¹⁷ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenghe. Kele mwerre-arle. Itne apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle arratyte mwerre anemenge. Kele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle itne arrenhantherre mpwarekenghe Re arrekantherre akangkeme-arle arrantherre-arle akwetethe mpwaremenga iwenhe-arle Re ilekeke.

¹⁸ Jesus Christ-eke itirrewarrraye, re kwenhe anyente-ngare ware ilweke akurne urrparyeke arrantherre-arle mpwareke-arle, warrke anteme ikwerenhe uyerreke. Re akenhe tyerrtye arne akurne mpwarentyte akngerre kwenye-arle, re piwelhemele ilweke tyerrtye areyeye akurne-arle mpwarekenghe, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge ipetye-ilyetyenhenge. Itne renhe atweke tyerrtye ikwerenhe ilweke anteme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe utnenge ikwerenhe-arle itethe-ilyirteke. ¹⁹ Ngkartele-arle utnenge ikwerenhe itethe-ilyirteke-arle iperre, Jesus kwerrenhe yanhe areyeye ilyetyeke alheke anteme akarelhetyamenge areyeye-arle, itne-arle jail kwenele-arteke anetyamenge. Itne akarelheme apmere utnenge ilweke-arle areye-kenhe-arle aneme ikwerele. ²⁰ Utnenge nhenhe areye aneme tyerrtye arrule-arle Ngkartele irlpe awelhetyakenhe anetyarte. Itne-arle itethe anetyarte nhenge Noah-elarle boat akngerre renhe mpwaretyamenge. Kele Ngkarte nterte ware akarelhetyarte itne akurnenge untyeme-irretyeke imerte Ikwere-werne utepe-irremele, kele itne alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke kwatyte akngerreke-arleke piweke atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Tyerrtye eight-pele ware boat akngerre ikwere antyerlte-alheke. Kwatyte akngerrele boat akngerre renhe utyerneke Ngkartele tyerrtye urrpetye yanhe areye ware itetheke mpwareke kwatyte akngerre-ketye. ²¹ Kele, alakenhe anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. Nhenge anwerne angwenhe apeke renhe areme arppenhe kwatyte akwernemenge renhe baptise-eme-ilyetyeke, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe itetheke mpwareke-arle. Anwerne kwatyte irrpetyakenhe yenpe-ante ware anwerne-kenhe ahelhe-ante alhewelhetyeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne kwatyte irrpeme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge Ngkarte alhileke-arle arratyte anetyeke, anwerne Ikwerenge arrekwele apure-kwenye tnetyeke ahentye aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme-arle anwerne kwatyte irrpeme. Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme Jesus Christ-enge rarle anwerne itethe-irrekenge ilweke-arle-ngentyeke. ²² Arrantherre itelareme Jesus-arle akeme-irreke-arle alpeke alkere-werne, re anteme Ngkarte itwele, akwe-arratyte. Yanhe ikwerele anteme re alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme, utnenge ngangkere akngerre-akerte areye-arleke alkerele-arle anerlte-aneme.

4

Nhenge arppenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atwemele, Christ-arteke itirrewarrraye

¹ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe areyele-arle Christ atweke renhe kwarnamele anthurre re nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlenghe. Re akwenpe aneke itne-arle renhe atwekenghe, Ngkartele-ante irnterre itirremele. Kele, arrantherre ingkirreke alakenhe-arteke itirretyeke arppenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe atwerlenghe, atnerre anaye. Nhenge tyerrtye re apeke atnerre anemele Jesus-arle aneke-arteke kele re Ngkartele-ante itirremele akurne mpwaretyakenhele. ² Kele, lyete-ngentyele, nhenge arrantherre ahelhe nhenhele akwete anemele, arrantherre mpwaretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-ante. Arrantherre arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke,

arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ilkelhemele. ³ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyarte arrantherre-arle ahentye anemele, arrpenhe areyele-arteke Ngkarteke akutne-arle anemeke. Arrantherre arelhe arrpenhenge intetyarte artwe arrpenhenge-arlike. Arrantherre arne akurne areyeke-ante ware itirretyarte. Arrantherre arerte-irretyarte ngkwarle antyeweke-arle iperre, merneke ntyelhe akngerre-arlike. Arrantherre ayene-ilelhetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele anetyarte utyernetyeke tnakemele arne akurne areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle arne-ngentyele-arlike-arle mpwareke areye. ⁴ Kele lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte-werne anteme utepe-irrekenge arne akurne areye-ketyenge. Kele imerte Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle apatemele anthurre arrantherre-arle itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhenge arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne akurnentye angkerreme arrekantherre-akerte. ⁵ Kele arlte anyentele anteme itne angketyeke ilelhemele nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarteke irreke Rarle mwantyele aretyenhe itirretyeke itethe areye uthene ilweke-arle areye uthene. Re ingkirreke anthurreke itirrentye anetyenhe. ⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Jesus-ele Angkentye Mwerre ilweke-arle areyeke ilyetyeke alheke. Kele ilweke-arle-itanye, tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwetyeke-arteke, Ngkarteke renhe yerneke itnenhe Angkentye Mwerre ilyetyeke utnenge itnekenhe itethe anerle-anetyenhenge, Utnege Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akwete-ante aneme-arteke.

Arntarnte-areretyeke Ngkarteke warrke-irremele akerte

⁷ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe arrule akngerre anetyakenhe, ingwenhe ware-arle uyerretyenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme mwantye itirrewarretyeke akarre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyeke. ⁸ Kenhe nhenhe kwenhe atyeperre anthurre aneme, akwetethe arntarnte-areretyeke, mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anthurre anemele, arrantherre anteme itnekenge iparrpe anthurre ipeltye-irremele imerte itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne akurne mpwarekenge.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyerlengge apmere arrpenhenge-ntentyele, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irretyale arewampe-irretyale anaye. Akangkemele renhe apmerekke irrpetyeke ikngweme merne arlkwetyeke anthaye. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre anthurre aneke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe arne atyeperre antheke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike. Arrantherre apeke warrke nhenhe mwerrantye mpwarerlengge Ngkarteke-arle antheke kele tyerrtye arrpenhe itne atnerre-arle-irreme itne anteme Jesus akangkemele apentetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkarteke arrpenheme akngakeke angkentye ilyetyeke, kele arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ilyetyeke nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele. Ngkarteke arrpenheme akngakeke tyerrtye areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, kele arrantherre akwetethe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe Utnege Akngerre anthekenge nhenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlengge, kele itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ apentewarrerlengge. Ngkarte kwenhe lterreke anthurre aneme, Utnege Ikwerenhele Re ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye akwete-ante aneme. Kele mwerre-arle.

Nhenge arne akurne anwerneke irremele, anwerne akangkemele anetyeke Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelaremele

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areye, apatetyale anaye nhenge arrpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele angkemele atwemele-arlike arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anerlengge. Arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekantherre irrerlengge, itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme. Ngkarteke itelaretyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre apeke Renhe akwete apentetyeke nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlengge. Itirretyale nhenhe areye-arteke-arle arrekwele irretyakenhenge. ¹³ Kele, akangkemele anaye arne akurne apeke-arle arrekantherre irrerlengge, Christ-ekarle arne akurne irreke-arteke, itne ikwere ahele angkemele atwerrirreke anteye. Nhenge Christ anteme apetyalpeme Utnege Akngerre-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme renhe areme re mwerre akngerre anthurre, yanhe ikwerele-ureke arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apeke arrekantherre akengentye angkeme arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, arrantherre akangkemele anetyeke. Nhenge arrantherre akangkemele anemele, re imerneme Utnege Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arrekantherre-arlengge aneme. ¹⁵ Arrantherre arratyte mwerrantye anerirretyeke akurne mpwaretyale. Tyerrtye arrpenheme anyelkngalthe aneme, arrpenhemele akurne-ante ware mpwareme,

arrpenheme ahe arrpenhe-kenheke irrpeme, arrpenhe areye-arle imerrentye. Nhenge itne arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwaremele, itneke akurne irreme, arrpenhemele anteme itnenhe arrileke. Alakenhe irretyale anetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe arne akurne apeke irreme arrekanttherre, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele apeke, ahele apeke irremele arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anemenge renhe apenterlenghe, kele apure-irretyalaye. Kele, Ngkarte tnakewarraye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe aklerlenghe atyewe Christ-kenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, arle itwe-irreke-arle aneme nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre court-eke ngkernetyeke aretyeke angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe areye anemeke, angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirretyenhe, Ikwerenhe areye-arle, nthakenhe-arle Re anwerneke irretyenhenge anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirreme Re anteme anwerneke lterrke-irreme, yanhe ikweringe-ntyale re lterrke anthurre irretyenhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areyeke-arle, itne-arle Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpele awerrirrekege. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhele Pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle ularre arratyte anerlte-anekeke, Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe arne akurne-arle itneke irrekenghe-arle iperrenge ware, itnenhe kwarneme-arlke.

Kenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenne yanhe areyeke Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle untyeme-irrekeke?

Arne akurne anthurre-arle-irretyenne itneke, itnenhe kwarneme anthurre anetyenne arrekanttherrenge rikerte anthurre-ulkere awelhetyenne itne-arle Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irrekenghe. Re itneke mwerre anetyeke arrangkwe-arle.”
Proverbs 11:31.

¹⁹ Ye, Ngkarte arrekanttherre alakenhe angkeme arne akurne akngerre anthurre irretyenhenge arrekanttherre. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekanttherre irrerlenghe, arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-arle-irretyenne? Kele, arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelarrerirretyeye, Ikwere-ketye impelhetyale anaye. Re apele arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke nhenheke anteme arrernemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneleme. Re arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhe anetyenne.

5

Angkentye tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke

¹ Ye, alartetye areyaye, arrantherre-arteke ayenge-inpe alartetye aneme, the angkentye arrpenheme arrekanttherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle nteyame arerle-aneleme nhenge itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpere-arrerlerlenghe. Kele arle ingkernenge the renhe aretye-alhetyenne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge, yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele Jesus imernetyenhenge tyerrtye areye ingkirrekeke. Re anteme itneke imernetyenne Jesus-arle akngerre anthurre anemenge. ² The akngerrepate arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthekenge mwantye arelhetyeke. Itnenhe arntarntearaye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnteareme-arteke. Itnenhe arntarnte-aretyale arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternewarrlenghe. Kele, akangkemele aneme-tetye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele kele arrantherre Ngkarte akangkentye-arle mpwareme. Itneke warre-irretyale apwete ngkweltye-ante ware inetyeke, aywerrkele mpwarewarraye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele impene-impene anthurrele. ³ Itnenhe uternetyale anaye, arrantherre akwele itneke pwathe akngerre-arteke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, mwerrantye anemele anteye. Nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele mwerre anerlenghe, itne arrenhantherrenhe angwaremele mwerrantye-arle aneme anteye. ⁴ Tyaty-arenye akngerrepate arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe-arteke mwerre anemele Ngkarteke, kele yanhe-ngentye Jesus Christ, yepe-yepe arntarntearentye akngerre impene-arle, arrateke-arle iperre, re arrekanttherre arne iwenhe apeke mwerre akngerre anthurre renhe mpwaretyenne rarle kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhenge anemeke. Re arrpenhe ingkirrekenghe impene anthurre ulkere, yanhe areyele-arle tyerrtye Akgeye-kenhe areye arntarnte-aremeke.

⁵ Kele ayenge artwe anthetye-inpe angketyeke. Arrantherre artwe ampwe awetyeke arrekanttherre angkerlenghe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ilemenga.

Ye, tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye tnakelhetyale anaye, arrantherre kele mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke. Akangkemele arntarnte-arerretyeke angwenhele-arle Bible-nge alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge,

“Ngkartele ipmentye-iweme tyerrtye areye-arle tnakelhemeke.

Kele Re akenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme yanhe areye-arle nterte anerlte-anemeke, tnakelhetyakenhele.”

Proverbs

3:34.

⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerlte-anetyeke Rarle akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Arlte ingkernenge Re arrenhantherrenhe arpenhe areyenge akertneke arrennetyenhe. ⁷ Ingwenhe apeke arrantherre atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyenhe, arne ingkirrekeke irnterre anthurre itirremele. Kele ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke ilaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarntemenge.

⁸ Itelaraye, arntarnte-arelhewarraye arrentye Satan-ketye, rarle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletienhe. Arrentye Satan untherle-aneme, arerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe raketyeke renhe atwetyeke. Re kwenhe lion-arteke, ahele angkerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe atwemele arlkwetyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelaretyeke arrantherre anteme lterrke ntyenhenge arrentye-ketyenge irkanpwelanpwelhememe. Itelaraye, tyerrtye arpenhe atningke anthurre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke apmere arpe-anenhele, arne akurne areye itneke irreme anteye, arrekantherre-arteke. ¹⁰ Lyete-ulkere arne akurne akwete arrekantherre irreme, kenhe itne akenhe akwetethe anthurre irretyakenhele. Ngkarte, akwetethe-arle mwerre mpwaremeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenerle-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe lterrke anthurre ilemele anteye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Christ-enge apurtelhe-iletienhenge arrantherre anteme apmere mwerre ikweringe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Arratyte apelaye, Ngkarte Alartetye-arle Impene arne ingkerrenyeyeke akwete anthurre. Kele yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Peter-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

¹² Atyewe atyinhe Silas nhenhele atyengenge aneme. Re Jesus akwetethe apenterle-aneme impetyakenhele. Silas atyengenge warrke-irreme nhenge the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ilerlenghe, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletieye Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelaretyenhenge. The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemeke akwetethe, Re anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aremele. Kele nhenhe itelaraye, Ngkarte akwetethe apenterlte-anaye impetyakenhele.

¹³ Tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye-arle apmere nhenhe Babylon-ele anyente-irremele arrekantherre iletieye ahentye aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Ngkartele Babylon-arenye areye akngakeke, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arteke.

Artwe nhenge Mark, re arrekantherre ileme rarle mwerre anemeke, arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Re alere atyinhe-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrenhe apeke aremele, akwaketye-akerretyeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle arntarnte-arerremele.

The Akngeye apayuthneme arrekantherre, Christ-kenhe ingkirrekeke-arle, Re utnenge arrekantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre mwerrentye anetyenhenge.

2 Peter

Pipe ingkerneny Peter-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

Pipe ingkerneny Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge, Simon Peter-arle, the pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. Ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme, re anteme ayenge yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe tyerrtye areyeye iletaye. Kele nhenhe anteme the arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke, anwerne-arle renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-arteke.

Rarle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe aneme, anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, Re arratyte mwerre anthurre anerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe aywerrkele awetyeke Rarle anwerneke arratyte mwerre mpwarekenge. ² Kele arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte kele itelareme Alartetye Jesus-arlke, kele arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte arrekantherre apayuthnerle-aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletaye arntarnte-aremele arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge utnenge atnerrele mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeme Ikwere arratyte anetyeke

³ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke antheke anwerne Ikwere arratyentye anerlte-anetyeke Re akangkemele anetyeke. Anwerne apele alakenhe mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe itelareme. Re anwernenhe akngakeke imerte Ikwere-werne akngetyemele anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge, Ikwere arratyte anemele. Anwerne Utnenge Ikwerenhe atnyeneme anwernenhe-arle Re antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arratyte aneme. ⁴ Ye, Ngkarte Re mwerre anthurre aneme. Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke mwerre anthurre anwerneke mpwaremele. Re nhenhe mpwareke arrantherre apale itirretyakenhe anetyeke akurne mpwaremeketye. Tyerrtye areye ahelhe nhenhele aneme Christ-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekeke, arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme arne akurne nhenhele anteme itnenhe akurne-ileme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arne akurne ingkirrekengetyete untyeme-irreke-arle Ngkarteke anemele. Re-arteke Ngkartele anwerneke iwerre altywere-ileke irpenhetyeke anpere-alhemele akurne areye-ketye atere-arlpe-irremele. Lyete kwenhe anwerne Ikwere aneme.

⁵ Kele arrantherre Christ arratyte itelareke-arle, akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anaye Ngkartele-arle arne mwerre atningke arrekantherre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Ngkarte-akerte akwete akaltye-irretyeke arrantherre mwerrantye arratyte anetyenhenge. ⁶ Ingkerrekeke itirrewarraye mwantyele mpwaremele, arrantherre akayake-ilelhetyeke arne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apentetyeke anteye apurrke-irretyale anaye. Mwerre anetyeke anteye Ngkarte-arle akangkemele anetyeke. ⁷ Arrantherre Jesus-arle arratyte itelareme ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-iletaye.

⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe arne nhenhe areye mpwaretyeke ileke-arle, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe irnterre-ame-irnterre mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye anthurre anteme-arle aneme. Kele imerte arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe mwerre anthurrele mpwaretyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe alakenhe anetyakenhe, re mwerre-irretyeke itirretyakenhele, kele re tyerrtye-arteke mwerre-arle aretyakenhenge, alknge pwenge-arteke apeke-arle. Rarle tyerrtye-arteke alknngwirrekeke-arle Ngkartele-arle arne akurne areye ikwerenge urrpakeke-arle.

¹⁰ Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre arnterre arrkernetyeke arratyte anetyeke arrekantherre-arrpe imernelhetyeke arppenhe areyeye-arlke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akalkelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere arratyte akwete anetyeke. ¹¹ Kele Ngkarte anteme arrekantherre alakenhe angkeme, "Arrantherre, apmere mwerre akngerre Atyinheke irrperrirraye." Arratyte-arle. Urreke anteme arrantherre apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irpenhetyenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Jesus Christ anemeke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye impene aneme.

¹² Kele, arrantherre perre arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme, ayeye arratyte Christ-akerte akwetethe apentemele arppenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthekeke, the arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe itneke-akerte irlpangkelhe-ileme. ¹³ The

itelareme, nhenge ayenge itethe akwete anemele, atyenge mwerre kwenhe arrekantherre itneke-akerte akwete angkerle-anetyeke arrantherre itneke alkngrwiryetyakenhe anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The itelareme ayenge-arle urreke-awerne ilwetyenhe, Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele-arle atyenge ilekenge. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge arnterre anthurthe warrke-irreme arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre iletyeke, arrantherre itnenhe akwetethe itelarerlthe-anetyenhenge ayenge arrangkwe-arle-irrekenge anteme.

Peter-ele itneke ileke ingkirreke-arle rarle Jesus-akerte angkekeke, arraty anekenge

¹⁶ Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke-arle Alartetye Jesus-arle Utmenge Ngkarterkenhe-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe alknngenthe akngerre-akerte-arlike. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe arrekantherre ilemele, anwerne ayeye urryirretyakenhele, itirrentye anwernekenhe-ngentyele kwenye. Anwerne urrpyetele akenhe renhe alknge-arrpele areke apwerte akertenele Moses uthene Elijah uthenenge ntlenge. Rarle mwerre anthurthe aneke, alknngenthe arryernemenge-arteke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe arraty itelareke anwerne-arle apwerte ameke-ameke yanhele aneke nhenge Ngkarterle-arle anwerneke imerneke Jesus-arle arraty mwerre anthurthe anekenge. Anwerne Ngkarte aweke, ingkirrekenge-arle mwerre anthurthe-ulkere anemeke, alakenhe angkerlunge, "Nhenhe Alere Atyinhe, Ayenge ikwere akangkemele anthurthe aneme." ¹⁸ Anwerne Christ-enge apwerte ameke-ameke akngerre Ngkarte-kenhenge aneke, Re alkere-ngentyele angkerlunge, anwerne renhe aweke.

¹⁹ Arrule anthurthe arrenpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-akerte intelhe-ileke, anwerne ayeye itnenhe arraty itelareme. Itne intelhe-ileke artwe arraty mwerre anthurthe-arle ingkerne apetyetyenhe. Kele anwerne Jesus areke-iperre kele anwerne arraty itelareme angkentye itne-arle angkekenge kwenhe arraty. Arrantherre-inpe mwantyele awetyeke ayeye itnekenhe Christ-arle apetye-alpeme-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-arle alknngenthe-arteke anemenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alknngenthe ingwemertele pwarryemenge. Alakenhe renhe angkentye re apetyeme, kele arrantherre renhe akethele itelareme anteme. Angkentye yanhele anteme anwernehe arraty akaltyele-antherle-aneme Jesus apetye-alpetyeke-atwetye. Arrantherre itelareme, anwerne kwerralye ingwenhe arraterlunge areme alakenhe itirremele, "Arlthe anteme irreme." Alakenhe-arle anwerne Jesus arraterlunge aretyenhe alakenhe itirremele, "Re kele apetyeke-arle." ²⁰ Kele nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye, yanhe areyele Ngkarterkenhe ayeye-arle ilerlthe-apekeke, itne-arle ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyakenhe-arle itne-arrpe-arle itirreke. ²¹ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ware intelhe-iletyakenhenge-arle itne ilkelhemele, arrenpenhe-arlike itnenhe uternetyakenhenge-arle. Itne-arle angkeke intelhe-ilemele-anteye renhe-ante Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernekenge intelhe-iletyeke.

2

Tyerrtye arrenhemele apale akaltyele-antheme

¹ Arrule anthurthe, arrenheme urryirretyame angkemele itne akwele ayeye Ngkarterngentyele akwele ilemele. Kele, alakenhe anteye, lyetenye arrenheme arrekanttherrenge urryirrentye-arle akaltyele-antheme, ayeye arrenpenhe ilemele. Ayeye urryirrentye nhenhe areyele tyerrtye areye akurne-iletyenhe itnenhe-arle arraty itelaremeke. Alartetye Jesus ilweke itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlunge, re itnenhe itetheke mpwareke itne anteme ikweringe areye anetyenhenge. Kenhe itne apeke akenhe Jesus-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele urreke arlthe ingkernenge itneke akurne anthurthe irretyenhe. ² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningkele akurne areye angwaretyenhe itne-arle mpwaremenge, itne apale-apale anewe akerryenhe, itne arrenpenhe areye mpwenye ikngwemele. Alakenhenge anteme arrenpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele Ngkarterke anyurre-irremele akengentye angkemele iwerreke Ikwere. ³ Urrtyalthe nhenhe areye ntyelhe akngerre anetyenhe, itne anteme arrekanttherre ularele iletyenhe ayeye-arle itne-arrpe itirrekeke apwerte ngkweltye arrekanttherrenge inetyeke ware. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arrule anthurthe itirreke Rarle tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyeke aneke. Arraty-arle alakenhe. Urrreke-arle Re ayakelhetyakenhe itnenhe ingkirreke atweme-ketyenge.

⁴ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurthe alkere-arenye arrenhemele arne akurne areye mpwareke, Ngkarte-arle itneke arkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Kele, Ngkarterle itnenhe iperte akngerreke akwerneke, apmere akurne nhenge Re-iknge tyerrtye akurne areye akwerneme. Re itnenhe chain-ele ayernemele ingwemertele anetyeke. Itne anteme yanhe ikwewere anerlthe-anetyenhenge apmere ingwemertele ikwere arlthe ingkerneke-atwetye nhenge Ngkarte itneke itirretyenheke arriletyeke arne akurne

areye-arle itne mpwarekenge. ⁵ Ngkarte arrekwelenye yanhe areyeke arrkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhe atweke. Re kwaty e urewe akngerre yerneke itnenhe kwatyenge alhekwarle-ilemele. Re akenhe Noah-arlike ikwere-artweye seven-pele-arlike itetheke atnyeneke. Noah-ele arrpenhe areye uyarne irrtylehe-ileme arraty anetyeke. ⁶ Kele ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe anteme awerrirraye. Arrantherre apmere akngerre nhenge atherre Sodom uthene Gomorrah utheneke-akerte akaltye aneme. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areyele arne akurne akwete mpwaretyarte. Kele Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentye yerneke Re arne ingkirreke anthurre iteke tyerrtye itnenhe-arlike apmere ikwere-atherrenge. Arlpmenye-ante anetyeke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle irrekenge. Itne anteme itirreme “Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme, Ngkartele anwerneke anteme alakenhe mpwaretyenhe anwerne apeke Ikwere awelhetyakenhenge.” ⁷⁻⁸ Arrantherre artwe nhenge Lot-eke itirretyeke, re kwenhe apmere Sodom-ele akwetethe anetyarte. Re kwenhe artwe mwerre-arle anetyarte rarle Ngkarkeke aywerrkele mpwaretyarte. Re anteme areke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arne akurne areye mpwarewarrrenge re irrare anthurre irreke itne-arle Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe anekenge itne akurne akwete mpwarewarrtyarte. Urreke Ngkartele ure akngerre renhe nyertyenhenge apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne, re Lot-ke-amparre apmere yanhe-ngentye arratelhe-ileke imerte renhe yernemele arntwarre-werne re mwerre anetyenhenge. †

⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele mwerre atnyeneme tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle Ikwere arraty mwerre anemeke nhenge arne akurne areye itneke irrerlengge. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye akenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme arlike ingkerneke-atwetye. Yanhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhene court-eke ngkernetyenhe imerte itirremele nthakenhe-arle Re itnenhe iletienhe. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele Ngkarte akwenpele aweme, itne arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Itne anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge inteme, urrtyrremele uthene, iltemele uthene. Itne ayeyele ilelhemele, tnakelhemele anteye. Itne alkere-arenye areyeke awelhetyakenhe, itneke akengentye angkemele apure anetyakenhele. ¹¹ Alkere-arenye-arle akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyenge lterrke anthurre-ulkere. Kele nhenge alkere-arenye areye Ngkartenge arrekwele tneme, itne Ngkartele ileme akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge. Kele itne-arle itneke anhelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ¹² Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe urrtyalthe nhenhe areye-arle itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irremele, akurrkngge akngwelye-arteke ware-arle untherlte-aneme nthakenhe-akenhe apeke ware. Itne uyarne itelareme iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremeke. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye mwerre ilerlengge itne renhe uye itelaremele imerte ilemele rarle akwele urrtyrrentye angkemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye atwetyenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle kere atweme-arteke. ¹³ Urreke-arle, Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akurne mpwarekenge.

Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye arne akurne-ante ware mpwaretyeke itirreme itne-arrpe akangkemele anetyeke. Itne arrekanttherrenge ingwele apurte-irreme arltele-arlike arrpenhe areyenge arrekwele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme ngkwarle-arlike akngerre antywemele arnterre anthurre-arlike arlkemele apure-arlike anetyakenhele. Arrantherre apure-irreme itne-arle alakenhe mpwaremenge itne-arle urrtyrremele ilemenge. ¹⁴ Itne marle arrpenhe areye-arlike akwetethe arerlte-aneme itnekenge intetyeke ahentye anemele, itne arne anyente ikwere akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme apurrke-irretyakenhele, akwetethe arlkarentye-irreme-arlike. Itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke ularele ileme, yanhe areye-arle akweke ware arraty itelarekeke. Itne itneke ularele ileme arne akurne mpwaretyenhenge, itnenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletienhenge. Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme, ankeye akngerre anthurre-arle anemele. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itnarle akurne mpwarekenge. ¹⁵ Itne-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke akurne anteme mpwarerlte-aneme apale anteme alhemele. Itne-arle akurne anyente-anteye mpwaretyeke-irreke Balaam-ele-arle arrule mpwareke-arteke, re alere Beor-kenhe-arle. Rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke arnterre anthurre itirreke, re anteme arne akurne areye mpwareke ngkweltyeke-ante-atheke. ¹⁶ Artwe nhenhele arrpenhe areyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe tangkeye Balaam-kenhe uterneke renhe alkngetherre iletieyke rarle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele tangkeye

* 2:6 Genesis 19:1-29 araye † 2:7-8 Genesis 19:1-29 araye

angketyakenhe itanye, tangkeye yanhe Balaam-eke angkeke tyerrtye-arle angkeme-arteke. Nhenge tangkeye angkemele, re Balaam renhe ayakemele akurne mpwaremeketyenge.

¹⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye urreme-urreme aneme, kwatye pintye-arle antyerrke-irremeke-arteke, tyerrtye areye-arle itneke-werne apetyemenge ayeye awetyeke, kele itne akenhe ayeye itneke-ngentye uyarne ineme. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areye itne angkulye-arteke angwerrele-arle arratemeke. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkulye renhe areme, itne anteme itirreme kwatyele akwele anhyetenheke. Kele arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe-arle, tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne itneke-werne awetyeke alheme nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-akerte angkeme. Itne akenhe itnekenge akaltye-irretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke itne ingwemertele akwete-ante anetyeke, ayernentye akngerre jail-arenye areye-arteke.

¹⁸ Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele, itne arne akenge areye tnakeme angkemele. Itne tyerrtye areyeke angkeme Jesus-arle arratyte itelarekeke akweke ware, itne ularele ileme imerte itnenhe uternemele akurne mpwaretyeke, itne-arle mpwaretyartenge, urreke itne Jesus-kenhe anetyenhenge. Itne itneke ularele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, "Arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, tyerrtye arpenhe atningenge apeke intemele, arrantherre arratyte akangkemele anetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, akwenpele mpwaraye." ¹⁹ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele itnenhe alakenhe ileme anteye, "Arrantherre apeke akangkwe-irremele apenteme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne akaltyele-antheme, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe alhilemele ileme kele arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme." Alakenhe-arle itne angkeme, kenhe itne akenhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, iwenhe apeke akurne ilkelhemele. Alakenhe renhe, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle jail-ke irrpeke itne-arle arlkarentye-irrekenge kele uyarne arratemele. Alakenhe anteye-arle tyerrtye yanhe arlyeke akurne-arle mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe arne akurne areye uyarne impeme, arne akurne areye pwathe itnekenhe-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe uternemele ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Ayenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye-akerte alakenhe angkeme arrule-arle itne Ngkarte-kenhe anekenge Renhe awerrirretyarte angkerenge. Itne akurne areyenge untyeme-irreke anthurre-arle Ngkarte-ketye akalke-ilelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke akaltye aneke anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, renhe arratyte itelarerrirreke. Kele anteme itne awethe anteye akurne-irreke imerte apale alhemele. Arne akurne areye itnarle mpwareke chain-ele-arteke itnenhe-arle ayerneme arntwirrkemele. Angwenhele anteme-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwareme? Kele arrangkwe-arle. Kele lyete itneke akurne arntwarre anthurre anteme-arle aneme, arrekwele-arle aneke-arteke kwenye.

²¹ Kele Ayeye Mwerreke akaltye-irreke-arle-iperre renhe apentemele, itne renhe ipmentye imperlte-alhemele arne akurne awethe mpwaretyeke apalele alhemele. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe arlletyenhe itne-arle Jesus-ketye untyeme-irrekenge renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-iperre. Re itnenhe arpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere atwetyenhe, yanhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akutne anekeke. ²² Nthakenhe-arle itne irreke alakenhe anteye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyele mpwareke arpenhele Bible-

nge arrule intelhe-ileke. Re alakenhe angkeke,

"Nhenge akngwelye apeke antewe-irremele renhe impemele-arle, kele urreke apetyalpemele antewe renhe arlkwetyeke." *Proverbs 26:11.*

Alakenhe anteye ayeye arpenhe alakenhe angkeme,

"Nhenge angwenhele apeke pike-pike alheweme, re utepe-irremele ahelhe urrkngewerne alpeme ulperte-irreme iwelhemele."

Kele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areye, alakenhe-arteke. Itne Jesus-akerte aweke-arle-iperre renhe arratyte itelaremele, Ngkartele itnenhe arlkngeke. Kenhe lyete itne arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke alpeke akngwelye yanhe uthene pike-pike uthenele-arteke.

3

Jesus apetye-alpetyenhe

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, the ayeye anyente arrekantherre kele intelhe-ilemele yerneke, the anteme nhenhe ayeye arpenhe intelhe-ileme arrantherre ingkirrekeke arratyte itirretyeke tharle intelhe-ilekeke. ² The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme

ayenge-arle ahentye aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarkenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ilekeke. Kele, Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe re tyerrtye yanhe areye akaltye-antheke rarle yerneke. Re itnenhe ayeye-akerte yerneke itne arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyeke.

³ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye aneme nhenhe itelaretyeke, lyete-ngentyele Christ apetye-altyeke-atwetye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre arne akurne areye angketyenhe arrantherre-arle arratyte itelaremunge rarle apetye-altyenhenge. Itne akenhe arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarrytyenhe itne-arrpe akangketyeke. Itne arrekantherre anhelhetyenhe anyurre-irremele angkeme iwenhenge-arle arrantherre arratyte itelaremunge. ⁴ Itne arrekantherre alakenhe angketyenhe, "Arratyte-ame Jesus-ele alhileke rarle apetye-almeme? Kele, nthenhe anteme re? Rarle nhenhe akwete anetyakenhe-arle re kwenhe urrtyirreme-arle. Arrwekelenye anwerne-kenhe akarelhemele akarelhemele ilweke anteme-arle. Alkere uthene ahelhe uthene akenhe anyente akwete anerlenge, uyerretyakenhe akwete anerle-anerrrerenge, ratherre rante-rante akwete aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle mpwareke-arteke."

⁵ Kenhe itne apale aneme, nhenge alakenhe angkemele itne-arle akwenpele aweme iwenhe-arle itne kele itelaremeke. Itne akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkarkenhe angkerlenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrateke. Yanhe arratyte-arle, Re ahelhe arratyteke ileke ahelhe re kwatyte-ngentyele arraterlenge, kwatyenge akalke-alkalke anekenge. ⁶ Urreke-arle Ngkartele kwatyte urewe akngerre yerneke, arne arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirreke atwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe anteye rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwareke-arteke anteye, Re angkeke-arle, rarle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene atnyentyeke nhenhele-arle akwete anerle-anerremeke, Re urreke renhe-atherrenhe urele itetyenhe. Re renhe-atherrenhe arltheke-atwetye atnyeneme nhenge Rarle tyerrtye akurne ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe itnenhe atwemele anteme. Re imerte alkerere uthene apmere ahelhe uthene urele itetyenhe.

⁸ Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenheke alknngwirretyale anaye: Ngkarkenhe kwenhe anwerne-arteke itirretyakenhe. Anwerne itirreme arlthe anyente akwele akweke ware, kenhe year 1000 akenhe arlenge arlentye-arle. Kenhe Alartetye Jesus akenhe itirretyakenhe arlthe anyente-arle urteke aneme year 1000 akenhe arlenge-arlentye anerlenge. Arrangkwe-arle, re itirreme ratherre-arle anyente akwete-arle. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarkenhe itirreme. ⁹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jesus-arle arrule anthurreke-atwetye anetyenhe urreke apetyaltyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke itirreme re alhileke-arle-iperre apetye-altyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke mwerre anthurre aneme, re akwete akarelherle-aneme rarle ahentye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke itirrentye akngarte-iwelhemele anetyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarkenhe anteme apentyetyeke. Re akwete akarelherle-aneme rarle tyerrtye areye atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle akurne akwete mpwaremunge.

¹⁰ Kele Christ impeltye-ngentyele apetye-almeme nhenge tyerrtye areye alknngwe akwete alheme. Arlthe nhenge rarle apetye-almeme, re tyerrtye areye apatelhe-iletienhe, anyelknngalthele-arteke tyerrtye areye apatelhe-ileme nhenge re anyelknngkeke irrerle-apemele-arteke. Arlthe yanhenge akenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irretyenhe alkerere akertnele, rlke aywerre akngerre-irreme-arteke, alkerere anteme uyerretyenhenge. Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre akethe-ante arrernetyenhe alkerere-arle anemeke, uterne-arlke, atnyentye-arlke, kwerralye areye-arlke. Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Yanhe-ngentyele arneke arrangkwe anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe alakenhe renhe arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkartele arratyte anetyeke alakenhe arrekantherre irreketye. ¹² Impene-impenele akarelhaye, Jesus-eke akwete itirrewarraye arlthe yanheke-arlke nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernirtetyenhe. Ngkartele arratyte akwete anerlthe-anaye, arlthe yanhe iparrpe apetyetyenhenge. Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe arlthe yanhe kele akngakeke. Urreke, arlthe re anerlenge, Ngkartele alkerere-arlke kwerralye areye-arlke urele itetyenhe, Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe, ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹³ Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle alkerere alkarle, ahelhe alkarle-arlke mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe alkarle yanhele aneme arratyte-ante ware mpwaretyenhe. Arne nhenhe areyeye anwerne-arle akarelheme.

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areye-aye, nhenge arrantherre-arle arle ikwere impene-impene akarelhemele, Ngkarteke arraty akwete anetyeke, arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele. Nhenge Jesus anteme apetye-alpemele re arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alpeme arrantherre-arle arraty anetyarte Ngkartenge ularre, mwerre anerlte-anemele, Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrekarle iperre. ¹⁵ Akwetethe itelareme Alartetye Jesus-arle tyerrtye areyeye mwantye akarelhemenge arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyeke re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Nhenge atyewe anwerne-kenhe Paul, re arrekantherre ayeye anyente renhe intelhe-ileke. Ngkartele renhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke ikwere imernemele iwenhe apeke renhe intelhe-iletyeke. ¹⁶ Re ayeye atningke intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeye yernemele. Angkentye arrpenheme rarle intelhe-ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe akweke ware itelareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akutne aneme, itne انگکنتیة لتررکه یانه اریه یارنه ایتلارمهله، ایتنه انتمه انگکنتیة یانه اریه ارنکwerte-یلهمه ۇررتیئرمهله انتمه. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne انگکنتیة موسس-کنهه ارنکwerte-یلتیارتی، اکیوره-اکرتی ۇررتیئرمهله یلهمه، الاکنهه اثهوه. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arle انگکرنهنهه Ngkartele itnenhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe, itneke itirreke-arle iperre, itnenhe yernetyenhe atwetyeke.

¹⁷ Kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre kele itelareme arne nhenhe areye irretyenhenge. Kele arelhewarremele anaye, arntarnte-arerremele anaye, tyerrtye akurne areye-ketye ۇررتیئرمهله یلهمه، اررنهانهررنهه ایورهه اپالهله اکیگمه-کیتی. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ilemele atnyeneme arrantherre Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye akurne areye aweme itnenhe apentemele, kele arrantherre itelarentye impelhetyenhenge ayeye arraty Ngkarte-akerte, Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele.

¹⁸ Arraty akwete anerlte-anaye, arrantherre imerte Jesus Christ akangketyeke anthurre-arle mpwaretyenhenge. Re anthurrele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, nhenge anwerne anteme ikwere arraty anemele, Re anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyenhenge. Ikwere-akerte akwete akaltye-irraye.

Ye, anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakewarreye. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele alakenhe ware the intelhe-ileme. Kele anteme.

1 John

Pipe arrekwenye John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke

Angkentye itethe antheme akerte

¹ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme tyerrtye-akerte nhenge anwerne-arle renhe Angkentye akeme nhenge itethe-arle antheme, nhenhe kwenhe Angkentye itethe-arle aneme. Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe itethe akwete aneke. Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, anwerne anteme renhe arratyte areke. Nhenge re akaltyele-antherlenge anwerne renhe aweke angkerlenge. Anwerne renhe arratyte anpeke. ² Itethe anthentye akngerre re arrateke! Alkng anwerne-kenhe anthurrele areke re arratekenge. Lyete anteme anwerne nhenge arrekatherre ileme utnenge itethe nhenhe ikwere-akerte nhenge-arle akwete-ante-arle anemeke. Arrekwele-arle re Anyikwenge anetyarte, re akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwernekenge anerle-anetyeke. ³ Kele areke-arle-iperrele ante aweke-arle-iperrele anwerne kwenhe arrekatherre ileme, nhenge yanhe-ngentye apeke arrantherre anwernekenge anyente-irremele anetyenhenge akangkemele-anteme aneme Ngkartenge uthene Alere Ikwerenhenge Jesus Christ-nge uthene.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme arne nhenhe areye-akerte nhenge yanhe-ngentye anwerne arratyte akangkemele anthurre anetyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe itenhe arratyte itelarekenge.

Ngkarte ure alkngenthe-arteke

⁵ Angkentye yanhe anwerne-arle aweke Christ-ngentye, anwerne arrekatherre ilemele alakenhe; Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme. Re arne akurne apeke mpwartyakenhele aneke. Re alkngenthe alkarle anthurre ingwemerte-kwenye-arle. ⁶ Anwerne apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Anwerne kwenhe akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme." Kenhe nhenge anwerne akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerle-anerlenge, anwerne kwenhe ingwemertele-arteke aneme, anwerne urrtiyirremele nhenge-arle akwele anwerne akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme. ⁷ Kele anwerne apeke arratyte mwerre anerlte-aneme, nhenge Ngkarte-arle arratyte mwerrentye anthurre aneme-arteke, yanhe kwenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhenge aneme-arteke. Nhenge anwerne anemele alkngenthe alakenhe-artekenge anwerne arratyte mwerrele anetyenhe ante anwerne akangkemele anemele, ipeltye anemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke arne akurne mpwaremele Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe arlknngeme-anteye-arle alhwe Jesu-kenhele.

⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke angkerlenge anwerne kwenhe-arle arne akurne mpwartyakenhe kele anwerneke urrtye ilelheme ware-arle. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe angkemele, anwerne kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angkeme arratyte-arle anemeke. ⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe mpwareme nhenge iwenhe-arle re ilemeke re imerte mpwaremele, iwenhe-arle re mpwareme kwenhe arratyte anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anwerne apeke Ngkartele ilelheme nhenge arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke, kele Re-anteme anwernenhe arlknngeme arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-ngentye imerte anwernege ipeltye-anteme-irremele ante anwernenhe imerte akayake-ilemele nhenge arrentye-ketyenge. Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhenge Ngkartele ilelhetyeke nhenge anwerne apeke arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme ingkirreke anthurrele arne akurne mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele arne akurne mpwartyakenhe, rarle angkeme Ngkarte-arle urrtiyirremele angketyame-arteke akwele! Re ipmentye-iweme-arteke-arle nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angkeme!

2

Christ-arle Ngkartele angkeme anwerneke

¹ Ye, ampe areyaye, the kwenhe angkentye nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme, nhenge aweke-arle-iperrele arrantherre mwerrentye anerlte-anetyenhenge arne akurne mpwartyakenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerlenge nhenhe itelaretyeke, Jesus Christ-arle Akngeyeke angkeme anwerneke. Jesus Christ-ele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, re akwetethe arratyentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re

Ngkarteke angkeme Rarle anwernenhe ipeltye-ilirtne. ² Itelareme Jesus Christ-arle utnenge ikwernenhe-arrpe antheleke anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, nhenge Ngkarteke anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentyele urrparyehenge, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele. Ye, Re kwenhe arlkgeme arne akurne areye nhenge anwerne-arle mpwareke, Re arlkgeme-anteye arne akurne areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele apmre ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-arle!

³ Nhenge anwerne apeke Ngkarte aywerrkele aweme ingkirreke mpwaremele, Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele imerte anwerne-arrpe itirremele, "Arraty kwenhe anwerne Renhe itelaremere." ⁴ Nhenge angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "The kwenhe Renhe itelareme." Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe apeke aywerrkele awetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Ngkarteke anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele rarle urrtiyirremele angkeme rarle Ngkarte itelaremele. Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe anemere. ⁵ Kele nhenge angwenhele apeke re Ngkarte aywerrkele apeke awerlengge imerte mpwaremele arne iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele re-anteme Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme. Ye, nhenhe-ngentyele kwenhe anwerne akalye aneme anwerne-arle arraty atyewe areye Ikwernenhe aneme, Rarle anwernekenge aneme. ⁶ Anwerne apeke ilelherlengge atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneke-arteke anetyeke.

Angkentye lyetenye Christ-ngentyele

⁷ Atyewe areye, the kwenhe nhenhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme ante the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangkhele-ilerretyeke. Angkentye nhenhe alkarle kwenye-arle, angkentye nhenhe ingkweye kwenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekwele aweke-arle. Angkentye arrekwelenye kwenhe arrantherre-arle aweke nhenge Christ arraty itelaremele. ⁸ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe tharle arrekhantherre ileme kwenhe arraty angkentye alkarle lyetenye anemenge. Angkentye alkarle aneme iwenhe-arle Christele mpwarekenge alkarle anemenge, ante iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremele alkarle aneme. Lyete arrantherre arne akurne-ketye mpwaretyeke impelheke, arrantherre anteme arne mwerre areye arraty areye-arlike mpwarerlte-aneme-tetye. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre nhenge awethe ingwemertele anetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arteke-arle arrantherre nhenge alkgenthe akngerrele anemeke nhenge alkgenthe akngerre kele pwarrytyme.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke re angkeme-ketye, "Ayenge kwenhe itethe alkarle anthurre aneme, tyerrtye-arteke alkgenthele aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele pwarrytymenge." Kenhe ikwenge-anteye-arle, tyerrtye yanhe arppenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe, kele re itethe alkarle anetyakenhe, re akenhe nhenge tyerrtye arppenhe-arteke-arle nhenge akwetethe ingwemertele anerle-anemenge. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke akangkemele aneme arppenhe areyeye, itenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, anwerne kwenhe alkgenthele akwetethenhe anerlte-anemele ante anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele. Nhenge anwerne alkgenthele alakenhe-arteke anemele anwerne atyewe arppenhe Jesus-kenhe tyelpelhe-ityeyakenhe itnyeketye. ¹¹ Kenhe nhenge anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye ahentye anetyakenhe kele anwerne iwerre arppenhe akurne-arle anemele tyerrtye apeke ingwemertele aneme-arteke. Nhenge arppenhe ingwemertele itnyelpitnyeme-arteke, alkgenge pwenge-artekele anteme aneme, alakenhe-arteke. Anwerne itelaretye-kwenye nthenhe-werne alhemele.

¹² Ye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe-arteke anemeke. Arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye mpwaremele Ngkarte-arle arrekhantherrenge ipeltye-irrekenge Christ-enge ularre. ¹³ Artwe ampwe areye uthene arelhe ampwe areye uthene, pipe nhenhenge the kwenhe arrekhantherre-arle ileme arrantherre-arle Christ arraty itelarekenge nhenge arrekwele-arle anekeke. Arlwekere-arenye areye-arlike artwe anewe anetyakenhe areye-arlike, Ngkarteke kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe lterreke mpwareme nhenge arrentye Satan-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme, arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme.

¹⁴ Ayenge awethe nhenhe angkeme: The kwenhe arrekhantherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-ante itelarekenge, arrantherre-arle Christ-arlike itelarekenge, nhenge akwetethe-arle itethe anetyarte, arrantherre-arle akwetethe utnenge atnerre anerlengge. Arrantherre-arle kwenhe akwetethe aywerrke anthurrele awerlte-anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, arrantherre-arle nhenge arrentye Satan irlpe artepele awerlengge nhenge rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrkernemenge nhenge apale mpwareketye.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arelhewarraye! Arne arrpe-anenhe arratyte itelaretyale anaye arne yanhe kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle aneme. Tyerrtye arrpenheme arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-aneme, itnekenge apurte anetyale. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekenge apurte aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhe anemere. ¹⁶ Yanhe areye arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme akwetethe alakenhe mpwareme: itne kwenhe mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme-ante ware, itne interlte-apeme anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge. Alakenhe-arlike itne kwenhe arne arrpe-anenheke ahentye anerlte-aneme. Alakenhe-arlike itne kwenhe akwetethe tnakelhomele itneke-arrpe itirrerlte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe itnenhe alakenhe anetyeke akaltye-anthetyakenhe. Itne aneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle. ¹⁷ Urreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe. Arne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike, tyerrtye areye nhenge ahentye-anemeke, itne kwenhe uyerretyenhe-anteye. Kenhe yanhe areyele mwantyele awerlte-arle-aneme nhenge aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele-arlike nhenge Ngkarteke-arle itneke mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Tyerrtye arrpenheme Christ-eke akwetethe ahentye-anetyakenhe

¹⁸ Ye, ampe atyinhe areyaye, Christ kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe anwerne-ngentye keke aweke-arle, nhenge tyerrtye anyente Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle kwenhe arrateme, anyente-ante ware kwenye, atningke kwenhe arrateke-arle anteye. Kele itne akenhe keke-arle apmere ingkirreke anthurunge arrateke ante tyerrtye atningke keke aneme Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe nhenge artepe-arle ikwenge untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme anwerne akaltye aneme arlte ingkerne-arle itwe-irremenge. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye nhenge areye tyatyte anwerne-kenhe-nge untyeme-irreke, itne akenhe anwerne-kenhe-nge arratyte anetyakenhe. Nhenge itne apeke-arle atyewe Christ-kenhe areye aneke itne-arle anwernekenge anemere, arrangkwe-arle, itne impemele-arle alheke. Itne-arle anwernehe impemele alhekenge, ingkirrekele kwenhe itelareme arrangkwe-arle itnekenge anwerne-kenhe anemeke.

²⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, Christ-ele-arle Utmenge Akngerre arrekantherre-werne yernekenge, Re arrekantherre irripeke arrekantherenge-arlenge anemele. Yanhe-ngentye arrantherre ingkirrekele angkentye arratyentye itelareme. ²¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle arrekantherre pipe intelhe-ilemeke-athene arrantherre-arle angkentye arratyentyeke akutne anerleng. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe keke akaltye aneme, the anteme pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle keke akaltye anemenge. Arrantherre akaltye aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arratyte angketyenhe re kwenhe angkentye urrtiyrentye uyarne apurtele-iletienhe nhenge angkentye arratyenge, angkentye arratyte anthurre-ante-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentye apetyemenge.

²² Angwenhe-ame nhenge aneme angkentye urrtiyrentye-arle ilerle-aneme? Kele yanhe kwenhe aneme nhenge angkeme-arle Ngkarteke-arle akwele Jesus yernetyakenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe Christ-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe aneme, re ikerltele angketyakenhe Ngkarte-arle Akngeye aneme, ante Jesus-arle Alere Ikwerenhe aneme. ²³ Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus ipmentye-iweme nhenge angkemele nhenge rarle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, keke re Akngeye ipmentye-iwemele anteye re Ikwere akutne anemele. Kele nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerleng nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Akngeye-kenhe aneme, keke re anteme Akngeyeke akaltye aneme, Ikwenge anyente aneme anteye.

²⁴ Ye, ayeye mwerreke akwetethe itirrewarraye nhenge arrantherre-arle awekeke-amparre arrantherre Jesus arratyte itelaremele, ikwere itirreke-arle-iperrele arrantherre Alerenge uthene Akngeyenge uthene akwete-ante apurte-irretyenhenge. ²⁵ Christ-ele anwernehe arrekwele alheke anwerne-arle Ikwenge anyente-irretyenhenge itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyenhe.

²⁶ The arrekantherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ilemele yanhe areye-akerte nhenge arrekantherre urrtiyretyeke ahentye aneme-arle angkentye arratyte-akerte Christ-kenhe. Kele itnenhe akwenpele awaye, itnenhe arratyte itelaretyale. ²⁷ Christ-ele kwenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe arrenneke utmenge arrekantherrele-arleng. Kele arrantherre anteme akwetethe Utmenge Ikwerenhe atnyenerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre arrpenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe areye akaltye-anthetyeke angwenhe apeke angkemenge arratyte akwele aneme-arle. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele

kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme ingkirreke arrantherre itelareme akaltye anhurre anetyenhege angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe akwetethe arratyte aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme arne arrpe-anenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, iwerre arratyete anerlte-anaye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke-arle.

²⁸Ye, apurte akwete anerlte-anaye Christ-enge nhege re apetyalperlenge nhege arlte ingkernenge anwerne-arle utmenge atnerre-arle atnyenetyenhe anwerne apure anetyakenhe anetyenhe nhege Christ-enge arrekwele nhege re apetyerlenge. ²⁹Kele arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-ingarle iwenhe apeke arratyte renhe akwetethe mpwarrerle-aneme, arrantherre itelareme-anteye angwenhele apeke re akwetethe arne arratyte apeke mpwarrerle-anerlenge tyerrtye nhege Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irreke-arle.

3

Ayeye ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte

¹Ye, nhenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke akangkemele aneme, anwernenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye ileme ante anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Kele anwerne kwenhe arratyte ampe ikwerenhe areye aneme. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhege Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe areyele ante arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye wareke itirrerlte-anemele itne kwenhe anwernenhe uyarne itelaremele, itne Ngkarte uyarne itelaremele Ikwerenge artepe utyeme-irrekele aneme. Alakenhe-anteye-arle itne uyarne itelareme anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemeke. ²Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, anwerne kwenhe lyete ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, kenhe urreke-artepe anwernenhe nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe? Nhenhe araye, anwerne akutne aneme Ngkartele-arle anwerneke iletakenhege. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye anyente nhenheke ware akaltye aneme, urreke nhege Christ apetyalperlenge anwerne re-arteke antemele anetyenhe nhege anwerne alknge arerrerlenge. ³Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyeke nhege Christ-arteke irretyeteke. Nhege urreke anwerne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akarelhemele, anwerne arratyte-ante anetyeke arrkernemele, arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke-ketyenge akalke-akalke anetyeke, nhege Christ-arle anetyarte-arteke.

⁴Nhege tyerrtyele apeke arne akurne mpwaremele re kwenhe ayene-ilelhemele mpwaretyeke iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke ileme, arne akurne-arle mpwaremenge kwenhe alakenhe-anteye aneme nhege ayene-arle-ilelheme nhege iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke ileme. ⁵Nhege Christ apetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-ele-arle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe anetyarte. ⁶Nhege tyerrtye apeke apurte akwete Christ-nge anemele rarle akurne ingkirreke-ketye untyeme-irreke-arle. Kenhe nhege angwenhele apeke re akwetethe arne akurne mpwarrerlenge tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe Christ itelaretyakenhe, Ikwerne akutne anemele.

⁷Ampe atyinhe areye, tyerrtye arpenhe areyele kwenhe arne akurne akwetethe mpwarrerlte-aneme, ayeye ilelhemele itne-arle akwele mwerre aneme nhege iwerre arratyete. Itnenhe awetyale anaye itne kwenhe urrtyrremele ware angkerlte-aneme. Kenhe nhege tyerrtye apeke arratyte mwerre anerle-aneme, tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe arratyte Christ-arteke aneme. ⁸Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne akwetethe mpwarrerlte-aneme kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe, arrentye Satan-ele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarekele nhege arlte arrekwelenge akwete, ante itne mpwareme rarle nhege mpwareke-arteke. Nhege Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-ingarle apetyeke nhege arne akurne ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileteteke arrentye Satan-ele-arle mpwareke.

⁹Nhege tyerrtye apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme re akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe anerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe ikwerne kwenhe anemele renhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheme. Tyerrtye yanhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe rarle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁰Ye, nhenhe-ngentyele anwerne kwenhe alhengke-areme nhege angwenhe-arle nhege ampe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme ante angwenhe-arle ampe arrentye Satan-kenhe anemeke, ampe Satan-kenhe areyele-arle kwenhe arne arratyte mpwaretyakenhe, itne nhege mwerrentye anerlte-anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwarrerlte-anemele kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyakenhe.

Arrantherre akangkelhe-ilerretyete arntarnte-arerremele anaye

¹¹Angkentye nhege arrantherre-arle aweke-iperrele nhege Christ arrekwele arratyte itelarekele alakenhe kwenhe aneme; anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyete anaye, mwerre

anerlthe-anemele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekenge. ¹² Artwe nhenge Cain-arteke anetyalaye arrentye Satan-kenhe kwenhe re, re atyeye ikwerenhe irrerlknge atweke. Iwenhenge-ame Cain-ele renhe irrerlknge atweke? Cain-ele arne akurne mpwaretyarte nhenge re aremele atyeye ikwerenhele arne mwerre mpwarerlenge, re anteme renhe irrerlknge atweke.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye, atnulketyalaye nhenge tyerrtye Christ-arle aratyete itelaretyakenhe areye arrekanttherre ahentye anetyakenhele. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme anwerne-arle arppenhe aneme anwerne-arle kwenhe arppenhe areyeke akwetethe akangkemele aneme, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irrekarle. Urreke Ngkarle anwernenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge, anwerne-arle irrerlknge-werne-atheke anetyarte. Lyete anteme, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke anwerne iwerre arratyete alheme iwerre nhengele itethe-werne-atheke. Kenhe yanhe areye akenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye kwenhe akangkelhe-ilerretyakenhe, itne kwenhe iwerre akurne-werne ware alheme nhenge irrerlknge-werne-atheke.

¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhe apeke arppenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe tyerrtye irrerlknge atwentye akngerre-arteke aneme. Arrantherre itelareme, tyerrtye nhenge irrerlknge atwentye akngerre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe aneme apurte Ngkartenge. ¹⁶ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arppenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke, nthakenhe-arle arppenhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke Christ-arle kwenhe utnenge ikwerenhe-arre antheheke anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itethe anwerne-kenhe anthehetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areyeke, arppenhele apeke renhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye. ¹⁷ Artwe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte mantere akngerre-akerte-arlike, arne arunthe-akerte-arlike, nhenge re apeke aremele arppenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-anteye nhenge angayakwe anerlenge mantere-arlike atnyenetyakenhe renhe ipmentye impemele. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re ilelheme rarle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme-anteye? Arrangkwe, yanhe kwenhe urrtyirreme. Re apeke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme re kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelhetyeke tyerrtye akunye yanheke renhe anthetyeke. ¹⁸ Kele anwerne arrakerte-ante ware akwetethe angketyale anaye, kele-anteyele anwerne itneke alhwarrpe aneme-tetye akwetethe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.

Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke

¹⁹ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe akangkeme anerlthe-anemele arppenhe areye arntarnte-aremele, anwerne alakenhe arratyete itirreme, "Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratyete anthurre aneme, anwerne-arle angkentye renhe arratyete itelaremenge, anwerne arratyete Ngkarte-kenhe aneme." Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe itirremele, kele anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkemele, atere-kwenye. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernerle-anemeke; araye, Ngkarte kele akaltye aneme itirrentye anwerne-kenheke, Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme. Re kwenhe anwerneke akaltye anthurre aneke. ²¹ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe, kele anwerne anteme Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne Renhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe areyeke apayuthnemele, kele Re anwernenhe anthem anwerne-arle mpwaremenge iwenhe-arle Re mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme Renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneme: Anwerne kwenhe arratyete itelaretyeke Jesus Christ-arle Alere Ikwerenhe anemeke. Nhenge anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeye anteye nhenge Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke-arteke. ²⁴ Nhenge anwerne apeke awerlenge iwenhe-arle Re angkemeke ante mpwareme anteme kele imerte anwerne arratyete anthurre Ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re anwernekege anyente-irreme. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkarte apurte anwernekege aneme.

4

Nthakenhe Utmenge areye alhengke-aretyeke

¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arppenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, "Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyeneme-arle, ayenge kwenhe angkentye nhenhe angkeme." Nhenge

renhe iparrpele arratyte itelaretyale, Ngkarteke-amparre alakenhe apayuthnaye, “Tyerrtye nhenhele-ame angkentye renhe ileme rarle Utmenge Ngkwinnie atnyeneme apeke, re apeke utmenge arrpenhe atnyeneme?” Ngkarte apayuthneke-arle-iperre, kele imerte awemele angkentye renhe arrkernemele tyerrtye atningke-arle kwenhe angkemente, itne-arle akwele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, apmere arrpe-anenhe-nerne alherlre-iweke-arle, itne urrtyrirrele-apeme angkentye akurne ilerle-apemele.² The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle alhengke-awetyeke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyekenge: Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arratyte angkeme nhenge Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyeke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteme-irreke, re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-ngentyele akaltyele-antherle-apemele.³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe akwetethe angkeme: Jesus Christ utmenge-arteke apetyeke, tyerrtye-kwenye. Nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe itnenhe alakenhe angketyeke utnetyakakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele arrpenhe alakenhe renhe-arteke angkerlenghe kele arrantherre itelaretyenhenge: Tyerrtye nhenhe kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele angketyakakenhe, kenhe utmenge arrpenhe-akertele, Christ-ketye akengentye angkemele. Kele arrantherre-ingarle aweke-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke urreke arratytenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme itne-arle kele arrateke-arle tyerrtye areyenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge, tyerrtye nhenge areye Christ-eke akengentye angkeme.

⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Arrantherre angkentye yanhe areye ipmentye-iweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele nhenge arrentye-akerte-arle, arrantherre-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Re arrentye Satan-enge akngerre anthurre-ulkere. Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-kwenye arrenhantherrenhe uyarne akurne mpwareme.⁵ Itne angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-ante ware angkerlre-aneme, itne kwenhe akaltyele-anthemne arne areye nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle awetyeke ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kwenye areyele itnenhe aweme.⁶ Kenhe anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme anwernenhe awetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakakenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe awetyakakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne akaltye aneme nhenge arne areyeke tyerrtyele-arle akaltyele-antherlre-anemeke nhenge arratyte apeke, nhenge urrtyrrentye apeke, itne apeke tyerrtye areyeke-arle ularele ware ilerlre-aneme.

Anwerne arntarnte-arerreye, nhenge Ngkarte-ke-arle anwernenhe arntarnte-areme-arteke

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerreye, Ngkarte-ke-arle kwenhe anwerneke imernerlenghe nhenge nthakenhe-arle arntarnte-arerreye. Nhenge anwerne-arle apeke arntarnte-arerremele anwerne kwenhe imernemele ampe Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte anemeke, Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele-anteye.⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantye-mwantyele anetyakakenhele nhenge arrpenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aretyakakenhele re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Ngkarteke kwenhe tyerrtye areye akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele Re ampe Ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme alakenhe-anteye anetyeke.⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke anwerneke imerneke Rarle nhenge anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme: Re kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe anyente-ante yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe areyele renhe arratyte itelareme kwenhe itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyeke.¹⁰ Re kwenhe nhenge anwerne mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke. Nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwere akutne anerrirretyarte akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlre-anetyarte Ikwere ahentye anetyakakenhe-arle, Re anteme Alere Ikwerenhe yerneke nhenge anwerneke ilwetyeke. Nhenge re apeke ilwemele re kwenhe arne akurne urrpareke nhenge anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, anwernekenge ipeltye-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge re imerneke Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe-arteke ahentye-anerlenghe, anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, arntarnte-arerreye.¹² Arrpenhele Ngkarte aretyakakenhe-arle, kenhe nhenge anwerne apeke akangkelhe-ilerremele, kele anwerne imernemele Ngkarte-arle anwernekenge apurte aneme. Anwerne akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele arntarnte-arerremele-anteye Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke.

¹³ Itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke-arle, kele anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte aneme, Re anwernekenge aneme-anteye.
¹⁴ Ngkarteke kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-nerne yerneke tyerrtye

ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe areke arlte lyete anteme anwerne arrpenhe areyeye ikwere-akerte iletyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arratyete angkeme, "Jesus kwenhe arratyete Alere Ngkarte-kenhe." Tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte akwete anetyenhe, Ngkarte alakenhe-anteye Re ikwerenge apurte anetyenhe. ¹⁶ Anwerne Renhe arratyete itelareme, akaltye anemele-anteye Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ilemele akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arle, mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele kele anwerne apurte akwete-arle Ngkartenge anerlte-anemele, Re anwernekenge apurte akwete anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-iletyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-arteke mpwarewarremele anwerne anteme Jesus-arteke anemele. Kele arlte ingkernenge nhenge Re anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernemele tyerrtye ingkirreke akngakelhe-iletyeke, anwerne Ngkartenge arrekwele ntyenhe nhenge utnenge atnerre awalhemele. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerlenghe, anwerne kwenhe atere-kwenye anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe aneme, anwerne apeke ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye-ingarle ikwere-ketye atere aneme. Itne kwenhe awetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme, alakenhe anteme itne atere awalheme alakenhe itirremele, "Arlte urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernetyenhe anwernenhe akngaketyenhele anwernenhe anteme atwetyenhe nhenge arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge."

¹⁹ Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme, arrpenhe areyeye Christ-arle arratyete itelaremeke Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwerneke mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge anwernenheke-amparre arntarnte-aremele. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerlenghe, "Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke akwetethe ahentye aneme," Re kwenhe arrpenheke ahentye anetyakenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke-arle, re kwenhe urrtyirremele angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke-arle arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyakenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele nhenge re renhe areke-arle, nthakenhe-arle-ame re Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme nhenge Renhe-arle aretyakenhele aneke? ²¹ Itelareme, Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe alakenhe uterneke, "Nhenge arrantherre apeke mwantye itirreme Ngkarte-akerte, kele arrantherre apeke kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye arratyete mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke arntarnte-aretyeke-anteye."

5

Nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyete itelaremele, kenhe arrpenhe areyele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle, anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme

¹ Nhenge anwerne apeke arratyete itelareme Jesus-arle tyerrtye anemeke Ngkartele-arle yerneke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, kele anwerne tyerrtye areye-arle arratyete anthurre-arle aneme anteme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Kele ingkirreke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme-arle, ampe Ikwerenhe areyeye-arlke ahentye aneme-anteye. ² Anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye ahentye-anemele, anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anemele ingkirreke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uternekenge. ³ Anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Ikwerenhe aywerrkele awerlte-anemele, imerte mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Arrangkwe, angkentye nhenhe lterrke anthurre kwenhe anwerne uyarne mpwareme." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe lterrke anetyakenhe, re kwenhe mwerre itelaretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge anwerne apeke arratyete itelaremele Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irremele, Re anteme anwernenhe lterrke mpwareme, anwerne anteme aywerrkele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme yanhe areye-arle arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye-arle itirremele anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme, anwernenhe uyarne untyeme-ileme iwenhe-ketyenge Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe lterrke anthurre ileme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyete itelaremenge.

Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwerneke imerneme

⁶⁻⁸ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nhenge Jesus Christ-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye-irreke, arrantherre itelareme nhenge rarle amangkekenghe John-ele renhe kwatyete akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. Arrantherre itelareme urreke-arle re nhenge ilweke alhwe ikwerenhe thelelhomele anwerneke. Anwerne nhenhe itelareme

Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwerneke imernekenge, Re anwernenhe angkentye arratyete-ante ware akaltyele-antherle-aneme. Ye, Utnenge Akngerrele-arlike, kwatyete-arlike alhwele-arlike kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme Jesus Christ-arle apetyeke anwerne-arteke, tyerrtye-irremele akweke inteke-arle, anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke-arlike. Alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkartele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme.

⁹ Nhenge tyerrtyele anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltyele-anthemele, kele anwerne renhe arratyete itele-arle-areme. Kenhe nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltyele-antherlenge anwerne-arle Renhe arratyete itelareme anthurre nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemenge kwenhe arratyete akngerre anthurre-ulkere nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtyete angkemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe nhenge anwerneke Alere Ikwerenhe imerneke alakenhe angkemele, "Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyinhe." Anwerne kwenhe renhe arratyete itelaretyeke anthurre. ¹⁰ Kele anteme, angwenhele apeke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete itelareme, re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenhe-akerte angkemeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arratyete itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemenge, kele re kwenhe angkerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle urrtiyirremele angkemeke-athene, rarle untyeme-arle-irreme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeme-ketye Alere ikweringe-akerte. ¹¹ Nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarte-arle angkeme: "The kwenhe alhileke, arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe!" Anwerne kwenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe nhenge anwerne apeke arratyete itelareme Alere Ikwerenhe ilwekenge-arle nhenge anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹² Kele anwerne apeke Alere Ikwerenhe arratyete itelareke-arle, anwerne itetheke aneme, nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ikwele-areme kele anwerne itetheke anetyakenhe.

Anwerne itethe akwete-ante aneme

¹³ The pipe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete itelareme areye-arle, arrantherre itelaretyenhe arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁴ Yanhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkeme, Re anwernenhe aweme anthurre nhenge anwerne renhe arratyentye apayuthnerlenge nhenge arne iwenheke apeke renhe Rarle ahentye anemeke Renhe akangkemele mpwaretyeke. ¹⁵ Kele imerte anwerne itirretyenhe, "Ye, arratyete-arle nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnerlenge, Re akwetethe aweme imerte mpwaremele."

¹⁶ Nhenge unte apeke arpenhe areme Jesus-kenhe aneme-arle akurne mpwaremunge. Areke-arle-iperrele unte kwenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, renhe itethe akwete-ante atnyetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhemele akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarerle-aneme itne-arrpe nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhe-ilelhomele akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arpenhe arerlenge akurne anthurre alakenhe-arteke mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte apayuthnetyale renhe nhenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwareme-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe arne arpenheme akenhe anwerne-arle mpwareme, itne anwernenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakelhe-iletyakenhe akwete-ante anetyeke.

¹⁸ Kele nhenge anwerne itelareme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwaretyakenhe aneme. Alere Ikwerenhele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-aneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele arrentye Satan-ele anwernenhe rakeketyenge.

¹⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Re nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anemeke akwetethe anwernenhe akayake-ilerle-anemele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye, arrentye Satan-arle pwarthe anemeke tyerrtye nhenge areyeke-arle arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke.

²⁰ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apmere alkere akertne-ngentyele anwerneke-werne apetyeke, anwerne itelareme-anteye rarle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyete anemeke. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarte arratyenge anyente-irreke-arle, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe-kenhe aneme. Jesus Christ kwenhe Ngkarte arratyete aneme. Re apele nhenge tyerrtyete areye itethe-ileme-arle akwete-ante anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, ampe atyinhe areye, arpenhemele kwenhe arne arpe-anenhe mpwareme arne-ngentyele apwerte-ngentyele-arlike itnenhe tnakemele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke arne nhenge areye tnaketyeke, arne yanhe areye arratyete anetyakenhele, urrtiyirrentye ware-arle. Kele itne-ketye arlenge anetyeke, Ngkarte-ante ware akertne tnakaye.

Kele alakenhe ware.

2 John

Pipe arrpenhe John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alartetye apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle arrekantherre intelhe-ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle tyatye yanhe ikwerele-arle aneme, Ngkartele-arle akngakeke Ikwerenhe areyenge anetyeke. The kwenhe akwetethe arratyate anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-arerle-aneme! Ayenge anyente-ante kwenye, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye ingkirreke-arlike, nhenge angkentye arratyate renhe itelarerrirreke-arle Jesus-elarle akaltyele-anthekeke, itne-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. ² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angkentye arratyate nhenge arratyate itelareke-arle, anwerne ikwere alknngwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Anwerne renhe akwete-ante arratyate itelarerlte-anemele.

³ Ngkartele-arle, Jesus Christ Alere Ngkarte-kenhele-arle, anwernenhe ingkirreke akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-anerretyenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerremele ratherre-arle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhenge utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, mwerre anerlte-anemele anwerne-arle kwenhe Angkentye arratyate ikwere-atherrenhe arratyate itelaremenge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, the aweke-arle akangkemele anemele arrantherre arrpenheme-arle apetyemele atyenge ileke, arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke arratyate anerlte-anemenge. Itne atyenge ileke arrantherre-arle akwete mpwarerlte-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme.

⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye, the kwenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletyeke iwenhe the arrekantherre arrekwele ileke-arle. The arrekantherre iletyeke ayeye rante-rante-akerte, Ngkartele-arle anwerneke arrule anthurre ileke, anwerne arrekweleke-amparre-arle ayeye Ikwerenhe arratyate itelarekenge. Re anwerneke ileke akangkelle-ilerretyeke arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ⁶ Nthakenhe-arle anwerne Ngkarteke arratyate-arratyate ahentye anetyenhe? Ngkartele kwenhe ayeye areye anwernehe antheke arratyate apentetyeke. Anwerne Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe awemele arratyate apentemele. Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre arrekwele-ngentyele aweke-arle.

⁷ Nhenge urrtyalthe atningke alherlte-iweke-arle tyerrtye areyenge apmere arrpenenhenge. Itne Jesus-akerte urrtyirremele ilerlte-apemele Rarle akwele tyerrtye arratyate anetyakenhe, itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele tyerrtye arratyate atnyenyak-enhe aneke. Itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele utnenge ware akwele aneme. Urrtyalthe yanhe areyele tyerrtye areye Jesus-ngentyele artepe untyemelhe-ileme. ⁸ Itneketye arelhewarraye. Itne apeke urrtyirremele ileme-ketye nhenge arrekantherre urrtyekele-iletyeke! Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye areye aweme nhenge urrtyirrentyele angkerlenge itnenhe apentemele-arlike, kele arrantherre apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye iwenhe-arle arrantherre arnterre mpwarerlte-aneke inetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe inetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alhileke-arle-iperrele.

⁹ Jesus Christ-ele anwernenhe Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-antheke. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke nhenge akngarte-iwetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke imerte Angkentye Mwerre renhe akurne-ilemele ayeye arrpenhe-werne-atheke akngarte-iwemele, kele Ngkarte tyerrtye yanhe ikwerenge apurte anetyakenhele anemere, arrangkwe. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye apeke akwetethe arratyate itelarerlte-aneme Angkentye Mwerre renhe, kele Ngkarte-arlike Alere Ikwerenhe-arlike arratyate apurte aneme nhenge tyerrtye yanhe ikwerenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne apetyeme-ketye, re apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthem-ketye. Ayeye Jesus-elarle ilekenge arrpenhe anthurre ulkere. Nhenge tyerrtye alakenhe apeke apetyerlenge, apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne akngetyetyale anaye. Renhe ikngwetyale anaye, renhe yernirtnaye. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, tyerrtye yanhe-arteke-arle urrtyirrentye ilentye akngerre, itne Ngkarteke warrke-irretyakenhele. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekele-arleng aneme, arrantherre itne-arteke-arle akurne anetyenhenge.

¹² Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekantherre iletayeke ahentye aneme, the itnenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletayakenhe alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre-werne apetyetyeke ahentye aneme, anwerne apurte anemele angkerre-tyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, anwerne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

¹³ Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne arrekantherre tyatye ikwerele-arle itirrerlte-aneme.

Ye, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

3 John

Nhenhe pipe ingkernnye John-elarle intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alartetye apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle ngkwenge Gaius-eke intelhe-ileme. Unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe. Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akwetethe akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. ² Atyewe atyinhe, the itelareme unte-arle utnenge atnerre anthurre-akerte, apurte Ngkartenge aneme. Kele the Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-aneme ngkwenge nhenge Re ngenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge anthurre, unte anetyenhenge mwerre anthurre rllkerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. ³ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeme, itne atyenge ileke unte-arle kwenhe angkentye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke anthurre arraty aneme-anteye Ngkarteke, akwetethe mpwarerle-anemele nhenge iwenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre Ngkarte akertne tnakeme ngkwenge. ⁴ Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre ileme nhenge tyerrtye areyele aweke-arle iwenhe renhe-arle the itnenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antheke. Itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, impene-impene anthurrele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-aneme, renhe aywerrkele mpwaremele. Itne kwenhe ampe areye-arteke atyenge aneme.

Gaius tnakeme

⁵ Gaius, atyewe atyinhe, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe atyenge ileke unte-arle arne atningke mpwarekele Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, yanhe areye nhenge apmere arrpenanhe-werne untherlte-apeme Angkentye Mwerre ilerlte-apemele. Unte kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-areme unte-arle itneke akutne-arle. Nhenhele atyenge imerneke unte-arle apententye arraty-arle Christ-kenhe. ⁶ Yanhe areye apetyeke-arle, itne atyenge apetyemele ileke arrpenhe areyele-arlike unte-arle itneke akangkemele anthurre aneke. Nhenge itne apmere ngkwinhenge arnpenhemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyeke, unte itnenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyeke itne-arle ahentye anekeke, Ngkarte anteme nhenheke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge unte apeke alakenhe mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe areye imperlte-alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne untheke-arle iperre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antherlte-apetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ikwere-arle akutne anemeke. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne warrkene nhenhe areyeke apwerte ngkweltye antherlte-anetyeke. Anwerne apeke itnekenge apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alhetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arraty Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antherlte-apetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke itne alhetyenhenge anwerne kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle itne ahentye anemeke.

⁹ Arrekwele kwenhe the pipe akweke yerneke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekanttherrenhe-werne, itnenhe apayuthneme warrkene Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke yanhe ikwerele anemenge. Kenhe artwe yanhe Diotrophes, re kwenhe awetyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke, rarle kwenhe alartetye arrekanttherre anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe alartetye areye iletakenhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ayenge apmere arrekanttherrenhe-werne apetyeyenhe, the kwenhe arrekanttherre Diotrophes-akerte arraty iletuyenhe nhenge arranttherre apurte-irrerlenghe. Re kwenhe akwetethe urrtirremele, anwernenhe ilpernemele angkemele, anwerne akwele arne akurne akngerre mpwaremunge. Kele rarle akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, anwerne-kenhe-nge akurne anthurre-ulkere. Nhenge warrkene arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekanttherrenhe-werne alhemele, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke Jesus-akerte angketyeke, re itnenhe mwerrele ikngwetyakenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Re arrpenhe areye ayakeme, itnenhe arntarnte-areketye. Re kwenhe itnenhe tyatyetye-ketye-nge aywepeme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe, angwaretyale anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge. Nhenge arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyeke akwetethele-arle arne mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme. Angwenhe apeke-arle iwerre arratyale aneme, re kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne aneme-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle, re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne.

¹² Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke Demetrius-eke akangkeme, rarle arratyentye anerlenghe. Anwerne-inpe artwe yanheke akangkeme, anwerne-arle renhe areke-arle. Arrantherre anwernenhe itele anthurre areme, anwerne urrtyrirryakenhe, akwetethe arraty angkerlte-anemele.

¹³ Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekatherre iletayeke ahentye aneme, the kwenhe itnenhe pipe nhenheke-arteke intelhe-iletakenhe. ¹⁴ Ayenge ahentye aneme arrekatherre-werne aretyeke apetyetyeke nhege anwerne apurte anemele angkerretyehenge.

¹⁵ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne ngkwenge akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme. Kele anwerne-inpe arrekatherre anyenteke-anyente akwetethe akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme.

Yewe, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

Jude

Ayeye nhenhe Jude-larle arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke

Jude-le ayeye nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jude, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Kenhe James akenhe kake akngerrepate atyinhe-arle. The ayeye nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre Ikwere-ante ware anetyenhenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme. ² Ayenge Ngkarteke arrekatherre angkeme, arrantherre akwetethe itelarerrirretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantyele atnyenerle-aneme Rarle arrekatherre ahentye anthurre anerle-anemele. Arrantherre anteme utnenge atnerre atnyeneme.

Jude-le anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alkngarre-ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye-ketye angkentye akurne-arle Jesus-akerte ilemeke

³ Atyewe atyinhe areye, pipe nhenhenge tharle ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-iletyeke aneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe ilweketyenge itetheke mpwareke nhenge anwerne Ikwerege anteme akwete-ante anetyenhenge, kenhe arrangkwe kwenhe. Ayenge akurrkngke akngarte-iwelheke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe-tetye anteme intelhe-iletyeke ahentye anemele, nhenge yanhe ipenhele arrantherre akwete anteme Renhe arratyentye apentetyenhenge. Kele imerte arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye arratyentye iletynhenge. ⁴ Iwenheke anteme alakenhe? Kele, the arrekatherre ileme. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle inneleme ware apetyeke anwernenge anyente-irremele tyatyte anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areyenge, itne anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye arrpenhe anteme ileme, ayeye akurne anteme. Itne ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilerlthe-apeme, "Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle. Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-ante ware. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, kele anwerne anewe arrpenhe areyenge akwenpele inteye!" Nhenge itne apeke alakenhe angkemele itne Jesus ipmentye-iwemele. Arrule-ulkere anwerne itirreke nhenge itne-arle akwele Jesus-kenhe anemeke-athene, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrtye angwenhele apeke intelhe-ileke nhenge urreke-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyenhe, itnarle Ikwere arratyentye anetyakenhe-arle anekenge.

⁵ Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre ayeye nhenhe areye kele itelareme. Nhenge the ayeye nhenge areye awethe iletynhe arrantherre itneke akwete itirrerlthe-anetyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Israel-arenyeke-artweye areye Itethe-ileke-arle, itnenhe apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratethe-ilemele. Re itnenhe akngetyeke ikwere iperrele Re itnekenge arrpenheme irrerlknge atweke itne-arle Renhe arraty itelaretyakenhenge. ⁶ Kele nhenge alakenhe anteme alkere-arenye areyeke itirrewarraye. Ngkartele itnenhe warrke mpwaretyeke antheke. Kenhe itne arrpenheme akenhe irntwarre-akerle-irreke, itne alartetye irretyeke ahentye anemele. Itne Renhe ipmentye-iweke. Itne warrke yanhe impeke Rarle itnenhe antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe lterrke-ilemele ayerneke itnenhe iperte urrperle akngerreke-arleke iwemele nthenhele-arle arlthe-kwenye aneme. Re itnenhe ingwemerte ikwerele atnyeneme urreke-atwetye nhenge Re itnenhe Ikwenge arrekwele ngkernemele ilpernemele anteme.

⁷ Nhenhe ipenheke anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke awethe itirretyeke nhenge apmere atherrele anerirretyarte, apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthenele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke apmere arrpenhe areye itwele anerirretyartenge. Tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye akengentye inerretyarte, nhenge artwe areye arelthe areyenge, itne akurnentye inteke apurte, artwe areye inteke artwe arrpenhe areyenge nhenge anewarte atherre-arteke. Kenhe arelthe areye alakenhe anteme-arle anetyarte, arelthe areye inteke apurte arelthe arrpenhe areyenge. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe ure alkngenthele alkere-ngentyele atweke. Re itnenhe atweke nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge itirremele anemele nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge itneke. Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte awetyakenhe Ikwenge akngakelhe-ilelheme, Re itnenhe iweme ure akngerreke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke. ⁸ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye tyatyte arrekatherrenhe ikwerele aneme, Ngkarte awetyakenhele iwerre Ikwerenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe akwete, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Renhe ipmentye-iweme Alartetye

itnekenhe-ketye. Itne-inpe tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe akurne-ilelheme, nheunge artwe areye artwe arrpenhe areyenge interreme. Nhenhe anteme akwele itne angkeme, “Ngkartele anwernenhe altyerrenge ileke nheunge anwerne akwele akurne akwete akwele mpwarerlte-anetyeke.” Alakenhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-inpe alkere-arenye Ngkartele-kenhe akengentye angkeme.

⁹ Awerrirraye, ayeve Moses-akerteke itirrewaraye arrule anthurre-arle anetyarte. Nheunge re ilwemele, alkere-arenye alartetye Michael-ele atyalangke ikwerenhe akngetyeke ahentye aneke renhe iperteke artetyeke. Kenhe arrentyete Satan-ele-inpe atyalangke renhe inetyeke ahentye aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre ahele-ahela akerreke. Kenhe Michael arrentyete ikwere ahele anthurre irretyakenhe aneke, renhe angkentye akurne angkemele iltetyakenhele. Alakenhe ware anteme re arrentyete Satan-eke angkeke, “The Alartetye Ngkartele apayuthneme nheunge Re-ante ngenhe akurne akeme iltetyeke.”

¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye tyatyte arrekanttherrenhele-arle anemeke, itne akwetethe akengentye angkemele. Nheunge itne apeke angkentye uyarne itelaremele itne anteme angkentye yanheke akengentye angkeme. Itne akurrkngke akngwelye-artekele untherlte-apeme iwenhe apeke renhe areye akwenpele mpwarerlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne mpwareke-arle iperrenge itne ilwetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkartele akurne yanhe areye arnterre anthurre atwetyenhe itne-arle akurne mpwaremunge artwe nheunge Cain-ele-arteke. Arrule anthurre-arle re ingkerte-ingkerte-irreke atyeyikweke renhe atweke ilwetyeke-ante. Itne-inpe artwe arrpenhe Balaam-arteke arrule anthurre-arle aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, apwerte ngkweltyeke inetyeke-arle, re tyerrtye areye uterneke Ngkartele awetyale anetyeke Renhe ipmentyeyiwetyeke anteme. Ye, Ngkartele tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye tyatyte arrekanttherrenhe ikwerele uyerrelhe-iletynhe itnenhe atwemele. Itne Ngkartele-ketye akurnentye anerlte-aneme artwe akurne arrpenhe nheunge Korah-arteke. Arrule anthurre artwe yanhele Moses awetyakenhe aneke nheunge rarle tyerrtye areye apmere ahurratyete arrekwele-irremeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe atweke ilwetyeke-ante.

¹² Tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlte-aneme nheunge itne arrekanttherenge apurte-irremele. Itnarle altywere akngerre-apeenhe ahelele-arteke nheunge tyerrtye-arle artyakenhe nheunge itne ingwemertele alherlenghe. Nheunge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye merne arlkwetyeke apurte-irreme Jesus itelaretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele akenhe apure-kwenyele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme. Itne angkulye akantyerre-arteke alkerenge arratemele rlkele itnenhe ankerte-iweme, kwatyte-arlke akweke ware urntetyakenhenge. Arrantherre kwatyte uye areme. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthneme merneke-arlke, kenhe itne akenhe itnenhe anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle arne akenge-arteke merne anngewenye-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye-arteke ahelhenge tyerremerre artekerre-inpe itnenhe iwemele. Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele-arteke Akngyete awetyakenhe, arrpenhe areye Iterrke-iletynhe itne Renhe awetyenhenge. ¹³ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ileme, itne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne akurne anthurre nheunge rlke akngerre-arteke nheungele arne areye irrarnpelhe-ileme. Ingwele anwerne kwerralye areme nheunge anwerne akaltye iwerre ikwerele alhetyenhenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areye kwerralye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye uyarne apayuthneme nheunge anwernenhe akaltye-anthetyeke iwerre arratyentye alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itneke iperte urrperle akngerre-apeenhe mpwareke. Re anteme tyerrtye yanhe ingkerrenyete anthurre iperte yanheke-arlenghe arrernetyenhe Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante.

¹⁴ Awethame, akwerrrke Adam-eke-artweye Enoch-arle arrule anthurre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte arratyentye angketyame alakenhe, “Jesus-arle alkere-arenye Ngkartele-kenhe atnyngke anthurre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ¹⁵ Re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-enge ngkerrenyetenhe. Itnenhe court-enge ngkerneke-arle iperre Re akengentye mpwareke-arle areye ilpernetyenhe. Re itnenhe atweme ilwetyeke-ante itne-arle akurne mpwarerlenghe, itne-arle akengentye anthurre angkemenge Ngkartele-akerte.”

¹⁶ Ye, alakenhe arratyte anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areye akwetethe Ngkartele-ketye akengentye angkeme. Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele mpwarerlenghe itne akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe iwerre akurnentyeke itirreme, akurne areye mpwaremele anteye. Itne anteme akwetethe tnakelheme. Itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akwetethe amantye-akeme nheunge itneke urrtyrremele, itne anteme itnekenge inetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne ahentye anemele.

¹⁷ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayeye akngerre nhengeke itirremele anetyeke, ayeye ilantheke-arle Christ-kenhe areyele-arle arrekhantherre arrule anthurre ilekeke. ¹⁸ Ayeye nhenhe-arle itne arrekhantherre ileke, "Urreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhenge, tyerrtye atningkele ayeye arraty Ikwerenhe atherrelhe-iletyenhe ikwere akengentye angkemele. Itne iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye akwete mpwarerle-anetyenhe ahentye aneme, nhenge Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe." ¹⁹ Nhenge itne anyelkngge-anyelknggele ayeye iletyenhe Jesus-kenhe areye akalkelhe-ilemele. Nhenge Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe utmenge itnekenhele-arlenge, itne mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe akurrkngge-arrpele itneke ilekenge. ²⁰ Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areye, ayeye Jesus-akerte akwete angkerraye nhenge arrantherre alknngwirremeketye. Atnerre-illerraye nhenge arrantherre Renhe arratyentye akwete apentetyeke. Urreke arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, Utmenge Akngerre apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyeke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke. Kele imerte, arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. ²¹ Ngkarthele kwenhe Ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Re itneke ahentye aneme Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke, untyeme-irretyakenhe. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus-elarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere atnerrele akarelhetyeke. Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apeke alakenhe mpwareme, kele anwerne Ikweringe itethe akwete-ante anetyeke.

²² Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhemele ayeye arrpe-anenhe aweme. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe arratyentye apeke akurnentye apeke. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe apentetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeke mwerre anaye itneke mwantye-mwantye angkemele anaye, itnenhe mwantyele arraty-ilemele. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele ayeye awemele nhenge akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele-arle ilemeke. Itneke iparrpe angkaye itnenhe arraty-iletyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge angwenhele apeke arpenhe iparrpe arntwirrkeme ureke itnyeketye. Alakenhe renhe-arteke. Nhenge arpenhe areyele akurne anthurre mpwarerlenge itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilaye itnenhe alknnggarre-ilemele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arelhewarraye, akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ileketye Jesus-ketyenge. Itne mantere aterngge areye-arteke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke mantere mwerre-akerte irrpeme-arle, re apeke ahelheke anteme atnyemele, kenhe mantere ikweringe aterngge-arle-irrerlenge. Akurne mpwarenty areye-ketye ameke-ameke-araye. Arelhewarraye!

Anwerne Ngkarte tnakewarreye, Rarle mwerre anthurre anerlenge

²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeye! Re riterrke anthurre-arle aneme. Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele Re-ante ware arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele atnyeketye. Re anyentele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arle nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arraty iletyenhenge, Ikweringe arrekwelele ngkernemele apure-kwenye-arle nhenge arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe arratyentye anyente-ante-arle Ngkarte aneme. Rarle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke nhenge Re Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye, ingkirrekeke ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, ingkirrekeke alkere ikwerele, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arpenenhele. Re Alartetye akwetethe anetyarte, Re Alartetye akwete-ante anetyenhele. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreye, impetyakenhe-arle!

Kele mwerre-arle.

Revelation Angkentye Jesus-elarle John-eke imerneke

Ayeye nhenhele ileme nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge

¹ Ayenge John arritnye aneme, ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Pipe nhenhele ileme angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus Christ-eke imerneke. Ngkartele ikwere imerneke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele re warrkene ikwerenhe areye ilyetyenhenge arne areye lyete ware nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Christ-ele alkere-arenye ikwerenhe yerneke atyenge-werne apetyetyeke arne yanhe areye atyenge imernetyenhenge. ² Alkere-arenye yanhele arne ingkirreke anthurre atyenge imerneke. Lyete anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileme arne ingkirreke tharle areke aweke-arle anteye. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arratyete anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe aneke Jesus-elarle alkere-arenyeke imerneke. ³ Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe aharlperre read-eme-ilerlenge. Ngkarte atnerte akangkemele anthurre-arlike aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe aywerrkele awerlenge mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe renhe read-eme-ilyetyeke, mwantyele awemele, aywerrkele mpwaremele arne nhenhe areye-arle kwenhe, nhenge Jesus-elarle atyenge imerneke, lyete ware anetyenhenge.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe lyete pipe nhenhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme nhenge Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelaremeke nhenge apmere yanhe-arle anemeke Asia-ele, apmere 7-elarle anemeke, pipe arrekantherrenhe-arpe-kenhele apurte-irrerlte-anemele Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkarte kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle anerle-aneme. Urreke arne ingkirreke anthurre anetyenhenge, Re kwenhe itethe aneke. Arlte lyete anteme re itethe akwete aneme, Re itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilyetyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte akwete mwerre anetyenhenge. The kwenhe utnenge 7-pele yanhe areye-inpe apayuthneme akwetethe-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlte-anemeke, itne Renhe apayuthnetyenhenge, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilyetyeke anteye. ⁵ Kele the Jesus Christ apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilyetyeke anteye, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte mwerre anetyenhenge. Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele ayeye arratyete Ngkarte-akerte akwetethe ilyetyarte, ikwere-ipperre anteme re ilweke. Ngkartele anteme Renhe itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke nhenge irrerlknge-arle inteke-ipperre. Kele arlte lyete anteme re alartetye anthurre irreke-arle alartetye arrenhe ingkirreke anthurreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele. Urreke anwerne anteme itethe-irriertnetyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-ipperre.

Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ akertne utyernerlte-aneme tnakewarremele. Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnteareme nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe atweme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenge. Re kwenhe yanhe renhe mpwareke alhwe ikwerenhe-arpe thelelhemele nhenge re ilweke nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleng arlpere anemele. ⁶ Re kwenhe anwerne-kenhe alartetye irreke-arle, re angkemele anteye anwerne kwertengerle ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke Akngeye-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke. Kele, anwerne renhe akwete akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye, rarle kwenhe anwerneke alartetye akwete-ante anetyenhenge! Yanhe arratyete-arle aneme!

⁷ Awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe urreke angkulyele-arleng apetye-alpetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe aretyenhenge, nhenge yanhe areyele-arlike renhe-arle nternekeke renhe-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpere arnernekeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle renhe aremele imerte atere arrangkemele itne-arle ikwere-ketye alhule-iwengen, re-anteme itnenhe arlityenhenge. Nhenhe kwenhe arratyete aneme. Alakenhe re kwenhe anetyenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe arrekwelonye anthurre aneme, Ayenge-inpe kwenhe ingkernenye anthurre-arle. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ayenge kwenhe itethe aneke, arlte lyete anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme. Urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlike alkere-arlike kwenhe uyerretyenhe, Ayenge anteme itethe akwete anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke Alartetye anthurre."

John-ele Jesus ahirre-ahirrele areme

⁹ Ayenge kwenhe John, kake akngerrepate arrekatherrenhe, ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre-arteke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerne ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge arlkarentye-ileme, arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ileme-arteke anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelarerlenge. Yanhe akenhe mwerre-arle aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus arratyte akwete itelarerlente-aneme renhe akwetethe apenterlente-anemele, nhenge untyeme-irretyakenhele, rarle kwenhe anwerenhe lterrke-ilerlenge. Ayenge kwenhe unthetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ayenge arntwirrkeke apmere Patmos nhenhe-werne yernemele. Apmere akweke nhenhe kwatye alaye mpwepele, jail-le-arteke anteme aneme. ¹⁰ Arrule ulkere-arle, arlte Apurrkele ayenge anetyame Ngkarteke angkerle-anemele. Re Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe atyenge-werne yerneke, Utmenge Akngerre atyenge-arleke irrpeke. The aweke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re ingkernerngentye atyenge angkerlenghe. Re kwenhe atyenge arnterre anthurre angketyame, angkentye akngerre nhenge trumpet-arteke. ¹¹ Re kwenhe atyenge angkeke, "John-aye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne atningke anthurre imernetyenhe. Pipe inaye, ikwereke-arleke intelhe-ilaye arne ingkirreke unte-arle areme awemele anteye. Kele inertepipe renhe apmere 7-pele yanhe areye-werne yernemele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyewerne, yanhele-arle anerlte-anemeke. Ephesus-arenye areye-werne renhe yernaye, Smyrna-arenye areye-werne, Pergamum-arenye areye-werne, Thyatira-arenye areyewerne, Sardis-arenye areye-werne, Philadelphia-arenye areye-werne, Laodicea-arenye areye-werne-arlke. Pipe nhenhe itneke ingkirreke-werne yernaye." Alakenhe rarle re atyenge angkeke.

¹² The renhe aweke-arle-iperre arerle-alhemele, renhe aretyeke ahentye anemele, angwenhe apeke-arle atyenge alakenhe angkekenghe. Akngarte-iwelheke-arle the areke arne 7-pele gold-engentye-arle mpwarekenghe alepe-arle atnyetyeke yanhe ikweringe tnerlte-anerlenghe. ¹³ Kenhe itnekenghe-arleke akenhe artwe tntyame re alkere-arenye-kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkgirreke. Re kwenhe mantere arlpentye akngerreke-arle irrpeke nhenge ingke ikwerenhe-werne-atheke, arne belt-le-arteke arerre ayernerle-alheke gold-engentye-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁴ Alte ikwerenhe imparrkeme anthurre angkulye mperlkere-arteke alknge ikwerenhe ure alkngethele ampeme-arteke nhenge amparrkemele. ¹⁵ Ingke ikwerenhe imparrkemele arlengge-arteke. The angkentye ikwerenhe aweke, nhenge kwatye urewe-arle aywerre akngerre-irremeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ilyte akwe-arratyte re kwerralye 7-pele arntwirrketyame. Arrakerte ikwerenhe akenhe arrateke alyweke arlpentye akngerre-arteke-arle nhenge itere atherre-anteye arriripe anthurre. Innngerre imparrkeme anthurre, nhenge alernge arlte mpwepele ampeme-arteke.

¹⁷ The renhe areke-iperrele, ayenge atnyetye-alpeke ingke ikwerenheke-arleke, ayenge uyarne anthurre akngelheme apeke, angkeme apeke, nhenge ilweke-arle anthurre-arteke ayenge aneke. Re akenhe ilyte akwe-arratyte ayenge anpeke imerte angkemele, "Atere-irretyale anaye, arratyte akwete itelarerle-anaye. Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge-arle itethe akwete-arle aneke, ayenge ingkernye anthurre aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyerrrelenghe ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe alakenhe re akwete. ¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwete-ante anerlte-aneme. Ayenge ilweke, lyete akenhe ayenge itethe akwete-ante aneme nhenge awethe ilwetyakenhele. Ayenge kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, the kwenhe nhenge ilweke-arle areye itethe akemelhe-ilirtntyte akngerre. Yanhe-ngentye anteme itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe the impetyenhe itne tyerrtye irrerlknge areyenge anerlte-anetyenhe.

¹⁹ "Ye John, unte pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ilaye iwenhe-arle unte lyete awemeke, aremeke anteye. Intelhe-ilaye ingkirreke anthurre the ngkwenge imerneme. Ingkerreke intelhe-ilaye the kwenhe ngkwenge imerneme arlte lyete anthurre nthakenhe-arle-irremeke, ingkirreke-arlke the ngkwenge imernemeke, arlte urreke-arle anetyenhe. ²⁰ Lyete anthurre anteme unte areme kwerralye 7-pele nhenhe areye ilyte akwe-arratyte atyinhenge-arlenghe, unte kwenhe areme arne arlpentye 7-pele nhenhe areye-arlke gold-engentye mpwareke-arle alkngethe akertne-arle atnyenemenge. Arne nhenhe areyele kwenhe alakenhe akaltye-anthemle: kwerralye 7-pele kwenhe alkere-arenye 7-pele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, apmere 7-pele ikwere-arle anemeke. Kenhe alkngethe arntwirrkentye akngerre tyatyte-arenye areye aneme apmere 7-pele yanhe areyenge-arle anerlte-anemeke." Alakenhe kwenhe Jesus atyenge angketyame.

2

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke

¹ Kele Jesus atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe atyinhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke. 'Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme: The kwenhe kwerralye 7-pele iltye akwe-arryatele atnyeneme, ayenge arne arlpentye 7-peleke-arlenghe untheme alkngethe areye-arle akertne atnyenemeke. ² Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge arnterre warrke-irreme, arrantherre ayenge akwetethe arratyte itelarerlthe-anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe arne arratyte mpwawerlthe-aneme artwe arrpenhe areyenge anyente-irretyakenhele nhenge itne arne akurne areye mpwawerlenghe. Arrpenhe areye kwenhe apale angkeme, "Christ-ele kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele." Arrantherre akenhe itnenhe mwantyele awemeke-amparre, kele arrantherre anteme itelareke itne-arle urrtiyirremele angketyamenge. ³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akaltye-anteye aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlthe-anemeke. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemele atwemele-anteye arrantherre-arle ayenge arratyte itelarerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge impetyakenhe aneme ayenge akwete apenterlthe-anemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneme.

⁴ 'Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelheme arne anyente-ngentye ware arrantherre-arle atyenge akweke ware ahentye-anerlenghe. Nhenge arrantherre arrekwele Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke arrantherre atyenge arnterre anthurre-arle ahentye-aneke. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle anteme arrantherre atyenge ahentye-anentye akngerre impelheke? ⁵ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge alakenhe re-anteye awethe ahentye-anetyeke, itelaraye arrantherre atyenge arrekwele ahentye anthurre anetyarte-arteke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhetiyakenhe aneme, kele ayenge apetyemele arne yanhe areye arrekantherre-ngentye ineme alkngethe-arle atnyenemeke.

⁶ 'Ayenge arrekantherre arrpenhe awethe angketye ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre yanhe areye itelareme artwe Nicolaus-arle apenterlthe-anemeke. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme. Arrantherre kwenhe itne ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe-anteye kwenhe ayenge itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe kwenhe itirremele, arrantherre arratyte itirreme.

⁷ 'Ye, arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerlthe-anaye nhenge Utngene Akngerre tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkemele! Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Satan-ketyenge lterrke tremele, re apmere mwerre akngerre anthurre alkere akertnerne atnerrele alhetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikweringe arne anyente treme ingkirreke anthurre-arle itethe-ilemeke. Re kwenhe merne mwerre akngerre arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyenhe, akwete-ante itethe anerle-anetyenhenge.'

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke

⁸ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, "Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, 'Ayenge kwenhe arrekwelenghe anthurre aneme, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrike, ayenge aneke, lyete ayenge akwete anerle-aneme. Nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrlenghe ayenge itethe akwete-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe aneme nhenge ilweke-arle itethe-irritneke!

⁹ 'The itelareme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemengen, arrekantherre ahele angkerlthe-anemele atwerlthe-anemele anteye. The itelareme, arrantherre-arle akunye areye anemenge, iltye-ante anerlthe-aneme ngkweltyeke ar-rangkwe. Kele akangkemele anaye Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Ut-nenge Ikwerenhele arntarnte-arerlenghe, alakenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre, apwente ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre ulkere. The kwenhe itelareme, arrpenhe areye arrekantherre-akerte angkentye akurne angkerlthe-anerlenghe anelhemele anteye. Itne kwenhe tnakelhemele angkeme "Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye aneme, Ngkarte-arle arratyte apenterlthe-anemeke." Itne kwenhe urrtiyirremele angkerlthe-aneme, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe aneme renhe apenterlthe-anemele. ¹⁰ Kele-anteye-arle itne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arlkarentye-ilerlthe-aneme, atwerlthe-anemele, atere-irretyale anaye ayenge ware arratyte itelarerlthe-anaye. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge artepe untyeme-ilettye. Re tyerrtye akurne areye ileke arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyeke jail-ke akwernetyeke. Kele awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe jail-ele aneme arlthe 10-ke-atwetye ware. Ayenge

impetyale anaye atyenge akwetethe itirrerlthe-anaye. Itne apeke angkerreme-ketye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethe apenterlthe-anetyeke kele-anteye-arle itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atweme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe nhege ilweke-arle-iperrenge nhege yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

¹¹ 'Arrantherre irlpe-akerte! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhege Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeko angkerlenge! Nhege angwenhe apeke re lterrke akwete anerlenge arrentye Satan-ketye, kele re ure akngerre yanhele uyarne ilweme, ure yanhe akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke, arrangkwe-arle.'

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeko apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke

¹² Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angeke, "Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, 'Ayenge kwenhe aneme alyweke arlpentye akngerre-arle atnyeneme, arrirlpe kwenhe akantye atherre-anteye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe Pergamum-arenye areyeko angkeme. Arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye!

¹³ 'Ayenge kwenhe apmere arrekantherrenhe-akerte akaltye aneme, apmere yanhele kwenhe arrentye Satan pwathe aneme, tyerrtye atningkele yanhe-arle anemeke renhe apenterlthe-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arne arratyentye mpwarerlthe-aneme renhe alhule-iwerlthe-aneme imerte atyenge lterrke akwete anerlthe-anemele. Arrekwele ulkere-arle, apmere yanhe ikwerenge itne atyewe atyinhe Antipas irrerlknge atweke rarle kwenhe untherle-aperlengenge angkentye atyinhe ilerle-apetyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe atere kwenyele nhege ayenge atnerre anthurrele akwetethe apenterlthe-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre.

¹⁴ 'Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahele-ahele angkeme akweke ware. Tyerrtye urrpetye arrekantherrele-arlengenge apale-apale aneme, itne apenterlthe-aneme angkentye artwe Balaam-kenhe, nhege apmere arrule-arle anekeke. Re kwenhe urrtiyirremele ileke Moab-arenye alartetyeke, Balak arritnye. Kele Balak anteme urrtiyirremele ileke Israel-arenye areyeko, nhege itne iwerre apale-arle alhetyenhenge arne akurne-arlike mpwarerlthe-anemele. Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaretyame nhege arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele, imerte artepe anemele itnenhe tnaketyenhenge. Itne Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Balak-ele itnenhe akaltye-antheke merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtiyirrentye-arle anthekeke. Balak-ele Israel-arenye areyeko ileke-arlike, mwerre akwele anewe arppenhe-kenhenge intetyeke. Itne kwenhe akngwelye-arteke interlthe-apetyarte, mpwenye akngerre areye-arteke, Ngkarte awetyakenhele. Kele lyete anteme arrantherre arppenhemele alakenhe-anteye mpwarerlthe-aneme.

¹⁵ 'Kenhe arppenhemele awemele arratyete itelaremele iwenhe-arle artwe yanhe Nicolaus angekeke. ¹⁶ Nicolaus-ele urrtiyirremele ileme. Itneke-aketye untyeme-irraye. Itne apeke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyakenhele aneme, kele ayenge alyweke arlpentye akngerre-akerte apetyeme tharle arrakertele atnyenemeke itnenhe atwetyeke.

¹⁷ 'Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhege Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeko angkerlenge! Nhege angwenhe apeke lterrke anerlengenge arrentye Satan-ketye, The renhe merne arppenhe alkere-arenye anthetyenhe, merne yanhe manna ileme. Ngkartele merne yanhe renhe alengke-iweke, lyete akenhe the tyerrtye antheme ayenge-arle akwetethe apenterlthe-anemeke. The renhe apwerte athirnte mperlkere nhege anthetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhe ikwerenge The ikwere arritnye intelhe-ilyetyenhe, arritnye arppenhe. Kenhe arppenhe areye akenhe arritnye yanhe ikwere akutne aneme. Tyerrtye apwerte mperlkere yanhe-akerte re-ante kwenhe ikwere akaltye anetyenhe.'

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeko apmere Thyatira-le-arle anemeke

¹⁸ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angeke, "Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Thyatira-le-arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, 'Ayenge kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. The kwenhe angkentye atyinhe ilerle-apeme. Alknge atherre kwenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke amparrkeme, ingke atherre akenhe arlengenge-arteke amparrkeme.

¹⁹ 'Kele awerre-anteme-irraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arne ingkirrekeke arrantherre mpwarerlengenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre atyenge ahentye anthurre anerlengenge, arrantherre arppenhe areyeko akangkentyele arne areye mpwarerlthe-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge arratyete awemenge, warrke atyinhe mwerrentye anthurre mpwaremenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme, nhege arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerlengenge, arrantherre ayenge

arratye akwete itelarerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre ayenge arrekwele-iperre arratye itelareke arrantherre arratye anetyarte, arne mwerre areye atyenge mpwaremele. Arrekweleke-amparre arrantherre akweke ware atyenge mpwarewarretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre lterrke anthurre irreke-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlte-anemele.

²⁰ 'Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekkantherre ahele-ahela angketyenhe akweke ware. Arrantherre kwenhe arelhe yanhe alkngetherre iletakenhe aneke, arelhe akurne-arle Jezebel-arteke anemeke, arrule anthurre-arle anekeke, nhenge re arne akurne areye akaltyele-anthetyarte pipe arrekkantherrenhenge. Re kwenhe urrtiyirrentye aneke rarle akwele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilerle-anemele. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ilerle-aneme, mwerre akwele arrpenhenge areye akngwelye-arteke intetyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe kere yanhe arlkwetyeke ileme, ngkarte urrtiyirrentye-arle anthekeke.

²¹ 'Atingke anthurre-ngare the ikwere ileke, arne akurne yanhe areye-ngentyele akngarte-iwelhemele untyeme-irretyeke. Ayenge ikwere akarelhemele akarelhemele irreke. Arrangkwe akenhe aneke, re kwenhe ayenge akwetethe untyemele awetyarte rarle kwenhe arne akurne yanhe areye akwetethe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneke. ²² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe rlkerte-anthurre-iletienhe, yanhe ikwerele re rlkerte interle-anetyenhe. Angwenhe areye apeke ikwerenge anyente-irretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, kele imerte the itnenhe-ine rlkerte anthurre iletienhe-ante-arele.

²³ 'The yanhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe arelhe yanhe-arle apentemeke. Kele anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere yanhe ingkirreke-ngentyele itelaretienhe Ayenge-arle kwenhe akaltye-irretyenheke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke itirremenge, tharle itelaremengenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke akurrkngele itirreme. Nhenge angwenhe apeke apale anerle-anemele, the renhe iwetyenhe ure yanheke-arele akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke. Nhenge angwenhe apeke arratye aneme, re alhetyenhe atyengenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

²⁴ 'Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye arpenhemele arelhe yanhe awerlte-aneme angkemele, "Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye arrentye Satan-kenhe-arteke, anwerne ayeye anyelknge-anyelknge ikwerenheke akaltye aneme." Itne ayeyele ilelhome itne-arle akwele akngerre aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Thyatira-arenye arpenhe areye, arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme, nhenge rarle apale-apale akaltyele-anthemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekkantherre akangkemele aneme. The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe uternetyakenhele anetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.

²⁵ 'Alknwirretyale anaye, iwerre arratye atyinhe apentetyeke, impelhetiyale anaye. Akwete akarelherlte-anaye nhenge ayenge apetyalptyeke-atwetye.

²⁶ 'Nhenge angwenhe apeke re arrentye Satan-ketye lterrke akwete aneme, warrke atyinhe mpwaremele, impetyakenhele, the kwenhe renhe arrenetyenhe apmere ingkirreke ahelhe nhenheke alartetye anetyeke. ²⁷ Ngkartele kwenhe ayengeke-amparre arrenneke apmere ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyeke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arrenneme alartetye areye anetyeke alakenhe-ante-arele. Ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre anetyenhe, ayenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke lterrke anetyenhe. Nhenge itne apeke mwernte-irrerlengenge imerte arrenhantherrenhe awetyakenhe anemele kele arrantherre anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, alakenhe anteye arrantherre apanthe ultakemele-arteke renhe ngkweltye-ilemele. ²⁸ The akngakeke-iperre arrenhantherrenhe alartetye antetyeke the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kwerralye tyeperre anthurre yanhe anthetyenhe nhenge-arle arratemele akertne-irremenge, uternenge arrekwele, ingweleme anthurre. ²⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkelerenge.'

3

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke

¹ Kele re atyenge awethe-ante-arele alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke, 'Ayenge arrekkantherre angkeme: The kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arntirrkweme, utmenge seven-arle anemeke, the kwerralye seven-arle arntirrkweme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekkantherre akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke-arle arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Atingke kwenhe angkeme

arrantherre-arle ayenge mwerre anthurrele apenterlte-anemeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apenteme nhenge tyerrtye ilwke-arle areyele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge utnenge lterrke anthurrele anetyarte lyete anteme akenhe arrantherre atyeppe-atyeppe anetyakenhe anteme. ² Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, ayenge akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle atnerte akangkentye anetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre warrke lkwerenhe atyeppe-atyeppele mpwaretyakenhe anerlenge, arrantherre ilwetyeke-urletye aneme-arteke. Arelhewarraye, arratyte-ilelhaye arrantherre alyepe-alyepe-irreme-ketye, kele Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke utnenge impene-impenele. ³ Itelaraye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele-arle angkentye yanhe renhe aweke. Pipe-arenye alartetye areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheke, arrantherre itneke aywerrke awelheke. Aywerrke akwete renhe awerlte-anaye arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme-irraye. Arelhewarremele anaye, arratyte itirremele nhenge yanhe-ngentye the apeke arrenhantherrenhe atnulkelhe-ileme-ketye nhenge ayenge apeke apetye-alperlenghe ilelhetyakenhe ware. Arrantherre kwenhe apale aneme nhenge ayenge-arle apetye-alpetyenheke. ⁴ Arrpenheme ware Sardis-ele-arle aneme, Ngkarte akwete awerlte-aneme arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Rarle ahentye anemenge. Arrantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme untyeme anemele nhenge arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, nhenge mantere arrenhantherrenhe aterngge-irretyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge apurte alhetyeke, nhenge mantere alkarle mperlkereke irrpemele, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe arrenkantherre atnerte akangkentye anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete anerlte-aneme, arrentye Satan-ketyenge untyeme-irremele, kele arrantherre mantere mperlkere yanhe-arteke akwetethe atnyenerlte-aneme. The kwenhe arritnye arrenkantherrenhe pipe atyinheke intelhe-ileke arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetyengenge. The arritnye yanhe areye urrparyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge. Ayenge kwenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele angketyenhe Alkere-arenye lkwerenhe areyenge-arle arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe areye anemenge.’ ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenghe!”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke

⁷ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe angkaye: ‘Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme, ayenge-ante ware arratyte anemele. The-ante ware kwenhe key yanhe atnyeneme arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-kenhe. Key yanhele kwenhe arriwe anyente altywere-ilenhe-ilenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge kwenhe iwerre altywere Akngeye atyinhe-werne atheke. Nhenge the renhe altywere-ilemele, kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne-arle marteme. Nhenge the renhe martemele, kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne altywere-ileme. Ayenge nhenhe yanhe areyeke angkeme Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ayenge awerrirraye!’ ⁸ Ayenge kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme arrantherre mpwaremunge, ayenge akaltye-anteye aneme arrantherre utnenge lterrke akweke ware atnyenemenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwetethe angkentye atyinhe awerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-aneme ayene-ilelhetyakenhele. The kwenhe arrenkantherre arriwe altywere-ileke arrantherre kweneke irrpetyengenge, tyerrtye arrenhele arriwe renhe uyarne marteme.

⁹ ‘Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arrenhe yanhe areye angkerlte-aneme itneke-arrpe-akerte. Itne kwenhe urrtyirremele angkerlte-aneme alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye, Ngkarte-arle awerlte-anemeke.” Kenhe yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Itne kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe aneme. The anteme urrtyalthe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhe itnenhe ingke arrenkantherrenge kwene-iletynhe. Irlpe itnekenhe altywere-irretyenhe, itne akapertenge itelaretyenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ¹⁰ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke, arratyte anteme arrantherre ayenge akwete apenterlte-aneke nhenge apurrke-irretyakenhele. Kenhe arrentye Satan-ele kwenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arppe-anenhele arnterthe anthurrele uternerle-anetyeke arknemene ayenge apenteme-ketye impetyeke atyengenge untyeme-irretyeke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwete apenterlte-anerlenghe, arrentye Satan-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe uyarne akurne-ileme. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe urreke-ulkere apetye-alpeme. Ayenge akwetethe arratyte apenterlte-anaye. The anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke

renhe arraty mwerre akngerre antheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyenge-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele-anteye-arle arrantherre arpenhe awetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle ilemeke atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irremele anetyeke, kele the arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre yanhe renhe anthetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. ¹² Ye, ayenge akwete apenterlthe-anaye, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe apmere Akngeye atyinhe-kenheke arrerneme nhege yanhege arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhege Renhe tnakewarremele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwerele anerlthe-anetyenhe, alhetyakenhe anthurre. Nhege arrantherre apeke ayenge akwete arraty apenterlthe-anerlthe, arrentye Satan-eke ularre-irretyakenhe anetyeke, kele the arrekantherre-arleke arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletynhe. Alakenhe-anteye the arrekantherre-arleke apmere arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletynhe, apmere alkarle Jerusalem-arle, arritnye atyinhe alkarle-inpe. Apmere yanhe re kwenhe urreke alkere-ngentye kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe, Ngkarte-ngentye. ¹³ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhege Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye angkerlengel' ”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeye apmere Laodicea-le-arle anemeke

¹⁴ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Laodicea-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe angkaye: ‘The apele nhege angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arraty ilerle-aneme. Arlthe arrekwele anthurrege Akngeye ilerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarerle-anerreke. Re kwenhe ayenge arrerneme arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke Rarle mpwarekeke.

¹⁵ ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke nhege arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthele apentyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe anerlthe-aneme ankwe intetyeke-urlyte-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthe anthurrele apenterlthe-anetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme akarre anthurre anerlthe-anetyeke nhege arrantherre ayenge apentemele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ayenge ipmentye impeme, kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhege ayenge ankwe-ankwe ware apentetyeke. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelhewarrraye! Nhege arrantherre apeke alakenhe akwete apenterlthe-anerlthe, the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iweme-ketye, nhege tyerrtye merne mpenge akweke ware arlkweme imerte pelhe-iwemele, alakenhe-anteye the arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme.

¹⁷ ‘Arrantherre itirreme, arrantherre-arle akwele ayenge arraty apentemeke-athene. Arrantherre anteme angkerreme, “Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte. Anwerne kwenhe arne arpe-anenhe ingkirreke anthurre-akerte.” Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkerlthe-aneme. Akunye areye. Arraty kwenhe arrantherre arrangwe anthurre atnyeneme. Arrantherre kwenhe mantere kwenye aneme-arteke, alknge pwenge-arteke. Apurenge apelaye!

¹⁸ ‘Kele ayenge awerrirraye. Atyenge-werne utepe-irraye, arrantherre anteme gold araty anthurre inetyenhe gold yanhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre anthurre ulkere. Nhege arrantherre apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe mantere mperlkere irrpetyeke anthetyenhege, arrantherre anteme tyerrtye akethe alheme-ketye apure-irremele. The arrenhantherrenhe merrethene antheme alknge pwengeke, arrantherre anteme apernelheme mwerre aretyeke. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrekantherre nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle kwenhe arrekantherre atnerte ahentye anthurre anemenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeye ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke, the kwenhe itenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itneke ahele-ahele angkemele, nhege yanhe-ngentye itne akaltye-irretyenhege atyenge mwerrentye iwerre arratyale anetyenhege. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme, nhege arrantherre atyenge-werne atheke alknge-ikelhetyenhege arne akurne mpwarerlthe-aneme-ketye. ²⁰ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arriwele tnerle-aneme ltare atwemele, arrekantherre arlkerle-anemele. Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge aweme arlkerle-anerlthe arriwe-arlke atywere-ilemele kele ayenge irpenhemele imerte ikwerele-arlengle anemele merne ikwerenge arlkwemele, itne atyengenge arlkwerlengle.

²¹ ‘Ayenge arraty akwete apenterlthe-anaye nhege utnenge lterrke anemele, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe atyenge itweke arrernetyenhege, arrantherre alartetye-anteye atyengenge anetyenhege tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke Ngkarte ahentye anekenge, ayenge kwenhe arrentye Satane-eke ularre-irretyakenhe. Nhege ayenge ilweke-arle-iperlele awethe itethe-irritneke, ayenge Ngkartenge itepeke aneke chair mwerre akngerre anthurre ikwerenge. Ilerne

apmere ahelhe nhenhe renhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtele arntarnte-arerle-anerreme. Alakenhe renhe-anteye arrantherre atyengenge anetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

²² 'Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme. Kele mwanteye anteme awerrirraye arrantherre akaperte-werne iletienhenge nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerleng!' "

4

Alkere akertnenge-arle itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyame

¹ The arne ingkirreke yanhe areye areke-arle-iperrele, the arne arrpenhe anthurre areke. The alkere akertnele areke arriwe arrpenhe altywere-irrerleng. The angkentye renhe-anteye aweke, arnterre anthurre angkerleng arne nhenge trumpet-arteke. Atyenge re angkeke, "Akertne-werne apetyaye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne arrpenhe areye imernetyeke ahentye aneme urreke-arle irretyenheke." ² Iparrpe anthurre-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyengenge apurte-irreke atyenge anteme imerneke. The chair mwerre akngerre anthurre areke alartetye anentye akngerre alkere akertnenge tnerle-anerleng. Arrpenhe chair yanhe ikweringe anetyame. ³ Inngerre ikweringe imparrkeke, nhenge apwerte mwerre akngerre areye-arteke uternenge imparrkemele, mwerre akngerre intelhentye akngerre anteye, jasper uthene carnelian uthene akkerleng. Kenhe mpwelarre mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke chair ikweringe itepe arrpe-anenhe, re pwarntyeme anteye. ⁴ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke chair arrpenhe 24 aneke, itne chair akngerre yanhe ikweringe itepe arrpe-anenhele. Chair yanhe ikwere areyenge aneke alartetye 24 ingkirreke mantere mperlkereke irpekele, akaperte itenekenhenge aneke arne nhenge akaperte-kenhe tyellarre-arteke tyerrtyele-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke. ⁵ Chair yanhe ikweringe-nteye aneke nhenge mpepe anthurre arne iwenhe apeke re alharrketyeme nhenge kwatye-ngentyele alharrkeme-arteke nhenge kwatye angkeme-arteke, aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Chair-nge arrekwele aneke, ure alkngethe alepe seven ampetyame, itne kwenhe aneke utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe seven-pele. ⁶ Kenhe chair yanhe ikweringe arrekwele aneke ahelhe anetyakenhenge-arteke re akenhe arne arrpenhe kwenhe kelathe-arteke aneke nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre, nhenge kwatye alkarle-arteke.

Mpwepenge chair ikwere itwele aneke, arne four-pele atnunthe-arteke tnerleng. Itne alknge atningke anthurre-akerte arerreke-arleke artepeke-arleke-arlike, arunthe anthurre. Itne chair ikwere-arleng itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. ⁷ Kenhe arne itethe yanhe areye alknge atningke-akerte inngerre arrpenhe anthurre-akerte. Anyente kwenhe lion-arteke aneke, arrpenhe pweleke-arteke aneke, arrpenhe tyerrtye-arteke aneke, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe irretye-arteke alkere akertneke-irreme. ⁸ Itne kwenhe irlpelhe atherre-akerte-ante ware anetyakenhe aneke, re akenhe irlpelhe six-pele arrpenhe anthurre-akerte kwenhe aneke, alknge-ante tyerrtye itne-kenheke-arleng aneke, irlpelhe lhenpele aneke alknge atningke anteye-arle. Atnunthe yanhe areye artele uthene ingwele uthene alakenhe akwetethe alyelhepelheme:

"Ngkarte, Alartetye anthurre kwenhe tyeperre ameke-ameke anthurre aneme. Re kwenhe arle arrekwele anthurre anentye akngerre, lyete anteme aneme,

Re akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe uyerretyakenhele."

⁹ Alakenhe rarle, itne akwete alyelheke tnakemele anyente yanhe renhe chair mwerre akngerre-arle anemeke, akwete-ante-arle itethe anerle-anetyenheke. Nhenge itne alyelherlte-anemele, ¹⁰ alartetye 24 kwenhe artepe kwene-irretyame chair-nge arrekwele Renhe tnakemele, akwete-ante-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne tyellarre gold ilywelheke itnenhe atheneme chair-nge arrekwele, alakenhe anteme angkemele: ¹¹ "Ngkarte Akngeyaye! Unte kwenhe alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme, Ngkwenge mwerre kwenhe aneme, Unte anwernenhe ingkirreke aretyeke Ngenhe tnakewarrerleng, Unte-arle kwenhe Utmenge Ngkwinele arne ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.

Unte-arrpe kwenhe itirreke arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke, ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlike arrernetyeke nhenge itethe anetyeke."

5

Itne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke tnaketyame

¹ The kwenhe renhe areke nhenge chair mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle ilye akwe-arratyele arntwirrkerleng. Arrpenhele angkentye areye intelhe-ileke-arle arrekweleke ingkerneke-arlike pipe yanhe ikwere. Arrpenhele angkentye yanhe areye read-eme-iletakenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle kwenhe ankere

apurte-arteke 7 pipe-ke-arleke arrernerlenge itnenhe ayernemele nhenge altywere-irreme-ketye. ² The anteme alkere-arenye lterrke anthurre areke arnterre angkerlenge. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeke, “Angwenhe-ame aneme Ngkarteale-arle akngakekeke ankere nhenge ularite-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletetyeke? Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante kwenhe renhe altywere-iletetyeke.” ³ Kele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe areke imerte arrpenheke uyarne untheke nhenge ankere renhe-arle ularite-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletetyeke renhe aretyeke, itne-arle alkerenge uthene ahelhenge uthene kwenhe apale-untheke artwe mwerre anthurre anyenteke-ante, nhenge ahelhe kwenenge-arlike kwenhe itne uyarne untheke, arrangkwe-akwete-arle aneke. ⁴ Nhenge the nhenhe renhe aremele ayenge arnterre anthurre artneke itne-arle artwe mwerre anyenteke uyarne anthurre unthekenge pipe renhe altywere-iletetyeke renhe aretyeke. ⁵ Kele alartetye anyente anteme atyenge angkeke, “Artnetyale anaye! Araye, lterrke akngerre anyente-arle lion-arteke-arle nhakwe tnerlenge Judah-eke artweye areye-ngentyele. Re kwenhe arraty mwerre anthurre aneme, Re kwenhe alartetye David-kenheke artweye-ngentyele aneme, re ilyenpenye anthurre; atwentye arrpenhe anthurre. Re kwenhe ameke-arle-areye aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme rarle thewe pipe renhe-arle inetyeke ankere renhe ularite-iwemele altywere-iletetyenhe imerte renhe aremele.”

⁶ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the areke yepe-yepe urreye akweke * tnerle-anerlenge chair mwerre akngerre ikwere itwele nhenge atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte 4-pele mpwepel alartetye 24 areyele-arlike. Nhenge the Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke areke imerte ayenge itirremele, “Renhe apeke arrpenhele akwele irrerlkngge atweke, re akenhe awethe itethe-anteme-irritneke.” The areke rarle rulye-rulye seven-akerte alkngge seven-akerte anerlenge. Alkngge seven yanhe areye aneke utnenge seven Ngkarteale-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe itepe arrpe-anenhe-werne yernekeke. ⁷ Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe alheke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe arrpenhe-ngentyele inemele chair anyente-arle anekeke renhe iltte akwe-arraty ikwrenhele arntwirrkemele. ⁸ Nhenge re pipe ineke-arle, atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikweringe arrekwele ulperre inteke inngerre kwene-akerle renhe tnaketyeke. Itne arrpe-anenhele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke, apanthe-arlike gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Apanthe areye-ngentyele kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre Ngkarteke akertne-atheke urnteme, nhenge re kwerte mwerre akngerre ntyernemele Re atnere akangkentye anthurre aneke. Kwerte nhenhe kwenhe alakenhe-arteke aneke nhenge atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye Ikwere angkeme. Re itnenhe aweke akangkemele anteme aneme, nhenge alakenhe-arteke re kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre ntyernemele. ⁹ Kele imerte atnunthe four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikwere alyelhentye arrpenhe alakenhe alyelhemele:

“Unte anyente ware kwenhe arraty mwerre anthurre-ulkere aneme pipe imarteye-iweke-arle inetyeke renhe altywere-iletetyeke.

Unte-ante ware kwenhe ankere ularite-iwetyeke renhe altywere-iletetyeke, unte-arle kwenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, arrule anthurre-arle, alhwe ngkwinhwe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyeke thelehemele.

Unte tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke angkentye arrpenhe-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye areye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye-arle.

Unte itnenhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne Ikwere-nhe anetyenhenge.

¹⁰ Kele itnekenhe alartetye irreke-arle unte itnenhe kwertengerle tyatyekenhe areye anetyeke arrerneke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anetyeke, arlte urreke-arle anteme itne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arntarnte-areme anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke.”

¹¹ Nhenge the akwete aretyme the alkere-arenye atningke anthurre areke, arunthe anthurre itne aneke, yerre areye-arteke. Itne kwenhe chair mwerre akngerre yanhele itepe arrpe-anenhe netyame, atnunthe four-pele areye-arlike alartetye twenty-four areye-arlike. ¹² The itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre alyelherlenge aweke, arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkemele:

“Anwerne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-aneyele Renhe-arle itne irrerlkngge atweke, kenhe re akenhe awethe-arle itethe-irritnerlenge, re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme.

* 5:6 Yepe-yepe urreye akweke nhenhe kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

Yepe-Yepe Akwerrrke yanhe re alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, nhenge arne ingkirreke atnyenemele, re itnenhe akwetethe mwantyele antherle-aneme.

Re kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, arratyte akwetethe itirrerle-aneme, re arne areye ilyernpenye mpwarerle-aneme.

Kele anwerne renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye.”

¹³ Ikwere iperrele anteme the arne ingkirreke alyelherlenghe aweke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, tyerrtye-arlike, atnunthe-arlike, thi-pe-arlike, irpenge-arlike, arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhele-arle anemeke, alkerele-arlike, kwatyte kwenele-arlike. Itne ingkirreke alakenhe alyelheke:

“Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe yanhe renhe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke, renhe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke! Itne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrrke akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke!

Yanhe atherre kwenhe arratyte mwerre akngerre aneme, nhenge arne ingkirreke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaryteke, Ratherre apmere arpe-anenheke alartetye anerle-anerremele.

Kele anwerne ikwere-atherre akangkemele artepe kwene-irremele, akwetethe alyel-hemele, tnakemele anteye, akwetethenhe-akwetethe!”

¹⁴ Nhenge itne alyelhentye uyerremele, atnunthe four-pele chair akngerre-apenhe yanhe ikwere-arle itwele tnetyameke, alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe, yanhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre-arle!” Alartetye 24 areye artepe kwene-irremele anteye Renhe akertne utyernemele tnakeke.

6

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere pipe imarteye-iweke-arle-nge ularite-iweme

¹ The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe ankere arlware seven-akerte akwete arntwirrkerlenghe. Nhenge the aretyamele re ankere arlware anyente-urrke pipe-ngentyele ularite-iwerlenghe. The anteme aweke four-pele atnunthe-ngentyele anyente angkerlenghe, angkentye kwatyte angkemele-arteke, “Apetyaye.” * ² Nhenge re arlikeke, the areke nanthe mperlkere arraterlenghe-arle. Artwe irrtartye-akerte nanthe artepele, arpenhele renhe tyellarre mwerre akngerre antheke nenge imernetyeke rarle alartetye atyeperre anemenge. Re nanthe artepele alheke, tyerrtye yanhe areye irrerlknghe atwetyeke ikwere-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anekeke. Rarle kwenhe atwerretyeke ilyernpenye anthurre aneke.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularite-iwetyeke

³ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularite-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerlenghe, “Apetyaye!” ⁴ Kele anteme artwe arrpenhe nanthe athethekeke-arlenghe arrateke. Ngkartele artwe renhe alyweke arlpentye akngerre antheke-arle renhe ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe arpe-anenhe-arenye uternetyeke ingkirreke atwerre-tyeke, irrerlknghe atwerretyeke nhenge yanhenge itne mwerre awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhenge.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularite-iweme

⁵ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularite-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerlenghe, “Apetyaye!” The iparpe anthurre areke artwe arrpenhe nanthe urrperleke-arlenghe arrateke. Artwe yanhele iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenemele merne ulthentye apeke aretyeke. ⁶ The anteme iwenhe apeke renhe ahentye-arteke aweke atnunthe four-pele areye-ngentyele arraterlenghe. Re kwenhe artweke alakenhe angketyame nantheke-arlengheke, “Arle lyete ulkere, artwe kwenhe ingweke-atwetye warrke-irreme, kele anteme apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe inemele imerte ngkweltye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele merne akweke ware inetyeke. Re ngkweltye ikwerenhele tyampite anng wheat-akerte anyente-ante ware inetyeke, tyampite barley-akerte urrpetye-arlike apeke.

* **6:1** Ankere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhe arrpenhe kwenhe aneme, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke ikwereke-arlike arrernerlenghe re mwerre ularite-iwerlenghe.

Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, arne olive-akerte areye-arlike, arne kripethe areye-arlike mwantyele arntarnte-araye, itnenhe ultaketyale anteme anaye.”

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

⁷ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arlkerlenge, “Apetyaye!”
⁸ Kele anteme the areke nanthe arrerlkere arraterlenge, nanthe yanheke-arlenge artwe arritnye-arle “Atwenhe-atwenhe-arle” ilemeke. Artwe arrpenhe nantheke-arlenge ingkernele apetyemele, arritnye-arle “Ahelhe Irrare” ilemeke. Arrpenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “The kwenhe mpwelenhe yerneme apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilyernpenyele irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyenhe nternenheke-arle iperrenge, arrpenheme ilwetyenhe angayakwe akngerre-irreke-arle iperrenge ahurraty akngerre-arle anerlenge, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe rlkerte akngerre-arle ipenhele, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe nhenge atnunthe ahe akngerrele itnenhe arlkweme. Alherraye, alakenhe renhe mpwarerle-anerraye, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atweme-ketye, nhenge arrpenheme ware itne ilwetyeke. Nhenge ratherre apeke tyerrtye anyente irrerlknge atweme, arrpenhe urrpetye itethe akwete anemele impetyeke, alakenhe re.”

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

⁹ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kenhe the kwerrre atningke areke arrpenhe areyele-arle irrerlknge atwekeke. Itne ure rerrkenge kwenele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne areye akngetyetyarte imerte itnenhe Ngkarteke itemele. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe irrerlknge atweke-arle, itne-arle Ngkarte arraty itelarekenge, itne-arle akwetethe unthetyarte arrpenhe areyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele. ¹⁰ Kwerrre yanhe areye kwenhe irrterre angkemele, “Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte apele lterrke akngerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arraty mwerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arraty angkerle-aneme. Ilengare-ame Unte tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye court-eke ngkernetyenhe itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele imerte irrerlknge atwemele itne-arle anwernenhe irrerlknge atwekenge?” ¹¹ Kele Ngkarte itnenhe ingkirreke mantere mperlkere irrpetyeke antheke itneke angkemele, “Akarelhemele anaye, The kwenhe arrpenhe areye akngakeke, nhenge alakenhe-anteye-arle ilwetyenheke arrantherre-arle ilwekeke-arteke itne-arle Jesus apenterlte-anekenge ikwere warrke-irrerlte-anemele. Ikwere-iperrele anteme The itnenhe arrekantherrenge apurtelhe-iletynhe-anteye. Ikwere-ante ware anteme The arrpenhe areye akalkelhe-iletynhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle irrerlknge atwekeke.”

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

¹² The kwenhe renhe areke, rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele ahelhe-anteme akngelhetyeke-irreke akiltye-irremele. Arlengge pwarrrtyyakenhe aneke ingwemerte-anteme-irreke, kenhe atnyentye-arlike akenhe alhwe-arteke athetheke-irreke. ¹³ Kenhe kwerralye atningke alkere-ngentyele ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rlike akngerrele antethe areye atnyetyeke uyerretyeke anteme mpwareke, alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Kenhe alkere uyerreke, nhenge tyerrtye pipe imarteye-iweme-arteke. Apwerte antherrtye ingkirreke akngelhetyame, akeme-irremele anteme apmere arrpenheke-arleke arrennelhemele. Apmere akwewe areye nhenge kwaty mpwepele-arle anemeke, itne-arlike kwenhe akngelhetyame alakenhe re-anteye. Itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle akngelheme apmere anyente-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne. ¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye ingkirrekele Ngkarte-arle arraty itelaretyakenhe anekeke, inteye areyeke irrpemele itne-arle kwenhe atere-arle-irremenge. Kenhe alartetye anthurre ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye, atwerrentye akngerre areyeke-arlike alartetye, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte areye-arlike, arrpenhe areye-arlike alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke, arrpenhe areye-arlike itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke aterele alwirreme. Arrpenheme inteye kwenele alengke-iwelheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe apwerte akngerre-apenhe areyele-arlengge alengke-iwelheke. ¹⁶ Itne apwerte areyeke arlketyame, “Anwerneke-arleke atnyerrirraye, anwernenhe Ikwere-ketye alengke-iwemele, Ikwere-ketye thewe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke anwernenhe areme-ketye. Kele-anteye-arle

Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke apeke anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketye imerte anwernenhe irrerlknge atwemele. ¹⁷ Arlre anwerne-kenhe kele-arle aneke nhenge ratherre imerneyeke ratherre-arle anwerneke ahele anthurre anemele. Lyete kwenhe ratherre anwernenhe ureke iwetyeke-urletye, anwerne apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge anwerne-arle renhe-atherrenhe uyarne ayakemenge.”

7

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye 144,000-eke-arleke imperre arrerneme

¹ Nhenge ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye four-pele tnerlte-anerlenghe, anyente kwenhe Ikngerrele tnerlte-anetyame, anyente akenhe Alturlele, anyente akenhe Ayerrerele, anyente akenhe Antekerrele. Itne kwenhe aperretyame rlkele wernemeketye, re wernetyakenhe anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrernemeketye, kwatye alaye-arlke, arne areye-arlke. ² The anteme areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe Ikngerre-ngentyele atyenge-terne-atheke apetyerlenghe. Kenhe re akenhe iltie ikwernenhele atnyeneke arne nhenge imperre arrernetyeke, nhenge re tyerrtye areyeye-arleke imperre arrernetyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle atyene anemeke. Re alkere-arenye four-peleke arnterre anthurre angkemele rlkele-arle aperretyameke wernemeketye, ³ “Akmete akarehaye, ahelhe-arlke, kwatye alaye-arlke, arne areye-arlke akwete akethe-ante arrernetyale anaye. Anwerne kwenhe itne-kenheke-arleke imperre arrernetyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelaremeke, warrke Ikwernenhe-arle aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemeke.” Re kele urleke-arleke intelhe-ilettyeke irreke yanhe areyeye warrke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemeke. ⁴ Alkere-arenyele anteme atyenge ileke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe alere 12-pele artwe ampwe Israel-kenhe-ngentyele arrateke, yanhe kwenhe yerre anthurre aneme, 144,000. Arrule anthurre-arle Israel-ele alere twelve-pele atnyeneke-arle, alere itnekenhe arritnye aneke Judah, Reuben, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Manasseh, Simeon, Levi, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin uthene. Itneke-ngentyele aneke nhenge atyemeye areye ikwengenetyele akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. ⁵ Kele itne urle itne-kenheke-arleke imperre arrerneke:

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Judah-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Reuben-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Gad-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
⁶ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Asher-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Naphtali-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Manasseh-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
⁷ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Simeon-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Issachar-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
⁸ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Zebulun-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Joseph-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Benjamin-kenhe areye-ngentyele-arlke.

Itne urle itneke-kenheke-arleke imperre arrerneke nhenge imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre akayake-ileme.”

Tyerrtye atningke anthurre chair mwerre akngerre anthurrenenge arrekwelele tnerrireme

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the tyerrtye atningke anthurre areke tnerlte-anerlenghe, yanhe ikwerele atningke anthurre aneke, nthakentye apeke uyarne itelareme. Itne kwenhe apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyeke, angkentye arpe-anenhe itne angkeke, apmere ahelhe arpe-anenhe-ngentyele, ayenpe arlkenye arpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne chair mwerre akngerre anthurrenenge arrekwele tnerrirettyame, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arlke, itne ingkirreke mantere mperlkereke irpeke. Iltie itnekenhele itne arpelhe arlpenyete akngerre atnyeneke nhenge arne date-ngentyele-arteke. ¹⁰ Itne anteme arlkeke alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkarte, chair-elarle anemeke uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke uthenele anwernenhe akayake-ileke-arle, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele ilweme-ketye. Anwerne anteme renhe-atherrenhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyenhe.” ¹¹ Kenhe alkere-arenye ingkirreke akenhe chair yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke, alartetye 24 areye-arlke, atnunthe 4-pele-arlke. Itne ingkirreke anthurre artepe kwene-irremele, ulperre interrimele, Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreke, ¹² alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe, Unte Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe kwenhe arratyete mwerre anthurre aneme, Unte

kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilyernpenye anthurrele akwetethe mpwareme, akaperte altywewele mpwarerle-anemele. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkwenge akwetethe akangkemele aneme Ngenhe akwetethe tnakewarremele. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe itethe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Ye, yanhe kwenhe mwerre aneme.”

¹³ Kenhe alartetye anyentele akenhe ayenge apayuthneke, “Angwenhe apeke-ame tyertye nhenhe areye manere mperlkere-akerte? Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame itne apetyeke?”
¹⁴ Ayenge anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yekwe, ayenge akutne. Unte apeke-arle itelareme.”

Re-anteme atyenge angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrpenhe areyele kwenhe itnenhe arlkarentye-iletyarte, itnenhene atwemele, rilkerte anthurre ilemele. Kele anteye-arle re apeke itneke akurne anthurre irreke, itne Ngkarte-ngentyele akwete untyeme-irretyakenhe. Itne kwenhe arrekwele arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte, itne akenhe itelareke Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle itneke ilwekenge, alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelelheke. Itne anteme manere itnekenhe alhwe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhenge alheweke itnenhe mperlkere-ilemele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikwenge anteme itne kwenhe chair mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhenge arrekwele tnerlte-aneme, ingwartentyele arltele-akake tyatye Ikwerenhele Ikwere akwetethe warrke-irremele. Rarle thewe, chair-elarle anerle-anemeke, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, re itnekenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. ¹⁶ Itne kwenhe awethe angayakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge kwatyeke angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe arlengge apeke urele apeke itnenhe awethe ampetyakenhe anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Kele Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke, chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke, re itnenhe akayake-iletyenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-arrpe arntarnte-areme-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye kwatyewerne antywetyeke akngeme. Nhenge itne apeke kwaty yanhe-arteke antywerlenghe itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Ngkartele kwenhe alkgulyte itnekenhe urrparyenhe, nhenge itne awethe artnetyakenhe anetyenhenge.”

8

Rarle Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe, 7-arle, ularite-iweme

¹ The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe akwete arntwirrkerlenghe. Nhenge the aretyame re ankere arlware ingkernyene, 7-arle, pipe-ngentyele ularite-iwerlenghe, kele imerte alkere akertne ikwewele nterte anthurre aneke nhenge angketye-arlike-akenhe anthurre aneke akweke ware. ² The anteme areke alkere-arenye seven-pele Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlenghe, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe-arrpe trumpet atnyentyeke antheke.

³⁻⁴ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele panthe arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Panthele-arlenghe tyerrtye areyele arne nhenge ankere-arteke akwernetyarte imerte renhe itemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre antyetyenhenge. Chair mwerre akngerrenge arrekwele arne arrpenhe tneke ankere itetyeke arne akertneke-arleke itne-arle arne areye Ngkartele akwetethe itetyarte. Alkere-arenye yanhe apetyemele ure itwele tnetye-alheke ankere-arle ampetyameke. Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme renhe ankere akngerre-apenhe anthurre antheke ure yanhe ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke Ngkarteke ampetyeke. Nhenge re arne renhe ureke arrernemele ampetyeke. Ngkartele ure kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre ntyernemele Re akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-anteye-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye Ikwere angkemele, angkentye itnekenhele Ikwere-werne antyemele nhenge Ikwere akangkemele anetyeke. ⁵ Kele imerte alkere-arenye yanhele tyampite inemele kwerte-kwarte-arle ntyentye mwerre akngerre ilemeke. Re aperrke ure rerrke-ngentyele ineke tyampite ikwere-arleke arrerneke. Re-anteme arne renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne iweke. Nhenge re iweke-iperrele kwaty angkerlenghe, kwaty alarrkeme, apmere ahelhe nhenhe akngelheke tyarrpe-irremele.

Alkere-arenye areyele pewe-ileke trumpet itnekenhele aywerre akngerre-anteme-irrerlenghe

⁶ Kele alkere-arenye seven-pele pewe-iletyeke-urletye aneke trumpet seven-pele itnekenhele aywerre akngerre iletyeke. ⁷ Kenhe alkere-arenye arrekwele-iperrele pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre irrerlenghe, iparrpe anthurre kwaty apweteke-arlike ure-arlike alhwe-arlike alkere-ngentyele thelelheke ahelheke-arleke itnyeke. Kenhe apmere arrpenheme urele ampeke, arne arrpenheme-arlike name ingkirreke-arlike. Kenhe ahelhe arrpenhe akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneke.

⁸ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Iparpe anthurrele apwerte akngerre anthurre akenhe akwele-arle ampekeke alkere-ngentyele kwatye alayeke atnyeke. Itere arrpenhenge akenhe kwatye alaye re alhwe-irrerleng. ⁹ Kenhe arne arrpenheme-arlike kwatye kwene-arenye yanhe ikweringe ilweke, boat arrpenheme akngelhetyamele kwatye alaye ikweringe ultakelheke kwatyeke irrpeke.

¹⁰ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-anteme-irrerleng. Iparpe anthurrele kwerralye purlle anyente alkere-ngentyele atnyeke ure alkngenthe-akerte ingkirreke. Re kwatye arrpenhemeke-arleke, lheweke-arleke, kwatye pintyeke-arleke, kwatye antywentye akngerreke-arleke-arlike atnyeke. ¹¹ Kwerralye arritnye aneke "Kwatye Irrkerte-ileentye akngerre." Nhenge re kwatye pintye arrpenhemeke-arleke atnyeke re itenhe irrkerte-ileke, kele nhenge tyerrtye areyale kwatye pintye-ngentyele antyweke itne ilwerirreke anteme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerirreke kwatye yanhe-arle antywerirreke.

¹² Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ilemele trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Iparpe anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe apeke re alkngenthe arlengge renhe itepe arrpenhe arrkngerte-ileme, atnyentye renhe itepe arrpenhe-arlike, apmere ahelhe nhenhe re-anteme ingwemerte-irrekeng. Kenhe kwerralye arrpenheme alkngenthe pwarrytyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arlengge kwenhe ampetyakenhe aneke arlike mpwepeke-atwetye, ingwele atnyentye uthene kwerralye uthene ampeke akweke wareke-atwetye.

¹³ The anteme alkere arnareme imerte aremele irretye nhenge akertne anthurre alkereke-irrerleng. The renhe aweke arnterre angkerleng alakenhe, "Araye, Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areyake alhwarpe anthurre awalheme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle anemeke, itneke akurne akngerre anthurre-arle irretyehenge nhenge alkere-arenye urrpeye ingkerne-ipenhele pewe-ilerleng trumpet itnekenhe areyale aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Tyerrtye akunye areye! Urrpetye-ngare kwenhe itneke arne akurne-anthurre-irretyehenge. Arne akurne akngerre nhenhe areyale itnenhe alhwarpe anthurrele anthetyenhe." Alakenhe renhe the aweke irretye angkerleng.

9

¹ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre anthurre ilemele. Iparpe anthurrele the areke alkere-arenye akurne anthurre anerleng. Re kwenhe kwerralye-arteke aneke alkere-ngentyele-arle ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrpenhele renhe key antheke iperte akngerre anthurre altywere-iletyeke ahelhe kwene-werne-atheke-arle irreke. * ² Kwerralye yanhele arne nhenge akngeke iperte anthurre altywere-anteme-ileke, ure kwerte antyure akngerre altywere akngerre yanhe ikweringe-ntyale akeme-irreme ure akngerre-arle ampeke-arteke. Kele imerte ingwemerte-irrerleng ure kwerte antyure akngerre-arle iperte anthurre-ngentyele akeme-irrerleng, alkngenthe arlengge-ketye arrkngerte-ilemele. ³ Kele inteltye atningke anthurre ure kwerte-ngentyele arrateke, ahelhe-werne kwene-akerle apetyemele. Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe akngarte-iweke itne atnethakerte-arteke atanthetyeke. ⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, "Atherrke arlkwetyale anetyeke arne apeke arne atherrke arrpenhe-arlike apeke, tyerrtye atanthetyale anetyeke imperre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle urlele anemeke-akerte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ante ware atanthaye. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre itnenhe atanthemele itnenhe irrerlengge uthnetyalaye, kele itnenhe rilkerte akngerre anthurre ilemele ware nhenge atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye ware, itnenhe akwetethe kwernerlre-anetyenhe atnethakerte yanhele-arle itnenhe atantheke. ⁶ Arlike yanhe ikwewere-ureke tyerrtye areyale ilwetyeke ahentye anetyenhe alakenhe itirremele, 'Ayenge kwenhe iparpe-iparpe ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme rilkerte akngerre nhenhenge ularre.' Itne akenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe rilkerte akngerre anthurre yanhe ikwewere-akerte akwete anerlre-anetyenhe."

⁷ Kele the anteme areke inteltye nanthe areye-arteke angkarre-angkarre tnerirrerleng atwerretyeye alhetyeke-urletye. Itne inngerre artwe areye-arteke, mwekarte akaperteke irrpeke, arrantherre itelareme tyellarre nhenge alartetye areye-arle irrpeme gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. ⁸ Itne alte arlpentye-akerte marle-arteke, artitye itnekenhe arrirpe anthurre lion-kenhe-arteke-arle. ⁹ Arerreke-arleke itne arne alkwerte iron-artekeke irrpeke, ilpelhentye akngerre. Nhenge itne ingkirreke

* **9:1** Iperte nhenhe ikwewere kwene-werne Ngkartele-arle arrentye areye arnerneke martemele nhenge urreke arlike ingkernenge Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyehenge.

arlpelhe akngelhekenge the aweke aywerre akngerre anthurre irrerlenghe, nhenge nanthe wagon-akerte atningkele aywerre unteme-arteke aheke akngerre atwerretyeke nhenge aywerre akngerre irremele. ¹⁰ Itne tile-akerte nhenge atmethakerte-arteke tyerrtye areye atanthetyeke itnenhe rilkerte-akngerre-ilettyeke, itne tile-le tyerrtye areye rilkerte anthurre ilettyenhe atnyentye five-ke-atwetye. ¹¹ Alkere-arenye anyente aneke inteltye nhenhe areyeke alartetye-arle, re iperte akngerre kwerte-akerte yanhe renhe arntarnte-aretyarte. Nhenge angkentye Hebrew-ele arritnye ikwerenhe Abaddon aneke, nhenge angkentye Greek-ele akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe Apollyon aneke. Arritnye nhenhe atherrele kwenhe ileme, "Nhenhe kwenhe Akethe-ante Arrernentye Akngerre-arle anekeke."

¹² Yewe, yanhe re-arteke kwenhe aneke, arne akurne anthurre arrekwelenye alakenhe re-anteme urreke ulkere-arle aneme uyerretyenhenge anteme, ikwere-iperrele anteme arne akurne akngerre arpenhe atherre irretyenhe.

¹³ Alkere-arenye arpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-ilemele, the anteme aweke angkentye apwerte athirnte yanhe-ngentyele apetyerlenghe nthenhele-arle itne arne areye Ngkarteke ampeke. Apwerte athirnte yanhe re kwenhe aneke gold-elarle artekeke nhenge Ngkartenge arrekwele tnome. Apwerte athirnte akertneke-arleke itne arne ankere-arteke ampeme ure kwerte-ilemele nhenge ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre. Apwerte athirnte re itepe 4-pele-akerte, angkentye apetyeke itepe arpe-anenhe-ngentye. ¹⁴ Re alkere-arenye trumpet-akerteke, alakenhe angkeke, "Lhere Euphrates-werne alhaye alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepetyeke unte-arle yanhe ikwenge ayerneke-arle aretyenhenge." ¹⁵ Kele re alhemele alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepeke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe atnyentyame nhenge arlte arratyeke-ante arratyeke-ante ware-arle itelaremeke. Kele nhenge arlte yanhe re apetyerlenghe arpenhele apeke imerte itnenhe irlwemele aywepetyeke, itne anteme alheme tyerrtye arpenheme irrerlkngge atwetyenhenge apmere ahelhe arpe-anenhele-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe arpenhele atyenge ileke artwe atwerrentye akngerre atningke anthurre anerlenghe nanthe artepele, atningke akngerre anthurre 200 million-arle. ¹⁷ Artwe atwerrentye akngerre nhenhe areyele atnyeneke arne alkwerte-arteke iron-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke arlkenye areye-akerte nhenge arerre ilpelhetyeke. Arrpenheme athetheke aneke nhenge ure alkngenthe-arteke, arpenheme alkere-alkere aneke, arpenheme untarne-untarne aneke nhenge antethe-arteke. Kenhe nanthe areye akaperte lion-kenhe-akerte aneke, ure alkngenthe akngerre arrakerte itnekenhe-ngentyele arrateke, ure antyure-arteke akeme-irreme ntyenge irrtirte-akerte. ¹⁸ Ure alkngenthe-arlike ure antyure-arlike nanthe arrakerte-ngentyele arrateme tyerrtye atningke anthurre irrerlknggele atwerlenghe apmere ahelhe arpe-anenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe atningke akenhe itethe akwete aneke. ¹⁹ Nanthe areyele itnenhe irrerlkngge atweke nhenge arrakerte-ngentyele tile areyele-arlike, tile itnekenhe akaperte apmwere-kenhe-arteke-akerte, itne tyerrtye areye irrerlkngge atweke nhenge apmwe ahe-akngerre areyele-arle uthnemele irrerlkngge atweme-arteke.

²⁰ Ahe nhenhe ikwenge-ntyeye tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerrirreke. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye akenhe itethe akwete aneke itne akenhe arne akurne arpenheke-arpenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne-arle kwenhe arne akurne nhenhe areke itne ikwere-iperre atere awelhetyakenhele aneke Ngkarte-werne perte-irremele, arrangkwe-arle. Itne arrentye areye-ketye untyemurle-irretyakenhe itne akenhe akwete-arle itnenhe tnaketyarte. Arne ingkirreke anthurre itne arne-ngentyele apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke-arle itne arne nhenhe areyeke akwete anthurrele ahentye anemele itnenhe akwetethe tnakemele. Itne arne yanhe areye tnaketyarte gold-egentyele-arle silver-ngentyele mpwarekeke tyerrtye-arteke-arle anekeke. Itne akwetethe tnakeme arne yanhe areye uyarne-arle areme, uyarne-arle aweme, uyarne-arle untheme. ²¹ Tyerrtye areyele akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele perte-irretyakenhele, apure awelhetyakenhele. Itne arpenhe areye irrerlkngge atwetyarte, arpenhe areye artinge-iweme itnenhe rilkerte-ilettyeke, itnenhe arne arrenkwelthele uthnemele, itne kwenhe anyelknggele interreme, arne arpenhe-kenhe areye anyelknggele inemele-arlike. Itne kwenhe apure irretyakenhe aneke, alhwarrpe awelhemele angketyakenhe, itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.

¹ The anteme alkere-arenye akngerre-apenhe arrpenhe areke alkere-ngentyele atnarnpe-intyerlenghe. Re kwenhe netyame angkulyele artelheke nhenge mantere-arteke, mpwelarre akaperte itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. Inngerre ikwerenhe imparrke-eye anthurre aneke nhenge uternele ampeme-arteke, ngkwerne ikwerenhe imparrkeke ure alknghente ngkwerne-arteke. ² Re kwenhe pipe akweke atnyenemele arrpenhele-arle kele altywere-ilekenge. Ingke akwe-arratyete re kwatye alaye akngerrele tneke, ingke akwangenyete re apmere ahelhele tnemele. ³ Re arnterre anthurre arlikeke nhenge lion akngerre-arle arlkeme-arteke. Nhenge re arlikeke-arle-iperre arne iwenhe apeke re kwatyete arnwangkemele-arteke alkere-ngentyete seven-ngare arrware angkemele. ⁴ Nhenge tharle arrware awemele ayenge alhetyeke itirreke intelhe-iletete iwenhe-arle angkekenge. Kenhe urreke the iwenhe apeke renhe intelhe-iletetenhenge, the aweke angkentye arrpenhe alkere-ngentyete angkerlenghe, "Impaye! Intelhe-iletetalaye angkentye kwatye-arle seven-ngare angkekeke! Itnenhe alengke-iweme, arrpenhe areyete iletete anye!" Kele the impeke intelhe-iletetenkenhe aneke.

⁵ Kele alkere-arenye yanhe ingke ikwerenhe-arle ahelhe uthene kwatye alaye utheneke-arlike arrernekeke iltye akwe-arratyete imerte akertne-ilelhememe alkere-werne-atheke. ⁶⁻⁷ Re-anteme angkeke, "Tyerrtye areye awerrirraye! Ngkarte kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme. Re kwenhe aneme apmere apmere nhenhe-arle mpwarekeke, alkere-arlike, kwatye-arlike, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike. Ikwerenge arrekwele kwenhe ayenge arrekanttherre angkeme, 'Arranttherre itelareme arrule anthurre Ngkartele-arle alengke-iwemele atnyeneke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Re itirretyeke mpwaretyeke, Re yanhe areyete-ante ware ileke angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle arrpenhe areyete ilerlthe-apekeke. Lyete kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe akethe-irretyenhenge. Re renhe arratelhe-iletetenhe nhenge alkere-arenye ingkernenyete pewe-ilerlenghe trumpet ikwerenhele angkentye akngerre-anthurre-iletete.'" Alakenhe re alkere-arenye akngerre-apenhe yanhe angkeke.

⁸ The anteme awethe aweke angkentye re-anteye alkere-ngentyete angkerlenghe, "Alkere-arenye alartetye yanhe-werne alhaye, kwatye alaye uthene ahelhele uthene tnerle-anemeke. Pipe yanhe renhe inetyete alhaye rarle atnyenemeke, pipe apelaye kele-arle altywere-ilekeke."

⁹ Kele the anteme alkere-arenye apayuthnetyete alheke ayenge pipe anthetyeke. Re-anteme atyenge angkeke, "Me, inaye renhe arlkwaye! Arrakerte kwenele renhe ngkwarle ikwemeye-arteke arrkernetyenhe, arlkwemele iperrele anteme unte awalhetyenhe atnerte ngkwinhe atnerte irrkerteye-irrerlenghe."

¹⁰ Kele the anteme pipe akweke renhe alkere-arenye iltye-ngentyete akngeke renhe arlkwemele. Arrakerte kwenenge the arlkwemele arrkerneme ngkwarle-arteke, nhenge the arne renhe akwerneke-iperrele, re atnerte irrkerteye-ilerlenghe.

¹¹ Kele re-anteme atyenge angkeke, "Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe ilerle-apetyeke alhaye nthakenhe-arle itneke irretyenhe. Itneke apmere arrpe-anenhele ilerle-apaye, tyerrtye angkentye arrpe-anenhe areyete, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenheke-arrpenheke, imerte tyerrtye alartetye areyete-arlike ileleme."

11

Yanhe atherre-akerte Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ilerle-apekeke

¹ Kele arrpenhele ayenge arne arlpenyete arratyete antheke. Ngkarte anteme angkeke, "Arne nhenhe inaye imerte tyatye akngerre-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle tyerrtye areyete Ayenge tnakewarremeke. Arne yanhe akwetethe kwene arrernaye akwetethe anthurre arrkernemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyete anteme unte akaltye anetyenhenge, apmere yanhe akngerre apeke-arle anemenge. Arlpenyete akngerre apeke-arle apmere yanhe re anemeke, urtekeke apeke. Alakenhe-anteye apwerte athirnte akngerre yanheke arrkernaye, arne areye-arle Atyenge itentyete akngerre. Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke apmere yanhe kwene ikwerenge tnerlthe-aneme, Atyenge angkerlthe-anemele. Tyerrtye nthakentyete araye, atningke anthurre apeke, urrpetye apeke. ² Kele ahelhe tyatye aketheke arrkernetyete, re akngerre apeke ithwenge apeke, tyatye kwenele-ante ware mwanteye arrkernaye. Alakenhe mpwaraye, Tharle ahelhe akethe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyete anthemenge, Ayenge-arle arratyete itelaretyakenheke, itne anteme ahelhe renhe ingkele ulthetyenhe renhe akurne-ilemele, apmere Atyeperre anthurre Jerusalem anteye. Itne ahelhe renhe akwetethe ultherlthe-anetyenhe atnyente 42-eke-atwete. ³ The anteme artwe ayeye ilentyete akngerre atherre yernetyenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe ilerle-apetyeke, itne Atyenge akwetethe angkerlthe-anetyenhe atnyente 42-eke-atwete. Itne mantere itelhe ntheke-nthekeke irrptyenhe alte

nanikute-ngentyele mpwareke imernelhetyeke ratherre alhwarrpe awelhemele tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarekeke.” Alakenhe Re atyenge angkeke.

⁴ Ngkarte atyenge akwete angkeke, “Kenhe artwe nhenhe atherre arne olive atherre-arteke, alknngenthe atherre-arteke-arlike imparrkerle-anerreme. Arrantherre itelareme arne olive yanhe atherre, alknngenthe atherrame-arlike Atyenge arrekwele tneke, ahelhe nhenheke alartetye anthurre-arle. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ikwere-atherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenge angwenhele apeke renhe-atherrenhe irrerlkngte atwetyeke arrkernerlengte, kele urele ikwere-atherrenge arrakertenge ar-ateleme itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe uyarne atweme.

⁶ “The renhe-atherrenhe Utmenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatyte alkere-ngentyele arrknngerte-iletyeke, kele anteme kwatyteke arrangwe anetyenhe nhenge ratherre angkentye Atyinhe ilerle-aperrenlengte atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. The renhe-atherrenhe Utmenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatyte ingkirreke akurne-iletyeke tyerrtye areyele-arle antywerlre-anemeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele kwatyte akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge alhwe-anteme-irretyenhenge. Awethe-anteye The Utmenge Atyinhe renhe-atherrenhe anthetyenhe nhenge ratherre arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe iletyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke ikwerele. Kele nhenge ratherre ahentye anemele, ratherre arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe atningke-ngare arratelhe-iletyenhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele.

⁷ “Kele ratherre angkentye Atyinhe apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele ilerle-aperretyenhe atnyentye 42-ke-atwetye. Ratherre angkentye yanhe ilerle-apeke-arle uyerrelhe-ileme, arrentye akngerre-apeenhe anthurre kwenhe iperte akngerre yanhe-ngentyele arratetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe arlkarentye-iletyenhe. Re arlengte-arlentye ikwere-atherrenge atwerremele unthetyenhe, renhe-atherrenhe irrerlkngte atwetyeke-atwetye. ⁸ Kele atyalangke ikwere-atherrenhe iwerre mpwepele intetyenhe apmere akngerre Jerusalem ikwerele, apmere yanhe nhenge itne-arle alartetye ikwere-atherrenhe Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpere arnrnekenge. Apmere Jerusalem re apmere Sodom uthene Egypt uthene-arle aneke-arteke. Itelaraye, apmere yanhe atherreke-arlike tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpwarewarretyarte anteye.

⁹ “Ye, atyalangke yanhe atherre kwenhe yanhe ikwerele intetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe, angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkemele, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe areye-arlike. Itne atyalangke yanhe atherre akwetethe arerlre-anetyenhe, arrknngerte-ilemele arrpenhe areye apetyeme-ketye atyalangke atherre iperteke arteme-ketye. ¹⁰ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye Atyenge-werne-arle utepe-irretyakenhe anemeke, atyalangke atherre aremele, itne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe warrkene Atyinhe nhenhe atherre-arle kwenhe ilwenge. Itne kwenhe akangkemele alakenhe angkerretyenhe, ‘Kele mwerre anthurre-arle! Yanhe atherre-arle ilweke! Ratherre kwenhe anwerneke ahe akngerre anthurre anetyarte, anwerneke akwetethe alknngetherre iletartye, kele lyete anteme ratherre anwerneke arne akurne areye uyarne mpwareme awethe.’ Itne anteme apurte-irretyenhe, arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye akangkemele antherretyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkarte atyenge angkeke.

¹¹ Nhenge the aremele arne nhenhe areye mpwareke-arle iperre, kele anteme arlte urrpetye uyerreke-iperrele Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe aheye antheke, renhe-atherrenhe akarrelhe-ilemele, ratherre anteme ilweke-arle-iperre akeme-irreme, tnerle-anerreke ware kweye. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele renhe-atherrenhe arerirremele itne apatemele anthurre atere anthurre awelheke. ¹² Kele yanhe atherrele aweke angkentye alkere akertne-ngentyele arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkerlengte, “Mpwele-aye, nhenhe-werne apetye-aherraye!” Kenhe yanhe areyele ikwere-atherre-arle atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, renhe-atherrenhe areke alkere-werne atheke alherlengte angkulyele-ureke. ¹³ Arlte ikwerele-anteye ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngernelheke apanpe akiltye-irremele, apmere arrpenheme-arlike atakelheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilweke 7,000 anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye, itethe-arle akwete anekeke, atere anthurre irreke imerte angkerremele, “Arratye kwenhe Ngkarte alkerele aneme, Re Iterrke anthurre anemele.”

¹⁴ Ahelhe akngelheke-arle iperre apanpe akiltye-irreke-arle anteye, ahele atherren-gare re aneke, kele uyerremele anteme. Awethe anteme ahele arrpenhe re lyete aneme, urrpetye-ngare anteme irretyenhe.

Alkere-arenye ingkernenyale anteme trumpet pewe-ileme aywerre-ilemele

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye ingkernenyale anteme trumpet pewe-ileke aywerre-ilemele, alkere akertnele arrpenhe atningke arnterre anthurre angkeme, itne alakenhe angkeke,

“Lyete Ngkarte Alartetye anwerne-kenhe uthene Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ uthene, lterrke akngerre-arle anerle-anerremeke, alartetye irretyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, RATHERRE alartetye akwete-ante anerle-anerretyenhe.”¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Nhenge artwe akngerrepate 24-ele, chair areyenge-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele anerlte-aneme, trumpet yanhe awerrirremele, itne artepe kwene-irreke ulperre interrirremele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreke. Itne alakenhe angkemele,

“Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte kwenhe arrekwelenye aneme, Unte apele itethe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Unte kwenhe arppenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngenhe akangkemele anthurre tnakewarreme Unte-arle kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre anerlenghe, Unte-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke renhe arntarnte-aremenge.

Kenhe yanhe areyele, Ngkwenge-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, Ngenhe uyarne akurne-ileme.

¹⁸ Unte tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye Ngkwengenge arrekwele ngkernetyenhe Unte itnenhe akalkelhe-iletayeke, yanhe areyele-arle Ngenhe awekeke, kenhe arppenhe areyele-arle Ngenhe alhule-iwekeke.

Unte anteme yanhe areyeko ahele-irretyenhe Ngenhe-arle alhule-iwekeke. Unte kwenhe itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyenhe.

Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre areye-arle anemeke Unte arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhe.

Unte kwenhe warrkene Ngkwinhe areye anthetyenhe,

yanhe areyeko angkentye Ngkwinhe-arle awemele anteme ilerlte-apemeke, yanhe areyeko Ngenhe-arle tnakewarremeke, artwe areyeko-arlike, arelhe areyeko-arle, ampe areyeko-arlike Ngkwinhe-arle anemeke.

Unte akenhe tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlknghe atwirtnetyenhe,

nhenge yanhe areye tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye-arle irrerlknghe atwekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge.”

Alakenhe rarle akngerrepate areye angkeke.

¹⁹ Ikwere iperrele anteme arppenhele tyatyte akngerre arriwe altywere-ileke alkere akertnele-arle tnemeke. Arriwe ikwerenge-ureke the arne box ameke-ameke areke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe 10-akerte kwenele. Kwatyte akngerre anthurre angkeke, nhenge kwatyete anhekenge-arteke. Apweteke akngerre-apenhe alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirreme. Ahelhe-arlike ngkernelheke, apanpele ahelhe akiltye-irremele.

12

Kwatyte kwelayele arelhe uyarne anthurre arntwirrkeme

¹ Kele arne iwenhe apeke re-anteme ilyernpenye anthurre, arppenhe anthurre-arle apeke, alkere akertnenge arrateke. The akertne-atheke apatemele anthurre areke arelhe alkere akertnenge anerlenghe, mantere ikwerenhe arlengge-arteke aneke, ingke atnyentye akertnele aneke, tyellarre mwerre akngerre kwerralye 12-akerte akaperte ikwerenhele aneke. ² Arelhe kwenhe atnerte-atnerte aneke, re arnterre anthurre ampwangketyame ampe akweke-arle arratetye anemenge.

³ The anteme areke arne arppenhe anthurre alkerenge arraterlenghe, apmwe kwatyte-arenye athetheke akngerre-apenhe anthurre-arle aneke akaperte 7-akerte, rulye-rulye 10-akerte, akaperte arppe-anenheke aneke tyellarre mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle.

⁴ Tile ikwerenhele apmwe kwatyte-arenye yanhele kwerralye atningke akngernelhe-ileke itnenhe alkere-ngentyele apmere ahelhe-werne-atheke iweke. Ikwere iperrele anteme re arelhe yanhenge arrekwele tnetyeke alheke re arlkwetyeke ampe akweke yanhe renhe arraterlenghe arteke. ⁵ Kele arelhele anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, urreke-arle amangketyenhenge alartetye irretyenhe, tyerrtye atningke uternetyenhe arne areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arppe-anenhe-arenye renhe uyarne mwernte-ileme. Kenhe nhenge ampe akweke re intemele arppenhele renhe iparrpe rakerlenghe apmwe kwatyte-arenye yanhele renhe iparrpe ineme-ketye, renhe Ngkarte-werne angkemele chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke. ⁶ Tyerrtye yanhele ampe akweke renhe rakeke-arle iperre, arelhe apmere ahurratyte ikwere-werne uyerrirle-alheke Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge arlte 1,260-eke-atwetye.

⁷ Kele imerte atwerrentye akngerre anthurre alkere akertnele aneke. Alkere-arenye Michael, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele-akerte apmwe kwatyte-arenyenge

atwerreyame, alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyenge-arlike. Kele apmwe kwatyere-arenye-arlike alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyele-arlike itnenhe atwirtneyame anteye. ⁸⁻⁹ Itne akwete anthurre atwerreyame, kele Michael-kenhe areyele anteme itnenhe arlengge anthurre aywepeke. Itne itnenhe alkere-ngentye kwene-akerle iweke itne alkerele aneme-ketye. Itne apmwe kwatyere-arenye renhe-arlike alkere-ngentye iweke, rarle thewe arrule anthurre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe ampwe-arteke anekeke. Apmwe kwatyere-arenye yanhe thewe, re kwenhe arrentye Satan arritnye aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke urrtiyirremele-arle itne arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe Michael akenhe alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele-arlike apmwe kwatyere-arenye renhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle iweke, alkere-arenye akurne itnenhe-arlike.

¹⁰ The anteme aweke arppenhe alkere akertnele angkentye akngerrele arlkerlengge, alakenhe angkemele, "Lyete-arle Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke Rarle kwenhe arrentye Satan renhe alkere-ngentye iwerne, yanhe athewe, atyewe anwerne-kenhe areye-arle ilpernyarteke Re itnenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele akwetethe ilpernyarte arltele-akake, ingwele-akake. Kele lyete anteme Ngkarte Utmenge Ikwerenhele renhe arlengge arlentye-werne iweke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye anthurre aneme, Alere Ikwerenhe anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwaremeke, imerte arne ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anthurre irreke-arle. ¹¹ Atyewe anwerne-kenhe, Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan anathe-ileke renhe aywepemele. Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre itirreme arrentyele itnenhe uyarne akurne-ileke Jesus-ketyenge utyeme-irretyeke? Itne renhe anathe-ileke Yeye-yeye Akwerrekele-arle kwenhe alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelekengge, itne anteme renhe arratyte itelareme. Itne renhe anathe-ileke itne kwenhe angkentye arratyte ilerlte-apetyarte anteye, alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne renhe ingkwe irrerlknge atweke. Kele anteye-arle itne akenhe nhenhe itelareke, itne atere-irretyakenhele aneke itne anhelhetyeke ilwetyeke, arratyte anthurre anteme itne ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre alkerele-arle anerle-anemeke kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke. Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke akurne anthurre irretyenhe, kwatyere-arle anemeke anteye, arrentye Satan-arle ahele anthurre irrerlengge arrekanttherre-werne kwene-akerle apetyeke re itelareme arlte ikwerenhe-arle urteke ware anemeke nhenge tyerrtye areyeke arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke."

¹³ Nhenge apmwele itelaremele, Michael-elarle renhe apmere ahelheke-werne iweke, re itirreke, "Yewe! Lyete, the kwenhe arelhe yanhe alwerneme, ampe urreye akweke-arle atnyenekeke." ¹⁴ Kenhe arppenhele akenhe arelhe renhe arlperle irretye akngerre-kenhe antheke-arle, re alkereke-irretyeke apmwe kwatyere-arenye yanhe ikweringe-nyele nhenge apmere arrangethe-werne Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwarekengge. Nhenge re yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele itne renhe merne antheke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele uterne 4-peleke-atwetye apmwe kwatyere-arenye-ketye. ¹⁵ Kele apmwe kwatyere-arenye re-anteme kwatyere urewe-arteke antewe-irreke arrakerte ikwerenhe-ngentye arelhe yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke, re apeke renhe kwatyere urewele akngetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ahelhe altywere-ileke nhenge kwatyere yanhe re kwene ikwere-werne atheke thelhelthyenhenge renhe akngetyakenhe anteme aneme. Kele arelhe re-anteme mwantye alkereke-irreke. ¹⁷ Kele apmwe kwatyere-arenye re-anteme ahele-anthurre-irreke re unthetyeke alheke ampe arppenhe arelhe-kenhe areyenge atwerreyeke, yanhe areyenge-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke. Itne kwenhe aneme Ngkarte-arle aywerrke awerlte-anemeke, angkentye Jesus-akerte arratyte-arle ilemeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe apmwe kwatyere-arenye re-anteme apetyemele kwatyere alaye akngerre iterele tnetye-alheke.

13

Arrentye atherrame-akerte kwatyere alayenge-nyele-arle arratekeke

¹ The anteme areke arrentye kwatyere alaye ikweringe-nyele akeme-irremele arraterlengge akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte. Rulye-rulye-arpeke-arlengge akenhe arne akweke tyellarre-arteke-arle re atnyeneke alartetye irrpentye akngerre-arteke, akaperte-arpeke-arlike angkentye akurne intelhe-ileke-arle Ngkarteke-arle anyurre-irremeke. ² Arrentye tyerrtye alknge atherrrke akngerre-apenhe-arteke atnyeneke nhenge leopard-arteke, ingke ikwerenhe tywepmare arlpentye akngerre-akerte nhenge bear-arteke, arrakerte ikwerenhe aneke lion-kenhe-arteke. Apmwe kwatyere-arenye arrentye renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe antheke nhenge re-artekele arne arppenheke-arppenhe

mpwaretyenhenge ilyernpenye anthurrele. Re arrentye ileke chair ikwerenheke-arleke arrernelhetyeke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. ³ Nhenge the arrentye yanhe renhe akaperte 7-akerte aretyamele, the areke akaperte anyente impepe anerlunge re irrerlkngge atwetyeke aneke! Nhenge tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe aremele itne apatemele anthurre, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne renhe apenteke nhenge rarle alartetye irrekenge. ⁴ Itne apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe tnakeme rarle arrentye ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe anthekege tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke alartetye anetyeke. Itne arrentye-inpe tnakewarreke alakenhe angkemele, "Tyerrtye arrpenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe anetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenhele renhe uyarne atweme. Re atwentye arrpenhe anthurre, arrpenhe ingkirrekege ilyenpenye anthurre-ulkere."

⁵ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye arrentye tyerrtye leopard-akerte-arteke ileke ayeyle ilelhetyeke Ngkarteke akengentye angketyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyeke atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. ⁶ Re anteme Ngkarte arrengkwelthele akurne-ileme arratyte Renhe iltemele anteye, apmereke-arlke akengentye angkemele Rarle anemeke, yanhe areye-arlke Ikwerege-arle alkerere anemeke. ⁷ Apmwe kwatye-arenye arrentye awethe ileke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atweretyeke itnenhe aterele-anthemele. Re anteme itnenhe atweke arratyte, itnenhe rilkerte-anthurre-iletyeke. Re awethe angkeke apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye anetyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arlke, tyerrtye areyeke-arlke angkentye arrpe-anenhele-arle angkemele, tyerrtye areyeke-arlke yenpe arlkenye arrpe-anenhe-akerte-arle anemeke.

⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere nhenhele-arle anemeke artepe anemele kwene-irreke arrentye yanhe renhe tnakemele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe tnaketyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-kenhe arritnye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-arle itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Urreke ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Re arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-ileke-arle. Yepe-yepe Akwerrke nhenhe athewe, itne irrerlkngge atwerirreke-arle. Kenhe atyewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe areyele arrentye renhe tnakewarretyakenhe aneke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke nhenge irlpe-werne ilemele angkentye nhenhe renhe Ngkarte-ngentye: ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekatherre akaltye aneme, Re itelareme yanhe areyele arrekatherre-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Re itelareme anteye yanhe areyele arrekatherre-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme alyweke akngerrele aketyenhe irrerlkngge atwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areyele Renhe akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke, Renhe arratyte apenterlte-anetyeke.

Arrentye arrpenhe arrateme

¹¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke arrentye arrpenhe ahelhe kwene-ngentyele arraterlunge. Arrentye nhenhe re rulye-rulye atherre-akerte nhenge yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke re angkentye angkeke apmwe kwatye-arenye-arteke. ¹² Arrentye arrekwelenyeye arrentye intertenye ileke alartetye anetyeke ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uternetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ilemeke. Kele re-anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uterneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke arrentye arrekwelenyeye kwene-irremele renhe tnaketyeke, atweke-arle yanhe thewe akaperte anyente utylene akngerre-akerte mwerre-anteye-arle irrirtnekeke. ¹³ Kenhe arrentye intertenyele akenhe arne atningke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwareke tyerrtye ingkirrekele aretyeke, itne anteme apatemele anthurre aneke. Re ure alkere-ngentye ahelhe-werne atnyetyeke ileke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele alknggele arerlunge anthurre. ¹⁴ Re arne akngerre anthurre areye mpwareke nhenge arrentye arrekwelenyeye arerlunge, tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye renhe aremele arratyte itelareke, itne itirreke rarle akwele alartetye anthurre anekeke-athene. Kele imerte arrentye yanhele itnenhe uterneke arne mpwaretyeke arrentye arrekwelenyeye ahirre-arteke-arle anemeke, yanhe athewe akaperte anyente-akerte utylene akngerre yanhe-akerte alyweke akngerre-apenhe-ngentye itethe-arle awethe-irrirtnekeke, renhe-arteke. Kele itne yanhe renhe-arteke anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrentye intertenyele arne yanhe aheye antheke itne-arle mpwarekeke, re anteme angketyeke. Re imerte tyerrtye atningke irrerlkngge atwetyeke alhemele itne kwenhe ikwere artepe kwene-irretyakenhe aneke renhe tnakewarretyeke. ¹⁶ Kele anteme arrentye intertenye re akenhe arrpenhe uterneke tyerrtye areyeke-arleke imperre arrenetyeke, nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle-arteke. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele imperre yanhe

akwe-arratyeke-arleke atnyeneke, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe imperre yanhe urleke-arleke atnyeneke. Ingkerreke anthurrele imperre atnyeneke, tyerrtye akweke areyele, tyerrtye ampwe areyele, tyerrtye apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyele, alhengkeye areyele, yanhe areyele alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke, arrpenhe areyele itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke anthurre imperre yanhe itneke-arleke-arrpe atnyeneke. ¹⁷ Imperre yanhe thewe aneke arritnye arrentye-kenhe, number ikwerenhe-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re imperre renhe-arle atnyenyakenhe anekeke, re merne uyarne ineme, mantere-arlike, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe uyarne ineme, itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe apwerte maneke uyarne antherreme.

¹⁸ Angwenhele-ame imperre arrentye-kenhe itelareme? Nhenge arrpenhele apeke iterle-ame-iterle aneme re anteme imperre renhe count-eme-ilye, ikwere-akerte akaltye-irretyeke, imperre nhenhele-arle kwenhe arritnye artwe-kenhe ilerleng, imperre 666.

14

Ayeye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-akerte ikwerenhe areye-arlike

¹ Kele the anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke apwerte akertnele tnerleng areke, apwerte yanhe Zion arritnye aneke Jerusalem-ele. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke ikwerenge apurte tnerle-aneke, 144,000 anthurre. Urle itekenhe-arrpeke-arleng arrpenhele arritnye Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-kenhe intelhe-ileke, arritnye Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike. ² The aweke angwenhe apeke re alkere akertne-ngentyele angkerleng. Re arnterre anthurre angekeke nhenge kwatye aywerre angkeme-arteke nhenge apwerte akertnenge thelehemele, nhenge kwatye angkeme-arteke. Nhenge the aywerre awemele re kwenhe angkentye mwerre akngerre anthurre-arteke nhenge aywerre tyerrtye areye-arle guitar apeke arrkene-irreme-arteke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye 144,000-anthurre akenhe chair Ngkarte-kenhenge arrekwele tneyame, atnunthe 4-pele-arlike akngerrepate 24-arlike. Itne yanhe ikwerele tneyame alyelhentye alkarle alyelhemele itne-ante ware-arle itelarekeke. Arrpenhe-ante alyelhentye alkarle yanhe ikwere uyarne akaltye-irreme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkartele-arle itetheke mpwarekeke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyartenge, itne-ante ware kwenhe alyelhentye alkarle nhenhe ikwere akaltye-irreme. ⁴ Tyerrtye 144,000 nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke-ante ware akwetethe arraty mwerre anerlte-aneme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke arelhenge-arle intetyakenhe anekeke, itne urlerte akwete anetyarte angwarehemele. Itne akwetethe yanhe renhe apentyarte Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge nthenhe-werne apeke re alherleng. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwelenye areye-arteke aneme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele-arle itetheke mpwarekeke Ngkarte-werne akngemele anteye. ⁵ Itne kwenhe urtyirremele iletakenhe aneke, arrpenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, iwerre akurnele anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle.

Alkere-arenye urrpetye-akerte

⁶ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkere akertne anthurrele alkereke-irrerleng. Re kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyame tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye mwerre-akerte iletayeke, tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arrpenhe areyele-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke arlkenye arrpenhe areyele anemeke anteye. ⁷ Alkere-arenye re anteme arlkemele angeke, “Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarraye arlte-arle angathe-irremenge Rarle nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyeke itnenhe akalkelhe-iletayeke. Renhe tnakewarraye Rarle alkere, ahelhe, kwatye alaye, kwatye pintye, ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.”

⁸ Alkere-arenye arrpenhe anteme ikwerenge intertele apetyeke imerte angkemele, “Awerrirraye! Apmere yanhe Babylon arritnye aneme tyerrtye atningkele-arle tnake-warremeke, kele lyete anteme atakelheke arltwe anteme intemele, tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe-arenye uyerrekenge anteye. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirretyarte kwenhe akurne anthurre anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyarte itnekenge apurte-irreke-arle itne-arlike akurne-irreke tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-ngentyele-arle itnenhe uternetyarteke. Arrantherre itelareme, nthakenhe-arle nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe ngkwarle anerrirretyeke uternemele re anteme antyweme arerte-irremele, imerte arrpenhe areyenge apale interremele. Yanhe alakenhe re-arteke kwenhe itne akurne-irreke itne anteme Ngkarteke alknwirreke anthurre.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Awethe-anteye alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkereke-irremele apetyeke, arrpenhe yanhe atherre alheke-arle iperre, re-anteme arnterre anthurre alakenhe angeke,

“Ngkarte kwenhe ahele akwete aneme tyerrtye areyeke-arle artepe kwene-irremeke arrentye yanhe tnakewarremeke arrentye yanhe renhe, tyerrtye areyeke-arle arne arrpenhe-arle mpwarekeke arrentye-arteke-arle renhe-arle tnakewarremeke. Re tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahele anthurre aneme anteye imperre-arle atnyenemeke iltye akwe-arratyete apeke nhenge urlele apeke. Ikwere-arle itne mpwarekenge Re itnenhe ure kweneke-arleke iwentyenhe nhenge kwerte arntirte-arle ntyemeke. Itne arnterre anthurre ampangketyenhe, nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele uthene alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele kwenhe arerlenge. ¹¹ Kwerte ure-ngentyele itnenhe-arle ampemeke, re akwete-ante akertne antyerle-anemele. Arlte uthene ingwe uthenele itne akwetethe ampangkerlte-anetyenhe. Alakenhe nhenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke irreyenhe arrentye yanhe renhe-arle tnakewarremeke arne yanhe re-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge yanhe areye ingkirrekeke arrentye yanhe ikwere-arle anthelherlte-anemeke imperre ikwerenhe itne-arrpeke-arleke intelhe-ilekenge.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye ingkerne-iperre angkeke.

¹² Alakenhe ikweringe anteme tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele, Ngkarte-arle awerlte-anemeke imerte mpwarerlte-anemele iwenhe-arle Re itneke ilemeke, Jesus-arle itelarerlte-anemeke, akwetethe awemele renhe arratyete itelarerlte-anetyeke anaye.

¹³ The anteme aweke arrpenhe atyenge alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge, “Pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ilaye! ‘Lyete-ngentyele yanhe areyele Jesus-arle apenterlte-anetyarteke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele, kele itne alkere akertnele akangkemele anthurre-arle anetyenhe.’”

Nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe awemele, re angkeke, “Arratyete apelaye! Ilweke-arle iperre itne akwete warrke-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteye-arle itne Ityerreyeteke, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe yanhe areyeke akangkentyete anthurre anerlenge iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaretyarteke, Re itnenhe mpwaretyete ileke.”

Arrpenhele tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlkngw atweme

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere arnareke, the anteme areke artwe-arteke angkulye mperlkerete alkere akertne anthurrenge anerle-anerlenge. Re mwekarte-akerte gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke alartetye areye irrpentye akngerre, iltye ikweringe re alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele yanhe rarle kwenhe arrirlpe akngerre anthurre anekeke. ¹⁵ Alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatyete akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arrateme artwe yanhe ikwere arlkeke angkulye mperlkerenge-arle anetyameke ikwere angkemele “Alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte ngkwinhe inaye! Merne wheat ingkirreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe antekele mpenge-anteme-irreke. Ingkerreke anthurre aketyete alhaye, apurtelhe-ilemele imerte!” ¹⁶ Kele re mpwareke iwenhe-arle renhe alkere-arenyele mpwaretyete ileke. Re merne wheat alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerrele aketyete-alheke apmere ahelhe antekele-arle lyapemeke imerte ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele.

¹⁷ The anteme areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatyete akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arraterlenge, re-inpe alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele arrpenhe nhenge-arteke.

¹⁸ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere-arenye arrpenhe areke, alkere-arenyele-arle ure arntarnte-arentye akngerre anemeke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke apwerte athirnte ikweringe nhenge kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre-akerte. Re alkere-arenyeke arlkeke alyweke ankwerte-ankwerte-arle atnyenetyameke angkemele, “Merne kripethe areye kwenhe kele mpenge-irreke apmere ahelhe ikweringe. Itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre arne altyeye-altyeye-ngentyele alyweke yanhe-akertele aketyete alhaye imerte itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele!” ¹⁹ Kele re alhemele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe renhe alkere-arenyele mpwaretyete ileke-arle, merne renhe alyweke ikwerele akemele. Itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele re itnenhe angkemele arne akngerreke-arle akwernemele, tyerrtye areyele-arle merne kripethe itnenhe ulthetyarteke akarrwe rlputnetyete. Ayeye nhenhe kripethe-akerte kwenhe angkeme tyerrtye areye-akerte akurne-arle mpwaremeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-irreyenhe itnenhe ulthemele atwemele anthurre-ante. ²⁰ Kenhe apmere akethenge Ngkartele kripethe areye ultheke akarrwe rlputnemele yanhe-ngentyele alhwe akngerre arne tyampite ikweringe-ntyete athelherlenge nhenge Re kripethe itnenhe rlputneke-iperrele. Re kwatyete urewe akngerre-arteke apetyeme, alhwe yanhe re iperte akngerre aneke untyete artwe-kenheke-atwetyete, re kwenhe arlenge-arlentyete anthurre kwatyete urewe re irntwarre-akerle-irremele kilometre 300-eke-atwetyete.

15

Ayeye alkere-arenye seven-akerte rlkerte-ilemeke-arle

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe alkere-akertnenge arraterlenge arne iwenhe apeke re akngerre-apeithe anthurre renhe nhenge the renhe areke-iperrele apatemele anthurre. Alkere-arenye 7 aneke, Ngkartele itnenhe ileke rlkerte arrpenhe 7-pele tyerrtye akurne areye anthetyeke alhetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke ahe akngerre anthurre irreke-arle Re alkere-arenye nhenhe 7-pele yerneke itnenhene rlkerte-ilemele atwetyeke apeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlike kwatye alaye-arlike akurne-ilettyeke. Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye rlkerte-ileke-arle atwemele anteye uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele, kele itne impetyenhe anteme. Ngkarte anteme ahele-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. ² The awethe-anteye areke kwatye alaye akngerre kelathe-arteke areke anteme, re kwenhe ure uthene kelathe uthene anyente-irreke-arle-arteke. The areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre kwatye alaye iterele tnerlenge kelathe-arteke-arle anemeke. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele, nhenhe areyele arrentye-ketye ayene-ielheke-arle, re itnenhe uyarne uterneke ikwere artepe kwene-irretyeke renhe tnaketyeke nhenge arne renhe apeke re-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne imperre 666-kwenye aneke, imperre nhenge arrentye-kenhe anemeke. Itne ingkirrekele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe anthekeke. ³ Itne yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke alyelhentye Moses-kenhe alyelhemele, arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte. Itne Jesus-eke alyelheme anteye, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe alyelheme:

“Ngkarte, Unte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme, Unte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme llyernpenye anthurre. Nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke aremele Unte-arle mpwarekeke, anwerne apateme anthurre.

Unte apele tyerrtye areyeke apmere ingkirreke anthurre-ngentyele alartetye anthurre aneme,

Unte itneke arratye anthurre angkeme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

⁴ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkwenge atere ware itirreme

artepe anemele kwene-irremele Ngenhe tnakeme,

itne ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Unte-arle Alartetye aneme.

Unte anyente ware kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme.

Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre kwenhe apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe Ngenhe akertne utyernetyeke tnakwarremele,

Unte-arle arratye mwerre itirrerlenge akwetethe arne ingkirreke arratye mwerre mpwarerle-aneme.”

⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the awethe arnareke tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe alkere-akertnenge aremele, arriwe altywewere anekenge. Kwenenge ilthe ameke-ameke atyeperre Ikwerenhe tneke, apmere nhenge itne angkentye ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe areye atnyenetyarte. ⁶ Kenhe alkere-arenye 7-pele areyele, arne akurne seven-arle yernekeke, tyerrtye areye arlkarentye-ilettyeke tyatye akngerrenge-ntyete arrateke. Itne mantere mperlkere anthurreke irrpetyame amparrkerlenge-arle. Itne antayeke irrpeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arerre ayernelheke. ⁷ Kenhe atnunthe 4-pele yanhe ikwerele tnerriretyame, anyentele alkere-arenye 7-arrpe apanthe antheke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Ngkartele anteme ngkwarle-arteke apanthe seven-ekke-arleke theleke imernetyeke Rarle ahele anthurre aneke. Rarle thewe akwete-ante-arle anemeke, Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ahele anthurre aneme arne akurne-arle mpwaremeke.

⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerenge anemele angkulye kwerte akngerrele renhe arrkngerte-ileme areme-ketye, Rarle llyernpenye anthurre anerlenge, rltterke anthurre-arle anemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye areye apmere ameke-ameke yanheke uyarne irrpeme. Alkere-arenye 7-areyele rlkerte yanhe areye thelemele uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperrengge, tyerrtye areye anteme awethe kwene-werne irrpetyeke.

16

Alkere-arenye seven-akerte

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe tyatye akngerre ikwerenge-ntyete arnterre anthurre arlkerlenge alkere-arenye areyeke apanthe 7-arle atnyenetyameke, “Nhenhe-ngentyele alherlte-iwaye arne kwatye athetheke-arteke apmere ahelheke apanthe 7-ngentyele thelaye. Nhenhele kwenhe imernetyenhe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye

areyeke ahele anthurre aneme Ikwere-ketye-arle artepe untyeme-irrekeke Rarle itnenhe atwetyenhenge anteye.”

² Kele alkere-arenye arrekwele-iperrele apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele ahelheke theleke, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arrentye tnakewarremeke utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke, itne uyarne itirremele. Tyerrtye yanhe areye imperre arrentyekenhe-akerte, itne kwenhe arne nhege arrentye-arteke tnakewarremele tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Nhenhe areye thewe utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke nhege alkere-arenye arne renhe apanthe-ngentyele thelekenge.

³ Kele alkere-arenye arppenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele kwatye alayeke theleke, alakenhenge anteme kwatye ingkirreke akurne-irremele athetheke-irreke nhege alhwe tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke akngarte-iwelheke. Atnunthe arppenheke-arppenhe ingkirreke kwatye-arenye, ilweke anteme.

⁴ Kele alkere-arenye arppenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele kwatye lhere uthene kwatye pintye utheneke theleke. Alakenhenge anteme kwatye lhere-nge uthene kwatye pintye-nge ingkirreke anthurre re alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke. ⁵ Kenhe the alkere-arenye aweke kwatye ingkirreke anthurre-arle arntarnte-aremeke Ngkarteke angkerlenge, “Unte kwenhe arratye anthurre Ngkarte aneme, Unte-ante arratye mwerre aneme. Unte apele Ngkarte lyete-arle anemeke itethe akwete-arle aneke! Arne akurne nhenhe areye Unte-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneme kwenhe mwerre anemenge Unte-arle kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arratye itirreme. ⁶ Tyerrtye areyele, akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, atyewe Ngkwinhe areye irrerlknge atwemele nhege yanhe areye angkentye Ngkwinhe-arle ilerlte-apemeke. Itne tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye atweke alhwe itnekenhe theleheke itne anteme itnenhe irrerlknge atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Unte kwatye alhwe-werne akngarte-iwemele itnenhe antywetyeke antheke.” ⁷ The anteme arppenhe aweke apwerte athirnte-ngentyele angkerlenge ure kwerte ntentye mwerre akngerre-arle antyeme-ngentyele, “Ye, Ngkarte Alartetye, Unte kwenhe arratye akngerre anthurre aneme, ilyernpenye anthurre. Unte arratye-arle itirreke itnenhe rlkerte-ilemele.”

⁸ Kele alkere-arenye arppenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele arlengeke theleke. Arlenge anteme urinpe anthurre irreke, tyerrtye areye arnterre ampetyeke. ⁹ Kele arlengele tyerrtye areye ampeke anthurre, kenhe itne anteme Ngkarteke ahele-anthurre-irreke renhe iltemele Rarle itnenhe arlengele arnterre anthurre ampemenge. Itne akwele utepe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke Ngkarte awetyeke Renhe tnakewarreyeke anteye, arrangkwe-arle akenhe itne aneke. Itne kwenhe mwernte-irreke akwetethe anthurre akurne mpwarerlte-anemele.

¹⁰ Kele alkere-arenye arppenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele apmerek theleke arrentye akngerre-arle anentye akngerre ikwerele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ingwemerte anthurre irreke apmere arrentye-kenhele, yanhe areyele arrentye renhe-arle awerlte-anemeke uyarne anthurre itirreme, itne ampwangkemele artneke alenye akakwelhemele itne-arle uyarne anthurre itirrekenge. ¹¹ Itne Ngkarteke ahele akengentye angkemele Renhe ilteke, Alartetye-arle alkere akertnele anemeke, itne-arle utyene akngerre-akerte uyarne anthurre itirrekenge. Itne akenhe akwete anthurre-arle arne akurne areye akwenpele mpwarerlte-aneke itne Ikwere-werne utepe-irritnetyeke itirretyakenhe aneke.

¹² Kele alkere-arenye arppenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele lhere Euphrates-ke theleke. Kele kwatye yanhe re uyerreke ahelhe-anteme arertrye-irreke. Ngkarteke kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhege yanhe-ngentyele alartetye areye artwe irraweye anthurre itnekenhe areye-akerte urreke ikngerre-ngentyele apetyetyenhenge ahelhe arlenye ikwerele tyanhenhetyeke. ¹³ The anteme areke utnenge akurne urpetye arraterleng antyetyerre-arteke-arle anemeke. Anyente apmwe kwatye-arenye arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arppenhe arrentye nhege arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arppenhe ayeye ilantheke-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke urrtyirremele ilemeke-arle. ¹⁴ Utnenge nhenhe areye kwenhe akurne anthurre aneke, itne arne akurne arppenhe-anteye ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyame. Itne alartetye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arenye areye-werne alheke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele atwerretyeke-urlye. Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe, Alartetye Impene-arle anemeke, itnenhe ileme nhege arlte iwenhe anthurenge arratye ahele atwerretyeke.

¹⁵ The Alartetye Jesus angkerleng aweke, “Tyerrtye areye-aye, ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe anyelkng-anyelkng apetyetyenhe, nhege anyelkngalthele ingwele apetyeme-arteke. Nhege ayenge apetyemele ayenge yanhe areyeke akangkemele anetyenhe akarre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke, atyenge arelhemele, mwerre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke nhege yanhe-ngentyele itne apure awalhetyakenhe

anetyenhenge. Nhenge tyerrtye-arteke-arle mantereke akwete-arle irrpemeke, re apure-irreme-ketye nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe arerlenghe akethe untherlenghe.”

¹⁶ Kele arrentye urrpetyele antyetyerre-arteke-arle anekeke alartetye areye artwe irrawe ye itnekenhe areye-akerteke antangkeke, itnenhe ingkirreke apmere Armageddon arritnyenge apurtelhe-ilemele akngetyetyeke. Kenhe yanhe areye akenhe angkentye Hebrew-ele angkeme arritnye yanhe renhe alakenhe ileme.

¹⁷ Kele alkere-arenye ingkernyele anteme apanthe ikwernenhe-ngentyele alkereke theleke. Iparrpe anthurre angkentye chair mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele pipe kwenele-arle anemele arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkeme, “Kele kwenhe, kele uyerreke.” ¹⁸ Kenhe kwatye alarrkeke, kwatye arnterre anthurre unernenge angkeke, ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngelheke, apmere ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre anteme akiltye-irreke. Ahelhe awethe-anteye akngelheke akngerre-ulkere, tyerrtye kwenhe aretyakenhe aneke alakenhe re arrekwelenghe akngelherlenghe. ¹⁹ Kele anteme apmere akngerre Babylon arritnye akalke-irreke apmere urrpetye anteme aneke. Apmere akngerre arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre atakelheke, nhenge ahelhe akngelhemele re apmere arrpenheme atakerlenghe. Kenhe Ngkartele anteme akenhe itelareke tyerrtye atningke apmere Babylon-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlre-anetyartenge, kele Re anteme itneke ahele-anthurre-irreke imerte itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknge atwemele. ²⁰ Kenhe apmere ahelhe akweke areye kwatye alayele-arle utepe-akerrirremeke imerte uyerremele, anetyakenhe aneke, apwerte antherrtye areye-arlike atnyemele uyerreke. ²¹ Kwatye apweteke akngerre alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirreke iparrpe anthurre. Itne kwenhe ulthentye akngerre anthurre, nhenge itne-arle iron-gentyele mpwareke-arteke. Itne artwe uthene arelthe uthene ingkirreke atwetyame, itne uyarne anthurre itirreme. Itne apatemele anthurre aneke, itne Ngkarte akwetethe ilterlre-anemele Ikwere akengentye angkemele Rarle itnenhe alakenhe atwetyamenge.

17

Arelhe apmere akurne akngerre Babylon-arteke-arle aneme

¹ Alkere-arenye 7 yanhe areye ikwerele tnerrirretyame apanthe arltwe areye-akerte. Kele anyente itneke-ngentyele apetyemele atyenge angkeke, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye the ngkwenge arelthe akurne imernetyenhenge artwe atningkenghe-arle apwerte maneke interle-anemeke, Ngkarte-arle renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge lyete. Arelhe nhenhe-akerte arrpenhe itirraye, re kwenhe apmere akngerre Babylon-arteke aneme, nthenhele-arle artwe ingkirreke arelthe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe interlre-apemenge. Apmere akngerre yanhe kwenhe lhere atningke itwele. ² Kenhe alartetye areye akenhe apmere arppe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyemele apmere akngerre yanhe ikwernenhe apurte-irrerlre-aneme itne ingkirreke anthurre anteme akurne-irremele re-arteke, arelthe arrpenhe areyenge interlre-apemele, akngwelye areye-arteke akwele. Alakenhe-anteye tyerrtye areye ahelhe anteke-ngentyele apetyemele akurne-irreremele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe uternerlenghe akurne mpwaretyeke. Itne itnenhe ngkwarle antyetyeke antheme, antyeweke-arle-iperre itne arerte-irremele akurne anteme mpwareme, angwenhe apeke ikwerenge intemele, re-arteke.” Nhenhe kwenhe alkere-arenye atyenge imerneke, atyenge ilemele.

³ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrperlenghe, alkere-arenye anteme apetyemele ayenge apmere arrangkethe-werne akngkeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele the arelthe areke, arrentye athetheke anthurre ulkereke arrerlnherlenghe. Arrentye yanhe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte aneke. Angkentye akurne-ante anthurre arrentye nhenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle intelhe-ilekeke, Ngkarte-arle anyurre-irremeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelthe akenhe mantere athetheke mwerre akngerreke irrpeme, re arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areyeke irrpeme gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke apwerte tyeperre areye-ngentyele-arlike, iltye-kenhe areye, ingke-kenhe areye, untye-kenhe areye, atyepere-kenhe areye-arlike. Ilyete re tyampite arntwirrekeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arne akurne anthurre areye-akerte rarle mpwareke. Arrantherre itelareme, re artwe atningke anthurrenge inteke, arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwaretyarte. Arne akurne akngerre yanhe areye rarle mpwareke-arle tyampitele-arlenghe arrerlnherlenghe-arle mpwanke anthurre. ⁵ Arrpenhele arelthe urleke-arleke arritnye anyente intelhe-ileke-arle. Arritnye yanhe re aneke angkentye alengkiwentye-akerte arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge anetyarte, kenhe lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe arritnye ilemunge. Nhenge intelhe-ilyentye alakenhe ileme, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere akngerre anthurre Babylon aneme, mikwe ingkirrekeke arrpenhe areyenge-arle apwerte ngkwelyeke

interlthe-anemeke. Arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre-arle atyenge-ngentyele arrateme.”⁶ The areke arelthe yanhe arerte-irrerlenghe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlkngge atweke-ipperle kele imerte alhwe itnekenhe anteme antywemele, tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe anthurre Jesus arratye itelarerlthe-anekeke.

Nhenge the arelthe nhenhe aremele ayenge apateke anthurre.⁷ Kenhe alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte apateme anthurre? The kwenhe lyete ngkwenge iletynhe imernemele nhenge iwenhe unte lyete arernenge, arelthe yanhe, arrentye-arlike renhe-arle akngernerle-apemeke, yanhe-arle thewe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte.”⁸ Arrentye yanhe re unte-arle lyete ware arerle-iwerneke kwenhe itetheke-amparre aneke ilweke anteme re, arppenhele renhe iperte akngerre anthurre akwerneke. Kele lyete anteme re iperte akngerre ikwerenge-ntyetele arrateme. Nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele aremele arrentye renhe iperte akngerrenge-ntyetele arraterlenghe itne apatetyenhenge anthurre. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe aneme arritnye-arle Ngkartele pipe-ke intelhe-iletynkenhe anekenge, yanhe areye itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenheke anetyenhe. Kenhe arrentye yanhe re kwenhe arrekwele-arle itetheke-amparre anekeke re anteme ilweke, awethe anetyakenhe anteme aneke, re kwenhe awethe arratetyenhe Ngkartele anteme renhe uyerrelhe-iletynke anthurre, renhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhe anthurre.”

⁹ Kele alkere-arenye anteme atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte awethe ileke. “Unte apeke ilyernpenye anthurre aneme, unte ayeye nhenhe renhe itelaretyenhe nhenge akaperte-werne ilemele. Kenhe akaperte 7-ele apwerte antherrtye 7-akerte arratye-ileme nthenhele-arle arelthe yanhe anemeke.”¹⁰ Akaperte areyele, itne ileme-anteylele alartetye 7-akerte. Kenhe alartetye 5-pele interteke-interte kele aneke uyerreke anteme, lyete anteme aneme anyente akwete aneme apmere ikwerenheke alartetye antime, kenhe arppenhe akenhe alartetye irretynkenhe akwete-arle. Nhenge re alartetye irreke-arle iperre, re arlthe arlenghe-arlentye anetyakenhele, arrangwe-arle. Akweke ware re anetyenhe imerte uyerretynhenge anteme.¹¹ Kenhe arrentye yanhe re itethe-arle anekeke ilweke-arle anteme, re kwenhe alartetye arppenhe aneme nhenge eight-ngare. Re kwenhe arratye akurne anthurre anetyenhe nhenge alartetye arppenhe 7 areye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe renhe ure kweneke-arleke iwetyenhe renhe uyerrelhe-iletynhe anthurre.”

¹² Kenhe alkere-arenye atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte akwete anthurre iletynhe. Re angkeke, “Rulye-rulye yanhe 10-pele unte-arle areke, itne kwenhe alartetye 10-pele aneme, kenhe itne akenhe alartetye irretynkenhe akwete-arle. Itne akenhe arrentye yanhe ikwerenge apurte-arle-irretynhe nhenge re alartetye irrerlenghe, itne ikwerenge apurtele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anerlthe-anetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itneke alartetye arlthe arlenghe-arlentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe, arlthe urteke ware itne anetyenhe, nhenge hour anyenteke ware-arteke, kele itne anteme uyerretynhe, itneke alartetye akwele aneke akweke ware.”¹³ Kenhe nhenhe 10-pele itne ingkirreke itirreke arne renhe-antele mpwaretyeke, itne arrentye yanhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte anyente-arenye kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete anetyenhe, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe-ante ware awetyenhe mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe unte anwernehe mpwaretyeke ileme.”¹⁴ Alartetye 10-pele uthene arrentye uthene kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-nge atwerretynhe. Re akenhe itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhe itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletynhe, Rarle kwenhe Atyperre anthurre aneme alartetye arppenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Re King aneme, King arppenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwerenge-arle anemeke itne kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, renhe-arle arratye itelarerlthe-anemeke.” Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe alkere-arenye atyenge ileke.

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye re atyenge awethe angkeke, re atyenge arelthe akurne yanhe-akerte ileke alakenhe angkemele, “Awaye, the ngkwenge arratye-iletynhenge iwenhe-arle unte arekeke. Itelareme, nhenge unte arelthe akurne yanhe areke apmere akngerre yanhe-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge lhere akngerre areye itwele. Lhere akngerre yanhe areye kwenhe tyerrtye areye aneme apmere arppe-anenhe-ngentyele, tyerrtye yenpe arkenye arppenhe areye-akerte, tyerrtye areye-arlike angkentye arppenheke-arppenhe-arle angkeme.”¹⁶ Itelaraye, unte rulye-rulye 10 areye areke, itne alartetye 10 areye-akerte, arrentye akngerre-akerte-arlike ileme. Itne apurte-irretynhe ingkirreke anteme arelthe yanheke ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe artwe atningkenge-arle interle-apemeke. Itne arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke ikwerenge-ntyetele rakemele akngetyenhe rarle atnyenemeke, itne mantere ikwerenge irlwetyenhe, renhe akethe-iletynhenge. Itne tylke ikwerenhe arlkwetyenhe renhe ureke-arleke iwemele renhe

irrerlknge atwemele. ¹⁷ Ngkartele kwenhe alartetye 10-pele nhenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke itne anyente-arteke itirremele anetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentye itne arrentye yanheke iletynhenge alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele arrentye yanhe re anteme arne ingkirreke anthurke alartetye anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angeke arratyete irreyete-atwetye.

¹⁸ “Arelhe akurne yanhe unte areke, re kwenhe apmere akngerre-arteke aneme. Kenhe alartetye apmere yanhe ikwere-arenye anteme alartetye arpenhe ingkirreke alartetye irreyenhe apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhele-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenye atyenge ileke.

18

Ngkartele apmere akngerre Babylon atakeme

¹ Nhenhe ikwere-iperle the areke alkere-arenye arpenhe alkere-ngentye apetyelenge. Alkere-arenye nhenhe re kwenhe alartetye impene aneke rlterre anthur-arle anemeke. Kenhe ahelhe anteke nhenhe anthurke alkngethe-irreme rarle kwenhe imparrkemele anthur aneke. ² Nhenge re apetyemele arteke arnter anthur arlkemele angeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe apmere akngerre Babylon ataketye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthur apmere ikwerele kwenhe ilwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrenkwelthe arpe-anenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, thiye akurne areye-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe. ³ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Itne mpwenye akngerre areye anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentye apmere yanhe-werne alherlte-iwetyarte itnenhe arrkernemele, iwerre akurne itnekenhe apentemele. Alartetye areye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentye apmere ikwere-werne alhetyarte, arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke alakenhe re-anteye. Kenhe arpenhe areyele arne areye-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke antheretyarte, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte. Itne arne mwerre akngerre areye akngetyetyarte tyerrtye ankeyalthe areyeke sell-eme-ilettyeke, apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inirtnele. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arerte-irreke ngkwarle-arle antyeweke-iperre-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenye yanhele atyenge ileke.

⁴ Awethe-anteye the Ngkarte aweke alkere-ngentye angkerleng. Re kwenhe alakenhe angeke, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyaye, apmere akngerre yanhe impemele alhaye ikwerenge-nteyele arratemele.

Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekenge apurte akwete aneme, arrantherre-inpe itne-arteke-anteye akurne-irreyenhe.

The kwenhe itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-ilettyeke aneme itnenhe arrilemele, itne-arle arne akurne areye ingkirreke mpwaretartyenge.

Kele iwerre akurne itnekenhe arrkernetyale anaye, The apeke arrenhantherrenhe arrileme-ketye-nge.

⁵ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme, itne arne akenge arpe-anenhe aharle-iweme-arteke alkere-akertneke-atwetye. Kenhe Ayenge kwenhe itneke ingkirrekeke akaltye anthur aneme, nthakenhe-arle itne akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge, Ayenge arne akurne yanhe areyeke alknwirretyakenhe aneme.”

⁶ Kele Ngkarte anteme alkere-arenye yanhe areyeke angeke, yanhe areye-arle Re ileke itnenhe arrilettyeke,

“Arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle tyerrtye areyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arpenhe areyeke mpwareke,

arrantherre kwenhe itneke alakenhe-anteye mpwairrtetyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyinhe areye akwetethe arnter anthur atwetyarte.

Kele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe atwirtetyeke-anteye lyete, arnter anthur nhenge ulkere.

Akurne yanhe areye arratyete-anteye arrilaye.

⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhele-arle anetyarte ayeyele ilelherlte-anetyarte.

Itne kwenhe mantere akngerre atnyeneke arne mwerre akngerre arpenhe areye-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte-arle.

Itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-ilye itne uyarne anthur itirremele anetyeke.

Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhele-arle anekeke itneke-arpe alakenhe angkeme,

'Anwerne kwenhe arelhe impene-arteke aneme, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye-arteke.

Anwerne kwenhe warlekwerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenhele anemele akayale artnemele, alhwarrpe anerlte-anemele, anwerne akangkemele anthurre-tetye anetyenhe.'

Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe itne ayeuele ilelheme.

⁸ Itne-arle alakenhe tnakelherlenghe, lyete ware The anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, itne uyarne anthurre itirretyenhenge.

Itne rilkerte anthurre irretyenhe anteme, tyerrtye atningke ilwetyenhe, itne alhwarrpe anthurre atnerte awalhetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, apmere arlenye ararrtye anthurre irreme merneke arrangkwe-arlke.

The apmere akngerre yanhe urele itetyenhe, re amptyenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye.

Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye arratyte anthurre aneme, Ayenge kwenhe aneme itirremele-arle nthakenhe-arle itnenhe arriletetyeke."

⁹ Nhenge apmere akngerre yanhe re amperlenghe, ure akwerte antyure akngerre akeme-irretyenhe, alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele aretyenhe imerte arnterre anthurre arrangkemele. Alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne kwenhe yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte, mpwenye ikngwetyarte, arne akurne areye mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke ikwere itne akangkemele anetyeke. Itne anteme kwerte antyure yanhe renhe apmere arlenghe-ngentyele aretyenhe, itne apmere yanhe ikwere arnterre anthurre artnetyenhe, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe renhe urele iterlenghe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹⁰ Apmere arlenghe-ngentyele itne tneleme aretyenhe atere-irremele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe-arlke urele iteme-aketye. Yanhe ikwerele tneleme anteme itne itirretyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle arne areye anetyarte-akerte. Itne angketyenhe, "Ayekaye, akunye areye. Yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhele-arle aneme uyerreke anthurre. Apmere akngerre yanhe kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyarte, tyerrtye areyele renhe tnaketyarte. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe urele iteke imerte renhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre atakemele."

¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye, arne areye-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke antherrentye akngerre, apmere yanhe ikwere irnterre anthurre arrangketyenhe, tyerrtye areye arne areye-arle itneke-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltyele inetyarte, itne-arlke apeke kwenhe ilweke. Itne kwenhe itneke-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye awethe uyarne ineme. ¹² Itne apatemele anthurre uyarne itelaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itne apayuth-nerremele anetyenhe, "Angwenhele-ame gold uthene silver uthene anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, apwerte mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke? Angwenhele-ame mantere arlkenye arrpenhe mwerre akngerre areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, antere unpe mwerre-angkere ntyeme-arlke? Angwenhele-ame arne arrpenhe mwerre akngerre areye inetyenhe anwerne-arle apwerte-ngentyele metal-ngentyele mpwarekeke? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye-arle anwerneke-ngentyele inetyarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirreke. ¹³ Kele angwenhele-ame arne ntyentye mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, ngkwarle, antere, merne ulpmenthe, annghe wheat, pweleke, yepe-yepe, nanthe areye, wagon areye-arlke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke anwerne-arle atnyenemeke? Angwenhele-ame warrkene nhenhe areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye-arle anwerneke-ngentyele inetyarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirreke. ¹⁴ Arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke itne-arle atnyenyetyarte uyerreke, apwerte ngkweltye ingkirreke, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye kwenhe arrangkwe aneme. Itne kwenhe arne yanhe areye-arteke awethe atnyenyetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle."

¹⁵ Itne alakenhe angketyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye antherretyeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemele. Artwe yanhe areye kwenhe arlenghele atere tnetyenhe Ngkartele itnenhe anteme apeke urele iteme-ketye anteye. Ikwere iperre anteme itne irnterre anthurre arrangkemele alngultye thelhelheke. ¹⁶ Itne anteme angketyenhe, "Ayekaye akunye-apenhe areye. Akurne akngerre anthurre itneke irreke-arle. Yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke kwenhe uyerreke. Yanhe areye mantere mwerre arlkenye arrpenhe anthurreke-arle irrpetyarte. Itne ite-kenhe areyeke irrpetyarte iltye-kenhe areye-arlke gold-engentyele-arle apwerte tyeperre anthurre-ngentyele-arlke-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke anthurre atakeke."

Kenhe tyerrtye atningke akenhe boat areyenge kwatye alayele tyanenheme arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele. Nhenge boat-ekartweye yanhe areyele, warrkene itnekenhe areyele-arlike arlengengentyele arerlte-anetyenhe, itne aretyenhe ure amperleng. ¹⁸ Itne mwantyele aretyenhe ure kwerte antyure akngerre akeme-irrerleng arleng nhakwe. Itne anteme angkerretyenhe, “Apmere akngerre arrpenhe ingkirreke kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anetyakenhe aneke. Apmere yanhe kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre anthurre ulkere.” ¹⁹ Nhenge itne renhe aremele, atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelhemele irretyenhe, arlpmenyele mperlkere anthurre ilelhomele. Itne irntherre anthurre arrangkemele angketyenhe, “Akunye-apenhe areye, akurne anthurre irreke tyerrtye areyeke apmere akngerre yanhele-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre ilwerirreke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe itnenhene akertne utyernetyarte. Yanhe areye boat akngerre-akerte areye arne arrpe-anenhe itneke-werne akngetyemele apwerte ngkweltyeke akngerre inetyarte. Lyete anteme akenhe Ngkartele-arle apmere Babylon iparrpe atakeke arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke-arlike yanhe ikwere-arle anekeke.”

²⁰ Kele anteme arrpenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele angkeke, “Arrantherre alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, akangkemele anaye, apmere Babylon-ek nthalakenhe-arle-irretyenhe! Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ilerle-apetyeke yernekeke, nhenge yanhe ayeye-arlike Ngkarteke-arle angkekeke, akangkemele anerrirraye, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arratye mpwarentyenhe nhenge Re tyerrtye Babylon-arenye areye arrilemele itne-arle kwenhe arrekatherre arne akurne anthurre mpwarekenge!”

²¹ Kele alkere-arenye lterrke akngerre anthurrele anteme apwerte akngerre anthurre, athere akngerre-apenhe-arteke, akertne-ileke imerte kwatye alayeke-arlike iwemele. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe apwerte yanhe kwatye alayeke-arlike iweke, re uyerreke anteme. Kele, alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkartele apmere akngerre yanhe Babylon ataketyenhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele athirnte-iletienhe, arrantherre anteme renhe uyarne aretyenhe. ²² Arrpenhe anyente-ante-arle anetyakenhe alyelhentye-arle mwerre alyelhetyeke anemeke apmere yanhe ikwerele, arrpenhe-arle anetyakenhe guitar akangkemele arrkene-irremele anetyenhe. Arrangkwe anteme kwenhe lyete anetyenhe, nterte anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Arrpenhe anyente anetyakenhe merne ntange athetyeke, awetheke arrangkwe tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhe. ²³ Apmere akngerre yanhe ikweringe, arrpenhe anyenteke arrangkwe anetyenhe alkngenthe iletieye. Artwe uthene arelthe uthene awethe anewe-aketyakenhe anetyenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere yanhe ikweringe-ntyete-arle arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarteke kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneke. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe itnenhe akertne utyernetyarte. Ngangkere areye akenhe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre, kenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele itnenhe arratye akwete itelaretyarte. Kenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre apmere akngerre ikwerele atakelhomele uyerretyenhe.

²⁴ “Tyerrtye Babylon-arenye areyele kwenhe irrerlkng atwetyarte nhenge yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apetyeke-arle yerneke, nhenge yanhe areye-arlike Ngkarteke-arle angketyeke. Itne Ngkarte-kenhe areye ingkirreke irrerlkng atwetyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele apmere akngerre Babylon akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe-arenye areye-arlike uyerrelhe-ilemele.”

19

Ngkartele apmere Babylon atakeke-iperre, tyerrtye ingkirreke akertnele-arle anemeke Renhe tnaketyenhe

¹ Ikwere-iperrele, alkere-arenye lterrke akngerre angkentye uyerreke-iperrele the aywerre aweke tyerrtye atningke-arteke alkere akertnenge apurte alyelhewarrerleng. Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe itne arlkemele, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe itetheke mpwarerleng ilwemetye. Re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe! Re-ante ware kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre! ² Re kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwarentye akngerre, akwetethe kwenhe Re arne areye arratye mpwarerle-aneme. Re arelthe akurne yanhe renhe areke, arrpenhe atningke-arle uternetyarteke, mpwenye ikngwemele apmere arrpe-anenhele. Arelhe re Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlkng atweke anteye. Kenhe lyete Ngkartele anteme renhe arrileke.”

³ Akertnyene-arenye areyele arnterre alakenhe awethe arlkeke, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe renhe alkngenthe-ilemele itekenge, ure kwerte antyure akngerre akwete-ante akeme-irrerlenge.”

⁴ Artwe akngerrepate 24 yanhe areye uthene atnunthe 4-pele uthene Ngkarte Alarteyeke artepe-anemele kwene-irreke Renhe tnakewarremele. Rarle thewe, chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne angkeke, “Yewe, anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye.”

Rarle, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke anewe akeme

⁵ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe angkerlenge, angkentye chair mwerre akngerre yanhe-ngentyele-arteke. Re kwenhe alakenhe arlkeke,

“Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye! Warrkene ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlke renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke-anteye, lterrke areyele-arlke, alyepe-alyepe areyele-arlke; Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke yanhe Ikwere-ketye ateralthe areye-arlke.”

⁶ The anteme aweke angkentye aywerre akngerre tyerrtye atningke-arle arlketyame-arteke. Angkentye kwenhe aneke kwaty-arle arnwangkeme-arteke, kwaty aywerre angkeme-arteke nhenge apwarte akertnenge thelelhomele. Itne alakenhe angketyame, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe alarteye anthurre anwerne-kenhe anerlenge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alarteye anthurre aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. ⁷ Kele anwerne Renhe akangkemele tnakewarreye, Ikwere alyelhetyeke Rarle kwenhe mwerre anthurre anerlenge ingkirreke mpwaretyeke ilyernpenye anthurre. Lyete anteme aneme nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele-arle anewe aketyeke aneme, anewe ikwerenhe akwete-ante mpwarelheke lyete anteme re ikwere akarelhomele. ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe renhe antheke mantere mperlkere mwerre akngerre imparrkeyeke irrpetyeke.” Anwerne itelareme, mantere nhenhe areyele-arle anwerneke arraty-ileme warrke mwerre anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle Ikwere mpwarekeke.

⁹ Kenhe alkere-arenye re-anteye atyenge angkeke, “Nhenhe intelhe-ilye: Nhenge rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke arteke-arle anemeke anewe akelenge, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apetyetyenhe apurte-irremele merne akngerre akangkemele arlkwetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anyente-irretyeke ileke-arle. Nhenge itne apurte-irremele itne angkentye anthurre anetyenhe.” Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge awethe angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe areye itne kwenhe arraty aneme, itne Ngkarte-ngentye.”

¹⁰ Nhenge the renhe awemele ayenge Ikwerenge arrekwele iparrpe anthurre ulperre intemele renhe tnaketyeke. Re akenhe atyenge angkeke, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye! Ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneme nhenge unte-arteke-anteye warrkene arrpenhe areye-arteke tyerrtye areyeke-arle Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemeke. Ngkarte-tetye akertne utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye areyele-arle arrpenhe areyeke-arle Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemeke, itne angkentye arratyale angkeme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itnenhe anthekeke.”

Ayeye artwe nanthe mperlkere artepele akerte

¹¹ Kele the anteme areke alkere akertne altywere-irrerlenge, ayenge apateke nhenge nanthe mperlkere arratekenge. Artwe anyente nanthe yanhe artepele anetyame; artwe yanhe re arritnye alakenhe-akerte “Anyente Arraty Itirrentye Akngerre, Arne Areye Arraty Mpwarenty Akngerre.” Re-ante kwenhe aneme arraty mwerre mpwarenty akngerre-arle, tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke-arle iperre aretyeke anteme itne apeke arraty mwerre anetyartenge ithwenge apeke. Nhenge re arrpenhe areyenge atwerretyeke alhomele, re tyerrtye akurne areye-ante irrerlknge atweme. ¹² Alknge ikwerenhe kwenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke ampeke, re mwekarte atningke alartetye-kenhe areye akaperteke irrpeke. Tyerrtye ikwerenheke-arleke arrpenhele arritnye alengke-iwentye intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele arritnye yanhe uye itelarerlenge, re-ante ware renhe itelareke. ¹³ Mantere rarle irrpeke-arle kwenhe alhwe-ante anthurre. Itne angkeme arritnye ikwerenhe-arle alakenhe akwele aneme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe.” ¹⁴ Atwerrentye akngerre areye alkere akertnyene-arenye atwerretyeke apurte-irreke renhe apenteke ingkirrekele nanthe mperlkereke-arle anteye, mantere mperlkereke irrpemele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe itnekenge arrwekele-irretyame, arrakertele re alyweke arririlpe akngerre anthurre arntwirrkemele re tyerrtye areye apmere ingkirreke anthurre-ngentyele atwerretyeke impetyenhenge. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe uyarne atwirtname renhe akwele uyarne irrerlknge atwemele. Kele re

anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyenhe, itnenhe arne areye mpwaretyeke uternetyenhe rarle ilemele. Ngkarte kwenhe itneke ahele anthurre aneme renhe-arle awetyakenhe anetyenheke. Itelaraye, nhenge artwe anyentele kripethe areye ultheme akarrwe rputnemele-arteke, re alakenhe-arteke-anteye-arle itneke mpwaretyenhe, itneke imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Kenhe mantereke-arleke aneke ulyepereke-arleke anteye aneke arritnye arppenhele-arle ilemeke, “Re kwenhe King aneme, King arppenhe ingkirrekenge tyeporre ulkere, Re kwenhe Alartetye aneme Alartetye arppenhe ingkirrekenge tyeporre ulkere.”

¹⁷ Kele the anteme alkere-arenye anyente areke alernngele-arle tnetyameke. Re thipe kere arlkwentye akngerre ingkirrekeke arnterre anthurre arlkeke alkerele-arle alkereke-irretyameke, “Aputrelhe-iletyeke apetyewarrraye nhenge arrantherre kere ingkirreke arlkwetyenhenge Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthemekel! ¹⁸ Apetyewarrraye, tyelke nhenhe tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe arlkwetyeke nhenhele-arle interle-anemeke, nanthe areye-arlike arlkwaye. Nhenhele itne ingkirreke interrirreme, alartetye anthurre areye, atwerrentye akngerre areye, alartetye itnekenhe anteye, nanthe itnekenhe areye, yanhe areye nanthenge-arle apetyekeke, warrkene areye, arppenhe areye itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke. Yanhe kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre inteme arrantherre arlkwetyeke atyeporre akngerre areye apeke, tyerrtye alhengkeye areye apeke, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware-akerte apeke, arppenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte apeke. Ingkerreke anthurre arlkwaye impetyale itnenhe.” Alakenhe renhe kwenhe re thipe areyeke angkeke.

¹⁹ The anteme arrentye renhe awethe areke. Re kwenhe alartetye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirrekenge apurte tnetyame atwerrentye akngerre itnekenhe areye-akerte-arlike apurte-anteye-arle-irrekeke. Itne kwenhe renhe angkarre atwerretyeke tnerrirreke nanthe artepele-arle aneme nhenge ikwerenhe areyenge anteye. ²⁰ Kenhe nanthe mperlkerenge rarle arrentye renhe arntwirrkemele renhe ayerneke akngemele. Re-inpe arppenhe renhe arntwirrkeke anteye, yanhe re urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. Re kwenhe aneme ilyernpenye anthurre-arle arne areye mpwarekeke nhenge arrentye yanhele aretyamenge. Nhenge re arne yanhe areye ilyernpenye anthurrele mpwaretyame re tyerrtye areye urrtyekelhe-ilemele imperre-arle urleke-arleke-akerte anemeke, itnenhe uterneke artepe anemele kwene-irretyeke tnaketyeke arne yanhe apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke re-arteke-arle anekeke. Kele alartetyele nanthe mperlkerenge-arle arrentye yanhe iweke, artwe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre-arlike, ure alkngenthe akngerreke-arlike kwerte unpe akurne anthurre re ntyeme. ²¹ Kele rarle nanthe mperlkerere-akertele atwerrentye akngerre arrentye-kenhe areye irrerlknge atweke alyweke-arle arrakertele-arle arntwirrkekeke. Tyerrtye ilweke-arle apanpele interlte-aneke. Kele anteme thipe areye apetyemele ingkirreke ankeye akngerrele arlkweke anhelke anteme itne aneke.

20

Itne arrentye Satan ayerneke uterne 1000-eke-atwetye

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye alkere akertne-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyerleng ilyte akwe-arratyale re chain arlpentye lterrke akngerre arntwirrkeke, iwenhe-akweye ikwere-arlike-akerte iperte akngerre renhe altywere-iletyeke. ² Re apetyeke apmwe kwaty-arenye renhe arntwirrkemele re renhe chain lterrke akngerrele ayernemele renhe ipmentye impeke anetyeke uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye. Apmwe kwaty-arenye yanhe re kwenhe apmwe arrekwele anthurgenge-arle anteyarte, apmwe nhenge arrentye Satan arritnye. ³ Alkere-arenye re-anteme arriwe altywere-ileke, re apmwe renhe iperte akngerreke-arleke iwemele, arriwe key ikwerele martemele metyleme. Ikwere-iperrele aneke martelhentye akwete, arppenhele renhe uyarne altywere-ileme uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye, apmwe yanhe apeke arrateme-ketye, tyerrtye areyeke awethe-ame-awethe urrtyirreme-ketye. Renhe-arle iperte akngerrele uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye atnyeneke-iperrele, kele alkere-arenyele anteme renhe arratelhe-ileke imerte renhe ipmentye impemele akweke wareke.

⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre chair mwerre akngerre ikwere areyele anerleng. Ngkartele itnenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke imerte itnenhe ilemele tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernetyeke itneke itirremele anetyeke. The tyerrtye areye areke, arppenhe areyele akaperte itnekenhe akeke-arle itne-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte ilyartenge, iwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkemele anteye. Itne kwenhe arrentye renhe tnaketyakenhe anetyarte, itne artepe

anemele kwene-irretyakenhe aneke, itne tnaketyakenhe arne yanhe renhe arrentye-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne kwenhe imperre arrentye-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle, nhenge urlele apeke, iltyele apeke, arrangkwe-arle. Irrerlknge inteke-arle nhenhe areye awethe anteye itethe-irritnemele, itne Jesus-nge apurte-irremele ikweringe alartetye areye irreke uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye. ⁵ Nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwelenye areye aneme ilweke-arle awethe-anteye itethe-irritneke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-irritnetyakenhe akwete irrerlknge itnekenhe ware interrirreke akarelhemele uterne 1,000 uyerretyeke. Itne kwenhe Ngkarteke akarelhetyame itnenhe awethe itethe-ilirtnetyeke. ⁶ Ngkarte arrekwelenye nhenhe areyeke atnerthe akangkentye anthurre awelhetyenhe itethe-arle-irritnekenge. Re itneke itirretyenhe atyewe arratyete Ikwerenhe-arle aneme-arteke nhenge itnenhe akalkelhe-ileke-arle-iperrele, Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyakenhe atherre-ngare ilwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte uthene Christ utheneke-tetye tyate Ikwere-atherrenhele warrke-irretyenhe, itne kwenhe kwertengerle tyatyete-kenhe anteye anetyenhe Christ-nge uterne 1,000 ikwerele-ureke.

Urele arrentye Satan akurne-ilemele ampeme

⁷ Nhenge uterne 1,000 anpere-irreke-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele arrentye Satan iperte akngerre ikweringe-ntyete arratelhe-iletienhe renhe irlwemele aywepetyenhe. ⁸ Re iperte akngerre yanhe ikweringe-ntyete arratetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke apmere arpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke anteme itneke urryirremele angketyeke. Apmere yanhe areye arritnye arrpenhe atherre-akerte, Gog uthene Magog uthene. Arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye akurne areye apurtelhe-iletienhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke. Atningke akngerre anthurre kwenhe itne anetyenhe yerre akweke areye-arteke. ⁹ Itne apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe apmere ingkirreke ahelhe anteke-ngentyele, irraweey netyenhe angkarre atwerremele nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere itnekenhenge utepe-akerrirremele apmere yanhe Ngkarte-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Kenhe ure alkngenthe akngerre anthurre alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe itnenhe ampetyeke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe alkere-arenye alartetye yanhele anteme arrentye Satan iwetyenhe, nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle urryirremele ilyartyeke, apmere yanheke-arleke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke kwerte ntyenge irritirte-akerte, nthenhele-arle itne kwenhe arrentye renhe kele iweke-arle angkentye ilyentye akngerre-arle urrtye akwetethe-arle angkentye akngerre. Urele itnenhe ampetyenhe rlkerte-anthurre-ilemele, itne anteme uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe, arltele-akake ingwele-akake, akwete-ante-arle.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke

¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele the Ngkarte areke chair mperlkere akngerre-apenhele anerle-anerlenghe. Nhenge re arratemele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrerrlenghe tyerrtyele renhe-atherrenhe awethe aretyakenhe aneke. ¹²⁻¹³ The areke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle arrekwele ilwekeke kenhe lyete anteme-arle itne awethe itethe-irritneke, itne kwenhe chair mperlkere akngerre arrekwele tnerirreke: tyerrtye akngerre areye arrpenhe akweke areye, alartetye areye, warrkene areye. Arrpenheme kwatyete alayeke alhekwarle-irreke, arrpenheme ahelhe iperte irrarele inteke, arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyame apmere ilweke-arle areye-arle aneme ikwerele. Itne ingkirreke kwenhe chair akngerre yanhe ikweringe arrekwele tnerirretyame. Pipe atningke anthurre yanhe ikwerele aneke, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe altywere-ileke ingkirreke anthurre aremele. Pipe arrpenhe areye ileke nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerirretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arritnye atningke anthurre-akerte-arle aneke. Nhenge yanhe areye, iwerre akurne-arle anetyarte apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, arritnye itnekenhe pipe yanhe areyele aneke. Kele imerte re pipe arrpenhe altywere-ilemele, pipe tyeperre anthurre Ikwerenhe, pipe yanhe nhenge arritnye Ikwerenhe areye-akerte-ante ware-arle. Pipe ingkirreke anthurre areke-arle iperre Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke. Anyenteke-anyente itne ingkirreke alhemele chair mperlkere akngerre-apenhe ikweringe arrekwele tneke. Ngkartele anteme itnenhe arpe-anenhe apayuthneke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte, iwenhe-arle itne mpwaretyarte ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁴ Ngkarte angeke, tyerrtye areye ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe, itne ahelhe ipertele intetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Re ure alkngenthe akngerre kweneke-arleke iweke yanhe areye Renhe-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe aneke, arrpenhe nhenge-arle tyerrtye areye tnyante irrerlkngeke atwenhe-atwenhe. Ure alkngenthe akngerre yanhe re kwenhe apmere tyerrtye akurne areye-arle awethe atherre-ngare ilwetyenhe. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye nhenge

yanhe areye arritnye pipe-nge-arle anetyakenhe aneke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arritnye tyerrtye areye-kenhe intelhe-ileke akwete-ante-arle anetyenheke, Ngkartele itnenhe ure alknгентhe akngerreke-arleke iweke.

21

Ayeye alkere alkarle uthene ahelhe alkarle uthene-akerte

¹ Ikwere-iperrele the ahelhe arppenhe uthene alkere arppenhe uthene areke, alkarle-arle arppenhe. The ahelhe arrekwenyene, alkere arrekwenyene uyarne areme, kwatyte alaye anteye the uyarne aremele. ² Kele the anteme apmeme akngerre Ngkartekenhe areke, apmeme yanhe Jerusalem, arrekwenyene anetyakenhe, alkarle kwenhe yanhe aneme. Re kwenhe alkere akertne-ngentyete atyenge-werne-atheke kwene-akerle apetyetyame. Apmeme yanhe re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. Nhenge marle-arle mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpeme-arteke nhenge re mpwarelherlenge anewe inetyeke, alakenhe re-arteke apmeme akngerre yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. ³ The anteme arppenhe aweke chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwenge-ntyete arlkerlenge alakenhe angkemele, "Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye areyenge anetyenhe. Re kwenhe itnekenge anetyenhe. Itne kwenhe ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Re-arrrpe itnekenge anetyenhe, Re Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe. Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe nhenge alartetye itnekenhe anthurre anemele. ⁴ Re alknгyute alknge itnekenhe-ngentyete arlknгtyenhe nhenge yanhe-ngentyete itne awethe alhwarrpe anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne-arle awethe ilwetyakenhele anetyenhe nhenge akayale arntetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arnteme-arle awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe, arne areyele-arle tyerrtye areye alhwarrpele-anthetyartenge kele uyerreke."

⁵ Ngkarte anteme, chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anetyameke, atyenge angkemele, "Araye! The kwenhe lyete arne ingkirreke alkarle-ileme!" Re atyenge angkeke: "Nhenhe areye pipe-ke intelhe-ilye The ngkwenge ileke, unte-arle Ayenge-ante thenterlenge re akenhe aneme-arle. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareme nhenge ayenge-arle mpwaretyeke angkeke." ⁶ Re atyenge awethe angkeke, "The arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke Ayenge-arle angkeke-iperre. Ayenge kwenhe arrwekele anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ayenge itethe akwete aneke, Ayenge akwete anetyenhe nhenge arne ingkirreke uyerrerenge. Ayenge-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Awerrirraye, nhenge angwenhe apeke kwatyteke angkethakwe-irrerlenge, kwatyte nhenge itethe-arle anthemeke, kele anteme The mwantyele-arle kwatyte anthem nhenge kwatyte pintye-ngentyete itethe-werne akngetyerlenge, itne anetyenhenge akwete-ante anteme anemele. ⁷ Arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete arrentye-ketye aneme Atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke kele The arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Ayenge Ngkarte arrekantherrenhe anetyenhe arnantherre kwenhe Atyenge-artweye areye arrate anthurre anetyenhe. ⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge ateralthe-arle aneme, nhenge tyerrtye areye Ayenge-arle aratye itelaretyakenhe anekeke, tyerrtye areye nhenge arne akurne-arle akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke, tyerrtye areye apure anetyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arppenhe areyenge-arle interremeke, tyerrtye areyele-arle arwengkwelthele uthnememe, tyerrtye areye nhenge ngkarte urrtiyirrentye-arle tnakemeke, tyerrtye areye urrtiyirreme-arle ilerle-apeme. Tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe atherre-ngare ilwetyenhe; itne apmeme ahelhe nhenheleke-amparre ilwetyenhe, urreke itne awethe ilwetyenhe, ure alknгентhe akngerrenge ure kwerte arntirte-arle ntyerle-anemeke."

Ayeye apmeme alkarle Jerusalem-akerte

⁹ Itelareme alkere-arenye 7-pele apanthe 7-akerte, yanhe areyele kwenhe arne akurne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe-werne-atheke thelekeke. Alkere-arenye anyente yanhe areyengentyete apetyemele atyenge angkeke, "Mpe. The ngkwenge arelhe yanhe renhe imernetyenhenge * anewe-arle-aketyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrrke Ngkarte-kenheke." ¹⁰ Kele Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrpeke, alkere-arenye anteme ayenge apwerte akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Re atyenge apmeme Ngkarte-kenhe-arrrpe Jerusalem imerneke, alkere-ngentyete-arle apetyeke Ngkarte-ngentyete. ¹¹ Apmeme yanhe re kwenhe imparrkeye anthurre nhenge alknгентhe imparrkeye Ngkarte-kenhele, kelathe-arteke apeke arne iwenhe apeke atyeperre anthurre-arle apeke imparrkemeke

* **21:9** Arelhe yanhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme Christ-nge-arle akwete-ante anyente-irrekeke, yanhe thewe Yepe-yepe Akwerrrke-arteke-arle anemeke. Itne kwenhe kwerrkipenhe ikwerenhe-arteke anetyenhe, ratherre anteme anewe-akerretyenhe

alkngenthe atherrke-atherrke mwerre akngerre-akerte-arteke. ¹² Kenhe arrkngerte akngerrele apmere yanhe utepe-akeke. Arrkngerte yanhe ikweringe arriwe 12-akerte aneke, arriwe-arrpeke itweke alkere-arenye tnetyame renhe ilpemele. Kenhe arriwe arrpe-anenheke arrpenhele intelhe-ileke-arle arritnye areye alere artwe Israel-kenhe areyeke. Alere 12-pele nhenhe areye-ngentyele Israel-kenheke-artweye areye-arle atningke-ame-atningke-irreke-arle, akwetethe anthurre-arle. ¹³ Arriwe 12-pele akenhe arrkngertenge alakenhe tnerrireke: urrpetye Iknngerrele tneke, urrpetye arrpenheme Antekerrele tneke, urrpetye arrpenheme Ayerrerele tneke, urrpetye arrpenhe Alturlele tneke. ¹⁴ Arrkngerte yanhe re apwerte athirnte 12 akertnele tneke. Kenhe arritnye artwe areye-kenhe apwerte athirnte yanhe areyeke aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe twelve-pele Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele-arle yernekeke angkentye ilerle-apetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe yanhe ikwerekere aneke.

¹⁵ Alkere-arenye atyenge-arle angketyameke arne arratyentye arntwirrekeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke, re arne yanhele apmere akngerre yanhe arrkernetyeke, arrkngerte iwenhe-atheke, arriwe iwenhe atheke, arlpentye apeke, arlengere apeke irremeke. ¹⁶ Apmere yanhe re square-arteke aneke, nhenge yarte akngerre-arteke arrkngertele utepe-akeke. Re arne arlpentye yanhe atningke-ngare ahelheke-arleke arrerneke apmere yanhe arrkernetyeke. Iknngerre-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-arrpe arrkerneke. Kenhe antekerre-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe ayerrere-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe alturle-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke anteye, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Ahelhe-ngentyele akertne-werne atheke apmere yanhe kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye anteye tneke. ¹⁷ Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-arrpe arrkerneke, apmere yanhele-arle utepe-akemeke, itne anteye anthurre. Arrkngerte-arrpe, re metre 66-eke-atwetye anteye aneke. ¹⁸ The areke arrkngerte yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Arrkngerte apele nhenge apwerte atherrke-atherrke-ntyeye mpwareke-arle. Apmere re mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke, re apele gold-engentyele mpwareke-arle, re alkngere pwarriyeme kelathele-arteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ The apwerte athirnte 12 areke arrkngerte kwene ikwerekere anerlengere arlkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle. Apwerte athirnte 12-ke apwerte atyepere areye aneke arlkenye arrpenhe areye mwerre-akerte, arrpenheme atherrke-atherrke, arrpenhe areye alkere-alkere-arteke, arrpenhe areye mperlkere, arrpenheme athetheke, arrpenheme arrerlkere, arrpenheme urrperle anthurre aneke. Itne kwenhe ingkirreke arlkenye mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke apwerte athirnte 12-eke-arlengere. ²¹ The areke arriwe 12-pele mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apwerte mperlkere mwerre akngerenge-ntyeye mpwareke-arle apwerte nhenge pearl arritnye-arle. The areke anteye iwerre arlpentye apmere kwene yanhele mwerre akngerre anthurre interlengere nhenge gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke, re akenhe arrpenhe anthurre aneke, arrerlkere anthurre re aneke kelathe-arteke renhe akethe anthurre-arle areme nhenge ulkere.

²² The akenhe tyatyete akngerre apmere yanhe ikwerekere aretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye areye-arle irrperlengere Ngkarte tnakewarreyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke uthene yanhe ikwerekere-arle anerle-annerreke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele Renhe-atherrenhe akethe anthurre akwetethe arerlre-aneke. ²³ Apmere yanhe rarle atnyentye apeke arlengere apeke pwarriyetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe apmere yanhe ikweringe, Ngkarte Re-arrpe apmere yanheke alkngenthe anetyenhe, Jesus-inpe, Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-arle anemeke, re kwenhe alkngenthe itnekenhe anetyenhe anteye. ²⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele mwerre anteme untherlre-anetyenhe nhenge arltele-arteke anerlengere alkngenthe-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-ngentyele-arle itneke arriyernerlengere. Kenhe alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye-arlike, mantere-arlike, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike, apmere yanhe ikwerekere-werne akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke. ²⁵ Yanhe ikwerekere kwenhe arlre akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe arriwe 12-pele kwenhe akwetethe altywere anerlre-anetyenhe. Arrpenhe areyele arriwe itnenhe altywere-ileme-ketye, rarle kwenhe ingwe-irretyakenhenge anetyenhe awethe. ²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye-arlike, mantere-arlike, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike, apmere yanhe ikwerekere-werne Ngkarteke akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte-arle impene akngerre anthurre anerlengere. ²⁷ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akngetyetyakenhe anetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye-ante ware. Kenhe yanhe areyele arne akurne-arle mpwarerlre-anemeke, yanhe areye-arle urrtyirremeke, apmere yanheke irrperlyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe

Ngkarte-kenhe areye-ante ware irrptyenhe, yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle akwete-ante anetyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-arle arritnye itnekenhe pipe-nge intelhe-ilekenge.

22

¹ Yanhe ikwere-ipperle anteme alkere-arenyele atyenge imerneke apmere alkarle yanhe Jerusalem renhe, re atyenge imerneke lhere kwatye unterlengere re kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anentye akngerre-iletyeke anetyenhe. Kwatye yanhe re alkgirlpe-alkngirlpe-irreke nhenge chair yanhe ikweringe-ntyele thelelhomele nhenge Ngkarte uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke uthene anerle-anerretyamenge. ² Yanhe ikwerele aneke iwerre arlptye akngerre anthurre nhenge anteke akngerre-arle apmere mpwepe yanhe ikwerele inteke. Kwatye yanhe re iwerre mpwepele unteke. Kenhe kwatye lhere iterele-ante atherrele akenhe arne atherre lyapeke, ratherre-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anentye akngerre-iletyeke anetyenhe. Arne yanhe atherre kwenhe merne arpenheke-arpenhe 12-akerte itne interteke-interterre arrateme atnyentye arrpe-anenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele irlpelhe arne yanhe atherre-ngentyele ineme kele nhenge itnenhe arlkwemele lterrke-irremele irlpelhe yanhe areyele rlkerte itnekenhe mwerre-ilemengen. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe apmere yanhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe, tyerrtye mwerre areye-ante apmere yanhe ikwerele Ngkartenge anetyenhenge.

Chair Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye, Ikwere-arle warrke-irrerle-anemeke, itne Renhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁴ Itne kwenhe Renhe inngerre ularreke-ularre anthurre arerretyenhe, arritnye Ikwerenhe urle itnekenhele intelhe-ileke-arle aneme. ⁵ Apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ure alkgenthe ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe ingwele-arle artintyetyakenhenge anetyenhe awethe. Alakenhe re-anteye itne kwenhe arlenggeke itirretyakenhe itnenhe alkgenthe anthetyeke Ngkartele-arle itnenhene alkgenthe anthyenhenge. Itne Ikweringe alartetye-anteye anetyenhe akwete-ante re.

Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe

⁶ Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Awaye, angkentye nhenhe areye, Ngkartele-arle ngkwenge ilerneke, arratye aneme, Re kwenhe arratye mpwareme iwenhe-arle mpwaretyeke angkemele. Alakenhe re-anteye arrule anthurre Ngkartele yanhe areyeke ileke, Renhe-arle awemele angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerlte-apetyarteke, iwenhe renhe angkyeteke. Re alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe yerneke anteye tyerrtye areyeke imernetyeke Ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke arne ingkirreke urreke-ulkere irretyenhe.”

⁷ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ingkirrekeke angkeke, “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe; Ngkartele kwenhe ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-iletyenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle awerlte-anemeke nhenge tharle arrekatherre pipe nhenhenge imernekeke.”

⁸ Ayenge kwenhe John aneme, the thewe arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle aremele anteye tharle pipe nhenhenge intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge the arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle-ipperle itnenhe aremele anteye, ayenge iparrpe anthurre atnertenge-arlengere atnyeke alkere-arenye ingkele itwele intemele, arne nhenhe areye-arle atyenge imernetyameke the renhe tnaketyeke anteme. ⁹ Re akenhe atyenge angkerlengere, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye, ayenge-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe unte-arteke anteye! Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke-anteye aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerlte-apetyarteke, tyerrtye areye-arteke angkentye-arle pipe nhenhenge awerlte-anemeke. Unte Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke!”

¹⁰ Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe pipe-nge aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe. Arrpenhe areye-ketye alengke-iwetyale anaye. Kele anteye-arle alherlte-iwaye arpenhe areyeke ayeye renhe ilerlte-apemele itne renhe akethele awetyenhenge arne areye pipe kwene nhenhele-arle aneme kwenhe lyete ware irretyenhe arlte anteme tyerrtye areyeke urteke-irritneme nhenge utepe-irritnetyeke.

¹¹ Arlte yanhe-arle itwe-irremengen, tyerrtye areyele apeke arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye anemele, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe. Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arriletynhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke arpenhe areyenge-arle akwetethe anyelkngelere interremeke, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe! Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arriletynhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye arne mwerre areye-arle akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke arratye mwerre-arle anerlte-anemeke itne kwenhe arratye mwerre akwete anerlte-anetyeke mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye itneke-arpe-arle arne akurne areye-ketye akalkelhe-ilelhekeke, alakenhe re-arteke akwete anetyeke.”

¹² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge apetye-alpemele the arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-iletyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele apayuthnetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwareke-arle-akerte nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele. Nhenge the aweke-arle iperre iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwarekenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke, ayenge anteme itirretyenhe arrekatherre nthakenhe-arle irretyeke. ¹³ Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge-arle itethe akwete-arle aneme, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyerrrlenge ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-arle anetyenhe alakenhe re akwete.

¹⁴ “Nhenge tyerrtyele mantere itnekenhe alheweme-arteke itne anteme mwerre alkarle-irrerlenghe, alakenhe re-anteye nhenge itne utnenge alkarle atnyenemele akangkentye anetyenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyeke, itne anteme arriwe yanhe ikwerenge irrpetyenhe apmere Jerusalem-enge yanhe ikwerele itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁵ Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemele kwenhe irrpetyakenhele anetyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe arne akurne areye anthurre mpwarerlte-anenge: Itne akgwelye areye-arteke aneme, arppenhe areye artenge-iweme itnenhe rlkerte-iletyeke, itne arppenhe areye mpwenye ikngwemele, itne arppenhe areye irrerlknghe atwetyarte, itne ngkarte urrtiyirrentye areye tnakewarret-yarte, itne ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirreke-arle akurne anemeke. Itne kwenhe akethele akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

¹⁶ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “The kwenhe alkere-arenye atyinhe arrekatherre-werne yerneke arrekatherre angketyeke alhetyeke apmere arpe-anenhe-werne arrantherre-arle anemeke. Arrantherre King David itelareme arule anthurre-arle anetyarteke, kele ayenge kwenhe ikwerenheke-artweye-ngentyele. Ayenge kwenhe kwerralye ingwenhe-ingwenhe arrtyerneleme.”

¹⁷ Kele Utnenge Akngerre uthene anewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhele uthene Jesus-eke angkeme, “Apetyaye!” Kenhe arppenhe areyeye apeke nhenhe renhe aweme itne kwenhe alakenhe-anteye angketyeke, “Apetyaye!”

Ye, nhenge angwenhe apeke kwatyeka angkethakwe-irrerlenghe, re apetyetyeke kwatye antywetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, kwatye nhenge Ngkartele-arle mwantyele anthemeke.

John-ele tyerrtye areye alkgarre-ileme pipe nhenhe-arle aremeke

¹⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Alkere-arenye Ikwerenhele atyenge ileke nhenhe renhe alakenhe intelhe-iletyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye tyerrtye arppenhe-kenhe anetyakenhele, arrangwe-arle. Impene anthurre kwenhe re aneme. Kele ayenge John-arle, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke alkgarre-ileme. Ayeye nhenhe akngarte-iwetyale anaye arppenhe-atheke, ayeye arppenhe ikwerenge apurtelhe-iletyale anaye, arrangwe-arle. Nhenge arppenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe arppenhe-werne akngarte-iweme, Ngkartele renhe rlkerte-akngerrele-antheme re uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe, yanhe areye-arteke, the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-akerte. ¹⁹ Awethe-anteye the arrenhantherre alkgarre-ileme arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke renhe pipe nhenhe-ngentyele akngeme-ketye. Arrantherre apeke angkentye arppenheme ware angkeme-ketye arppenhe areyeye ingkirreke iletakenhele renhe akethelhe-iletakenhe apeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentyele anthyakenhe tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe arrngerte-ileme apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irrpeme-ketye, apmere yanhe nhenge tharle pipe-nge intelhe-ilekeke-akerte. Angkentye nhenhele anwerneke ileme arne yanhe-akerte tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke. Apmere yanhe-akerte, arrantherre itelareme, apmere ameke-ameke yanhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe apmere yanhe itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme, arrantherre apeke angkentye ingkirreke nhenhe ilerlte-apetyakenhe aneme.

²⁰ Jesus angkeke “Angkentye nhenhe kwenhe arratye anthurre aneme.” Re-anteme angkeke “Ye, Ayenge kwenhe arratye anthurre apetye-alpetyenhe, lyete ware.” Ayenge John, the nhenhe aweke-arle-iperrele imerte angkirtneke, “Yewe, iparpe apetyaye, Unte-arle kwenhe alartetye anwerne-kenhe anerlenghe.”

²¹ Ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe atningkeke angkeme: Jesus Alartetyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye-ilemele.

Yewe, kele yanhe ware the angkentye ileme.